



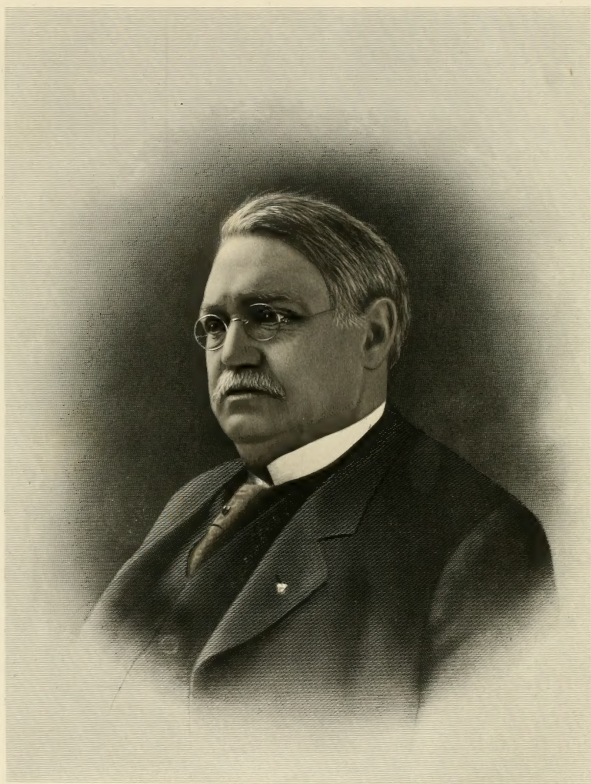


REYNOLDS HISTO
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Gc
978.6
I f6
1783790





ALBERT L. BABCOCK

AN
ILLUSTRATED HISTORY
OF
THE YELLOWSTONE VALLEY
EMBRACING
THE COUNTIES OF PARK, SWEET GRASS, CARBON,
YELLOWSTONE, ROSEBUD, CUSTER
AND DAWSON
STATE OF MONTANA

WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
SPOKANE, WASHINGTON

1785790

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

IT is impossible to mention individually each one who has assisted to produce this book, therefore we make use of this general method of extending our thanks to each and every one who have so kindly given information or pointed out where we might obtain it. The hearty and ready responses to our requests lead us to believe the people are deeply interested in having the history correct. To this end we have labored as faithfully as we could do and trust the results will be found worthy of approval.

One of our presidents has said: "The best heritage the pioneer can leave to future generations is the simple yet powerful story of his life; of hardships endured, of dangers passed, and the final victory over wilderness and desert plain." In the spirit of this excellent quotation our work has been carried forward and we now pass it to a generous and intelligent public.

THE PUBLISHERS

ENDORSEMENTS

LIVINGSTON, MONTANA.

Having read, in manuscript form, the history of Park county, Montana, which is to be a part of the volume entitled, "History of the Yellowstone Valley," to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington, we certify that, to the best of our knowledge and belief, the work is substantially accurate, authentic and complete, forming a standard and reliable record of events from the earliest days of exploration and settlement to the present time. As such we endorse it and commend it to the people of Park County.

Signed,

S. L. HOLLIDAY,
FRANK HENRY,
ALFRED MYERS

BIG TIMBER, MONTANA.

We, the undersigned, a committee of citizens of Sweet Grass county, have read, in manuscript form, that part of the "History of the Yellowstone Valley" relating to Sweet Grass county, to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. The work bears evidence of extensive research and a careful compilation of data relating to the history of our county, and is a clear, comprehensive and accurate record of events in this county from the arrival of the first white men to the present time. As such we endorse and commend it as substantially accurate.

Signed,

THOS. K. LEE,
A. G. YULE,
MRS. C. T. BUSH.

RED LODGE, MONTANA.

We, the undersigned citizens of Carbon county, hereby certify that we have examined with care that portion of the "History of the Yellowstone Valley," that relates to Carbon county, which is to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company of Spokane, Washington, and we cheerfully endorse it as being a true and comprehensive narration of facts as they occurred, to the best of our knowledge.

Signed,

W. A. TALMAGE,
D. G. O'SHEA,
J. E. MUSHBACH.

BILLINGS, MONTANA.

The undersigned, a committee of Yellowstone county, Montana, citizens, have examined so much of the "History of the Yellowstone Valley" as relates exclusively to Yellowstone county, which work is to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington. We find the history to be a substantially accurate and comprehensive record of events of this county from the time of the earliest explorers up to the present day, and as such we endorse it.

Signed,

FRED H. FOSTER,
J. M. V. COCHRAN,
J. D. MATHESON.

FORSYTH, MONTANA.

We, the undersigned citizens of Rosebud county, Montana, having examined that part of the "History of the Yellowstone Valley," which relates to Rosebud county, and is to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, hereby certify that it is a true and comprehensive narration of facts, and as such we endorse it.

Signed,

JEREMIAH F. CRIMMINS,
T. J. THOMPSON,
THOS. ALEXANDER.

MILES CITY, MONTANA.

We, the undersigned citizens of Custer county, Montana, having been selected as a committee to examine the manuscript of the history of this county to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, hereby endorse it as an authentic and comprehensive record of events from the earliest days of settlement of this county to the present time; and we cheerfully commend it as reliable and worthy.

Signed,

W. F. SCHMALSLE,
H. C. THOMPSON,
MARY E. SAVAGE.

GLENDALE, MONTANA.

We, the undersigned citizens of Dawson county, Montana, certify that we have examined that portion of the "History of the Yellowstone Valley," which relates to Dawson county, and which is to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington, and we hereby endorse it as an accurate and comprehensive record of events as they occurred in this territory.

Signed,

D. R. MEAD,
H. S. DAVIS,
HENRY DION.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I

HISTORY OF MONTANA.

CHAPTER I.

DAWN OF DISCOVERY.

Spaniards First White Men to Visit Montana—Cabezo de Vaca 1535-36—John of Padilla 1537—Francisco Vasquez de Coronado 1541—Juan Roderiquez Cabrillo in the Waters of the Smiling Pacific 1543—M. de la Verandrye, French Explorer, Penetrates Country to Near Present Site of Helena 1743—Pierre Coquard, Historian of Verandrye Expedition—Expeditions of 1752-53—Jonathan Carver's Explorations 1766-68 1

CHAPTER II.

MISSISSIPPI TO THE COAST.

Personnel of the Lewis and Clark Party—Ascent of the Missouri Begun May 14, 1804—Wintering at the Mandan Village—Sacajawea, the Bird Woman—At the Mouth of the Yellowstone—Up the Missouri—The Big Muddy—Milk River—The Musselshell—Windsor Creek—First View of the Rockies—Judith's River—Slaughter River—Indecision as to the Right Course at the Mouth of Marias River—Arrival at the Great Falls of the Missouri—Through the Gates of the Rocky Mountains—At the Three Forks—Up the Jefferson—Across the Continental Divide—Find the Headwaters of a Tributary of the Columbia—Across the Bitter Roots—To the Pacific Ocean—Return to Travelers' Rest June 30, 1806—The Return Journey Across Montana 4

CHAPTER III.

THE INDIAN WARS.

Most Disastrous Indian Battle on Record, the Custer Massacre—Cause of the War—Force Sent to Subdue the Hostiles—Sioux Chiefs Sitting Bull, Crazy Horse, Gall, Black Moon and Low Dog—General Sheridan Conducted All Directions—Plans for the Campaign—General Custer with the Seventh Cavalry Proceeds Against Sitting Bull's Forces—Fighting by Major Reno—Custer's Entire Command Killed—Not One Left to Tell the Story—Lieutenant Godfrey's Article on the Battle—Fixing the Responsibility—General Miles' Campaign After the Battle of the Little Big Horn—Defeat and Surrender of the Hostiles—The Messiah Craze of 1890—Death of Sitting Bull—The Nez Percé War—Cause of the Breaking Out of Hostilities—Thirteen Settlers Killed—Joseph Defeats Colonel Perry in First Battle—General Howard Engages the Nez Percé in Battle—Joseph's Masterly Retreat—He Defeats General Gibbon in Big Hole Valley—Captured by General Miles Near Bear Paw Mountains—Deportation to Indian Territory—Return to Northwest 22

CHAPTER IV.

THE FUR TRADERS.

Manuel Liza, First Montana Fur Trader, Leaves St. Louis in Spring of 1807—Establishes Fort Liza at Mouth of Big Horn River—The First Building Erected in Montana—The Adventures of John Colter—Organization Missouri Fur Company, 1808-9—Fort at the Three Forks of the Missouri—The Company Goes Out of Business—Rocky Mountain Fur Company Organized 1822—Posts Built at Mouth of Yellowstone and Mouth of Big Horn—Government's Expedition Under General Henry Atkinson 1825 a Failure—Changes in Management of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company and Disorganization—John Jacob Astor's American Fur Company Begins Operations in Montana 1828—Establishes Fort Union—Description of Fort—Winning the Black-feet's Friendship—Establishment Fort Piegan—Attacked by Bloods—Fort McKenzie—F. A. Chardon Massacres Piegan Indians—Fort Chardon—Fort Lewis—Fort Benton—Fort Campbell—Fort Van Buren—Fort Cass—Fort Alexander—Fort Spary—Other Fur Companies and Trappers—Operations of the Hudson's Bay Company in Montana 34

CHAPTER V.

FROM BEAVER PELT TO BALLOT BOX.

Catholic Missionaries Take Up the Work in Montana—Father P. J. DeSmet Visits the Flathead Country 1840—Comes Again Next Year, Accompanied by Fathers Nicholas Point and Gregory Mengarini—Establishment St. Mary's Mission—Fathers Peter DeVoss and Adrian Hoeken Arrive 1843—St. Mary's Mission Abandoned 1850—John Owen Purchases the Property and Establishes Fort Owen—St. Ignatius Mission Founded 1854—Settlers of the Early Fifties—Life in the Settlements in Bitter Root Valley and Hell Gate Ronde During Fifties—The Stuarts Arrive in Montana—Early Settlers East of Mountains—First Towns—Fort Benton—LaBarge City—Deer Lodge City—Bannack City—Virginia City—Helena—Butte—Philipburg—Pioneer—Bismarck—Transportation and Emigration 47

CHAPTER VI.

THE POLITICAL DIVISIONS.

Montana Formed From Original Territory of Louisiana and the "Oregon Country"—Louisiana Purchased by the United States—Territory of Orleans and District of Louisiana—Later Divisions of Original Louisiana Territory—Creation of Nebraska Territory, Dakota Territory, Idaho Territory—West of the Rockies—The Oregon Controversy—Creation of Oregon Territory—Washington Territory—Montana Territory Created May 26, 1864—Those Instrumental in Creation of Territory—Bitter Root Valley Saved to Montana—Counties Formed by Early Washington Legislatures—Western Montana a Part of Clarke, Skamania, Walla Walla, Shoshone, Spokane and Missoula Counties—Montana Counties Created by Idaho Legislature—Counties Formed by First Montana Legislature—Missoula—Deer Lodge—Beaver Head—Madison—Jefferson—Edgerton (Lewis and Clark)—Gallatin—Choteau—Big Horn—Indefiniteness of County Boundaries—Meagher—Dawson—Custer—Silver Bow—Yellowstone—Fergus—Park—Cascade—Flathead—Valley—Teton—Ravalli—Granite—Carbon—Sweet Grass—Broadwater—Powell—Rosebud—Sanders 60

CHAPTER VII.

HISTORY OF MONTANA'S MINES.

Character of Montana's Mineral Deposits—Coal—Precious Stones—Presence of Precious Metals Known at Early Date—"Benetsee" the Discoverer of Gold in Montana—Prospectors of 1856—John Silverthorne, the Mysterious Miner—The Stuart Party—"Gold Tom"—Discovery of the Grasshopper Placers—Placer Mines Found on Big Hole River, North Boulder Creek, Gold Creek, Deer Lodge—Rush to the Grasshopper Diggings—Founding of Bannack—Discovery of the Alder Gulch Placers—Extract from Henry Edgar's Diary—The Big Stampede—The Most Prolific Placer Ever Discovered on Earth—Founding of Virginia City—Population of Ten Thousand Within Ninety Days—Other Settlements in Alder Gulch—More Placer Discoveries in Vicinity—Discovery of Last Chance Gulch—Story of the Discovery by R. Stanley—Rush to the New Mines—Rattlesnake District Formed—Founding of Helena—Selection of the Name—Other Gulches—Oro Fino, Grizzly, Nelson, Confederate, Ophir, McClellan, First Chance, New York, Montana Bar—Placer Discoveries in the Butte Neighborhood—German Gulch—Elk Creek, Bear, Lincoln and Highland Gulches—Placers on Cedar Creek—Hydraulic Machinery and Ditches—Amounts Taken from Placer Mines—Famous Nuggets—Quartz Mining—First Lode Worked—Mines and Mills of Bannack, Helena, Virginia City—Trout Creek, Crow Creek, Silver Bow, Blackfoot and McClellan Districts—Silver Mining—First Experiment Near Bannack—First Silver Mill—First Smelter—Lull in Mining Operations—History of the Butte Mines—Other Early Mining Districts—Montana's Production of Gold and Silver..... 71

CHAPTER VIII.

THE REIGN OF TERROR.

Condition of Society in Early Days—Arrival of Vanguard of Desperate Characters, Henry Plummer, Charlie Reeves, Cyrus Skinner and Augustus Moore—Organization of Road Agent Band—Personnel of the Band—Methods of Operating—Character of Henry Plummer—First Atrocity to Arouse Public Indignation to an extent of Attempting to Mete out Punishment—A Remarkable Trial—Toughs Control the Town of Bannack—Plan to Kill All Participating in the Trial—Murder of Dillingham—Miscarriage of Justice in Dealing with his Murderers—Graphic Description of Life in Bannack and Virginia City—Murder of Nicholas Thalt by George Ives—Indignation of People Aroused—Trial and Execution of Ives—Effect of the Execution..... 93

CHAPTER IX.

THE VIGILANTES.

A Reversal in Conditions—List of Men Executed by Vigilantes—Organization of the Vigilance Society—Oath Taken—Pursuit of the Murderers Begins—Confession of Yager (Red)—Execution of George Brown and Erastus Yager—Consternation Among the Lawless—Bannack Citizens Co-operate with the

Virginia City Organization—Plummer, Ray and Stinson Attempt to Leave the Country—Their Arrest and Execution—Public Opinion Approves Work of Vigilantes—Spectacular Execution of Jo Pizantia—Dutch John Wagner Meets the Fate of His Comrades—Capture and Execution of Jack Gallagher, George Lane (Club Foot George), Boone Helm, Frank Parish and Hayes Lyons—Steve Marshland Hunted Down and Hanged—Bill Bunton the Next to Suffer the Penalty for his Crimes—Executions of George Shears, Cyrus Skinner, Alec Carter, Johnny Cooper, Bob Zachary and William Graves (Whiskey Bill)—Bill Hunter, the Last Member of Plummer's Gang, is Dealt with by the Vigilantes—End of the Reign of Terror—Encomiums Due the Vigilantes—Langford's and Dimsdale's Opinions—Later Work of the Vigilance Organizations. 105

PART II.

PARK COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

EXPLORATION AND EARLY SETTLEMENT—1806 TO 1882.

Captain William Clark's Party First White Men in the County—Evidences of White Man's Occupancy—Jim Bridger's Story of the Elk Horns—Creating the Crow Reservation—Captain Reynolds Expedition—Discovery of Gold in Montana—Prospectors Visit Park County—The James Stuart Party—The Discovery of Gold in the Emigrant Gulch—The Opening of Bozeman Route—Bozeman and Bridger Emigrant Trains—Other Trains—The Rush to Emigrant Gulch—The Curry Mining District Formed—The Shorthill Party—Sharthill District Formed—Laws of the District—Founding Yellowstone City—Description of Town—Social Life—Living on 'Meat Straight'—Prices of Provisions—Gold Found on Shields River—Discovery Hunter's Hot Springs—Indian Attack—Many Leave Emigrant Gulch—Curry District Deserted—Emigrant Gulch Abandoned—All Flee for Safety—Resumption of Mining—Discovery of Gold in Bear and Creice Gulches—Amount of Gold Taken from Emigrant Gulch—First Farming in Park County—John Bozeman Killed by Indians—Operations of Territorial Militia in Park County—The Mutiny—New Boundaries Crow Reservation—Crow Agency on Mission Creek—Benson's Landing—Early Stock Raisers—the Folsom Party—Washburn—Doane Expedition Through the County—Dr. Hunter Settles at the Hot Springs—Dr. Hayden's Expedition—Discovery and Early History Clark's Fork Mines—Murder of Dr. Frost—Dr. Hunter's Place Attacked—Removal of Crow Agency—James Hughes Killed—Pursuit of the Murderers—Alfred Myer's Relief Expedition—Fight with the Indians—Depredations by Nez Percés—Attack on Henderson's Ranch—Crows Finally Cede Park County Lands—Rush of Prospectors to Newly Opened Clark's Fork Mines—Building the Northern Pacific Railroad 118

CHAPTER II.

PASSING EVENTS—1883 TO 1907.

Beginning of a New Era—Early County Formations—First Attempt to Create Villard (Park) County—National Park Branch Completed—Bozeman Tunnel Finished—Congress Asked to Create Park County—Refuses to Act—Plans to Secure the Gallatin County Representation in Legislature of 1885—Results in Defeat—Death and a Special Election Give East Siders One Representative—Almost a Sectional Feud Over County Division Question—Abortive Attempt of Bozeman to Give Part of County to Yellowstone—Bridger (Park) County Bill Introduced—Stubborn Fight—Bill Defeated—Reaction from Boom Days—Return of Prosperous Times—Severe Winter of 1886-87—Early Preparations for Campaign in Legislature of 1887—A Strong Petition—Park County Bill Passes Council and House—News in Livingston—Gov. Leslie Signs the Bill—Boundaries of New County—Provisions of Bill—Organization of the County Government—The First Assessment—County Seat Contest—Abortive Attempt to Annex Red Lodge Country to Yellowstone County—First Attempt to Build Court House—Bonds Defeated—Census of 1890—Another Attempt to Cut Off Red Lodge Country—Fight for Possession of the Ceded Crow Lands—Park County Bested by Yellowstone—County Grows in Wealth and Population—Voters Again Decide Against Building Court House—Attempt to Create Sweet Grass County Defeated—Panic of 1893 Hits Park County Hard—Every Bank in County Fails—Business Paralyzed—The Great Railroad Strike—Northern Pacific Completely Tied Up—Stranded Passengers Appeal to President Debs—And are Refused Relief—Railroad to Hold Park County Responsible for Damage to Property—Temporary Mail Facilities—Engine Leaves Livingston for the West—Engineers Go on Strike—Engine Returns to Livingston—Wrists Issued Out of United States District Court Served on Strikers—Strikers Withdraw Protection to Company's Property—Prevent the Pulling Out of a Train—Failure of the Company to Enlist Deputies—Superintendent Appeals to Park County for

Protection—Gets Little Satisfaction—Fort Yellowstone Troops Guard Muir Tunnel—Northwest Placed Under Martial Law—Arrival of Train Guarded by Government Troops—Assault by Captain Lockwood—Soldiers Patrol the Town—Indignation of Citizens—Protests to War Department and Governor of Montana—End of Strike—Whitewashing Captain Lockwood—Execution Robert Anderson—Loss of Territory by Formation Sweet Grass County—Also Carbon County—Desperate Struggle to Defeat These Bills—Court House Litigation—Voters Finally Approve Construction—Building Completed—Return of Prosperous Times—Murder of Sheriff Young—The Man Hunt—Census of 1900—Murderer Martin Zidmair Suicides—The Park County of Today 131

CHAPTER III.

LIVINGSTON.

Towns and Postoffices of Park County—Location of Livingston—Its Scenery—As a Commercial Center—The Advance Guard of Railroad Construction—Benson's Landing—Founding of Clark City (Livingston)—Rapid Growth of that Village—Platting of Livingston Townsite—Proves Death Knell of Clark City—All Move to New Townsite—Business Enterprises in December, 1882—The Boom Year of 1883—Why the Railroad Shops Were Built Here—Active Building Operations—First Business Houses—A Fire Company—Education and Religion—Organization Congregational Church—Methodist—Episcopal—Early Secret Societies—Review of the Year's History—The Reaction of 1884—First National Bank Fails—A Year of Fires—Vigilantes Drive Out "Tough" Element—Better Fire Protection—Another Fire—Rebuilding—Recovery From Hard Times—Prosperous Years—Livingston Ranks Seventh Among Cities of Montana—Population in 1888—Incorporated—First Municipal Election—City Government Begins—Electric Lights—1890 a prosperous Year—Early Postoffice Business—First Regular Election—Census of 1890—Water Works—Substantial Improvements in 1891—New School Building—Other Improvements in 1892—Panic of 1893—Livingston National, Merchants and National Park Banks Go Under—Bankruptcy—Business Paralyzed—The Yellowstone Out of Its Banks—Cloudburst Brings Disaster—Peoples Party Enters Municipal Politics—Opera House Burned—City Hall Built—Livingston Begins Prosperous Era—Census of 1900—Turn Down Municipal Ownership—County High School—Election 1900—Improvements by Railroad Company—Great Activity in 1901—Hundreds of Thousands of Dollars Invested in 1902—The New Depot—Real Estate Values—More Fires—High School Building—Worst Fire in City's History—Excellent Showing in Census of 1904—Carnegie Library—Flood in 1905—Livingston in Late Years—Livingston's Churches—Secret Societies—Unions. 149

CHAPTER IV.

OTHER TOWNS.

Gardiner—Located at Entrance to Yellowstone National Park—The Name—Why a Town was Built at the Mouth of Gardiner River—Its Founding—First Business Houses—Contest for Possession of the Townsite—Railroad Does Not Come to Gardiner—Ed Stone Secures Title to Site—Townsite Platted—Litigation—Uncertainty as to Title—Expecting Railroad to Extend—During the Eighties—Wiped Out by Fire—Rebuilding—Activity in 1895—Railroad Extends in 1902—Followed by a Boom—Unsuccessful Attempts to Incorporate—Electric—Formerly Horseshoe Camp of a Coke Company—Postoffice Established—Early History—Rapid Advancement in 1900—Fire—Name Changed to Electric—Strikes—Aldridge—Coal Mining Camp—Founding—Townsite Platted—Cooke—A Mining Camp—Oldest Town in County—Visit of Jay Cooke, Jr., and Associates—Naming the Camp—Rush to the Camp in 1882—Rapid Building of the Town—A Typical Mining Camp—Platted—Town Lot "Jumping"—Proposed Change in Name—Mining Operations in Middle Eighties—Long and Continued Struggle for Railroad—Defeated by Congress—Depressing Effect—Title to Lots Finally Cleared—Quiet for Many Years—Mining Resumed in 1905—Present Status of Cooke—Jardine—Gold Mining Camp—Comparatively New Town—Rapid Building—Large Sums of Money Expended—Fridley—First Known as Emigrant Station—Settled in 1886—Shields—Clydepark—Springdale—Hunter's Hot Springs—A Noted Health Resort—Discovery of the Springs—Dr. A. J. Hunter Settles There—Building of Sanatorium—Sale of Property—Improvement in 1886—Platting Mendenhall Townsite—Later History—Cokedale—Formerly a Thriving Village—Founded in 1886—A Lively Camp—Townsite Platted—Postoffice—Census of 1890—Disastrous Fire—Mine Closed—Town Depopulated—Mines Reopened—Again a Prosperous Village—Fire Destroys Business Part of Town—Permanent Shutdown of Mine—Death Knell of Cokedale—Cinnabar Station—Founding the Town—Slow Growth—Attempt to Boom the Town—A Second Attempt—Extension of the Road to Gardiner a Death Blow to Cinnabar—Chico—The Warm Springs—Chicory—Was to Have Been the Site of a City—Looked Fine on Paper—Muir, the Tunnel Station—Historic Ground—History of Muir City—The Tunnel Town—Its High Altitude—Rockcreek—Mayersburg—Lat—Bruffey—Contact—Pinecreek—Chimneyrock—Miner—Brishen—Trail Creek—Dailey's—Sphinx—Muhlerin—Coal Spur—Hoppers—Mission—Elton—Maxwell—Hoffman—Hicks Crevasse—Cowles—Cleora—Bryan 160

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

Early Political History—Part of Gallatin County—First County Officials Named by Legislature—Appointments Caused by Resignations—Minor Officers Named—Conventions in 1888—First Election Precincts—First Election—Shows Park County Republican—Election of Delegates to Constitutional Conven-

tion—First Election Under State Auspices—Nearly a Clean Sweep for the Republicans—Election 1890—Democrats Make Showing in 1892—Republican Landslide Two Years Later—Park County Almost Unanimously for Bryan in 1896—County Offices Divided—Four Tickets in Field in 1898—All Get a Slice—Campaign of 1900 Most Exciting in History of Park County—Six Tickets to Select From—Result is Close—Mixed Set of Officers Chosen—Quiet Campaign of 1902—Republicans Get Majority of Offices—Republican Landslide in 1904—Roosevelt's Big Majority—Contest for Office of School Superintendent—Democrat Wins—Election of 1906—Number of Votes Cast by Each Precinct—Republicans Secure Most of the Offices. 174

CHAPTER VI.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Location and Boundaries—Geology of the County—The Glacial Period—The Mountain Ranges—Belt—Bridger—Crazies—Absaroka—Prominent Peaks—Story of Old Baldy—Cinnabar Mountain—Electric Peak—Yellowstone River—Its Tributaries—Shields River and Tributaries—Clark's Fork—Soda Butte Creek—Boulder River and Tributary Creeks—Industries—Mining—Minerals Found in the County—Gold and Silver Mining—Report of State Mine Inspector for 1906—Coal Mining—Copper and Iron Ores—Farming and Stock Raising—Irrigation—Paradise Valley—Shields Valley—Timber 183

PART III.

SWEET GRASS COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

BEFORE COUNTY ORGANIZATION—1743 TO 1894.

The Name Sweet Grass—M. de la Verandrye First White Man to Put Foot on Sweet Grass County Soil—Captain Clark's Trip Through the County—The Fur Traders—Opening of the Bozeman Route—Travel Across the Future Sweet Grass County—The Treaty of 1868—The Crow Agency—The Northern Pacific Survey—First Settler in Sweet Grass County—Settlers of Year 1877—Arrivals in 1878—First Voting Precinct—The Bozeman-Miles City Stage Line—The Stage Stations—Settlers of 1879—Drowning of Thompson and Gage—Settlers of Early Eighties—The First School—Crows Cede Lands West of the Boulder—Many Settlers in 1882—Building Northern Pacific Railroad—Railroad Brings New Conditions—Passing of Stage Stations—Killing of John Brady—First Irrigating Ditch—Park County Created—Crows Cede Last Sweet Grass County Lands—Prosperity in 1892—First Attempts to Create Sweet Grass County—Defeated in the Senate—How Livingston Received the News—How Big Timber Took the Defeat—Panic of 1893. 190

CHAPTER II.

AFTER COUNTY ORGANIZATION—1895 TO 1907.

Divisionists Lay Their Plans—Secure Solid Delegation to the Legislature—The Sweet Grass County Club—The Big Timber Convention—The Resolutions—County Officers Selected—Petition Circulated—Livingston Marshals Its Forces Against Dismemberment—Representative Collins Introduces Bill in House—House Committee Favorably Reports Bill—Amendment by Committee—Bill Passes the House—Reported in Senate—Passes the Senate 7 to 11—Receipt of the News in Big Timber—Governor Richards Signs the Bill—A Monster Demonstration—The Boundaries—Provisions of the Bill—County Government Begun—Settlement With Old Counties—Debt of \$57,943.67 Assumed—First Assessment—Big Timber Made Permanent County Seat—Census of 1900—Park County Attempts to Get a Slice of Sweet Grass County—Tables are Turned at Next Session of the Legislature—Boundaries Are Unchanged—Current Events of Later Years—Financial Standing of the County—Fight Against Formation of Roosevelt County—Opposition Successful. 198

CHAPTER III.

POLITICAL.

Taxation Without Representation—Naming the First Officers—Change Made by Committee of the House of Representatives—Constitutionality of Section of Bill Naming Officers Questioned—County Officers Appointed to Remedy the Defect—First Conventions—Republicans Split—Democrats and Silver Re-

publicans Fuse—Precincts and Judges for the First Election—Exciting Campaign of 1896—Bryan Carries the County—Standoff on County Ticket—Three Tickets in the Field in 1898—Republicans Generally Successful—McKinley Carries the County in 1900—Republicans Again Get Majority of Officers—Dominant Party Elects Every Candidate in 1902—J. W. Bailey Elected Senator at Special Election in 1903—Roosevelt's Big Majority in 1904—Republicans Take Everything—The Primary Election of 1906—General Election Names All Republicans..... 205

CHAPTER IV.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Boundaries—Area—Character of Land—The Mountains—A Well Watered County—The Streams from the South—Boulder River—Power Going to Waste—Stillwater River—Streams from the North—Tributaries of the Musselshell—Relation of Streams to the County's Prosperity—Irrigation—Valley of the Yellowstone—Boulder Valley—In the Valley of the Sweet Grass—Big Timber and Other Valleys Farming on the Stillwater—Prices of Farm Lands—Yields—Stock Raising—The Mineral Resources—The Boulder District—Building Stone—Coal—Lime Rock—Iron Ore—Copper—Minerals in the Crazies History of Mining Operations in the Boulder District..... 211

CHAPTER V.

BIG TIMBER AND OTHER PLACES.

Towns and Postoffices of Sweet Grass County—Big Timber—Its Location—The Boulders—As a Business Center—The Name—The Big Timber Road House—Is Succeeded by the Bridge Construction Camp of Dornix—A Little Village Comes Into Existence—Platting of Dornix—Business Houses of the Little Town—Railroad Moves Its Station Up the River—Names the Place Big Timber—Dornix Deserted—Everybody Moves to the new Town of Big Timber—First Business Houses—The Ferry—Sunday School and Church Work—A Noted Wool Shipping Point—The Town as Seen by a Livingston Editor in 1886—John Anderson Plats Townsite—Additions—The First Fire—Census of 1890—Prosperous Times—The First Bank—Building Operations of 1891—First National Bank Started—Prosperous Times of 1892—The Panic—Business is Paralyzed—First National Bank Fails—The Cause—Reorganizes as the Big Timber National Bank—Series of Disastrous Fires—Work of Incendiary—Criterion Building Burned—Mastin & Co's Feed Barn—Conflagration of March 29, 1894—\$20,000 Loss the Following Month—Becomes a County Seat Town—Flouring Mill Established—An Electric Light Plant—Fire in 1896—First Effort to Bring About Incorporation—Attempt Abandoned—Passing of the Hard Times Period—Prosperous Year of 1899—Census of 1900—County High School Established—First Woolen Mill in Montana—People Ask for Incorporation—A Hard Fought Campaign—Incorporation Defeated—The Cause—Militia Company Organized—Another Attempt to Incorporate—Legal Tangle Over Petition—Commissioners Call an Election—Incorporation Carries—Exciting Campaign for the Selection of First Officers—"Progressive Citizens" Win—Officers Chosen—Municipal Government Begun—Old Officers Reelected—Election of 1904—Fire Company Organized—Another Disastrous Fire—Elections of 1905 and 1906—Vote to Issue Bonds for Water Works—Progress During 1906—Big Timber as a Business Center—Schools—Churches—Secret Societies—Melville—Its Location—Its Business Houses—Founding of the Town—The Town in 1888—Later History—Nye—Early Prospectors on the Upper Stillwater—A Minneapolis Company Begins Operations—Founding Nye City—A Big Rush—Townsite Platted—A Flourishing Camp—The Postoffice—Mining Operations Suspended—The Camp Deserted—Postoffice Moved—Other Places—Grey Cliff—Reed—Howie—Formerly Sweet Grass—The Change in Name—McLeod—Wormser—Platting Wormser City—Merrill—Busteed—Reynolds—Manila—Dehart 218

PART IV.

CARBON COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS.

Prior to 1892—Inception of Red Lodge—Development of the Coal Deposits—Agricultural Possibilities Attract Early Settlers—Indian Reservation Opened—Settlers Come Rapidly—Some Movement for County Organization—Takes Definite Form—Bill For Carbon County Passes—Enabling Act—First County Officers—Early County Business—Prosperity of County in Various Lines—Forest Reserve—Assessed Valuation—New Coal Fields—Brilliant Future for Carbon County 231

CONTENTS.

XIII

CHAPTER II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Red Lodge—Early Days of the Town—First Business Men—Incorporation of Red Lodge—Early Officers—Rapid Growth—First Large Fire—Need of Fire Protection Patent—Moves for This End—Excellent Results of Fire Protection—A City's Pride—Bonds for Water Supply—Rocky Creek Source of Water Supply—Best in the State—Infantry Company Organized—Increased Output in Mines—Catastrophe in Mines—Bad Condition of Air in Mines—City Officials—Churches in City—Secret Societies of City—Advantages of Red Lodge—Bridger—Business Houses, Churches, and Societies—Joliet, Location and Advantages—Gebo and other Towns of the County 234

CHAPTER III.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Carbon County, the "Gem of the Mountains"—Resources—Place of Former Range—Now Supporting Many Agriculturists—Alfalfa a King—Fertility of Soil—Fruit Possibilities—Irrigation—Coal the Leader—Bear Creek Company—Amalgamated Copper Company's Coal Holdings—Butte & Helena Parties—Petroleum Fields—Limestone—Cement—Sulphur—Dairying—Honey Product—Thoroughbred Horse Raising—Altitude and Climatic Conditions..... 241

CHAPTER IV.

EDUCATIONAL.

Beginning of the Educational History of County—First Log Building—Organization of Districts—Numbered from One to Eighteen—Reports of County Superintendent—Rapid Increase in School Population—High School—Curriculum Contains Three Courses 244

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL.

Enabling Act—Officials Take Oath—Precincts Established—First Election—Later Elections—County Seat Election—Other Elections in Order—Special Election—Carbon County not Strongly Partisan... 247

PART V.

YELLOWSTONE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY EXPLORATION—1743 to 1863.

The Word "Yellowstone"—Its Derivation—Mi-tsi-a-da-zi—Rouche Jaune—Yellow Stone—Yellowstone—Indian Inhabitants of the Yellowstone Valley—Bannacks—Crows—Captain William Clark Passes Down the Valley in 1806—Clark's Description of Pompey's Pillar—Father P. J. DeSmet Passes Through the County in 1840—The Future Yellowstone County Placed in Crow Reservation—Captain John Mullan Carries Survey Through the County in 1853—The Stuart Party of 1863—Enters Future Yellowstone County—Adventure With the Thieving Crows—Annihilation of the Party Narrowly Averted—A Terrible Ordeal..... 257

CHAPTER II.

LATER EXPLORATION AND EARLY SETTLEMENT—1864 to 1882.

Condition of the Yellowstone Valley in the Early Sixties—Effect of the Gold Discoveries—Opening the Bozeman Route—Crow Reservation of 1868—Northern Pacific Survey of 1871—Plans for the Survey of 1872—Major Baker Commands the Escort—Colonel Hayden Undertakes the Survey—Attacked by the Sioux—Baker's Battle—The Commander's Conduct—Indians Repulsed—The Losses—The Survey Abandoned—Who Was Scared?—Survey Completed in 1873—The Expedition under Colonel Brown—First Steamers on the Yellowstone—Yellowstone Wagon Road and Prospecting Expedition—Its Adventures—Results in Failure—Horace Countryman the First Settler of Yellowstone County—Other Settlers of 1875—Government Expedition Under General Forsyth—The *Josephine* and *Rose-*

bud on the Upper Yellowstone—The F. D. Pease Expedition—Plans to Settle the Yellowstone Valley—Building Fort Pease—Relentless War of the Sioux—Garrison Almost Wiped Out—Relief from Fort Ellis—The Wolfers and Hunters—Their Adventures—Effect of the Custer Massacre and Subsequent War on the Sioux—Settlers of 1876—The Bozeman-Miles City Stage Line—Settlers of 1877—The Stage Stations—Cantonment Terry—History of its Establishment by General W. T. Sherman—The Nez Perce Flight—Whites in Full Possession of the Country—Founding of Towns and Trading Posts—Settlers of 1878 and 1879—Census of 1880—Big Emigration of 1882—Founding of Billings—Northern Pacific Enters Future Yellowstone County—Beginning of a New Epoch..... 255

CHAPTER III.

SINCE COUNTY ORGANIZATION—1883 to 1907.

A Country Irrigated with Human Blood—Wonderful Change in One Decade—A Division of Custer County Demanded—Plan of Action Outlined—Campaign for Erection of Yellowstone County—Friends of the Movement in Power—Selecting the Name—Little Opposition—The News in Billings—Mass Meetings—Provisions of the Act—First Meeting of the County Commissioners—Unsuccessful Attempt to Make Settlement with Custer County—Court House Purchased—Jail Erected—First Tax Levy—First Assessment—Trouble with Piegans—Progress of the County Shown by Assessed Valuations—Railroad Building—A Try for the "Panhandle" of Park County—Poor Showing at the 1890 Census—Struggle Between Park and Yellowstone Counties for Possession of the Ceded Crow Lands—Yellowstone County Wins and Extends Its Boundaries—The "Hard Times" Period—Building the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad—Big Loss of Territory by the Creation of Carbon and Sweet Grass Counties—Another Act Giving Yellowstone County Jurisdiction Over Portion of Crow Lands—The Census of 1900—Erection of Court House—Opening of Crow Lands in 1906—Boundaries Extended—Defeat of the Roosevelt County Bill—Progress During Recent Years 273

CHAPTER IV.

POLITICAL.

Politics Before Birth of County—The First Election Precincts—One Thousand Votes Cast at Election of 1882—The Vote by Precincts—Yellowstone County Formed—Commissioners Named in the Bill—Treasurer Appointed—Preparations for the First County Election—Twelve Precincts Created—Short, Active Campaign—First Party Conventions—Democrats Win Everything—Change in County Officers Before Next Election—Democrats Sent to Constitutional Convention of 1884—Republicans Elect Every Officer in 1884—The "Tax-payers" and "Peoples" Tickets—Politics of the Several Precincts—A "Stand-off" in 1886—Republicans Elect Majority of Officers in 1888—Election of Delegates to Constitutional Convention of 1889—Big Majority for Constitution in Yellowstone County—Republicans Make Nearly a Clean Sweep at First State Election—Election of 1890—Harrison Carries County over Cleveland in 1892—Both Parties Represented in Court House—Big Vote in 1894—Republicans Capture County—Exciting Campaign of 1896—Bryan Carries County—Democrats and People's Party Get Majority of Offices—Fusion Again Successful in 1898—Complications in 1900—McKinley Carries the County over Bryan—Fusion Forces and Republicans are Both Represented in the Court House—Republicans Win in 1902—Exciting Election to Name Representative—Bever Wins by One Vote—The Enormous Vote of 1904—Roosevelt Carries the County Over Parker by a Record-Breaking Majority—Three Democrats Elected—Election of 1906 Gives Republicans Most of County Offices—Democrats Elect Three... 279

CHAPTER V.

BILLINGS, THE "MAGIC CITY."

Why Termed the "Magic City"—Location—Occupies a Strategic Position—Railroads—Population—Compared with Other Cities of Montana—Reason of Its Supremacy—Date of Its Birth—Superseded by Old Town of Coulson—First Settlers in the Vicinity—Founding of Coulson—Its Early History—Townsite Platted—Lively Times in the Spring of 1882—Why Billings Was Not Built at Coulson—Coulson in the Fall of 1882—Slowly but Surely It Moves to New Town—Now Only a Memory—Billings a Fiat Town—Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement Company Organized—Search for a Townsite—Why It was Decided to Build on Clark's Fork Bottoms—The Part Played by Alkali Creek—Townsite Platted—First Buildings Erected—The Boom—Thirty Days' History—Pace Continues All Summer—Trafficking in Town Lots—The Water Question—Postoffice Established—Arrival of the Railroad—Attempt to Incorporate in 1882—First Street Railway in Montana—Was a Failure—The Irrigating Canal—Its Effect on Billings—Progress of the Town During Fall of 1882—Business Houses in October—The Depot Controversy—The Land Company Scored—Comparative Dull Times in Winter 1882-83—Renewed Activity in the Spring—Artesian Well Company—Sinks a Nine Hundred Foot Hole—No Water—Billings Board of Trade Organized—Incorporation Defeated in 1883—A Handsome School Building Erected—Progress During 1883—End of the Boom Days—Big Business Done in 1884—Fire of July 14—Proves a Benefit to the Town—Fire Company Organized—Territorial Legislature Grants Charter—Adopted by the People—Beginning of Municipal Government—Officers of the City 1885 to 1907—A \$60,000 Blaze—Followed by Another Fire—Insurance Companies Threaten to Withdraw—Hook and Ladder Company Organized—Conditions of 1885—Water Works System Installed—Building Record for 1886—Lighted by Electricity—

CONTENTS

xv

Billings Fire Department Organized—Succeeded by the Maverick Hose Company—Conditions During Late Eighties—Census of 1890—Murder and Lynching—Billings Club Organized—Yellowstone Fair Association—Re-incorporation Under General Law—"Hard Times" Period—Quick Recovery—Events of the Late Nineties—Census 1900 Shows Big Increase—The Library—Marvelous Growth Since 1900—Cause of the Growth—Billings' Manufactories—Its Wholesale Houses—The Things of Which the City is Proud—Building Operations in 1907—The Churches—History of the Congregational Church—Methodist Episcopal—St. Luke's Episcopal—Catholic—Baptist—Secret and Fraternal Societies—History of the Masonic Orders—A. O. U. W.—Grand Army of the Republic—Odd Fellows—Knights of Pythias—Other Early Day Societies—Trades and Labor Organizations..... 290

CHAPTER VI.

OTHER TOWNS.

Columbus—Its Location—Formerly Stillwater—First Settled Portion of Yellowstone County—Stage Station and Postoffice—Coming of the Railroad—The Town in 1885—Townsite Platted—Name Changed to Columbus—1899 a Prosperous Year—Census of 1900—Ambition to be a County Seat Town—Incorporation—Laurel—Its Birth—Townsite and Additions—A Growing Town—Park City—Its Business Houses—Its Beautiful Site—Founded by Ripon, Wisconsin, Colony—Its Founding as Told by a Correspondent—First Business Houses—Postoffice Secured—The Town in 1883—In 1885—Today—Huntley—Formerly in the Reservation—A Growing Town—The "Huntley Project"—Old Town of Huntley—Built on Historic Ground—The First Citizens—Postoffice and Stage Station—Named by Hunters—Census of 1880—Business Houses in 1885—Junction—Location and Business Enterprises—Founding—Formerly Terry's Landing—Later Junction City—A Lively Town in the Early Days—In 1880—Townsite Platted—Destroyed by Fire—One Year Later—In 1888—At the Present Time—Musselshell—Leading Town of North Yellowstone County—Allendale—Anita—Ballantine—Bull Mountain—Clermont—Corinth—Custer — Fattig—Lockwood—Mifflin—Peritsa—Pompey's Pillar—Ronald—Round-up—Summit—Toluca—Waco—Wolf Spring—Rapid..... 307

CHAPTER VII

DESCRIPTIVE.

Boundaries — Area — Topography—Elevation—Soil—Scenic Beauties—Tribute to the County by Fred H. Foster—County Well Watered—The Yellowstone and Tributaries—The Musselshell and Tributaries—Creeks of the Lake Basin—Climate—Temperature Statistics—Stockraising Industry—Cattle—Horses—Sheep—Poultry—Swine—Bees—The Farming Industry—Corn—Wheat—Barley—Oats—Flax—Potatoes—Dairying—Garden — Fruits—Sugar Beets—Alfalfa—Irrigation—What it has Done—Its Possibilities—History of the First Canal —Comparison of the Principal Ditches—Crops Under the Big Ditch—Early Day Irrigation Canals—Work of the Billings Land & Irrigation Company—What it has Done for Billings and Yellowstone County—Report of the Carey Board—The Huntley Project—Coal Fields of Yellowstone County 312

PART VI.

ROSEBUD COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS.

Rosebud County Correctly Named—Scene of Custer Massacre—First Settlers in Rosebud County—Northern Pacific Railroad—Government Agency at Lame Deer—Agitation for New County of Rosebud—Enabling Act—County Starts—Settlement of Crow Indian Reservation—Yellowstone Valley—Milwaukee Railroad 319

CHAPTER II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Forsyth, County Seat—Name—First Merchant—First Fire—Fire of 1901—School Building—Churches—Outfitting Center—Bonds for Bridges—Railroad Payroll—Business Men's Association—Rosebud—Busby—Crow Agency—Other Postoffices. 323

CHAPTER III.

DESCRIPTIVE.

- Size of Rosebud County—Resources Varied—Population—Productive Valleys—Yellowstone Valley—
 Froze-to-Death Valley—Rosebud Valley—Tongue Valley—Porcupine Bottom—Soil—Irrigation
 Ditches—Stockraising—Sheep and Cattle in County—Railroad Land—Crow Reservation—Crow In-
 dians—Climate—Railways—Coal—Development. 326

CHAPTER IV.

POLITICAL.

- Appointment of Officers for New County by Governor—County Seat—Election of 1902—Election of 1904
 —Election of 1906—Registry Districts. 328

CHAPTER V.

EDUCATIONAL.

- County's Short Existence Makes Little Educational History—First School in County—First School in
 Forsyth—School Report of 1901—County High School Not Decided—New School Building in For-
 syth. 330

PART VII.

CUSTER COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS.

- General History in Previous Chapters—Early Partition of Territory Now in Custer County—Early Settle-
 ments—Military Forts—Custer County Named—First Tax and Officers—Buffalo Hunting—North-
 ern Pacific Railroad—Sheep and Cattle Ranging in the County—Indian Depredations—Mission of
 Bishop Brondel—County Commissioners Discharged by Legislature—Stock Losses in 1886-7—Capt.
 Brown Forms Company to Fight Indians—Tribute to Custer and Men—Crow Indians Cede Land—
 Assessed Valuation of Custer County—Financial Statement of County—Stock Industry—Irrigation
 —Fuel—Climatic Conditions. 331

CHAPTER II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

- Miles City—First Merchant—Change of Location—Live Newspaper—Water in Spring of 1881—Railroad
 Reaches Miles City—Exodus of Undesirable Element—Population in 1881—Death of Wm. Rigney—
 Incendiary Fire—First Artesian Well—Another Fire—Numerous Fires—Electric Lighting—Bonds
 Voted—Carnegie Public Library—Churches—Officers of the Town—Shipments of 1905—Other
 Towns. 343

CHAPTER III.

DESCRIPTIVE.

- Large Territory—Climate—Thin Population—Streams—Description of Country—Best Horses and Cattle
 in Custer County—County High School. 354

CHAPTER IV.

POLITICAL.

- Political History Romantic—County Board Holds First Session—Record of Elections—Officers Ousted
 from Office—Record of other Elections to Date. 356

CHAPTER V.

EDUCATIONAL.

- Custer Population Wide Awake for Education—Largest School District in the United States—First
 School—School Report for 1879—Other School Reports—Review of the Schools—Other Reports—
 Ursuline Convent—Coming of the Nuns—Struggle for the Institution—Progress of the Convent. . . 363

PART VIII.

DAWSON COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT EVENTS.

Early History—Boundaries of First County—No Organization—Early Encampments—First Settlers—Route of Northern Pacific—Re-creation of Dawson County—Passing of the Buffalo in 1883—Small Ranching—Sheep Industry—Dawson County Loses Territory in 1893—Area—Better Facilities for Crossing Yellowstone—Bonds Issued—Bridge Built—Irrigation—Government Project—Assessed Valuation of Dawson County—Superior Advantages. 369

CHAPTER II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Glendive, "Gateway of Montana"—First Thought of Building Glendive—Railroad Completed in Spring of 1881—Early Business Men—Killing Buffalo Principal Industry—Stock Business—First Fire—Dispute Concerning Title to Townsite—Glendive Fire Department—Fire in 1903—Water System—Sewerage System—Religious Denominations—Fraternal Societies—Wibaux—Tokna—Other Postoffices 372

CHAPTER III.

POLITICAL.

Early Political History—First County Commissioners—Successive Elections 377

CHAPTER IV.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Prior to the Advent of the Northern Pacific—Early Settlers Change the Scenes—Watered Well—Rich Agricultural Lands—Climate Excellent—Paramount Industry is Stock Raising—Bad Lands—Fuel—Rich Resources—Excellent Prospects 382

PART IX.

CHAPTER I.

PRESS OF THE YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.

Park County—Livingstone Gazette, First Newspaper—Is Succeeded by Livingston Tribune—Birth of the Daily Enterprise—Its Suspension—The Weekly Enterprise—Its History—National Park Pioneer—Livingston Sentinel—Establishment of the Livingston Post—Its Subsequent History—Livingston Herald Has an Existence of Seven Years—Is Sold at Mortgage Sale—Montana Agriculturist—Silver Republican—Park County Republican Plays a Part in the Press History of Park County—Wonderland—Revived as the Wonderland News. 655

Sweet Grass County—Only One Paper in the County—Four Started—Big Timber Pioneer—First Printed in Livingston—Changes in Proprietorship—In Politics—In Size—Sweet Grass and Boulder Blade—Comes to an Untimely End—Big Timber Express—History of That Paper—Its Suspension—Yellowstone Leader—Story of Its Birth—Later History—Consolidated with the Pioneer 659

Carbon County—Red Lodge Picket, the Pioneer Paper—The Vociferator—The New Idea—Carbon County Sentinel—Carbon County Democrat—Carbon County Chronicle—Carbon County Republican—Joliet Taxpayer—Later Named Joliet Journal—Bridger Tribune 661

Yellowstone County—Newspaper History of Over Twenty-five Years—Newspapers of Today—Recollections of the Early Days—A. K. Yerkes Found the Coulson Post—Moves to Billings—J. D. Matheson Becomes Proprietor—Post Joins the Merger—Bromley & Devine Launch the Billings Herald—Made

a Daily—Changes in Ownership—Suspends Publication to Enter the Gazette Combine—Short Life of the Daily Rustler—Gazette Publishing Company Formed—Absorbs All the Billings Papers—All Three Plants Destroyed by Fire—The Daily Gazette and Montana Stock Gazette—History of These Publications—J. D. Matheson Starts the Billings Times—History of that Journal—Montana Wool Journal—The Lurid Montana Vociferator—Its Happy End—Stillwater Bulletin—Yellowstone Valley Recorder—Brief Existence of the Columbus Express—Billings Republican—Billings News—Tri-County News—Laurel Sentinel—Billings Daily Journal—Montana Farm—Editorial Writers of the Early Days	662
Rosebud County—Dearth of Newspapers—Forsyth Times the First—Rosebud County News—Its Suspension	667
Custer County—Yellowstone Journal, First Newspaper in the Yellowstone Valley—Major McElrath—General Nelson A. Miles Interested in its Publication—The Daily Journal—History of the Paper—The Chronicle—Weekly Press—Daily Press—Daily Rustler—Daily Record—Stock Growers Journal—Daily Gazette—Miles City Independent	667
Dawson County—Glendive Times—Daily Times—Yellowstone Press—Glendive Independent—Dawson County Review—Yellowstone Monitor	669

INDEX

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Adamson, William C..... 478	Brown, Joseph T..... 387	Flanagan, Michael..... 610
Albin, Bert R..... 437	Bruffey, George A..... 404	Flynn, John..... 456
Algaard, Albert..... 439	Burg, Charles A..... 616	Foster, Fred H..... 405
Allen, George J..... 620	Burke, J. O. L..... 464	Forster, John..... 453
Allen, William A..... 410	Burla, Gwen F..... 460	Fowler, John T..... 493
Allen, William H..... 412	Burnett, James M..... 639	Fraser, John..... 559
alling, Ira M..... 434	Cahoo, George H..... 647	Frost, John H..... 459
Ames, John T..... 555	Calhoun, James H..... 484	Garrison, Albert T..... 445
Amos, Henry S..... 447	Camp, Edgar B..... 451	Gass, Alexander S..... 647
Anderson, Arthur C..... 533	Campbell, George C..... 525	Geisdorff, Fred..... 620
Anderson, August W. T..... 583	Carlson, Charles..... 472	Goodwin, William E..... 447
Andrew, Robert..... 596	Carlton, Paul H..... 430	Goulding, Frederick J..... 405
Arneson, Anthony H..... 391	Carwile, Nathaniel G..... 429	Grant, Charles F..... 527
Arthun, Martin..... 531	Cedergren Brothers..... 444	Greenway, Henry J..... 621
Arthun, Ole H..... 509	Cedergren, Money O..... 444	Grosfield, Abraham M..... 398
Ash, George W..... 612	Cedergren, Richard E..... 444	Gruel, Louis..... 518
Austin, Thomas R..... 426	Chance, Nathan..... 415	Gruel, Max..... 507
Awe, Fred..... 601	Chapman, Henry..... 503	Guiler, John L..... 483
Babcock, Albert L..... 652	Cheney, William H..... 454	Hall, John H..... 466
Badgett, L. S..... 619	Clark, John G..... 554	Halvorsen, Hans J..... 390
Ball, William..... 439	Clark, Samuel E..... 626	Hanning, Emil..... 561
Ballingner, M. S..... 549	Cleveland, George W..... 600	Harrington, Abraham..... 538
Bamber, John..... 486	Connell, Merritt E..... 594	Harris, Charles L..... 490
Barley, Matthias..... 543	Cook, J. W..... 584	Hartley, Jacob M..... 563
Bauman, Herman..... 602	Coppedge, John D..... 627	Haskin, Orlando E..... 495
Bedford, Daniel C..... 623	Corbin, Harvey A..... 515	Hatch, Charles E..... 645
Bickerdyke, Hiram B..... 592	Cowan, Walter O..... 453	Hawkins, James B..... 448
Bielow, Deforest W..... 511	Crawford, A. M..... 417	Hayden, Nathaniel..... 501
Billman, Andy..... 517	Crimmins, Jeremiah F..... 556	Haynes, William N..... 396
Birkeland, Ole..... 498	Cross, Charles R..... 524	Helgeland, Sivert..... 617
Bishop, Jerome A..... 532	Cutler, Robert E..... 519	Henderson, C. W..... 597
Bitte, Arthur..... 421	Damm, John..... 623	Hendrickson, Henry C..... 572
Black, Madison M..... 651	Darroch, John M..... 565	Henry, Frank..... 650
Blair, Ervin G..... 506	Dickson, William E..... 514	Herbert, Kirk E..... 443
Blair, Harry B..... 510	Dow, George R..... 606	Herbert, George..... 539
Blakesley, Reinza W..... 493	Draper, Frank W..... 606	Herein, Osten E..... 502
Blewett, John..... 553	Droste, John..... 631	Herman, Frank N..... 515
Boggio, Charles..... 631	Duffey, William..... 493	Hiber, Charles E..... 502
Bohne, Henry A..... 628	Duffy, Owen..... 520	Hicks, Theron W..... 482
Bonchfield, Peter..... 586	Dunfield, Harry..... 394	Hirsch, George..... 483
Bostic, Elmer T..... 473	Dumont, Charles..... 441	Hogan, Ben..... 635
Bottler, Philip..... 547	Dunning, Grant..... 611	Hogan, Thomas S..... 520
Bowker, Joseph I..... 517	Edwards, John E..... 399	Holmes, Gunder I..... 618
Brady, Samuel O.N. C..... 498	Eggen, Ole..... 540	Hollopeter, Benjamin S..... 479
Bray, Monfort..... 385	Ellis, Harry..... 585	Hooper, John C..... 474
Breck, William C..... 643	Enoch, W. A..... 565	Hooper, Joseph G..... 411
Brewer, Isaac W..... 584	Feyler, Samuel..... 523	Hope, John C..... 489
Brewster, George W..... 400	Fitzgerald, Selleck M..... 395	Hoppe, Walter M..... 587
Brooks, Warren E..... 582		Hopple, Samuel J..... 558
Brown, Joseph..... 521		Horton, W. H..... 491
Brownlee, Robert..... 499		

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE			
Howard, A. McC.....	446	McCune, Mary S.....	581	Robison, William.....	526
Howard, Henry C.....	480	McDonald, Hector.....	503	Rowland, Robert B.....	535
Hudson, Claud E.....	402	McDonald, Malcolm M.....	573	Rowland, William.....	420
Hudson, Robert B.....	486	McDonald, Richard L.....	568	Russell, David H.....	457
Humphreys, Nathaniel J.....	607	McGehee, Edward.....	613	Russell, Edwin C.....	639
Hundley, Alexander.....	566	McGill, Thomas.....	432		
Hunter, Guy D.....	493	McIntosh, A. W.....	509	Sample, Henry A.....	470
Huntington, William C.....	623	McIntosh, Daniel.....	596	Sanford, Jacob T.....	392
Hurley, Michael.....	520	McKinney, Frank.....	604	Schaudel, Julius.....	551
Hutton, J. W.....	560	Meadors, Annette.....	440	Schmales, William F.....	434
Huxtable, John P.....	497	Meadors, John P.....	431	Scott, James N.....	520
Hym, James.....	591	Melum, B. M.....	455	Scott, William J.....	424
		Mendenhall, Conway B.....	583	Selleck, Charles W.....	516
Indreland, Samuel.....	561	Mendenhall, Cyrus B.....	413	Selway, J. L.....	417
Itzin, William.....	564	Mentch, Alexander.....	585	Seupke, William.....	562
		Merritt, Orson.....	437	Shafer, Louis H.....	537
Jellison, Francis J.....	390	Meyer, William F.....	437	Sickler, Arthur R.....	393
Johnson, Albert.....	548	Miles, Arthur W.....	614	Simpson, Charles M.....	509
Johnson, Anton H.....	435	Miller, John A.....	595	Simington, George R.....	622
Johnston, William B.....	649	Miller, Soren R.....	608	Simpkins, Joseph T.....	558
Jones, William C.....	542	Milligan, Grant.....	634	Sirrine, Clarence.....	425
Kaiser, Edward.....	525	Morgan, John A.....	564	Sirrine, Warren O.....	423
Kellett, Frank.....	450	Morris, Robert O.....	600	Solberg, Jacob.....	613
Kelsey S. Walter.....	490	Morrison, A. J.....	571	Sorenson, Marce.....	506
Kemis, Thompson A.....	397	Morse, Sidney F.....	490	Spang, Alban D.....	426
Kennedy, Edward B.....	450	Moss, Preston B.....	490	Sproule, George.....	595
Kennedy, James.....	574	Myers, Benjamin F.....	575	Stack, Thomas F.....	506
Kennedy, James F.....	493	Myrebo, Betuel.....	605	Staffek, John C.....	493
Kent, Thomas.....	442			Stafford, John M.....	548
Kimes, John.....	638	Neilson, Peter.....	582	Stanbach, Henry J.....	494
King, James.....	618	Nelson, Nels A.....	550	Stanlen, Fred.....	527
Kirscher, Peter.....	541	Nelson, Olof.....	523	Steele, James.....	609
Knapp, Louis R.....	472	Nelson, Peter W.....	475	Steele, Robert.....	609
Knapp, William J.....	467	Newman, Edwin M.....	630	Stewart, John S.....	637
Knowles, William E.....	543	Newman, Mark T.....	625	Stole, Jonas P.....	402
Koch, Charles.....	640	Newnes, Sam.....	526	Stone, William B.....	389
Krise, John W.....	495	Nichol, John.....	501	Strickland, Benjamin.....	570
Kruja, Herman.....	615	Nielsen, Ole C.....	519	Strider, Frank.....	636
		Nilson, Olaus.....	552	Strong, William.....	579
		Nix, William J.....	539	Sumner, Rudolph.....	509
		Northway, Joseph Z.....	410	Succetti, John.....	530
		Notting, William B.....	632	Swan, Lawrence T.....	563
LaMott, Allen B.....	471	O'Brien, John.....	497	Teesdale, R. B.....	552
Lande, Jacob T.....	581	O'Connell, Samuel.....	580	Terrett, William W.....	488
Laney, John W.....	462	O'Donnell, Ed.....	448	Thompson, Henry C.....	540
Lantis, Charles D.....	576	O'Leary, Albert P.....	495	Thompson, Iver.....	536
LaRoche, Fernando.....	499	Olson, Gus.....	612	Toliver, Solomon C.....	556
Larsen, John.....	531	Osborne, Frank B.....	498	Toston, George.....	517
Latham, George D.....	575	O'Shea, Daniel G.....	634	Town, Annie E.....	500
Lavelle, William.....	484	Ostrum, Gunder.....	648	Tripp, Daniel W.....	478
Lay, Joseph.....	436			Troger, Albert.....	534
Lehfeldt, Hermann.....	545	Padden, Willard B.....	605	Tunnell, Sam. P.....	508
Lehfeldt, Ludwig C.....	544	Palmer, William W.....	608	Tuttle, Samuel J.....	570
Leimbach, Ferdinand.....	507	Peden, David.....	466	Tyler, Riley.....	644
Lennon, Martin.....	430	Phelps, George H.....	598		
Leslie, Edward.....	431	Pierce, George W.....	546	Van Houten, John W.....	512
Lindsay, William.....	458	Piper, Lewis C.....	587	Volin, Charles E.....	438
Logan, Arthur C.....	444	Potter, Charles J.....	401		
Logan, John T.....	618	Powers, George W.....	433	Wakefield, George W.....	393
Lovely, John A.....	566	Powers, Maurice.....	579	Walters, I. W.....	562
Lovering, Owen.....	422	Prewett, Silas C.....	475	Wastpeter, John.....	553
Lowe, Milton C.....	488	Prutt, Levi.....	603	Weast, Jacob P.....	534
Lowe, William.....	461	Rademaker, M. B.....	606	Weaver, Chauncey R.....	636
Lukinbeal, William E.....	588	Ramsey, Charles A.....	602	Weaver, J. R.....	601
Lutzenhiser, J. H.....	530	Randall, James N.....	504	Welcome, George W.....	601
		Rea, James E.....	537	Wentworth, Maurice S.....	646
		Reed, George W.....	550	Wesch, Philip.....	404
		Renlund, Sanfrid.....	637	West, James.....	627
		Reno, Ludlow B.....	427	Westbrook, Walter R.....	640
		Rich, Albert A.....	415	Whitbeck, James K.....	632
		Rife, S. L.....	610	White, W. D.....	628
				Whitney, Frank S.....	617

INDEX

XXI

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Wilder, Elmer	466	Wright, Eugene P.....	545	Young, George T.....	590
Wolff, William W.....	641			Young, William W.....	421
Wood, G. W.....	629	Yegen, Christian	476	Youngstrom, Swan	635
Woosley, James	522	Yegen, Peter	476	Youst, Claudius D.....	468

INDEX

PORTRAITS

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Arch, Entrance to Yellowstone	Harrington, Abraham	McGill, Thomas
National Park	Hawkins, James B.	Miller, Soren R.
Babcock, Albert L.	Herman, Frank N.	Meyer, William F.
Bickerdyke, Hiram B.	Hirsch, George	Montana Haying Scene
Bison, a herd of	Howard, Henry C.	O'Donnell, Ed.
Brewster, George W.	Hutton, J. W.	Palmer, William W.
Brown, Joseph T.	Kellett, Frank	Palmer, Mrs. William W.
Burke, J. O. L.	Kennedy, Edward B.	Powers, Maurice
Calhoun, James H.	Koch, Charles	Powers, Mrs. Maurice
Crawford, A. M.	Lantis, Charles D.	Selway, J. L.
Custer Battlefield	Lantis, Mrs. Charles D.	Sheep, Band of
DeSmet, Father	Lantis, Miss L. E.	Steele, James
Dickson, William E.	Lehfeldt, Hermann	Steele, Robert
Draper, Frank W.	Lehfeldt, Ludwig C.	Van Houten, John W.
Eichhorn, Joseph	Marsh, Jesse	Westbrook, Walter R.
Emigrant Peak	Maryott, John L.	Wolff, William W.
Flanagan, Michael	Mason, Joseph E.	Wright, Eugene P.
Gailler, John L.	McCarty, Francis M.	Wright, Mrs. Eugene P.

PART I

HISTORY OF MONTANA

CHAPTER I

DAWN OF DISCOVERY.

To the Spaniards is due the credit of being the first white men to explore the territory now within the confines of the State of Montana, and to Cabezo de Vaca should the distinction of being the very first be given. He, in 1535, with two soldiers and a treacherous Moor, Stephen the Moor, left Mexico with the purpose of exploring the north, of which they had so often heard the Indians speak. They returned in 1536, and, while it is not known what territory they traversed, from their description and physical geography, their travels must have led them to what is now known as the South Saskatchewan and Sun rivers, beyond the Missouri and Yellowstone.

The first missionary father who visited this northern territory was a Franciscan Friar, John of Padilla. In the year 1537 he was sent by Coronado, then governor of New Gallia, to explore the country to the north. The treacherous Moor, Stephen, was again chosen as guide. The Moor with a few followers preceded the main company and because of many attempted depredations was finally killed by the native Indians. The party who had accompanied the Moor in the lead now turned back and met the priest and his followers, but the priest was not to be influenced by this and pushed on

to the northward, but on sight of the Seven Cities he stopped.

The Cavalier of Salamanca, Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, arrived in Mexico about 1539, and in 1540 set out in charge of an army corps, composed of 800 natives and 300 Spanish nobles, and according to the statement of Coronado they took possession of the entire territory of the Missouri, south and north of the 40th parallel of latitude, beyond the domain of the Emperor Tartarax in May, 1541.

On May tenth, 1543, is recorded the first discovery of Oregon, of which western Montana was once a part. Juan Roderiquez Cabrillo, in command of a Spanish squadron, came up the coast of California and anchored in a bay as far north as 40 degrees of latitude.

Nothing more was accomplished in the way of explorations in the northwest for two hundred years after the Spaniards made their attempt to find out the nature of the territory under their possession. The next explorations were made by the French in 1737-38 when Jean Frederick Philippearin, known as Count de Maurepas, was secretary of state in France. He sent explorations to the equator, north and south pole, and to then imperfectly known coasts and countries. In 1738 M. de la Ver-

andrye was dispatched to America and was to make an overland journey to the Pacific ocean. To this able explorer we have to look for the first authentic history of the state of Montana. The traveler, having reached Canada, started with his party from Montreal, passed through Lake Superior, and, going as far to the westward as possible, passed along the foot of Lake Winnipeg, ascended the Assiniboine river and directed his course toward the Rocky mountains. For many days they traveled over large tracts of land free from timber but covered with very tall grass. In several places where it was known that no European had ever traveled, were found great pillars of stone leaning upon each other. The pillars consisted of one single stone each, and sometimes such stones were found laid one upon each other, resembling a wall. At one place on the prairie several hundred miles west of Montreal, the party discovered a large stone, like a pillar, and in it a smaller stone about a foot long and four or five inches broad, covered on both sides with characters unknown. This curiosity was separated from the pillar and transmitted to the secretary of state at Paris, where missionaries conversant with Eastern languages affirmed that the inscription was in Tartaric characters. Without reaching the main range Verandrye was compelled to abandon the expedition, his party having got mixed up in a war which the Indians of these parts were waging against each other. The editor of the New York Documents, concludes from his analysis of many letters and official documents bearing on the expedition, that the country then explored was west and north of Minnesota. Three hundred miles west of Lake Winnipeg on the Assiniboine, he states, they erected Fort La Reine, three others being erected further west, the most distant of which stood on the bank of the Paskoyac, a fork of the Shekatchiak. Against this opinion are many references to the waters of the upper Missouri, which leave no doubt that the Ver-

andrye party reached many of the valleys of Montana. Kalm, the Swedish scholar, who met the Verandrye party in Canada in 1749, agrees with Garneau that the party did not cross the main range; but both are willing to concede to its members the honor of entering the valleys between the Great Belt and the main range. Granville Stuart and his fellow members of the Montana Historical Society agree in the belief that the explorers left Fort La Reine, on the Assiniboine river, went up the Mouse river in a southerly direction, and then crossed over to the Missouri to a point a little below where is now Fort Berthold. Then they ascended the Missouri as far as the Gates of the Mountains where the river breaks through the Belt range (near Helena), and ascended those mountains on the first of January, 1743. Thence they passed up Deep or Smith's river, and over to the head of the Musselshell; thence south to the Yellowstone crossing, through which they went up Pryor's Fork and through Pryor's gap, to Stinking river, which they crossed, and continuing south came among the Snake Indians on Wind river, who told them that on the south of Wind river mountains was Karoskiu, now Green river. The Snakes also told them not to go further south or they would be killed by the Sans Arcs, a branch of the Sioux, who were watching at Wind river pass for any parties that might be passing that way that they might kill and rob them. On the 19th of May, 1744, they returned to the upper Missouri, and in the Petite Cerise (choke cherry) country, they planted on an eminence a leaden plate bearing the arms of France, and erected a monument of stones, which they called Beauharnois. After erecting the monument, they doubtless descended the Missouri, to where they first struck it on their outward journey. Then they returned by way of the Mouse river and the Assiniboine to the Lake of the Woods, where they arrived July 2, 1744, after an absence of about a year.

It has been asserted, and on good authority,

that the visit of Verandrye to the country which is now known as Montana was brought about because of the shining appearance of the Rocky Mountains. The Indians of this country told the natives farther east, and these in turn to their eastern neighbors, the rumors of the wonderful country finally reaching the French in Canada. According to the rumors, the shining appearance of the country was supposed to indicate the presence of gold, diamonds and other precious stones. It was on the first of January, 1743, when Verandrye reached the shining mountains. The point at which the ascent was made was near the present city of Helena. Here the exploring party discovered the Prickly Pear river and learned of the Bitter Root from the Indians. The Bear Tooth mountain near Helena was described, and in other ways the party left evidence of the visit.

The Jesuit, Pere Coquard or Coquillard, was one of the party of 1738, and to him is given the honor of being the first Christian minister to visit the region now called Montana. To him must be given the credit for nearly all the records of the expedition. While he was neither laudacious nor severe in his criticisms, he gave a just and plain statement of facts. He was Verandrye's oldest friend and an associate in the expedition and had much better opportunities of observation than the chief. For this reason if no other, his statements must be accepted as correct and the following dates and events taken in history—Fort La Reine on the Assiniboine erected October 3, 1738; the Mandan country explored by Verandrye, Jr., and the Chevalier Verandrye, sons of the Sieur de la Verandrye; Belt mountains reached January 1, 1743; Monument erected bearing French coat-of-arms in upper Missouri country on May 12, 1744; return to the Lake of the Woods July 2, 1744; Sieur de la Verandrye died in Canada December 6, 1749; Chevalier Verandrye lost in the

wreck of the *Auguste* on the ocean in November, 1761; the Sieur Jules Verandrye and Pere Coquard returned to France. From their story and the writings of Carver and others many stories of their discovery were told.

In a letter from Mr. Upham, of the Minnesota Historical Society, to the Montana Historical Society, in regard to the Verandrye expedition, he says in part: "I believe Verandrye's camp of January the eighth, 1743, was in the south edge of Montana or on the north edge of Wyoming, not far northeast of the Big Horn mountains, and near the southeast corner of the present Crow Indian reservation. The part of Montana which this expedition crossed was only its southeast corner, south of the Yellowstone river." The location of the lead plate and cairn, mentioned above, he says "was close to the fort of the Choke Cherry Indians on the Missouri, somewhere in the region of the line between South Dakota and Nebraska."

For many years after the Verandrye exploration this country was absolutely abandoned by the military and as a consequence the French traders worked themselves into the good graces of the Indians. In 1752 and 1753, two expeditions were sent out by Governor Jonquierre-Lamarque de Martin in charge of the Missouri division and Jacques Logardeurde St. Pierre and Boucher de Niverville in command of the Saskatchewan division. These expeditions met with little success, but the results were beneficial in that many men of each expedition remained in the country. They established Fort Jonquierre, Fort Bourbon and a number of temporary forts on the Missouri river.

Jonathan Carver, a soldier, is also sometimes credited with having crossed the continent, certain authorities stating that he left Boston June 6, 1766, crossed the continent to the Pacific and returned in October, 1768. This view is not held by any of the historians of the present day, however.

CHAPTER II

MISSISSIPPI TO THE COAST.

Louisiana had become a part of the territory of the United States, by treaty of Paris, April 30, 1803. In the meantime the Lewis and Clark expedition had been organized.

That portion of Lewis and Clark's expedition with which this history concerns itself must relate chiefly to the achievements of these intrepid captains after they had entered the territory known as Montana.

Aside from Captains Clark and Lewis, the party of the expedition consisted of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen United States soldiers, who had volunteered their services, two French watermen (an interpreter and hunter), and a black servant employed by Captain Clark. Before the close of 1803 preparations for the voyage were all completed, and the party wintered at the mouth of Wood river, on the east bank of the Mississippi.

The following is President Jefferson's opinion of Captain Lewis:

Of courage undaunted; possessing a firmness and perseverance of purpose which nothing but impossibilities could divert from its direction; careful as a father of those committed to his charge, yet steady in the maintenance of order and discipline; intimate with Indian character, customs and principles; habituated to the hunting life, guarded by exact observation of the vegetables and animals in his own country, against losing time in the description of objects already possessed; honest, disinterested, liberal, of sound understanding, and a fidelity to trust so scrupulous that whatever he should report would be as certain as if seen by ourselves; with all these qualifications, as if selected and implanted by nature in one body for this express purpose, I could have no hesitation in confiding this enterprise to him.

July 5, 1803, Captain Lewis left Washington, D. C., and was joined at Louisville, Kentucky, by Captain Clark, and proceeded on to St. Louis, where they arrived in December.

The Spanish officers were still in possession of the forts at St. Louis, not having been officially notified of the transfer to France and back to the United States. The expedition camped at the mouth of the Wood river on the east bank of the Mississippi river out of the jurisdiction of the Spanish. The winter was spent here in preparation for setting out early in the spring. They broke up their winter quarters on May 14, 1804, and began the ascent of the Missouri river. This was practically an unexplored country. On October 27, 1804, they arrived at the Mandan village, remaining here during the winter. Here they were apprised of the French traders from the British possessions, who had made overland trips to this territory. But further west than these villages the country was practically unknown to the white race. The vast country of the Platte, the Little Missouri, the Yellowstone and the head waters of the Missouri had never been penetrated by civilized man.

It was here in the winter of 1804 that a Frenchman named Charbneau joined the party with his wife, Sacajawea, or "Bird Woman," Sacajawea was a woman of the Snake Indian tribe who had been captured in war by the Minnetarees, of whom she was purchased by Charbneau. Brackenridge's Journal says: "We had on board a Frenchman named Charbneau, with his wife, an Indian woman of the Snake nation, both of whom accompanied Lewis and Clark to the Pacific, and were of great service. The woman, a good creature, of a mild and gentle disposition, much attached to the whites, whose manners and dress she tries to imitate; but she had become sickly and longed to visit her native country; her husband also, who had spent many years among the In-

dians, had become weary of civilized life." Clark said of Charbneau: "A man of no peculiar merit. Was useful as an interpreter only, in which capacity he discharged his duties with good faith from the moment of our departure from the Mandans on the 7th of April, 1805, until our return to that place in August last. * * He would have been a minus function in comparison with his wife, Sacajawea, the wonderful 'Bird Woman,' who contributed a full man's share to the success of the expedition, besides taking care of her baby."

Orin D. Wheeler in his "Trail of Lewis and Clark," says that Sacajawea was called the "Bird Woman" of the Minnetarees, who uncomplainingly bore her burdens with as much fortitude as the male members of the party and withstood the same hardships, besides taking care of her child. Many times in their travels and meetings with other tribes, she was able to act as interpreter when her husband failed, and many times her advice was asked for by the captains and was always given true weight. Sacajawea was never remunerated for her trip with the expedition and it should be the purpose of the government to perpetuate the memory of this noble woman with a statue in some conspicuous place. The United States Geological Survey recently fittingly named a peak in the Bridger range of mountains, Sacajawea Peak, on the sight of the place where she was captured as a child by the Minnetarees, and where she pointed out the pass over the mountains to Captains Lewis and Clark.

Sacajawea was of the royal blood of the Shoshoni, her brother, Cameahwait, being a noted chief of that tribe. While her husband, Charbneau, has not been very well spoken of by historians, we must give him credit for doing an honorable act in marrying her after he had purchased her from the Minnetarees.

Dr. J. K. Hosmer, the well known historical writer, in speaking of Sacajawea, says: "Her doings were of such a character as to

make it quite right to claim for her a place among heroines; in the whole line of Indian heroines, indeed, from Pocahontas to Romona, not one can be mentioned whose title to honored remembrance is any better than hers."

Not much can be learned of the infant who traveled so many miles with his parents on this expedition. In regard to this Ferris, in speaking of a trapping party, says: "The party was enroute from the falls of the Snake-Shoshone falls to the Miladi river in southern Idaho, and after nearly perishing from thirst on the desert, finally found the river. We spent the night carrying water to our enfeebled companions who lingered behind, and to horses left on the way. All were found except Charbneau and his animals who was supposed to have wandered from the trail and got lost." He was afterward found among a party of the Hudson's Bay company, where he had strayed. In a footnote Ferris says: This was the infant, who together with his mother, was saved from a sudden flood near the walls of the Missouri by Captain Lewis—*vide* Lewis in Lewis and Clark Journals."—(It was Clark, however, and not Lewis who saved their lives.)

It is impossible to determine the time, place or manner of the death of Charbneau and wife, but it is supposed that they were the victims of a small-pox epidemic that killed so many Indians in the years 1838 and 1839.

On the opening of spring the party continued up the Missouri, reaching the confluence of the Yellowstone and Missouri, April 26, 1805. This was a great hunting ground, abounding in buffalo, deer, elk, antelope, and other small game. Timber was abundant, and grew to a greater size than in most places on the Missouri. The timber consisted principally of cottonwood, box-alder, elm and ash.

In describing the two rivers at the mouth of the Yellowstone, the journals give the width of the Yellowstone, including a sandbar, as 858 yards, with 297 yards of water; the Missouri

with a bed 520 yards and the water occupying 330 yards with a deep channel. Continuing up the Missouri, the country was found to be uneven and broken; the timber was not as heavy; the woods were green; two small streams flowed from the north; game was abundant.

Early the next morning, the wind being favorable, they proceeded up the river, covering twenty-five miles during the day, and in the evening camped at the mouth of Martha's river, now known as the Big Muddy. Lewis, who was on shore with a hunter, met two white bears. We must not confound these bears with the polar bear, as they have never been found in this latitude. The probability is that they were of a light shade, and belonged to the same species as the bear commonly known in these parts. The Indians spoke of the white bear as a ferocious animal. On approaching these two, Captain Lewis and the hunter fired, each wounding a bear. One escaped, the other turned upon Captain Lewis, followed him about eighty yards, and was brought down by the third shot from his gun. It weighed about 300 pounds. The Martha's river was described as being fifty yards wide, with water for fifteen yards. Captain Clark ascended the river for three miles and reported the width to vary but little from what it was at the mouth, that the banks were steep, but not deep, and that the bed was muddy.

The following day they passed some lodges of driftwood, which, from all appearances, had not been inhabited lately. On the approach of evening, after having traveled a distance of 24 miles, they camped on a sand island. Farther on a curious collection of bushes was observed, about thirty feet in height, and from ten to twelve inches in diameter, tied together at the top, which was supposed to have been left as a religious sacrifice by the Indians.

With game of all sorts in abundance they went on, and on May the eighth, reached a stream of a peculiar whiteness, which they

named from the milky color of its water, Milk river, which name it still retains. On the following day they passed a most extraordinary river, which was called Big Dry. Like many mountain streams it is a raging torrent when the snow is melting and at other times completely dry. At this time there was no water in the stream, hence the name.

On the 11th of May, one of the party who had been permitted to walk on shore had an adventure worthy of mention here: "About five in the afternoon, one of our men who had been afflicted with the piles and suffered to walk on shore, came running to the boat with loud cries and every symptom of terror and distress; for some time after we had taken him on board he was so much out of breath as to be unable to describe the cause of his anxiety, but at length told us that about a mile and a half below he had shot a brown bear, which immediately turned and was in close pursuit of him; but the bear being badly wounded could not overtake him. Captain Lewis with seven men went in search of him and having found his track, followed him by his blood for a mile, and found him concealed in some thick brush wood, and shot him with two balls through the skull. * * Our man had shot him through the lungs, yet he had pursued him furiously for half a mile, then returned more than twice that distance, and with his talons had prepared for himself a bed in the earth two feet deep and five feet long, and was perfectly alive when they found him, which was at least two hours after he had received the wound."

May 14th was a notable day for the explorers. We read in the journals of two remarkable incidents that occurred on this day. "Towards evening the men in the hindmost canoes discovered a large brown bear; * * * six of them, all good hunters, concealing themselves by a small eminence, came unperceived within forty paces, of him. Four of the hunters now fired, and each lodged a ball in his

body, two of them directly through his lungs. The furious animal sprang up and ran open-mouthed upon them; as he came near, the two hunters who had reserved their fire gave him two rounds, one of which, breaking his shoulder, retarded his motion for awhile, but before they could reload he was so near that they were obliged to run to the river. * * *

Two jumped into the canoe; the other four separated, and concealing themselves in the willows, fired as fast as each could reload. * *

* At last he (the bear) pursued two of them so closely that they threw aside their guns and pouches and jumped down a perpendicular bank of twenty feet into the water. The bear sprang after them, and was within a few feet of the hindmost when one of the hunters on shore shot him in the head and finally killed him. They dragged him to the shore, and found that eight balls had passed through him in different directions."

In camp an accident was barely escaped which would have meant much to the progress of the party. One of the canoes, containing all the papers, instruments, medicine and other indispensable articles, being under sail when a sudden squall of wind came up, was almost lost. Had not the accident been averted when it was three of the men on board might have been lost, they being unable to swim. This incident was due to Charbineau, who was at the helm, and who instead of doing the right thing at the right time lost his head, and by so doing almost lost the boat; and not until the bowsman threatened to shoot him did he do his duty. All credit is due Sacajawea, who calmly conducted herself and saved many of the articles that would have been lost but for her. The next day was spent in drying the goods. The greatest loss sustained was the loss of medicines.

On the 17th the party started early and proceeded very well. The banks being firm and the shores bold, they were enabled to use the towline, which, whenever the banks would per-

mit it, proved to be the safest and most expeditious mode of ascending the river, except under sail with a steady breeze. The country in general was found to be rugged, the hills high, with their sides and top covered with timber. The lower part of the hills was a rich dark loam. The timber on the river consisted of scarcely anything more than a few scattered cottonwood trees. The game abounded in great quantities, but the buffalo were not so numerous as they were some days before; two rattlesnakes were seen that day, and one of them killed. It resembled those of the middle Atlantic states.

The next day nineteen miles were covered. Weiser's creek was discovered and named after Peter Weiser, one of the privates of the company. The towline was used this day and the following to good advantage, the shores being clear.

Of May 20th the journals say: "As usual, we set out early, and the banks being convenient for that purpose, we used the towline. The river is narrow and crooked, the water rapid, and the country much like that of yesterday. At a distance of two and one-fourth miles we passed a large creek from the south with but little water, to which we gave the name of Blowing-fly creek, from the quantity of those insects found in this neighborhood. They are very troublesome, infesting our meat while we are cooking, and our meals. After making seven miles we reached by eleven o'clock the mouth of a large river on the south and camped for the day at the upper point of its junction with the Missouri.

"This stream, which we suppose to be that called by the Minnitarees (Mahtush-ahzhah) the Muscleshell (Musselshell) river, empties into the Missouri 2,270 miles above the mouth of the latter river, in latitude 47 north. It is 110 feet wide, and contains more water than streams of that size usually do in this country; its current is by no means rapid, and there is every appearance of its being susceptible of

navigation by canoes for a considerable distance. Its bed is chiefly formed in coarse sand and gravel, with an occasional mixture of black mud; the banks are abrupt and nearly twelve feet high, so that they are secure from being overflowed; the water is of a greenish yellow cast and much more transparent than that of the Missouri, which itself, though clearer than below, still retains its whitish hue and a portion of its sediment. Opposite the mouth of the junction the current of the Missouri is gentle, and 222 yards in width; the bed is principally of mud, the little sand remaining being wholly confined to the points, and the water is still too deep to use the setting pole.

"If this be, as we suppose, the Musselshell, our Indian information is that it rises in the first chain of the Rocky mountains not far from the sources of the Yellowstone, whence in its course to this place it waters a high broken country, well timbered, particularly on its borders, and interspersed with handsome fertile plains and meadows. We have reason, however, to believe, from their giving a similar account of the timber where we now are, that the timber of which they speak is similar to that which we have seen for a few days past, which consists of nothing more than a few straggling small pines and dwarf cedars on the summits of the hills, nine-tenths of the ground being totally destitute of wood, and covered with short grass, aromatic herbs, and an immense quantity of prickly pear; though the party who explored it eight miles represented the low grounds on the river to be well supplied with cottonwood of a tolerable size and of an excellent soil. They also report that the country is broken and irregular, like that near our camp; and that about five miles up, a handsome river, about fifty yards wide, which we named after Charbineau's wife, Sacajahweah's or the Birdwoman's river, discharges into the Musselshell on the north or upper side.

"Another party (i. e. John Shields) found at the foot of the southern hills, about four

miles from the Missouri, a fine bold spring, which in this country is so rare that since we left the Mandans we have found only one of a similar kind. That was under the bluffs on the south side of the Missouri, at some distance from it, and about five miles below the Yellowstone. With this exception, all the small fountains, of which we have met a number, are impregnated with the salts which are so abundant here, and with which the Missouri is itself probably tainted, though to us, who have been so much accustomed to it, the taste is not perceptible.

"Among the game we observed today were two large owls, with remarkably long feathers resembling ears on the sides of the head, which we presume are hooting owls, though they are larger and their colors are brighter than those common in the United States."

During the next few days several small streams were found, each being named after some of the men of the party. The buffalo, were scarce; beaver, bear, antelope, and deer not as plentiful as farther down the river.

On the 26th Windsor creek was discovered. A few miles beyond they came to another creek flowing from the north. It was from here, after ascending to the topmost hills, that Captain Lewis first got a view of the Rockies. Four and a half miles beyond this creek they came to the upper point of a sand island. Says the journal: "At a distance of five miles between high bluffs, we found a very difficult rapid, reaching quite across the river, where the water is deep, the channel narrow, and gravel obstructing it on each side; we had great trouble in ascending it, although we used both the rope and the pole and doubled the crew. This is the most considerable rapid on the Missouri, and in fact, the only place where there is a sudden descent; as we were laboring over them a female elk with its fawn swam down through the waves, which ran very high, and obtained for the place the name of Elk Rapids."

Wednesday, the 29th was an eventful day: "Last night we were alarmed by a new sort of enemy," reports the journal. "A buffalo swam over from the opposite side to the spot where lay one of our canoes, over which he clambered to the shore; then taking fright he ran full speed up the bank toward our fires, and passed within 18 inches of the heads of some of our men, before the sentinel could make him change his course. Still more alarmed, he ran down between our fires and within a few inches of the heads of the second row of men, and would have broken into the lodge if the barking of the dog had not stopped him. He suddenly turned to the right, and was out of sight in a moment, leaving us all in confusion, everyone seizing his rifle and inquiring the cause of alarm. On learning what had happened, we had to rejoice at suffering no more injury than the damage to some guns which were in the canoe which the buffalo crossed.

"In the morning early we left our camp, and proceeded as usual by cord. We passed an island and two sandbars; at the distance of two and one-half miles came to a handsome river which discharges on the south, and which we ascended to the distance of a mile and a half. We called it Judith's river. It rises in the Rocky mountains, in about the same place with the Musselshell, and near the Yellowstone. Its entrance is 100 yards wide from bank to bank, the water occupying about 75 yards, and in greater quantity than that of the Musselshell river; though more rapid, it is equally navigable, there being no stones or rocks in its bed, which is composed entirely of gravel and mud with some sand. The water is clearer than any which we have yet seen; and the low grounds, as far as we could discern, are wider and more woody than those of the Missouri. Along its banks we observed some box-elder intermixed with cottonwood and willow, the undergrowth consisting of rose bushes, honey-suckles and a little red willow. There was a great abundance of

the argali, or big-horned animal, in the high country through which it (Judith's river) passes, and a great number of beaver in its waters.

"Just above the entrance of it we saw the fires of 126 lodges, which appeared to have been deserted about 12 or 15 days; and on the other side of the Missouri a large camp, apparently made by the same nation. On examining some moccasins which we found here, our Indian woman said that they did not belong to her own nation, the Snake Indians, but she thought that they indicated a tribe on this side of the Rocky mountains, and to the north of the Missouri; indeed it is probable that these are the Minnetarees of Fort de Prairie. At the distance of six and one-half miles the hills again approach the bank of the river, and the stones and rocks washed down from them form a very bad rapid, with rocks and ripples more numerous and difficult than those we passed on the 27th and 28th. Here the same scene is again renewed, and we had again to struggle and labor to preserve our small craft from being lost. Near this spot are a few trees of ash, the first we have seen for a great distance and from which we named the place Ash Rapids. On these hills there is but little timber, but the salts, coal and other mineral appearances continue.

"On the north we passed a precipice about 130 feet high, under which lay scattered the fragments of at least 100 carcasses of buffaloes, although the water which washed away the lower part of the hill must have carried off many of the dead. These buffaloes have been chased down the precipice in a way very common on the Missouri, by which vast herds are destroyed in a moment. The mode of hunting is to select one of the most active and fleet young men, who is disguised by a buffalo skin around his body; the skin of the head with the ears and horns being fastened on his own head in such a way as to deceive the buffalo. Thus dressed, he fixes himself at a convenient dis-

tance between the herd of buffalo and any of the river precipices, which sometimes extend for some miles. His companions in the meantime get in the rear and side of the herd, and at a given signal show themselves and advance toward the buffaloes. These instantly take the alarm, and finding the hunters beside them, they run toward but the disguised Indian or decoy, who leads them on at full speed toward the river; when, suddenly securing himself in some crevice of the rock which he had previously fixed on, the herd is left on the brink of the precipice. It is then in vain for the foremost buffaloes to retreat or even to stop; they are pressed on by the hindmost rank, which, seeing no danger but from the hunters, goad on those before them until the whole are precipitated, and the shore is strewn with dead bodies. Sometimes in this perilous seduction, the Indian is himself either trodden under foot by the rapid movements of the buffaloes or missing his footing in the cliff is urged down the precipice by the falling herd. The Indians then select as much meat as they wish; the rest is abandoned to the wolves, and creates a dreadful stench. The wolves which had been feeding on these carcasses were very fat, and so gentle that one was killed with an espontoon.

"Above this place we came to for dinner at the distance of 17 miles (from camp), opposite a bold running river, 20 yards wide, falling in on the south. From the objects we had just passed we called this river Slaughter river. Its low grounds are narrow, and contain scarcely any timber. Soon after landing it began to blow and rain, and as there was no prospect of getting wood or fuel farther on, we fixed our camp on the north, three quarters of a mile above Slaughter river. After the labors of the day, we gave each man a dram, and such was the effect of long abstinence from spirituous liquors that, from the small quantity of half a gill of rum, some of the men were considerably affected, and all

very much exhilarated. Our game today consisted of an elk and two beaver."

The next day they passed several places where Indians had been camped not many weeks previously, who were supposed to be moving slowly up the river. From where they left the Minnetarees there had been no sign of permanent abodes of Indians, although no place was exempt from occasional visits.

The next day, May 31, after having ascended nine miles: "We came to a high wall of black rock rising from the water's edge on the south, above the cliffs of the river; this continued about a quarter of a mile, and was succeeded by a high plain, till three miles farther a second wall 200 feet high, rose on the same side. Three miles farther a wall of the same kind, about 200 feet high and 1,200 feet in thickness, appeared to the north. These hills and river cliffs exhibit a most extraordinary and romantic appearance; they rise in most places nearly perpendicular from the water, to the height of 200 and 300 feet, and are formed of very white sandstone. In trickling down the cliffs, the water has worn the soft sandstone into a thousand grotesque figures, among which with a little fancy may be discerned elegant ranges of freestone buildings, with columns variously sculptured, and supporting long and elegant galleries, while the parapets are adorned with statuary; on a nearer approach they represent elegant ruins; columns, some with pedestals and capitals entire, others mutilated and prostrated, and some rising, pyramidally, over each other till they terminate in a sharp point. In the midst of this fantastic scenery are vast ranges of walls, which seem the productions of art, so regular is the workmanship."

On the first of June, they dragged along against a contrary wind for twenty-three miles. During this day, chokecherries, yellow and red currant bushes, and wild roses and prickly pear, were observed. The wild roses were in bloom.

Game was very abundant through this section, and they spoke of the necessity of beginning a collection of hides for the purpose of making a leather boat, the same having been under consideration.

The hunters, on the second, brought in six elk, two buffaloes, two mule deer and a bear. During the day several islands were passed, most of them containing some timber. After having traveled 18 miles, they camped on the south side of the Missouri, opposite the mouth of a large river. Here our explorers were at a loss. They had gathered all the information they could from the Indians, but this river had not been mentioned, so the expedition was in absolute ignorance as to this body of water. Before proceeding, these streams must be explored, and accordingly, as narrated in Coues journals, we have the following examination: "Monday, the third, we crossed and fixed our camp at the point formed by the junction of this river with the Missouri. It now became an interesting question, which of these two streams is what the Minnetarees call Ahmateahza, or Missouri, which they describe as approaching very near the Columbia. On our right decision much of the fate of the expedition depends; since if, after ascending to the Rocky mountains or beyond them, we should find that the river we were following did not come near the Columbia, and be obliged to return, we should not only lose the traveling season, two months of which has already elapsed, but probably dishearten the men so much as to induce them to abandon the enterprise, or yield us a cold obedience, instead of the warm and zealous support which they have hitherto afforded us. We determined, therefore, to examine well before we decided on our future course. For this purpose we dispatched two canoes with three men up each of the streams, with orders to ascertain the depth, width, and rapidity of the current, so as to judge of their comparative bodies of water. At the same time parties were sent out by land

to penetrate the country, and discover from the rising grounds, if possible, the distant bearing of the two rivers; and all were directed to return toward evening.

"While they were gone we ascended together the high grounds in the fork of these two rivers, whence we had a very extensive prospect of the surrounding country. On every side it was spread into one vast plain, covered with verdure, in which innumerable herds of buffaloes were roaming, attended by their enemies, the wolves; some flocks of elk also were seen, and the solitary antelopes were scattered with their young over the face of the plain. To the south was a range of lofty (up to about 6,000 feet; Highwood) mountains, which we supposed to be a continuation of the south (i. e. Judith) mountain, stretching from southeast to northwest and terminating abruptly about southwest of us. These were partially covered with snow; but at a great distance behind them was a more lofty ridge (Little Belt mountains), completely covered with snow, which seemed to follow the same direction as the first, reaching from west to northwest, where their snowy tops were blended with the horizon. The direction of the rivers could not, however, be long distinguished as they were soon lost in the extent of the plain. On our return we continued our examination; the width of the north branch (Marias river) is 200 yards and that of the south 372. The north, although narrower and with a gentler current, is deeper than the south branch, its waters are of the same whitish brown color, thickness, and turbidness, and run in the same boiling and rolling manner which has uniformly characterized the Missouri; the bed is composed of some gravel, but principally mud. The south fork (i. e. the Missouri itself) is deeper, but its waters are perfectly transparent; its current is rapid, but the surface smooth and unruffled; and its bed is composed of round and flat smooth stones like those of rivers issuing from a mountainous country.

"The air and character of the north fork so much resembles those of the Missouri that almost all the party believe that to be the true course to be pursued. We, however, though we have given no decided opinion, are inclined to think otherwise; because, although this branch does give the color and character to the Missouri, yet these very circumstances induce an opinion that it rises in and runs through an open plain country, since if it came from the mountain it would be clearer, unless, which from the position of the country is improbable, it passed through a vast extent of low ground after leaving them. We thought it probable that it did not even penetrate the Rocky mountains, but drew its source from the open country toward the lower and middle parts of the Saskaskawan, in the direction north of this place. What embarrasses us most is that the Indians, who appeared to be well acquainted with the geography of the country, have not mentioned this northern river; for 'the river that scolds at all others,' as it is termed, must be, according to their account, one of the rivers which we have passed; and if this north fork be the Missouri, why have they not designated the south branch, which they must also have passed in order to reach the great falls which they mention on the Missouri.

"In the evening our parties returned, after ascending the rivers in canoes for some distance and then continuing on foot, just leaving themselves time to return by night. The north fork was less rapid, and therefore afforded the easiest navigation; the shallowest water of the north was five feet deep, that of the south six feet. At two and one-half miles up the north fork is a small river (Teton) coming in on the left or western side, 60 feet wide, with a bold current three feet in depth. The party by land had gone up the south fork in a straight line somewhat north of west for seven miles, where they discovered this little river (Teton) came within 100 yards of the south fork; and on returning down it, found it a handsome

stream, with as much timber as either of the large rivers, consisting of the narrow and wide leaved cottonwood, some birch and box-elder, with an undergrowth of willows, rosebushes and currants. They also saw on this river a great number of elk and some beaver.

"All these accounts were, however, very far from deciding the important question of our future route. We therefore determined, each of us, to ascend one of the rivers during a day and a half's march, or further if necessary for our satisfaction. Our hunters killed two buffalo, six elk, and four deer today. Along the plains near the junction are to be found the prickly pear in great quantities; the chokecherry is also very abundant in the river low grounds, as well as the ravines along the river bluffs; the yellow and red currants are not yet ripe; the gooseberry is beginning to ripen, and the wild rose which covers all the low grounds near the river is in full bloom. The fatigues of the last few days have occasioned some falling off in the appearance of the men; who, not being able to wear moccasins, have had their feet much bruised and mangled in passing over the stones and rough ground. They are, however, perfectly cheerful, and have an undiminished ardor for the expedition."

On the morning of the fourth, Captain Lewis and Captain Clark, set out to explore the two streams. Captain Lewis crossed the north fork and explored this river. He proceeded in a northerly direction until the sixth when he decided to return, having convinced himself that this stream pursued a direction too far north for the route to the Pacific. He waited until noon to take a meridian altitude and then returned, arriving at the camp at the confluence of the two rivers on the eighth. "I determined to give it a name," he said, "and in honor of Miss Maria Wood, called it Maria's river."

Captain Clark explored the south branch for a distance of forty-five miles, and returned,

arriving at camp on the evening of the sixth. Here he remained until the arrival of Captain Lewis on the eighth. Captains Lewis and Clark compared their observations and concluded that the south branch must be the stream which leads well into the mountains. They had been apprised by the Indians of the clear water of the river at the falls. This was true of the water of the south branch. It seemed to them that this must be the right course to take, for were it not the Indians would certainly have made mention of a stream of this size flowing from the south.

The conclusions were communicated to the party, who to a man, was of a contrary opinion. However, they were willing to abide by the conclusions as arrived at.

It was agreed that one of them (Lewis or Clark) should ascend by land and the other take the river. In the meantime, in order to lessen their burdens as much as possible, they determined to leave one of their periogues and all the baggage not absolutely needed. This they did, securely fastening the periogue on an island near the mouth of the Maria, and secreting the baggage that could be dispensed with.

On the morning of the eleventh, Lewis, with a party of four men, set out by land. Two days later they heard the sound of a fall of water. As they drew nearer the sound became too tremendous to be anything else than the water pouring over the Great Falls of the Missouri.

Captain Lewis describes the river at this point in a very graphic way as follows: "The river immediately at this cascade is 300 yards wide, and is pressed in by a perpendicular cliff on the left, which rises to about 100 feet and extends up the stream for a mile; on the right the bluff is also perpendicular for 300 yards above the falls. For 90 or 100 yards from the left cliff, the water falls in one smooth even sheet, over a precipice of at least 80 feet. The remaining part of the river precipitates

itself with a more rapid current, but being received as it falls by the irregular and projecting rocks below, forms a splendid prospect of perfectly white foam, 200 yards in length and 80 in perpendicular elevation. This spray is dissipated into a thousand shapes, sometimes flying up in columns 15 or 20 feet, which are then oppressed by larger masses of white foam, on all which the sun impresses the brightest colors of the rainbow. As it rises from the fall it beats with fury against a ledge of rock which extends across the river at 150 yards from the precipice. From the perpendicular cliff on the north, to the distance of 120 yards, the rocks rise only a few feet above the water; when the river is high the stream finds a channel across them 40 yards wide and near the higher parts of the ledge, which then rise about 20 feet and terminate abruptly within 80 or 90 yards of the southern shore. Between them and the perpendicular cliff on the south the whole body of water runs with great swiftness. A few small cedars grow near this ridge of rocks, which serves as a barrier to defend a small plain of about three acres, shaded with cottonwood, at the lower extremity of which is a grove of the same tree, where are several Indians' cabins of sticks; below the point of them the river is divided by a large rock, several feet above the surface of the water, and extending down the stream for twenty yards. At the distance of 300 yards from the same ridge is a second abutment of solid perpendicular rock about 60 feet high, projecting at right angles from the small plain on the north for 134 yards into the river. After leaving this, the Missouri again spreads itself to its usual distance of 300 yards, though with more than its ordinary rapidity."

Several days were spent in working their way up the succession of falls. The most remarkable of these they called Crooked Falls. While viewing this romantic fall, Captain Lewis heard a loud roar from above them. Crossing over the point, which lay between

them and the noise of rushing water, they came in sight of one of nature's grandest scenes. Captain Clark described it in the following picturesque language: "The whole of the Missouri is stopped by one shelving rock, which, without a single niche, and with an edge as straight and regular as if formed by art, stretches itself from one side of the river to the other for at least a quarter of a mile. Over this the water precipitates itself in an even, uninterrupted sheet, to the perpendicular depth of fifty feet, whence dashing against the rocky bottom, it rushes rapidly down, leaving behind it a spray of the purest foam across the river."

The journal tells us that "Just below the falls is a little island in the middle of the river, well covered with timber. Here on a cottonwood tree an eagle had fixed her nest, and seemed the undisputed mistress of the spot, to contest which dominion, neither man nor beast would venture across the gulfs that surround it." The story of the eagle's nest had been related to the party by the Indians at a much earlier date and this helped to impress upon their minds the fact that they could not be mistaken in the course.

After Captain Lewis departed Captain Clark remained in the camp one day to secrete the articles which could be dispensed with, and on the 12th started up the river. Navigation was slow and difficult, due to the rapidity of the current. On the 13th they reached the spot where Captain Clark had encamped on the fourth. At this place they were met by one of Lewis's men who came with the welcome intelligence that Lewis had discovered the falls. By noon of the 16th they had approached within five miles of the falls, having crossed one considerable rapids in the morning. Lewis joined them here, having come down from the falls, and they discussed the most feasible method of crossing over the falls. It was decided that Clark make a tour of the country up the river and locate a route by which the baggage could be most easily transported. After the most

feasible route had been determined upon the men were put to work transferring it to where the river was navigable above the falls, a distance of some seventeen miles. They again deposited part of the baggage before beginning the trip around the falls.

Anticipating the need of a light boat that could be easily carried where the stream was not navigable, the explorers brought with them an iron frame from which to construct a boat. Skins of buffalo and elk were stretched over this skeleton, making it the lightest possible. "The boat was completed," says the journal, "except what is in fact the most difficult part, the making her seams secure."

To use the words of the journal, "We had intended to dispatch a canoe with part of our men to the United States early this spring; but not having yet seen the Snake Indians, or knowing whether to calculate on their friendship or enmity, we had decided not to weaken our party which is already scarcely sufficient to repel any hostility. We were afraid, too, that such a measure might dishearten those who remained; as we have never suggested to them, they are all perfectly and enthusiastically attached to the enterprise, and willing to encounter any danger to insure its success."

On the fifth the boat was elevated so that a fire could be kindled under it, in order that it might be dried more rapidly. A composition of powdered charcoal with beeswax and buffalo-tallow was used to prevent it from leaking. The journal says: "Besides the want of tar, we have been unlucky in sewing the skins with a needle which had sharp edges instead of a point merely. Although a long thong was used in order to fill the holes, yet it shrinks in drying and leaves them open, so that we fear the boat will leak." A few days later we read: "The boat having now become sufficiently dry, we gave her a coat of the composition, which after a proper interval was repeated, and the next morning she was launched into the water,

and swam perfectly well. The seats then were fixed and the oars fitted; but after we had loaded her, as well as the canoes, and were on the point of setting out, a violent wind caused the waves to wet the baggage, so that we were forced to unload the boats. The wind continued high until evening, when to our great disappointment we discovered that nearly all the composition had separated from the skins and left the seams perfectly exposed; so that the boat now leaked very much. To repair this misfortune without pitch is impossible, and as none of that article is to be procured, we therefore, however reluctantly, are obliged to abandon her, after having so much labor in the construction."

Now that the boat had proved a failure, they must construct others to take its place. The timber was very scarce throughout the upper course of the river—timber large enough for their purpose. The country was searched for trees large enough and at about eight miles distant they found two cottonwoods, which when fallen, did not prove to be very well suited for the purpose, but as nothing better was attainable they were used.

These boats being constructed, the party continued on to the three forks of the river, reaching there in ten days. During this time the journal makes mention of observing many wild roses, sage, box-elder, service berries, chokecherries, black, yellow, red and purple currants, wild onions, garlic, abundance of sun flowers, aspen, and a few species of trees, but none of large dimensions; elk, deer, otter, black snakes, beaver, sand hill cranes, pheasants, wild geese and ducks, a few bear and buffalo. The buffalo were not so numerous as at points down the river, neither were other game animals found in such great numbers.

A few miles distant from the falls a large Indian lodge was passed which evidently had been designed as a great council fire, but in construction it differed from any the party had seen further down the river. It was built in

the form of a circle, 216 feet in circumference at its base. It was composed of 16 cottonwood poles the thickness of a man's body and about fifty feet long, which converged to a point and were tied together with withes of willow brush. On the 16th 40 little booths were passed. The journal says: "These seemed to have been deserted about ten days, and as we supposed by the Shoshonees or Snake Indians, whom we hoped soon to meet, as they appeared, from their tracks, to have a number of horses with them."

During the same day they passed on the left side of the river a frame of a large lodge, which was 60 feet in diameter, around which was the remains of 80 leather lodges, all of which seemed to have been built during the last fall. On the 18th the journal says: "Being very anxious to meet with the Shoshonees or Snake Indians for the purpose of obtaining the necessary information of our route, as well as to procure horses, it was thought best for one of us to go forward with a small party and endeavor to discover them, before the daily discharge of our guns, which is necessary for our subsistence, should give them notice of our approach. If by accident they hear us they will most likely retreat to the mountains, mistaking us for their enemies, who usually attack them on this side."

Accordingly Captain Clark with three men followed the course of the river on the north bank until well in the afternoon, when he crossed over a mountain to the river beyond, thus cutting off several miles. In so doing he discovered an Indian trail, which he followed.

The Gates of the Rockies, a remarkable canyon of the Missouri, results from the confinement of the Missouri by a spur of the Big Belt mountains, and is described by Captain Lewis in the following manner:

A mile and a half beyond this creek (now the Cottonwood), the rocks approach the river on both sides, forming a most sublime and extraordinary spectacle. For five and three-quarter miles these rocks rise per-

pendicular from the water's edge, to the height of nearly 1,200 feet. They are composed of a black granite near the base, but from their lighter color above, and from the fragments, we suppose the upper part to be flint, of a yellowish brown or flint color. Nothing can be imagined more tremendous than the frowning darkness of these rocks, which project over the river and menace us with destruction. The river, 150 yards in width, seems to have forced its channel down this solid mass; but so reluctantly has the rock given away that, during the whole distance, the water is very deep even at the edges, and for the first three miles there is not a spot, except one of a few yards, in which a man could stand between the water and the towering perpendicular of the mountain. The convulsion of the passage must have been terrible, since at its outlet are vast columns of rock torn from the mountain, which are strewn on both sides of the river—the trophies, as it were, of a victory. Several fine springs burst out from the chasms of the rocks, and contribute to increase the river, which has now a strong current; but very fortunately we are enabled to overcome it with our oars, since it would be impossible to use either the cord or the pole. We were obliged to go on some time after dark, not being able to find a spot large enough to camp on; but at length about two miles above a small island in the middle of the river, we met with a spot on the left side, where we procured plenty of light wood and pitch pine. This extraordinary range of rocks we called the Gates of the Rocky mountains.

Continuing the account of the journey, the journal says:

"At a mile from the Gates a large creek comes down from the mountains and empties behind an island in the middle of a bend to the west. To this stream, which is 15 yards wide, we gave the name of Pott's creek, after John Potts, one of our men.

"Up this valley about ten miles we discovered a great smoke, as if the whole country had been set on fire; but were at a loss to decide whether it had been done accidentally by Captain Clark's party, or by the Indians as a signal on their observing us. We afterward learned that this was the fact; for they had heard a gun fired by one of Captain Clark's men, and believing that their enemies were approaching, had fled into the mountains, first setting fire to the plains as a warning to their countrymen."

On July 22 after the party had passed sev-

eral small islands and a creek that flowed from their right as they ascended, we read from the journal as follows: "We were delighted to find that the Indian woman recognized the country; she tells us that to this creek her countrymen make excursions to procure white paint on its banks, and we therefore call it White-earth creek. She says also that the Three Forks of the Missouri are at no great distance—a piece of intelligence that has cheered us all, as we hoped soon to reach the head of that river."

On Thursday, July 25, Captain Clark arrived at the Three Forks of the Missouri, the Jefferson, Madison and Gallatin. After examining the three rivers he found that the right branch contained the most water, and that it bore further to the west. Having this knowledge he determined to ascend it. He left a note informing Captain Lewis of his intention, and then ascended that stream, proceeding up the stream to his right. They camped for the night, having cut off 25 miles. The next morning the party, except Charbneau and one of the men left with him, the former being unable to accompany them, advanced up the river and to the top of a mountain where he had a splendid view of the surrounding country. No signs of the Indians were to be seen. They returned to the camp where they left Charbneau. Captain Clark having decided to cross over to the Madison and examine it, they crossed over to the east side of the Jefferson and then to a branch of it that empties into it a few miles above the Three Forks. In the meantime, while crossing the Jefferson Charbneau was swept off his feet, and being unable to swim, would have lost his life had not Clark rescued him. They camped for the night about four miles distant from their last encampment. Captain Clark was well worn out and during the night had quite a fever. The next day, however, he was able to resume his route for eight miles to the middle branch, the Madison. From here he proceeded down the stream to the forks and joined Lewis and his party.

During this time Captain Lewis had advanced to the confluence of these rivers and made some explorations.

After speaking of the unknown country, of not having seen the Indians, of the fear that game would be scarce, of the possibility of not finding a passage across the mountains that would lead to the Columbia, the journal continues: "Our consolation is that this southwest branch can scarcely head with any other river than the Columbia; and that if any nation of Indians can live in the mountains we are able to endure as much as they can; and have even better means of procuring subsistence."

On the 30th of July the canoes were loaded, and they moved forward from the Three Forks of the Missouri up the Jefferson river. Near noon they reached the spot where the Bird-woman had been made a prisoner. Her story was that the men being too few to contend with the Minnetarees, mounted their horses and fled as soon as the attack began. The women and children dispersed, and Sacajawea, as she was crossing a shoal place, was overtaken in the middle of the river by her pursuers.

Captain Clark being unwell, Lewis took the advance. August the fourth he reached the mouth of a river which flows from the southwest, the Wisdom. This stream is now known as the Big Hole, or Wisdom, river. The party marched up this stream to a point near where it issues from the mountains. Here they went into camp for the night. In the morning Lewis and Drewyer continued up the river to a narrow canyon, from which place they ascended a mountain. From this eminence they were in full view of the valleys of both the Jefferson and Wisdom.

In the meantime, before leaving the mouth of the Wisdom, Lewis left a note for Clark, instructing him to ascend the Jefferson. Clark reached the confluence of these streams August 6th, "but unluckily Captain Lewis's note had been left on the green pole which the beaver had cut down and carried off with the

note." Clark was now at a loss to know which branch to ascend; but decided on the right, which stream he ascended for several miles, until he met one of the hunters of Lewis's party who was coming down the river, who apprised him of his mistake. Clark returned to the forks of the river.

Before Clark reached the Jefferson he was overtaken by Captain Lewis, who accompanied him down the stream. Having reached the confluence of the rivers, they went into camp for the night, intending to ascend the Jefferson in the morning.

Immediately after breakfast in the morning, August the 9th, Captain Lewis took three men, "and set out with a resolution to meet some nation of Indians before they returned, however long they might be separated from the party." He did not follow the course of the river, but took his course across the country. By the next evening they had come to a beautiful cove, which he called Shoshone cove. They spent the night here and early the next morning they started up the river. Scarcely had they advanced five miles when Captain Lewis perceived a man on horseback. He was at a distance of two miles and was approaching them. When within one mile distance of Captain Lewis he observed him and suddenly stopped. Captain Lewis employed the signs of friendship most common among Indian tribes and at the same time calling to him, repeating the words, "*tabba bone*," which means in the Shoshonean language, white man. But the Indian did not approach any nearer, but remained in the place where he had stopped. Lewis advanced towards him until he had approached within one hundred yards, when he "suddenly turned his horse, and giving him the whip, leaped across the creek and disappeared in an instant among the willow bushes. With him vanished all hopes which the sight of him inspired, of a friendly introduction to his countrymen."

On the morning of the 12th of August they

continued up the main stream on their right. The stream gradually became smaller, till, after going two miles, it had so greatly diminished that one of the men in a fit of enthusiasm, with one foot on each side of the river, thanked God that he had lived to bestride the Missouri. They had now reached the hidden source of the river, which had never yet been seen by civilized man. They then crossed the continental divide and "followed a descent much steeper than that on the eastern side, and at a distance of three-quarters of a mile reached a handsome, bold creek of cold, clear water, running to the westward. They stopped to taste for the first time the waters of the Columbia; and after a few minutes followed the road across the steep hills and low hollows, till they reached a spring on the side of the mountain."

The next day they discovered two women, a man, and some dogs. They were at the distance of a mile and fled at the approach of the party. Continuing their journey the party had not gone more than a mile when they saw three more Indian women. Lewis and his party were not observed until within thirty paces of them. "One of them, a young woman, immediately took flight, the other two, an elderly woman and a little girl, seeing they were too near for them to escape, sat on the ground, and holding down their heads seemed as if reconciled to the death which they supposed awaited them." Lewis repeated to them the words "*tabba bone*," and at the same time stripping up his shirt sleeves to prove that he was a white man. This relieved them from their alarm. Lewis informed them by signs that he desired to go to their camp to see the chiefs. While being directed in the direction of the camp, they were met by sixty warriors, all mounted. The women, who had gone in advance, informed the warriors that they were white men; and when they approached each other, they were given a warm welcome. Captain Lewis lighted a pipe and offered it to the

Indians, who had now seated themselves in a circle around the party. When the smoking was concluded, the warriors and the party moved on to the camp of the Indians, which was four miles distant. Here Lewis informed them of his mission. After spending some time with the chiefs he walked down to the Lemhi river. "The chief informed him that this stream discharged at a distance of a half day's walk, into another (Salmon river) of twice its size—and that it was rocky, rapid, and so closely confined between mountains that it was impossible to pass down it by land or water to the great lake (Pacific ocean) where, as he had understood, the white man lived."

Captain Lewis, having secured the good will of Cameahwait, the chief, informed him of his party at the forks of the Jefferson, and endeavored to engage him and a number of his men to accompany him, and assured them they should be rewarded for their trouble. Many of them were skeptical, fearing that they might be enemies. After the chief and a few of the men started, nearly all the warriors followed. After reaching the main party they were given many little trinkets and clothing. Here Sacajawea, while acting as interpreter, recognized, in the person of Cameahwait, her brother. "She instantly jumped up, and ran and embraced him, throwing over him her blanket and weeping profusely," in the language of the explorers.

Ten horses were purchased and paid for in merchandise. At noon August 24, they were all ready and started for the Shoshone camp. The Indians were paid to assist in transporting the baggage across the mountains to the other side.

The Indians informed them that the river was very rapid and rough, and that it was impossible to descend it. The explorers, however, advanced down the river for about thirty miles, only to learn that it would be impossible to continue further. When with the Shoshones

at the Lemhi camp, they secured the services of an old Indian guide, which were found to be very valuable to them.

After a few days observation, they decided to advance farther to the north. On the fourth of September they crossed the Bitter Root mountains and followed down a stream for three miles to where it joined with a larger stream, the Ross fork. In the valley at the junction of the streams they found an Indian encampment. These were the Ootloshoots, or Flatheads. They numbered thirty-three lodges, or 400 souls, eighty of which were men. They purchased from the Indians a number of horses, which, with the ones brought along with them from the Shoshones, made fifty in all.

After leaving the Indian village, they continued in a northerly course down the Bitter Root valley, reaching Travelers-rest creek, now the Lolo, September 9th, where they remained two days. On the afternoon of the eleventh, the expedition left Travelers-rest, turning to the west, and advanced up the stream—which country was found to be very rough and hard to travel over.

The Indians had informed them of the scarcity of game when near the top of the mountains and on the west side, which statements they found to be true. The Indians of this region depended for sustenance, to a great extent, on berries and various roots. We read from Gass's journal of the twelfth, that after "having traveled two miles we reached the mountains which are very steep; but the road over them very good, as it is traveled much by the natives, who come across to the Flathead river to gather cherries and berries."

During the two days following the departure of the party from Travelers-rest the mountains were crossed and the descent of the western slope was made. It is not within our province to here relate the interesting story of the trip from this point to the Pacific ocean. We have told in detail of the trip across the great state of Montana. From the point the Lewis

and Clark party traveled in a general western direction to the Clearwater, to the Snake, to the Columbia, to the Pacific ocean. Wintering on the coast, they started back early in the spring of 1806, and in June we find them again in the Bitter Root mountains.

They arrived back at their old camp on Travelers-rest creek June 30, 1806, without the loss of a man. From the time the party started out until this time they had never been separated for any great length of time. Now they were to be separated, and we let the journal tell of their plans and separation.

We now formed the following plan of operations: Captain Lewis, with nine men, is to pursue the most direct route to the falls of the Missouri, where three of his party are to be left to prepare carriages for transporting the baggage and canoes across the portage. With the remaining six he will ascend Marias river to explore the country, ascertain whether any branch of it reaches as far north as the latitude 50 degrees, after which he descends the river to its mouth. The rest of the party will accompany Captain Clark to the head of Jefferson river, which Sergeant Ordway and a party of nine men will descend with the canoes and other articles deposited there. Captain Clark's party, which will then be reduced to ten men (besides himself and Sacajawea), will proceed to the Yellowstone at its nearest approach to the three forks of the Missouri. There he will build canoes and go down that river with seven men of his party, and wait at its mouth till the rest of the party joins him. Sergeant Pryor with two others will then take the horses by land to the Mandans.

On July third, we read from the journal that, "All preparations being completed, we saddled our horses, and the two parties who had been so long companions, now separated with an anxious hope of soon meeting, after each had accomplished the purpose of his destination."

Captain Lewis followed down the left bank of Clark's river to its junction with the "eastern branch." This stream is now known as Hellgate river. A short distance below this branch they constructed rafts and crossed over to the other side, the horses swimming the river. Lewis then proceeded up the Hellgate to the mouth of the Cokalashishkit (now Big Black-

foot) river, advanced up it eight miles and camped for the night. This was the trail taken by the Indians to the buffalo country. By the seventh they had reached the divide. We quote the record of this day from the journal of Gass: "Having gone about five miles, we crossed the main branch of the river, which comes in from the north, and up which the road goes five miles further and then takes over a hill towards the east. On the top of this hill there are two beautiful ponds, of about three acres in size. We passed over the ridge and struck a small stream, which we at first thought was of the headwaters of the Missouri, but found it was not. Here we halted for dinner, and after staying three hours, proceeded on four miles up the branch, when we came to the dividing ridge between the waters of the Missouri and the Columbia, passed over the ridge and came to a fine spring, the waters of which run into the Missouri. We then kept down this stream or branch about a mile; then turned a north course along the side of the dividing ridge about eight miles, passing a number of small streams or branches, and at nine o'clock at night encamped after coming thirty-two miles."

Here they abandoned the trail and proceeded north to the Medicine, or Sun, river, following the course of this stream to its mouth, arriving there July eleventh. After spending a few days here Lewis departed on the exploration to the headwaters of the Marias river. He took with him three men, leaving the others of the party to construct boats and bring the baggage they had deposited on the west bound trip, to the mouth of the Marias river where they had been instructed to wait his arrival. They crossed from the great falls to the Teton river. Here they noticed the fresh tracks of a bleeding buffalo, which presumably had been injured by Indians. This created a feeling of uneasiness, for the Minnetarees, a very treacherous tribe, were supposed to be in this country. This scare proved to be

a false alarm and the next day they continued their journey to the Marias river, crossing six miles above the point where Lewis had ascended the previous fall. After having completed their explorations of the river, and on their return, they met with a band of Indians who proved to be Minnetarees. They all camped together for the night. During the early morning the Indians stole some of their guns and part of their horses. This resulted in one of the Indians being stabbed by one of the party, and in Captain Lewis shooting one who was making away with the horses. After being shot he took aim at Captain Lewis, the ball passing within a few inches of his head.

During the evening they were apprised of the fact that to the west and north, at a distance of some 30 miles, a large band of Indians were camped. Fearing that the news would be carried to them, and that the whole tribe would pursue them, they traveled with the utmost speed to the Missouri. They did not go direct to the mouth of the Marias, but kept to the west, where the country was not so broken, and came to the Missouri above the mouth of the Marias. Here they met the party coming down the river. The horses were turned loose and the party embarked in the boats, and hastened to the mouth of the Marias. After loading their boats with the baggage, deposited the year previous, they, on July 28, embarked down the river, reaching the junction of the Missouri and Yellowstone on August 7. Here they found a note left by Clark, showing that he had passed this point several days previous, and had advanced down the river and would wait at some convenient place.

For convenience we have followed Captain Lewis from Travelers-rest creek to the mouth of the Yellowstone. Now we return to this same place and trace Clark's party as they journey across to the Yellowstone and down its course to its confluence with the Missouri.

On the same day, July 3, that Lewis set out in an easterly direction, Captain Clark with

the remainder of the party, started up the river, crossed the mountains and through Ross' hole and camped on Camp creek. They advanced up the creek three miles, leaving to the right the trail by which they had crossed the mountains the fall before, "and pursued the road taken by the Ootloshoots, up a gentle ascent to the dividing mountains which separates the waters of the middle fork of Clark's river from those of the Wisdom and Lewis rivers." Turning eastward they were once more on the headwaters of the Wisdom river. The course from here was in a southeasterly direction across the divide between the Wisdom and the Jefferson rivers, and down Grass-hopper creek to the Jefferson.

On July 10 the party began their journey down the Jefferson. The boats were now loaded, and Captain Clark divided his men into two bands, one to descend the river with the baggage, while he, with the other, proceeded on horseback to the Rochejaune.

The two divisions reached the three forks at about the same time, July 13. The same day Ordway and nine men, with six boats, sailed down the Missouri to the great falls, where he was to meet Lewis and party, which was successfully accomplished. Captain Clark at the same time struck out in an easterly direction with eleven men and Sacajawea and her child. Here Sacajawea was found to be of great value, as she had been over the country when a child and knew just where to direct the party.

On the 15th of July they crossed the divide between the Gallatin and Yellowstone rivers, and on descending the ridge they discovered a stream flowing into the Yellowstone, which course they pursued. Nine miles from the top of the ridge they reached the Yellowstone itself, about a mile and a half below where it issues from the Rocky mountains. It now appeared

that the communication between the two rivers was short and easy. From the head of the Missouri at its three forks to this place is a distance of 48 miles, the greater part of which is through a level plain; indeed, from the forks of the eastern branch of the Gallatin river (near Bozeman), which is there navigable for small canoes, to this part of the Yellowstone, the distance is no more than 18 miles, with an excellent road over a high, dry country, with hills of inconsiderable height and no difficulty in passing.

They immediately descended the river and on July 18, "a smoke was descried to the south-southeast, towards the termination of the Rocky mountains, intended most probably as a signal by the Crow Indians." On the following day, another or the same smoke was seen "on the highlands on the opposite side of the river." During the same day, "Captain Clark determined to make two canoes which, being lashed together, might be sufficient to convey the party down the river, while a few men might lead the horses to the Mandan nation."

On the 22nd, "at noon the two canoes were finished. They are 28 feet long, 16 or 18 inches deep, and from 16 to 24 inches wide, and being lashed together, everything was prepared for setting out tomorrow." The boats having been completed, they, on the 24th, proceeded down the river. The trip down the river was uneventful, the journal for these days simply mentioning the character of the country, animals, and birds that were found.

About 2 o'clock on August the 23rd, they reached the junction of the Yellowstone with the Missouri, and formed a camp at the same place where they had camped on the 26th of April, 1805. On the 23rd of September, at 12 o'clock, noon, they reached St. Louis, their starting point.

CHAPTER III

THE INDIAN WARS.

During the whole of Montana's early history Indian troubles of a more or less serious nature were almost constantly annoying the white settlers. It would be impossible for us, in a work of this kind, to treat of all the many little wars and skirmishes which took place between the white settlers and volunteers and the red men. We shall confine ourselves to the two greatest events—the Custer battle of 1876 and the Nez Perce war of the year following.

Of the many battles fought with the Indians none proved more disastrous than the battle of the Little Big Horn, where Gen. Custer and all his command were surrounded by the hostile Indians and killed. This battle is remarkable in so far that not one escaped to relate the story. The simple fact that all perished upon the battle field, not one being alive when the other columns came up the third day after the battle, has made an accurate description of the battle impossible; but the movements as traced by Colonel Reno together with the information gathered from the Indians engaged in the battle has brought to light enough information that writers are enabled to give almost an accurate statement of the positions of the different troops and the methods pursued by the Indians and a general description of the battle.

The Sioux Indians, after having relinquished their rights in the state of Minnesota, gradually drifted westward into the Dakotas and made the Black Hills their stronghold. In the early seventies gold was discovered in the Black Hills. Many of the gold seekers were killed and commerce and travel was impeded. All efforts on the part of the government to pacify the Indians having failed, force was sent to subdue them.

The Indians causing the trouble were known as the hostiles. The hostiles were made up of Indians from the various agencies who were not content to stay in the territory assigned them. Chief among these was Sitting Bull. Other prominent chiefs were Crazy Horse, Gall, Black Moon, and Low Dog. In reality there was no chosen leader of these various tribes, but Sitting Bull was looked up to by all bands as their leader and his councils were heeded.

Sitting Bull first became famous in the Sully and Sibley expeditions of 1863 and 1864. He engaged Sully north of the Black Hills and defeated him, forcing him through the Bad Lands beyond the Powder river.

Order had gone forth to all the hostile Indians that they should be on their agencies by January 31, 1876, and if not, that armed force would be sent to subdue them.

Lieutenant General Sheridan conducted all directions. The headquarters of General Sheridan was in Chicago. He sent orders to General Crook, who was located at Fort Fetterman, to march against Crazy Horse and directed Terry to send a mounted column under General George A. Custer to move against Sitting Bull. Crazy Horse was located on Powder river in Wyoming and Sitting Bull on the Little Missouri in Dakota. Sheridan divided the forces into three columns; one under General Crook, consisting of fifteen companies of cavalry and five companies of infantry (1,049 men), who was located at Fort Fetterman, was ordered to march north May 29; one column under General Terry, comprising the seventh cavalry, consisting of twelve companies (600 men), and six companies of infantry, three of which were to be sent on the supply steamer, a

battery of Gatling guns, and forty Indian scouts, was to move westward from Fort Abraham Lincoln in Dakota May 17; a third under General Gibbon, consisting of four companies of cavalry and six companies of infantry (in all 450 men), was to march from Fort Ellis, in Montana, eastward and meet General Terry on the Yellowstone river June 21.

Gibbon was under the command of Terry, but Crook and Terry were independent of each other. Knowing that Sitting Bull was south of the Yellowstone, General Sheridan's object was to have the three forces each coming in a different direction, surround Sitting Bull and Crazy Horse, thus to prevent their escape.

According to orders General Custer moved westward to the Little Missouri river. He divided his command into three columns, the right wing commanded by Major Marcus Reno, the left by Captain T. W. Benteen, and Custer himself having charge of the center column. On the 30th of May, Custer was sent with four troops to scout up the Little Missouri for a distance of twenty miles and to return the same day. He did not find any sign of the Indians. From the Little Missouri the command passed over to the Powder river. Here Terry left Custer and went to the Yellowstone to communicate with the supply steamer, and thence up the Yellowstone to communicate with General Gibbon. Upon returning he ordered Reno to scout up the Powder river, taking with him twelve days' rations. If he found no sign of the Indians he was to cross over to the Tongue river, scout up that stream and return and join the regiment at the mouth of Tongue river by the time his supplies were exhausted. Custer marched across country to the mouth of the Tongue river, remaining there until the 19th of June, awaiting news from Reno. On the 19th of June Reno arrived and reported having found a trail that led up the Rosebud river. They first discovered the trail on the Tongue river, followed it over to the Rosebud, and up this stream for forty miles.

In the meantime General Crook had marched north and met Crazy Horse and was badly defeated on the 17th of June. Neither officer knew of the nearness of the other although they were less than forty miles apart when Reno returned.

Gibbon, Terry and Custer held a conference and it was decided that Custer should follow the trail reported by Reno. On the morning of the 23rd Custer with his command, consisting of twelve companies of the seventh cavalry, moved across to the Rosebud and up that stream to follow the trail reported by Reno. After Reno's report Terry concluded that the Indians must be camped somewhere in the valley of the Little Big Horn, and by sending the two forces, one under Custer to attack from the south, one under Gibbon to attack from the north, that if they were in the Little Big Horn valley, there would be no possible chance of escape. During the 23rd and 24th several traces of the Indians were discovered on the Rosebud river. The scouts located the trail of the Indians over the hill on the afternoon of the 24th, so Custer decided to march to the top of the hill that night that he might be able to locate the village in the morning if the hostiles should be camped in the valley beyond. During the early morning the scouts brought tidings that the village was about twelve miles distant in the valley. During the middle of the day they marched to the divide. The advance column under Major Reno consisted of troop "M," Capt. French; troop "H," Capt. Maylan and Lieut. DeRudio; troop "G," Lieuts. McIntosh and Wallace; Indian scouts under Varnum and Hara, and interpreter Girard; Lieut. Hodgson acting adjutant, and Doctors DeWolf and Porter, medical officers. Custer's battalion was composed of troop "I," Captain Keough and Lieutenant Porter; troop "F," Captain Yates and Lieutenant Reily; troop "C," Captain Custer and Lieutenant Harrington; troop "E," Lieutenants Smith and Sturgis; troop "L," Lieutenants Calhoun and

Crittendon; Lieutenant Cook adjutant and Dr. Lord medical officer. Captain Benteen's column consisted of troop "H," Captain Benteen and Lieutenant Gibson; troop "D," Captain Weir and Lieutenant Edgerly; troop "K," Lieutenant Godfrey. The pack train was under the escort of troop "D," Captain McDougall, and managed by Lieutenant Mathey.

After having reached the divide, Benteen's force was ordered to a line of high, ragged bluffs to the south and west with instructions to send a messenger to Custer immediately if he came in sight of the Indians. Reno's battalion marched down a small valley towards the river. Custer's command followed Reno's for a few miles, then turned north. Reno continued on down to the valley, crossed the river to the west side, finding but little resistance until his troop had almost reached the village. At this point the Indian warriors seemed to spring from all directions and Reno was forced to retreat. His efforts to recross at the same ford were made impossible by a band of the Indians who circled to the south of him, so he marched a little to the south of where he had advanced and made the ford some distance down the river from where he first crossed. A messenger sent to carry the news to Custer found his way cut off and returned to his company. After having gained the east side of the river he was joined by Benteen and McDougall. The Indians pursued him to this side of the river and besieged him until nine o'clock that evening; then quietly withdrew. Not having heard from Custer the general opinion was that he must have been driven across the hills or down the river. No assistance could be expected from this source and with a fear of an early attack in the morning the night was spent in digging gun pits and building breastworks as best they could for protection. Just at break of day June 26th, the attack was renewed and with more vigor than the day previous. The entire band was now gathered around the command and heavy

firing was kept up all through the day until the middle of the afternoon. Reno's command had the advantage of position, being located between the bluffs and having rifle pits to fire from. Having the superior advantage their loss was not very heavy, although surrounded by the entire hostile band.

Between two and three o'clock in the afternoon the grass was set on fire by the Indians and smoke filled the air to such an extent that it was impossible to see the village or the movements made by the Indians. However, just about dusk they were seen crossing over the hills in the direction of the Big Horn river. The grass was set on fire to cover up their movements that Reno would not know in which direction they were retreating. Their scouts had reported the coming of Terry and his command which were only a few miles distant down the river. Had they stood their ground they would have been subjected to a cross fire, Terry from the north and Reno from the south. Terry's force would have arrived in the morning. The Indians, knowing this, thought best to make good their escape before his arrival.

On the 26th the Crow scouts brought tidings to Terry that Custer's command had met the Indians and were all killed. Immediately he advanced up the river and found that all the command were dead upon the field. Word was then carried to Reno's line, the first information they had of the disastrous defeat.

Nearly all the bodies were stripped of their clothes, and nearly all scalped and mutilated. A notable exception was the body of Custer which had been left on the field as it fell. He was shot in two places, one taking effect in his side, the other passing through his temple.

As there was not a survivor of the battle no definite report could be made, and the only information attainable, as has been heretofore mentioned, was that gathered from the field after the defeat and the description given by the Indians who were engaged in the battle.

From these sources Lieutenant E. S. Godfrey has written an extended article which is the best information attainable. From this article we quote the following description:

Keogh and Calhoun's troops were dismounted to fight on foot. These two troops advanced at double time to a knoll. The other three troops, mounted, followed them a short distance in the rear. The led horses remained where the troops dismounted. When Keogh and Calhoun got to the knoll the other troops marched rapidly to the right; Smith's troops deployed as skirmishers, mounted, and took position on a ridge, which on Smith's left ended in Keogh's position and on Smith's right ended at the hill on which Custer took position with Yates and Tom Custer's troop, now known as Custer hill, and marked by the monument erected to the command. Smith's skirmishers holding their gray horses remained in groups of fours. The line occupied by Custer's battalion was the first considerable bluff back from the river, the nearest point being about half a mile from it. His front was extended about three-fourths of a mile. The whole village was in full view. A few hundred yards from his line was another but lower ridge, the further slope of which was not commanded by his line. It was here that the Indians under Crazy Horse, from the lower part of the village, among whom were Cheyennes, formed for the charge on Custer's hill. All the Indians had now left Reno. Gall collected his warriors and moved up a ravine south of Keogh and Calhoun. As they were turning this flank they discovered the led horses without any other guard than the horse holders. They opened fire upon the horse holders, and used the usual devices to stampede the horses—that is, yelling waving blankets, etc.; in this they succeeded very soon, and the horses were caught up by the squaws. In this disaster Keogh and Calhoun probably lost their reserve ammunition, which was carried in the saddle bags. Gall's warriors now moved to the foot of the knoll held by Calhoun. A large force dismounted and advanced up the slope far enough to be able to see the soldiers when standing erect, but were protected when squatting or lying down. By jumping up and firing quickly, they exposed themselves for only an instant, but drew the fire of the soldiers, causing a waste of ammunition. In the meantime Gall was massing his mounted warriors under the protection of the slope. When everything was in readiness, the dismounted warriors arose, fired, and every Indian gave voice to the war-whoop; the mounted Indians put whip to their ponies and the whole mass rushed upon and crushed Calhoun. The maddened mass of Indians was carried forward by its own momentum over Calhoun and Crittendon down into the depression where Keogh was, with over thirty men, and all was over on that part of the field.

In the meantime the same tactics were being pur-

sued and executed around Custer hill. The warriors under the leadership of Crow-King, Crazy Horse, White Bull, Hump, and others, moved up the ravine west of Custer hill, and concentrated under the shelter of the ridge on the right flank and back of his position. Gall's bloody work was finished before the annihilation of Custer was accomplished, and his victorious warriors hurried forward to the hot encounter then going on, and the frightful massacre was completed.

Smith's men had disappeared from the ridge, but not without leaving enough dead bodies to mark their line. About 28 bodies of men belonging to the troops and other organizations were found in one ravine near the river. Many corpses were found scattered over the field between Custer's line of defense, the river, and the direction of Reno's hill. These, doubtless, were of men who had attempted to escape; some of them may have been sent as couriers by Custer. One of the first bodies I recognized and one of the nearest to the ford was that of Sergeant Butler, of Tom Custer's troop. Sergeant Butler was a soldier of many years' experience and of known courage. The indications were that he had lost his life dearly for near and under him were found many empty cartridge shells.

All the Indian accounts that I know of, agree that there was no organized close-quarters fighting, except on the two flanks; that with the annihilation at Custer's hill the battle was virtually over. It does not appear that the Indians made any advance to the attack from the direction of the river; they did have a definite force along the river, and in the ravines which destroyed those who left Custer's line.

Two Moon, a chief of the Cheyennes, in describing the battle, states that they surrounded Custer from all sides and kept "swirling and swirling around the soldiers." "Once in a while," he says, "a soldier would break out and run toward the river, but never would reach it. At last about a hundred men and five horsemen stood on the hill and bunched together. All along the bugler kept blowing his commands * * *. Then a chief was killed. I heard it was Long Hair (Custer), and then the five horsemen and the bunch of men, maybe some forty, started toward the river. All the soldiers were killed and stripped." He states that they counted the dead and they numbered 388, and that 39 Sioux and 7 Cheyennes were killed and about 100 wounded. From the best authority we are acquainted with Custer's ability. He had served in the war of the rebellion

with destination and honor, and had taken part in many engagements with the Indians. No one who is at all familiar with his career doubted his ability. General Terry had no experience in Indian warfare. Then, would it not be natural that he should leave Custer to his own judgment as far as possible under the circumstances? The following written instructions were given Custer on the 22nd:

Camp at Mouth of Rosebud River.

Montana Territory, JUNE, 22, 1876.

Lieutenant-Colonel Custer, 7th Cavalry,

Colonel:—The Brigadier-General commanding directs that as soon as your regiment can be made ready for the march, you will proceed up the Rosebud in pursuit of the Indians whose trail was discovered by Major Reno a few days since. It is, of course, impossible to give you any definite instructions in regard to this movement, and were it not impossible to do so, the Department Commander places too much confidence in your zeal, energy, and ability to wish to impose upon you precise orders which might hamper your action when nearly in contact with the enemy. He will, however, indicate to you his own views of what your actions should be, and he desires that you should conform to them unless you shall see sufficient reason for departing from them. He thinks that you should proceed up the Rosebud until you ascertain definitely the direction in which the trail above spoken of leads. Should it be found to turn towards the Little Horn, he thinks that you should still proceed southward, perhaps as far as the head waters of the Tongue, then turn towards the Little Horn, feeling, however, constantly to your left, so as to preclude the possibility of the escape of the Indians to the south or southeast by passing along your left flank. The column of Colonel Gibbon is now in motion for the mouth of the Big Horn. As soon as it reaches that point it will cross the Yellowstone and move up as far as least as the forks of the Little and Big Horns. Of course its future movements must be controlled by circumstances as they arise, but it is hoped that the Indians, if upon the Little Horn, may be so nearly encircled by the two columns that the escape will be impossible. The Department Commander desires that on your way up the Rosebud you should thoroughly examine the upper part of Tullock's creek, and that you should endeavor to send a scout through to Colonel Gibbon's column, with information of the results of your examination. The lower part of the creek will be examined by a detachment from Colonel Gibbon's command.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

E. W. SMITH,

Captain 18th Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-Gen.

In accordance with Terry's instructions, as given above, Custer and Gibbon were to meet on the Little Big Horn on the 26th, the presumption being that the Indians were camped in this valley, that they might make a joint attack and if possible surround and capture the hostiles. We also note on previous pages that Custer did not wait until the 26th, but on 25th made attack. Was he justified in making this early attack? Some writers say he was; others say he was not. Those who say he was, contend that the instructions were not binding, that it was not the intention of Terry that Custer should not be permitted to vary from the instructions if he thought best, and in proof of their contention they cite from the instructions given Custer the following sentences: "It is impossible to give you definite instructions in regard to this movement. *** The Department Commander places too much confidence in your zeal, energy and ability to wish to impose upon you precise orders which might hamper your action when nearly in contact with the enemy." They further infer that these instructions were not definite orders, but simply a guide, and that if Custer thought best after overtaking the enemy, he was to exercise his own judgment as to what he should do under the circumstances.

The other writers contend that the instructions were definite orders and, that under no circumstances should he have varied from them. They contend that a request from a military officer is a command and that Custer should under no circumstances have varied from the written instructions.

One writer says, that "Custer might have been prompted to immediate action fearing that the enemy might abandon the village after learning the position of the soldiers, and thus, in order to prevent their abandoning the village made the attack on the day previous to the appointed time of the meeting of the two forces."

Had Custer ascertained the position of the

enemy, giving orders for a simultaneous attack from the right (Custer), from the left (Bent), and from the upper end of the village (Reno), the advantage would all have been in favor of the soldier. The Indians not knowing the strength of the soldiers and being subjected to a cross fire from the three different columns, would no doubt have abandoned the village.

From information gathered from the chiefs who took part in the battle we must credit them with some very skillful moves. Their plan for surrounding Reno was tactful and had it been carried out Reno's forces would have been surrounded and met the same fate as Custer and his men.

Reno found but little interference until he reached nearly the upper end of the village. In the meantime, the Indians had circled around him to the south with the expectation of preventing his return across the same ford by which he crossed to the west side, thus surrounding him. They did not know that there was a ford farther north where he could retreat to the east side of the river. Their plan to surround him having failed, and he having gained the east side, they now planned to surround his force before it could ascend to the high bluffs. In order to do this the force of Indians south of Reno crossed the same ford where Reno crossed to the west side, and another detachment of the warriors was sent across at a ford farther north. The Indians arrived just a few minutes too late to accomplish their designs, and Reno was well on his way up the bluff before they arrived.

The number of warriors taking part in the battle has been variously estimated, military officers placing the number at about 2,500. General Sheridan estimates the number of hostile band at from 500 to 800. Major James McLaughlin, U. S. Indian Agent at Devils Lake, N. D., for many years, has made an estimate of the number engaged, in which he states that one-third of the Sioux Indians, in-

cluding the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, were present at the battle; that the entire band together numbered about forty thousand, and that there must have been from twelve to fifteen thousand assembled in the valley at this time, one-fourth of which should be counted in estimating the number of warriors, which would make a fighting force of twenty-five hundred to three thousand men. Dr. Charles Alexander Eastman, a full blood Sioux, has made a very careful study of the number of warriors who were in the Little Big Horn at this time. He bases his estimate on the number of Indians in the different agencies, the number absent from the agencies, and also upon information gathered from his own people who were of the hostile tribes at this time. Below we quote from an article published in the *Chautauqua Magazine* in the year 1900 by Dr. Eastman. He says:

The camp was in the following order from south to north down the river: Hunkpawaps, 224 tepees; Sans Arc, 85 tepees; Inkpadutas, 15 tepees; Brules, 140 tepees; Minneconjus, 190 tepees; Ogallallas, 240 tepees; Cheyennes, 55 tepees; making a total of 949 tepees. If we allow five persons to the tepee, we have 4,945 Indians, and counting one-quarter of this number warriors (which is allowing too large an estimate), there will be 1,211 warriors. Suppose we add to this number 200 warriors who may possibly have come from the various agencies in Dakota, the number of fighting men all told will be 1,411. This will bring it within the number that General Custer expected to meet. In fact, if we exclude the boys under 18 years of age, and the old men over 70 (a number of whom did not have sufficient weapons), the number of warriors would be about 800 or 900, and that was about the estimate General Sheridan made before the expedition was sent out.

After the battle of the Little Big Horn the hostiles divided into two bands, Sitting Bull's Indians remaining in the west, Crazy Horse's moving towards the east. In October Sitting Bull, having given up hopes of accomplishing anything during the winter, came to General Miles with propositions of peace. His terms of peace embodied the following clauses: He and his followers were to be left to roam and

hunt over unoccupied territory; they were to live the free life of the Indian; they were not to be supplied with rations or annuities. General Miles sent them word that there was only one proposition—they must accept terms of peace and move to the agencies. Sitting Bull would not accept General Miles' terms so the hostilities continued. Shortly after this Miles surprised the Indians, defeated them, and captured 400 of their lodges. Sitting Bull escaped to the north and was here joined by a few small bands. Early in December Lieutenant Baldwin attacked Sitting Bull, driving him across the Missouri. At this time Sitting Bull was reduced to 190 lodges. About the middle of the month Baldwin again surprised their camp, captured sixty horses and nearly all their food supplies. Having lost their food supplies, they were now in almost destitute circumstances.

Crazy Horse, learning of the reverses of Sitting Bull, of his defeat and of having lost his supplies, sent word to him to join his camp as he had plenty of men and provisions for the winter. General Miles, however, learned of this through his spies and kept a force between the two hostile bands, thus preventing them from uniting forces. Crazy Horse was camped on the Tongue river. On December 29th Miles started with 436 men and two cannons against Crazy Horse. The Indians, learning of his coming, abandoned their quarters. Miles followed in rapid pursuit, capturing one warrior and seven women and children. The captives were relatives of one of the Cheyenne chiefs. That evening desperate efforts were made to recover them, but not succeeding, the attempt was renewed in the morning by the full force of the warriors. They were defeated and suffered heavy loss. Communications were opened through the captives. On February first, Miles sent word to them that they must surrender, and if they did not he would attack with renewed force. Their strength being much reduced, being unable to unite with Sit-

ting Bull, and their supplies becoming scarce, they sent word to Miles that they would conclude terms of surrender.

Three hundred Indians under Two Moon, Hump and other chiefs surrendered on April 22; two thousand under Crazy Horse surrendered at Red Cloud and Spotted Tail agencies in May.

Sitting Bull, finding it impossible to join forces with Crazy Horse, his force being greatly reduced, realized the uselessness of further resistance with the troops and fled into British Columbia. In British Columbia he was joined by Chief Gall. The only remaining hostiles now were a few of the Minneconjous, who broke off from Crazy Horse's band when he surrendered. They did not exceed in numbers fifty lodges. General Miles surprised and routed them on the Rosebud. They lost fourteen killed, all their supplies and 450 ponies. The remaining few scattered in different directions and finally surrendered to the various agencies.

In September, 1876, the Sioux concluded a treaty by which they surrendered the Black Hills and Powder river country. In lieu of this they were to receive rations from the government until such time as they could become self-supporting.

Sitting Bull and his followers soon become tired of living under Canadian rule. Under this government they did not receive rations; the hunting was not the best, and they were kept under a strict watch. Protection was all that was assured them, and if they expected protection they were obliged to remain peaceable, not only in Canada, but also on this side of the line. Tiring of this method of living, small bands would leave, cross to this side and surrender to the agencies. After nearly all his followers had deserted him, Sitting Bull, realizing the uselessness of further resistance, surrendered to the authorities at the Standing Rock agency.

Sitting Bull, the acknowledged leader of

the Indians in the Custer fight, met his death sixteen years later. After that fight he conducted himself in a very peaceable manner until the summer of 1890, when the Indians at the agency were becoming imbued with the "Messiah Craze." Possessed of a personality remarkably striking, he had a powerful influence over his people, and in this craze they were easily influenced by the teachings of Sitting Bull, who now called himself the High Priest. He promised them that the white race would be exterminated, that the white man's gun would be no longer a deadly weapon, but that the ball would drop from it harmlessly, that their ancestors would return to the earth, that their hunting grounds would again be restored, that the former wild life of the Indians would be enjoyed by all Indians in the future, and that, should any be killed in obeying this call of the Messiah, they would immediately join their ancestors, who at this time had been restored to some distant part of the country. Fearing the outcome of Sitting Bull's teachings, Major James McLaughlin, the Indian agent, notified the Indian department of Sitting Bull's conduct and asked what should be done under the circumstances. In response to the above message from Major McLaughlin the following telegram was sent to the commanding officer at Fort Yates, the nearest fort to this agency:

The division commander has directed that you make it your special duty to receive the person of Sitting Bull. Call on the Indian agent to co-operate and render such assistance as will best promote the purpose in view. By command of General Ruger.

(Signed)

M. BARBER,
Ass't. Adjutant-General.

Troops were sent from the fort to the agency to quell any disturbance. In order that the Indians might not know of their coming, they kept well back of the hills from the village. At the same time a number of police, most of them Indians, were sent to Sitting Bull's cabin to arrest him. Early in the morning the police

entered the house and made the arrest. The chief accepted the arrest quietly, but his son, Crowfoot, commenced upbraiding him for going with the police, upon which Sitting Bull became obstinate and refused to go. He was removed from the house, and no sooner were they outside that they were surrounded by the ghost dancers, frenzied with rage. Sitting Bull called on the Indians to release him. The police kept the Indians driven back, and had it not been for Sitting Bull's appeal to them, there might not have been any trouble. But his follower believing in his teachings, thought no harm could come to them by resisting and that they must obey the command of Sitting Bull. According they opened fire on the police, killing and wounding several. Bull Head, an Indian policeman, was severely wounded by the first fire. No sooner was he wounded than he shot Sitting Bull. The fight now became general. The police gained the house and stable from which they fired, driving the ghost dancers to the timber. The troops, who were stationed some distance away, approached and opened fire on the Indians. Soon everything was quiet. Sitting Bull now being killed, the Indians, having no leader, returned to their homes and no further disturbance was created.

One of the most remarkable campaigns ever carried on by an Indian against United States troops was that of Joseph, in the Nez Perce war of 1877. For months that astute chieftain waged war—and all but a successful one—against a larger force of United States troops. The war started in Idaho and ended in Montana, Joseph having retreated several hundred miles, carrying with him all his tribe and belongings.

In speaking of the Upper and Lower Nez Perce we do not refer to distinction of tribe, but to distinction of land, of territory. The Lower Nez Perce, under the chieftainship of Joseph, were considered to own the country south and east of the Blue Mountains, and west of the Snake River south of Powder River, a

tributary of the Snake. The Upper Nez Perce were extended the privilege of hunting on this territory, but were not supposed to have any control over it.

The treaty of 1855 set aside for these people a large reservation in western Idaho and eastern Oregon, and declared that, "no white man shall be permitted to reside on said reservation without permission of the tribe and the superintendent and agent." The Nez Perce were peaceable, and settlers came in and took up land in the valleys granted them by the treaty. Their policy was peace and confidence in the Great Father that he would see that their lands would not be taken away from them. The whites came in and took up land in nearly all the fertile valleys. What must be done? Another treaty was decided upon. In 1863 the chiefs were called together. The Upper Nez Perce accepted the present reservation of Lapwai, in western Idaho, the Lower Nez Perce refusing to join in the treaty. A peculiar process of reasoning, the one adapted, by which the non-treaty Indians were to be removed to the Lapwai reservation. In the treaty of 1855 Joseph joined in the sale of part of their lands, thereby recognizing himself and his followers as part of the tribal organization, and now, the majority of the chiefs having joined in the sale, they sold Joseph's land with the land of the Upper Nez Perce.

Joseph died in 1871, and his son, Young Joseph, commonly known as Chief Joseph, became leader of the Lower Nez Perce. His dying words were: "Always remember that your father never sold his country. A few years more and the white man will be all around you. They have their eyes on this land. My son; never forget my dying words. This country holds your father's body. Never sell the bones of your father and mother."

These were peaceable people; they were never known to shed white man's blood; they refused aid to hostile tribes; they kept at peace with those who encroached upon their grounds;

they cared for the horses of the Lewis and Clark expedition during the winter, and when they returned in the spring they refused to take pay; they called for missionaries; they raised great herds of cattle; they committed no crimes; they loved the land of their fathers, they loved the beautiful Wallowa Valley in northeastern Oregon, the valley of their homes; but the government demanded their removal to the Lapwai reservation. They pleaded; they counseled, but all in vain. All their efforts to retain their native home having failed, they, true to their principles of peace, made ready to depart for the reservation, and on the date of departure, after everything had been packed and ready and the little band was on the way, trouble arose between a division of the band and the settlers in which several of the settlers were killed.

The commission that met from day to day to treat with the Indians found many objections to meet. Joseph argued at length and met the various reasons advanced by the commission for their removal to the reservation. After all efforts on the part of the commission had failed Joseph was told that there was but one course to pursue, and that, that they must abandon the valley. They were given thirty days after May 14th to gather their stock together and vacate the land. Joseph's advice to his people was to leave peaceably. They went out to the range to gather in their cattle and horses and found many of them missing. They could not be found. Learning this the hot headed among the Indians became desperate; Joseph counseled peace, but was unable to overcome the infuriated warriors.

The thirty days passed; the soldiers had not come. The loss of their stock bore heavily on their minds, and then the Indians, heretofore unknown to have taken white man's blood, turned from their pathway of peace. On Salmon river an old hermit by the name of Divine was killed. This deed was committed on the 13th of June, the day, according to the

command of the commission, on which the Indians were to remove to the Lapwai reservation. On the 14th they killed four more. Their savage nature which had been pacified these many years burst forth at the sight of human blood. Mounting the horses of their victims they hastily rode to Camas Prairie where the greater portion of the Indians were camped. Riding through the camp they displayed the spoils of their deeds, and called upon all who were present in the camp to assist, and at the same time asserting their determination to return and kill the other settlers in that locality. Seventeen warriors joined them and eight more settlers lost their lives.

Chief Joseph was not in the camp at the time these deeds were being planned. His wife was sick and he had moved her to a tepee some distance away, that she would not be disturbed by noise and conversation of those who might be angered because they were forced to leave their homes.

Colonel Perry, who was stationed at Lapwai, hurried down with ninety men. Ten settlers joined them, making in all one hundred men. In order to intercept the retreat of the Indians and prevent their crossing the river, Colonel Perry marched to the White Bird canyon, and thence up it, reaching the head of the canyon by daylight of the 17th. They expected to give the Indians a surprise, but Joseph had learned of their coming and was waiting for them. The attack was a signal failure, and 35 of the hundred men were killed. Joseph pursued them for 12 miles, then continued his retreat. This was Joseph's first battle, and being a complete victory gave his men courage.

General Howard with a battalion of 400 men, was crossing over the country to encounter the Indians. Not until the 11th of July did he come in sight of Joseph. On the above date Joseph was camped on the Clearwater, and was waiting for Howard to come up. In number of fighting men Joseph was

outnumbered, and while slightly worsted in the battle which ensued, still he was able to effect a retreat and gain the Lolo Trail. While not a victory for Joseph, it could not be termed a defeat, for General Howard was not able to head him off, and he retreated to the Bitter Root. After having reached the Bitter Root he retreated south up the valley and into the Big Hole river valley. He thought he was well in advance of the soldiers and camped in this valley to rest his men and their families.

Joseph had but one means of knowing of the approach of soldiers, the scouts who were sent out. Through this means he would not likely learn of an approaching enemy many hours in advance of its approach. He was not aware that there were any other soldiers with whom he must contend at this camping place other than the force of General Howard. But the telegraph wires had been working and General Gibbon, who at this time was stationed at Helena, had crossed to Fort Missoula to intercept him. He, however, arrived too late to intercept the Indians, so pursued them up the valley, and on August 9th, just at break of day, made a furious charge and surprised them where they were camped in the valley of the Big Hole. The surprise was complete and the Indians lost many of their horses. They were driven from their position and General Gibbon thought he had made a successful surprise, but Joseph after having been driven from his position, rallied his warriors, and made a desperate attack on the soldiers, defeating them and driving them back to a wooded country, where they took refuge. The victory was complete, Gibbon's command being so crippled that it could not pursue the Indians. Gibbon was wounded in the engagement. Howard crossed the country and joined Gibbon here. The Banack scouts scalped the dead Indians, a barbarous custom not resorted to by the Nez Perce during the entire retreat.

From the valley of the Big Hole Joseph crossed over the continental divide and camped

on Camas Prairie in Idaho. Howard's command was one day behind and camped on the same prairie. Joseph was retreating towards Yellowstone park. In order to intercept him a detachment had been sent ahead under Lieutenant Bacon. The most accessible way to the Yellowstone National Park was through Thatcher's pass. This pass was to be guarded by Bacon. Howard knowing that it would be almost impossible for Joseph to cross the mountains in any other place, thought by guarding this pass that the Indians would be held at bay until the main force would come up, and thus possibly force a surrender. But Joseph was not yet ready to cross the divide into the park. During the stillness of the night he returned over the same trail and made a night attack upon the troops. The attack was very successful and they captured the greater number of Howard's horses. Howard rallied his men, pursued the Indians, and was able to recapture part of the horses. Later in the evening the Indians made another successful attack, and so complete was the surprise that they captured nearly all the remaining horses of Howard's command. Joseph had accomplished all he desired and continued his retreat. There was no danger of pursuit now as the soldiers could not follow them until horses could be obtained from Virginia City. In Joseph's retreat through the pass he was not intercepted by Bacon, who had been sent to head him off, Bacon having lost the trail.

After reaching the park they passed down by Yellowstone lake, over the Yellowstone river, crossing Baronet's bridge, burning the bridge behind them; thence to Clark's fork, and down it to the Yellowstone. By so doing they avoided Colonel Sturgiss, who had come over from Powder river with three hundred and fifty soldiers and some friendly Crows. On the 13th of October, Sturgiss overtook Joseph at the mouth of canyon creek. The Indians were divided into guards, one detachment remaining at the mouth of the canyon, the other taking

position some distance up the canyon. Here they were so completely surrounded that they lost four hundred ponies. From here they retreated to the Musselshell river, crossed the river and marched in a northerly direction, striking the Missouri at Cow island on the 23rd.

Cow island was the limit of low water navigation on the upper Missouri, 125 miles below Fort Benton. There was a landing here but no settlement. The landing was guarded by twelve soldier and four citizens. The Indians attacked it but at night drew off. They burned all the freight at the landing. A detachment came down from Fort Benton and followed the Indians for a couple of days, but abandoned the pursuit after a skirmish in which they were defeated.

From Fort Keogh on the Yellowstone, Colonel Miles was marching across the country with nine companies of mounted men, a company and a half of infantry, a company of white and Indian scouts, a breech loading Hotchkiss gun and a twelve pound Napoleon. After reaching Cairo on the Missouri, below Cow island, Miles learned of the event at the latter place, and on the 25th three hundred and seventy-five men began the march to cut off the retreating Nez Perce.

In the meantime the Nez Perce had marched north and taken position in the Bear Paw mountains, camping on Smoke creek, a tributary of the Milk river. Joseph was now within fifty miles of the British line, and not knowing of the approach of Colonel Miles, he went in camp here, expecting after a day's rest to continue their retreat into the British Possessions.

On the morning of the 30th, the camp was attacked, the Indians knowing nothing of the approach of Colonel Miles until within a few miles of where they were camped. The Indians took position in a ravine which led into the creek valley along the bluffs. They were completely surrounded and 800 of their cattle cap-

tured. The fighting continued for four days and nights. The Indians were well located in the ravine but completely surrounded by the troops, making their escape almost impossible, Colonel Miles did not deem it wise to capture the camp by storm as it would necessitate the loss of a great many men. Having the Indians surrounded and damaging them with shell he felt sure that they must eventually surrender.

Sitting Bull was in Canada not many miles distance from the boundary. Besides Sitting Bull there were bands on various reservations which could be depended on by Joseph to render him assistance. Joseph says that he could have held out until such time as he could have gotten assistance from these bands. But during the four days he was being besieged he was negotiating with Miles. Several times during these days he sent messengers to Miles, asking upon what terms Miles would accept a surrender. After having received satisfactory terms upon which he was to surrender, Joseph says that, "on the fifth day (October 4th) I went to General Miles and gave him my gun, and said 'From where the sun now stands, I will fight no more; my people need rest; we want peace.'"

General Howard had arrived and was on the ground at the surrender. Joseph held out for five days against great odds. The troops were fresh; his people were worn and tired from many miles of travel. White Bird escaped during the night with 105 warriors, and fled into Canada. Joseph contends that he, with the men, could have effected a retreat, had they left the wounded, the children and the old women, but he preferred to surrender rather than do this.

Chief Joseph upon his surrender left this very pathetic message for General Howard: "Tell General Howard I know his heart. What he told me before I have in my heart. I am tired of fighting. Our chiefs are killed. Looking Glass is dead. Too-hul-hul-sote is dead. The old men are all dead. It is the young men

who say yes or no. He who led on the young men is dead. It is cold and we have no blankets. The little children are freezing to death. My people, some of them, have run away to the hills and have no blankets, no food; no one knows where they are, perhaps freezing to death. I want to have time to look for my children and see how many of them I can find. Maybe I shall find them among the dead. Hear me, my chiefs. I am tired; my heart is sick and sad. From where the sun now stands I will fight no more forever."

The day of the surrender, under a flag of truce, Joseph was informed through General Miles that so far as he knew that he was to be returned to Lapwai reservation. General Miles' understanding was that this was the course to be pursued, and so expressed himself to the Indian leader. This seemed to be an absolute guarantee to Joseph that he would be sent to the Idaho reservation.

The saddest page in all their history is the record showing the government's intention to establish them in the Indian territory. They were accustomed to a northern climate, to the invigorating air of the mountains; and when subjected to the warm southern country the little band rapidly decreased. Public clamor demanded their removal. The commissioner of Indian affairs reports that:

These Indians are in some respects superior to those of any other tribe connected with the agency. They are unusually bright and intelligent; nearly one-half of them are consistent members of the Presbyterian Church. They meet regularly for weekly services in the school house, and so far as dress, deportment, propriety of conduct are concerned, they could not be distinguished from an ordinary white congregation. The entire band, with probably one of two exceptions, are quiet, peaceable, and orderly people. They are extremely anxious to return to their own country. They regard themselves as exiles. The climate does not seem to agree with them, many of them having died, and there is a tinge of melancholy in their bearing and conversation that is truly pathetic. I think they should be sent back, as it seems clear that they will never take root and prosper in this locality.

In 1895 there were 268 of Chief Joseph's band still living, and it was decided to send them back into a colder climate, one better suited to their health and prosperity. One hundred and eighteen were brought to the Nez

Perce reservation in Idaho, the remainder, 150, to the Colville reservation in Washington. Among the latter was Chief Joseph. He died in September, 1904, and departed for the happy hunting grounds.

CHAPTER IV

THE FUR TRADERS.

The vast stretch of country between the Mississippi river and the Pacific coast, which had been truly a *terra incognita* before the expedition of Lewis and Clark in 1804-6, was not long to remain so. The knowledge of the country which these intrepid explorers gained and disseminated throughout the country awakened an active interest in the Northwest. Trappers, adventurers and fortune hunters were not slow to penetrate the country about which the Lewis and Clark party told in such glowing words. The next period of Montana's history has to deal with the adventures of the hardy trappers and traders, who almost immediately after the return of the successful exploring party set out for the upper Missouri.

Manuel Lisa, quick to grasp the information gained from the Lewis and Clark expedition, was the first to fit out a trading expedition for this far away country. In the spring of 1807 he left St. Louis for the upper Missouri, intending to establish trading posts with the Indians of that country. The Sioux, Aricaras and Mandans were visited, the latter two tribes showing signs of hostility; but without serious resistance the expedition was privileged to continue its course up the river.

It seems to have been the original intention of Lisa to establish a fort near the mouth of the Yellowstone, or at some convenient place farther up the Missouri, for the purpose of

trading with the Blackfeet. This he did not do, but after having reached the confluence of these rivers, he ascended the Yellowstone. The only assignable reason for this move is the information Lisa received from John Colter, who had become a member of the party at the mouth of the Platte, concerning whose movements this history will treat later.

At the mouth of the Big Horn river a fort was established. This fort, or trading post, consisted of two buildings, one on the right bank of the Big Horn and the other on the right bank of the Yellowstone, directly opposite the mouth of the Big Horn river. This fort has been known by different names—Fort Lisa, Fort Manuel and Manuel's Fort. These two buildings erected by Manuel Lisa enjoy the distinction of being the first buildings erected within the limits of the state of Montana. No trace of the old fort now remains.

We have noted above that Lisa diverged from his original plan of building the fort at the mouth of the Yellowstone. The Crows and Blackfeet were deadly enemies, and the establishment of a trading post in the country of the Crows would be sufficient cause for the Blackfeet to consider the traders in league with their old-time enemy and to arouse their jealousy. Whatever the future results of this move may have been can not be estimated, but the immediate outcome was an unfriendly re-

lationship with the Blackfeet. Trade was opened with the Crows and many valuable furs secured. Lisa and his party spent the winter of 1807-8 at the post, and the next spring returned to St. Louis, elated with success.

While Manuel Lisa had been the first to organize an expedition to penetrate the upper Missouri country, there was one who was a year ahead of that bold trapper in exploring portions of the Montana country. This one was John Colter, who was a private soldier with Lewis and Clark during the memorable expedition of 1804-6. When that party arrived at Mandan on the homeward journey in 1806 Colter asked to be granted a discharge that he might remain in the upper country to trap and hunt, and his request was granted. We have nothing definite as to where he passed the winter of 1806-7, but most writers credit him with having visited the Yellowstone river country and having passed the winter there.

The next spring he set out for St. Louis in a small canoe. He descended the Missouri as far as Platte, where he met the party under Manuel Lisa on its way up the river. Colter was prevailed upon to join the expedition: and thenceforth became one of Lisa's most active workers. Lisa, of course, was not acquainted with the country and he knew that Colter would be of great value to him. However important an event the acquisition of Colter to the party was, we find no mention of him in the journal of the expedition from the point where he joined the party until the confluence of the Yellowstone and the Big Horn rivers was reached.

The party having reached the Big Horn, Colter was dispatched to notify all the Indians in the surrounding country that a trading post had been established at the mouth of the Big Horn river. This brave explorer at once set out on his perilous mission. Loaded down with a pack of thirty pounds weight, besides carrying his gun and ammunition, Colter made

a trip upwards of five hundred miles alone and on foot through an unknown and trackless country, notified the Crows of the establishment of the post and then endeavored to carry the news farther into the interior. The Crows were supposed to be somewhere on the Big Horn river, but it seems that they were at this time camped on the Wind river. Proceeding westward from here, accompanied by a number of Crow guides, he advanced to Pierre Hole, where he and his guides were attacked by a party of Blackfeet. The attacking party was repulsed, but Colter was wounded in the leg. The Crow guides then left him and returned to their camps, leaving Colter entirely alone. Without guides or escorts of any kind this brave man then worked his way back to the establishment, several hundred miles. Having had a skirmish with the Blackfeet he believed it would be folly to go on the three forks of the Missouri to inform the Blackfeet of the establishment of the post. He crossed from Pierre Hole in a northeasterly direction to what is now the Yellowstone National park, thence in an almost northeasterly direction through it to the Yellowstone river, which stream he followed to where it bends to the northwest. Here he took an east branch, followed its course a few miles, then advanced in a northeasterly course to Lisa's fort.

The winter was spent at and near the fort. When spring opened Colter, accompanied by one Potts, was again sent out with instructions to meet the Blackfeet at the three forks. Arriving there they found no Indians, and so engaged in trapping until such time as the Indians should put in an appearance. The story of the adventures of these two men on this trip reads like a romance. We leave its telling to the able pen of Washington Irving:

They were on a branch of the Missouri called Jefferson's Fork, and had set their traps at night about six miles up a small river that emptied into the fork. Early in the morning they ascended the river in a canoe to examine the traps. The banks of each side

were high and perpendicular and cast a shade over the stream. As they were softly paddling along, they heard the tramping of many feet upon the banks. Colter immediately gave the alarm of "Indians!" and was for instant retreat. Potts scoffed at him for being scared at the trample of buffaloes. Colter checked his uneasiness and paddled forward. They had not gone much further when frightful whoops and yells burst forth from each side of the river and several hundred Indians appeared on either bank.

Signs were made to the unfortunate trappers to come on shore. They were obliged to comply. Before they could get out of their canoes a savage seized the rifle belonging to Potts. Colter sprang on shore, wrested the weapon from the hands of the savage, and restored it to his companion, who was still in the canoe, and immediately pushed into the stream. There was a sharp twang of a bow and Potts cried out that he was wounded. Colter urged him to come on shore and submit as his only chance for life; but the other knew there was no prospect of mercy and determined to die game. Leveling his rifle, he shot one of the savages dead on the spot. The next moment he fell himself, pierced with innumerable arrows.

The vengeance of the savages now turned upon Colter. He was stripped naked, and, having some knowledge of the Blackfeet language, overheard a conversation as to the mode of dispatching him, so as to derive the greatest amount from his death. Some were for setting him up as a mark and having a trial of skill at his expense. The chief, however, was for nobler sport. He seized Colter by the shoulder and demanded if he could run fast. The unfortunate trapper was too well acquainted with Indian customs not to comprehend the drift of the question. He knew he was to run for his life, to furnish a kind of human hunt to his persecutors. Though in reality he was noted among his brother hunters for swiftness of foot, he assured the chief that he was a very bad runner. His stratagem gained him some vantage ground. He was led by the chief into the prairie, about four hundred yards from the main body of savages, and then turned loose to save himself if he could. A tremendous yell let him know that the whole pack of bloodhounds was off in full cry. Colter fled rather than ran; he was astonished at his own speed; but he had six miles of prairie to travel before he should reach the Jefferson fork of the Missouri: how could he hope to hold out such a distance with the fearful odds of several hundred to one against him! The plain, too, abounded with the prickly pear, which wounded his naked feet. Still he fled on, dreading each moment to hear the twang of a bow, and to feel an arrow piercing his heart. He did not even dare to look around, least he should lose an inch of the distance on which his life depended. He had run nearly half way across the plain when the sound of pursuit grew somewhat fainter, and he ventured to turn his head. The main body of

his pursuers was a considerable distance behind; several of the fastest runners were scattered in advance; while a swift-footed warrior, armed with a spear, was not more than one hundred yards behind.

Inspired with new hope, Colter redoubled his exertions, but strained himself to such a degree that the blood gushed from his mouth and nostrils and streamed down his breast. He arrived within a mile of the river. The sound of footsteps gathered upon him. A glance behind showed his pursuer within twenty yards, and preparing to launch his spear. Stopping short he turned around and spread out his arms. The savage, confounded by this sudden action, attempted to stop and hurl his spear, but fell in the very act. His spear struck in the ground and the shaft broke in his hand. Colter plucked up the pointed part, pinned the savage to the earth, and continued his flight. The Indians, as they arrived at their slaughtered companion, stopped to howl over him. Colter made the most of this precious delay, gained the skirt of cottonwood bordering the river, dashed through it, and plunged into the stream. He swam to a neighboring island, against the upper end of which driftwood had lodged in such quantities as to form a natural raft; under this he dived, and swam below water until he succeeded in getting a breathing place between the floating trunks of trees, whose branches and bushes formed a covert several feet above the water. He had scarcely drawn breath after all his toil when he heard his pursuers on the river bank, whooping and yelling like so many fiends. They plunged into the water and swam to the raft. The heart of Colter almost died within him as he saw them through the chinks of his concealment, passing and repassing, and seeking for him in all directions.

They at length gave up the search and he began to rejoice in his escape, when the idea presented itself that they might set the raft on fire. Here was a new source of horrible apprehension, in which he remained until nightfall. Fortunately the idea did not suggest itself to the Indians. As soon as it was dark, finding by the silence around that his pursuers had departed, Colter dived again and came up beyond the raft. He then swam silently down the river for a considerable distance, when he landed, and kept on all night to get as far as possible from this dangerous neighborhood. By daybreak he had gained sufficient distance to relieve him of the terrors of his savage foes.

From here Colter made his way to the trading post on the Yellowstone, where he remained until 1809, when he returned to St. Louis.

Lisa's report of the great wealth to be obtained in the upper Missouri country aroused the enthusiasm of the merchants of St. Louis and of the trappers and traders throughout the Missouri and Mississippi river points. So

strong an impression did the news make that the Missouri Fur company, sometimes called the St. Louis-Missouri Fur company, was incorporated with a capital of forty thousand dollars. The organization was effected during the winter of 1808 and 1809, and was to expire at the end of three years. Manuel Lisa was made head of the new company and that gentleman turned over to the new organization all the equipment of the expedition of 1807, including the post established at the mouth of the Big Horn river. The members of the Missouri Fur company were Manuel Lisa, Benjamin Wilkinson, Pierre Chouteau, Sr., Augustin Chouteau, Jr., William Clark, Reuben Lewis, Sylvester Labadie, Pierre Menard, William Morris, Dennis Fitz Hugh and Andrew Henry.

The expedition organized by the company left St. Louis in the early spring of 1809. It consisted of about one hundred and fifty men and merchandise sufficient to supply half a dozen posts and equip as many small outfits as it might be found necessary to send out. The main part of the merchandise was to be taken to Lisa's fort on the Yellowstone, where the party intended to spend the winter. Several posts were to be established at various places along the Missouri below the Yellowstone. These ports were established; then the main party went on to the mouth of the Big Horn, arriving there some time in October.

Headquarters were made at Fort Lisa until spring, trade being carried on with the Crow Indians during the winter months. Early in the spring of 1810 a strong party set out for the three forks of the Missouri to trap and to open relations with the Blackfeet. Captains Lewis and Clark had made mention of the great number of beaver to be found in this country; also had Colter. The establishing of a post here, then, was for a double purpose—the Indian trade and the trapping of beaver. In the party who went to the three forks were

Andrew Henry and Pierre Menard, two of the partners.

The post was erected on the neck of land between the Jefferson and Madison rivers. Lieutenant James H. Bradley describes it and its location as follows: "It was a double stockade of logs set three feet deep, enclosing an area of about 300 square feet, situated upon the tongue of land (at that point only half a mile wide) between the Jefferson and Madison rivers, about two miles from their confluence, upon the south bank of the channel of the former stream called Jefferson slough." Trapping was begun at once and every day's catch showed that they were in the midst of a great harvest. The territory was virgin, and, the old trappers stated, the greatest they had ever seen for beaver.

But in the midst of their glowing success a black cloud of disaster broke upon them; the Blackfeet swept down upon the trappers while tending their traps and several lost their lives. This was the first seen of the Indians and the introduction was disheartening. No opportunity had presented itself by which the Indians could be informed of the intention of the traders. Depredations continued at intervals of every few days. One thing must be done—the Indians informed of the purposes of the fort.

It will be remembered that this was the place where Potts killed an Indian of the Blackfeet and where Colter made his remarkable escape from the same people. These incidents the Indians no doubt remembered. They also knew of the post on the Yellowstone, where their enemies, the Crows, were receiving merchandise for their furs. Considering the newcomers in the light of enemies, and being jealous because the Crows had been favored with a trading post, they determined to intercept the white trappers on all sides. In order that the Blackfeet might be informed of the true purpose of the post, Menard proposed to visit the Flathead and Snake Indians with a

view of getting them to assist in a war against the Blackfeet. His purpose was to take a prisoner, and after having informed him of the friendly intentions of the whites and their desire to trade, to release him and let him return to his people. But before this scheme could be carried out the Blackfeet fell upon them again with more fury than before.

Disheartened with these experiences, Menard with the greater part of the men, most of them unwilling to remain longer, started for St. Louis. Henry with the few remaining men stayed at the fort for some time, then crossed over the continental divide and established himself on the north fork of the Snake, where he spent the winter. Game was very scarce and many hardships were endured before the opening of spring. Recrossing the continental divide in the early spring of 1811, he set out for St. Louis. Whether he descended the Yellowstone or Missouri on this trip out of the country is not known. He reached the Mandan village in July and here met Lisa, who was returning from St. Louis.

Because of the hostility of the Indians the Missouri Fur company had not proved a financial success, and the company went out of business.

It was not until the spring of 1822 that another fur company began operations on an extensive scale in the territory which is now known as the state of Montana. That year William H. Ashley, a trader, business man and politician, organized the Rocky Mountain Fur company, which during the years of its existence became one of the most powerful concerns engaged in the fur trade in the Rocky mountains south of the British possessions. Associated with Ashley was Andrew Henry, who has been mentioned in these pages in connection with the operations of the Missouri Fur company.

Two expeditions, consisting of one hundred men each, were equipped, one under Henry, the other under Ashley. The expedition com-

manded by Henry left St. Louis in April, 1822; the one commanded by Ashley did not depart until March 10 of the following year.

The plan was to establish trading posts as far up the Missouri as the three forks, thus making it possible to trade with all the tribes of the upper Missouri country. The country around the upper waters of this river was known to abound in beaver, and the trapping of these was another coveted object of the organizers of the company.

Henry left St. Louis with two keel-boats loaded with merchandise, trapping equipment and such utensils as would be useful to the party. On the way up the river the party purchased horses. The expedition's progress was not impeded until it ascended to or near the mouth of the Little Missouri. Here the land party was attacked by a party of the Assiniboine Indians, who got possession of the horses.

It was the object of this party to ascend as far as the falls and establish a fort there, but the loss of the horses prevented the carrying out of this object. A post was built at the mouth of the Yellowstone and the party wintered there. The men engaged in hunting and trapping during the winter, and in the spring of 1823, having secured a fresh supply of horses, they set out for the country of the Blackfeet. Having ascended as far as the great falls, they were attacked by the Blackfeet. Four men lost their lives and the party was driven out of the country. The return was then made to the fort at the mouth of the Yellowstone.

In the meantime General Ashley had ascended the Missouri from St. Louis. He was fiercely attacked by the Aricaras and driven down the river. Henry, anticipating his arrival, had descended the Missouri from the fort on the Yellowstone and brought the winter's catch with him. He was not molested by the Indians and passed through their village, joining General Ashley at the mouth of the Cheyenne river.

The attack on General Ashley was reported to the United States troops, and in the campaign which followed the Indians were badly defeated and taught a severe lesson.

The road being again clear for the traders, Ashley, after securing the required number of horses from the Indians, sent Henry with eighty men across to the post at the mouth of the Yellowstone, where twenty men had been left. This place was abandoned and the party ascended the Yellowstone as far as Powder river. Henry here organized a party which was sent toward the southwest, while he with the main body went on to the confluence of the Big Horn and Yellowstone and there established a post. Trapping parties were sent out in different directions, and when they met the next year they had collected a great number of beaver furs, which Henry took to St. Louis in the spring. The expedition was a success and Henry returned the next year.

Jedediah S. Smith was one of the leading employes of the Rocky Mountain Fur company. From the post at the mouth of the Big Horn he crossed over to the west side of the continental divide, where he met with detached trappers of the Hudson's Bay company. After spending some time in this country he went north, and it has been said spent the winter with the Flathead Indians. Wherever he may have spent the winter, he went to St. Louis in the spring. Henry resigned from the partnership and Smith became a partner, being identified with the company until 1826.

General Ashley returned to St. Louis, not having attempted to establish a post in the Blackfoot country. The next year he equipped an expedition and went into the Salt Lake country. Detachments were sent out in every direction and many valuable furs were secured. The party worked well toward the headwaters of the Yellowstone and determined to descend that stream to the Missouri, and from thence go on to St. Louis. When they reached the mouth of the Yellowstone Ashley beheld for

the first time the fort built by Henry. It was here that the party met General Atkinson with a large military force, who was in this country to make peace treaties with the Indians of the upper Missouri country.

We shall here interrupt the story of the Rocky Mountain Fur company long enough to tell of this government expedition. The Indian tribes of the Missouri and Yellowstone had become restless and the government determined to make treaties with them. Accordingly in 1824 congress passed an act providing for the equipment of an expedition to visit and treat with the various tribes inhabiting the country. The president appointed General Henry Atkinson, of the army, and Major Benjamin O'Fallon, Indian agent, to act as commissioners to visit the Indians and conclude the treaties.

The commissioners left St. Louis on March 20, 1825, and proceeded to Council Bluffs, arriving there April 19. Here they were joined by an escort of 476 men, of whom 40 were mounted, the intention being to have the others travel by boat. On August 17 the party reached the mouth of the Yellowstone, having visited the Indian tribes inhabiting the valley between Council Bluffs and that point. One mile above the mouth of the Yellowstone the expedition came upon the traders' fort. Here they were surprised at hunters descending the river in boats. The hunters proved to be General Ashley with a party of 24 men, who had just arrived from Salt Lake valley with a cargo of furs. Being invited to wait until the military expedition should ascend the river and to accompany it, General Ashley did so.

Ashley had not seen the Indians anywhere on the Yellowstone, and from what information he had gathered from straggling bands, he concluded that the Blackfeet, the ones whom the authorities most desired to meet, were somewhere on the Missouri above the falls. The Assiniboines were supposed to be on the Yellowstone, but Ashley's party found no trace

of them. This information was discouraging to the expedition. General Atkinson determined, however, to ascend the river. Part of the force remained at the fort; the others, accompanied by General Ashley, set out on the 20th to go up the river.

No trace of the Indians was found and the party returned to the fort. Soon after the commissioners returned to the states, the expedition, so far as accomplishing anything was concerned, having been a failure. General Ashley accompanied the party to St. Louis.

In April of the next year, 1826, Ashley returned to the Salt Lake valley. While here he sold his interests in the mountains to Jedediah S. Smith, David E. Jackson and William L. Sublette, the leading spirits of the company, retaining, however, his company interests in St. Louis. This transfer marks the beginning of the second period of the company's history. General Ashley was a man of much ability. Having tired of mountain life, and having made his fortune, he retired to enter the political arena.

Smith, Jackson and Sublette agreed on plans to be executed during the next three years. Jackson and Sublette went into the mountains, while Smith crossed into California, thence north to the Hudson's Bay post on the Columbia. He sold his furs to the company and struck out for the headwaters of the Snake. Here he was to meet Sublette and Jackson in the summer of 1829.

Smith was royally treated by the Hudson's Bay men, and he agreed not to hunt in the territory claimed by that company. According to the plans of three years before, when the three partners struck out in different directions, they all met at the headwaters of the Snake. Smith informed his partners of his agreement with the Hudson's Bay company, who were not friendly to this move, but reluctantly consented to abide by their partner's promise.

Concerning the adventures of the partners

during their management of the company we quote from Chittenden as follows:

All set out on their fall hunt in October, taking a northeasterly direction to the Yellowstone, with the intention of swinging around into the Big Horn basin, where Milton Sublette had been left. Just as they were starting they had a slight brush with the Blackfeet Indians, who attempted to steal their horses. It was a little too early in the morning, before the horses had been turned out to graze, and the Indians were beaten off through the energetic action of Fitzpatrick.

While crossing the range of mountains between the Gallatin and Yellowstone rivers, a little to the north of the modern National park, they had a severe skirmish with the Blackfeet, in which two men were killed and the rest of the party scattered. It was some time before they all came together again; in fact not until they were east of the mountains and in the Big Horn basin. The journey through the rugged mountains bordering the park on the north was one of great peril and suffering. One of the party, Joseph Meek, became separated from the rest and utterly lost, wandering into the springs country just east of the Yellowstone river, where he was found by some of his companions.

At length the party was reunited in the Big Horn basin, where they found Milton Sublette, and all together went south with the furs to the valley of the Wind river. It being too late to carry the furs to St. Louis, they were *cached* in the side of a cut bank. This locality was fixed as the next rendezvous, and thereupon Sublette, with one man, set out for St. Louis to bring out the outfit for the following year. It was about Christmas time that he started on the journey, and he reached his destination on the 14th of February following. This is one of the very few examples at this early day of crossing the plains in the dead of winter.

The party which remained behind was too large to find subsistence in one locality, there being no buffalo in the vicinity, and Smith and Jackson were compelled to shift their camp, although in mid-winter, to better ground. They accordingly went over into the Powder river country, where they found buffalo, and spent the winter in plenty. On the first of April Jackson set out for a spring hunt at his old stamping ground in Jackson Hole, while Smith, with Young Jim Bridger as guide, started by way of the Yellowstone for the upper Missouri. Smith went as far as the Judith basin, made a successful hunt, and returned to the rendezvous on Wind river without any untoward accident. Jackson likewise came back after a successful hunt, and here the two partners waited the arrival of Sublette from the states. At about this time an unfortunate accident occurred. While removing the furs from the *cache* made the previous December the bank caved in, killing

one man and severely injuring another. * * *

Smith, Jackson and Sublette, following the example of Ashley four years before, relinquished their trade and sold out to several young men, who had now become distinguished by their ability and experience. These were Thomas Fitzpatrick, Milton G. Sublette, Henry Fraeb, Jean Baptiste Gervais and James Bridger, and the firm was called the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, the only instance when any firm did business under this specific name. The transfer of the business from the old to the new firm took place August 4, 1830. Smith, Jackson and Sublette left the same day for St. Louis with 190 packs of beaver.

The new company carried out much the same plans as those inaugurated by the old company. Trapping parties were sent over the old grounds, and some virgin territory was opened. From the Wind river rendezvous Fitzpatrick, Sublette and Bridger, with a party of two hundred men, crossed over to the Big Horn basin, through it to the Yellowstone, thence across to the Missouri river in the vicinity of the great falls. The party was so strong that the Blackfeet did not molest it. After spending some time in the neighborhood of the great falls the expedition moved up to the three forks, thence up the Jefferson to the divide. This expedition proved to be a very profitable one, and a large quantity of furs was taken.

They now moved south to the Salt Lake country, where they also met with success, and returned to the Powder river valley to spend the winter.

Says Chittenden of an event of the following spring: "With opening of spring of 1831 the partners again set out for the Blackfoot country, but they had not gone far when the most of their horses were stolen by the Crows. A catastrophe of this kind, so fatal to the mobility of a party, destroyed its effectiveness, and it was imperative to retake the horses. A party was organized for this purpose, and, after considerable delay and adroit management, succeeded in not only retaking their own horses, but in capturing those belonging to the Indians."

Much of the same territory was traversed

this season as the year previous. At various intervals the furs would be taken to St. Louis. The company continued in business until the summer of 1834, when a dissolution of the partnership was agreed upon. During the last few years the profits had not been so large; the American Fur company was scouring the same territory. Bitter animosities arose between the rival concerns. The American Fur company was the more powerful of the two, and the Rocky Mountain Fur company, the weaker of the adversaries, could no longer take from the country the great wealth it had up to the time of the coming of the competing fur company. Then, it has been said, the new company used its influence to induce the Indians to oppose the old company. Whether this contention was true or not, the Indians became more hostile to the Rocky Mountain company. These causes led to the dissolution of the Rocky Mountain Fur company, the first powerful concern of the kind to operate in the Rocky mountain country.

The next fur company to begin operations in the upper Missouri country was the American, which proved to be the strongest that ever carried on business with the Indians of Montana. It continued in existence many years and its operations were an important event in the early history of our country.

The American Fur company was incorporated in New York, April 16, 1808. John Jacob Astor, a trader in furs in New York and London, constituted the company. Heretofore Mr. Astor had not engaged in operations in the field, but he now determined to broaden his business and extend his transactions to the field operations as well as the traffic after the furs had been gathered and placed on the market. The earlier operations of this powerful concern were confined to the headwaters of the Mississippi and the territory around the great lakes; and not until 1822 did it extend its field of operations to the country farther south and west. In that year the company established a

western headquarters at St. Louis, which move was bitterly opposed by the traders of St. Louis.

The Rocky Mountain Fur company, the only large company at that time which was operating in the upper Missouri and surrounding country, had brought to St. Louis furs of almost untold value. The American Fur company, desirous of a portion of this vast wealth, determined to invade those regions from which wealth was being so easily gathered.

Accordingly, in the summer of 1828, a definite advance was commenced, and in a few months a fort was established near the mouth of the Yellowstone. This was the objective point, for from all directions the trade must pass through here. Kenneth McKenzie was given charge of this northern trade. He had been at one time a member of the Hudson's Bay company, and had also been associated with smaller trading and trapping companies operating in the upper Mississippi country. He desired to strike boldly into the mountain country and at once open up trade with the Indians of the upper territory and to send out trapping parties to that country. The head office, less sanguine in its councils, thought best to go a little slow and to first establish a post at the mouth of the Yellowstone, and to extend future operations from there into the upper country.

A post was erected near the mouth of the Yellowstone and called Fort Union. In 1872-73 Mr. James Stuart prepared an article relating to the upper Missouri river which is of much value in describing conditions as they existed in the early days of the fur trade. Especially interesting is the description of Fort Union and the manner of living of those who made their homes there under the protection of the American Fur company. His information was gathered from trappers, traders and others who happened to be in the country at that time. The article was published in the Montana Historical Society's contributions of 1876. From

these contributions we quote the following:

Fort Union was the first fort built on the Missouri river above the mouth of the Yellowstone. In the summer of 1829 Kenneth McKenzie, a trapper from the upper Mississippi, near where St. Paul, Minnesota, is now located, with a party of 50 men, came across to the upper Missouri in looking for a good place to establish a trading post for the American Fur Company. (McKenzie was a member of said company.) They selected a site a short distance above the mouth of the Yellowstone river, on the north bank of the Missouri, and built a stockade, two hundred feet square, of logs about twelve inches in diameter and twelve feet long, set perpendicular, putting the lower end ten feet in the ground with two block house bastions on diagonal corners of the stockade, twelve feet square and twenty feet high, pierced with loopholes. The dwelling houses, warehouses and store were built inside, but not forming the stockade, leaving a space of about four feet between the walls of the buildings and the stockade. All the buildings were covered with earth, as a protection against fire by incendiary Indians. There was only one entrance to the stockade—a long double-leaved gate, about twelve feet from post to post, with a small gate three and one-half by five feet, in one of the leaves of the main gate, which was the one mostly used, the large gate being opened only occasionally when there were no Indians in the vicinity of the fort. The houses, warehouses and stores were all built about the same height as the stockade. The above description, except the area enclosed by the stockade, will describe nearly all the forts built by traders on the Missouri river from St. Louis to the headwaters. They are easily built, convenient, and good for defence.

The fort was built to trade with the Assiniboinés, who were a large tribe of Indians, ranging from White Earth river on the north side of the Missouri to the mouth of Milk river, and north into the British possessions. They were a peaceable, inoffensive people, armed with bow and arrows, living in lodges made of buffalo skins, and roving from place to place according to the season of the year, occupying certain portions of their country in the summer, and during the winter remaining where they could be protected from the cold with plenty of wood. For fear of trouble with them the traders did not sell them guns; but when an Indian proved to be a good hunter and a good friend to the traders by his actions and talk, he could occasionally borrow a gun and a few loads of ammunition to make a hunt.

The principal articles of trade were alcohol, blankets, blue and scarlet cloth, sheeting (domestic), ticking, tobacco, knives, fire-steels, arrow points, files, brass wire, beads, brass tacks, leather belts (from four to ten inches wide), silver ornaments for hair, shells, axes, hatchets, etc.—alcohol being the principal article of trade until after the passing of an act of congress



FATHER DE SMET

(June 30, 1834), prohibiting it under severe penalty. Prior to that time there were no restrictions on the traffic. But notwithstanding the traders were often made to suffer the penalty of the law, they continued to smuggle large quantities of spirits into the Indian country until within the last few years (i. e. 1873).

St. Louis was the point from which the traders brought their goods. They would start from there with mackinaw boats, fifty feet long, ten feet wide on the bottom, and twelve feet on the top, and four feet high, loaded with fourteen tons of merchandise to the boat, and a crew of about twelve men, as soon as the ice went out of the river, usually about the first of March, and would be about six months in getting to Fort Union, the boats having to be towed the greater part of the way by putting a line ashore, and the men walking along the bank pulling the boat. Every spring, as soon as the ice went out of the river, boats would start from the fort for St. Louis, each boat loaded with three thousand robes, or its equivalent in other peltries, with a crew of five men to each boat, arriving at St. Louis in about thirty days.

All the employees in the Indian country lived entirely on meat—the outfit of provisions for from fifty to seventy-five men being two barrels flour, one sack coffee, one barrel sugar, one barrel salt, and a little soda and pepper. After the fort was established and proved to be a permanent trading point, large quantities of potatoes, beets, onions, turnips, squashes, corn, etc., were raised, sufficient for each year's consumption. The wages for common laborers were 220 dollars for the round trip from St. Louis to Fort Union and back again to St. Louis, taking from fifteen to sixteen months' time to make it. Carpenters and blacksmiths were paid 300 dollars per annum. The traders (being their own interpreters) were paid 500 dollars per annum.

The store and warehouse, or two stores, were built on each side of the gate, and on the side next to the interior of the fort the two buildings were connected by a gate similar to the main gate the space between the building and the stockade filled in with pickets, making a large strong room without any roof or covering overhead. In each store, or stores, about five feet from the ground, was a hole eighteen inches square, with a strong shutter-fastening inside of the store, opening into the space or room between the gates. When the Indians wanted to trade, the inner gate was closed; a man would stand at the outer gate until all the Indians that wanted to trade, or as many as the space between the gate would contain, had passed in; then he would lock the outer gate and go through the trading hole into the store. The Indians would then pass whatever articles each one had to trade through the hole to the trader, and he would throw out of the hole whatever the Indians wanted to the value in trade of the article received. When the party were done trading they were turned out and another party

admitted. In that way of trading the Indians were entirely at the mercy of the traders, for they were penned up in a room and could all be killed through loop-holes in the store without any danger to the traders. The articles brought by the Indians for trade were buffalo robes, elk, deer, antelope, bear, wolf, beaver, otter, fox, mink, martin, wild cat, skunk and badger skins.

The country was literally covered with buffalo, and the Indians killed them by making "surroundings." The Indians moved and camped with from one to four hundred lodges together—averaging about seven souls to the lodge; and when they needed meat the chief gave orders to make a "surround," when the whole camp, men, women and the largest of the children, on foot and on horseback would go under direction of the soldiers and form a circle around as many buffalo as they wanted to kill—from three hundred to one thousand buffalo. They would then all start slowly for a common point, and as soon as the circle began to grow smaller, the slaughter would begin, and in a short time all inside of the circle would be killed. The buffalo do not, as a general rule, undertake to break through unless the circle is very small, but run round and round the circumference next to the Indians until they are all killed.

Fort Union burned down in 1831 and was rebuilt by McKenzie in the same year. The new fort was two hundred and fifty feet square, with stone foundation, with similar buildings, but put up in a more workmanlike manner, inside of the stockade. The fort stood until 1868, when it was pulled down by order of the commanding officer at Fort Buford (five miles below Union.)

In 1832 the first steamboat, named the "Yellowstone," arrived at Fort Union. From that time, every spring, the goods were brought by steamboats, but the robes, peltries, etc., were shipped from the fort every spring by mackinaws to St. Louis.

As has been noted in preceding pages of this chapter the country of the Blackfeet had never been successfully invaded. The Missouri Fur company had made two attempts to open trade relations with these people, and each time had failed and been driven from the country. Ashley and Henry made two attempts and met the same fate as did the Missouri Fur company. This being practically a virgin territory, McKenzie's desire was to inform the Blackfeet of the friendly relationship that would be extended them if intercourse could be opened. The former expeditions into this country had utterly failed in this particu-

lar. And on the other hand the Hudson's Bay company traders, who penetrated the country of the Blackfeet, used their influence to create feelings of hostility between the Indians and the American traders.

In the summer of 1830 McKenzie was down the river. Upon his return to Fort Union in the fall he found there an old trapper by the name of Berger, who had for many years been employed by the Hudson's Bay company at their fort just north of the Blackfoot country. Berger was well acquainted with the language and customs of these people and knew many of them personally. How he came to leave the Hudson's Bay company and come to Fort Union no one knows; but he was there and he was the very man that McKenzie desired for negotiation with the Blackfeet. McKenzie accordingly proposed to him to go on this perilous trip, and he consented. Chittenden's "American Fur Trade of the West" describes the advance into the Blackfoot country and the return to the fort:

Berger started out from Fort Union in the fall and traveled some four weeks before he saw any Indians. The party carried a flag unfurled so that the Indians might know at a distance that they were white men. They finally found a large village on the Marias river, some distance above the mouth. At the sight of it the little party was so terror stricken that they wanted to turn back, but Berger persisted in the purpose of his mission, and the men followed his lead, scarcely expecting to be alive for another hour. When they were discovered a number of mounted Indians started for them at full speed. Berger halted his party and himself advanced with the flag. The Indians paused, and Berger called out his name. They recognized it; there was a rush to shake hands; and then the little party was welcomed to the village, where, to their great joy, they were received in the most hospitable manner.

How long they remained is not known, but Berger finally succeeded in inducing a party of about forty, including several chiefs, to accompany him to Fort Union. The route was a long one, and on the way they began to complain of the distance. Berger was put to his wit's ends to prevent them turning back. Finally when within a day's march from the fort, tradition says, the Indians concluded to stop. Berger besought them to go on one day more and told them if they did not reach the fort in that time he would give them his scalp and all his horses. This guaranty of good faith

induced them to keep on, and, sure enough, about three p. m. the next day they passed over a river bluff and beheld in the valley below the fort, just as Berger had told them. It was a great feat that Berger had accomplished, and McKenzie was highly gratified at its successful outcome.

The party reached Fort Union before the end of the year 1831. McKenzie had a conference with the chiefs, and it goes without saying that that astute leader left no stone unturned to create a favorable impression. The Indians professed great satisfaction at the prospect of having a trading post near their village, and as an earnest of his purpose to establish one there the following summer, McKenzie sent a trader and a few men to trade with them during the winter. He completed this stroke of good fortune during the following summer by bringing about a treaty of peace and friendship between the Blackfeet and Assiniboines, which promised protection to the trade throughout this region. The treaty was consummated on the 29th day of November, 1831.

In accordance with the agreement entered into with the Blackfeet, McKenzie dispatched an expedition up the river in the fall of 1831, which arrived at the confluence of the Marias and Missouri sometime in October. James Kipp had charge of the expedition. He selected the site for the fort between the two rivers, near the mouth of the Marias, where it was constructed with as much speed as possible. It was called Fort Piegan. During the first ten days after the post was opened for trading purposes the Indians bartered off two thousand four hundred beaver skins.

During the winter the fort was attacked by the Blood Indians and besieged for several days. The attack was without any apparent provocation, and it has been said that the British traders, alarmed at the Americans' success, were instrumental in inducing the Bloods to make an attack. Rather than injuring the post, the attack proved a boon, for after their withdrawal Kipp treated the Indians to alcohol, and so elated were they over this bountiful treatment that they brought all their furs to the American post.

Before the opening of spring a fine lot of furs had been collected, and Kipp, upon the opening of navigation, made preparations to

take his furs to Fort Union. The Indians desired that the post should be kept open during the summer months, but his men refused to stay, and the post was abandoned. Soon after the abandoning of the fort it was burned by the Indians.

During the summer after Kipp's arrival at Fort Union, David S. Mitchell was sent to take charge of Fort Piegan; but on arrival at the Marias, finding that the fort had been burned, he moved up the Marias six miles, and on the north bank selected a site in what is now known as Brule bottom. In honor of McKenzie this post was named Fort McKenzie, and its construction assured the American Fur company a permanent foothold in the Blackfoot country. It was occupied for a great many years and proved to be one of the most profitable posts the company had in the upper country.

In 1842 F. A. Cheardon, who was at the time in charge of Fort McKenzie, killed thirty Indians within the walls of the fort, the massacre being brought about in the following manner: A party of Piegans, demanding admittance to the fort, were refused admission, and in malice killed a pig belonging to the whites and rode away. A small party was sent in pursuit, and was fired upon by the Indians, a negro member of the party being killed. Return to the fort was then made, and Cheardon determined upon revenge. He invited a large number of the Indians to visit the post, throwing open the gates as if intending the utmost hospitality. While the Indians were crowding into the fort, the whites fired upon them with a howitzer loaded to the muzzle with trade balls. Men, women and children were slaughtered. Cheardon then loaded the boats, burned the fort buildings, and descended the river to the mouth of Judith river, where he built Fort Cheardon.

The conditions of the company at this point were in bad shape as a result, when Alexander Culberson, who had been in charge

of the fort at a former time, then again took charge, and through his efforts peace was made with the Indians. Six miles above the present site of Fort Benton he established Fort Lewis. This was simply a temporary structure, designed only to serve the immediate purpose. In 1846 a permanent fort was erected where the town of Fort Benton now stands. In honor of Thomas H. Benton, then United States senator from Missouri, and one of the influential men of the American Fur company, this new post was named Fort Benton. This fort was well constructed, and it is the only remaining post of the American Fur company in the upper Missouri country. This was made the headquarters for all the upper country for 20 years, or until the company retired from business.

In 1848 Fort Campbell was built a short distance above Fort Benton by the rival traders, Galpin, Labarge & Co., of St. Louis, which was not long occupied. Later the independent traders erected a number of fortified stations on the Missouri and Yellowstone, who alternately courted and fought the warlike tribes of Montana, but left little historical data of their occupancy.

It must not be understood that the American Fur company confined its operations to the Blackfoot country. No sooner was Fort Union thoroughly established than trading parties were sent up the Yellowstone to traffic with the Crows. Traders and trappers were kept among these people at all times, but not until 1832 was a fort established. That year McKenzie sent Tullock to build a post on the south side of the Yellowstone, three miles below the Big Horn, to trade with the mountain Crows. These Indians were treacherous and insolent, but their trade was desired by the American company. Tullock erected a large fort which he called Fort Van Buren. The Indians complained so much of the location of this post that a little later, in 1836, Tullock built Fort Cass on the Yellowstone below Fort Van Buren. Fort Alexander,

still further down, was built by Lawender in 1848, and Fort Spary was erected by Culbertson at the mouth of the Rosebud in 1850. This was the last trading post built on the Yellowstone and was abandoned in 1853. In 1834, Mr. Astor, the founder of the American Fur company, retired from further connection with its affairs.

Almost every year that the American Fur company was engaged in business in the upper Missouri country new fur companies were organized to compete for the business which was proving so profitable. The older company had its own tactics for defeating the progress of the new concerns. Invariably the new companies would erect forts close to those of the older company in order that they might secure a portion of the trade with the Indians. The American Fur company was the wealthiest concern operating in the upper Missouri country, and when the weaker rival stepped in for a portion of the traffic the older concern would pay more than the customary prices for skins—often more than could be secured for them in St. Louis. By so doing it drove the competitors from the field.

While success always crowned the efforts of the American at the established trading posts, out in the mountains its traders were not so successful. Parties were sent out to ascertain the methods pursued by the Rocky Mountain Fur company and others who were operating, that the competition might be intercepted. But they were never so successful, proportionately to numbers and power, as were some of the smaller concerns. True they secured many valuable furs in this way, but competition was so sharp that they were not able to cope with their many adversaries and at the same time reap great harvests from the field. Away from the posts the same tactics could not be employed, and in the field men were placed on a nearer equality.

The Hudson's Bay company, that powerful corporation which controlled the fur trade of

the Columbia river district, only occasionally sent trappers into the country east of the Bitter-roots. In 1831 an expedition was planned at Vancouver to go to the Missouri river country for the purpose of trapping beaver and killing buffalo. The command of the expedition was given to John Work, a faithful and intelligent employe of the great English company.

On the 18th of August the party left Vancouver in four boats, carrying a large supply of goods for trade with the Shoshones. On the 30th of the month Fort Walla Walla was reached. Here horses were supplied the men and on the 11th of September the start to the eastward was made, the course being along the bank of Snake river. On the 16th the party turned southward and crossed Snake river at the Salmon branch. They journeyed up this stream ten days, then crossed through a woody country to a camas prairie. Continuing, they struck the Bitter Root river on October 18th, down which they traveled as far as Hell Gate, where they engaged in trapping. In that vicinity they found "marks of Americans." A considerable number of beaver were taken and there were some buffalo, but the American trappers had been over the country thoroughly, and this fact, together with the hostility of the Blackfeet, made the expedition a partial failure. The Blackfeet made life miserable for the English hunters, stealing the traps and attacking the trappers whenever opportunity offered. On October 30 two of the party were killed by the Indians, and three of Work's men, half breeds, deserted.

About the middle of November the party moved southward to the Jefferson branch of the Missouri and camped on a plain, in the very road of the Blackfeet, above Beaverhead, near where now stands the town of Virginia City. Here buffalo were found in great numbers and the trappers spent some time in their slaughter. On the 24th the camp was attacked by the Blackfeet and one of the men dangerously wounded. Two days later camp was broken

and the party proceeded in a southwesterly direction for several days, arriving at Salmon river on the 16th of December. Again working eastward, the 5th of January, 1832, found the party on a small branch of the Missouri. On the 10th there was a skirmish with the Blackfeet, which resulted in the killing of two of the Indians. The Blackfeet continued troublesome, stealing the horses and firing upon the trappers from ambush. Early on the morning of the 30th the camp was attacked by 300 savages, who were not checked until one of the whites had been killed and one wounded. The Indians were repulsed with considerable loss.

By the middle of February the horses of the trappers became so thin from the scarcity of grass that they were unable to follow the buffalo, and several of them died from cold and starvation. April and May were passed by the party hunting beaver and fighting Indians, Work gradually working his way westward. Crossing the mountains, the hunting was con-

tinued until July, on the 19th of which month Fort Walla Walla was reached. Two of the party and a boat containing a valuable cargo were lost while descending Salmon river. All embarked on the morning of July 25th for Vancouver, where the party arrived on the afternoon of the 27th. Out of 329 horses which the party took from Walla Walla and subsequently purchased, only 215 were brought back, 114 having been captured, lost or starved. Three hundred and nine buffalo were killed during the trip and a large quantity of beaver taken.

In 1847 the Hudson's Bay company established a trading post on Crow creek, in the northern part of what was afterward set off as a Flathead reservation. Angus McDonald, who came to the mountains as early as 1838 or 1839, was the first officer in charge of the post. Very little has been learned of the operations of the English company in this part of the country.

CHAPTER V

FROM BEAVER PELT TO BALLOT-BOX

For many years the fur traders and trappers were the only white people to enter the confines of the present state of Montana. They could in no sense be termed settlers. They came to trap and hunt and not to build homes. But this condition was not always to be, and we find overlapping the fur trade epoch of Montana's history that of its early settlement. And, as has been the history of nearly all our western county, the missionaries were the first to establish homes in this far away and savage country.

That portion of what is now the state of

Montana which lies between the main range of the Rocky mountains and the Bitter Root mountains was the first section of the state to be inhabited by white men. When the Lewis and Clark party (undoubtedly the first white men to set foot on the soil of that country) entered that section of the country in 1805, it was inhabited by three tribes of Indians—the Flatheads, the Kalispelums (now known as the Pend d'Oreilles) and the Kootenais. From about 1820 up to 1841 this country was visited by white trappers, employes of the Hudson's Bay company, who trapped and

hunted over it, and then came the first missionary, with the desire to teach the savages the ways of civilization.

In the spring of 1840 Father P. J. De Smet, missionary of the Society of Jesus, left St. Louis with the intention of proceeding to the Bitter Root valley and there establishing a mission. He traveled with a party of the American Fur company to that company's rendezvous on the Green river, where he was met by a party of Flatheads, who conducted him to the Bitter Root valley. From reliable sources we learn that Father De Smet remained, teaching and baptizing the Indians, from July 17th to the 29th of August, when he set out on his return, accompanied as before with a party of Flathead warriors. Going by way of the Yellowstone and Big Horn rivers, he proceeded to the fort of the American Fur company in the country of the Crows. From this point De Smet proceeded down the Yellowstone to Fort Union. John de Velder, a native of Belgium, was his only companion on this perilous trip, and several narrow escapes from running into parties of Indians are reported. From Fort Union they had the company of three men going to the Mandan village. From this place De Smet proceeded by way of Fort Pierre and Vermillion to Independence and thence to St. Louis.

Next spring he set out again, accompanied by two priests Nicholas Point and Gregory Mengarini, and three lay brethren. According to De Smet's journal, they fell in with a party of hunters going into the mountainous country and another party bound for the "Oregon county" and California. The three parties traveled together as far as Fort Hall, where the missionaries were met by the Flatheads and escorted to their country.

Immediately after their arrival the missionaries set about building a mission, which was named St. Mary's, and which was used as a house of worship until 1850. Unfortunately a description of the mission as it was first con-

structed is not available, but we learn that in 1846 it consisted of 12 houses, built of logs, a church, a saw mill, a grist mill and buildings for farm use. Farming was carried on, and large crops of wheat, potatoes and other vegetables of various kinds were produced; several head of cattle had been raised, and the establishment had all the horses necessary for its use. This was the first farming done in the state of Montana. The burrs for the mill were brought from Belgium to the Oregon settlements and from there to St. Mary's.

In 1843 the Jesuit college sent out two priests to assist Fathers Point and Mengarini, while De Smet was dispatched on a mission to Europe. These priests were Peter De Voss and Adrian Hoeken, and they arrived at St. Mary's in September with three lay brethren.

Bancroft thus gives a brief history of this mission and its effects upon the Indians:

When the Flatheads took up the cross and the plowshare they fell victims to the diseases of the white race. When they no longer made war on their enemies, the Blackfeet nation, these implacable foes gave them no peace. They stole the horses of the Flatheads until they had none left with which to hunt buffalo, and in pure malice shot their beef cattle to prevent their feeding themselves at home, not refraining from shooting the owners whenever an opportunity offered. By this system of persecution they finally broke up the establishment of St. Mary's in 1850, the priests finding it impossible to keep the Indians settled in their village under the circumstances. They resumed their migratory habits, and the fathers having no protection in their isolation, the mission buildings were sold to John Owen, who with his brother, Francis, converted them into a trading post and fort, and put the establishment in a state of defence against the Blackfoot marauders.

John Owen had come as far as the headwaters of the Snake as sutler for United States troops who were on their way to Oregon. This was in the fall of 1849. Winter overtook the troops, camp was established a few miles above Fort Hall and the winter passed there. In the fall of 1850 Owen crossed over the Bitter Root valley and, as has been stated, purchased St. Mary's Mission. Here he engaged in trad-

ing with parties crossing to the Oregon country, and to some extent in farming and stock raising.

Owen thought he was permanently established in this country, but the predatory Blackfeet continually harassed him, and in 1853 he abandoned his post and set out with his herds for Oregon. He had not proceeded far when he met a detachment of soldiers under Col. Isaac I. Stevens, governor of the newly created territory of Washington, who was coming to establish a depot of supplies in the Bitter Root valley for the use of the government exploring parties which were to winter there. Owen and his party returned to the post he had abandoned, feeling secure under the protection of the soldiers.

While Father De Smet had been forced to abandon his mission at St. Mary's, others soon took up the work of looking after the spiritual welfare of the Indians in the Bitter Root Valley, and in 1854 St. Ignatius mission was established. Hubert Howe Bancroft, in his "History of Washington, Idaho and Montana," says of this mission:

In 1853-54 the only missions in operation were those of the Sacred Heart at Coeur d'Alene, St. Ignatius at Kalispel lake, and St. Paul at Colville, though certain visiting stations were kept up, where baptisms were performed periodically. In 1854, after the Stevens exploring expedition had made the country more habitable by treaty talks with the Blackfeet and other tribes, Hoeken, who seems nearly as indefatigable as De Smet, selected a site for a new mission, "not far from Flathead lake and about fifty miles from the old mission of St. Mary's." Here he erected during the summer several frame buildings, a chapel, shops and dwellings, and gathered about him a camp of Kootenais, Flatbows, Pend d'Oreilles, Flatheads and Kalispels. Rails and fencing were cut to the number of 18,000 a large field put under cultivation and the mission of St. Ignatius in the Flathead country became the successor of St. Mary's. In the new "reduction" the fathers were assisted by the officers of the exploring expedition, and especially by Lieutenant Mullan, who wintered in the Bitter Root valley in 1854-55. In return the fathers assisted Gov. Stevens at the treaty grounds and endeavored to control the Coeur d'Alenes and Spokanes in the troubles that immediately followed the

treaties of 1855. Subsequently the mission in the Bitter Root valley was revived, and the Flatheads were taught there until the removal to the reservation at Flathead lake, which reserve included St. Ignatius mission, when a school was first opened in 1863 by Father Urbanus Grassi. In 1858 the missionaries at the Flathead mission had 300 more barrels of flour than they could consume, which they sold to the posts of the American Fur company on the Missouri, and the Indians cultivated fifty farms, averaging five acres each. In their neighborhood were two sawmills.

The treaty referred to in the above was held in July, 1855, at a point about eight miles below the present city of Missoula. The effect of this treaty was far reaching.

During the late fifties that part of Montana lying west of the Rocky mountains received a few more settlers. This part of the history of our state is very ably told by one who was a resident of the country at that time, Judge Frank H. Woody:

In the fall of 1856 several parties who had been spending the summer trading on the "road" relinquished that business and came to the Bitter Root valley and took up their residence, among whom were T. W. Harris, Joseph Lompere and William Rodgers.

During the winter of 1856-57 the population of the Bitter Root valley was larger than it again was until the fall of 1860.

Up to this time no settlement had been made in the Hell Gate Rounde. Soon after the arrival of Mr. Pattee he contracted with Major Owen and commenced the erection of a grist and sawmill at Fort Owen. In the latter part of December, 1856, McArthur, having determined upon the erection of a trading post in the Hell Gate Ronde, dispatched Jackson, Holt, Madison, "Pork" and the writer to Council Grove to get out necessary timbers to erect the buildings the next summer. Our quarters consisted of an Indian lodge, and we fared sumptuously on bread and beef, with coffee without sugar about once a week. The snow fell deep during the winter and the weather was quite cold, but we lost but little time, and by spring had gotten out a large quantity of square timber. In the spring McArthur paid us off for our winter's work, each man receiving a cayuse horse in full for all demands. With the coming of spring there was a general breaking up of all winter quarters and not many men were left in the country. James Holt and the writer remained in the employ of McArthur, broke about eight acres of land and sowed it to wheat and also planted a garden. This was the first attempt to farming in the Hell Gate Ronde. The potatoes, carrots, beets, turnips and onions

grew well, but the wheat, while in milk, was completely killed by a heavy frost on the night of August 14, 1857. McArthur was absent during the entire summer and fall, having gone to Colville and thence to the Suswap mines in British Columbia. In those days we did not have our daily paper and telegraphic dispatches from all parts of the world, but thought ourselves fortunate if we got one or two Oregon papers in six months; eastern papers we never saw. The following will show our isolated condition: The presidential election was held in November, 1856, but we knew nothing of the results until about the middle of April, 1857, when Abraham Finley arrived from Olympia with a government express for the Indian department, bringing two or three Oregon papers, from which we learned that Buchanan had been elected and inaugurated president.

Few events of historic interest occurred from the fall of 1857 to the fall of 1859. During the spring and summer of 1858 an Indian war in the Spokane and lower Nez Perce country cut off all communication with the west and placed the settlers of this country in a dangerous situation. Congress having made a large appropriation to build a military wagon road from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton placed Lieutenant John Mullan in charge of the work. He organized his expedition at The Dalles, Oregon, in the spring of 1858, but was forced to abandon it on account of the Indian hostilities. He again organized in the spring of 1859 and constructed the road over the Coeur d'Alene mountains as far as Cantonment Jordan on the St. Regis Borgia, where he went into winter quarters, sending his stock to the Bitter Root valley. During the winter the greater portion of the heavy grades between Frenchtown and the mouth of Cedar creek was constructed. In the spring of 1860 he resumed his march and took his expedition through to Fort Benton, doing but little work, however, between Hell's Gate and Fort Benton.

In June, 1860, Frank L. Worden and C. P. Higgins, under the firm name of Worden & Company, started for Walla Walla with a stock of general merchandise for the purpose of trading at the Indian agency, but, upon their arrival at Hell's Gate, they determined to locate at that point, and accordingly built a small log house and opened business. This was the first building erected at that place, and formed the nucleus of a small village that was known far and wide as Hell's Gate, and which in later years had the reputation of being one of the roughest places in Montana. During this year four hundred United States troops under the command of Major Blake passed over the Mullan road from Fort Benton to Walla Walla and Colville.

During the fall of this year a number of settlers came into the country and new farms were taken up at Frenchtown, Hell's Gate and the Bitter Root valley, and during the winter of 1860-61 a considerable number of men wintered in the different settlements.

In the spring of 1861 Lieutenant Mullan organized another party and started for Fort Benton to finish up the road he had nearly opened the year before. His expedition was accompanied by an escort of one hundred men under the command of Lieutenant Marsh. The expedition came as far as the crossing of the Big Blackfoot river, where they erected winter quarters and named them Cantonment Wright, in honor of Colonel, afterwards General, Wright, who quelled the Indian war of 1858 so effectively. During the winter the heavy grades in the Hell's Gate canyon were constructed.

The first marriage in this part of the country, according to Judge Woody, was solemnized at Hell's Gate on the fifth of March, 1862, and the first law suit held within the present bounds of Montana was tried at Hell's Gate in March of the same year. At that time the territory was included in Missoula county, one of the political divisions of Washington territory.

The first permanent settlement in Montana to reach the distinction of being called a town was established on the upper Missouri, where the town of Fort Benton now stands. The settlement was named in honor of United States Senator Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, who was also the attorney for the American Fur company, the concern which erected the fort there and gave the settlement the name. The fort was built in 1846 and was used by the fur company for a trading post for twenty years. While still occupied by the American Fur company other traders entered into the merchandise business at this point. Located as it is at the head of navigation of the Missouri, it served its first purpose as a trading post, and afterwards as a distributing point for all the new northwest. From the time of erecting the fort up until the early seventies Fort Benton was essentially a fur trading town, enjoying in addition the advantages of an occasional visit from a steamboat.

Many miners came by this route, and the town during the early mining days was a "lively" one in the full western significance of the word. Hundreds of people passing back

and forth would pass through and almost invariably sojourn a few days. Often there would be no boats on which to take passage, and the sojourner would be obliged to remain for several days, yes, even weeks, until a boat would arrive. Often the last boat of the season had left, and then they would construct mackinaws and descend in them, often a fleet going together for protection against the Indians.

Fort Benton was the freight distributing point for all the mining country of the upper courses of the Missouri, except when an occasional freight train would come overland from the neighborhood of Salt Lake or some other southern point, which traffic was small in comparison with that which passed through Fort Benton.

From its earliest days until 1880 the town enjoyed a reign of prosperity. Fort Benton was known throughout the entire northwest as the town of its day. The completion of the Northern Pacific railroad, the Utah & Northern and the Canadian Pacific cut off immense tributary territory; and when the Great Northern was completed and thriving towns sprung up along it, Fort Benton fell off greatly in population and importance.

West of the Rocky mountains, as has been stated, several settlers had taken up land and were engaged in farming on a small scale and in stock raising. Captain LaBarge, a steamboat owner and trader, had built a fort near Fort Benton on the Missouri and was actively engaged in for trading and selling supplies to those who chanced to pass through this point to the country further beyond. In 1862, while west of the mountains, he visited the Deer Lodge river, and so fascinated was he with the valley that he laid out a townsite where the Cottonwood creek empties into the Deer Lodge river, which is a few miles above the Little Blackfoot, and called the town LaBarge. At an earlier date than this settlers had been moving into the valley, and by the time LaBarge

platted the town, there were some 75 settlers. In 1856 John F. Grant built a home at the confluence of the Little Blackfoot with the Deer Lodge river, the first building erected in that part of the country. Two years later, in 1860, the first houses were built where the present town of Deer Lodge stands. Among the early settlers of this town were the Stuarts. The plat as laid out by Captain LaBarge was ignored, and buildings were erected without any regard for streets. James Stuart and others employed William DeLacy to survey the town, and from then on it was called Deer Lodge City.

About the first of August, 1862, John White and party discovered placers on Grass-hopper creek. These placers yielded from five to twenty dollars per day per man. This news soon spread to the settlements west of the mountains, to the few scattered miners in the gulches at the headwaters of the Missouri, and to the settlement at Fort Benton. No sooner had the intelligence reached these points than an onrush of gold seekers pushed forward to the new discovery. Before the winter set in scattered sojourners and settlers from miles in every direction had reached the new discovery and the camp was called Bannack City, after the aboriginal tribe which inhabited that region. At about the same time a strike had been made in the Boise basin and the camp called Bannack City. That the two settlements might be distinguished, the settlement in the Boise basin was named West Bannack; the other East Bannack. Later, however, East Bannack was most commonly known as Bannack City.

By the first of January, 1863, the town of Bannack had been laid out, and between 400 and 500 people had gathered there, most of them awaiting the opening of spring, when prospecting could be carried on. The news of new strike brought into Bannack that element not most desirable—reckless adventurers, outlaws and murderers—as well as the honest miner and fortune hunter. In a later chapter

we shall deal more fully with the former class—which was effectively taken care of by the Vigilantes. Up to this time the stage road had not been opened from Fort Benton, and the winter's provisions were brought from Salt Lake City. Bannack was at this time in Dakota territory; later by federal enactment it became a town of Idaho territory, and in 1864 of Montana territory. From the organization of Montana territory in 1864 until February 7, 1865, Bannack was the capital city of Montana.

On the 9th of April, 1863, James Stuart, with a party of prospectors set out from Bannack, headed for the Yellowstone and Big Horn rivers. They were not only prospecting for mines, but also looking for favorable locations for establishing towns. At about the same time another party left Bannack, the two parties having planned to join each other at the mouth of the Stinkingwater river. The Stuart party consisted of James Stuart, Cyrus D. Watkins, John Vanderbilt, James N. York, Richard McCafferty, James Hauxhurst, D. Underwood, S. T. Hauser, H. A. Bell, William Roach, A. S. Blake, George H. Smith, H. T. Gerry, E. Bostwick and George Ives. The second party was composed of Louis Simmons, William Fairweather, George Orr, Thomas Cover, Barney Hughes and Henry Edgar.

When the second company reached the appointed place of meeting it was learned that Stuart and party had advanced toward Yellowstone. Consequently they followed the trail of Stuart's party, but before overtaking it were met by a band of Crow Indians, who, after having robbed them of nearly all their belongings, ordered them to return from whence they came.

On their return to Bannack they halted on Alder creek to cook lunch. Here they discovered the famous Alder Gulch placer, a detailed story of which discovery will be found in the chapter devoted to mining history.

The people of Bannack believed that the party had made a strike and when he set out upon his return he was followed by 200 men.

Upon the arrival of the two hundred men, a mining district was formed, and in honor of the discoverer was named Fairweather. Dr. Steel was made president and James Fergus recorder. This was on the 6th of June. Various placers were discovered; excitement ran high and a stampede followed; the gulches swarmed with miners; and in a few months, it has been estimated, thousands of people had flocked to this district.

A town was laid out in Alder gulch and named Virginia City. In less than a year the town had a population of ten thousand people. Large business houses were erected; immense stocks of goods were brought in; all lines of business flourished. Virginia City was incorporated on December 30, 1864, and the following were selected its first officers: Mayor, P. S. Pfouts; aldermen, Dr. L. Daems, Jacob Feldberg, Major James R. Boyce, J. M. Castner, John Le Beau, James McShane, H. A. Pease and William Shoot. The city was divided into four wards, two aldermen being selected from each. In the years 1864-65 Virginia City reached the zenith of its prosperity and had a population of 10,000 souls. At the first election after the formation of the territory, Madison county cast 5,286 votes, Virginia City having 2,310, and Nevada, situated a little over a mile below that city—a town which had sprung up about the same time—1,806 of the total number of votes cast.

The district court convened in the young city for the first time on the first Monday of December, 1864. The territorial capital was moved from Bannack on February 7th following. The first newspaper published in the territory, the Montana Post, was established here August 27, 1864. November 2, 1866, a telegraph line was completed between Salt Lake City and Virginia City.

In 1865 a freight line was established from Virginia City to Helena, thence to Fort Benton. The first overland stage to California was in operation in the spring of the same year.

The route was by way of Salt Lake City. A mail service was established in 1864 between California, Salt Lake City and Virginia City. In the fifth volume of the Montana Historical Selections is given an interesting account of the competition which then existed between the rival companies operating between Virginia City and Fort Benton. We quote from that document:

To show the quality of metal of which some of our people were made, and further to illustrate some of our financial conditions, conditions contemporaneous with the appointment of Gov. Smith to the territorial magistracy, it is well to recall the establishment of the overland stage line from Virginia to Helena in June, 1866. At that particular time Virginia and Helena were booming minings camps, and excitement was at fever heat. There were then competitive stage lines running daily between those points, and there were to be seen three six-horse stages, all well equipped, starting seven mornings in the week from each end of said places for the other. The rivalry was intense, times were red hot and every fellow was determined to "bear the market." All sides were gritty, and rates were cut until fares were reduced to \$2.50, and expressage accordingly. It so chanced that the "Overland" had as its superintendent a man of rare enterprise and intelligence, with genuine western nerve, and though the distance was one hundred and twenty-five miles and the roads were new, the time table was reduced, first from sixteen hours to fourteen, then from fourteen to twelve, and again from twelve to ten hours daily, including all stops, making an average of twelve and one half miles an hour the entire distance of one hundred and twenty-five miles. The struggle was long and bitter, the finality was the other stages "pulled off," and the campaign ended by leaving the track to the Overland. The competition being over, the cut rates ceased, and the old rate of \$25.00 in "gold dust" or \$35.50 in "greenbacks," or as they were often contemptuously called, "Lincoln skins," was restored.

During the early days in Virginia City fabulous prices were paid for provisions. Miners were paid from ten to fifteen dollars a day for their labor. Several hundred claims were located and gold was taken out at a furious rate. Besides the Virginia City district five other districts were organized on Alder creek—Nevada and Junction below Virginia City, and Highland, Pine Grove and Summit up the stream.

We will now return to the James Stuart party. As has been stated, this party was headed for the Yellowstone, prospecting for locations for townsites as well as for gold. Had these men stopped to prospect the country instead of hurrying to the Yellowstone they might have been the discoverers of the Alder gulch placers. They crossed the Madison, then the Gallatin and over the divide to the Yellowstone, reaching that river on the 25th of April. They pursued their course down the river, and on the 5th of May arrived at the Big Horn river. Here they laid out a town on the east side of the Big Horn—a town which has not to this day been peopled. After having platted the townsite the party proceeded up the Big Horn. On the night of the 12th they were surprised by a band of Indians and three of the men were killed. On the 22nd of June the party arrived at Bannack City, having traveled several hundred miles, having located a townsite, but having found no precious metal.

The next town founded in the territory was Helena.

John Cowan erected a cabin in the fall of 1864, which was the first building in what is now Helena, the capital city of the great state of Montana. Hundreds of miners swarmed to the new camp, which proved to be one of the richest placers ever discovered. Miners' cabins sprung up, stores were established, and in a short time Last Chance, as the camp was first called, was a rival of Virginia City.

The day of christening had come, and the embryo city of Helena received its name. John Somerville, of Minnesota, acted as god-father. He gave it the name of St. Helena, in commemoration of the resemblance of the location to the home of Napoleon. On after consideration it was decided to drop the "Saint." The christening took place at the cabin of Geo. J. Wood on October 30, 1864.

During the winter of 1864-65 a hundred or more cabins were built. In the fall of 1864 a committee was appointed to lay out streets

and fix the size of town lots. No sooner had this been done than a mad rush was made for lots, and fabulous prices were paid for choice locations. The first hotel was built by Judge Wood on the corner of Main and Bridge streets. On the 26th of March, 1865, Rev. McLaughlin preached the first sermon, and on the 16th of April inaugurated the first Sunday school. In the spring of 1865 Sandus & Rocknell established a saw mill. John Potter was the first postmaster. The postoffice was in the Taylor & Thompson building on lower Main street. Prof. A. B. Patch opened the first day school in April, 1865, and the first public school house was erected and opened for instructions in January, 1868. Telegraphic communication with the outside world was opened in September, 1867.

The first settlers in Butte were G. O. Humphries and William Allison. They left Virginia City on a prospecting tour in May, 1864. After prospecting on Baboon gulch, above where Butte now stands, for some time they returned to Virginia City for provisions, and then, early in June, they returned to Butte, where they made their permanent residences. They discovered the Virginia, Moscow and Missoula leads, and were the formers of the Missoula company. The Black Chief lead, an enormous ledge, was discovered in the latter part of May, 1864, by Charles Murphy and William Graham. Copper was found in great quantities. The news of the new discoveries spread to other camps, and in a few weeks a hundred people were on the ground, and Butte City was laid out. During the fall placers were discovered by Felix Burgoyne on Silver Bow creek, and people gathered from all directions. A mining district was formed in the lower part of the gulch, which received the name of Summit Mountain district. Silver Bow soon became a town and during the winter of 1864-65 was a lively mining camp, and many lodes were struck. During the winter of 1864 Ford & Dresser established a store in Butte. At

about the same time a store was being established in Silver Bow. In 1866 a furnace for smelting copper was erected by Joseph Ramsdall, William Parks and Porter brothers.

Not until 1875 did Butte assume the aspect of a city. About that time the quartz properties were being developed. This required the labor of many men, and the cabins of the miners—no modern dwellings having been erected previous to this date—gave place to more substantial buildings, and in a few years more Butte was a substantial city with five thousand inhabitants.

In 1865 Hector Horton discovered the mines where the city of Philipsburg is now located. Many silver-bearing veins in this vicinity made sure the permanence of a town, and in 1866 a townsite was laid out.

So early as 1855 Lieutenant John Mullan and party discovered gold where the present town of Pioneer is located. Its mines were worked in 1862 and 1863, then abandoned, and again opened in 1865. Both placer and quartz were found in paying quantities, and in a few years Pioneer was a thriving town.

In 1864 J. M. Bozeman was dispatched by the government to look for a wagon road from the three forks of the Missouri to the red buttes on the North Platte. He was successful in his undertaking and the road was known as "Bozeman cut-off." During the month of July of the same year in which Mr. Bozeman laid out the road he founded the city which bears his name. The town was laid out at the foot of the Belt range, and tributary to it is a fine farming section of country. In the early days, before there was railroad communications, a stage line connected it with Virginia City and another with Helena. Bozeman, the founder of the town, met the ill fate of many of the pioneers, being killed near the mouth of the Shield's river April 20, 1867.

During the early days of the mining excitement some 30,000 or 40,000 people rushed into Montana; cities were founded and

quickly populated; men engaged in all kinds of business and prospered. All this despite the fact that Montana was hundreds of miles from the usual transportation facilities. The matter of travel to and from this far away country, the bringing in of the mining machinery and the immense stocks of goods that must necessarily have been carried to care for the trade was an important one to the early settlers of Montana, and the subject is one full of interest, even of romance. For the following history of the early day transportation we are indebted to H. H. Bancroft's History of Montana.

Taking up the recital at 1864, there was at this time no settled plan of travel or fixed channels of trade. There had been placed upon the Missouri a line of steamers intended to facilitate immigration to Idaho, which was called the Idaho Steam Packet company. The water being usually low, or rather not unusually high, only two of the boats reached Fort Benton—the *Benton* and *Cutter*. The *Yellowstone* landed at Cow Island and the *Effie Deans* at the mouth of Milk river. The *Benton*, which was adapted to upper river navigation, brought a part of the freight left at the other places down the river by other boats to Fort Benton; but the passengers had already been set afoot in the wilderness to make the best of their way to the mines; and a large portion of the freight had to be forwarded in small boats. At the same time there was an arrival at Virginia City of 200 or 300 immigrants daily by the overland wagon route, as well as large trains of freight from Omaha.

In 1865 there were eight arrivals of steamboats, four of which reached Benton, the other four stopping at the mouth of Marias river. In this year the merchants of Portland, desirous of controlling the trade of Montana, issued a circular to the Montana merchants proposing to make it for their interest to purchase goods in Portland and ship by way of the Columbia river and the Mullan road, with improve-

ments in that route of steamboat navigation on Lake Pend d'Oreille, and S. G. Reed of the Oregon Steam Navigation company went east to confer with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In 1866 some progress was made in opening this route, which in the autumn of that year stood as follows: From Portland to White Bluffs on the Columbia by the O. S. N. Co's boats; from White Bluffs by stage road to a point on Clark's fork, where Moody & Co. were building a steamboat, 110 feet long by 26 feet beam, called the *Mary Moody*, to carry passengers and freight across the lake and up Clark's fork to Cabinet landing, where was a short portage, and transfer to another steamboat which would carry to the mouth of Jocko river, after which land travel would again be resorted to. The time to Jocko would be seven or eight days, and thence to the rich Blackfoot mines was a matter of fifty or sixty miles. It was proposed to carry freight to Jocko in 17 days from Portland at a cost of 13 cents per pound. From Jocko to Helena was about 120 miles, and from Helena to Virginia about 90. By this route freight could arrive during half the year, while by the Missouri river it could only come to Benton during a period of from four to six weeks, dependent upon the stage of water. The lowest charges by Missouri steamer in 1866 were 15 cents to Benton for a large contract, ranging upwards to 18 and 21 cents a pound, or \$360 to \$420 per ton to the landing only, after which there was the additional charge for transporting on wagons, at the rate from five to eight cents, according to whether it reached Benton or not, or whether it was destined to Helena or more distant points. San Francisco merchants offered for the trade of Montana, averring that freight could be laid down there at from 15 to 20 cents a pound overland. Chicago merchants competed as well, taking the overland route from the Missouri. Meanwhile Montana could not pause in its course and took whatever came.

In 1866 there was a large influx of popula-

tion and a correspondingly large amount of freight coming in, and a considerable flood of travel pouring out in the autumn. The season was favorable to navigation and there were thirty-one arrivals of steamboats, seven boats being at Fort Benton at one time in June. One, the *Marion*, was wrecked on the return trip. These boats were built expressly for the trade of St. Louis. They brought up 2,000 passengers or more and 6,000 tons of freight, valued at \$6,000,000. The freight charges by boat alone amounted to \$2,000,000. Some merchants paid \$100,000 freight bills; 2,500 men, 3,000 teams, 20,000 oxen and mules were employed conveying the goods to different mining centers.

Large trains were arriving overland from the east, conducted by James Fisk, the man who conducted the Minnesota trains of 1862 and 1863 by order of the government, for the protection of immigrants. The plan of the organization seems to have been to make the immigrants travel like a military force, obeying orders like soldiers and standing guard regularly. From Fort Ripley Fisk took a 12 pound howitzer with ammunition. Scouts, flankers and train guards were kept on duty. These precautions were made necessary by the recent Sioux outbreak in Minnesota. The officers under Fisk were Charles Dart, first assistant; S. H. Johnston, second assistant and journalist; William D. Dibb, physician; George Northrup, wagon-master; Antoine Frenier, Sioux interpreter; R. D. Campbell, Chippewa interpreter. The guard numbered 50, and the wagons were marked "U. S." Colonels Jones and Majors, majors Hesse and Hanney, of the Oregon boundary survey, joined the expedition. Wagon-master, Northrup, and two half breeds deserted on the road, taking with them horses, arms and accoutrements belonging to the government. The route was along the north side of the Missouri to Fort Benton, where the expedition disbanded, having had no trouble of any kind on the road, except the loss of

Majors, who was, however, found on the second day, nearly dead from exhaustion, and the death of an invalid, William H. Holyoke, after reaching Prickly Pear river.

In 1864 about one thousand wagons arrived at Virginia by the central, or Platte, route. In 1865 the immigration by this route was large. The round about way of reaching the mines from the east had incited J. M. Bozeman to survey a more direct route to the North Platte, by which travel could avoid the journey through the south pass and back through either of the passes used in going from Bannack to Salt Lake. This road was opened and considerably traveled in 1866, but was closed by the Indian war in the following year and kept closed by order of the war department for a number of years. In July, 1866, a train of 45 wagons and 200 persons passed over the Bozeman route, commanded by Orville Royce, and piloted by Zeigler, who had been to the states to bring out his family. Peter Shroke also traveled the Bozeman route. Several deaths occurred by drowning at the crossings of the rivers, among them Storer, Whitson and Van Shimel. One train was composed of Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin people. In the rear of the immigration were freight wagons and detached parties to the number of 300. A party of young Kentuckians who left home with Governor Smith's party became detached and wandered about for one hundred days, thirty-five of which they were force to depend upon the game they could kill. They arrived at Virginia City destitute of clothing on the 13th, 14th and 15th of December. Their names were Henry Cummings and Benjamin Cochran, of Covington; Austin S. Stewart, Frank R. Davis, A. Lewis, N. W. Turner, of Lexington; Henry Yerkes, Danville; P. Sidney Jones, Louisville; Thos. McGrath, Versailles; J. W. Throckmorton and William Kelly, Paris.

The Indians on the Bozeman route endeavored to cut off immigration. Hugh Kiken-

dall's freight train of forty-six mule teams was almost captured by them, "passing through a shower of arrows." It came from Leavenworth, arriving in September. Joseph Richards conducted 52 wagons loaded with quartz machinery from Nebraska City to Summit district for Frank Chistnut and had but one mule stolen. J. H. Gildersleeve, bringing out three wagon loads of goods for himself, lost nine horses by the Indians near Fort Reno. J. Dilmorth brought out eight loaded wagons from Leavenworth; J. H. Marden five from Atchison, for Brendlinger, Dowdy and Kiskadden; J. P. Wheeler brought out six wagons loaded at the same place for the same firm; F. R. Merk brought thirteen wagons from Lawrence, Kansas; Alfred Myers seven wagons from Guernsey & Co.; D. and J. McCain brought eleven wagons from Nebraska City, loaded with flour, via Salt Lake; E. R. Horner brought out eight wagons loaded at Nebraska City for himself, the Indians killing two men and capturing five mules belonging to the train; William Ellinger of Omaha brought out four wagons; A. F. Weston of St. Joseph, Missouri, brought out eight wagons loaded with boots and shoes for D. H. Weston, of Guernsey & Co.; Thomas Dillon left Plattsmouth, Nebraska, for Virginia City on May 26 with 23 wagons for Tootle, Leach & Co.; Dillon was killed by the Indians on Cedar Fork, near Fort Reno. A train of 19 wagons belonging to C. Beers and Vail & Robinson had 90 mules captured on the Big Horn river. The wagons remained there until teams could be sent to bring them in. Phillips & Freeland, of Leavenworth, arrived with 14 loaded wagons in September; and five wagons for Hanauer & Eastman. R. W. Trimble brought out 17 wagons for Hanauer, Solomon & Co. Nathan Floyd of Leavenworth, bringing five wagons loaded with goods for himself, was killed by the Indians near Fort Reno, and his head was severed from his body. A train of 26 wagons, which left Nebraska City in May with goods for G. B. Morse, had

two men killed near Fort Reno, on Dry fork of Cheyenne river. Pfouts & Russell, of Virginia City, received forty tons of goods in 17 wagon loads this season. At the same time pack train from Walla Walla came into Helena over the Mullan road, which had been so closed by fallen timber, decayed or lost bridges and general unworthiness as to be unfit for wagon travel, bringing clothing manufactured in San Francisco and articles of domestic production. Heavy wagon trains from Salt Lake with flour salt, bacon, etc., arrived frequently. So much life, energy, effort and stir could but be stimulating as the mountain air in which all this movement went on. The freighter in those days was regarded with far more respect than railroad men of a later day. It required capital and nerve to conduct the business. Sometimes, but rarely, they lost a whole train by Indians, or by accident, as when Matthews, in the spring of 1866, lost a train by the giving away of an ice jam in the Missouri, which flooded the bottom where he was encamped and carried off all his stock.

Many of those who came in the spring, or who had been a year or more in the country, returned in the autumn. The latter availed themselves of the steamers, which took back large numbers at the reasonable charge of \$60 and \$75. The boats did not tarry at Benton, but dropped down the river to deeper water, and waited as long as it would be safe for passengers. A small boat called the *Miner*, belonging to the Northwest Fur company, was employed to carry them from Benton to the lower landings. The *Luella* was the boat selected to carry the two and one-half millions from Confederate gulch. She left Benton on the 16th of August and was seven days getting down to Dophan rapids, 250 miles below, where it was found necessary to take out the bulk-head, take off the cabin doors, and land the passengers and stores to lighten her sufficiently to pass her over the rapids. She escaped any further serious detention, passing

Leavenworth October 8th and St. Joseph October 10th, as announced in the telegraphic dispatches in Virginia and Helena Post October 16th. The expedient was resorted to of building fleets of mackinaw boats, such as were used by the fur companies, and either selling them outright to parties, or sending them down the river with passengers. Riker & Bevins of Helena advertised such boats to leave September 10th in the Republican of the 1st. J. J. Kennedy & Co., advertised "large-roofed mackinaws" to Omaha, "with comfortable accommodations and reasonable charges;" also boats for sale, carrying ten to thirty men. Jones, Sprague & Nottingham was another mackinaw company; and W. H. Parkeson advertised "bullet-proof" mackinaws. That was a recommendation as bullets were sometimes showered upon these defenseless crafts from the banks above. Three men, crew of the first mackinaw that set out, were killed by the Indians. Another party of 22 were fired upon one morning as they were about to embark, and two mortally wounded—Kendall of Wisconsin and Tupsey of New York—who were left at Fort Sully to die. In this and subsequent years many home-returning voyagers were intercepted and heard of no more. The business in the autumn of 1866 was lively. Huntley of Helena established a stage line to a point on the Missouri 15 miles from that place, whence a line of mackinaw boats, owned by Kennedy, carried passengers to the falls in 25 hours. Here a portage was made in light wagons. On the third day they reached Benton, where a final embarkment took place. One boat carried 22 passengers and \$50,000 in treasure. A party of 45, which went down on the steamer *Montana*, carried \$100,000. A party of Maine men carried away \$60,000, and Munger of St. Louis \$25,000. Professor Patch of Helena, with a fleet of seven large boats and several hundred passengers, carried away \$1,000,000. They were attacked above Fort Rice by 300 Indians, whom they drove away. These home-

returning miners averaged \$3,000 each, which were the savings of a single short season.

A new route was opened to the Missouri in 1866, by mackinaws down the Yellowstone. A fleet of 16 boats belonging to C. A. Head carried 250 miners from Virginia City. It left the Yellowstone canyon September 27th and traveled to St. Joseph, 2,700 miles, in 28 days. The pilot-boat of this fleet was sunk at Clark's ford of the Yellowstone, entailing a loss of \$2,500. The expedition had in all \$500,000 in gold dust.

It was proposed to open a new wagon route from Helena to the mouth of the Musselshell river, 300 miles below Benton. The distance by land in a direct line was 190 miles. The Missouri and Rocky Mountain Wagon-road and Telegraph company employed twenty men under Moses Courtwright to lay it out, in the autumn, to Kerchival City, a place which is not now to be found on the map. The object was to save the most difficult navigation and open up the country. The Indians interrupted and prevented the survey of this road. An appropriation was made by congress in 1865 for the opening of a road from the mouth of the Niobrara river, Nebraska, to Virginia City, and Col. J. A. Sawyer was appointed superintendent. This would have connected with the Bozeman route. Its construction through the Indian country was opposed by General Cook.

Such were the conditions of trade and travel in Montana in 1866. There were local stage lines in all directions, and better mail facilities than the countries west of the Rocky mountains had enjoyed in their early days. The stage lines east of Salt Lake had more or less trouble with the Indians for ten or fifteen years. In 1867 travel was cut off and the telegraph destroyed. The Missouri, treacherous and difficult as it was, proved the only means of getting goods from the east as early as May or June. The *Waverly* arrived May 25th with 150 tons of freight and many passengers. She was followed by 38 other steam-

boats, with freight and passengers; and in the autumn there was the same rush of returning miners, carrying millions with them out of the treasure deposits of the Rocky mountains. The *Imperial*, one of the St. Louis fleet, had the following experience: She started from Cow island, where 400 passengers who had come down from Benton in mackinaws took passage September 18th with 15 days' provisions. She reached Milk river October 4th, out of supplies in the commissary department. The river was falling rapidly, and this, with the necessity for hunting, caused the boat to make but twenty miles in one entire week. The Sioux killed John Arnold, a miner from Blackfoot and a Georgian, while out hunting. The passengers were compelled to pull at ropes and spars to help the boat along. Every atom of food was consumed, and for a week the 400 subsisted on wild meat; then for three days they had nothing. At Fort Union they obtained some grain. Still making little progress, they arrived at Fort Sully November 14th, the weather being cold and ice running. At this point 14 of the passengers took possession of an abandoned mackinaw boat, which they rigged with a sail and started with it to finish their voyage. They reached Yankton, Dakota, November 22, where they took wagons to Sioux City and a railroad thence. The *Imperial* was at last frozen in the river and her passengers forced to take any and all means to get away from her to civilization. A train of immigrants came over the northern route this year, Captain P. A. Davy, commanding; Major William Cahill, adjutant; Captain J. D. Rogers, ordnance and inspecting officer; Captain Charles Wagner, A. D. C.; Captains George Swartz, Rosseau and Nibler. The train was composed of 60 wagons, 130 men and the same number of women and children. Captain Davy had loaded his wagons so heavily that the men, who had paid their passage, were forced to walk. They had a guard of 100 soldiers from Fort Abercrombe. This train arrived safely. The fleet

down the Yellowstone this year met opposition from the Indians just below Big Horn river, and one man, Emerson Randall, killed. There were 67 men and two women in the party, who reached Omaha without further loss.

A movement was made in 1873 to open a road from Bozeman to the head of navigation on the Yellowstone, and to build a steamer to run thence to the Missouri; also to get aid from the government in improving the river. The first steamboat to ascend the river any distance was the *Key West*, which went to Wolf rapids in 1873, the *Josephine* reaching to within seven miles of Clark's fork in 1874. Lamme built the *Yellowstone* at Jeffersonville, Indiana, in 1876. She was sunk below Fort Keogh in 1879. In 1877 fourteen different boats ascended above the Big Horn, and goods were taken from there to Bozeman by wagon. It was expected to get within 150 miles of Bozeman the following year.

In 1868 thirty-five steamers arrived at Benton with 5,000 tons of freight. One steamer, the *Amelia Poe*, was sunk thirty miles below Milk river, and her cargo lost. The passengers were brought to Benton by the *Bertha*. This year the Indians were very hostile killing woodcutters employed by the steamboat company, and murdering hunters and others. There was also a sudden dropping in prices, caused by the Northwest Transportation company of Chicago, which dispatched its boats from Sioux City, competing for the Montana trade, and putting freight down to eight cents a pound to Benton, in gold, or 12 cents in currency. This caused the St. Louis merchants to put the freights down to six cents. The president of the Chicago company was Joab Lawrence, an experienced steamboat man, with Samuel DeBow agent. This reduction effectually cut off opposition from the west side of the Rocky mountains, and rendered the *Mary Moody* and the Mullan road of little value to the trade of Montana. This accounts, in fact, for the apathy concerning that route. For a

short period there was a prospect of the Pend d'Oreille lake route being a popular one, but it perished in 1868. In 1874 Delegate Maginnis introduced a bill in congress for the improvement of the Mullan road, which failed, as all the memorials and representations of the Washington legislature had failed.

There was a new era begun in 1869, when the Central and Union Pacific railroads were joined. There were 28 steamers loaded for Montana, four of which were burned with their cargoes before leaving the levee at St. Louis. This fleet was loaded before the completion of the road. Had the Bozeman route been kept open there would have been communication with the railroad much earlier; but since the government had chosen to close it, and to keep a large body of hostile Indians between the Montana settlements and the advancing railroad, it was of no use before it reached Ogden and Corinne. The advent of the railroad, even as near as Corinne, caused another reduction from former rates to eight cents per pound currency from St. Louis and Chicago by rail, to which four cents from Corinne to Helena was added. The boats underbid, and 24 steamers brought cargoes to Fort Benton, eight of which belonged to the Northwest company; but in 1870 only eight were thus employed; in 1871 only six; in 1872 twelve; and in 1873 and 1874 seven and six

Conspicuous among the freighting companies which made connections with the railroad points was the Diamond railroad, George B. Parker, manager, which in 1880 absorbed the Rocky Mountain Despatch company, shippers from Ogden, and made its initial point Corinne. When the Northern Pacific railroad reached the Missouri at Bismarck, the Diamond railroad made connection with it by wagon train, thus compelling the Union Pacific railroad to make special rates to Ogden for Montana, the charge being \$1.25 per hundred without regard to classification, when Utah merchants were being charged \$2.50 for the same service. Montanians chose to sustain the northern route. In 1879 there were 1,000 teams on the road between Bismarck and the Black Hills, and Montana merchants were unable to get their goods brought through in consequence of this diversion of wagon road to the east by way of the Yellowstone, which failed. These difficulties soon disappeared as the Northern Pacific railroad advanced. Steamboat travel had a rival after the falling off above mentioned. In the year 1877 twenty-five steamers arrived at Benton with 5,283 tons of freight. Small companies engaged in steamboating later. The completion of the Northern Pacific railroad placed transportation on a basis of certainty, and greatly modified its character.

CHAPTER VI

THE POLITICAL DIVISIONS.

It is an interesting study, the tracing of the many divisions of the territory now embraced within the boundary lines of the state of Montana. Little known, valued or cared for prior to the fortuitous circumstance which led to the discovery of gold and the consequent

influx of population, the territory which we know as Montana had been carved, sliced, divided and redivided as suited the whims of ambitious state makers. Then, when it was found that the mountainous country was an immense treasure bed and people poured into

the country by the thousands, other divisions were made, and finally, on the 26th day of May, 1864, the act creating the territory of Montana was approved, with boundaries practically the same as those of the state at the present time.

To gain a thorough understanding of the many divisions which followed, it will be necessary to remember that all that part of the state of Montana which lies to the east of the main range of the Rocky mountains was a part of the territory of the United States acquired from France by treaty, known as the Louisiana purchase; while that part of the state which lies to the west of the mountains was a part of the "Oregon country," which was acquired by the United States by reason of discovery and exploration. As the western half of our country was a truly terra incognita at the time of the Louisiana purchase the boundary lines of Louisiana were very indefinite. As a result some authorities maintain that the Oregon country should be classed as a part of the Louisiana purchase. It is a matter of fact, however, that in our controversy with Great Britain for the possession of Oregon, the purchase of Louisiana from France had very little weight in giving the Oregon country to the United States, and the Rocky mountains are now generally named as the western boundary of the Louisiana country.

It is of the Louisiana country that we shall first tell. In 1682 the renowned explorer, La Salle, took possession of all that part of the North American continent extending from the Mississippi river westward in the name of the king of France, Louis XIV, in whose honor La Salle named the country Louisiana. France retained possession of this uninhabited wilderness until 1762, when it was ceded to Spain. By the treaty of St. Ildefonso, which was held in 1800, France regained possession, the transfer not taking place until three years later. It was on November 30, 1803, that France raised its tri-colored flag and formally assumed pos-

session. But in the meantime negotiations had been perfected (April 30, 1803) whereby the United States purchased the territory from France, and on the 20th day of December of the same year the stars and stripes were raised and the United States formally came into possession of the heart of the North American continent, at a cost of the nominal sum of fifteen million dollars. Owing to the small time intervening between the several transfers, under the laws of nations, the inhabitants of Louisiana owed their allegiance to Spain November 29, 1803; to France on the succeeding day; and to the United States on December 20th following. England asserted sometimes during this period a claim under the discoveries of the intrepid Cabots to the territory between the Atlantic and the Pacific, but the claims were never vindicated. The interests of France and Spain were founded upon the actual occupation of the villages and fortified trading posts in the vicinity of the Mississippi river south of St. Louis. While the territory which is now Montana was nominally under the government of both France and Spain in the eighteenth and early days of the nineteenth centuries, no European power ever displayed its authority within the boundaries of the state.

No sooner had the United States gained possession of Louisiana than the process of division, which has been going on ever since, began. In 1804, by act of congress approved March 26, that portion of the newly acquired territory lying north of the 33rd degree of north latitude was organized as the district of Louisiana, while that part to the south was organized as the territory of Orleans, the bill providing for the division on the first day of October of the same year. The district of Louisiana was not allowed a separate government at this time, it being placed under the authority of the officers of Indiana territory. Its affairs were managed by the officers of the last named territory until July 4, 1805, when

a territorial government was given to Louisiana. As such it was known and governed until 1812.

In 1812 Orleans territory was admitted to the union as the state of Louisiana, and the former Louisiana territory was named Missouri territory. On July 4, 1814, that part of Missouri territory comprising the present state of Arkansas and the country to the westward was organized into Arkansas territory. The next important event in the history of this country was the admission of Missouri into the union as a state, only a part of the Missouri territory being included in the boundaries of the state of Missouri. By congressional action, approved June 28, 1834, the territory west of the Mississippi river and north of Missouri was made a part of the territory of Michigan; but two years later (July 4, 1836,) Wisconsin territory was created, including the present states of Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota, and the part of the Missouri country which was included within these boundaries became a part of Wisconsin. A congressional act of June 30, 1834, decreed that all the country west of the Mississippi, not included within the recognized boundaries of Louisiana, Missouri and Arkansas, should be considered Indian territory, under the jurisdiction of the United States district court of Missouri. Although that part of our country which is now the state of Montana was always nominally a part of some territory, the country was literally without a government for several decades after the admission of Missouri as a state. There were only a few roaming trappers within the district, and the territory to which the mountain country of Montana happened to belong paid no more attention to it than did the Sultan of Turkey.

On May 30, 1854, Nebraska territory was created from part of Missouri and included the present states of Nebraska, that part of Montana east of the Rocky mountains, Wyoming, North Dakota, South Dakota and the northern portion of Colorado, the southern boundary

being the 40th parallel. The next division which affected the future state of Montana was the creation of Dakota territory in 1861, which included all that part of Nebraska territory lying north of latitude 43 degrees and that part of Minnesota territory which was to the west of the Red River of the North. By act of congress March 3, 1863, Idaho territory was formed, including within its boundaries that portion of Washington territory extending from the 117th meridian of longitude to the summit of the Rocky mountains and that portion of Dakota territory which was to the west of longitude 104 degrees. It will be seen that this mammoth territory extended from the 104th to the 117th meridians of longitude and from the 42nd to the 49th parallels of latitude. It was described as containing 326,373 square miles, which was an area greater than that possessed by any other territory or state in the union, and included the present states of Idaho, Montana and a large slice of Wyoming. The following year, 1864, this vast territory was cut down by giving back to Dakota territory that portion between parallels 43 and 45, and meridians 104 and 111 and an additional section between parallels 41 and 43, and meridians 104 and 110, which tract was, in 1868, formed into Wyoming territory.

Before proceeding with the story of the organization of Montana territory we shall now tell how that portion of Montana west of the Rocky mountains came into the possession of the United States and of the several political divisions of the Oregon country that were made before the northeastern corner of it became a part of Montana.

The Oregon controversy is too long a story to more than briefly outline here. The United States' title rested upon three foundation stones—its own discoveries and explorations, the discoveries and explorations of the Spaniards and the purchase of Louisiana. While it was not contended that any one of these conveyed exclusive right, the position of our country was that

each supplemented the other; that, though, while vested in different nations, they were antagonistic, when held by the same nation, they, taken together, amounted to a complete title. By treaty in 1819 Spain ceded Florida to the United States and latitude 42 degrees was fixed as the northern limit of Spanish possessions. In 1824 and 1825 treaties between Russia on one side and the United States and England on the other fixed the Russian southern boundary at 54 degrees and 40 minutes. The country between these two limits—42 degrees and 54 degrees, 40 minutes—was the Oregon country and was claimed by both Great Britain and the United States. From the early days of the nineteenth century until 1846 the rivalry between the two countries for possession of Oregon was spirited and war was narrowly averted. On the last named date a treaty was entered into by which the United States became possessed of the territory north to the 49th parallel.

All the territory between the 42nd and 49th parallels and from the Pacific ocean to the Rocky mountains thus came into the undisputed possession of the United States and in August, 1848, it was organized into the territory of Oregon. On March 2, 1853, that portion of the territory lying north of the Columbia river and the 46th parallel of latitude was organized into Washington territory, and that portion of what is now the state of Montana lying between Bitter Root and Rocky mountain became subject to the laws of Washington.

As we have told of the erection of Idaho territory from the eastern part of Washington and the western part of Dakota, we are now brought up to the creation of Montana territory, which was brought about on the 26th of May, 1864. It was created wholly from territory embraced within the recently created territory of Idaho, and its boundaries were described as follows: Commencing at a point where the 104th degree of longitude intersects the 45th degree of latitude; thence due west

to the 111th degree of longitude; thence to latitude 44 degrees, 30 minutes; thence west along that line to the summit of the Rocky mountains and along their crest to its intersection with the Bitter Root mountains; thence along the summit of the Bitter Root mountains to its intersection with the 116th degree of longitude; thence north to the 49th parallel; thence west to the 104th degree of longitude; thence south to the point of starting.

The forming of the new territory was brought about because of the rapid settlement of the country as a result of the rich placer discoveries and because of the remoteness of these new settlements from the capital of Idaho, Lewiston. Late in the year 1863 the citizens of Virginia City and Bannack met and decided to ask congress to divide the territory of Idaho and grant a new government to the citizens of the country which is now Montana. Sidney Edgerton, then a judge of the Idaho courts, and residing at Bannack, was selected to go to Washington and urge the formation of the new territory. Owing to the hanging of the road agents about this time, Judge Edgerton's journey was postponed until about the middle of January, 1864. It was a winter of great severity, and while he and those with him knew that they were not likely to be attacked by road agents, owing to the recent activities of the vigilance committee, the intense cold was an enemy not to be overlooked on the long road from Bannack to Salt Lake City. Most of the members of the party took with them large quantities of gold. Ingots were quilted into the lining of Judge Edgerton's overcoat and he carried in his valise immense nuggets wherewith to dazzle the eyes of congressmen and to impress upon their minds, by means of an object lesson, some adequate idea of the great mineral wealth of this section of the country. Arriving safely in Washington, the gold was exhibited, congressmen interviewed, and at length the desired end was accomplished. There was some discussion

over the proposed western boundary line, but the combined efforts of Gov. Wallace of Idaho, and Judge Edgerton saved to Montana all of her rich territory lying west of the summit of the Rocky mountains. The territory of Montana as described in the boundaries contained 143,776 square miles or 92,016,640 acres.

An effort was made by the legislature of Idaho in 1865 and 1866 to take from Montana that part of her territory lying west of the Rockies and to form a new territory to be called Columbia, embracing in addition to that country the panhandle of Idaho and the eastern part of Washington. A memorial was presented to congress praying that the portion of Idaho lying south of the Salmon river mountains might dissolve connection with the panhandle and receive instead as much of Utah as lay north of 41 degrees 30 minutes. The residents of the Walla Walla valley in Washington being strongly in favor of a readjustment of boundaries aided the agitation, which in 1867 was at its height, meetings being held and memorials adopted in Lewiston and Walla Walla. Montana wanted to retain the rich Bitter Root valley, however, and the people of Southern Idaho were slow to see the wisdom of parting with a large part of its population, and nothing came of the agitation.

Having traced the many divisions of the territory which is now included within the boundaries of the state of Montana, we shall now turn our attention to the county divisions which have been made in the same territory from the earliest periods of territorial law making to the present time. We have shown that that part of the state which lies west of the Rocky mountains was acquired from a different source than that of the portion of the state lying to the east of the mountains, and up to the time of the organization of Idaho territory in 1863 there was nothing in common between the two countries, and the county formations must therefore be considered sep-

arately. We shall first treat of that portion west of the mountains.

Prior to 1853 all of Montana west of the Rockies was a part of Oregon territory. This country was doubtless included, in an indefinite sort of way, in some county of Oregon territory, but having no settlers, it mattered not whether it was or not. But when Washington territory was formed, one of the acts of the first legislature (that of 1854) was to create a county in which this part of Montana was included. This county was named Clarke, in honor of Captain Clark of the Lewis and Clark expedition, and extended from a point on the Columbia river below Fort Vancouver to the summit of the Rocky mountains, a distance of some six hundred miles. The same session of the legislature divided Clarke county and the eastern part became known as Skamania, and for a short time part of Montana was officially included in that county. The early legislatures never seemed to be satisfied with their work, and before the legislature adjourned Skamania county was divided and Walla Walla county was created with boundaries as follows: All that territory east of a line drawn from the mouth of the Des Chutes river in Oregon to the 49th parallel—to the Rocky mountains. The county seat of Walla Walla county was named as "the land claim of Lloyd Brooks"—the site of the present city of Walla Walla, Washington. The commissioners named in the act were George C. Bumford, John Owen and Dominique Pambrun—Owen being a resident of that part of the county which afterwards became a part of Montana. The fact that a county was created by the early legislatures of Washington territory did not necessarily mean that an organization was perfected, and Walla Walla county was not organized until 1859, so it was not until the latter date that the people of that part of Montana west of the Rockies came under the jurisdiction of any county government. Before this time, however, Walla Walla

county had been divided, and other counties were created—but not organized. On January 29, 1858, the legislature set off from Walla Walla county the county of Shoshone, comprising all the country lying north of Snake river, east of the Columbia and west of the Rocky mountains. The county seat was "on the land claim of Angus McDonald," who was the Hudson's Bay company's agent at Fort Colville. Again was John Owen named as one of the commissioners, the other two being Robert Douglas and William McCreany. The county was not organized, and on January 17, 1860, the legislature repealed the act, and without altering the boundaries gave this territory the name of Spokane county and made new appointments of county officers. The county seat was located on the land claim of J. R. Bates, which was about three miles from the site of the present town of Colville, Washington. The commissioners named were Jacques Demers, James Hoyt and J. Seaman. On May 18, 1860, the commissioners met and organized a county government.

The first steps toward the formation of a county of exclusive Montana territory were made in the winter of 1859, when a petition was addressed to the Washington legislature by the settlers of the Bitter Root valley and the residents at the Flathead agency, asking that body to set off a county to be called Bitter Root county. Seventy-seven names were attached to the petition, being mostly those of men connected with the building of the Mullan road. These could hardly be called settlers, although a few names of actual pioneers appear among them. The petition was either not presented to the legislature of 1859, or law makers at Olympia did not consider the time ripe for the formation of a new county at this time, as we find that no action was taken until the session of 1860-61. On the 14th day of December, 1860, the bill was approved creating the county of Missoula, which was the name substituted for that of Bitter Root. At

the same time the county of Shoshone was provided for from the remaining portion of Washington territory east of the present eastern boundary line of the state of Washington. Missoula county extended from the 115th degree of longitude to the summit of the Rocky mountains and from the 46th to the 49th degrees of latitude. The bill creating the county named the following officers: C. P. Higgins, F. L. Worden and T. W. Harris, commissioners; M. W. Tipton, sheriff; Henry M. Chase, justice of the peace. Higgins and Harris were the only officers who qualified, and the only business they did was to advertise an election in 1861 and canvass the votes. The enabling act named the county seat as "at or near the trading post of Worden & Co., Hellgate Rond." Missoula county kept up a sort of organization during the next few years while it remained a part of Washington territory, the greater part of the work of the county officials being to canvass the votes of their successors in office.

With the organization of Idaho territory in 1863 came a complete readjustment of county boundaries. Previous to that time all that portion of Montana west of the mountains was a part of Washington, with the capital at Olympia, hundreds of miles away. All east of the mountains belonged to Dakota territory, the capital of which was Yankton, which by the nearest available route of travel was two thousand miles distant. The existence of Bannack, the principal town of the mountain country at the time, was not even known at the capital at that time, to say nothing of the impossibility of executing any territorial laws there. When Idaho was formed with the capital at Lewiston, it was considered time to divide the territory into numerous counties. It was on the motion of L. C. Miller, who represented Bannack in the Lewiston legislature, that that portion of Idaho which within a few months became Montana territory was divided into numerous counties. On January 26, 1864, the governor of Idaho affixed his signature to the bill which

provided for the organization of the following counties: Missoula, Deer Lodge, Beaver Head, Madison, Jefferson, Choteau, Dawson, Big Horn, Ogalala and Yellowstone, with their county seats located respectively at Wordenville, Deer Lodge, Bannack, Virginia City, Gallatin and Fort Benton for those first named. Big Hole and Yellowstone counties did not have county seats named, that minor item being left to the judgment of the county commissioners. Fort Laramie was named as the county seat of Ogalala county. Very few of these counties organized under the Idaho act.

When the first Bannack legislature convened in 1864 the legislators at once turned their attention to dividing the territory into counties. We find that the first Montana legislature provided for nearly the same counties as that of the Idaho legislature and with nearly the same boundaries. Ogalala and Yellowstone counties were left out and Edgerton county was added to those named at Lewiston.

It is an utter impossibility to trace the boundaries of all these first counties on a map because of the fact that the early law makers did not have a clear knowledge of the location of degrees of latitude and longitude as compared with the natural boundary lines, such as rivers and mountain ranges. It is very difficult to trace the boundary lines of a county which are described as commencing at a point where a certain degree of longitude intersects a certain river when the two do not intersect by a hundred miles or so. This indefiniteness of the county boundary lines did not cause much trouble at first because of the fact that the bulk of the population was in the principal mining camps. If the inhabitants of these camps did not know for sure what county they were in they guessed at it, and the result was the same as though they knew. But when the population became greater and new towns sprung up, it became convenient for people to know under what county government they were living that they might know to which

county to pay their taxes and for what set of county officials to vote. The state of affairs is well illustrated in the report of Surveyor General S. Meridith dated October 5, 1867, which reads as follows:

Here I beg leave to make some suggestions as to the boundaries of the different counties. Many of their limits are marked only by imaginary lines—latitude and longitude—and no knowledge seems to have been had where these exact places would be. It has been with great difficulty that the law and the map could be made to conform. Such were the mistakes made in their location that a strict adherence to the law would place Virginia City in Beaver Head county and Silver City in Deer Lodge, while Helena would be situated in Jefferson.

Permit me to suggest natural boundaries for the limits of counties as a subject to lay before the general assembly. By such divisions every one can tell where the lines will run, and in my opinion will in more ways than one increase the interests of Montana.

While the exact location of the lines were unknown to the people at the time many of the boundary lines can be easily traced on a present day map. Missoula county embraced practically all of the present counties of Flathead, Missoula, Sanders and Ravalli and about one-third of Granite. Deer Lodge county contained nearly all of the present counties of Teton, Lewis and Clark, Deer Lodge, Granite and Jefferson, all of Powell and Silver Bow and a small portion of Madison. The boundaries of Beaver Head were not quite so definite as those of the two counties named. Included in it was the present Beaver Head county and the eastern half of the present Madison county, the eastern boundary of the county running to within a very short distance of Virginia City, but not to the east of it as Surveyor General Meridith believed. A small corner of the present Deer Lodge county would also, probably, come within the original Beaver Head county under a literal interpretation of the boundary lines. Owing to the apparent belief that the 112th meridian of longitude was far to the westward of its actual location, the counties of Madison, Jefferson and Edgerton are hard

to trace. Madison county can probably be said to have included about half of the county of that name at the present date and a portion of the present Gallatin county. Jefferson included all of the present Broadwater county and other portions of Jefferson, Gallatin, Meagher, Lewis and Clark and Cascade. Edgerton, later changed to Lewis and Clark, county lacked only a fraction of a mile of being in two separate divisions, according to a literal interpretation of the act and was made up of portions of the present counties of Lewis and Clark and Cascade. The western boundary of Gallatin county was indefinite, but the county contained all the present counties of Park and Sweetgrass and portions of Carbon, Yellowstone, Fergus, Meagher, Cascade, and possibly Gallatin. Choteau is more easily defined. It included all the present county of that name, nearly all of Cascade, about half of Fergus and a portion of Teton. Big Horn, the county that was described as embracing all that portion of Montana territory not included in the other counties, covered about one-fourth of the territory and there were included within its boundaries all of the present counties of Valley, Dawson, Custer, Rosebud, the greater part of Yellowstone, about one-fourth of Fergus and nearly one-half of Carbon.

At the second session of the legislature the county of Meagher, named in honor of Secretary and Acting Governor Thomas F. Meagher, was created. As all the acts of the second session of the legislature were declared illegal, we cannot allow Meagher county an official existence until November 16, 1867, when the fourth legislature approved the act of March 26, 1866, and gave Meagher county an official standing. Meagher was created from the northern part of Gallatin county by an imaginary line running east and west across the county from the Missouri river. As described in the act, "the line between the counties shall commence in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river opposite the

mouth of Deep creek and run due east to the eastern boundary of Gallatin county as heretofore defined." Diamond City, in the present Broadwater county, was named as the county seat.

Acting on the advice of the surveyer general, the legislature of 1867 defined the boundaries of the different counties again and gave them natural boundaries. This brought about a change in all the counties.

Big Horn county, containing all the territory not included in the counties named, is not mentioned in the acts of the legislature of 1867, and therefore remained with its former large dimensions. Dawson county was created by an act of the legislature approved January 15, 1869. It was carved from Big Horn county and included the territory of the present Valley county and nearly all of that in the present Dawson county. The new county was attached to Choteau county for council and representative purposes, and the county seat was designated as Fort Peck. The county was officially described as follows: "Commencing at the intersecting point of parallel of latitude 47 degrees with meridian of longitude 108 degrees, and thence along said parallel 47 degrees to meridian of longitude 104 degrees, and from thence along said meridian north to 49th parallel of latitude, and from thence along said parallel 49 degrees to meridian of longitude 108 degrees, and from thence south along said meridian to place of beginning."

The only other attention the legislature of 1869 gave to county boundaries was to slightly change the northern and northwestern boundary line of Madison county.

Prior to the legislative session of 1871-72 the boundaries of Meagher and Gallatin counties were rather indefinite. At that session those two counties were definitely bounded.

At the next session (bills approved February 13, 1874) these two counties had their boundaries still more definitely defined.

Slight changes were also made in the

boundaries of Madison and Beaver Head counties in 1874, brought about a readjustment of the western boundary of Dakota territory. The act passed February 7, 1874.

No new counties were created by the legislature of 1876, but the boundaries of three counties were altered to suit the wishes of the residents. The counties affected were Deer Lodge, Choteau and Meagher.

During the next few years there were very few changes made in county boundary lines. On February 16, 1877, an act was passed changing the name of Big Horn county to Custer county, and on February 14, 1881, provision was made for including within the boundary lines of Gallatin county a part of the Crow reservation which was then the subject of a treaty before the congress of the United States.

Silver Bow county was created February 16, 1881, from a portion of Deer Lodge county.

By a legislative act approved March 7, 1883, the boundaries of the new Silver Bow county were changed, the change slightly affecting the county of Jefferson.

Yellowstone county was erected from Custer and Gallatin counties in 1883, the boundaries being described as follows:

Beginning at a point at the confluence of the Yellowstone and Big Horn rivers; thence following the center of the channel of said Yellowstone river to a point opposite the first divide east of White Beaver creek, in Gallatin county; thence following said divide to the summit of the dividing ridge between the Musselshell and Yellowstone rivers; thence on a straight line north to the southern boundary of Meagher county; thence east along said boundary to the 109th meridian of longitude; thence following said meridian to the Musselshell river; thence down the center of the channel of said river to what is known as the Big Bend to a point where the old Stanley road crosses the Musselshell river; thence on a direct line to the place of beginning. Act approved Feb. 26, 1883. Billings, county seat.

The only other alteration of county boundaries by the legislature of 1883 was an act ex-

tending the southern boundary of Dawson county a few miles, the territory thus added being taken from Custer county. A synopsis of the act, which was approved March 8th, is as follows:

The southern boundary of Dawson county shall be: Commencing ten miles south of the intersecting point of the 27th degree of longitude west from Washington (104th west from Greenwich) with the 47th degree of north latitude; thence due west and parallel with said parallel of 47 degrees to the Musselshell river; thence following the line of said river to the northern boundary line of Meagher county; thence west along said line to the 108th meridian of longitude. And the northern boundary line of Custer county shall be made to conform with the southern boundary line of Dawson county, so far as said Dawson county extends.

Fergus county was created from Meagher county by an act approved March 12, 1885, with slightly smaller boundaries than the county has at present. Lewiston was named as the county seat.

Provision was also made by the 1883 legislature that all that portion of the Crow Indian reservation lying between the Wyoming line and the Yellowstone river and west of the Big Horn river, in Montana territory, that might thereafter be segregated and thrown open for settlement, should form a part of Yellowstone county.

Two new counties—Park and Cascade—were created by the legislature of 1887. Park was erected from Gallatin and included all of the present Park and the greater portion of the present Sweetgrass counties. Cascade was taken from Choteau and Meagher and was created with nearly the same boundaries it now has. Following is the boundary of Park county, as officially described in the act:

Park: Beginning at the northwest corner of Yellowstone National Park and running thence one mile west; thence north to the northwest corner of township 7, south of range 6, east of the principal meridian; thence northeasterly along the watershed or summit of the Belt range of mountains to the southwest corner of township 2, south of range 8, east of the principal meridian; thence due north to the south boundary line

of Meagher county; thence east along the south boundary line of Meagher county to the west boundary line of Yellowstone county; thence south along the west boundary line of Yellowstone county to the Yellowstone river; thence westerly along the Yellowstone river to the mouth of Big Boulder river; thence southerly and easterly along the west and south boundaries of the Crow Indian reservation to the northern boundary of Wyoming territory and the Yellowstone National Park to the place of beginning. Act approved February 23, 1887. Livingston, county seat.

The county of Deer Lodge, when first created, one of the largest of Montana's political divisions, had a slice of its territory taken from it by nearly every legislature that had convened. In 1891 the boundaries were again changed, the change affecting Jefferson county, as well.

The legislature of 1893 changed the map of Montana considerably by the creation of five new counties. These were Flathead, Valley, Teton, Ravalli and Granite. Flathead was taken from Missoula county as created at this time, but a few years later a portion of Deer Lodge county was added to it, giving the boundaries as they are at the present day. The boundaries of Valley county, taken from Dawson, remain the same as created in 1893. Teton was taken from the western part of Choteau county, the northwestern corner of the new county being previously a part of Missoula county. The boundaries of Teton county have not since been changed. Ravalli was severed from the mother county, Missoula. As originally created the county included that part of the present Missoula county south of Lou Lou fork, but before the legislature adjourned the boundaries were defined as they exist at present. Granite county was formed from portions of Deer Lodge and Missoula counties with boundaries as we now know them.

In 1895 Carbon and Sweet Grass were added to the list of Montana counties. Carbon was taken from the counties of Park and Yellowstone, while the counties of Yellowstone, Park and Meagher yielded each a portion of territory for the formation of Sweet Grass. The

last named county was created with the same boundaries which it now has. Following are the boundaries of the two new counties as described in the acts:

Carbon: Beginning at a point in the midchannel of the Yellowstone river opposite to the mouth of the Stillwater river; following thence down the midchannel of said Yellowstone river to the intersection of said channel of said Yellowstone river with township line running between ranges 24 east and 25 east; thence following said township line due south to its intersection with the west boundary of the Crow Indian reservation; following thence in a southwesterly direction the west line of said Crow Indian reservation to the terminus of the said southwest direction of said line; thence running due east to the intersection of the midchannel of the Big Horn river; thence following the said channel of the said Big Horn river up in a southwesterly direction to its intersection with the north line of the state of Wyoming, all of said boundary from the said northwest corner of the Crow Indian reservation to the Wyoming line being a part of the boundary line of the Crow Indian reservation as established by law; proceeding thence from the intersection of the midchannel of the Big Horn river with the south boundary line of the state of Montana due west to the intersection of the south line of the state of Montana with the township line separating range 15 east from range 16 east; thence following along the line between said ranges 15 and 16 to a point in the midchannel of Stillwater river; thence following midchannel of the said Stillwater river to place of beginning. Act approved March 4, 1895. Red Lodge, temporary county seat.

Sweet Grass: Beginning at a point which when surveyed will be the southwest corner of section 35, township 7, south, range 12 east; and running thence north along the west boundaries of sections 35, 26, 23, 14, 11 and 2, of said township 7, south, range 12 east, continuing north along the west boundaries of sections 35, 26, 23, 14, 11 and 2 of township 6, south, range 12 east, to the first standard parallel south; thence east along said first standard parallel to a point which when surveyed will be the southwest corner section 35, township 5 south, range 12 east; thence north along the west boundaries of sections 35, 26, 23, 14, 11 and 2 in each of townships 5, 4, 3, 2 and 1 respectively, all in south range 12 east, to the intersection of base line at the northwest corner of section 2 of said township 1; thence west along said base line to the point of intersection of range line between ranges 11 and 12 east to a point of intersection with the line between townships 6 and 7, north of range 12 east; thence east along said township line to the point of intersection with division lines between 18 and 19 east; thence south along the line between ranges 18 and 19 east to the point of inter-

section with the township line between townships 2 and 3 north; thence east along said township line to the point of intersection with the line between ranges 19 and 20 east; thence south along the line between ranges 19 and 20 east to the midchannel of the Yellowstone river; thence down the midchannel of the Yellowstone river to a point opposite the mouth of the Stillwater river or creek; thence up the midchannel of the Stillwater river to a point of intersection with the line between ranges 15 and 16 east; thence south along the line between ranges 15 and 16 east to the point of intersection with the first standard parallel south; thence west along said parallel to the northeast corner of township 6, south of range 15 east; thence south along the line between ranges 15 and 16 east to the southeast corner of township 7 south of range 15 east; thence west along the line between townships 7 and 8 south to the place of beginning. Act approved March 5, 1895. Big Timber, temporary county seat.

The forming of Sweet Grass county left a small section of Meagher county territory on its southeast corner attached only by a narrow strip of land, and by an act approved March 5, 1895, the land in question was given to Yellowstone county.

The county of Broadwater was created in 1897, Jefferson and Meagher being the counties that furnished the territory for the new political division. As originally created the county contained in addition to the territory now embraced within its boundaries a small portion of the southeastern corner of the present Lewis and Clark county, but later in the session of the same legislature the boundaries of Lewis and Clark county were so changed as to give Broadwater county the boundaries it now has.

The boundaries of other counties were also altered by the legislature of 1897. The boundaries of Cascade were defined anew, which left the county with practically the same boundaries it has at the present time, except that it then included a small corner of the present Lewis and Clark county which lies to the east of the Missouri river. The changes made in the boundaries of Cascade county affected the county of Meagher. A portion of the Crow reservation which had heretofore belonged to

Custer county was made a part of Yellowstone. The boundaries of Lewis and Clark were defined anew, the change affecting the counties of Meagher, Broadwater and Cascade.

Yellowstone: All that portion of the Crow Indian reservation in the state of Montana lying between the south boundary line of said reservation and the Yellowstone river and west of the midchannel of the Big Horn river is hereby bestowed upon and made a part of Yellowstone county. Act approved March 5, 1897.

The last legislation concerning the boundaries of Lewis and Clark county was approved on February 28, 1899, and the boundaries then fixed have remained unchanged up to the present writing. The change made at that time was the addition of quite a tract of mountainous country west of the main range of the Rocky mountains which formerly had been a part of Deer Lodge county. Other acts of 1899 gave two small tracts to Cascade county from Meagher, and enlarged Flathead county by the addition of a small tract from the northern end of Deer Lodge county.

Two new counties came into existence in 1901. Powell was created from the northern part of Deer Lodge county and a large portion of Custer county was given up for the formation of the county of Rosebud. The same legislature which brought into existence these two counties, before the session adjourned, sought to change the name of the newly created Powell county and also that of Deer Lodge county. Bills were passed and approved on March 8th to change the name of Powell county to Deer Lodge county and to change the name of the old Deed Lodge county to Daly county. These acts were held to be unconstitutional by the courts and the counties are now known by the original names. Following are the boundary lines of Rosebud county as created in 1901:

Rosebud: Beginning at a point where the township line running between ranges 44 and 45 east in the county of Custer, state of Montana, when surveyed and extended will intersect the north boundary line of the

state of Wyoming; thence north along said township line, observing the jogs and offsets in said line, to its intersection, when surveyed and extended north, with the county line running east and west along between Custer county and the county of Dawson, in said state of Montana; thence west along said county line to the middle of the main channel of the Musselshell river and the east boundary line of Fergus county; thence up the middle of said main channel of said river and along the meanderings thereof in a southerly direction to a point where the same is intersected by the county line running between the counties of Yellowstone and Custer; thence in a southeasterly direction along said county

line to the junction of the Yellowstone and Big Horn rivers; thence up the middle of the main channel of said Big Horn river and along the meanderings thereof in a southeasterly direction to the intersection with the aforesaid north boundary of the state of Wyoming; thence east along the boundary line to the point of beginning. Act approved February 11, 1901. Forsyth, county seat.

The legislative assembly of 1905 created the county of Sanders, named in honor of the late Wilbur F. Sanders, from Missoula county.

CHAPTER VII

HISTORY OF MONTANA'S MINES.

Gold and grasses have been the primary elements of Montana's greatness. So rough and barren was the country when the first pioneers came that the idea suggested itself that the deposits of gold had been placed in the heart of this mountainous country by an inscrutable power as the only kind of a bribe that would induce people to make a home in the Rocky mountain country. But in later years, when the people had become better acquainted with the conditions that prevailed in this supposed barren country, it was found that other industries besides that of digging the precious metal from the ground could be profitably carried on. Stock raising was the second industry to claim the attention of the inhabitants; after that came agricultural pursuits. Today Montana—the country which required a bribe to induce people to settle there—is one of the grandest states in the union.

It is our purpose to deal in this chapter with the mining history of Montana. From the time of the discovery of gold within the boundaries of the present state of Montana until many years later the mining history is practically the

entire history of the state. With the exception of the fur traders every inhabitant of the territory was engaged in mining or carrying on pursuits which depended directly upon the mines, and therefore much of the early history of the state will be found in this chapter.

As it is our intention to treat of the history of mining in Montana rather than to give a "write-up" of mines, which would require a volume in itself, we shall pass over with a very brief description the telling of the general character of the mines and the deposits of precious metals and stones. Montana is today the greatest mining state in the Union. Of the many marvels of its mineral wealth, perhaps the greatest is the wonderful extent of the deposits. After this comes the diversity of metals, which covers a large portion of the known catalogue, and lastly comes the fabulously richness of the deposits of quartz and placer diggings. The ores of Montana are easily worked. The rocks in which auriferous and argentiferous veins occur is limestone or granite—often granite capped with slate. The presence of lead and copper simplifies the reduction of

silver. In general the character of Montana galena ores does not greatly differ from those of Utah, Colorado, Nevada and Idaho. There are lead mines in Montana, but they have not been extensively worked. The lead obtained from the silver ores, however, is considerable. Copper lodes are abundant and large, and are found near Butte, at White Sulphur Springs, and in the Musselshell country. Iron is found in a great number of places. Marble, building stone, fire clay, zinc, and all of the materials of which men build the substantial monuments of civilization are grouped together in Montana in a remarkable manner.

One of the latest developed resources of the state is coal. The presence of this product was known from the early days, but before the country had been pierced by railroads it could not be profitably mined and consequently there was no development of the coal fields. Now coal mining is one of the permanent industries of the state. Along the eastern bases of the Rocky mountains coal is found in almost inexhaustible quantities. Park, Cascade, Chouteau, Beaver Head and Gallatin counties all have mines within their boundaries.

In addition to the precious metals and other products mentioned above, there have been found in Montana from time to time a great many precious stones and gems. Sapphires were discovered in a number of localities by the early placer miners. They were collected in great numbers in the sluice boxes with the gold and black sand. They were found on the bars of the Missouri in Lewis and Clark county, at Montana City and Jefferson City on the Prickly Pear, and in other localities. These gems were sent east and found their way into many cabinets. A few were cut and worn by Montana miners. After many years they attracted the attention of English experts and capitalists, and a company was formed to work these old placers for the sapphires they contained. Some of these gems are of the largest size and purest water, and the colors are

very brilliant. The variety most common are the oriental emerald, the oriental topaz, the oriental amethyst and the oriental ruby. No gem except the diamond excels them in hardness and brilliancy. Nearly all varieties of garnets are also found in the placers and the rocks of the mountains; many very fine varieties have been taken from the placers in various parts of the state. The precious garnet, the topazolite, the melanite, pyrenite and others of yellow, brown, green and red have all been found in the placers and rocks. Small emeralds of medium quality have been discovered in the gravel and rocks of the mountains. Tourmalines have also appeared in the sluice boxes of the placer mines, as well as in the metamorphic rocks of the Rockies.

That precious metals existed in the mountains now within the confines of the present state of Montana was believed by the first white men that ever set foot in the state. Way back in the first half of the eighteenth century when Verandier pushed his way westward to the "Shining Mountains," he believed the country to be rich with mineral, and he so reported to the French government. Whether this was simply his belief because of the appearance of the country, or whether he actually discovered precious metals, is not known. Then came a period of half a century before the country was again visited by white men. Lewis and Clark made no mention of having discovered the precious metal, and the operations of the fur traders, who penetrated nearly every portion of Montana during the first half of the nineteenth century, did not bring to light the fact that the country was rich in minerals.

It is said that the existence of gold in Montana was not unknown to the Jesuit fathers, who came to the country in the early forties, but they had other motives for making their homes in this wild country than the acquiring of riches, and glittering gold did not tempt them from their ministrations to the Indians.

The credit for being the discoverer of gold in Montana is given to a Scotch half breed whose name was Francois Finlay, but who was known among his associates as "Benetsee." Benetsee came originally from the Red River of the North and previous to his advent into the Rocky mountain country he had been mining in California, having gone to that land of gold shortly after Marshall's discovery. In 1852 he was engaged in trapping for furs and trading with the Indians in that part of the Rocky mountain country which is now Powell county, Montana. While traveling along the border of what is now known as Gold creek, near the present day town of Pioneer, Benetsee was induced by certain indications to search for gold. His prospecting was necessarily of a very superficial character, but he found some light float gold, but not of sufficient quantity to pay for mining. The creek from which the half breed took the gold was for a short time known as Benetsee creek.

The next year, 1853, members of the railroad exploring party, being ignorant of Finlay's discovery took out specimens of gold from this same stream. From this circumstance the stream was christened Gold creek, which name it has ever since retained. These men were in the employ of the government, and not professional prospectors, otherwise the richness of Montana's mountains would doubtless have been heralded to the world a decade earlier than was the case. The fact that gold was found in this branch of the Hell Gate river was passed over with brief comment.

That gold had been discovered on this little creek soon became known to the few mountaineers still in the country and in the spring of 1856 a party paid a visit to the spot which had been prospected by Benetsee. In the party were Robert Hereford, John Saunders, known among his intimates as "Long John," Bill Madison and one or two others. They were on their way from the Bitter Root valley to Salt Lake, after a winter spent trading with the In-

dians and doing a little prospecting. This party found a little more gold than had the half breed, and it is said that one piece was found which weighed about ten cents. This was given to old Captain Grant, who used to show it, up to the time of his death in 1862, as the first piece of gold found in the country. Concerning this story Granville Stuart, who was one of the party to prospect Gold creek in 1858 has written:

My own experience of some years mining in that vicinity leads me to doubt that party's finding that ten cent piece of gold on Benetsee creek, for in all our prospecting in that vicinity we did not find a piece of that size until we went to work sluicing, and although we carefully searched that vicinity and the country round about, yet we never found where anyone had dug a hole or the slightest evidence of any prospecting or mining work having been done. Where we found ten cents to a pan of gravel in 1858, we dug a hole about five feet deep and the ten cents was made up of some fifteen or twenty small particles of gold.

It was also in 1856 that a stranger appeared at the trading post at Fort Benton with over \$1,500 worth of the precious metal which it was believed had been taken from the mountains of Montana, which he exchanged for goods. The story of this man, who was afterwards learned to be John Silverthorne, and his mysterious mine, was given to the world by Lieutenant James H. Bradley, a gentlemen who contributed much data to the early history of Montana. We reproduce the tale as told by Mr. Bradley.

It is probably generally known that the American Fur company, founded by Mr. Astor and subsequently controlled by Pierre Choteau, Jr., & Co., had a trading post at or near the site of the present town of Fort Benton in 1832. Major Alexander Culbertson was for a number of years in charge of that post, and was at the time of which I have to speak, namely, the year 1856. In the month of October a stranger appeared at the fort, coming by the trail from the southwest, now the Benton and Helena stage road; he was evidently an old mountaineer, and his object was to purchase supplies. Producing a sack, he displayed a quantity of yellow dust which he claimed was gold, and for which he demanded \$1,000, offering to take it all in goods. Nothing was known at the fort of the existence of gold in

the adjoining country, and Major Culbertson was loth to accept the proffered dust, having doubts of its genuineness. Besides, even if gold, he was uncertain of its value in this crude state, and he was, therefore, about to decline it, when an employe of the fort, a young man named Ray, came to the aid of the mountaineer, and by his assurances as to the genuineness of the gold and the value of the quantity offered, induced Major Culbertson to accept it. Still doubtful, however, he made it a private transaction, charging the goods to his own account. The mountaineer was very reticent as to the locality where he obtained his gold, but in answer to numerous questions, he stated that he had been engaged in prospecting for a considerable period in the mountains to the southwest, that his wanderings were made alone, and that he had found plenty of gold. Receiving in exchange for his dust a supply of horses, ammunition, blankets, tobacco, provisions and other supplies, he quietly left the fort for his return to the mountains. Major Culbertson never saw or heard from him afterward, and was ignorant even of his name. The following year, 1857, he sent the gold dust through the hands of Mr. Choteau to the mint, in due time receiving as the yield thereof \$1,525, the dust having proved to be remarkably pure gold. Thus, as early as 1857, three years before Gold Tom hewed out his rude sluice boxes on Gold creek, Montana gold had found its way to the mint and contributed a small fortune of shining pieces to the circulating medium of the country. This much I obtained from the lips of Major Culbertson, just enough to pique curiosity; and the mysterious miner who had been the first to work the rich gulches of Montana, made the earliest contribution to the world of its mineral treasure, and whose subsequent fate and very name were unknown, often returned to my thoughts to vex me in my apparent powerlessness to lift any part of the veil of mystery that shrouded him. But one day I mentioned the circumstances to Mr. Mercure, an old and respected resident of Fort Benton, who came to the territory in the interest of the American Fur company in 1855. To my great satisfaction he remembered the old mountaineer, the event of his golden visit to the fort having created quite an enduring impression. When Montana's great mining rush began, Mr. Mercure quitted the service of the fur company and sought the mines. There he met the mountaineer again and immediately recognized him. His name was Silverthorne, and his habits were still of the solitary character that had distinguished him in former days. For several years he remained in the territory, occasionally appearing at the settlements with gold in abundance; but after supplying his necessities by trade, he would again disappear on his lonely rambles. He could not be induced to divulge the secret of his diggings, but always declared that his mine was not a rich one, yielding him only four or five dollars a day. Mr. Mercure believes, however, from the quantity of gold always in the possession of Silverthorne, that he greatly

understated the value of his discovery. He is evidently entitled to the distinction of having been first, by several years, of the thousands of enterprising men who have labored in the gold gulches of Montana and made so rich a contribution to the volume of the world's treasure.

The credit of being Montana's first gold miner, which from the foregoing would seem to properly belong to Silverthorne, has been disputed, and that by a man who knew Silverthorne well in the early days. Matt Carroll, himself one of the leading and oldest settlers of Montana, has qualified the statement as made by Lieutenant Bradley by stating that the gold which was brought to Fort Benton had been found in the Kootenai mine north of the boundary line. There is no means of knowing whether or not the gold in question was mined in the territory which is now known as Montana.

The rumors of gold having been discovered on Benetsee, or as it was afterwards known, Gold, creek spread rapidly and it was this intelligence that induced a party of miners who were on their way back to the states from California in 1857 to proceed to this place of reported discovery and spend the winter there prospecting. The members of this party were James Stuart, Granville Stuart, Thomas Adams, Reece Anderson, E. H. Burr and John H. Powell. The arrival of this party and the story of their settlement in Montana has been told at some length in the chapter devoted to the early settlements, and we shall treat of their doings here only as they relate directly to mining. Mr. Granville Stuart has very entertainingly told of the history of mining in Montana during the few years succeeding the arrival of this party, and we shall quote Mr. Stuart in telling of the early day incidents prior to the beginning of the big rush:

We accordingly wintered on the Big Hole river just above what is known as the Backbone, in company with Robert Dempsey, Jake Meeks, Robert Hereford, Thomas Adams, John W. Powell, John M. Jacobs and a few others. In the spring of 1858 we went over into the Hell Gate valley and prospected a little on

Benetsee's or Gold creek. We got gold everywhere, in some instances as high as ten cents to the pan, but having nothing to eat save what our rifles furnished us, and no tools to work with (Salt Lake, nearly six hundred miles distant, being the nearest point at which they could be obtained), and as the accursed Blackfeet Indians were continually stealing our horses, we soon quit prospecting in disgust without having found anything very rich, or done anything to enable us to form a reliable estimate of the richness of the mines.

We then went out on the road near Fort Bridger, Utah territory, where we remained until the fall of 1860. In the summer of that year a solitary individual named Henry Thomas, better known to the pioneers of Montana, however, as "Gold Tom" or as "Tom Gold Digger," who had been sluicing on the Pend d'Oreille river, came up to Gold creek and commenced prospecting. He finally hewed out two or three small sluice boxes and commenced work on the creek up near the mountains. He made from one to two dollars a day in a rather rough, coarse gold, some of the pieces weighing as high as two dollars.

After spending a few weeks there, he concluded that he could find better diggings, and about the time we returned to Deer Lodge (in 1860), he quit sluicing and went to prospecting all over the country. His favorite camping ground was about the hot springs near where Helena now stands. He always maintained that that was a good mining region, saying that he had got better prospects there than on Gold creek. He told me after "Last Chance," "Grizzly," "Oro Fino," and the other rich gulches of that vicinity had been struck that he had prospected all about there, but that it was not his luck to strike any of those big things.

About the 29th of April, 1862, P. W. McAdow, who in company with A. S. Blake and Dr. Atkinson (both citizens of Montana), had been prospecting with but limited success in a small ravine which empties into Pioneer creek, moved up to Gold creek and commenced prospecting about there. About the 10th of May they found diggings in what we afterwards called Pioneer creek. They got as high as twenty cents to the pan, and immediately began to prepare for extensive operations. At this time "Tom Gold Digger" was prospecting on Cottonwood creek, a short distance above where the flourishing burg of Deer Lodge City now stands, but finding nothing satisfactory, he soon moved down and opened a claim above those of McAdo & Co. In the meantime we had set twelve joints of 12x14 sluices, this being the first string of regular sluices ever set in the Rocky mountains north of Colorado.

On the 25th of June, 1862, news reached us that four steamboats had arrived at Fort Benton loaded with emigrants, provisions and mining tools, and on the 29th Samuel T. Hauser, Frank Louthen, Jake Monthe and a man named Ault, who were the advance guard of the pilgrims to report upon the country from personal

observation, came into our camp. After prospecting on Gold creek for a few days Hauser, Louthen and Ault started for the Salmon river mines by way of the Bitter Root valley. Jake Monthe, that harum-scarum Dutchman who wore the hat that General Lyon had on when he was killed in the battle of Wilson's creek, continued prospecting along Gold creek.

Walter B. Dance and Colonel Hunkins arrived on the 10th of July, and on the 14th we had the first election ever held in the country. It was marked by great excitement, but nobody was hurt—except by whiskey.

On the 15th Jack Mendenhall, with several companions, arrived at Gold creek from Salt Lake City. They set out for the Salmon river mines, but having reached Lemhi, the site of a Mormon fort and the most northern settlement of the "Saints," they could proceed no farther in the direction of Florence, owing to the impassable condition of the roads. so they cached their wagons, packed their goods on the best conditioned of their oxen, and turned off for Gold creek. They lost their way and wandered about until nearly starved, when they fortunately found an Indian guide, who piloted them through to the diggings. On the 25th Hauser and his party, having failed to reach Florence, also returned, nearly starved to death.

The discovery of gold in paying quantities and the consequent rush to the rich gold fields of Montana was brought about, or at any rate hastened, by the discovery of the rich Salmon river placers. Early in the spring of 1862 the rumors of the rich discoveries in that part of Washington territory which subsequently became Idaho territory reached Salt Lake, Colorado and other places in the territories. A great stampede was the result. Faith and hope were in the ascendant among the motley crew that wended a toilsome way by Fort Hall or the south pass to the new Eldorado. Attacked by hostile Indians, faint and weary from the long march and a scarcity of provisions, the miners toiled on, only to be met with the most disheartening information. As the trains approached the goal of their desires, within the unexplored regions which afterwards became Montana, the would-be immigrants to the Salmon river mines were met by the information that it was impossible to get through with wagons, that several almost impassable mountain ranges intervened. Still toiling on with a grim determination to reach

the mines at whatever cost, they received, a little later, tidings of a more discouraging nature. These were to the effect that the new mines were overrun by gold hunters from California, Oregon and other parts of the country to the west, and that it was not only impossible for any new comers to find claims, but that they would be unable to even secure work. Coupled with these tidings came also information of a more encouraging nature—that new placers had been discovered at Deer Lodge, on the east side of the Rocky mountains, and that already large bands of prospectors were spreading out over the adjacent territory.

The stream of emigration diverged from the halting place where this last welcome intelligence reached the members of the several parties. Some of the miners turned toward Deer Lodge where, report said, rich diggings were to be found. They crossed the mountains between Fort Lemhi and Horse Prairie creek, and taking a cutoff to the left, endeavored to strike the old trail from Salt Lake to Bitter Root and Deer Lodge valleys. The reports of the rich mines to be found in the Rocky mountain country were of such a nature that the idea was rapidly adopted that the country was filled with rich placers and that it was not necessary to pursue the track of actual discovery, but that each man could discover his own mine. One party arrived at Deer Lodge in June, 1862. Some of the other members the party who were headed for Deer Lodge remained on Grasshopper creek, near the large canyon. Those who went to Deer Lodge were disappointed in the placers there and soon rejoined their companions. The party that had remained on the Grasshopper made some promising discoveries, and the place was given the name of "Beaver Head diggings"—that being the name which the Lewis and Clark party had given to the river into which Grasshopper creek empties.

The Grasshopper placers, where was shortly afterward built the city of Bannack,

were discovered about the first of August, 1862, and the credit for the discovery is given to John White. Among those detained in the Beaver Head valley because they could not go through from Lemhi to Salmon river was a party of which White and John McGavin were members. This party discovered the placers which resulted in the rush to Montana—placers which yielded from five to fifteen dollars per day per man. John White, having done so much for his fame, has left us very little knowledge of his history. He and Rodolph Dorsett were murdered at the Milk ranch on the road from Virginia City to Helena by Charles Kelly in December, 1863. Almost at the same time that White and his party were discovering the placers on the Grasshopper, other rich discoveries were being made in other parts of Montana. Joseph K. Slack, who had been seeking his fortune in California and Idaho since 1858, discovered placers on the head of Big Hole river that yielded \$57 a day to the man. Also about the same time John W. Powell found paying mines on North Boulder creek, in what later became Jefferson county. These repeated discoveries caused the greatest excitement, and the less profitable mines at Deer Lodge and Gold creek were abandoned.

But before the Grasshopper diggings had reached this prominence many miners had found their way to Gold creek and that part of the country, where a rich placer had been found and named Pike's Peak gulch. The arrival of these men was brought about as follows:

In April, 1862, a party of six men left Colorado for "Salmon river, or Oregon, or anywhere west to escape from Colorado, which we all then thought a sort of Siberia, in which a man was likely to end his days in hopeless exile from his home and friends because of the poorness of its mines." At a ferry on the North Platte they fell in with fourteen others, and finding Bridger's pass filled with snow, the winter having been of unusual severity, the

joint company resolved to proceed across the country to the Sweetwater, and through the south pass. On arriving at Plant's station, on the Sweetwater, it was found in flames, the Indians having just made a raid on the stations along the whole line of the road between the Platte bridge and Green river. Here they found a notice that another party of eighteen men had retreated to Platte bridge to wait for reinforcements. They accordingly sent two expressmen to bring up this party, and by the time they were ready to go on, their force was 45 men, well armed and able to fight Indians. Replenishing their supplies at Salt Lake, they continued their journey, overtaking at Box Elder a small party with three wagons loaded with the frame of a ferry boat for Snake river above Fort Hall, J. Mix being one of the ferry owners. From the best information to be obtained at Salt Lake or Snake river, they would find their course to be the old Mormon settlement of Fort Lemhi, and thence sixty miles down the Salmon river to the mines. But on arriving at Lemhi, on the tenth of July, they found a company there before them under Samuel McLean and heard of another which had arrived still earlier, under Austin, all bound for the Salmon river mines. They had been deceived as to the practicability of the road, the route being three hundred miles long and impassable for wagons. The vehicles being abandoned and the freight being packed upon the draught animals, nothing was left for the owners but to walk. Thirty-five men decided to proceed in this manner to the mines, most of McLean's party remaining behind. The third night after leaving Lemhi, the company encamped on Big Hole prairie, and on the following morning fell in with a Mr. Chatfield and his guide, who were coming from Fort Owen to Fort Lemhi to settle a difficulty arising from the Lemhi Indians having killed and eaten one of McLean's horses; but learning from the company just from Lemhi that the matter had been arranged, Chatfield turned

back and his conversation induced twenty-two of the company to resign the idea of Salmon river and turn their faces toward Deer Lodge, the remainder continuing on the trail to Elk City from the point where it crossed the Bitter Root river is near its head. Among those who stopped on the Montana side of the Bitter Root mountains were Henry Thrapp, M. Haskins, William Smith, Allen McPhail, John Graham, Warner, Thomas Neild Joseph Mumby, James Taylor, J. W. Bozeman, Thomas Woods, J. Caruthers, Andrew Murray, Thomas Dolelson, N. Davidson, James Patton, William Thompson, Murphy and Dutch Pete. Ten of the twenty-two remained at Fort Owen, taking employment there at the Flathead reservation, of which John Owen was at the time agent. The rest proceeded on their way and arrived at the newly discovered placers on the Grasshopper. When they arrived there their stock of provisions was nearly exhausted, but they decided to push on to Deer Lodge, hoping to find a more profitable field. They discovered gold on a branch of Gold creek, which they named Pike's Peak gulch. Several others, who had come from the states up the Missouri on their way to Walla Walla, stopped off to seek their fortunes in the new fields and some of these passed the summer at Gold creek and Deer Lodge. Among these were W. B. Dance, S. T. Hauser, Jerome S. Glick, David Gray, George Gray, George Perkins, William Griffith, Jack Oliver and Joseph Clark.

The parties under McLean and Russell, who had left the Beaver Head diggings on the Grasshopper in the hopes of finding richer diggings, having found nothing better than that they had left behind, now returned to Grasshopper. No provisions having arrived in the country, most of them decided to attempt a return to Salt Lake City. The chance of making a journey of four hundred miles to the nearest Mormon settlement was preferable to starvation in this desolate region. They could but die in the effort and might succeed.

After they had started on this Utopian journey, Russell mounted his horse, followed them, and persuaded them to return. They then set to work in good earnest and found gold in abundance; but as their scanty supply of food lessened daily, they feared that soon they would have nothing but gold to eat. Just at this crisis a large train of provisions belonging to Mr. Woodmansee arrived, and all fear of starvation vanished. The camp was hilarious with joy and mirth over the good fortune.

The fame of the Bannack diggings reached the Salmon river mines late in the fall of 1862, and many of the Florence miners made their preparations to go to the new discoveries. Among these came the first of the robbers, gamblers, murderers and horse thieves who initiated that reign of infamy, which nothing but the strong arm of the vigilantes could overcome. The little village known as American Fork, which had grown up at the Stewart ranch, at the mouth of Gold creek, was abandoned as soon as the superior richness of the Bannack diggings became known, and in a short time all of the Gold creek placers were abandoned.

The stampede to the Bannack diggings in the fall of 1862 were informed of the location of the new discovery by a rude sign post with a ruder inscription, located at the confluence of Rattlesnake creek with Beaver Head river—the present site of the town of Dillon. On a rough hewn board nailed across the top of the post was daubed with wagon-tar the following intelligence:

TU GRASS HOP PER DIGINS
30 MYLE
KEPE THE TRALE NEX THE BLUFFE

On the other side of the board was the following:

TU JONNI GRANTS
ONE HUNRED & TWENTI MYLE

The "grass Hop Per digins" were located where afterwards appeared the flourishing

town of Bannack; the city of Deer Lodge is built upon "jonni grants" place.

The spring of 1863 witnessed a wild rush to the new placers. Russell early in the spring set out on the return to Colorado, and after encountering many dangers arrived in safety. He exhibited specimens of gold taken from the Grasshopper diggings to his friends in Colorado, and the excitement they occasioned was intense. Large numbers left at once for the new and promising El Dorado. The town of Bannack City came into existence and soon had a population of 500. It was the first of the several rich placer camps to come into existence in Montana. During the early period of Montana's mining history Bannack was the rendezvous of all emigration. Miners poured in here from Deer Lodge, the Idaho mines, the Bitter Root country, Salt Lake, Colorado and the east, and from this point started out all the early exploring parties who discovered the many rich placers in other parts of the Rocky mountain country.

One of these parties that set out from Bannack to search for gold, late in May, 1862, discovered the Alder gulch placers, where a few days later was built the town of Virginia City. This proved to be the richest placer mine ever discovered in Montana, if not on the North American Continent, and yielded before the close of the first year's work upon it, not less than ten million dollars. During the twenty years the ground was worked sixty million dollars worth of precious metal was taken from the ten miles of auriferous ground which comprised the gulch. The discovery was like the rubbing of an Aladdin lamp. It drew eager prospectors from Colorado, Utah, Idaho and from all parts of the east, who overran the country on both sides of the upper Missouri and east and west of the Rocky mountains, many of whom realized to a greater or less extent their dreams of wealth.

The discoverers of Alder gulch were Bill Fairweather, Mike Sweeney, Barney Hughes,

Harry Rodgers, Tom Cover and Henry Edgar, and the discovery was made on May 26, 1863. It was on the first day of February of that year that the party set out from Bannack to prospect the Big Horn mountains. On the Gallatin river they came across the Crow Indians, who ordered them out of the country. Glad to escape with their lives, the members of the party set out on the homeward journey, and on the day of discovery had reached Alder creek and made camp upon a level tract of ground between the bars which were later named Cover and Fairweather. We shall tell the story of the discovery in the words of one of the members of the party, Henry Edgar, as told by him in his diary, the entries having been made on the evening of each day:

May 26th: Off agin; horse pretty lame and Bill (Fairweather) leading him out of the timber; fine grassy hills and lots of quartz; some antelope in sight; down a long ridge to a creek and camp; had dinner, and Rodgers, Sweeney, Barney and Cover go up the creek to prospect. It was Bill's and my turn to guard camp and look after the horses. We washed and doctored the horse's leg. Bill went across to a bar to see or look for a place to stake horses. When he came back to camp he said, "There is a piece of rimrock sticking out of the bar over there. Get the tools and we will go and prospect it" Bill got the pick and shovel and I the pan and went over. Bill dug the dirt and filled the pan. "Now go," he says, "and wash that pan and see if you can get enough to buy some tobacco when we get to town." I had the pan more than half panned down and had seen some gold as I ran the sand around, when Bill sang out, "I have found a scad." I returned for answer, "If you have one I have a hundred." He then came down to where I was with his scad. It was a nice piece of gold. Well, I panned the pan of dirt and it was a good prospect; weighed it and had two dollars and forty cents; weighed Bill's scad and it weighed the same. Four dollars and eighty cents! Pretty good for tobacco money. We went and got another pan and Bill panned that and got more than I had; I got the third one and panned that—best of the three; that is good enough to sleep on. We came to camp, dried and weighed our gold, altogether there twelve dollars and thirty cents. We saw the boys coming to camp and no tools with them. "Have you found anything?" "We started a hole but didn't get to bedrock." They began to growl about the horses not being taken care of and to give Bill and me fits. When I pulled the pan around Sweeney got hold of it

and the next minute sang out "salted." I told Sweeney that if he "would pipe Bill and me down and run us through a sluice box he couldn't get a color," and "the horses could go to the devil or the Indians." Well, we talked over the find and roasted venison until late; and sought the brush, and spread our robes; and a more joyous lot of men never went more contentedly to bed than we.

May 27th: Up before the sun; horses all right; soon the frying pan was on the fire. Sweeney was off with the pan and Barney telling him "to take it easy." He panned his pan and beat both Bill and me. He had five dollars and thirty cents. "Well, you have got it good, by Jove!" were his greeting words. When we got filled up with elk, Hughes and Cover went up the gulch, Sweeney and Rodgers down, Bill and I to the old place. We panned turn about ten pans at a time, all day long, and it was good dirt too. "A grub stake is what we are after" was our watchword all day, and it is one hundred and fifty dollars in good dust. "God is good" as Rodgers said when we left the Indian camp. Sweeney and Rodgers found a good prospect and have eighteen dollars of the gold to show for it. Barney and Tom brought in four dollars and a half. * * *

May 28th: Staked the ground this morning; claims one hundred feet. Sweeney, wanted a water—a notice written for a water right and asked me to write it for him. I wrote for him; then "What name shall we give to the creek?" The boys said "You name it." So I wrote "Alder." There was a large fringe of Alder growing along the creek looking nice and green and the name was given. We staked twelve claims for our friends and named the bars Cover, Fairweather and Rodgers where the discoveries were made.

The finding of the particles of gold in the dirt that was being washed by Fairweather and Edgar was the main factor in the creation of Montana territory. The men realized the richness of their discovery and it was mutually agreed that nothing should be said concerning their discoveries until further prospecting could be done that the best ground might be selected for claims. On the 28th the party broke camp and started for Bannack to purchase supplies and provisions. The party arrived there on the first day of June, having traveled since departing, over six hundred miles.

Notwithstanding the agreement that the discovery should not be revealed, the good news was written in the smiling faces of the lucky prospectors, and the few friends who

were secretly informed of the strike secretly informed a few of their friends, and the result was a wild stampede. Every man who was not anchored to the mines at Bannack and could seize a horse made a rush for the new discovery during the month of June. Hundreds made the start, each striving to outstrip the other in order to secure claims. The first crowd, that which accompanied the Fairweather party on the return to the diggings, numbered about three hundred men, of which thirty persons made the journey on foot. All were in light marching order and bore upon their backs their worldly goods.

While the discoverers admitted that rich diggings had been found, they wisely refrained from making known the location until after an agreement had been reached as to the rights of the discoverers. According to an understanding arrived at in Bannack before the start was made, a public meeting of the excited company that was hurrying to the mines was held on June 7 in a cottonwood grove, upon the banks of the Beaver Head river. Fairweather district, named in honor of one of the discoverers, was organized with Doctor Steele as president and James Fergus as recorder. Resolutions were adopted unanimously confirming the right of each of the six discoverers to two claims in Alder gulch and the water privileges. The main body of the stampede arrived in the gulch on the 9th. Hughes, with a party of friends, had stealthily left the main body during the night and piloted his friends to the promised land ahead of the main crowd. Some other members of the stampeding party, in their anxiety to be the first on the ground, tried the same trick, but not knowing the exact location of the discovery, they wandered up the Stinkingwater, Granite and other streams and were distanced.

The great stampede with its numerous pack animals penetrated the dense alder thicket which filled the gulch a distance of eight miles.

A fire accidentally started, swept away the alders for the entire distance in a single night. Within a week from the arrival of the first miners hundreds of tents, bush wakiups and rude log cabins, extemporized for immediate occupancy, were scattered at random over the gulch, now for the first time trodden by white men. For a distance of twelve miles, from the mouth of the gulch to its source in Bald mountain, claims were staked and occupied by the men fortunate enough to assert an ownership. At once the community became busy in upheaving, sluicing, drifting and cradling the seemingly inexhaustible bed of auriferous gravel. The extent of the pay streak being unknown, the object of every person was to secure mining ground in the neighborhood of that which had been prospected by the discoverers. It was generally believed that the bars were the golden safes of nature, and many parties neglected and walked over as worthless the richest deposits in the creek in their eager search for what they considered the valuable claims. Before the bed rock of the creek had been disturbed by the pick the camp was deserted by a number of old time miners, who informed their friends with confidence that there were no paying diggings in the gulch. But within thirty days tests were applied by hundreds of industrious hands to every place that was accessible, and there was revealed the auriferous bed of an ancient river which surpassed in magnitude and uniform distribution of its golden treasures any placer which has been recorded upon this planet. The placer mines there were so extensive, so easy of development and so prolific that many of the miners who commenced work in the gulch in the early days of the discovery, fortunate in their acquisitions and disgusted with the associations, were ready to return to the states in the fall, only a few months after the discovery. The hegira at first small, increased in numbers, so that by the first of November hundreds were

on their way to their old homes in the east, most of whom carried with them a small fortune.

It was only a matter of a few days for a town to spring up at this point—a town which grew so rapidly that within ninety days a city of ten thousand people occupied the spot where in the spring the foot of white man had not trod. The town which first sprung up was called Varina, in honor of the wife of President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America, the southern sympathizers being very numerous in the new camp. Very interesting and typical was the incident which brought about the change in the name of the town to Virginia City. Dr. Bissel, one of the mining judges of the gulch, was an ardent unionist. Being called upon to draw up some legal papers before the new name had been generally adopted, and being requested to date them Varina City, he with a very emphatic expletive declared he would not do it, and wrote instead the name Virginia City, by which name the town has ever since been known. Nathaniel P. Langford has written as follows concerning the conditions in Alder gulch as they were during the early period of the camp's history:

Almost simultaneously with the settlement of Virginia City, other settlements lower down and farther up the gulch were commenced. Those below were known by the respective names of Junction, Nevada and Central; those above, Pine Grove, Highland and Summit. As the entire gulch for a distance of twelve miles was appropriated, the intervals of two or three miles between the several nuclei were occupied by the cabins of miners, who owned and were developing the claims opposite to them, so that in less than three months after the discovery, the gulch was really one entire settlement. One long stream of active life filled the little creek on its auriferous course from Bald mountain, through a canyon of wild and picturesque character, until it emerged into the large and fertile valley of the Pas-sam-a-ri. Pas-sam-a-ri is a Shoshone word for stinking water, and the latter is the name commonly given in Montana to the beautiful mountain stream which was called by Lewis and Clark in their journal "Philanthropy river." Lateral streams of great beauty pour down the sides of the mountain chain bounding the valley, across which they run to their union with

the Pas-sam-a-ri, which, twenty miles beyond, unites with the Beaver Head, one of the forming streams of the Jefferson. Gold placers were found upon these streams, and occupied soon after by the settlement at Virginia City, though limited in extent was sufficiently productive to afford profitable employment to a little community of twenty or more miners. * * *

Of the settlements in Alder gulch, Virginia City was the principal one, though Nevada, two miles below, at one time was of nearly equal size and population. A stranger from the eastern states entering the gulch for the first time, two or three months after its discovery, would be inspired by the scene and its associations with reflections of the most strange and novel character. This human hive, numbering at least ten thousand people, was the product of ninety days. Into it were crowded all the elements of a rough and active civilization. Thousands of cabins and tents and brush wakiups, thrown together in the roughest form, and scattered at random along the banks, and in the nooks of the hills, were seen on every hand. Every foot of the gulch, under the active manipulations of the miners, was undergoing displacement, and it was already disfigured by huge heaps of gravel, which had been passed through the sluices and riddled of their glittering contents. In the gulch itself all was activity. Some were removing the superincumbent earth to reach the pay dirt; others who had accomplished that were gathering up the clay and gravel upon the surface of the bed rock, while by others still it was thrown into the sluice boxes. This exhibition of mining activity was twelve miles long.

While there were a thousand claims located in Alder gulch, that was not the only rich mining locality. A spur of the mountains which runs down between the Stinkingwater and the Madison rivers contained highly productive mines. Wisconsin gulch, so named because a Wisconsin company first worked it; Biven's gulch, named after its discoverer, celebrated for coarse gold nuggets weighing over three hundred dollars, Harris and California gulches, all paid largely.

The next important placer discovery after Alder gulch was Last Chance gulch, where now stands the capital city of Montana—Helena. The discovery was made on or about the 15th day of July, 1864. The discovery was made by four prospectors from Alder gulch, who had been unable to secure claims there. They were John Cowan, a tall, dark eyed, gray haired man from Ackworth, Georgia; R. Stan-

ley, who claimed as his residence the city of Attleborough, Nuneaton, England; J. D. Miller, an early California miner; and John Crab, who shortly after the discovery returned east. From this discovery place \$16,000,000 was taken, and Last Chance became one of the best known mining camps of the country.

The following interesting story of the discovery of Last Chance was written by R. Stanley, one of the discoverers, in 1882:

It was in the spring of 1864 that the Kootenai stampede from Alder gulch took place. During the winter extraordinary reports of the "big thing at Kootenai" reached the camps, and each particular miner not the happy possessor of ground in Alder gulch, was in a fever of excitement to reach the new Eldorado, the land of rushing torrents and large nuggets. Among these, allured by the northern will-o'-the-wisp, were four miners—Cowan, Crab, Miller and Stanley—afterward known as the discoverers of Last Chance diggings, and at the time our story commences they were encamped in one of the valleys of the Hell Gate river on the Kootenai trail. Encamped beside them was a certain Jim Coleman and party, whom they had that evening run against, bearing the unwelcome news that "Kootenai was played out," and that they were on their way back to Alder gulch. Still the idea of returning to Alder gulch with three months' flour and bacon in their pan-fishes could not be entertained, and the advice of one of the party, who had crossed the range with Captain Fiske's party the previous summer, to try on the Little Blackfoot (where they had found gold in small quantities), and failing there, to cross the range and prospect the gulches on the eastern slope running toward the Missouri river, was readily accepted. Next morning, bidding Coleman's party farewell, they took their course eastward up the Hell Gate River. They were accompanied on the start by an individual named Moore, who left the party to join some friends prospecting on Silver creek before the discovery of Last Chance was made. They tried the Little Blackfoot well, but could find nothing better than a good color. Following up the stream through an amphitheatre of circling mountains, they turned southward up the stream, and as they began to rise rapidly into the mountains, each vista that opened before them was a scene of loveliness, the river for some distance being a succession of magnificent cascades. Nearing the summit of the gulch the trail which they had found so useful became more and more indistinct, and eventually faded out altogether. The second day not bringing relief found the party rather demoralized, but still pegging away; but a few yards before them was all they could see, and the advisability of returning on

their trail before they became further involved was more than once mooted. Fortunately toward evening the weather cleared up, and above the tops of the small pines by which they were enveloped, a rocky point was seen to tower, and toward this, when the camp was made, one of the travelers proceeded to climb. The view that met his gaze from the rocky summit was one long to be remembered and well repaid the exertions he had used to obtain it. It was like a pass into fairy land. Across the intervening mountain tops lay stretched a lovely valley through which several streams were seen to wind, and away in the distance the blue mountains of another range were plainly visible, while between the course of an important river could be traced, which he rightly concluded was none other than the mighty Missouri itself. The good news greatly revived the spirits of the party and banished the inclination to take the back trail through the detestable pine thickets; though some skepticism as to the whereabouts of the Missouri was still expressed, which the offer to bet a pony he could reach it in a day's journey from where they stood, soon put a stop to.

Next morning the descent began; at first rather steep, but they soon found a game trail in a small gulch, which made traveling easy. The difficulties of crossing the range were over, and as fresh scenes of enchantment opened before them, they fully experienced the joy of those who tread the unknown and unexplored. Though the range had been crossed for years at other points not far distant, as far as white men were concerned, they claimed to have been the first to cross it from the Little Blackfoot gulch. Game abounded on every hand and was so unreasonably tame as scarcely to offer decent sport in killing when required for food. Proceeding down the gulch, a stately elk bounded out, and stood at short range surveying the strange party who had thus been the first to invade his domain, necessitating a camp, in what the writer believes was called Seven-Mile gulch; at any rate it was the first gulch north of what was afterward known as the Last Chance gulch. Here they remained prospecting for some time, but, like on the Little Blackfoot, they could find nothing more than a good color. Following down the gulch they descended into the valley of the Prickly Pear, and turning to the right they camped for dinner on the banks of Last Chance creek. The valley seemed literally a hunter's paradise; immense droves of antelope were feeding on the plain, and along the margin of the stream the white-tail deer were seen to be plentiful. On their first appearance in the valley, between Seven-Mile and Last Chance, they were reconnoitered by a small band of the former animals, which careered around them until their curiosity was cruelly satisfied by the crack of a rifle, which laid one of their number low. Dinner over, the travelers reclined under the shade of some small trees and discussed the situation,

ward with the result that they would take their course northward along the range and prospect the gulch, at the mouth of which they were encamped on their return, if nothing better turned up in the mountains. However, before saddling up, two of the party strolled to the creek side, just to try a superficial pan of dirt. Scratching a hole to the rimrock of a small bar, to their surprise a first rate color was obtained, which induced them to make further and more systematic trials, but all ended in the same result—colors continually—until they began to think the whole country was nothing but colors, and, almost in vexation at their tantalizing luck, they decided to pack up and go. No discovery had yet been made in Last Chance gulch.

Northward they went digging holes innumerable—here, there and everywhere—but finding nothing to stick to. Up the Dearborn to the headwaters of the Teton and Marias rivers, where they found an excellent prospect of grizzlies, but none of gold. The further north they went the more unlikely it looked—flat table-topped mountains, showing the action of water more than fire, took the place of the volcanic range they had lately crossed. Their stock of provisions was fast diminishing. With the exception of grizzlies game was very scarce, and the former they were not in search of. *** Turning southward as they took their course for Alder gulch, their daily remark was, "That little gulch on the Prickly Pear is our last chance; if we don't find pay there we streak it straight for camp." And so it became known as Last Chance gulch before the discovery was made. They reached the spot again one afternoon on or about the 15th of July and made their camp a short distance up the gulch, near to where the First National bank was built in 1866. That evening they put two good holes down to bed-rock, one on each side of the creek. When the rock was reached the hole on the north side was found to prospect well. Several flat pieces of gold that would weigh quite half a dollar were taken out; there was no mistake about it—the little nuggets fell into the ringing pan with a music particularly their own, a sound grateful to the ears of our four wanderers. The gravel prospected to the top of the ground, and they were experienced enough to know that at last Dame Fortune had kindly smiled upon them. Long into the night they sat around the fire, too pleased to turn in. Within each bosom had bloomed the hope of making the home-stake and seeing friends and kindred once again; and when they slept it was to dream of civilization and of enjoying a good square meal.

Hundreds of miners swarmed into Last Chance gulch as soon as the news of the discovery was made known, and only a few days after the discovery mining was commenced. A miners' meeting was held on Last Chance creek on July 20, when the following laws and

regulations were adopted for the government of the camp:

That the gulch be named Last Chance gulch, and the district in which the discovery is made be named Rattlesnake district, to extend down three miles, and up to the mouth of the canyon, and across from summit to summit. That mining claims in this district extend for two hundred feet up and down the gulch, and from summit to summit. That no person be allowed to hold more than one claim by preemption, and one by purchase, except as regards the discovery claims. That each member of the discovery party be entitled to hold, in addition to 200 feet by preemption, 100 feet for a discovery claim. That the discovery party shall have the prior right to the use of the gulch water. That claims when pre-empted shall be staked and recorded.

A supplementary regulation was adopted on August 3rd, as follows:

That any person, besides his own claim, be allowed to record one for his actual partner, and one only, and that he can represent both; but if a partner be so recorded for, it must be specified, and the name given in full. That all claims must be recorded within three days of location.

It was not long before preparations were made for the laying out of a town in the new camp, and on the 30th day of October a meeting was held to select a name and provide for a town government. The meeting was held in the cabin of George J. Wood, and there were present, among others, Geo. J. Wood, Orison Miles, Abraham Mast, A. Peck, John Cowan, Robert Stanley, T. E. Cooper, C. L. Cutler, John Clore, Dr. Sales, John Somerville, H. Bruce, Folsom, Wilder, O. D. Keep, Murray, Marshall, Burke, Henry Sellick, P. B. Anthony, John Scannell and others. The naming of the town was the all important subject, and the name Helena was selected only after many ballots had been taken and the subject had been discussed at some length. Some desired the place to be named after John Cowan, one of the discoverers, Robert Stanley, another of the discoverers, or G. J. Wood, a man who took a very active interest in the camp's affairs. These propositions were all voted

down. The light hearted disposition of the meeting is evidenced by the fact that among the other names proposed were Pumpkinville, Squashtown, Tomahawk, Tomah and other titles of like nature. Finally the name St. Helena was proposed by John Somerville, a jovial frontiersman from Minnesota. The name was finally shortened to Helena, and as such was adopted by one or two votes over Tomah, which was the only other name that was seriously considered. Mr. Somerville was very emphatic in his efforts to have the town named Helena, and among other arguments put forth was that Helena meant "a place far in the interior of the country." In a letter to J. H. Mills written in 1885, Mr. Thos. E. Cooper told of the selection of the name as follows: "The question of naming the town came up, and there being a great diversity of opinion as to the name the town should bear, and not being able to agree, the chairman, Somerville, got up and stated as follows: 'That he belonged to the best country in the world, and lived in the best state (Minnesota) in that country, and in the best county (Scott) of that state, and in the best town (Helena) in that county, and *by the eternal* this town shall bear that name.'"

During the winter and spring succeeding the discovery of Last Chance other rich places were found in the vicinity. The town of Helena was located upon what was called Dry gulch, which could not be worked until water ditches were constructed. Oro Fino and Grizzly gulches united half a mile above the town, forming the celebrated Last Chance gulch. Nelson's gulch headed in the mountains and ran into Ten-Mile creek. South from these were a number of rich gulches running into Prickly Pear river. Confederate gulch, east of the Missouri river and southeast from Helena; Ophir gulch, west of the range and thirty miles from Helena; McClellan gulch, in the same neighborhood as the Ophir, and others all proved to be rich finds. John L.

McClellan was the discoverer of McClellan gulch, and the Ophir was found by Bratton, Pemberton and others. For 150 miles north and south of Helena and 100 east of and west of the same point, mines of exceeding richness were discovered in 1865 and 1866. First Chance gulch, a tributary of Bear gulch, in Deer Lodge county, yielded nearly \$1,000 a day with one sluice and one set of hands. New York gulch and Montana bar, in Meagher county, were fabulously productive.

In the fall of 1864 rich placer discoveries were made in the vicinity of Butte, and the first mining district there was formed with William Allison as president and G. O. Humphreys as recorder. The old town of Butte came into existence in the fall of that year. It was located on what was known as Town gulch, adjoining the present townsite of Butte. Among the discoveries of 1864 was the Silver Bow or Summit Mountain district, at the headwaters of Deer Lodge river, on Silver Bow creek. The discovery was made in July by Bud Baker, Frank Ruff, Joseph Ester, James Ester, Peter Slater and others. The initial discovery was below the point where Silver Bow City now stands. The name of Silver Bow was given by these discoverers because of the shining and beautiful appearance of the creek, which here sweeps in a crescent among the hills. As was always the case when a new strike was made people began to pour in. A new district was formed at the lower end of the gulch, and named Summit Mountain Mining district, of which W. R. Cogswell was recorder. The district was twelve miles in length, and besides the discovery gulch, there were twenty-one discovered and worked in the following five years and about as many more were worked after the introduction of water ditches in 1869. During the winter of 1864-65 there were probably 150 men in Silver Bow and vicinity, and many claims were recorded. In the spring of 1865 Summit Mountain district was divided, claims No. 75 to 310,

above discovery on Silver Bow creek, were organized into Independence district. From 1864 to 1869 there were taken from these gulches \$1,894,300 in gold dust. In the fall of 1864 German gulch was discovered by Ed Alfield and others. In the spring of 1865 a big stampede took place for the new discovery, and on the first of April there were nearly 1,000 men in German gulch.

While the discovery of the most noted placer gulches had been made in 1863 and 1864, the year 1865 witnessed the discovery of more mines of great richness and immigration to Montana continued at a rapid rate. During that year Elk creek, Bear, Lincoln and Highland gulches, in Deer Lodge county, and New York gulch and Montana bar, in Meagher county (already referred to) began their contributions to the mint. In 1869 another rich placer discovery was made on Cedar creek, in Missoula county.

While these rich discoveries were being made in different parts of the territory and many were making their fortunes by a few months' work, there were always many in each camp who were unable to secure claims, but who were always on the lookout for new strikes, ready at a moment's notice to pack up and set out for new diggings. One of the most noted stampedes of the early days which resulted in disaster was made for the Sun river country in 1866. One, McClellan, left Helena between two days looking wise and intimating that he had as good a thing as he wanted. Several hundred set out with all speed through deepest snow and coldest weather, scarcely taking time to cook a meal or to rest at night, fearing some other party would get in ahead. No gold was found at the end of the trip, and many deaths resulted from exposure.

The first arrival of hydraulic machinery in Montana was in November, 1865, when the Nelson Hydraulic Mining Co. imported four engines of ten horse power, throwing water eighty feet high, with iron piping and India

rubber hose extensions. Another powerful hydraulic machine was imported by N. G. McComb in September, 1866, and put up on Zoller's bar, near Bannack. The construction of bed rock flumes and extensive ditches was only just begun. There were five hundred or more gulches in Montana which produced well and about twenty that were remarkably rich. Some were soon exhausted, but a good number paid well for the introduction of improved means of mining. As early as 1867 there were over 32 miles of ditching at French bar, near Canyon ferry, east of Helena, and 96 flumes, the cost of which was \$75,000, and was at that period the largest improvement of that kind in Montana. The Boulder ditch, owned by McGregor, Metcalf & Speigle, of California, which supplied the mines around Diamond City, was five miles long and cost \$60,000. The excessive cost of work was occasioned by having to use 1,716 feet of pipe in crossing Confederate gulch. The Eldorado bar ditch, north of French bar, was four and one-half miles long and cost \$50,000; and many smaller ditches had been constructed east of the Missouri, whose aggregate cost was about a quarter of a million. The ten mile ditch at Helena was completed in June, 1867. It was built by Henry B. Truett, who came to Montana in 1866. Deer Lodge county had in 1869 nearly three hundred miles of ditches, costing \$498,000, and carrying an aggregate of 20,350 inches of water. A nine mile ditch, carrying 2,500 inches of water, was completed to Norwegian gulch, in Madison county, in 1876. A flume was completed to Confederate gulch in 1879. There had been one built in 1876, which a flood destroyed. It was rebuilt by the owner, James King. It was but one mile in length, but it was estimated that it would require twenty-five years of constant work to exhaust the ground controlled by it.

It has been estimated that during the first twenty years of Montana's placer mining history fully \$150,000,000 was taken from the

ground, and the stories of the handling of some of the large finds are highly interesting. Old residents of Helena still love to relate that on the morning of the 18th of August, 1866, two wagons loaded with a half ton each of gold, guarded by an escort of 15 men, deposited their freight at Hershfield & Co.'s bank on Bridge street, this treasure having been taken from Montana bar and Confederate gulch in less than four months by two men and their assistants. And Helena bankers are still pleased to mention that in the autumn of 1866 a four-mule team drew two and one-half tons of gold from Helena to Fort Benton, for transportation down the Missouri river, most of which came from those celebrated mines in one season, and the value of which freight was \$1,500,000. The treasure belonged to John Shineman, A. Campbell, C. J. Friedrichs and T. Judson.

During the early days the "dust," as it was called, was the only money in circulation, and it was passed currently at eighteen dollars an ounce without regard to quality. Every business house, hotel, saloon and office was provided with scales for weighing it. In 1879 the United States assay office was opened in Helena, where gold and silver bullion was received on deposit. This proved a relief to the miners, who had before been forced to send their bullion east at exorbitant charges.

Many are the stories told of the richness of some of the claims staked by fortunate miners, and nearly every claim had its famous nugget. In Brown gulch, five miles from Virginia City, the gold was coarse and nuggets of ten ounces or more were not uncommon. In 1867 a miner named Yager found in Fairweather gulch, on J. McEvily's claim, a piece of gold oblong in shape, with a shoulder at one end and worn smooth, weighing fifteen pounds, two ounces. One nugget was found in a tributary of Snowshoe gulch in 1865 which weighed 178 ounces troy, and was worth \$3,200. In July, 1865, a nugget was found in

the claim of Maxwell, Rollins & Co., in Nelson's gulch, which was worth \$2,073. In the same gulch, from J. H. Roger's claim, one worth \$1,650 was found. From Deitrick & Brother's claim in Rocker gulch, in 1867, a piece of gold worth \$1,800 was found. Three valuable nuggets were taken from the claim of Captain Tandy on Scratch Gravel in 1875 and 1876, weighing \$375, \$475 and \$550. From McClellan's gulch on the Blackfoot river, \$30,000 was taken from one claim in eleven days by five men. From a claim, No. 8, below Discovery claim, on the same gulch, \$12,584 was taken out in five days. The dirt back of Blackfoot City paid from twenty cents to one hundred forty dollars to the pan.

So far we have spoken only of the placer mines, although the discovery of quartz ledges and the mining of quartz was contemporaneous with that of the Bannack placers of 1862. Because of the richness of the placer mines very little was done in the direction of quartz mining in the early days, and almost without exception dismal failures resulted from attempts in that direction prior to 1870. People were not content to await slower returns that come from quartz mining, when the gold could be picked from the ground with comparative little expense. An authority on the mines of Montana has stated that a few thousand dollars would have been sufficient to buy all the great bonanzas of Butte even as late as 1870. In August, 1864, however, there were fourteen gold mills in operation in the territory, of which ten were steam mills. The number of stamps employed at that time was 195, with several arrastras, all valued at a half million dollars. Some idea of the condition of quartz mining in the early days may be gleaned from the report of A. K. Eaton, made in 1867, as follows:

A large number of mills for the working of gold ores have been erected in the territory, and few of them with more than partial success. The reason is obvious and in their partial failure, mining history only

repeats itself. Some of them are to that untried character of which it may be said that whilst they show in construction some new features and some good ones, unfortunately the new things are not good and the good points are not new. Novel inventions, even if capable of success, are inevitably destined to failure in a new country. The principal difficulty, however, has been in the imperfect management of these different enterprises, arising sometimes from the incapacity of agents, but more frequently from the impossibility of anticipating in a country new and undeveloped, the exact requirements of the case. One great error has been made by almost all. It has arisen from the over-sanguine belief that quartz could be mined in quantity without preliminary expense in development. The mills are erected, the money and patience of the proprietors exhausted, and with untold wealth the machinery is left to rust and rot for want of ore. Today nearly every mill in the territory could be worked most profitably by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars in the thorough opening of the mines belonging to them.

So early as 1861 there was published in the San Francisco Bulletin (August 28th) the testimony of an old California miner who had prospected in the Rocky mountain region to the effect that he had counted seven quartz lodes in one mountain.

The first lode worked was the Dakota, bearing gold quartz, which was discovered near Bannack and located November 12, 1862. The Dakota was a large, irregular shaped vein, carrying free gold, varying from three to eight feet in thickness. The decomposed quartz from the surface of the vein was packed down from the bald hill on which it was situated to the creek, where the gold was panned out. A mill to crush the quartz was begun by William Arnold in the winter of 1862 and was finished by J. F. Allen the following spring, the motive power for the mill being water. The mill was erected out of such material as was at hand. The stamp stems, four in number, were made of wood; the shoes and dies of old wagon tires welded together. Nearly all the material that went into the mill was furnished by the wagons abandoned at this point by the Salmon river emigrants. Out of the wagon tires, in a common blacksmith shop, were fashioned the stamps, weighing four hundred

pounds each. Out of this simple and economical contrivance more gold was extracted than from some mills that were erected later that cost ten times as much. This primitive affair was followed in 1863 by the erection of other mills which had been transported from Colorado and the east and from that time on the gold quartz near Bannack gave employment to several mills. The first steam quartz mill was put up in Bannack by Hunkins. Walter C. Hopkins placed a steam mill on No. 6 Dakota in August, 1866. The Bullion Mining company owned a mill in 1866, having three Bullock crushers. This mill was placed on New York ledge. The East Bannack Gold and Silver Mining company owned a mill in 1866, which was operated on the Shober ledge, and of which David Worden was manager. The Butterfield mill and the Kirby and Clark mill were also in operation near Bannack in 1866. During the same year N. E. Wood placed a Bullock patent crusher on Dakota No. 12 for the New Jersey company.

After the Bannack discoveries the next quartz locations were made in the vicinity of Helena, where on September 27, 1864, James W. Whitlatch discovered the famous Union lode. Concerning this discovery and the early working of quartz mines in the Helena neighborhood we quote from the history of Montana by H. H. Bancroft:

In September, 1864, James W. Whitlatch, not much cultured in book learning, but with great shrewdness and an indomitable will, who had become acquainted with mining and milling ores in Nevada and Colorado, was looking for a quartz location, having prospected in several districts before he came to Prickly Pear, where he tried working some silver bearing galena ores which proved intractable from the presence of copper and antimony. The expenditure in the country of high prices reduced his exchequer to naught, and he sought Last Chance gulch, there to encamp for the winter with eight companions. The placers were paying enormously, and believing that quartz is the mother of placer gold, he began searching for the veins. In this search he was assisted by his eight messmates, who, having less faith, and desiring to test their fortunes in the placer diggings, bound him to an agree-

ment to give up the pursuit if at the close of a certain day of the month he had not found his bonanza. The day was drawing to a close and his companions had returned to camp when Whitlatch caught sight of a fragment of quartz, which on being broken open by his pick showed free gold. It was with a quickened pulse that he struck it in to the earth and uncovered the long sought lode.

This was the famous Whitlatch mine. In order to work it a company was formed of succeeding claimants, called the Whitlatch Union Mining Company. In 1864-65 there was taken out a good quantity of ore worth on an average of \$40 per ton, and in September, 1866, the mill of the National Mining and Exploring Company commenced crushing it, followed by several others which were erected in this and the following year. These were the Turnley, Hendie, Sensesfelder & Whitlatch and Ricker & Price mills, the first two erected in 1866. Over 32,000 tons were worked before the close of 1867, yielding \$1,001,500. The cost of mining and milling ores in Montana at this period was enormous, being \$7 per ton to get out the ore and from \$15 to \$18 for crushing it, in gold, when gold was worth a premium of 100 per cent. The profit was, therefore, small, but such as it was, Whitlatch, with the true enterprise of a pioneer, devoted himself to the further development of his own and neighboring mines. IXL, owned by J. C. Ricker and M. A. Price, was claim No. 1 west from Whitlatch discovery claim. Whitlatch & Sensesfelder was claim No. 3 east and claim No. 3 west on the lode, from discovery, a half interest in which was sold to Sensesfelder in June, 1869, and a thirty stamp mill erected thereon. The property was resold to a Philadelphia company under the name of the Columbia Mining Company of Montana, managed by B. H. Tatem. Claim No. 4 east was owned equally by this company and E. Mansfield & Co. Claim No. 2 east was owned by Mansfield and E. Hodson. The westward extension on the Union lode was called the Parkinson and was owned by J. W. Whitlatch, J. Parkinson and C. McClure. On the extension the Essex Mining company, composed of Thomas Parkinson, W. Parkinson, Thomas Argyle and C. McClure, owned 1800 feet. They received a patent for the ground from the United States, the first granted in Montana under a law of Congress concerning quartz claims. The mill site included ten acres on Grizzly gulch, one-quarter mile from the mine. More fortunate than many other men of his class, he secured a fortune for his own uses.

The discovery of the Whitlatch lode led to a quartz excitement, not only about Helena, but in every other part of Montana. The Cliff was a promising lode at Helena, discovered by Worden & Hall, on which eighteen claims were located, nine of which were consolidated in one company known as the Croesus Mining company. The crevice of the Cliff was from 20 to 200 feet wide, and it rose in many places 30 feet above the surface. It formed a dividing line between the slate

and granite formations. It crossed the gulches in the vicinity of Helena, all of which paid well below it, and none paid above it, from which it would appear that it must have been the source of their riches. The Owyhee Park mines also were famous in 1866. Prof. Hodge was agent of the National Mining and Exploring company of New York, which owned them. Turnley's mill commenced running on the ores in the latter part of August, 1866. The Bullion Mining company, of Nilson's gulch, commenced crushing their ores in November, 1866. The Sultana, at the head of Grizzly gulch, had a ten stamp mill erected by J. Gormley & Co. at work in November also. It was erected by Richard Fisher. His partner, Clifford, was superintendent for a New York company which owned five mills in Georgia before the rebellion. The property being confiscated, Clifford migrated to Colorado and mined there five years before coming to Montana. Among other mines partially opened in 1865 near Helena was the Uncle Sam, owned by a miner from Scotland named Brown, who had formerly worked on the Gould and Curry lode of Nevada. This mine was said at the period of its discovery to be the richest in the known world, being a well defined ledge five feet wide, three-fourths of which was pure gold, and the remainder principally bismuth. The quartz containing the vein, it was stated, would assay from \$300 to \$2,000. Making every allowance for over-enthusiasm, the Uncle Sam was undoubtedly a mine of very unusual richness, with one of those bonanzas at the top which have not been altogether unknown in other mines.

While the mills were pounding out the gold in the Bannack and Helena districts, quartz mining was being also carried on in the vicinity of Virginia City. In Summit district, five miles south of Virginia City, four mills were soon at work running on ores taken from mines near the capital city. Also in Hot Springs district, thirty miles north of Virginia City, there was considerable activity and three mills were kept busy. The first mill erected in Madison county was the Idaho, which began pounding ore with twelve stamps in December, 1865. It was not successful and was replaced by another about a year later. The following year Seneca Falls mill, in a large frame structure, with excellent machinery; Seranton mill, with a Dodge crusher, in a stone building; and Excelsior mill, with twenty stamps, in a fine large building, were added to the Idaho mill. In a gulch just below Summit was the Forest

mill with twenty-four stamps, which crushed the ore from the Mesler lode. A fifty stamp mill arrived the same year for the Mill creek mines, the owners of which were J. A. Dowdall, Manlius Branham and C. C. Branham. The first run was made on the Lady Suffolk lode. Two mills arrived in Summit in October for Frank Chistnot from Nebraska City. The best known lodes of Summit district were the Yankee Blade, Lucas, Caverone, Oro Cache and Keystone. There was a mill belonging to Raglan, Cope & Naptoon, a custom mill, and one to the Clark & Upson Mining Co., of which company Prof. Eaton was the agent. The mines in the Hot Springs district which were worked at this period were the Cotopaxi, Gold Hill, Esop, Oro Fino, Sebastapol, Buena Vista, Poco Tiempo, Alpha, Cleopatra, Mark Antony, May Reid, Megatherium, Brooklyn and Pony, the last named being the leading mine. There were several other mills running in this vicinity in 1867, owned by H. A. Ward, McAndrews, Warre & Co., Isaac and L. W. Borton. At Pipestone, a few miles north of Hot Springs, a mill was erected in 1866. At Fish creek, a short distance south of Pipestone, the Red Mountain district was opened too late that season for the introduction of mills.

Other important quartz mining districts in the sixties were Trout Creek, Crow Creek, Silver Bow, Blackfoot and McClellan. Again we quote from Bancroft concerning the mines in these districts:

Northeast of and within about fifteen miles of Helena, on the east side of the Missouri, was the Trout Creek district, in which both mills and arrastras were busily at work grinding and pounding out gold from rock of great richness, at a place called New York, on a creek flowing into the Missouri, with a Brooklyn on the opposite side, the two towns having a population of about 400. John A. Gaston, one of the first comers, and an Englishman, was associated with Simpson in a thirty stamp quartz mill. Each stamp weighed 600 pounds and dropped thirty-five times a minute, pounding 22 tons in 24 hours. It started up August 28, 1866. A water power mill, with an eleven foot overshot wheel, was located west of the steam mill and carried six

500-pound stamps, crushing a ton a day each. This was the pioneer mill of the Trout Creek district and belonged to Wessel & Wilkes, and started August 25. It was an arrastra attached. Another water mill was erected by Cullen, and a twenty stamp steam mill by Hendrie & Cass, during the summer. An arrastra belonging to Rumlay & Watrous consisted of a circular basin twelve feet in diameter, with five mullers, weighing in the aggregate 3,000 pounds. It reduced 1,000 pounds of ore in six hours, and was run by water power for an overshot wheel, eight feet in diameter.

The Star of the West was the first ledge developed in this district. Seven tons yielded \$387.50 in Wessel & Wilkes' arrastra, at a total expense of \$97.50. The Nonpareil, Grizzly, Alta, Excelsior No. 2, Little Giant, Zebra, Chief of Montana, Hiddard, Trout, Keystone, Humbolt, Sampson and Old Dad were more or less worked in 1866. The mines, both placer and quartz, were discovered in January by four hunters returning from an exploring expedition to Sun river. These men were Moore, Price, Ritter and Spivey. The valley of Trout creek was two and one-half by one and one-fourth miles in extent. The stream furnished the famous New York gulches and numerous bars.

In June, 1866, quartz and placer mines were discovered on Crow creek, on the west side of the Missouri, nearly due west of the south end of the Belt range of mountains, which has furnished so great a number of good mines on the east side. At this place the town of Radersburg was laid out in October, one mile from the road leading from Helena to Gallatin. The first lode found was the Blipp, by J. A. Cooper and George Beard. The Johnny Keating and Blacher, Ironclad, Leviathan, Twilight, Nighthawk, Ohio, Ultramarine, Robert E. Lee and twenty others were located during the summer. The district was a rich one and Radersburg had in 1868 six hundred inhabitants.

In the Silver Bow and Blackfoot regions quartz was being daily discovered. In December, 1865, there had been discovered the Lioness, Rocker, Shamrock, Original, Alhambra, Wild Pat, Mountaineer, Polar Star, Lepley, Dewey, Arctic, Fairmont and a host of others. Quartz was discovered near McClellan gulch by Henry Prosser and Charles Melvin, 1,000 feet of which sold for \$10,000. This was the Glencoe mine. But there appears to have been no mills introduced west of the Rocky mountains until later.

We have next to consider the silver mining history of Montana. In mining countries the usual succession is first placer mining, then quartz gold mining, and lastly silver quartz mining. But in Montana the discovery of gold and silver quartz was made at almost the same time. The first experiment with silver quartz

was made in the Blue Wing and Rattlesnake districts, a few miles east and northeast of Bannack. The first lodes of the Blue Wing district where the Huron, Wide West, Blue Wing, Arizona and Silver Rose; of the Rattlesnake district, Legal Tender, White Cloud, New World, Watson and Dictator. The ores carried enough galena to make them reducible by the smelting process, furnaces being set up in 1866 by several companies. James A. McKnight, an authority on the mines of Montana, has written concerning the first silver mill erected within the state: "The first silver mill was unquestionably the old Pioneer. The pans for this mill were shipped by wagon all the way from San Francisco, and in crossing the Rio Virgin, in southern Utah, the team sunk in the quicksand and the pans were buried there for several weeks till they could be dug out and raised from the river by derricks."

The first smelter was erected at Marysville by the New York & Montana Mining, Prospecting and Discovering company. Their scientist was W. K. Eaton, and their general manager, E. Loring Pratt. In 1868 the St. Louis Smelting company erected furnaces at Argenta. The Rocky Mountain Gold and Silver Mining company put up a cupelling furnace at Marysville, just east of Bannack. The ore smelted was from the Wide West in Blue Wing district. A blasting furnace was erected by Prof. Eaton; a furnace and a twenty-four stamp mill by Duran & Co.; a cupel furnace in the Rattlesnake district by Professor Augustus Steitz, on Legal Tender lode. The ore yielded 80 per cent lead. The mine was owned by Esler and others. The Stapleton and Henry Clay ores were also worked in this furnace. The Huron Silver Mining company also erected furnaces.

This beginning created a sort of epidemic of silver mining. The fact that placer mines were not being discovered as rapidly as had been the case during the first few years of the rush to Montana led more people to turn their

attention to quartz mining. In the rich and fertile valleys, where no one dreamed of looking for mineral, cropped up legions of silver lodes, notably in the country about the three forks of the Missouri. Silver Bow creek, which had received its name because of the shiny crescent of water which the creek formed, now meant that the crescent was backed by a wall of silver leads. Among the other early silver discoveries were in Jefferson county, notably the Gregory, owned by Axers & Mimmaw.

The activity in mining circles, which had prevailed during the early days, began to wane about 1869, and during the few years following Montana was in comparative poverty. Large streams of gold were continually pouring out of the country, and the population was diminishing, owing to the migration of miners to new discoveries in other parts of the country and the natural desire of many to return to their homes in the east as soon as they had made a "stake." Besides the precious metals and a few hides and furs there were no exports from the territory, always a bad condition for any country. An extravagant system of government added to the burdens of the people. This condition of stagnation lasted until about 1873. But this period, however, discouraging, was not lost upon the permanent population, which was paving the way for more prosperous times. Those who owned quartz mines and mills, and who had not found them remunerative by reason of defects in machinery or ignorance of methods, took time to right themselves, or found others willing to take the property off their hands at a discount and make improvements. Those who owned placer claims were driven to construct ditches and flumes whereby the dry gulches and creek beds could be mined.

Strong reaction toward an increased production of the precious metals did not begin until in 1878. Then the silver yield was in excess of the gold. The most famous silver districts

which were being developed at that time were at Butte, Phillipsburg, Glendale and Jefferson.

Having purposely neglected to make very little mention of the mining history of the district about Butte, heretofore in this chapter, we shall now confine our attention to that wonderful district, than which there is no greater mining district on the continent, or perhaps in the world, no spot which presents such a picture of human life and endeavor. The country round is entirely barren and desolate. Trees and vegetation of all kinds are an impossibility on account of the presence of the fumes from the smelters and reduction works in the valley, and every particle of timber has been cut down to be used as fuel. Concerning the Butte formation James A. McKnight has written:

The vein systems of Butte have been so often described in scientific terms and so little understood that it may not be amiss to give an idea of them in plain language. The formation is granite, with occasional porphyry. The trend of the veins is due east and west; their dip is generally south and the pitch of the ore shoots almost invariably west. These parallel veins occur at irregular intervals from the Utah & Northern depot to a point a mile north of Walkerville, and can be traced laterally for five miles in length. * * * They are true fissures, like most of the great mines of the world, and each seems to retain its uniformity as to width, depth and general characteristics. The larger veins vary in width from ten to one hundred feet, and seem to extend through the granite like vast channels filled with argentiferous or cuprififerous ores, and showing vast spaces where they are merged. The ore, as before stated, occurs in shoots, usually varying in length from 100 to 1,000 feet. These shoots are the bonanza deposits, and they differ from pockets or kidneys in that they are more lasting. A pocket is very seldom permanent, and a miner sinking a shaft to strike a pocket is always likely to strike above or below it. Not so with the ore such as occurs at Butte. It often fills the vein from wall to wall. Its dip is uniform. It goes to the deep. No bottom has yet been found to the great ore shoots of the Butte mines. Permanence is their distinguishing feature and the mighty three-compartment shafts which are sunk 400 feet without cross-cutting to the vein afford the best evidence of the confidence of capital in the downward continuity of the veins. There is enough ore in sight in the Butte mines today (1892) to last fifty years, and still not one claim in 20 is being opened. It is not a question of ore, but one of mills and smelters that sometimes agitates the people of

Butte. As far as ore is concerned there never was a camp like Butte and may never be again. The whole district is laced by mineral veins.

In May, 1864, G. O. Humphreys and William Allison came to this now renowned spot and camped above where Butte now stands on what is known now as Baboon gulch, and prospected for a month in the vicinity. At that time there were no stakes struck nor any signs of work having been done in the camp, except upon what is now known as the Original lode, where there was an old hole sunk four or five feet. Near the hole were some elk horns, which had evidently been used for gads and handspikes. From all appearances the work had been done years before. By whom this work was done there is no telling, nor will it probably ever be known. Humphreys and Allison returned to Virginia City for provisions, and early in June came back to their old prospecting grounds. Near here during the month of May Charles Murphy, Major William Graham and Frank Madison prospected and staked the first claim in the vicinity—named by them the Deer Lodge lode, but later known as the Black Chief. This was an enormous ledge, extending for miles.

Humphreys and Allison discovered and staked the Missoula, Virginia and Moscow leads. During the months of June and July they ran a tunnel upon the first named, and organized what was known as the Missoula company, consisting of Frank and Ed Madison, Dent, G. Tutt, Col. R. W. Donnell, Swaope, Hawley, Allison and Humphreys. Soon after the discovery of the Missoula lode Dennis Leary and H. H. Porter, who were fishing on the Big Hole river, followed the wagon tracks of Humphreys and Allison into camp and were favorably impressed by the appearance of the ore from the Missoula lode.

Copper was soon found in the foothills in the same vicinity and soon a camp of seventy-five or a hundred men was in existence on Silver Bow creek—the foundation of the city

of Butte. Although mineral was found in plenty the miners had neither mills nor smelters, and had it not been for the finding of good placer diggings by Felix Burgoyne, the camp would probably have been abandoned. As it was the miners stayed in the vicinity, and in 1866 a furnace for smelting copper was erected by Joseph Ramsdall, William Parks and Porter Bros.

But the times were not prosperous in the camp and the original locators of the claims did not have confidence enough in them to do the assessment work. In 1875 the time expired when the discoverers could hold their claims without doing the assessment work fixed by a law of congress, and the discoverers not appearing to make these improvements, W. L. Farlin relocated thirteen of the quartz claims located southwest of Butte, erected a quartz mill and infused new life into the camp. Five years later a substantial city, with five thousand inhabitants, occupied the place of the former shabby array of miners' cabins. Twenty mills, arrastras, roasters and smelters were in existence and \$1,500,000 was being annually turned out.

For the early history of the other important mining districts we quote again from the history of H. H. Bancroft:

Cable district. Cable district, twenty-five miles northwest of Butte, took its name from the Atlantic Cable gold mine, which yielded \$20,000 from 100 tons of quartz, picked specimens from which weighing 200 pounds contained \$7,000 in gold.

Algonquin district: Northwest of the Cable district was the silver district of Algonquin, on Flint creek, where the town of Phillipsburg was placed. Here were the famous Algonquin and Speckled Trout mines, with reduction works erected by the Northwest Company. In 1881 a body of ore was found in the Algonquin which averaged 500 ounces to the ton of silver, with enough in sight to yield \$2,000,000. The Hope, Comanche and other mines in this district were worked by a St. Louis company, and produced bullion to the amount of from \$300,000 to \$500,000 annually since 1877. The Granite furnished rock worth \$75 a ton.

Phillipsburg district: Phillipsburg was laid out in 1867, its future being predicated upon the silver

bearing veins in its vicinity. The first mill, erected at a great expense by the St. Louis & Montana Mining Company, failed to extract the silver, which for years patient mine owners had been reducing by crude arrastras and hand machinery to prove the value of their mines, and the prospects of Phillipsburg were clouded. A home association, called the Imperial Silver Mining Company, was formed in 1871, which erected a five stamp mill and roaster, and after many costly experiments, found the right method of extracting silver from the ores of the district. The stamps of their mill being of wood, soon wore out, and the company made contracts with the St. Louis Company's mill to crush the ore from the Speckled Trout mine, the machinery having to be changed from wet to dry crushing, and two new roasting furnaces erected, the expense being borne by the Imperial company. The process which was adopted in this district was known as the Reese river chloridizing process. The cost of milling and roasting the ore was \$40 per ton, and the yield \$125. Eight tons per day of 24 hours was the capacity of the works. In 1876 the St. Louis company took \$20,000 worth of silver bullion from 157 tons of the Hope ore, and the average yield of medium ore rated at \$65 per ton. As a result of the profitable working of the mines of this district, the population, which in 1872 was little over 200, by 1886 had doubled * * *

Lewis and Clark county: In Lewis and Clark county the quartz gold mines held their own. The Whitlatch-Union, after producing \$3,500,000, suspended that its owners might settle some points of difference between them, and not from any want of productiveness. About 25 miles northwest of Helena was the Silver Creek or Stemple district, the most famous of whose mines of gold is the Penobscot, discovered by Nathan Vestal, who took out \$100,000, and then sold the mine for \$400,000. The mines in this district produced by milling about \$10 per ton on the average. The Belmont produced with a twenty stamp mill \$200,000 annually, at a profit of nearly half that amount. The Bluebird, Hickory, Gloster and Drum Lemond were averaging \$10 to \$12 per ton.

Jefferson county: Silver mines were worked at Clancy, eighteen miles south of Helena. At A. Wickes, 25 miles south, were the most extensive smelting works in Montana, erected by the Alta-Montana company, which had a capital stock of \$5,000,000, and calculated to treat all classes of ores in which silver and lead combined.

Clark's Fork: Silver was discovered on Clark's Fork of the Yellowstone in 1874, and F. D. Pease went to Pennsylvania in the spring of 1875 to arrange for erecting smelter works; but Indian troubles prevented mining in that region until 1877, when the Eastern Montana Mining and Smelting Company erected furnaces. In 1873 the famous Trapper silver lode was discovered, followed immediately by others in the vicinity.

The product of gold and silver from Montana mines during the first nineteen years after the discovery of gold, according to figures contained in Strahorn's "Montana," was as follows:

1862	\$ 600,000
1863	8,000,000
1864	16,000,000
1865	18,000,000
1866	17,000,000
1867	16,000,000
1868	15,000,000
1869	11,000,000
1870	9,000,000
1871	8,000,000
1872	7,000,000
1873	5,200,000
1874	4,000,000
1875	4,100,000
1876	4,500,000

1877	\$3,750,000
1878	4,867,000
1879	5,000,000
1880	6,500,000

Total \$164,517,000

According to the same authority these sums were divided among the several counties as they existed at the time as follows:

Madison	\$79,500,000
Lewis and Clark ..	29,000,000
Deer Lodge	26,367,000
Meagher	13,000,000
Beaver Head	19,500,000
Jefferson	5,500,000
Missoula	1,000,000
Gallatin	650,000

CHAPTER VIII

THE REIGN OF TERROR.

The history of Montana would be woefully incomplete without the narration of the lawlessness in the different mining camps in the early sixties and its suppression by a bold band of the best citizens from the several camps, who styling itself a vigilance committee, hung the worst of the offenders, banished others, and in a short time restored comparative order where before murder, robbery and social vice had brazenly presented an organized front and offered open contest for supremacy.

The history of civilization has demonstrated that society cannot exist without laws; that whenever even a few have gathered in one locality, some one must take the reins of government and administer justice; that without or-

ganized principles civilization cannot prosper. Man in his most savage state lived without any form of government. However, during times of scarcity of food he would organize war parties, some one being chosen chief, that he might capture other human beings for food. From this beginning of organized government there has been a steady advance toward a higher organization, which has resulted in modern policies of government, where every subject is assured the protection of life, the security of property and the pursuit of happiness.

There have been times in the newly settled portions of our country when the government was not adequate to cope with the lawless ele-

ment, when the lives of subjects were imperiled, and when property was subject to no protection. During such times the law abiding have found it necessary to put into execution such measures as would provide protection, and such organizations in our western country were known as vigilance committees.

In no other portion of the civilized world were the lawless in such complete control of affairs as they were in the mining camps of Montana before the vigilantes organized. When gold was discovered here the most desperate characters swarmed in. Most of these first came from the mines of Idaho, where they had bad records. Having committed desperate deeds in other places and finding public sentiment against them, they had come to the new "diggings," well aware that if they were taken prisoner and removed to the places where their criminal acts had been committed, the law would have no mercy upon them. Others flocked into the new country whose past records were not stained by nefarious deeds, but whose temperaments were such that when brought face to face with the opportunity of acquiring a fortune without labor and with little liability of punishment, and when coming in contact with men of a lawless nature, they needed but little encouragement to induce them to become members of the outlaw class. Such men as these are known to all new mining countries.

We of today can hardly realize to what extent these desperadoes gained control of the early mining camps of Montana. Never before, since man became civilized, had the lawless gained the upper hand in a civilized community to such an extent as they did here. The work of this class is generally done by stealth, in darkness, and as far away from society as it is possible to get. Here it was in the open. Men openly boasted of their crimes and feared not punishment. Think of a community of several thousand people in which the criminal element is greater than the peaceful element

and you may be able to realize something of the condition here. When the Montana vigilantes entered upon their work they did not know how soon they might have to encounter a force numerically greater than their own—and the committee was composed of nearly all law abiding citizens of the territory. For a long time no organized effort was made to bring about a change of condition for the reason that the friends of law and order believed the power of evil to be in the ascendant and that it would be impossible to check the lawlessness. Thus encouraged, the ruffian power increased in audacity and threatened all that portion of the community which did not belong to its organization. "An issue involving the destruction of the good or bad element actually existed at the time that the people entered upon the work of punishment," says Mr. Nathaniel P. Langford in "Vigilante Days and Ways."

As Bannack was the first Montana camp, here the desperadoes came first. Early in the winter of 1862 from the mines west of the Rocky mountains came Henry Plummer, soon afterward elected sheriff, Charlie Reeves, Cyrus Skinner and Augustus Moore. These were the van guard of the desperate characters to come to Montana. They no sooner got the lay of the country than they began operations. These ruffians served as a nucleus for the organization of an outlaw band, composed of all the disloyal, desperate and dishonest of the camp. The condition of affairs in Bannack at that time is very entertainingly told by Mr. Langford as follows:

The very composition of the society of Bannack at the time was such as to excite suspicion in all minds. Outside of their immediate acquaintances, men knew not whom to trust. They were in the midst of a people who had come from all parts of the country and from many of the nations of the old world. Laws which could not be executed were no better than none. A people, however, disposed to the preservation of order and punishment of crimes, was powerless for either so long as every man distrusted his neighbor. The robbers, united by a bond of sympathetic atrophy, assumed the right to control the affairs of the camp by

the bloody code. No one was safe. The miner fortunate enough to accumulate a few thousands, the merchant whose business gave evidence of success, the saloonkeeper whose patronage was supposed to be productive, were all marked as victims by these lawless adventurers. If one of them needed clothing, ammunition or food, he obtained it on a credit which no one dared refuse, and settled it by threatening to shoot the person bold enough to ask for payment. Such a condition of society as all foresaw, must sooner or later terminate in disaster to the lovers of law and order or to the villains who depredated upon them. Which were the stronger? The roughs knew their power, but their antagonists, separately hedged about by suspicion as indiscriminate as it was inflexible, knew not how to establish confidence in each other upon which to base an effective opposition. Meantime the carnival of crime was progressing. Scarcely a day passed unsignalized by outrage or murder. The numerous tenants of the little graveyard had all died by violence. People walked the streets in fear.

The roughs kept the law abiding citizens in a constant state of terror; wanton and unprovoked murders were the order of the day. But there was method in their lawlessness. The more daring of the rough element organized as a band of road agents. After other camps were established and communication was established, these robbers systemised a plan of highway robbery. Members of the band were in both Bannack and Virginia City and correspondence was constantly kept up. The roads throughout the territory were under the surveillance of members of the gang and to such a system was their work reduced that horses, men and coaches were marked in some understood manner, to designate them as fit objects for robbery. When a coach or "train" was about to leave a town some member of the road agents was always on hand to get the particulars of its destination and amount of gold carried, and with the system of markings those who were lying in wait received all the information necessary.

Thomas J. Dimsdale, in "The Vigilantes of Montana," tells of the usual method of operating: "The usual arms of a road agent were a pair of revolvers, a double-barreled shot gun, of large bore, with the barrels cut down

short, and to this they invariably added a knife or dagger. Thus armed and mounted on fleet, well-trained horses, and being disguised with blankets and masks, the robbers awaited their prey in ambush. When near enough they sprang out on a keen run, with leveled shot guns, and usually gave the word, 'Halt! Throw up your hands, you ——— ———!' If this latter command were not instantly obeyed, that was the last of the offender; but, in case he complied, as was usual, one or two sat on their horses, covering the party with their guns, which were loaded with buck-shot, and one dismounting, disarmed the victims and made them throw their purses on the grass. This being done, and a search for concealed property being effected, away rode the robbers, reported the capture and divided the spoils."

From the confession of Erastus Yaeger, commonly known as "Red," at the time of his execution by the vigilantes, the members of the band became known for the first time. Henry Plummer was chief of the band; Bill Bunton, stool pigeon and second in command; George Brown, secretary; Sam Bunton, roadster; Cyrus Skinner, fence, spy and roadster; George Shears, horse thief and roadster; Frank Parish, horse thief and roadster; Hayes Lyons, telegraph man and roadster; Bill Hunter, telegraph man and roadster; Ned Ray, council-room keeper at Bannack City; George Ives, Stephen Marshland, Dutch John (Wagner), Alex Carter, Whiskey Bill (Graves), Johnny Cooper, Buck Stinson, Mexican Frank, Bob Zachary, Boone Helm, Clubfoot George (Lane), Billy Terwilliger, Gad Moore were roadsters. "Red" was also a member of the band. According to this statement these men were bound by oath to be true to each other, and were required to perform such services as came within the defined meaning of their separate positions in the band. The penalty of disobedience was death. If any of them, under any circumstances, divulged any of the secrets or guilty purposes of the band, he was

to be followed and shot down at sight. The same doom was prescribed for any outsiders who attempted an exposure of their criminal designs, or arrested any of them for the commission of crime. Their great object was declared to be plunder, in all cases without taking life if possible; but if murder was necessary, it was to be committed. Their pass-word was "Innocent." Their neckties were fastened with a sailor's knot, and they wore mustaches and chin whiskers.

Henry Plummer, the leader of the gang, was no ordinary criminal. When he first came to Bannack he held the esteem of all citizens. So popular was he that he was elected sheriff, which office he held for a long time. Concerning this man, who finally met death at the hands of the vigilantes, Mr. Langford, who was intimately acquainted with him, has said: "He possessed great executive ability—a power over men that was remarkable, a fine person, polished address, and prescient knowledge of his fellows—all of which were meliorated by the advantages of a good early education. Withal the concerns of a mining camp experience had made him familiar, and for some weeks after his arrival in Bannack he was oftener applied to for counsel and advice than any other resident. Cool and dispassionate, he evinced on these occasions a power of analysis that seldom failed of conviction. He speedily became a general favorite. We can better imagine than describe the mixed nature of those feelings, which, fired with ambitious designs and virtuous purposes, beheld the way to their fulfilment darkened by a retrospect of unparalleled atrocity. So true it is that the worst men are the last to admit to themselves the magnitude of their offences, that even Plummer, stained with the guilt of repeated murders and seductions, a very monster of iniquity, believed that his restoration to the pursuits and honors of virtuous association could be established but for the possible exposure by some of his guilty partners. He knew their

watchful eyes were upon him; but they were ready to follow him as a leader or crush him as a traitor." Professor Dunsdale has written of the chief of road agents: "Plummer was a man of most insinuating address and gentlemanly manners under ordinary circumstances, and had the art of ingratiating himself with men and even with ladies and women of all conditions. Wherever he dwelt, victims and mistresses of this wily seducer were to be found. It was only when excited by passion that his savage instincts got the better of him and that he appeared in his true colors—a very demon."

Space prohibits our telling of the many crimes committed by the lawless element of Bannack in 1862, all of which were unrestrained. Not even a protest of any kind had been made against this state of affairs—the law abiding believing the lawless to be the numerically stronger, and that any attempt to bring any of the outlaws to justice would result in disaster to all who took part in the proceedings.

The first attempt to mete out punishment was early in the year 1863, and was brought about by one of the most atrocious and unprovoked crimes that had yet been committed. Charley Reeves, a member of the gang, had bought a squaw from the Sheep Eater tribe of Bannacks. She refused to live with Reeves, claiming that she was ill treated, and returned to live with her friends. The tepee in which she was stopping was located on an elevation south of that portion of the town known as Yankee Flat, a few rods to the rear of the street. Reeves proceeded to the tepee to compel the squaw to return with him. She refused and he then used force. An old chief interfering, a scuffle ensued and in the melee the chief received a blow from Reeves' pistol, one barrel of which was harmlessly discharged.

The next evening while intoxicated, Reeves and Moore entered Goodrich's saloon and deposited upon the bar two double barreled shot

guns and four revolvers, declaring that if the people of Yankee Flat were afraid of the Indians, they were not and that they would soon set the ball rolling. They carried their implied threats into execution, and going to the rear of the houses, opposite the Indian camp, they emptied their weapons into the tepee. The result was highly unsatisfactory to the desperadoes, only one Indian being wounded. They then returned to the saloon, where they boasted of what they had done, and took several more drinks. Then, accompanied by William Mitchell, they went back to the vicinity of the Indian camp determined to complete their murderous work. All three fired a volley into the tepee with the result that there were killed the old chief, a lame Indian, a pappoose and a Frenchman by the name of Cazette, who had come to the tepee to learn the cause of the firing. Several other persons who were there for the same reason were wounded. When the murderers were afterward told that they had killed white men, Moore with a profusion of profane appellations said "they had no business there."

For the first time in the history of Bannack indignation was aroused to such an extent that the matter of punishing the perpetrators was discussed. A mass meeting of citizens was held the next morning and guards were appointed to prevent the escape of the murderers. Moore and Reeves, hearing of the contemplated action, fled on foot in the direction of Rattlesnake. Henry Plummer preceded them on horseback, evidently to provide means for their protection, but as he afterwards asserted through fear that in the momentary excitement the people might hang him for the shooting of Jack Cleveland, which crime had been committed only a short time previous. When it was found that Moore and Reeves had gone volunteers were called for to pursue and arrest them. Messrs. Lear, Higgins, Rockwell and Davenport offered their services and came up with the fugitives about twelve miles from

town, where they were hidden in a thicket of brush near the creek. They at first refused to surrender, but aiming their pistols at the approaching party ordered them to approach no farther if they valued their lives. The pursuers were entirely at the mercy of the murderers, who could easily have shot down every one of the attacking party. A parley ensued in which the position of both parties was fully discussed. The attackers admitted that it would be impossible for them to effect a capture, but they argued that ultimate escape was entirely out of the question, as their failure to return with the prisoners would result in the sending out of such a party that the capture of the criminals would surely result. An agreement was reached by the surrender of the fugitives upon the express condition that they should be granted a jury trial. All then returned to Bannack.

Plummer was put upon trial immediately and was acquitted, the verdict apparently meeting a popular approval, the claim being made at the trial that the shooting was done in self defence. Early the next morning the whole population of Bannack assembled for the trial of Reeves, Moore and Mitchell. Business in the camp was suspended. The miners quit their work, the stores and hotels were abandoned, and the whole population, numbering at least four hundred people, assembled at the large log building which had been designated as the place for conducting the trial.

The account of this trial, the most remarkable one that has ever come to our notice, we shall present in the words of Mr. N. P. Langford, who was one of the jurymen—the only one who had the courage to render a verdict in accordance with his conviction:

Every man was armed, some with rifles and shot guns, others with pistols and knives. The friends of the prisoners gave free utterance to threats, which they accompanied with much profane assumption of superior power and many defiant demonstrations. Pistols were flourished and discharged, oaths and epithets freely bestowed upon the citizens, and whatever ve-

hemence of gesture and expression could do to intimidate the people, was adopted. Amid all this bluster it was apparent from the first that the current of popular opinion set strongly against the prisoners. There was an air of quiet determination manifested in every movement preparatory for the trial. The citizens were ready for an outbreak, and the least indication in that direction would have been the signal for a bloody and decisive battle. It is not improbable that an attempt at rescue was prevented by the presence of the overpowering force of armed and indignant citizens.

The efforts of the roughs to suppress the trial only increased the indignation of the people, and after electing a temporary chairman, a motion was made that the accused be tried by a miners' court. * * * When the motion was made to substitute the miners' court it fell into their midst like a thunderbolt. They regarded a trial by the mass as certain of conviction as a trial by jury would be acquittal, not because the later would be any less likely than the former to perceive their guilt, but because fear of personal consequences would prevent them from declaring it. Men whose identity was lost in a crowd would do that which if they were known, would mark them as victims for future assassination. The friends of the prisoners showed the estimation in which they regarded this consideration when they openly threatened with death every individual who participated in the trial. They anticipated that, as none would dare in defiance of this threat to act upon a jury, all proceedings would be suppressed, thus renewing the license for their continued depredations.

The statement of the motion by the chairman was the signal for a violent commotion among the roughs. One long howl of profanity, mingled with the most diabolical threats and repeated discharge of pistols, filled the room. Many shots were turned from their deadly aim by timely hands and discharged into the ceiling. Knives were drawn and flourished in the faces of prominent citizens, accompanied with threats of death in case the motion prevailed. The scene was fearful in the extreme. The miners in different parts of the crowd could be seen getting their guns and pistols ready for a collision which at one stage of the tumult it seemed impossible to avoid. At length the repeated cries of the chairman for order, and the earnest voices of several persons who were desirous of discussing the proposition, allayed the noise and confusion, so that they could be heard. The guilt of the prisoners was so palpable that the people deemed any sort of a trial which would not speedily terminate in their condemnation a farce. A very large majority were in favor of a miner's court, because they foresaw that any other form of trial afforded opportunity for escape. Three hours were spent in determining the question. Many short, emphatic arguments were made. In the meantime the disturbance made by the roughs waxed and waned to suit the different stages of the discussion.

Shots at one moment and shouts at another betrayed their approval of the sentiments of the speaker. I had from the first made myself offensive to my own immediate friends and intimates by pertinaciously claiming for the prisoners a trial by jury, and mounting a bench I embraced an early opportunity to give, in a few pointed words addressed to the assembled miners, my views. I reminded them of the constitutional provision which secured to everyone accused of crime a trial by jury. It was the law of the land, as applicable on this as on any other occasion. The men were probably guilty; if so, the fact should be proved; if not, they had the right by law, on proving it, to an acquittal. Moreover they had surrendered at a time when they could not have been captured, upon the express condition that they should be tried by jury. I asked, "Shall we ignore the agreement made with them by our officers?" I concluded by offering a motion that they be tried by jury. It was negatived by three to one. Immediately a cry rose in the crowd, "Hang them at once;" this was followed by other cries of "String 'em up," "To the scaffold with 'em." Pistols were drawn and flourished more freely than before, and many personal collisions, resulting in bloody noses, black eyes and raw heads took place in all parts of the room. Another hour was spent in discussion, and finally by a bare majority it was agreed to give the prisoners the benefit of a trial by jury.

It is impossible to portray with accuracy of detail the fearful effects of passion which were exhibited by the assembly while this question was being determined. On a limited scale it could not have been unlike some of the riotous gatherings in Paris in the days of the first revolution. It wanted numbers, it wanted the magnificent surroundings of those scenes, but as an exhibition of the passions of depraved men, when inflamed with anger, drink and vengeance, it could not have been greatly surpassed by them.

Order at length being restored, a portion of the room was enclosed with scantling for the accommodation of the court and jury. J. F. Hoyt was elected judge, Hank Crawford sheriff and George Copley prosecutor. The jury was next chosen by a vote of the people. My own appointment on the jury was urged by the roughs as a compliment for my efforts to obtain for them a jury trial. I was regarded by them as a friend, and they hoped confidently for acquittal through my influence.

At first it was determined that the examination of the witnesses for both prosecution and defence should be conducted by George Copley, the prosecutor, but upon an appeal for justice in behalf of the prisoners it was at length decided by a small majority that the accused should be allowed the assistance of counsel, with the understanding that all the questions of their counsel were first to be submitted to the prosecutor. Hon. William C. Rheem was chosen to defend the prisoners, and there were many threats of violence toward

him for consenting to conduct the defence. It was agreed that the arguments to be made on either side should be brief, and that the trials should be urged to their conclusion with all possible expedition. Mr. Rheem's ability as a lawyer was unquestioned—which fact furnished to those who objected to a jury trial their principal reason for opposing his employment as counsel for the prisoners. As the extent of Mitchell's criminality was uncertain, he was allowed a separate trial. His case was first brought under examination. It appeared in evidence that he accompanied Moore and Reeves on their second murderous visit to the tepee, but he was able to show that he did not once fire his gun, and consequently could not be guilty of murder. His trial was soon terminated. The jury recommended that he should be immediately banished from the gulch.

The guilt of Moore and Reeves was fully established. This result was foreseen by their friends; and while the trial was in progress they sought by threats and ferocious gesticulations to intimidate the jury. Gathering around the side of the enclosure occupied by the jury, they kept up a continued conversation, the purport of which was that no member of that court or jury would live a month if they dared to find the prisoners guilty. Occasionally their anger waxing hot, they would draw their pistols and knives, and brandishing them in the faces of the jurymen, utter a number of filthy epithets, and bid them beware of their verdict. Crawford was an object of their especial hate. Their abusive assaults upon him and threats were so frequent and violent that at one time he tendered his resignation and refused to serve, but upon the promise of his friends to stand by and protect him he retained his position. The case was given to the jury at about seven o'clock in the evening. A friend of the prisoners in the court room nominated me as foreman, but upon my refusal to serve under that nomination I afterwards received the appointment by a vote of my fellow-jurymen.

The jury were occupied in their deliberations until after midnight. No doubt was entertained, from the first, of the guilt of the prisoners, but the exciting question was whether they could afford to declare it. They all felt that to do so would be to announce their own death sentence. They knew that the friends of the prisoners fully intended to have life for life. They had sworn it. One of the jurymen said that the prisoners ought never to have been tried by a jury, but in a miners' court, that he should not be governed in his decision by the merits of the case, but that, as he had a family in the states to whom his obligations were greater than to that community, he should have to vote for acquittal. After much conversation of this sort, which only served to intensify the fears of the jurymen, a vote was taken which resulted as follows: not guilty, 11; guilty, 1; myself, the supposed friend of the roughs, being the only one in favor of the death penalty. It was apparent that further deliberation would

not change this decision, and the jury compromised by agreeing to a sentence of banishment, and a confiscation of the property of the prisoners for the benefit of those they had wounded.

The court met the ensuing morning, when the verdict, under seal, was handed to the judge. He opened and returned it to the foreman, with the request that he read it aloud. An expression of blank astonishment sat upon the face of every person in the room, which was followed by open demonstrations of general dissatisfaction, by all but the roughs, who, accustomed to outrages and long immunity, hailed it as a fresh concession to their bloody and lawless authority.

That this, the first test of strength between the roughs and the law abiding citizens, was a complete victory for the tough element was demonstrated by the events of the next few days. Mitchell remained away only a few days—if he ever left the town—and was not molested upon his return. Shortly afterwards a miners' court was called, and the verdict of banishment against Moore and Reeves was rescinded. This action was taken in view of the fact that the sentence against Mitchell was not enforced. The roughs now considered themselves in complete control of the town. They believed, and rightfully, that the people were afraid of them. All who had taken an active part in the trial lived in constant fear because of treats against their lives. Especially bitter were the roughs against the judge, J. F. Hoyt; the sheriff, Hank Crawford; and N. P. Langford, the jurymen who voted for the death sentence. Now the lovers of law and order and the criminal element were brought into open, public antagonism—and the criminals had the upper hand.

Shortly after the trial the gang of toughs held a meeting, at which it was agreed to kill every active participant in the trial of Moore and Reeves. The victims were all named, as were the men who were to dispose of them, and the work was deliberately planned. This wholesale vengeance was to be accomplished secretly, or by provoking into a quarrel those who were marked for slaughter and then dispatching them under the guise of self defense.

So thorough were they in this work that within five months after the trial, not more than seven of the twenty-seven who participated in the trial as judge, prosecutor, sheriff, witnesses and jurors, were left alive in the territory. Eight or nine were known to have been killed by members of the band, and others had fled to escape a fate which they knew had been determined upon.

Crime became rampant and no man's life was safe. Murderers walked the streets of Bannack and feared not punishment. It would be hard to imagine a more deplorable state of society. Mr. Langford has written of this period of the camp's history; "Had it been possible at any time during the period I have passed under review, for the peaceable citizens of Bannack to return to their old homes in safety, such was the terror that environed them, I doubt not that nearly all would joyfully have gone. The opportunity for speedy accumulation of fortune from a prolific gold placer offered small compensation for the daily risk of life in obtaining it, and the possibility of ultimate destruction to the entire settlement. The people were spellbound, and knew not what to do. They assented almost passively to the belief that the ruffian population, when disposed, was strong enough to crush them; and when a murder was committed, or a robbery made, expressed no stronger feeling than that of thankfulness for their own escape."

Up to June, 1863, Bannack was the only camp in the territory. Then came the discovery of rich placers in Alder gulch, and Virginia City came into existence, destined to become the most important camp in the territory. With the stampede that followed came nearly all the rough element from Bannack, as well as hundreds of others from different parts of the country, and almost immediately the road agent gang had control of the camp. Henry Plummer, the leader of the gang, who was sheriff of Bannack, by means of threats succeeded in getting himself elected sheriff of Vir-

ginia City. He was now sheriff of both camps, and three of his deputies, Jack Gallagher, Buck Stinson and Ned Ray, were members of the road agent gang. Another of his deputies, however, was a man named Dillingham, who was of an entire different character. By means of his office he learned the names of the road agent band and many of their plans, although he was entirely innocent of crime himself. This fact, of course, brought him a speedy death.

Dillingham was murdered in cold blood by Hayes Lyons, Buck Stinson and Charley Forbes. Again was the people's ire aroused as it had been at the time of the shooting into the Indian tepee, and vengeance was demanded. A people's court was organized and the three murderers were tried by the people *en masse*. Stinson and Lyons were tried first and by an almost unanimous verdict were declared to be guilty. The death sentence was imposed. Forbes was cleared, although he was equally guilty with the others. Preparations were at once made to carry out the sentence imposed upon Lyons and Stinson; a gallows was erected and graves dug; the men were taken to the place of execution. Then so strong were the pleas for mercy by the condemned themselves and several ladies who had assembled to witness the hanging that a vote was ordered taken to determine whether or not the execution should proceed. After several votes had been taken, in which the friends of the condemned men successfully increased the vote by unfair means, it was decided to liberate the men, and horses were furnished them to leave the camp. Thus terminated another miscarriage of justice, and no crime had yet been punished in the future territory of Montana.

This failure of justice naturally caused a deterioration in the condition of society, bad as it had been before. No man felt that he could call his life his own in Virginia City or the neighboring camps in Alder gulch. Wounded

men lay almost unnoticed about the city. A writer of these times has said that "a night or a day without shooting, knifing or fighting would have been recognized as a small and welcome installment of the millenium." To give an idea of the conditions in Virginia City at a time just prior to the organization of the vigilance committee, we reproduce the following from Mr. Langford's "Vigilante Days and Ways:"

Gold was abundant, and every possible device was employed by the gamblers, the traders, the vile men and women that had come with the miners to the locality to obtain it. Nearly every third cabin was a saloon where vile whiskey was peddled out for fifty cents a drink in gold dust. Many of these places were filled with gambling tables and gamblers, and the miner who was bold enough to enter one of them with his day's earnings in his pocket seldom left until thoroughly fleeced. Hurdy-gurdy dance houses were numerous, and there were plenty of camp beauties to patronize them. There too, the successful miner, lured by siren smiles, after an evening spent in dancing and carousing at his expense, steeped with liquor, would empty his purse into the lap of his charmer, for an hour of license in her arms. Not a day or night passed which did not yield its full fruition of fights, quarrels, wounds or murders. The crack of the revolver was often heard above the merry notes of the violin. Street fights were frequent, and as no one knew when or where they would occur, every one was on his guard against a random shot.

Sunday was always a gala day. The miners then left their work and gathered about the public places in the towns. The stores were all open, the auctioneers specially eloquent on every corner in praise of their wares. Thousands of people crowded the thoroughfares, ready to rush in any direction of promised excitement. Horse-racing was among the most favored amusements. Prize rings were formed, and brawny men engaged at fistcuffs until their sight was lost and their bodies pommelled to a jelly, while hundreds of on-lookers cheered the victor. Hacks rattled to and fro between the several towns, freighted with drunken and rowdy humanity of both sexes. Citizens of acknowledged respectability often walked, more often perhaps rode side by side on horseback, with noted courtesans in open day through the crowded streets, and seemingly suffered no harm in reputation. Pistols flashed, bowie-knives flourished, and braggart oaths filled the air, as often as men's passions triumphed over their reason. This was indeed the reign of unbridled license, and men who at first regarded it with disgust and terror, by constant exposure soon learned to become part of it, and forgot that they had ever been aught else. All

classes of society were represented at this general exhibition. Judges, lawyers, doctors, even clergymen, could not claim exemption. Culture and religion afforded feeble protection where allurements and indulgence ruled the hour.

Underneath this exterior of recklessness there was in the minds and hearts of the miners and business men of this society a strong and abiding sense of justice—and that saved the territory.

An instance of the overbearing and high handed rule of the desperadoes is shown by the custom of George Ives, who was the first one of the band to be executed. When in need of money he would mount his horse, and with his ever ready pistol in hand, ride into a saloon or store, and throw his empty buckskin purse upon the counter with the request that it be filled with gold dust as a loan. The proprietor or clerk of whom the demand was made knew better than to refuse. Often while the gold was being weighed Ives would amuse himself by firing his revolver at the lamps or other articles of furniture that would make a crash when hit. This outrage occurred so many times it attracted very little attention, and people submitted to it, believing that there was no redress—and there was not until later.

While conditions in the camps were as we have described them, life there was comparatively safe when we consider the dangers that beset those who undertook a journey when any great amount of money was carried. The only stage route in the country was between Virginia City and Bannack, a region admirably adapted to the operations of the road agents. From the former place to Salt Lake City, the objective point for all who were leaving the country, lay a route nearly five hundred miles long through a wild and unsettled country. Lucky, indeed, was the miner who was successful in making this trip on his way out of the country if he had any considerable amount of gold dust. It is impossible to even estimate the number of persons who fell victims to the road agents on this long and perilous journey. The inquiries of relatives and friends for hundreds

of them for months and years after their departure from the mining camps of Montana leaves no doubt that the robbers did a thriving business and that many a bloody deed was committed on that trail.

It was not until the last day of 1863 that the people became aroused to such an extent that summary vengeance was demanded and that the first member of the road agent gang met death at the hands of an outraged people. The beginning of this reign of terror to the lawless was brought about by the murder of a young German by the name of Nicholas Tbalt, who was foully murdered by George Ives for a small sum of money.

Tbalt, who was in the employ of Burtchy & Clark, had sold that firm a span of mules and had received the money for them. The animals were in charge of herders at Dempsey's ranch, and the young German left, taking the gold with him, to bring the mules. Several days elapsed without the return of the young man, and his employers believed that he had left the country, taking the money and mules with him. As a matter of fact he had secured the mules and was returning with them, when he met George Ives, who murdered him, robbed him of the money and took the mules. Nine days later the body was found, almost miraculously, by William Palmer, who was hunting grouse in the neighborhood of the cabin of John Franck—better known as Long John. Palmer had shot a grouse, and upon going to the spot where he saw it fall, the dead bird was found lying upon the dead body of the murdered man, the location being in a clump of heavy sage brush, completely concealed and at a distance from the road—a spot which would never have been visited except by chance. The hunter went at once to the wakiup occupied by Long John and George Hilderman, a distance of a quarter of a mile, informed them of the finding of the body, and asked their assistance in placing the corpse in his wagon that he might bring it to town.

"We'll have nothing to do with it," said Long John. "Dead bodies are common enough in this country. They kill people every day in Virginia City, and nobody speaks of it, nobody cares. Why should we trouble ourselves who this man is after he's dead?"

Without assistance Palmer contrived to place the corpse into the wagon and brought it to Nevada. Here it was identified, and for half a day lay exposed in the wagon, being visited by hundreds of people from the different camps in the gulch. A bullet wound over the left eye showed the cause of death. The body bore the marks of a lariat about the throat, which had evidently been used to drag him, while still alive to the hiding place. The hands were filled with small pieces of sage brush, showing that the unfortunate man still lived while being dragged to this out of the way place by his murderer.

The sight of the dead body, bearing evidence of cruel death, aroused the indignation of the people to an extent never before equalled in the community. Then and there they resolved to avenge the death. The reaction against the criminal element had commenced. A campaign against crime was inaugurated, which ceased not until the country was entirely freed of the bloodthirsty brigands.

At ten o'clock in the evening of the same day that the corpse was brought to Nevada twenty-five citizens of that camp left in search of the murderer. All subscribed to an obligation of mutual support and protection, and a more determined band of men never set forth on an errand of justice. Before daylight the next morning the party arrived at the wakiup of Long John, where were found asleep Long John, "Old Tex," Alex Carter, Bob Zachary, Whisky Bill, Johnny Cooper and a couple of innocent strangers who had fallen in with the roughs the evening before. Long John was arrested for the murder, who, after a severe examination, declared Ives was the guilty party. Ives and "Old Tex" were also taken

into custody and the march back to the camp was commenced, George Hilderman being taken on the way back. A daring attempt to escape was made by Ives on the return march, but was defeated, and the cavalcade arrived in Nevada soon after sunset, on the 18th of December, 1863.

Then began the usual controversy as to the mode of trial. The roughs became alarmed and sent a messenger to Plummer at Bannack to inform him of the high handed outrage that was being perpetrated in defiance to law and with no regard whatever to the constitutional authorities. They asked that he come at once and demand the prisoners for trial by the "civil authorities," in which case he, as sheriff, would have the selecting of the jurors. Plummer, however, did not put in an appearance, and the trial proceeded without any interference from the "civil authorities."

Before ten o'clock on the morning of the 19th fifteen hundred or two thousand people had gathered in the town of Nevada to participate in the trial, and the camp took on holiday appearance. After considerable discussion it was determined that the trial should be held in the presence of the entire assemblage, the miners reserving the right of final decision on all questions. An advisory commission or jury of twelve men from each of the two districts were also provided for. Col. W. F. Sanders, a resident of Bannack, but at the time sojourning at Virginia City, was sent for to conduct the prosecution and he was assisted by Chas. S. Bagg. Messrs. Smith, Ritchie, Thurmond, Colonel Wood and Davis appeared for the prisoners. It was decided to try Ives first, and that gentleman, secured by chains, was brought before the miners' court.

Late in the afternoon of the 19th the trial began and it continued until after dark of the 21st. A strong defense was made and the arguments of the attorneys at times were long and eloquent. On the evidence of George Brown and "Honest Whiskey Joe," Ives en-

deavored to establish two alibis, but because of the poor reputations of the witnesses the attempts failed. Long John testified under the rule admitting the reception of state's evidence and told a straightforward story, although he was not an eye witness to the killing. He swore that Ives had boasted to his companions after this fashion: "When I told the Dutchman I was going to kill him, he asked me for time to pray. I told him to kneel down then. He did so and I shot him through the head just as he commenced his prayer." The testimony was not restricted to the crime in question, but evidence was admitted showing many past crimes which he and his friends had committed, and this evidently had considerable weight in determining a verdict. As a result of this evidence, also, several of the desperadoes whose names were brought into conspicuousness hastily departed the territory. Prof. Dimsdale thus graphically describes the scene at the trial:

The crowd which gathered around that fire in front of the court is vividly before our eyes. We see the wagon containing the judge and an advocate pleading with all his earnestness and eloquence for the dauntless robber, on whose unmoved features no shade of despondency can be traced by the fitful glare of the blazing wood, which lights up at the same time the stern and impassive features of the guard, who, in every kind of habiliments, stand in various attitudes, in the circle surrounding the scene of justice. The attentive faces and compressed lips of the jurors show their sense of the vast responsibility that rests upon them, and of their firm resolve to do their duty. Ever and anon a brighter flash than ordinary reveals the expectant crowd of miners, thoughtfully and steadily gazing on the scene, and listening intently to the trial. Beyond this close phalanx, fretting and shifting around its outer edge, sways with quick and uncertain motion the wavering line of desperadoes and sympathizers with the criminal; their haggard, wild and alarmed countenances showing too plainly that they tremble at the issue which is, when decided, to drive them in exile from Montana, or to proclaim them as associate criminals, whose fate could neither be delayed nor dubious. A sight like this will ne'er be seen again in Montana. It was the crisis of the fate of the territory. Nor was the position of prosecutor, guard, juror or judge one that any but a brave and law-abiding citizen would choose or even accept. Marked for slaughter by desperadoes, these men staked their lives for the welfare

of society. A mortal strife between Col. Sanders and one of the opposing attorneys was only prevented by the prompt action of wise men, who corralled the combatants on their way to fight. The hero of that hour of trial was avowedly W. F. Sanders. Not a desperado present but would have felt honored by becoming his murderer, and yet, fearless as a lion, he stood there confronting and defying the malice of his armed adversaries. The citizens of Montana, many of them his bitter political opponents, recognized his actions with gratitude and kindly feeling. Charles S. Bagg is also remembered as having been at his post when the storm blew loudest.

It was dark when the evidence was all in and the arguments had closed. The advisory jury retired and within a half hour returned with a verdict of guilty, only one of the twenty-four jurymen voting for acquittal. "Thank God for that!" "A righteous verdict!" and other like expressions broke from the lips of the assembled crowd of miners, while from the outer edge of the crowd, where were collected the friends of the criminal were heard curses, execrations and howls of indignation, the quick click of guns and revolvers. One of the ruffians exclaimed, "The murderous, strangling villains dare not hang him, at any rate." The motion prevailed, with some opposition from Ives' attorneys, that the assembly adopt the verdict of the jury.

Then came the crucial test. Prompt action was necessary; in the previous murder trials justice had been defeated because of lack of it. Col. Sanders moved that "George Ives be forthwith hanged by the neck until he be dead," and the motion was carried almost unanimously. Then came pleas for delay until morning for the execution. The appeals for mercy and delay were piteous, but they lost much of their weight when some one in the crowd said, "Ask him how long a time he gave the Dutchman."

Preparations for the execution were made at at once, A. B. Davis and Robert Hereford preparing the scaffold. The butt of a small pine, forty feet in length, was placed on the inside of a half enclosed building standing near, under its rear wall, the top projecting over a cross-beam in front. Near the upper end was fastened the fatal cord; a large dry goods box, about five feet high, was placed beneath for the trap. Accompanied by the whole crowd, Ives was taken to the place, and after only a short delay came the command, "Men, do your duty!" The click of a hundred gun locks was heard as the guards brought their weapons to the shoulder and leveled them upon the crowd to check any possible attempt at rescue. The box flew out from under the feet of the murderer, and the first member of the road agent gang was launched into eternity.

George Hilderman was put upon trial at once, found guilty, and banished from the territory. Long John, having given state's evidence, was allowed his freedom. Nothing appearing against "Old Tex" at the time, he was released.

Ives' execution had a terrifying effect upon the desperadoes, though a few of them put on a bold face and were as loud in their threats as before. Intense popular excitement prevailed throughout the territory immediately following the hanging of Ives. Those who participated in the trial were threatened with death, as had been those who took part in the trial of Moore and Reeves. The prominent ones were singled out for death, and the vengeance of the ruffian horde would doubtless have been as great as in the former case, had not events so shaped themselves that the road agents and murderers had other business to attend to than seeking vengeance.

CHAPTER IX

THE VIGILANTES.

In the preceding chapter we have told of the state of society in the mining camps of Montana prior to the beginning of the year 1864. The ruffians had complete control, and the law abiding were apparently powerless to bring about any kind of order. Now we shall tell of a complete reversal of conditions, brought about by the vigilantes of Montana.

Going a little ahead of our story, we shall here tell of the results of the organization of the vigilantes. Within one short month the gang of murderous road agents was entirely broken up, and all but one or two of the members were hung. This was accomplished by an organization comprising nearly every good man in the territory—an organization which promised to, and did, render impartial justice to friend and foe, without regard to clime, creed, race or politics. It became known that the voice of justice, so long stilled, had spoken in tones that must not be disregarded. The face of society was changed as if by magic. In the words of Professor Dimsdale: "The vigilantes, holding in one hand the invisible yet effectual shield of protection, and in the other the swift descending and inevitable sword of retribution, struck from his nerveless grasp the weapon of the assassin, commanded the brawler to cease from strife, warned the thief to steal no more, bade the good citizen take courage, and compelled the ruffians and marauders who had so long maintained the 'reign of terror' in Montana to fly the territory, or meet the just rewards of their crimes."

Between the first of the new year and the third of February the following members of the gang which had so long terrorized the people met untimely deaths at the hands of the vigilantes on the dates and at the places

mentioned: Erastus Yager (commonly called Red) and G. W. Brown, Stinkingwater valley, January 4, 1864; Henry Plummer, Ned Ray and Buck Stinson, Bannack City, January 10, 1864; John Wagner (commonly called Dutch John) and Joe Pizanthia, Bannack City, January 11, 1864; George Lane (commonly called Club-foot George), Frank Parish, Hayes Lyons, Jack Gallagher and Boone Helm, Virginia City, January 14, 1864; Steven Marshland, Big Hole Ranch, January 16, 1864; William Buntun, Deer Lodge valley, January 19, 1864; George Shears, Frenchtown, January 24, 1864; Cyrus Skinner, Alexander Carter and John Cooper, Hell Gate, January 25, 1864; Robert Zachery, Hell Gate, January 25, 1864; William Graves (commonly called Whisky Bill), Fort Oweys, January 26, 1864; William Hunter, Gallatin valley, February 3, 1864. By discoveries of the bodies of the victims, the confession of the murderers before execution, and other reliable information secured by the vigilantes, it was determined that the men had taken the lives of 102 people in different places. That is the record deduced from reliable information. However, it is not believed that that number any where near covered their actual murders. Scores of unfortunates had undoubtedly been murdered and their bodies buried, whose fate were never definitely ascertained. All that is known is that parties had started, with greater or less sums of money for various places and were never heard of again.

The following were banished from the territory: Judge H. P. A. Smith and J. Thurmond, the road agents' counsel; H. G. Sessions and H. D. Moyer, manufacturing and circulat

ing bogus gold dust; a man named Kustar for reckless shooting.

On December 22, 1863, the day after the execution of George Ives, was taken the first step toward the organization of the vigilance committee. The state of the public mind was excited, brought about by the disclosures made at the Ives trial. Alec Carter's name had been frequently mentioned in connection with the Tbolt murder, and the miners determined that he should be brought to justice. Stinson and Lyons, the murderers of Dillingham, had escaped punishment, and their death was also decided on.

The scheme of organizing to bring the murderers to justice was originated by five men in Virginia City and one man in Nevada City. On the 22nd these gentlemen met and talked over plans, and before the close of the next day a league had been formed to carry out the plans of dealing justice to the community and bringing to a close the reign of terror.

The birthplace of the Montana vigilantes was a back room of a store owned by John Kinna and J. A. Nye on Jackson street, opposite the gambling house and saloon known in those days as "No. 10." In the "Story of Montana," McClure's magazine, August, 1906, Mr. C. P. Connolly has described this initial meeting. He states that Mr. Paris S. Pfouts was elected president, Colonel W. F. Sanders official prosecutor, and Captain James Williams executive officer. After this election the candles were extinguished, and standing about the room in a circle, with hands uplifted, the assembled company took this oath:

"We, the undersigned, uniting ourselves together for the laudable purpose of arresting thieves and murderers and recovering stolen property, do pledge ourselves on our sacred honor, each to all others, and solemnly swear that we will reveal no secrets, violate no laws of right, and never desert each other or our standard of justice, so help us God."

One of the by-laws adopted by the vigilantes read as follows:

"The only punishment that shall be inflicted by this committee is death."

A few days more and such strength was secured as promised the best of success. Before the organization had been completed a new incentive was given the people for desiring the punishment of the roughs. This was the cold blooded murder of Lloyd Magruder on his way home to Lewiston from Virginia City.

Prof. Thos. J. Dimsdale has written: "The reasons why the organization was so generally approved and so numerous and powerfully supported were such as appealed to the sympathies of all men who had anything to lose, or who thought their lives safer under the dominion of a body which, upon the whole, it must be admitted has from the first acted with a wisdom, a justice and vigor never surpassed on this continent, and rarely, if ever, equalled. Merchants, miners, mechanics and professional men alike joined in the movement, until, within an incredibly short space of time, the road agents and their friends were in a state of constant and well-grounded fear, least any remarks they might make confidentially to an acquaintance might be addressed to one of the much-dreaded committee."

The committee mustered in a party of twenty-four men, which set out on the 23rd to capture Alec Carter and such others as were believed to be implicated in murder. The members of the party were armed with revolvers, rifles, shot guns and rope. Liquor was forbidden and only light rations were carried. Carter was known to have left Alder gulch immediately after the trial of Ives, in company with Bill Bunton, Whisky Bill Graves and several others, fearing arrest because of the disclosures made at the trial, and was supposed to have crossed to the west side of the range. The pursuers followed on his trail and as rapidly as possible into the Deer Lodge valley.

On Deer Lodge creek the party came upon Red (Yager), who had just warned Carter and his associates that the vigilantes were after them. None of the party were acquainted with Red and his mission was not known at that time. He informed the party that Carter, Bunton, Graves and others were lying at Cottonwood (now Deer Lodge City) drunk. The next day the vigilantes proceeded to Cottonwood, where they expected to surprise and capture the ruffians without great difficulty. What was their great surprise to find that Carter and his companions had fled. It afterwards was learned that the intelligence of the pursuit by the vigilantes was sent them from Virginia City. Red was the messenger and George Brown the writer of the letter that gave the warning. The scouts, thoroughly disheartened, now returned to Beaver Head rock, determined to arrest both Brown and Red, if possible, for their interference.

They stayed at Beaver Head two days, suffering much from cold and hunger. Being informed that Red was at Rattlesnake, volunteers were called for and dispatched to accomplish his arrest, while the rest of the party, on the homeward march, stopped at Dempsey's to await the return of the volunteers who had gone after Red. The small party captured Red without any trouble and brought him to the rendezvous. Brown, who was acting as bar keeper at Dempsey's, was also taken into custody. The men were accused of being members of the gang, which they both emphatically denied. The scouts gave them a trial and decided that there was no doubt as to their guilt. A vote being taken it was unanimously decided that the two men should hang.

The culprits were taken to Lorrain's ranch, on the road to Virginia City. Here at ten o'clock that night preparations were made for the execution of the two men. Red made a full confession of all his crimes and told of the secret workings of the gang, of which he admitted he was a member. He gave to the vigi-

lantes the names of all the members and the history of their crimes. The substance of this confession has been given in the preceding chapter.

Less than a quarter of a mile from the Lorrain ranch, on a beautiful curve of the Pas-sam-a-ri (or Stinkingwater), stood several large and majestic cottonwood trees, and from two of these trees was executed the sentence of the two criminals. The lower branches were clipped from the trees, ropes were suspended, and two stools placed one upon the other served the purpose of a drop. Brown met his doom first. With the petition on his lips, "God Almighty, save my soul," the stools were jerked from under him, and he died without a struggle. Red was unmoved by the death of his comrade. When it came his turn, he shook hands with all his executioners and said, "Let me beg of you to follow and punish the rest of this infernal gang." Then, just before the drop, he cried, "Goodbye, boys; you're on a good undertaking. God bless you." The stools fell, and another of the Plummer gang had gone to meet his reward. On the back of Red was pinned this label, "*Red! Road Agent and Messenger.*" The other corpse was given the inscription, "*Brown! Corresponding Secretary.*" The bodies were left suspended, and were not buried for several days afterwards.

The little band now returned to Nevada. Here they found the vigilantes more thoroughly organized than before their departure, and that their execution of Red and Brown was highly approved. The crisis was past, and the law abiding were no longer in fear of their lives for telling what they knew of crimes that had been committed. A meeting of the committee was at once called to learn of the dis-closures made by Yager, and to act upon the information received. It was decided to pursue the criminals and not cease operations until every one of the gang was hanged or had fled the country.

There was consternation among the rob-

bers when it became known that two of their number had met death at the hands of vigilantes, and it would have been much greater had they known of the revelations made by their messenger. Many, both at Bannack and Virginia City, fled at once; others, not anticipating treachery from their comrades, believed themselves safe. So strong was the Plummer gang in the belief that evidence could not be brought against them that very few members of that order left the county, and so, almost without exception, all those who had been listed because of Red's disclosures were captured and summarily executed.

The news of the hanging of two of the gang and the fact that the vigilantes were determined to rid the country of the lawless characters of course reached Bannack as soon as horsemen could carry it. There Plummer and his road agent friends learned which way the wind was blowing and thought best to leave the country, although as yet they had no direct information that they were marked for slaughter. On the ninth of January an effort was made to organize a vigilance committee in Bannack. A public meeting was called to discuss the question and many looked upon the formation of a committee with favor. Among others present were Buck Stinson and Ned Ray. One energetic citizen present, knowing these men in their true light, threw cold water on the proposition, deeming it best to carry out the plans more secretly, and the meeting adjourned without anything definite being done.

At midnight that same night four vigilantes from the Virginia City organization arrived in Bannack, bearing the information of the organization and work of the order at that place, and asking the co-operation of the miners of Bannack in carrying out the work of ridding the country of the rough element. A few trusted ones met with these men, and before daylight of the 10th a branch organization was organized in the older mining camp. The four vigilantes from Virginia City bore an

order for the execution of Plummer, Stinson and Ray as leader and members of the road agent band. The newly organized branch concurred in the decision of the older organization that these men must die. It was resolved that the next day, which was Sunday, should be spent in increasing the membership of the order; no great progress was made in this, however.

Sunday night three horses were brought into town and were recognized as belonging to the three men slated for execution. It was good enough evidence that the murderers were about to leave the country, and their immediate arrest and execution was decided upon, the decision being reached at a speedily called meeting. Squads were detailed to arrest the three men, which was accomplished without much difficulty. Under a formidable guard the men were marched to the gallows, a structure which had been erected the year before by Plummer, and from which had been hung one John Horan. The pleadings of the chief of the road agents were piteous. He begged to be chained down in the meanest cabin; offered to leave the country forever; wanted a jury trial; implored time to settle his affairs; asked to see his sister-in-law; declared that he was too wicked to die. "Do with me anything else you please," he said. "Cut off my ears, and cut out my tongue, and strip me naked this freezing night, and let me go. I beg you to spare my life. I want to live for my wife—my poor absent wife." Again: "I am too wicked to die. I cannot go bloodstained and unforgiven into the presence of the Eternal. Only spare me, and I will leave the country forever." Meantime his companions in crime and misery discharged volley after volley of oaths and vile epithets at the vigilantes, employing all the offensive language of their copious vocabulary. Pleadings and curses alike failed to move the men who had set out to do the work.

The first rope being thrown over the cross beam, the command was given, "Bring up Ned

Ray." Struggling wildly and cursing fearfully, he was strung up. Being loosely pinioned, he got his fingers between the rope and his neck and so prolonged his misery. It was necessary to grasp his hands, and by a violent effort to draw his fingers from between the noose and his throat. Stinson was soon dangling besides the first.

Then came the order, "Bring up Plummer." The fatal noose being adjusted several of the vigilantes lifted the frame of the unhappy criminal as high as they could reach, when they suddenly let it fall, and Henry Plummer, the chief of the road agents fell to the death which he was so justly entitled to die. The guards remained at the scaffold until satisfied that death was certain; then they quietly withdrew. A large number of people gathered at the hanging, but there were no attempts at rescue, the friends of the criminals not being so vociferous as on former occasions.

The execution of these men produced a marked tone for the better in public sentiment. Men breathed freer, for the sheriff and his deputies were feared by nearly everyone in camp. Plummer was known as a wily, red handed, and politely merciless chief. Ray was a brutal murderer and robber. Stinson was especially dreaded. Professor Dimsdale has described him as belonging to that type of brutal desperado whose formula of introduction to a western bar room was: "Whoop! I'm from Pike county, Missouri; I'm ten feet high; my abode is where lewd women and licentious men mingle; my parlor is the Rocky mountains; I smell like a wolf; I drink water out of a brook like a horse. Look out, you ——, I'm going to turn loose." Public sentiment sustained the vigilantes, and the order was rapidly increased in numbers.

The next day, January 11, the vigilantes of Bannack executed two more men. The first one of these was Jo Pizantia, a Mexican, who lived in a little cabin on a side hill overlooking the town. "The Greaser," as he was called,

was not a member of Plummer's band, but he had borne a shady reputation since coming to Bannack. It was decided to arrest him and investigate his career since coming to the territory. The party started for his cabin, and upon reaching it, demanded that the inmate come out. There was no answer, and Smith Ball and George Copley entered, contrary to the advice of the rest of the party. They had no sooner entered than they received the fire of the concealed Mexican. Copley was shot through the breast and died within a few minutes. Ball was not so seriously wounded.

The shooting of Copley raised the public excitement nearly to madness, and Pizantia's death was immediately decided on. A mountain howitzer, which had been left by a wagon train, was procured and brought within range of the cabin. Three shots were sent through the cabin and then a storming party was formed. The Mexican was found badly wounded. Unceremoniously he was taken from the building and stretched up. A clothes line was fastened about the neck of Pizantia. The leader of the vigilantes, holding the other end of the rope, then climbed a pole, and, while his comrades held up the body, he wound the rope around the top of the stick, making a jam hitch. Before the leader had a chance to come down, the crowd blazed away with their revolvers and rifles at the form of the murderer swinging beneath his feet. Over a hundred shots were put into the swinging corpse. Then the Mexican's cabin was razed to the ground, and a huge bon-fire kindled. A proposition to burn the body was received with cheers, and with a shout of exultation the maddened people tore down the body and hurled it upon the flames. When the fire had done its work there was not even a bone left of what a short time before had been Jo Pizantia. The next morning a number of notorious women the town prospected the refuse, panning out the ashes of the ill-fated desperado in search of gold, which he might have had in his pockets at the time of his death.

On the evening of the same day that the Mexican was hung, another of the road agent gang met his fate. This was John Wagner, commonly called Dutch John, one of the bravest and most daring of Plummer's men. Wagner had been captured without assistance some days before by Neil Howie, while the brigand was on his way out of the country, fearful lest summary vengeance should overtake him. He and Steve Marsland only a short time before had robbed a train, and the fact that he was one of the party was known. With the assistance of John Fetherstun, Howie had safely conducted Dutch John to Bannack, where they were guarding him at the time his execution was ordered by the vigilantes. He had confessed his many crimes and had corroborated the story of the gang as told by Red.

The committee met to determine the fate of Dutch John, and after some preliminary discussion, his execution was unanimously adjudged the only penalty that would fit his many crimes, he having been a murderer and robber for years. His execution was set for one hour later, and one of the party went to inform the prisoner of his doom. Like Plummer had done the day before he begged hard for his life. He said: "Do with me as you please. Disable me in any way; cut off my hands and feet; but let me live. You can certainly destroy my power for harm without taking my life."

Of course his pleadings were in vain, and he was taken at the appointed time to the scaffold upon which his leader had been hung the day before. Here he mounted the barrel; the noose was placed about his neck; the man laid hold of the rope that encircled the barrel, and when all was ready, the barrel was jerked from beneath him, and the stalwart form of the robber was soon cold in death.

While the executions just mentioned had been taking place in Bannack, the vigilantes at Virginia City were not inactive. Six mem-

bers of the band were known to be in the city, and it was decided to attend to their cases at once. On the thirteenth orders were sent out for the vigilantes to assemble in force to make the arrests and conduct the trials. That evening the city was encircled by more than five hundred men, who formed a cordon to prevent the escape of the men wanted while the executive council was in session deliberating upon the evidences of guilt of the six men. So quietly was the guard placed about the city that not until the next morning did the people of Virginia City learn about it. One of the doomed men, however—Bill Hunter—suspecting danger, had crawled away along a drain ditch and made his escape.

"While the committee was deliberating in secret," writes Prof. Dimsdale, "a small party of men who were at that moment receiving sentence of death were gathered in an upper room at a gambling house, and engaged in betting at faro. Jack Gallagher suddenly remarked, 'while we are here betting, those vigilante ——— are passing sentence upon us.' This is considered to be the most remarkable and most truthful saying of his whole life; but he might be excused telling the truth once, as it was entirely accidental."

When the morning of the fourteenth broke the citizens were very much astonished to see the pickets of the vigilantes surrounding the town. The city was like an entrenched camp. Hundreds of men with guns on their shoulders were marching through the snow on all the surrounding hillsides, with military regularity and precision. People knew what was coming and talked with abated breath of the doom which certainly awaited those of the gang who were still in the city. Messengers were sent to the other towns in the gulch to come and assist in the trials. Other members of the vigilantes were detailed to arrest and bring before the committee the following men: Jack Gallagher, George Lane (Club-foot George), Boone Helm, Frank Parish, Hayes

Lyons and Bill Hunter. The members of the branch organizations from Nevada, Junction, Summit, Pine Grove and Highland came to town in detachments and formed in a body on Main street. The town was soon full of people.

So thorough were the preparations that all the men wanted except Hunter, who had made his escape, were captured with little difficulty, and brought before the executive board. Here each was given a hearing, and nothing being adduced to change the minds of the vigilantes, it was decided to proceed with the execution at once.

Before being taken to the place of execution, the prisoners were thus addressed by the president of the vigilantes: "You are now to be conducted to the scaffold. An opportunity is given you to make your last requests and communications. You will do well to improve it by making a confession of your own crimes and putting the committee in possession of information as to the crimes of others." All refused to confess or to make a statement of any kind. The prisoners were then pinioned, and the chief called upon men that could be depended upon to take charge of the condemned criminals. The plan adopted was to march the criminals, each between two vigilantes, who grasped an arm of the prisoner with one hand, and held in the other a navy revolver ready for instant use. Some six or eight thousand people were present at the execution, and the vigilantes were exceptionally careful to prevent an attempt at rescue. The doomed men were marched into a hollow square which was flanked by four ranks of vigilantes. A column in front and rear, armed with shot guns and rifles carried at half present, ready to fire at a moment's warning, completed the precautions to prevent the escape of the prisoners and possible aid from their friends in the crowd. Pistol men were distributed throughout the crowd to attend to the general deportment of outsiders.

The central cross-beam of an unfinished log building at the corner of Wallace and Van Buren streets was selected for a scaffold. The building was roofless, and its spacious open front exposed the interior to the full view of the crowd. Five ropes were drawn across the beam to a proper length and fastened firmly to the logs in the rear basement. Under each noose was placed a large empty dry goods box, with cord attached for the drops. The prisoners were marched in and each one stepped upon one of the boxes. It was decided to execute the men one at a time, and at the now familiar words, "Men, do your duty," the box upon which one of the criminals was standing would be jerked away, and a dangerous outlaw would be launched into eternity. Thus one by one five more of Plummer's gang was made away with.

These executions were a fatal blow to the road agents, who now saw that the vigilantes were in earnest in their intentions to bring to justice every one of the road agents. They no longer hesitated, but every one endeavored to get out of the territory. People no longer feared to express opinions on the side of right. All the ruffians had now fled from Virginia City and Bannack, having taken their way over the range to Deer Lodge and Bitter Root, intending to return to their old haunts in the mining camps of Idaho. The vigilantes had decreed, however, that all members of the gang must suffer death for their crimes, and plans were laid to hunt down and execute all who were on the list.

A company of twenty-one men started out from Nevada on the 15th, the day after the execution of the five bandits at Virginia City. They proceeded to Big Hole and from there sent out a small detachment to Clarke's ranch in pursuit of Steve Marshland, who with Dutch John had attacked Forbes' train and been wounded. The party found Marshland in bed with his feet badly frozen. On being informed of the purpose of the visit Marshland

denied everything, but later confessed his crimes, and begged for mercy. A pole was stuck into the ground and leaned over the corral; a box was placed for him to stand on, and from this improvised scaffold he was hung. This was on the 16th. The detachment returned to the main body of vigilantes and reported the hanging.

The party now pushed on to Deer Lodge, where they found that nearly all the men wanted had taken fright and left the town. However, they found two whom they wanted—Bill Bunton and "Tex." These were captured and tried. Bunton was unanimously sentenced to death, while "Tex" was cleared. Bunton was executed on the 19th from an improvised scaffold formed by a corral gate. Without waiting for the "All ready, boys," he leaped from the plank and died without a struggle.

The next few days witnessed the execution of several more members of the gang. Learning that several of the men wanted were at Hell Gate, a little settlement about ninety miles down the river, the vigilantes at once set out for that place. After many hardships they reached the place and entered the town on a dead run. They found Cyrus Skinner, one of the men wanted, in the doorway of his saloon, and that road agent was taken without much trouble. Alec Carter, another member of the gang and one who had a part in the murder of Tballt, was found in the building next to Skinner's saloon, and taken into custody. The two men were taken to Higgins' store and their examination was immediately commenced. Before the examination of these men was completed Johnny Cooper, another of the road agent gang, was arrested. All were found guilty, and Carter confessed to complicity in the murder of Tballt.

While these trials were in progress a detachment of eight men left Hell Gate in search of Bob Zachary, whom they found at the cabin of Barney O'Keefe. Zachary was taken and

the party started back toward Hell Gate. It was learned that a stranger, who answered the description of George Shears, another of the band, was stopping at Van Dorn's cabin, in the Bitter Root Valley. Three vigilantes left to investigate and captured Shears without an effort. He was immediately conducted to the barn, where, a rope being cast over a beam, he met his doom. To save the trouble of preparing a drop, the prisoner was requested to climb a ladder and jump off as soon as the noose was prepared. This he did without any apparent reluctance. This hanging occurred on the 24th.

Skinner and Carter were executed early in the morning of the 25th. Scaffolds were hastily erected by placing poles over the fence of Higgins' corral, dry goods boxes being used for the drop. Each man, as he was being launched into eternity, exclaimed, "I am innocent," the password of the band. Later the same day Johnny Cooper was hanged from the same scaffold. He was quite badly wounded at the time and had to be drawn to the place of execution in a sleigh. The party which had captured Zachary brought him to Hell Gate the same day. He was tried and found guilty. On the scaffold he prayed that God would forgive the vigilantes for what they were doing, as it was the only way to clear the country of road agents. He died without apparent fear or suffering.

The execution of William Graves (Whiskey Bill) took place on the 26th at Fort Owen. Intelligence had been received at Hell Gate that Whiskey Bill was at Fort Owen, and three men were sent immediately to arrest and execute him. He had repeatedly sworn that he would kill any vigilante that came his way, and when found he was armed and on the lookout. His captors swooped down on him so suddenly, however, that he did not have time to make resistance, and was easily captured. He refused to make a confession. Mr. Langford tells of his execution as follows: "A rope was tied to the convenient limb of a tree, and

the drop extemporized by placing the culprit astride of a strong horse, behind a vigilante. When all was ready the rider, exclaiming 'goodbye, Bill,' plunged the rowels into the sides of the horse, the fatal noose swept the robber from the seat, breaking his neck by the shock, and killing him instantly."

This had been one of the most successful raids of the vigilantes since starting out, and the work was fully appreciated by the people living in the Hell Gate neighborhood. There had been a reign of terror in the neighborhood since the desperadoes had been driven out of Bannack and Virginia City. Their work having been completed, the vigilantes set out on the return to Nevada.

It will be remembered that when Boone Helm and his comrades were hung at Virginia City, the death penalty had also been pronounced upon Bill Hunter, who, however, managed to escape through the pickets. Soon after it was learned that this man was living in the Gallatin valley. On February 3rd he was captured and executed—the last of the Plummer gang of road agents. A number of vigilantes, under the pretence of joining the Barney Hughes stampede to a new placer discovery, set out to effect his capture. As soon as his whereabouts were definitely known four resolute men volunteered to capture and execute him. On the evening of the 2nd these men arrived, after a long and perilous journey, at a log cabin in the neighborhood of the rocky jungle where their game had taken cover. He was taken captive, and a return journey in the direction of Virginia City was commenced. About two miles from the cabin the party halted under a solitary tree. Here breakfast was had, and then ensued a brief consultation as to what disposition should be made of the prisoner, it being decided after some discussion that his execution should take place at once. A noose was prepared and the rope passed over the limb of the tree. When everything was in readiness the men took hold of the rope

and at a given signal, by a rapid pull, the prisoner was run up so suddenly that he died without apparent suffering. So strong is the ruling passion in death that as he was suspended in the air and, certainly, unconscious, he reached as if for his revolver and pantomimically cocked and discharged it six times. Leaving the corpse suspended from the tree, the vigilantes now hurried homeward at a rapid pace.

Thus perished the last one of Henry Plummer's road agent band. The bloody reign of terror was at an end. The punishment of the wrong doers had been severe, but severe measures were necessary. We quote at some length from two authorities on the vigilante question of Montana, showing the opinions of the people on the methods adopted to bring a condition of law and order out of one that had before been one of lawlessness. Mr. N. P. Langford has written:

The retribution, almost Draconic in severity, administered to these daring freebooters had in no respect exceeded the demands of absolute justice. If the many acts I have narrated of their villainies were not sufficient to justify the extreme course pursued in their extermination, surely the unrevealed history, greater in enormity, and stained with blood of a hundred or more additional victims, must remove all prejudices from the public mind against the voluntary tribunal of the vigilantes. There was no other remedy. Practically, they had no law, but, if law had existed, it could not have afforded adequate redress. This was proven by the feeling of security consequent upon the destruction of the band. When the robbers were dead the people felt safe, not for themselves alone, but for their pursuits and their property. They could travel without fear. They had a reasonable assurance of safety in transmission of money to the states, and in the arrival of property over the unguarded route from Salt Lake. The crack of pistols had ceased, and they could walk the streets without constant exposure to danger. There was an omnipresent spirit of protection, akin to that omnipresent spirit of law which pervaded over civilized communities. Men of criminal instincts were cowed before the majesty of an outraged people's wrath, and the very thought of crime became a terror to them. Young men who had learned to believe that the roughs were destined to rule, and who, under the influence of that guilty faith, were fast drifting into crime, shrunk appalled at the thorough work of the

vigilantes. Fear, more potent than conscience, forced even the worst of men to observe the requirements of civilized society, and a feeling of comparative security among all classes was the result.

Prof. Thos. Dimsdale has written:

On looking back at the dreadful state of society which necessitated the organization of the vigilantes, and on reading these pages, many will learn for the first time the deep debt of gratitude which they owe to that just and equitable body of self-denying and gallant men. It was a dreadful and disgusting duty that devolved upon them; but it was a duty, and they did it. Far less worthy actions have been rewarded by the thanks of congress, and medals glitter on many a bosom, whose owner won them lying flat behind a hillock, out of range of the enemy's fire. The vigilantes, for the sake of their country, encountered popular dislike, the envenomed hatred of the bad, and the cold toleration of some of the unwise good. Their lives they held in their hands. "All's well that ends well." Montana is saved, and they saved it, earning the blessings of future generations, whether they receive them or not.

After the vigilantes had executed the last of the road agent band, they considered that their work was nearly completed. They had freed the country from highwaymen and murderers—at any rate there was no organized band in the territory. There being no regular civil authority, the people decided to establish what was known as a people's court, where all offenders should be tried by judge and jury and where all civil matters should be disposed of. This was the nearest approach to civil order that the circumstances permitted, and, while not strictly legal, the people determined that its decrees should be enforced. The vigilantes did not at once disband, however, and for some time afterward the fact that the organization was still in existence caused a restraint on acts of the lawless. Several more executions were made by this band before their place was taken by civil authorities. A few reckless spirits remained who, after the excitement was over, forgot the lessons that had been taught.

The vigilantes were censured quite severely

for some of these latter acts, it being considered that they were carrying their self-constituted power too far. The first execution after the work detailed in this chapter was that of J. A. Slade of Virginia City, a man who had many friends among the best people of the community but who was terrorizing rough when drinking and made life miserable for the people of Virginia City. We shall not go into detail in telling of these latter doings of the vigilantes, but simply give an outline of their work.

Early in the summer of 1864 James Brady was hung near Nevada for the attempted murder of one Murphy, a saloon keeper. In September of the same year Jem Kelly was hung by the Virginia vigilantes for the robbery of a coach going from Virginia City to Salt Lake. The hanging took place near Portneuf. On September 17, 1864, John Dolan was hung at Nevada for the robbery of James Brady and for suspicion of having been connected with stage robbery. He escaped to Salt Lake City, but was brought back. In the fall of the same year R. C. Rawley was hung at Bannack, upon the same gallows that Plummer had met his doom. Rawley was hung principally for his threats against the vigilantes and the fact that he was suspected of having been a spy for the Plummer gang. He had left the country when the vigilantes first made their appearance, but had come back that summer.

Soon after the discovery of the precious metal in Prickly Pear valley and the springing up of the town of Helena John Keene was executed there for the murder of Harry Slater. Many roughs came to the new diggings and to protect themselves the citizens of the new town organized a branch of the vigilantes, many of the members of the older organization becoming members. Shortly after this organization Jake Silvie was arrested at Diamond City, about forty miles east of Helena, on the charge of robbery, obtaining goods under false pretenses and various other crimes of a similar nature. He was brought to Helena

and at his trial admitted that he had been a robber for twelve years and that during that time he had taken part in twelve murders. He was hanged.

The last execution by the Virginia vigilantes were two horse thieves named John Morgan and John Jackson. These were executed for horse stealing, but before death admitted that they were road agents.

The committee at Helena and a newly organized one at Diamond Gulch were occasionally called upon to make examples of outlaws who had come to those camps, and several executions were necessary before order was restored. The most remarkable case here was that of James Daniels for the murder of a man named Gartley at Helena. Daniels was tried by the civil authorities and found guilty of manslaughter. He was sentenced to serve a term of three years in the territorial peniten-

tiary. He was reprieved by the executive and promptly returned to Helena, where he was hanged by the vigilantes.

So much confidence did the people of Montana have in the vigilantes that when the territory was organized many people scouted the idea of having any better law for their protection. When the new officers arrived they were told by some that the courts might be called upon to settle the civil cases, but that the people wanted no other laws than those laid down and executed by the vigilantes. When, however, they found the courts adequate to their necessities, vigilante rule gradually gave way to the civil authorities. In some extreme cases the court's slow action was anticipated and the old organization was again called into vogue, but this occurred only when the offence was of a very aggravated character.

PART II

PARK COUNTY

CHAPTER I

EXPLORATION AND EARLY SETTLEMENT—1806 TO 1882.

It was on Tuesday, the 15th day of July, 1806, that the first white man set foot on soil that is now within the boundaries of Park county. On that date a party consisting of twenty men, one squaw, one papoose and 50 horses, under the command of Captain William Clark, crossed the belt range of mountains at the point which in later years became known as the Bozeman pass and descended the east side. Details of this journey are in another chapter of this work.

The operations of the various fur traders and trappers are given in the chapter entitled "The Fur Traders."

Jim Bridger, he of Rocky mountain fame, spent the winter of 1844-45 in that part of the county now known as Emigrant gulch with a band of Crow Indians. This statement has been vouched for by C. R. Glidden, who has stated that the fact was verified by certain marks and signs used by all mountaineers and which has been accurately described to the first settlers in Emigrant gulch.

Mr. D. B. Weaver, who began mining in Emigrant gulch in 1864, has this to say of evidences of Mr. Bridger having been there at an early day. According to this account,

the time of Mr. Bridger's residence here would appear to have been earlier than the date given by Mr. Glidden:

"In Curry's district (in 1864), about a mile from the valley, stood a lonely pine tree, some twenty inches in diameter, around which was placed eighteen or twenty large elk horns with the concave side next to the tree. In the course of a number of years the growth of this tree caused the tree to expand and caused the horns to be tightly fastened around the tree so they could not be removed. It was a problem no one could solve who had placed the horns around the tree or how long ago it had been done. This was a question that none could answer. During the fall of 1864 Captain Fridley built a log house in Bozeman which was used by the traveling public as a place to stop in over night, by spreading their blankets on the ground floor. Here one night in the fall of 1864 a number of travelers were resting, among the number Jim Bridger, Richard Owens and others. One of the men was telling about these elk horns around the tree over in Emigrant gulch. Old Jim Bridger spoke up, saying, 'I helped to put them elk horns there twenty-five years ago.' Now, tak-

ing Bridger at his word, we arrived at the conclusion that Bridger was the first white man to reside in this gulch and this part of the Yellowstone valley. Likely his party were trapping for beaver along the river and this gulch afforded them a safe place to encamp from hostile Indians."

By the terms of the treaty signed September 17, 1851, a part of the Yellowstone valley was set aside as a reservation for the Crow Indians. The boundary line of this reservation commenced at the mouth of the Powder river and followed that river to its source, thence along the main range of the Black Hill and Wind River mountains to the headwaters of the Yellowstone river then down the Yellowstone river to the mouth of Twenty-five Yard creek, or Shields river, and across to the headwaters of the Musselshell, thence down the Musselshell to its mouth, thence to the headwaters of Dry creek and down that creek to its mouth. In this reserve was all that part of the present Park county east of the Yellowstone river, and Shields river. As there were no settlers in this part of the country it made no difference whether Park county was included in an Indian reservation or not at this time, but before the boundaries were finally moved to the eastward, by the treaty of 1880, there had been many prospectors over the country to the east of the Yellowstone, who had found rich prospects.

Fifty-three years after the expedition under Clark had crossed Park county on its way to the east another government expedition crossed the county. It was in the spring of 1859 that Lieutenant Maynadier, of the expedition under Capt. W. F. Reynolds, of the corps of topographical engineers, U. S. A., passed through the southern part of the county, going from east to west. He kept close to the flank of the mountains until he reached the valley of the Yellowstone; then he hastened to join his commanding officer at the three forks of the Missouri, the appointed rendezvous, which

place he reached on the third day of July. One of the objects of this expedition was the exploration of the upper Yellowstone, but its primary object was to observe an eclipse of the sun at some point further west and north. Owing to the fact that there was only a little time to reach the appointed place of observation, the further exploration of the Yellowstone was abandoned.

Prior to the year 1860 Montana was practically unknown except to the fur traders and a few Catholic missionaries, who had taken up their place of abode west of the mountains. During the next year or two rumors of gold in the Rocky mountain country brought a few prospectors into the country. It was not until the discovery of the Bannack mines in 1862, however, that there was any attempt made at permanent settlement. Then came the discovery of the rich placers at Alder gulch the following year, and the rush to the land of gold was on. No part of the mountain country was overlooked by the prospectors, who swarmed over the hills and gulches looking for the precious metal. It was the work of these gold seekers that led to the settlement of Park county.

We find that in 1863 several such parties penetrated the country which is now within the limits of Park county. In April of that year a party of prospectors and prospective town builders, who had elected James Stuart as their captain, set out for Bannack with the intention of prospecting in the Yellowstone valley and of laying out a townsite at some point in that unknown country. The members of the party were James Stuart, Cyrus D. Watkins, John Vanderbilt, James N. York, Richard McCafferty, Jas. Hauxhurst, D. Underwood, S. T. Hauser, H. A. Bell, Wm. Roach, A. S. Blake, Geo. H. Smith, H. T. Gerry, E. Bostwick and Geo. Ives. The party left Bannack on April 9th and proceeded to the Gallatin river. Thence they crossed to Shields river, down that stream to the Yellowstone, and then



EMIGRANT PEAK

on their search to the east. Concerning the trip through Park county, Mr. Stuart in his journal said: "From Bannack City to a point between the Madison and Gallatin rivers we traveled to suit ourselves, in regard to course, etc.; then we were suckers enough to try to travel by Lewis and Clark's notes and maps, and the consequences were that from there to the mouth of Shields river we traveled 75 miles without getting any nearer our destination. After that we laid Lewis and Clark aside and traveled to suit the lay of the country."

In the preceding chapter of this work we have told of the many hardships encountered by this party during the subsequent part of the journey.

That year another prospecting party, numbering thirty or forty men, traversed the county from north to south, ascending the Yellowstone river into what is now the National Park. There all their horses were stolen by Indians. The party then divided into two parts and both prospected the country in the vicinity of Clark's fork for several days. They finally returned and descended the Yellowstone, and found good prospects near the southern boundary of the present Park county, but did not follow up their discoveries.

Gold was found in Emigrant gulch in 1863 by Thos. Curry, who remained in the vicinity for some time, living with the Indians and putting in his time hunting and prospecting. Curry was an Irishman and by trade, a tailor. He left Emigrant gulch for the diggings further east, and early in the summer of 1864 we find him starting out with two companions from Virginia City to return to his prospects. Soon after they commenced work in the gulch the Crows came upon them and robbed them of all their provisions and nearly all the rest of their equipment. Nothing daunted by this treatment, the men returned to Virginia City, where they laid in a new supply of provisions and such other articles as was necessary to carry on their work, and returned to the gulch.

Now, during the summer of 1864 there was a great rush to the gold fields of Montana at Bannack, Virginia City and other points where the precious metal had been found. Much of this travel was by boat up the Missouri to Fort Benton, but John Bozeman successfully opened up a new overland route, and on July 30 reached the present site of the city of Livingston with a large emigrant train. From here the train proceeded westward, via the Bozeman pass, and the present site of the city of Bozeman, to the mining camps further west. Another large train was brought over the Bozeman route that summer as far as the mouth of Shields river, piloted by Jim Bridger, the famous trapper and hunter. From that point Bridger took his train up Shields river and thence to the western mining camps. Other parties not connected with either of these trains and traveling in smaller companies, came over the Bozeman route, all bound for the renowned gold fields of the Rockies.

Curry and his companions having found gold in Emigrant gulch some 25 miles above the point where the Bozeman trail left the Yellowstone, and desiring to share their good fortune with the emigrants from the east, met some of the first parties at that point and induced some few of the gold seekers to abandon the trip to Virginia City and to try the new diggings up the Yellowstone. These found good prospects and at once went to work. A meeting was called and Curry mining district, in honor of the discoverer of the mines, was formed about the middle of August, of which Dr. Hull, of Iowa, was the recorder. It was not long before there were two or three hundred people digging up the ground in Emigrant gulch. Each party that passed over the Bozeman route would lose a few members, who would decide to try their luck in the newly discovered mines up the Yellowstone.

David R. Shorthill, D. B. Weaver and Alexander Norris arrived at Emigrant gulch August 27. Weaver has written as follows of

the camp as it appeared to him that day in August, 1864:

"Here for the first time I saw men washing dirt or ground for gold. The bank or bar of this gulch had stakes set in the ground every 200 feet with the owner's name written on it. I estimate that there must have been two miles of ground staked off. The owners of these claims had formed a company, sawed out lumber and made a long string of sluice boxes, into which they were shovelling the gravel and dirt. They were trying to get to bed rock in the expectation of finding 'pay dirt.'"

Although the prospectors were busily engaged in turning over the ground in great quantities at this point the yields were not rich. Mr. Shorthill, who was an experienced Colorado miner, concluded that the source of the gold was higher up the gulch and at once began prospecting. On Tuesday, August 30, he struck coarse gold in paying quantities, and the camp became quite famous in a small way.

By-laws in Emigrant Gulch. Shorthill's District.

Resolved, By the miners of said district that the limits of said district shall be from the second falls of the main stream up said gulch to the forks of said stream and extending in width from summit to summit along said gulch.

Resolved, That no mining claim in said district shall exceed in length along said gulch one hundred feet, but all claims shall extend in width from summit to summit across said gulch.

Resolved, That no person shall hold more than one claim as above specified by pre-emption, and but one by purchase except discovery claim.

Resolved, That any preempted claim upon which the owner thereof shall not have performed, or cause to be performed, actual mining labor within ten days, next after his preemption thereof, shall be liable to be preempted by any person entitled to preempt the same and that after labor shall have been performed upon claim if an interval of five days shall elapse without additional labor being performed thereon said claim shall be liable to be preempted by any other person entitled to preempt the same, provided that if any company or copartnership for the purpose of mining who shall own claims in said district shall labor upon any one claim owned by said company or copartnership said labor shall be deemed to be performed upon the several claims owned by them.

Resolved, That there shall be one recorder elected from the mines of said district, whose duty it shall be to record the claims of said district and for which he shall receive for each claim fifty cents.

Resolved, That all disputes arising concerning claims in this district shall be settled by the miners of said district.

Resolved, That the time for quitting labor in this district during the coming winter shall be the first day of October, and further that the time of resuming labor the ensuing summer shall be the first day of June, 1865—provided that claim holders may resume work upon their own claims if by them deemed expedient.

Resolved, That the recorder shall call a meeting of the miners upon request of three miners of said district.

September 12, '64.

The original copy of these laws is in the possession of Mr. Hackney, the secretary, who lives at the national soldiers' home at Los Angeles, California. The laws were not signed by the secretary at the time of their adoption, but the following addition to the records will show that they are now in the proper legal form:

National Soldiers' Home,

Los Angeles, Cal., 9-12-1906.

This is to certify that at a miners' meeting held in the Shorthill district in Emigrant Gulch, Montana, Sept. 12, 1864, I was elected secretary of said meeting and wrote the above by-laws; but as there was some unfinished business when the meeting adjourned I did not sign them, but do now, 42 years later.

W. H. HACKNEY.

Preparations for founding a town were begun before mining ceased, in the fall of 1864. A site was surveyed at the mouth of Emigrant gulch and named Yellowstone City. The first building erected was a house put up by Thos. McGronagle. At the time, the house was considered a commodious one, put up with a view to architectual beauty, but in this latter day civilization it would in all probability be properly termed a "shack." The town was built up rapidly, and practically the whole population of Emigrant gulch passed the winter "in town." The cabins up the gulch were deserted and everything was "packed" down to Yellow-

stone City. In a letter to a friend in the east, dated Yellowstone City, March 15, 1865, Mr. D. B. Weaver said: "Yellowstone City is situated at the mouth of Emigrant gulch. It has about 75 log houses and a couple hundred inhabitants, 15 being women. It was commenced last fall. It is the only settlement in this valley and the most eastern town in this territory, except Fort Laramie. This promises to be quite a place the coming summer."

Yellowstone City consisted not alone of miners' cabins. In the fall there arrived in Emigrant gulch four or five freight wagons, loaded with merchandise and articles for trade with the Indians. These goods were the property of Aguste Archambeau and Frank Cin Cin, two French explorers and trappers, both described as estimable gentlemen. They erected a large log building for their store, and carried on the largest establishment in the town. The camp was a comparatively orderly one, composed of the best class of miners. Although outside the jurisdiction of peace officers and courts, the people banded together and formed laws of their own. A meeting was held in the fall when a justice of the peace was elected and penalties prescribed for different offenses. Hanging was to be the penalty for murder, thieving or for insulting women. In the fall of 1864 a baby boy was born to the wife of Mr. Miller, and was named Montana. This was probably the first white child born in what is now Park county, or for that matter in the Yellowstone valley. Another child born at a very early date was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John J. Tomlinson, the sawmill man. This child was named Philo.

The winter of 1864-65 will never be forgotten by any who passed that season in Yellowstone City. They were the vanguard of civilization. For hundreds of miles to the east there was nothing but the wild animals and wilder savages; to the north and south it was no better; to the west the nearest mining camp

was Virginia City, 120 miles distant. Concerning the state of society here that winter, Mr. C. R. Glidden has written:

"Notwithstanding their perilous position the residents enjoyed life to the utmost. Balls and parties were frequent and well attended, the most cordial good fellowship prevailing. The gentlemen were soon dressed in true frontier style—that is in buckskin suits with long fringes attached to the seams of their garments, a la Buffalo Bill. The ladies were compelled to replenish their wardrobes with garments made from empty flour sacks, and, as it was impossible to erase the original brands, their clothes lines presented an amusing spectacle, seldom seen except in the far west."

When the emigrants came to the gulch in the summer they were generally well supplied with groceries of all kinds, but in most cases these ran out long before the winter was over. The deep snows on the ranges to the west prevented an easy replenishment of their stock, and many were reduced to the necessity of living on "meat straight" during the latter part of the winter. Some also had been unable to secure profitable claims, and their diet of "meat straight" was due, in some cases, to lack of funds, as well as the inability to reach markets. But game of all kinds was abundant and none was so poor that he could not have plenty. The snow in the mountains drove the wild game down into the valley and on the foothills. Antelope, black tailed deer, common deer, Rocky mountain sheep, elk and bear were the most common varieties, and often such game wandered down within plain sight of the town. Because of the heavy snows on the mountains, making it very difficult to bring in stocks of goods, and the steady diminishing of the food supplies of Yellowstone City, it was but natural that prices for such goods went soaring. Concerning the prices of merchandise during this winter, we quote again from the letter already referred to, written March 15, 1865, by Mr. Weaver:

I shall now give you the dust, or gold, prices of articles (you must double the sum to get it in greenbacks): Flour, \$20 to \$25 per sack or 100 pounds; bacon, 60 cents per pound; coffee, 75 cents; sugar 75 cents per pound; dried apples, 50 cents per pound; potatoes, 12 to 16 cents per pound; turnips, 5 cents per pound; onions, 10 cents; butter, \$1.00 to \$1.25 per pound; canned fruit, \$1.50 per can; ax and pick handles \$1.00 a handle; writing paper, 5 cents per sheet. The largest profit last summer was on flour. It could be purchased in Omaha for three dollars per hundred in greenbacks and sold here for \$20 to \$25 in gold. Flour is now selling here at \$40 per hundred in gold, or \$80 in U. S. currency. Virginia City is our nearest post-office. It costs $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents to send a letter and 75 cents to get one here in gold by private conveyance.

Now, as the mining season lasts but six months, to pay the above prices a man is bound to make big wages. Last summer my average wages at mining was thirteen dollars a day in gold, and I expect the coming summer equally as good.

But not all the events of the year were centered in Emigrant gulch. As stated before, the whole of the mountain country of Montana was prospected that year, and several of these parties found their way into other parts of Park county. G. J. Batchelder and a party of prospectors who were coming up the Yellowstone valley stopped at the mouth of Shield's river, and near there washed some dirt, which showed what in later years would have been called good prospects, but the findings were not rich enough to satisfy the eager gold hunters of that day. John T. Lilly was a member of the party and took out a small nugget that weighed six cents. Some years thereafter considerable excitement was aroused among the upper Yellowstone miners over reported gold discoveries in the Shields river valley, some distance up the stream, but no discoveries of value were found. As late as the spring of 1884 there was another excitement of the same nature in the same place, but it resulted in nothing but excitement, and there has never been any mining in that valley.

Another party of 73 men, commanded by Jas. Stuart, prospected and hunted Indians across Park county in the summer of 1864. One of the objects of the trip was to punish the

Indians for the outrages committed upon the Stuart party of the year before. They came from Deer Lodge to the Yellowstone valley and thence around the east base of the Absaroka range into the valley of the Shoshone river. At the latter place the party was compelled to separate into groups. One small party went as far south as the Sweetwater, and recrossed the continental divide at Two Ocean pass. They descended the Yellowstone, passed the Yellowstone lake and the Grand canyon, and crossed Park county on their way home.

Another event of the year 1864 was the discovery of Hunter's hot springs by Dr. A. J. Hunter. That gentleman, accompanied by his wife and three children, the youngest a baby in its mother's arms, left their home in Missouri on the 2nd of April, 1864, and started westward by wagon for California. On the Platte river below Denver, they met about 500 wagons, loaded with excited emigrants and gold seekers. They had just heard of the new "diggings" in Montana, and many decided to abandon the California trip and come to Montana, Dr. Hunter and his wife among the others.

John Bozeman had started for the new gold field with his big party just a day ahead of the Hunter party, and the latter followed him all the way into the territory. Besides Mrs. Hunter there was but one woman in the party, which included sixteen men, two women and three children. This little band of pioneers crossed Wind river on the fourth of July by swimming and converting the wagon beds into boats, and on the twentieth they crossed the Yellowstone in the same manner, and reached the site of the present city of Livingston on July 30.

But before reaching this point the party had encamped one day near the present site of Hunter's hot springs, which in those days, and probably for hundreds of years, had been known to the Indians and recognized for the medicinal and curative qualities of the waters.

One day while Dr. Hunter was making a hunting trip some distance from the wagon train he came upon hundreds of Indians camped about the hot springs, in which they were bathing. There were many sick among them who were carried into the water by companions, and the instincts and training of the white doctor told him the value of his discovery. He believed he had found a gold mine of new character, and immediately staked out a claim to the springs. Then he proceeded on his way with his companions up the Yellowstone, arriving in Bozeman on the 4th day of August, where he caught up with the Bozeman party and witnessed the erection of the first house in the Gallatin valley, built by Bozeman, Beal and Rouse. It was six years later when Dr. Hunter returned to his property.

The miners of Emigrant Gulch raised a trouble with the Indians during the year 1864, but in the spring of the following year an event took place which put them on their guard. It was in the month of May that a miner named Hughes, originally from Keokuk, Iowa, was brought into Yellowstone City, badly wounded, bringing the report that he and two companions had been attacked by Indians and that his companions had been shot down.

The miners of Emigrant gulch raised a purse for him and he was started on his way home. As there were not enough rich claims for all the miners in the camp when the spring of 1865 came, quite a number left for the camps further west. This left the camp much smaller than it had been the preceding year, and those that remained put in part of their time building for better protection up in the mouth of the canyon, against a possible attack by Indians.

An important addition to the community this year was the erection of a sawmill on the Yellowstone, just below the mouth of Mill creek, nine miles down the valley from Emigrant gulch. This was operated by John J. Tomlinson, who brought the machinery with

him across the plains. Here he sawed out lumber for the manufacture of boats for the use of those who desired to make the trip down the Yellowstone and home in the fall.

The year 1865 was quite a profitable one in Shorthill's district, but it proved the Curry district to be of little value.

So many had left Emigrant gulch in the fall of 1865 that by the following spring the population was so small that it was a question if it were safe to continue operations there, because of the threatened hostilities of the Indians. And the fears of the miners were not groundless. One party which decided to seek fortunes in the camps further west consisted of Joseph Davis and family, Charles Hopkins, Isaac Dawson, Benj. Strickland, D. B. Weaver and the Hackney brothers. These departed for Helena and other camps.

At the time of departure of these men quite a large number of others were fitting up boats at the mouth of the canyon, preparatory to making the trip back to the states by way of the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers. One boat containing five men started out ahead of the rest, and at some distance down the river were attacked by Indians, who had concealed themselves in the bushes along the river. Mr. Lawrence, one of the party, was killed. The rest then hastily paddled for the opposite shore, landed safely, and then hastened back to warn the others of the danger. About a dozen men had decided to remain in Yellowstone City during the 1866 season, but when the news of the Indian attack was brought to them, all hastily packed such articles as they could take with them, loaded them on an ox cart and set out with all possible speed for Bozeman, going over the Trail creek route. Emigrant gulch was entirely deserted, and remained so until August, when, the Indian alarm having subsided, miners began to return.

Concerning the events of the fall of 1866 Mr. Weaver has written:

"The Indian alarm having quieted down,

John S. Hackney and I each got a riding horse and a pack horse, and, leaving Helena, returned to Yellowstone City, and found the place without a living soul in it. The houses were just as they had been when the last man left the place. We went up to our old claims, and not a living person was here either. So we had the choice of claims, sluice boxes, cabins and tools. We were not here long before men began to come in to these mines to make a 'grub stake' for the coming winter, saying that if they could get enough gold dust to buy their flour and salt, they could kill all the wild meat they would need and would live well till next spring. Mr. Hackney and I continued digging gold until the 13th of October, when a heavy fall of snow interrupted our gold mining and we returned to Helena. * * * When I left Yellowstone City on the 13th the empty cabins were being reoccupied by men who had come here to pass the coming winter."

It was in 1866 that one of the first parties to enter what is now the Yellowstone National Park made its way from Virginia City up the Madison river to the geyser basins. This party, which was under Geo. Huston, crossed to the Yellowstone at Mud geyser, ascended the river to Yellowstone lake, passed completely around the latter, discovering Heart lake on the way, and then descended the Yellowstone by the falls and canyon and finally came to Emigrant gulch, where by this time the miners were again at work. Here they were interviewed by a newspaper reporter, I. R. Freeman, who chanced to be in the camp, and an account of the travels through the park was published in the Omaha Herald. The members of the party were Geo. Huston, Geo. Hubbard, Rube Lilly, Soors, Lewis and a Mexican. After the year 1866 mining was carried on in Emigrant gulch for many years, but never to the extent that it was during these first three years.

D. B. Weaver estimated that during these

three years there was less than \$30,000 taken out. However, as mining was continuous for many years, the total amount recovered from the sands of Emigrant gulch may have reached quite a respectable figure in later years. In 1889 C. R. Glidden estimated the amount at that time at \$250,000, and stated that 250,000 cubic yards of gravel had been worked, thus making an average yield of one dollar per yard.

While the greater part of the people who came to Montana in the early sixties were actuated by the sole desire to obtain wealth by mining operations, a few turned to the less strenuous pursuits, with which they were more familiar, and this was true of those who came to Park county at that early date. A few years after the discovery of gold in Emigrant gulch we find that a few scattered settlers had begun tilling the soil. This would have been more general but for the fact that the choicest lands in the vicinity of the mines lay on the east side of the Yellowstone river, and that was a portion of the Crow Indian reservation and not open to settlement. The first practical attempt at farming was made near the present site of Fridley. Before long a few scattered settlers might be found in that part of the valley now called Paradise valley. These raised produce for the camp at the gulch besides supplying their own wants. Sometimes driven out of the country by hostile Indians, they returned and resumed their work when the scare was over. These few scattered settlers proved the worth of the country from an agricultural standpoint.

In the spring of the year 1867 occurred the death, at the hands of Indians, of John Bozeman, that intrepid pioneer who had opened the route across the plains that crossed Park county and who had brought the first train over it. The place of his death was just east of Mission creek, about seven miles east of the present city of Livingston. The spot is near the present line of the Northern Pacific railroad, and in the early days stood a cairn, or

small stone pile, upon the spot. The story of the tragic taking away of this pioneer is told in Topping's "Chronicles of the Yellowstone:."

"In March of this year (1867) John Bozeman and Tom Coover started from Bozeman to go to Fort C. F. Smith, where they expected to get a contract. They stopped the first night out at Louis Reshaw's cabin, at the Yellowstone crossing. Indians were prowling about the cabin all night and stole one horse. The next morning Reshaw advised Bozeman to wait till night and then travel far enough to get away from the war party, but it was not taken and they went on. At noon they camped at a little stream below Mission creek. Just after they had eaten, Coover saw six Indians coming up the bottom afoot, and started for the horses. Bozeman stopped him, saying, 'they are Crows.' When the Indians were about 200 yards distant, Bozeman said, 'I do not think they are Crows. You get the horses and I'll stand them off.' Coover started for the horses, which were about 200 yards away and on the opposite side of the camp from the visitors.

"The Indians carried their guns in buckskin covers and Bozeman must have still thought they were Crows, for he let them come up to within fifteen feet of him. Then one raised a gun quickly and fired through the cover, hitting Bozeman in the breast, and he fell. Bozeman was holding Coover's rifle and his own, and as the Indians came near, Coover ran back and when they shot was about the same distance from Bozeman as they were. He ran toward Bozeman as he fell, shooting his pistol rapidly as he did so, and the Indians backed off. When Coover had secured his gun and found that Bozeman was dead, he retreated slowly and reached the bush with but a slight wound in the shoulder. He came to Reshaw's cabin that night, and the second day after a party went down and buried Bozeman's remains. In 1870 the body was taken up and buried with ceremony in the cemetery

of the town that bears his name * * * ."

It was also in 1867 that Montana's militia came to that part of the territory which is now Park county on the proposed war against the Indians. The militia, 600 strong, was sent out by acting Governor Meagher to protect the settlers who were fast settling up the Gallatin valley and other portions of eastern Montana. It was doubtless also the intention to engage in battle with the Sioux, who were on the war path, but this event did not come off, partly because of the action of the general government and partly because of the acts of the militia, about to be related.

The state soldiers crossed the divide between the Gallatin and Yellowstone valleys and spent the winter of 1867-8 at the mouth of Shields river. Taken as a whole these soldiers were a pretty hard class of citizens, though they were all brave, energetic and adventurous, and some few of the number later became highly respected citizens of the territory and state. But they were all men accustomed to think for themselves and men who revelled in personal freedom; hence the discipline of army life had but little effect on these rough frontiersmen. Of the doings in this camp on the Yellowstone that winter a writer in the Livingston Enterprise, under date of September 8, 1888, said:

"Among the number were many outlaws, renegades, horse thieves and others who were too glad to seek shelter from the law by enrolling under its protection. As the winter went on, however, provisions commenced to get scarce. None were forthcoming from the governor and no pay could be obtained. The vouchers issued by the territory were worthless. A mutinous spirit grew apace and raids on the commissary by hungry men became a daily occurrence. All discipline soon came to an end and a mutiny was soon in full sway. Whole squads of men deserted, taking with them what they could. Officers found themselves without men and many a member of the organization was killed in the numerous quarrels which per-

vaded the camp. It is said by some who were there that more men were killed among themselves than were ever killed by the Indians during the whole organization. A strong guard of trustees tried to preserve the scanty commissary from marauders, but it was almost useless. Captain Hart was killed in defending the stores, and many others whose names are long since forgotten. What was left of the regiment gradually dwindled away, some being discharged, many, however, not waiting for that ceremony to be completed, but quietly went away and engaged in other business. It is claimed by some that the territory owes these men their pay yet and that it could be collected up to the present time, but we think that most of them were so glad to get out of the scrape that they have not thought twice about the matter of pay since they left the camping ground."

Many years after this event, when Livingston had become quite a city, a few graves were still discernable just below the town—graves that marked the last camping grounds of some of Montana's first militiamen.

By a treaty signed May 7, 1868, the boundaries of the Crow reservation were changed, so that now it took in only that country bounded by the 107th meridian of longitude, the Yellowstone river and the southern boundary of the territory. This cut off all the country between the Yellowstone and Musselshell rivers which had heretofore been included. The only effect of this treaty, so far as Park county was concerned, was the opening of the northeast corner of the county to settlement—that part east of Shields river. At this time the white people were interested only in that part of the country which was adjacent to the Emigrant gulch mines, and the changing of the boundary lines had not the slightest effect upon these.

The spring of 1868 marked a few Indian depredations upon the white settlers. The home of the Whitman family was attacked, all the

household goods burned and their cattle run off. The miners organized a company and pursued the Indians. After a short skirmish, in which no lives were lost, the miners succeeded in recapturing the stock. Some of the miners then returned with the stock, while the rest of the party pursued the raiders to a point on the mountains nearly opposite to where Livingston is now located.

In accordance with the provisions of the Crow treaty of May 7, 1868, before referred to, in July, of the same year, Captain LeMott disbursed the first annuities ever received from the government by the Crows. This took place on Little Timber creek, in the present Sweet Grass county. A short time after this event Major Camp, of the United States army, was appointed agent and at once commenced building an agency on Mission creek. A ferry boat was put in there by Billy Lee for the government, and the place later became known as Benson's Landing. About the same time "Buckskin" Williams built a cabin for a saloon and trading post on the north side of the Yellowstone, opposite the agency.

It was in 1873 that this post was christened Benson's Landing. In the summer of that year Amos Benson and Dan Naileigh built a log house for a liquor saloon, near the ferry boat landing, and the place was named in honor of one of the partners. The place became quite a noted point and was headquarters and main resort of the trappers, miners and frontiersmen of the upper river.

Here the trappers brought their furs and here the traders came to buy, and here also for poor whiskey was spent a great part of the money for which the hunters imperiled their lives.

Benson and Naileigh established and maintained a scantily supplied store for the accommodation of trappers and hunters. In the years that followed Benson's advent to this place, when staging over the route was a safe mode of travel, this point became a stage station and

postoffice, and though only a small cluster of log cabins marked the site, it became as well known as any point on the Yellowstone. Here in 1873 and 1874 Hugo J. Hoppe, afterwards quite prominent in the history of Park county, was also engaged in business.

The tales of prospectors and trappers concerning the wonderful freaks of nature in that part of the country which we now term the Yellowstone National Park led to several trips to that country by parties who went to verify these tales and to learn of the wonders which were reported as being there. These different parties invariably passed through the country whose history we are writing, as have thousands upon thousands of people done since the first one in 1869. The first of these parties consisted of only three men, David E. Folsom, C. W. Cook and Wm. Peterson. They started out from Diamond City, Montana, on September 6, 1869. Their route lay up the Missouri river to the three forks, thence by way of Bozeman and Fort Ellis to the Yellowstone, and thence up the Yellowstone into the park. The writings of these explorers gave to the world the first authentic accounts of some of the wonders to be found in the country of the upper Yellowstone.

Another party explored the park in 1870, being composed of General Henry D. Washburn, commander of the expedition; N. P. Langford, Cornelius Heges, Samuel T. Hauser, Warren C. Gillette, Benj. Stickney, Truman C. Everts, Walter Trumbull and Jacob Smith. There were also two assistants, Mr. Reynolds and Elwyn Bean, and two African boys for cooks. At Fort Ellis (near the city of Bozeman) the party was joined by a detachment of United States soldiers under command of Lieutenant Gustavus C. Doane, 2nd U. S. cavalry. The soldiers in the escort were Sergeant William Baker and Privates John Williamson, Geo. W. McConnell, William Leipler and Chas. Moore. The start was made from Helena August 17th and on the 22nd the ex-

pedition, accompanied by the soldiers, set out from Fort Ellis.

On August 26, the Washburn party entered the park and visited nearly all of the points of interest therein. To the explorations of this party was due the first agitation that brought about the setting apart of this wonderful country into the Yellowstone National Park.

Dr. A. J. Hunter, who had in 1864 staked the hot springs which now bear his name and who for several years after that date had spent his time in the different mining camps of Montana, returned to the springs in the spring of 1870 and built his home there, at a point opposite the present hotel. He also built a big dam between the cold creek and the hot creek, and in the big pond white men and Indians bathed for years—in fact, at that early date was started the sanitarium, which has since become famous all over the country. In 1873 Dr. Hunter built more pretentious bath houses. These were built from lumber that cost \$80 per thousand feet in Bozeman, with an additional charge of \$60 per thousand for hauling to the springs. The Crows, who inhabited this part of the territory, were friendly to Dr. Hunter and his family and did not resent the encroachment, nor did the doctor attempt to deprive the natives of their rights to the use of the water for bathing purposes. The only thing the Indians protested against was the cultivation of the soil, which they wisely said would bring rain and spoil their hunting season. Nevertheless, Dr. Hunter engaged in agricultural pursuits to a limited extent.

For years after first settling here Dr. Hunter and his family spent only the winter at the springs, being compelled to return to Bozeman after the spring crops were put in, for in May the Crows went out on their hunting trips, and they were immediately followed by the murderous and thieving Sioux and Blackfeet. A few times the Hunter home was attacked by bands of these tribes before they could get out of the country. Lieutenant Jas. H. Bradley,

who visited the springs in 1876, wrote of conditions there at that time as follows:

"Two miles from camp are Dr. Hunter's warm springs, which I visited. Found the water very hot, but did not learn the temperature nor the mineral constituents, though sulphur evidently predominates. Gypsum is abundant in this neighborhood. Dr. Hunter's family is now at the springs, but full of dread of the Sioux. His house is, in the summer season, something of a resort for the afflicted, but the Sioux frequently appear in the vicinity, and once attacked the house—facts which do not attract custom. The springs pour out a copious stream of steaming water, and the day will come when the property will be very valuable."

Even the wild animals recognized the good of the waters, and for years after Dr. Hunter settled there they would come and drink of the warm water. On one occasion, Mrs. Hunter declared, she saw a band of not less than 5,000 elk come to the springs for a drink, passing the cold waters of the Yellowstone river on the way.

Again in 1871 the present Park county was traversed by a party on the way to the country of the National Park. There were, in fact, two expeditions under the direction of the government—one in command of Dr. Hayden and the other under Captains Barlow and Heap, of the engineer corps of the army. Both traveled under the same military escort, although the work of the two expeditions was different. The route was the usual one up the Yellowstone, leaving the present Park county at the mouth of Gardiner river. Mammoth hot springs, which had heretofore escaped the notice of all the previous expeditions, were found by these parties.

Now let us turn our attention to the discovery of the mines, and the early history of the mining operations, in that part of the county which was known as the Clark's Fork district—in the extreme southeastern portion

of the present Park county. As before stated, that part of the county east of the Yellowstone river was, according to the treaty of 1868, included within the Crow reservation. Among other stipulations of the treaty was the provision that this territory

Shall be, and the same is, set apart for the absolute and undisturbed use and occupation of the Indians herein named, and for such other friendly tribes or individual Indians as from time to time they may be willing, with the consent of the United States, to admit amongst them; and the United States now solemnly agrees that no persons, except those herein designated and authorized so to do, and except such officers, agents and employees of the government as may be authorized to enter upon Indian reservations in discharge of duties enjoined by law, shall ever be permitted to pass over, settle upon, or reside in the territory described in this article for the use of said Indians, and henceforth they will, and do hereby, relinquish all title, claims, or rights in and to any portion of the territory of the United States, except such as is embraced within the limits aforesaid.

This article was plain enough but the prospectors of the early sixties, in their search for the precious metal, paid not much attention to the boundary lines of Indian reservations. It was in 1870 that a small party discovered very rich silver ore in three or four places near the head of Clark's Fork of the Yellowstone, and this, too, cropping out in such large bodies as to leave no doubt of the permanent values. But, of course, title could not be obtained. The mill stone of the Crow reservation hung over this country, and white men had no right there. Although it was believed to abound in rich mineral, the country was of no benefit to anyone. Not even the Indians, to whom the country belonged, ever visited this part of their domain on hunting trips.

Notwithstanding the fact that they had no right there, in 1870, 1871 and 1872 a few prospectors found their way into this country, and good prospects were found. Some little time after this prospecting, in spite of all obstructions from difficult transportation, hostile Indians and the impossibility of obtaining title

to their holdings, a Bozeman company erected a smelting furnace at the place now known as Cooke. In 1877 the Eastern Montana Mining & Smelting company made a run of silver ore in the old stone smelter. The bullion obtained from this run was not removed until the Northern Pacific railroad was built into the country in 1883. But it was not until the opening of the reservation in 1882 that mining to any extent was carried on in that part of our county.

The year 1875 witnessed the last act of hostility by the Indians in Park county, with the exception of the raid of the Nez Perce two years later. It was in July, 1875, that James Hughes and a driver named Anderson, each having a six or eight mule team, left Bozeman for the new agency of the Crows upon Rosebud creek. Hughes and his companion camped the first night west of the Bozeman pass. Next day about midday, while they were between the divide and the site of the present city of Livingston, they were attacked by a marauding band of Sioux. Hughes, who was the owner of the two teams, stopped to catch a mule he was leading behind his wagons, the same having broken the lead rope during the first onslaught of the savages. Having secured the animal, he turned his attention to the enemy, when a rifle ball pierced his heart. Anderson jumped from his wagon, sought safety in the bush of Billman creek, cached himself under this shelter till dark, and then made his way to Fort Ellis, near Bozeman, and gave the alarm.

Major Benham, then in command at Fort Ellis, sent out Lieutenant Jerome with his company of the 2nd cavalry, together with seven volunteers from Bozeman, in pursuit of the Indians. Nineteen days and nights were spent by the pursuing party in an endeavor to overtake the murdering savages. Without blankets, overcoats or bedding of any kind, through cold, bleak, rainy and snowy weather

they continued their search, which resulted only in failure.

The Nez Perce war of 1877 had but little bearing upon the history of Park county, although many events of considerable historical importance were enacted in the Yellowstone National Park, just south of this county. One or two small detachments of the marauding Indians, however, entered the confines of the present Park county and committed depredations. The main body of the hostiles under Joseph entered the park on August 23 by Targhee pass and camped on Firehole river that night. On the 24th the Indians, with Chief Joseph at their head, moved to the Yellowstone river at the site of the ford near Mud geyser. Here they remained during the 25th. On the following day the bulk of the command crossed the river, ascended its right bank to the lake, and took the Pelican creek trail to the Lamar river valley in the northeast corner of the park. A small body of marauders separated from the main body at Mud geyser, descended the Yellowstone by the Mt. Washburn trail, attacking a Helena tourist party on the way, killing one man, burned and partially destroyed Baronett bridge near the junction of the Yellowstone and Lamar rivers, made a raid upon Mammoth hot springs, killing one man there, and went down the valley as far as Henderson's ranch, where Cinnabar now stands. Here they committed numerous depredations, stole a number of horses, and then returned without having suffered any loss whatever.

The main body of the Indians left the park by the way of Miller creek, guided by a white man named Shively, whom they had captured and made to act as guide. One party visited the smelter which had been making the run there that year, partially destroyed the smelter and machinery, and stole some of the bullion.

While some prospecting and a little mining had been done in the Clark's Fork district dur-

ing the seventies, it was not until 1882 that the district was thrown open and active operations begun there. The Indians caring little for this part of the reservation, it was a simple matter to get their assent to its relinquishment, but the United States government moved with its proverbial slowness, and it was June 30, 1880, before a treaty was made, and nearly two years after that date before the district was finally thrown open to white settlement. From the earliest discovery of mineral here in the late sixties until this date the prospector had been impatiently waiting and hoping for the chance to get into this country.

The treaty of 1880 provided for the sale to the United States of that part of the reservation bounded as follows: "Beginning in the mid-channel of the Yellowstone river at a point opposite the mouth of Boulder creek; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the point where it crosses the southern boundary of Montana territory, being the 45th degree of north latitude; thence east along said parallel of latitude to point where said parallel crosses Clark's fork, thence north to a point six miles south of the first standard parallel, being on the township line between townships six and seven south; thence west on said township line to the 110th meridian of longitude; thence north along said meridian to a point east or west of the source of the eastern branch of Boulder creek; thence down Boulder creek to the place of beginning."

Under this treaty all of the present Park county was taken out of the reservation, although it left within it a large part of the county as it was originally created and remained until the counties of Sweet Grass and Carbon were formed in 1895. Before the new territory could be opened for settlement under the terms of the treaty, it was necessary to survey the lands and make the Indian allotments. This took nearly two years, and it was not until April 11, 1882, that the land was actually opened.

The prospectors and miners were not slow in getting into the new country. They came from all the mining camps of the country, wherever the reports of the richness of the Clark's Fork mines had penetrated. Some prospectors had waited all winter in the mountains, ready to make locations as soon as the treaty was signed; others were stationed in Bozeman and hastened over the mountains as soon as the telegraph brought the news of the relinquishment of the Indian title. The snow was still deep and the last twenty or thirty miles had to be made on snow shoes. Swarming into the country, the prospectors spread out upon each other in ever increasing parts of circles, having the original discoveries at the present town of Cooke as a common center. Their search was not in vain; for go where they would, they found the precious ore, covering a gigantic mineral belt.

In 1883 some Pittsburg men made a short run in the old Eastern Montana Mining & Smelting company's smelter under the direction of A. Wills. Several other runs were made in the same smelter in 1885. Large sums of money were spent by the Republic Mining company that year in building a smelter and development work. The Republic smelter began running in 1885 and was in operation one year. Of the later history of this district we shall tell in another chapter.

Undoubtedly the most important event in the history of Park county was the building of the Northern Pacific railroad, which was completed through that part of Montana territory which later became Park county in December, 1882. Prior to this time the county was little better than a desert wilderness. True there had been considerable activity in different parts of the county at one time or another, but there had been no permanent development, such as was to follow the building of the railroad. Scattered over the county, in the valleys, were a few improved farms, but these were more in the nature of an experiment than any-

thing else. Besides these, the only other occupants of this broad country were a few hunters and venturesome prospectors. Before 1882 there was not a town in the county, if we except the little group of prospectors at Cooke

City and the station called Benson's Landing, near the present site of Livingston. Of the wonderful change in conditions between the years 1882 and 1907 we shall tell in the next chapter.

CHAPTER II

PASSING EVENTS—1883 TO 1907.

The year 1883 marked the beginning of a new era in the territory which a few years later was set off as Park county. With the building of the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad across the county and the completion of the National Park branch to the southern boundary of the county came a new order of things. Where before there had been only a few scattered settlers and prospectors, now came large numbers of people of all classes and conditions. Prospecting and mining became more active; farmers and stock raisers came and settled upon the miles of heretofore unoccupied government and railroad lands; railroad laborers were employed by the hundreds; towns sprang up at several different points along the line of the railroads and were rapidly populated; all was life and activity; a boom was on.

So great was the influx of population and so firm was the belief of the people that the growth was bound to be permanent, that agitation for the formation of a new county was early begun. Before we take up the story of the several attempts to bring about the formation of a new county from the country surrounding the new town of Livingston, let us go back and review the political history of this part of the territory of Montana.

When the first Montana legislature was in session at Bannack during the winter months

of 1864-65, a law was passed, approved February 2, 1865, dividing the territory into nine county divisions. Among these was one named Gallatin. Now the members of this first legislature were not very well informed concerning the geography of Montana (in fact, neither was anybody else), and the bounding of these counties was largely the result of guess work. But least capable of being traced than any of the political divisions was the county of Gallatin. With a map of the state of Montana and a copy of the territorial session laws of 1864-65 in front of one at this time, one is at a loss to discover just what were the intentions of the law makers of that day regarding the boundaries of Gallatin county. But with patience one may arrive at something like this: Gallatin county, as created at that time, probably included the greater part of the present county of that name, all of the present Park and Sweet Grass counties, and greater or less portions of the present counties of Carbon, Yellowstone, Fergus, Meagher and Cascade. Since that time many changes have been made in the boundaries of this old county, until to-day it contains only a small portion of its original territory. We shall mention only a few of these changes—those that had direct bearing upon the territory embraced within the boundaries of the present county of Park. An act passed by the legislature of 1871-72 made the

Yellowstone river the eastern boundary of Gallatin county, the rest of the former county being included in the Crow Indian reservation. Thus, for some years after this act, that part of Park county which is west and north of the Yellowstone was included in Gallatin county, while the rest was in the reservation. An act approved February 14, 1881, provided that that portion of the reservation which was to be ceded according to the provisions of the treaty of 1880 should again become a part of Gallatin county, and when the treaty was finally ratified on April 11, 1882, all of Park county was again in Gallatin county. In 1883 a part of east Gallatin county was taken for the formation of Yellowstone county, but none of the territory so taken came from the present Park county, and when, in 1887, Park county was finally created, it was taken wholly from Gallatin county.

It was in the latter part of the year 1882 that agitation was begun for the creation of a new county from that part of Gallatin county east of the Belt range mountains. Livingston was then but a hamlet of log huts, but with ambition; the Park branch had not yet been completed and none of the towns which are now along that route had yet come into existence; Cooke and its surrounding ore deposits had just begun to attract attention; the other mining districts of the proposed new county, with the exception of Emigrant, had not been developed; the fertile farming valleys had a very meager population; the stock ranges were almost unpastured—and yet the people of Livingston and vicinity asked for a county of their own. In the first issue of the first newspaper published in Livingston and Park county (Livingston Gazette, December 19, 1882,) we find this request for the new county of Villard:

Considerable talk is indulged in concerning the division of Gallatin county. As at present constituted, it is a bulky empire and a great inconvenience for citizens of this section and further down the Yellowstone to be forced to travel to Bozeman to attend court. We are told that Custer, Dawson and Meagher counties

will demand division during the approaching session of the legislature; and while at it we advise that the legislative knife be drawn across Gallatin county and deliver this portion from the hands of the Philistines. In the future geography it will be known as Villard county, with Livingston as the county seat.

The plan for the division was hastily conceived and hastily acted upon. But at the legislative session which convened January 8, 1883, the divisionists came near accomplishing their desires, the bill being defeated only by a small majority. The opposition to the bill was solely on the grounds of doubt as to the permanency of the settlement of this part of the country, then just begun.

The National Park branch of the Northern Pacific railroad was completed on August 30, 1883, and the first through train made the trip over the line on September 1. This line, a little less than fifty-two miles in length, extending from Livingston southward to Cinnabar, was an important factor in the development of Park county. New towns sprung up at different points along the line. Farmers no longer hesitated about making homes in the upper valley of the Yellowstone, and mining men no longer delayed the work of development of mines in the vicinity. The road assured the travel of tourists to and from the Yellowstone National Park for all time to come through Park county. In less than five months from the time work was begun regular trains were running over the road. The last rail was laid August 30, and the last spike was driven by A. H. Bailey without ceremony. Stations were established on the line at Brisco, Chicory, Dailey, Sphinx and Cinnabar, about ten miles apart, and towns were at once started at Chicory and Cinnabar. It had been the original intention of the railroad company to build to the northern boundary line of the park at Gardiner, but owing to its inability to get control of that townsite, the corporation stopped work at Cinnabar, three or four miles down the river from Gardiner. It was believed at the time that Cinnabar was to

be only the temporary terminus of the road, and that it would be completed, probably, the next year. As a matter of fact, it was just nineteen years later when the road was completed to Gardiner.

For some time after the building of the main line of the Northern Pacific, trains were run over the Bozeman pass, but in the winter of 1883-84 was completed the Bozeman tunnel, through the Belt range of mountains. Work on the approaches to the tunnel had been commenced in the autumn of 1881, and upon the tunnel proper in the spring of 1882. Daylight was let through the tunnel on Saturday, December 22, 1883; the first train went through Saturday, January 19, 1884; and the first regular passenger train two days later. The tunnel when completed was 3,610 feet in length, 17 feet wide, 21 feet high in the center, and the mountain rose to a height of 236 feet above the roof.

Having failed to secure the erection of a county by the legislature of 1883, and as the next session would not be held until 1885, the people of Livingston and the eastern part of Gallatin county in the spring of 1884 took the matter of a new county direct to the congress of the United States. Petitions, almost unanimously signed by the residents east of the Belt range, were forwarded to Washington, and were filed in the house of representatives by Hon. Martin Maginnis, Montana's delegate, on April 14th. The petition asked for the formation of a county to be called Park. Congress, as was expected by all but the most sanguine, refused to act in the matter. It had the power, but not the inclination, to interfere to such an extent in the government of a territory.

Defeated in the halls of congress, the people of eastern Gallatin county now turned their attention to the coming session of the legislature. Upon the approach of the general election of 1884 preparations were made to capture the Gallatin county representation in the legis-

lature—to secure the election of men favorable to division. Both political parties united to accomplish their object. The east side sent delegates to the democratic county convention instructed to demand a majority of the legislative ticket but to grant to the west side all the nominees for county offices. This proposition was, in outward expression, assented to by the people of Bozeman and the west side, but when the convention met another program was inaugurated. The west side refused to permit any county division sentiment on the legislative ticket, and at the same time seized upon all the nominations for county offices. At the republican county convention other tactics were adopted. The demands of the east side delegates were readily allowed, and legislative nominations satisfactory to the east side delegates were made.

At the election in November all the democratic nominees on the legislative ticket were elected—all hostile to the county division movement. Fourteen hundred votes were cast in those precincts which it was proposed to cut off into a new county. The people of Livingston declared emphatically that they had been betrayed by the people of Bozeman in the election. The organ of the east siders, the Livingston Enterprise, thus stated the facts from an east side view point: "The people of Bozeman, by means of deceitful and lying telegrams and communications with the people of the east side, cajoled and cheated the latter into voting for a certain county ticket, while they (the Bozeman residents) massed themselves into a phalanx that elected such candidates for the legislative offices as were opposed to county division."

One councilman and three representatives was Gallatin county's representation in the legislature at that time. Those elected were Frank K. Armstrong, councilman; and George R. Nichols, John M. Robinson and Mr. Martin, representatives. The last named died between the time of the election and the convening of

the legislature, and a special election was called to elect a successor in December. The east side residents were determined to have representation in the legislative halls, and, putting party affiliations aside for the time being, they set to work quietly to elect a man to the vacancy who was favorable to division. They found such an one in H. M. Sloan, put him up as an independent candidate, canvassed the county and secured his election by a remarkable plurality—almost a majority over both anti-division candidates. As an index to the feelings of the city of Livingston, in that precinct the vote stood: Sloan, 437; Pease, 7; Eaton, 2.

By the time the legislature convened in January, 1885, the feeling between the two sides of the county was bitter and assumed almost the form of a sectional feud.

Thus relations between the two communities was decidedly strained when the legislature took up the proposition of forming a new county. Conditions were complicated by the attempt of Yellowstone county to secure a large slice of eastern Gallatin county, and this matter was fought out before attention was turned to the fight for the new county.

A few days before the defeat of the above mentioned effort Mr. Sloan introduced his bill for the creation of Bridger county, that name having been substituted for Park in honor of that well known trapper and fur trader, James Bridger. With the introduction of the bill came two petitions, one signed by 833 citizens of eastern Gallatin county, asking that the bill pass; the other with 259 signatures of residents of the county of Gallatin, protesting against the division of the county. The bill and the petitions were referred to the committee on towns and counties, of which Mr. Norton, of Yellowstone, was chairman.

Both the east and west sides had lobbies at work at Helena and the fight for and against the bill waxed warm.

The house proceeded to consider the bill.

On the motion to adopt the report of the committee of the whole (to indefinitely postpone) the report was adopted by a vote of 13 to 9. The Bridger county bill was killed!

The fight had been a bitter one. It was said that it cost the people of Bozeman \$10,000 to defeat the bill, and it certainly cost the people of Livingston a large sum to have it beaten. The Livingston Enterprise on March 7, 1885, said:

"Thus the bill was killed. We need not enter into any lamentations over it. We may as well make a grace of a necessity and bow to the inevitable. Perhaps, also, it is useless to investigate the causes that led to the defeat; perhaps it is impossible to discover them. We have ever tried to show the merit of the Bridger county bill and the just grounds for its passage. It possessed these qualifications to a degree superior to any bill ever submitted to the consideration of a Montana legislature. It was not defeated for lack of merit nor because of opposition among the people of the proposed county. The friends of the division of Gallatin county, though beaten, may at least lay to their souls the flattering unction that they fought a good fight—that they did all in their power."

The people of the future Park county were not spending all their time, however, in an endeavor to have the new county formed. Other things occasionally occupied their attention. The boom days of 1883 had now departed; the unnatural stimulus caused by the employment of the hundreds of railroad builders was withdrawn, and the different communities settled into the even tenor of their ways. In Livingston this retreat from the abnormal to the normal was felt more than in the county at large. There a town had sprung up supported in a large measure by a floating population, and when this was withdrawn Livingston was found to have outgrown the surrounding country, upon which in the future it must draw its trade. The prevailing hard times throughout

the country at large during the year 1884 also had its effect here. By the winter of 1884-85 times were positively dull.

But conditions adjusted themselves in a very short time. Livingston retired from its position as a rip-roaring railroad camp into a sedate and orderly village. New settlers came into the country, and in 1886 prosperous times were again at hand. The winter of 1886-87 was the most severe in the history of the country. Owing to the deep snow, the cold weather and the fact that preparations had not been made for the care of stock in such an emergency, there was a big loss to the stockraisers of the county.

The people of eastern Gallatin county were determined that the new county should be formed at the session of the legislature which would convene January 10, 1887, and they went about the accomplishment of their desires in a systematic manner. So early as July, 1886, they laid their plans. They were successful in securing able representation at the November election, and then began the campaign in earnest for the new county.

A meeting was held at Fowlie's hall, in Livingston, on Thursday evening, December 2, for the purpose of considering the question and taking initiatory steps. E. Goughnour was chosen chairman of the meeting and C. S. Hefferlin, secretary. The questions involved in the division issues were thoroughly discussed by a number of gentlemen present, and it was the opinion of all the speakers that all efforts should be made openly and squarely, relying solely upon the merits of the proposition to bring it to a successful issue. A committee consisting of Messrs. G. H. Carver, James Thompson, J. H. Elder, C. S. Hefferlin, D. P. Van Horn and M. D. Kelly was appointed to raise funds to carry on the campaign. This committee was empowered to select some one to procure from the assessor's books at the county seat a list of all the taxable property on the east side of the range, that portion of Gal-

latin county which it was proposed to segregate. M. D. Kelly was appointed to do this work.

After the citizens had armed themselves with figures from the county records, they drew up a petition, which was printed and circulated throughout the eastern part of the county for signatures, and which was signed by nearly every voter on the east side. This was the petition:

The undersigned, residents of the eastern portion of Gallatin county, Montana territory, respectfully petition the legislature of Montana, and represent—

That Gallatin county is one of the largest and wealthiest in Montana, and is naturally divided into an eastern and western portion by the Belt range of mountains.

The western portion of this county consists principally of the fertile Gallatin valley and a portion of the Madison valley, and already has a rich resource in the products of the soil, while not more than two-fifths of its arable land is at present occupied and cultivated. Bozeman, the county seat, is situated in the western portion of the county.

The eastern portion of this county consists mainly of the Yellowstone valley and its surroundings grazing land and mining country. It is rich in gold, silver and coal deposits, and contains cattle ranges of great importance. It contains the well known mining localities of Clark's Fork, Bear Gulch, Crevice Gulch, Emigrant and the Boulder district, and is at the gateway of the National Park, the travel into which is an important resource to the said eastern portion.

The total assessed valuation of the real and personal property in Gallatin county for the year 1886 was \$5,575,000; of this amount \$2,118,860 was for real and personal property in said eastern portion.

The total number of acres of Northern Pacific railroad land surveyed in Gallatin county is 656,425, and of this amount 501,414 acres are in the eastern portion of said Gallatin county. Under a law passed by Congress in 1886 all this railroad land is now subject to taxation.

The total number of taxpayers in said eastern portion for the year 1886 was 1,224.

During the year 1886 Gallatin county collected \$8,769.50 in license which came from, or related to, the eastern portion of the county.

The total amount of taxes for the year 1886, from real and personal property, in the eastern portion was \$31,782.90. This makes a total as received from licenses and taxes on real and personal property of \$40,551.90.

Under the existing laws, the fees of the recorder, sheriff and other county officers now form part of the county's revenues, and the tribute the eastern portion

annually pays to these officers in fees would very materially augment the last named total.

The residents of the eastern portion of said Gallatin county are now compelled to cross a mountain range in going to and coming from the county seat, which entails a great loss of time and money, and is in most cases a burden and hardship upon them. The residents of the eastern portion, knowing that the western portion of the county has no interests in common with them, and feeling they have sufficient taxable property to enable them to derive a revenue that would carry on a county government without increasing the burden of taxation; and from the foregoing showing respectfully petition the said legislature that the said Gallatin county be divided along the said Belt range of mountains, and out of the eastern portion aforesaid a new county be created.

Councilman Samuel L. Holliday, of Gallatin county, introduced in the council on Friday, January 21, 1887, the bill for an act to create the county of Park and for the election of officers thereof. It was read for the first and second times and referred to the committee on towns and counties. The next day Councilman Edward Cardwell, chairman of that committee, reported the bill, with the recommendation that it pass. The bill found smooth sailing and on Wednesday, January 26, passed the council by a vote of 11 to 1.

The next day the bill appeared in the house and was referred to the usual committee. Then what little opposition there was to the bill was put forth. On the 29th a petition was received from citizens of the west portion of the county, containing the names of 261 residents, asking that the matter of the formation of the new county be submitted to the qualified voters of Gallatin county. The bill remained in committee until Monday, February 14, when it was reported back with numerous amendments. One of these amendments provided that the bill should not take effect for two years. These amendments were, apparently, not satisfactory, and on motion of Representative Frank K. Armstrong, of Gallatin county, the bill was referred to a special committee consisting of the members from Gallatin county.

A substitute was prepared by this commit-

tee and reported back on Friday, February 18. The substitute was accepted and the bill passed the house by a unanimous vote. That same day the bill was concurred in by the council, and on Saturday, February 19, the speaker of the house and the president of the council signed the bill. Concerning the receipt of the news in Livingston, the *Enterprise*, on February 19th, said:

"Yesterday morning about ten o'clock the town was thrown into a state of considerable excitement by the receipt of a telegram announcing that the bill for the creation of Park county had passed the house by a unanimous vote. But very few anticipated that so sudden and truly gratifying action would be accorded the measure, and the news was hailed with great delight, cheer upon cheer of gladness resounding from every quarter of the town, and there was as much noise and commotion on the streets for a time as ever emanated from an Apache scalp dance. Everybody gave expression to unbounded gladness, and there was music in the air, so to speak. At last the east side is about to get its just deserts by the creation of Park county, and a prouder county will not be in the territory."

Governor Preston H. Leslie approved the bill February 23. The governor hesitated to affix his signature to the bill because of the wording of the debt clause, which he thought to be slightly imperfect. After he had looked up the Montana decision on the subject he believed he had found sufficient information to warrant him in approving of the clause and he signed the bill.

The boundary lines of the new county of Park, as described in the act, are given in a former chapter.

This description of the boundaries of Park county would have but little meaning to anyone who was not familiar with the boundary lines of neighboring counties and of the Crow Indian reservation at the time they were described. For the enlightenment of those we

shall endeavor to state just what territory Park county covered at that time as described on a present day map. Within its boundaries was all of the present day Park county and that portion of Sweet Grass county north of the Yellowstone river. Also, there was in the new county a narrow strip of Sweet Grass county south of the Yellowstone.

The act creating Park county provided that its provisions should be put into effect on May 1, 1887, but that until August 1 the new county should be attached to Gallatin county for judicial purposes. The tax levy of 1887 for Gallatin county was to be the tax levy for Park county for the same year. The county seat of the new county should be at Livingston until the general election in November, 1888, when the voters should vote for the permanent location of the county seat. The act named the county officers, who were to hold office until successors, elected at the general election of 1888, should have qualified. The new county was to assume \$35,000 of the debt of Gallatin county and issue interest bearing warrants therefor in full of all demands by the old county against the new. The amount of indebtedness to be assumed by the new county was arrived at as follows: The bonded indebtedness of Gallatin county was \$105,000, and from this was first deducted \$35,000, the value of building improvements at the county seat. Park county's assessed valuation was placed at \$2,000,000, or about one-third of the total assessment of Gallatin county before division. After deducting the value of the improvements, the remaining bonded indebtedness (\$70,000) was divided by three, giving \$23,000 as the proportion to be assumed by Park county. To this was added \$7,000, delinquent taxes due on the east side, and \$5,000 for court expenses until August 1, 1887, making the total amount to be assumed \$35,000.

Park county was organized on the 2nd day of May, 1887, when the first meeting of the board of county commissioners was held in the

First National Bank building. There were present County Commissioners George H. Carver, George M. Hatch and Benjamin F. Myers, County Clerk E. B. Martin and County Attorney John H. Elder. Mr. Carver was elected chairman of the board. On the following day the board executed a lease for the ground floor and basement of the First National Bank building for county purposes. The rental was \$150 per month; the owner was J. C. Vilas. On June 8 the board met at Bozeman, in joint meeting with the commissioners of Gallatin county, and affected a settlement with the mother county in accordance with the provisions of the act creating Park county. Warrants were issued on the general fund to the amount of \$35,000 for the payment of all obligations to Gallatin county.

The 1887 assessment roll of Park county showed assessable property to the amount of \$2,205,248.

The population of the county at this time was estimated at 4,500. Among the other acts of the commissioners during 1887 was the erection of a jail at Livingston at a cost of a little over \$7,000.

It will be remembered that the act creating the county provided for the temporary location of the county seat at Livingston and that the voters should decide where the permanent seat of government should be at the general election in November, 1888. Livingston was the logical location, but it was not to retain the honor without a slight effort. A short time before the election Mr. C. B. Mendenhall, proprietor of the Hunter's hot springs, worked up a private boom for Springdale as a county seat contestant. That place was then, as it has always since remained, simply a station on the Northern Pacific railroad, but it was only a little ways from the hot springs, and Mr. Mendenhall thought it would be a nice thing if he could secure the county seat for that place. The bulk of the population of the county was in the vicinity of and largely west of Livings-

ton, and there was at no time serious danger of the county seat being removed, although Mr. Mendenhall waged a strong fight. While Big Timber did not enter the field as a candidate, it received several votes. The total vote was: Livingston, 1,382; Springdale, 274, and Big Timber, 35.

Park county, after so many years of endeavor to secure separate county government, was no sooner firmly established than efforts were made to take away some of its territory. By the beginning of the year 1889 there was quite a settlement in that part of Park county in which the town of Red Lodge was situated, owing to the development of coal mines there and the building of a railroad from Billings to Red Lodge. This latter event made the new mining town more in touch with Billings than it was with its county seat, Livingston, and many desired that the "panhandle" of Park county be annexed to Yellowstone county. A petition, quite generally signed, was presented to the legislature asking for such enactment. That part of the "panhandle" east of the East Rosebud creek was asked for, and while it was small in area, its recently developed mines made it highly desirable for taxation purposes.

Park county naturally fought the dismemberment and put forth as argument the fact that the Park county assessment levy was only fifteen and one-tenth mills, while that of Yellowstone county was twenty-two and six-tenths mills; also in the event of favorable action by the legislature the annexed portion and Yellowstone county would not be contiguous, as a portion of the Crow reservation intervened. The people of the territory in question were not of one mind, and a petition of remonstrance with 147 signers was sent to Helena to counteract the favorable petitions which had been sent in. Councilman W. Ashby Conrad, representing Yellowstone and Dawson counties, introduced the bill which was defeated.

The year 1889 was a very prosperous one for Park county, and great improvement was

made in all lines of industry. There was a large emigration from the east that year and Park county secured its share. The assessable property was valued at \$3,008,289.

It was in the spring of that year that the matter of building a court house was considered. Plans for a building to cost in the neighborhood of \$23,000 were furnished by I. J. Galbraith, of Livingston, and accepted by the commissioners on May 10. Then bids for construction were asked for. At a meeting of the board July 9, the bids were all rejected, and it was decided to discontinue all proceedings concerning the court house until the matter should be left to a decision of the voters. A special election was called for February 4, 1890, to vote on the question of issuing bonds to the amount of \$35,000 for the erection of a court house. Only 623 votes were cast, showing indifference, but a majority of 61 was recorded against the proposition.

The commissioners then entered into a contract with C. S. Hefferlin to furnish the county with a court room and county offices until such time as the county might build at an annual rental of \$2,200. On August 1, 1890, the county officials took up their quarters in the Hefferlin block.

The federal census taken during the month of May, 1890, revealed the fact that Park county had a population of 6,881. The towns in the county were listed as follows: Livingston, 2,850; Red Lodge, 624; Cokedale, 284; Big Timber, 265.

Another attempt was made in 1891 to secure a slice of Park county's territory. During the month of February a lobby from Red Lodge appeared in Helena and worked for the formation of a new county, of which Red Lodge should be the county seat. Little encouragement was accorded this lobby, and the division scheme was abandoned, only to be followed by another effort to secure annexation to Yellowstone county. A bill to that end was introduced, but before it was acted upon an-

other event had taken place that changed all calculations.

We refer to the ceding of a large tract of the Crow Indian reservation, including all that part of the present counties of Sweet Grass and Carbon which were not already open to settlement. This treaty with the Crows had been concluded December 8, 1890, but was not ratified by congress until March 3, 1891.

Then began a struggle between Park and Yellowstone counties for the possession of these lands. The legislature was in session, but would adjourn by limitation on March 5th, two days after the ratification of the treaty. A bill was introduced in the senate dividing the lands between the two counties, giving almost all the lands to Yellowstone county, and March 3rd—the same day that congress ratified the treaty—it was passed by a vote of 10 to 4. It was taken immediately to the house and there referred to the committee on federal relations. That committee promptly amended the bill by giving a greater portion to Park county, making the dividing line run due south from the junction of the Yellowstone river with the west boundary line of Park county to the Wyoming line. The amended bill was reported on March 4th, and a motion that the report be not adopted called forth a lively discussion, in which Representative Charles H. Eaton, of Park county, took a strong stand in favor of Park county. The motion was lost and the bill placed on general orders. Later in the day the bill was passed. On the same day it went back to the senate with the house amendment favorable to Park county. The senate would not concur and the house was asked to recede. The lower house would not recede, and the bill was lost.

The failure of the bill was in the nature of a victory for Yellowstone county, for a previous legislature had passed an act providing for annexation to Yellowstone county of all that portion of the Crow reservation lying between the Wyoming line and the Yellow-

stone river and west of the Big Horn river that might at some later time be segregated and thrown open for settlement. The people of Park county thought they had been treated badly, and the Livingston Enterprise voiced this sentiment when it said: "Their [Yellowstone county's] attempt to secure more than an equitable division has postponed action until another session of the legislature, when it will be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to secure as favorable terms as those proposed by Park county at the last session." But Park county was not destined to secure any of these lands. In fact, it was soon to lose part of what it had.

Park county continued to grow in wealth and population. The assessed valuation in 1891 was \$4,992,817, and the next year it had reached the flattering figure of \$5,468,873.50. This was over a million dollars more than twice as much as the first assessment had been, five years before.

Again in 1892 the county officers brought before the people the question of issuing bonds for the erection of a court house. Bonds to the amount of \$75,000 were to be issued if the people so decided at the general election in November, but again the electors turned down the court house bonds. The vote was decisive—1,201 to 548—and only three precincts in the county returned a majority for the bonds.

In 1893 a very determined effort was made to divide Park county and create from the eastern portion thereof the county of Sweet Grass. For the proposed new county was to be taken a large part of Park and a small part from Yellowstone—a part of the Crow lands which had two years before been ceded and attached to Yellowstone county. The Sweet Grass county bill also provided for attaching to Yellowstone county a small strip of Park county land lying east of the township line between townships 17 and 18 east. Livingston waged a fight-to-a-finish campaign against the measure and was

successful in defeating it, although the friends of the new county had secured the services of the Park county members of the legislature. As the story of this fight for the creation of Sweet Grass county will be told in the history of that county, we shall pass it here with this brief mention.

The year 1893 will never be forgotten by anyone who was a resident of Park county at the time. The panic which gripped the country that year was fatal to the interests of Park county. Every bank in the county, which was limited to three at Livingston, closed its doors. This was followed by assignments all over the county. Smelters, coke and coal plants closed down, throwing hundreds of laboring men out of work. Business was paralyzed and the "hard times" period set in. It was several years before Park county gained its customary condition of prosperity.

We now come to the great American Railway Union strike of 1894, in which Park county played an important part, largely because Livingston was an important division point of the Northern Pacific. The start of all the trouble that followed was a strike begun by the employes of the Pullman company in the spring. The American Railway Union took up the fight, and on June 26, 1894, a railroad strike became general all over the Northwest, the strikers refused to handle Pullman cars and the railroads declaring their intention to haul the same. For many days the Northern Pacific was tied up completely, and as a result there were hundreds of idle men in Livingston. The sympathies of the people of Livingston were largely with the strikers, although there were some who considered the strikers to be in the wrong. There was no rioting during this time and only one or two attempts at destruction of property. The only blood shed in Park county during the strike was by the United States troops, who were brought into service to break the strike.

The first train held up in Livingston was

early in the morning of Wednesday, June 27th, and thereafter for thirteen days not a train passed through the town. That morning a public meeting was held in Miles' hall, attended by members of the A. R. U. and sympathisers of the strikers. The decision was reached to do all in the power of the union to protect the property of the railroad company during the strike. To this end Daniel Gillis, J. Venham and Leonard Uhl were chosen chiefs with authority to select such men as might be necessary from among the members of the union to guard the company's property. It was also decided to notify Division Superintendent Finn that he might select whatever men he deemed necessary from among the membership of the union to send to any point on his division to watch bridges and otherwise protect the company's property. A strike committee was selected, composed of the following men: R. B. Kelly, T. H. Warner, Dan Short, F. J. Woodward and R. F. Dougherty.

The Order of Railway Conductors of Snowy Range division also held a meeting that day and unanimously decided that no cars would be hauled by members of that order except mail cars.

The last train over the division was a freight, which pulled into Livingston at five o'clock on June 27, in charge of Conductor Campbell. It had left Billings at six o'clock in the morning, at which time no notification of the strike had been received at that place.

When the strike went into effect a large number of passengers found themselves in Livingston, caused by the tieup of passenger trains at that point. Naturally they were very anxious to continue their journey. On the 28th the A. R. U. decided to make an attempt to get the passengers through to Helena, where it was thought they might continue their journey on the Great Northern, and to confer with the passengers and railroad officials with this end in view. A public meeting was held at the opera house and was attended by the strikers,

passengers and citizens of the town. The conclusion was reached that the local strikers had no authority to permit the running of a train that the passengers might get away, without instructions from President Debs, of the A. R. U., and the following message was sent to that official by the passengers:

Livingston, Montana. June 28, 6:28 p. m. E. V. Debs. 413 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.—The undersigned, representing passengers stranded on the Northern Pacific Railway, request that you use your good office to enable them to reach their destination. We are not parties to the strike, but innocent victims to circumstances unforeseen by us. Public sympathy may be gained and nothing lost to your position by clearing the tracks of all who were en route when the strike began. Much suffering to helpless women and children, many of whom are invalids, will surely follow if this is not allowed. Our misery will not aid your cause. Please reply.—William T. Baker, Wm. H. Bell, H. J. Spies.

The plan was, if President Debs should give his permission, to run a train to Helena with the stranded passengers, where it was thought they might be able to make connections with the Great Northern. But President Debs was firm in his determination that not a wheel should turn if he could prevent it, as his reply will indicate:

Chicago, Ill., June 29. R. B. Kelly, Livingston—Message from passengers' committee received. Say to them for me that the entire responsibility for the present condition of affairs rests with the railroad companies, who pledged themselves to stand by Pullman. The strike was ordered by unanimous vote of the convention and cannot be rescinded. I would gladly do anything within my power to relieve the suffering entailed by the present embargo.—E. V. Debs.

The railroad company provided for the stranded passengers at the Albermarle hotel, but later, meals were served to them on the dining cars. Those passengers who were traveling on passes were cared for by the strikers' committee, the railroad refusing to be responsible for their board.

On Saturday, June 30, Sheriff Conrow was served with a formal notice by Superintendent

Finn that the Northern Pacific would hold Park county responsible for any damage resulting from destruction of its property within the county, and the same notice was served on the executive officers of all the counties along the line of the division. A similar notice was served on the board of county commissioners, then in special session. The notice was rather vague, and, as there had been up to that time no damage to railroad property in the county, the commissioners demanded more specific information as to what property of the company was liable to damage.

The mails was of course tied up, and Postmaster J. E. Swindlehurst at once made efforts to secure temporary mail service. He received word from Washington on the 30th that there was no objection to a temporary service by stage, provided the mails were taken by sworn carriers and without expense to the government. Mail lines were then established throughout the county. Other lines were established in different parts of the state along the line of the Northern Pacific. In this way mail was secured from Helena and other points.

It was on the 30th also that the first wheel moved on the entire system since the tieup. At about 5 o'clock in the afternoon engine No. 442, which had been fired up in the round house, was run through the yards. The engine was in charge of engineer M. L. Porter and was fired by Pat McCarvel; on board were Superintendent Finn and Master Mechanic Brown. As it passed slowly westward through the yards, it encountered a large force of the strikers, who had congregated at the Main street crossing. At this point several of the strikers climbed on board, when they were informed by Superintendent Finn that he was a deputy United States marshal. Later it was found that he had been commissioned during the afternoon. If the strikers had had any intention of stopping the engine, they abandoned it, and the locomotive pulled out at a lively rate for the west. The strikers' committee at

once telegraphed the fact of the engine's departure to Bozeman, Helena and other points.

Immediately after the engine had left the yards a conference of the A. R. U. committee and one from the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers was held in the hall over Scheuber's drug store, at which the new phase of the situation was discussed. Subsequently the engineers held a special meeting, heard the report of their committee with reference to the conference and after a discussion that lasted until three o'clock Sunday morning, July 1st, they decided to refuse to respond to a call to go out until the existing troubles were settled. Chief Engineer Fanning sent out messages to other lodges of the brotherhood, notifying them of this action. In accordance with their action, on Monday, July 2, the engineers refused to go on duty. The same morning Train Dispatchers Elliott, Flood and Reese, of the general office in Livingston, went on strike.

Monday morning the first through mail from the east bound express, which was tied up in Livingston, together with all letter mail for Butte and Helena from the west bound train was started by handcar to Helena, in charge of the mail clerk of train No. 2. From Helena the through mail for the east was taken over the Great Northern.

To minimize the danger from fire in these troublesome times, the city council on the 2nd authorized the acceptance of the services of fifty men offered by the executive committee of the A. R. U., to act in conjunction with the Livingston fire department. Fortunately their services were not needed.

On Independence day the engine which had gone west on June 30 returned, and the strikers were not long in learning its mission. The engineers having gone on a strike in the meantime, when the engine returned Master Mechanic Brown was at the throttle, while Superintendent Finn did the firing. These officials brought with them a large bunch of writs issued out of the United States district

court of Montana, directed to the striking employees, serving notice upon them to return to their work within a reasonable time or they would be discharged from the service of the railroad company. These notices were issued upon an order of Judge Knowles in response to application of the attorneys of the company at Helena. They were served upon the employees by posting in the several department buildings of the company the following day. The writs, in addition to the above, provided "that all persons and associations of persons be forbidden and prohibited from intimidating or interfering in any manner with all persons who are now or who may hereafter be employed by said receivers." One of the notices posted in the company's buildings on the 5th read as follows:

All persons are warned against trespassing upon, or interfering with, this property, and all other property of the Northern Pacific Railway company, as it is in the possession of the United States courts, and any interference with it by persons not in the employ of the receivers, will be punished by fine or imprisonment, or both.

HIRAM KNOWLES,

Helena, Mont., July 3, 1894. U. S. District Judge.

The same day that these notices were posted word was received from the Northern Pacific management to suspend from the pay rolls of the company all men still in its employ until such time as train service might be resumed over the system. This order affected a number of employees, who were still working for the company in various capacities, and increased the number of idle men in Livingston.

This move of the railroad company was made in the morning. In the afternoon a meeting of the A. R. U. was held in Populist hall, at which a resolution was adopted to withdraw the strikers' protection of the company's property, and the watchmen selected from the ranks of that organization, who had been on duty since the strike, were relieved from further duty.

The stranded passengers became clamorous for removal to Helena or some other point where they could make connections with other roads for their homes. Superintendent Finn assured them that if there was no interference he would make an effort to get the west bound train through to Helena. But there was interference. An effort was made to pull the train out on the afternoon of the fifth with Master Mechanic Brown as engineer and Foreman Mallahan as fireman. The engine was pulled out, but its passage was blocked at the Main street crossing, where a large crowd had congregated and completely blocked the track. The strikers agreed to let the superintendent pull out the mail, but nothing else. Mr. Finn replied that that was all he wanted, and the track was cleared. But when an attempt was made to pull out the whole train, the track was again blocked. After several efforts to get away with the train had failed, the engine was run back into the round house. Thus the first attempt of the company to resume the operation of train service resulted in failure.

Following the withdrawal of the protection of the company's property by the strikers, Superintendent Finn made an effort Friday night, July 6, to enlist men to be sworn in as deputies to guard the property of the company. This resulted in failure, for as soon as a man was secured the strikers would interview him, and he would refuse to act in any capacity for the company.

This failure brought the superintendent again in communication with the county government. On Saturday, July 7, he sent the following communication to the board of county commissioners:

the 2nd inst., I wish to inform you that minor depre-

To the honorable board of county commissioners of Park county, Montana. Replying to your favor of datons have been committed upon the property of the receivers of the Northern Pacific Railroad, such as greasing the track and disconnecting our water works at Livingston; breaking into our car house at Elton; explosion of dynamite at Muir tunnel; the intimidations

offered to those whom we undertook to employ as deputy sheriffs; the intimidation of those whom we undertook to employ at Livingston for the purpose of icing perishable merchandise in transit, are such as lead us to believe that other and greater injuries are likely to follow, and particularly at the following points: Muir tunnel and city of Livingston, and bridge across the Yellowstone river. The property of the company now situated at the city of Livingston belonging to the Northern Pacific Railroad exceeds in value \$500,000, and we hereby request that you furnish sufficient deputy sheriffs, as may be necessary from time to time, to properly guard and protect the Muir tunnel and the property of the said company at the city of Livingston and the bridge crossing the Yellowstone river.

J. D. FINN, Superintendent.

As two of the county commissioners were absent from Livingston when this communication was received, it was not until Monday, July 9, that action was taken on the matter. Then the board decided that Muir tunnel was not within the province of Park county, as it was apportioned to Gallatin county for taxation. The county attorney also advised the board that the railroad property in Livingston was subject to city control, and upon his advice the board referred the matter to the city council. The sheriff was, however, instructed to guard the bridge across the Yellowstone near Livingston and also one belonging to the county near Big Timber. This he did, arming the guards with Winchester rifles.

Having failed to secure deputized watchmen through their own efforts and having obtained but little relief from the county commissioners, the local officials enlisted the aid of the government troops at Fort Yellowstone, in the National Park. On Saturday evening, July 7, Captain Anderson, of that post, received orders from General Schofield to take a sufficient number of his troops to Muir tunnel and to guard that passage through the Belt range mountains. He accordingly started that evening at six o'clock with one lieutenant, a hospital steward and 33 privates, and reached the tunnel early Sunday morning, July 8.

On Sunday also came word to the strikers

that two trains, guarded by government troops, had started simultaneously from St. Paul and Tacoma at six o'clock on the evening of July 7, and that they were due to arrive in Livingston on Monday, the 9th.

No train arrived until Tuesday. On that day President Cleveland issued his proclamation placing the entire Northwest under martial law, and at the same time President Debs, of the A. R. U., was placed under arrest on a charge of interfering with the United States mails. But before this information was received in Livingston the train with the troops had arrived from St. Paul, and the most exciting scene of the strike, locally, had been enacted.

The train, running in two sections, and manned by "scabs," arrived in Livingston on the 10th. It was guarded by two companies from Fort Keough and two from Fort Custer, the two former under command of Captains Lockwood and Crittenden, and the two latter under command of Captain Ord and Lieutenant O'Neil. Captain Lockwood, as ranking captain, was in supreme command. The train was made up of mail, baggage, express, passenger cars and a full complement of the boycotted Pullman cars. A large crowd of strikers and spectators assembled on the depot platform to witness the arrival of the first through train since June 27. We leave the telling of the dramatic incidents which followed to the pen of the editor of the Livingston Enterprise:

" * * * The two sections of the train arrived in the lower end of the yards at 4 p. m., where engines were changed after a delay of half an hour, and the train, with its engines and cars covered with 'swaddies,' whose bayonets bristled in every direction, pulled up to the passenger depot. * * * As the stop was made at the platform the 'brave defenders of the nation,' ashen with alarm, climbed down in front of a crowd of 600 or 700 persons who lined the track on either side.

"Then came the exhibition of cowardice

and brutality unequalled in the history of civilized warfare. Captain Lockwood climbed onto the south platform, taking with him the 'royal jag' he had accumulated by frequent trips to the bar of the diner. He had no sooner alighted than, in the presence of the men, ladies and children who had assembled to see the 'wheels again revolve,' he ordered his men to 'Drive back the G—d d—d s— of b—s! Drive them back!' He then crossed to the opposite platform, still accompanied by his faithful 'jag,' and repeated this order, supplementing it with a command to the thoroughly affrighted and almost stampeded regulars to enforce his order with their guns. Here the crowd was much more dense and necessarily slower to move, although falling back as rapidly as possible. Their movements, however, did not satisfy the drunken and nervous anticipation of Lockwood and that officer drew his sword and made a savage thrust at the abdomen of one of the inoffensive spectators, and afterwards slashed Frank Toland over the head. The blow was a murderous one, but fortunately Toland had on a stiff straw hat which checked the force of the blow sufficiently to save his life, although the blade cut a gash on the left side of his head which necessitated several stitches by Dr. Alton in closing the gaping wound. Having thus acquitted himself in a manner that would not only disgrace the army but would add fresh laurels to a Bowery tough, the captain formed his company in line along the train and sought safety behind the muskets by retiring to the dining car to hit the 'can' and replenish his stock of courage.

"This dastardly proceeding was reported to Mayor Beley, who sought an interview with Captain Lockwood to enter a protest against the assault and assure him of the loyalty and peaceable disposition of our city. When told by the mayor of his official position, Captain Lockwood replied, 'You are a d—d — — — mayor. This city is under my control today.'

"In the meantime a warrant charging

Lockwood with assault with a deadly weapon was sworn out before Justice Lepley and placed in the hands of Sheriff Conrow. Before it was served, however, it was learned that the president had proclaimed the entire west under martial law and it was decided as futile to take further action in the matter in that direction, and the train soon pulled out with Captain Lockwood and his 'jag,' the train crew, soldiers and passengers.

"* * * As soon as the first section of the train pulled out Company D, of the 22nd, under command of Lieut. O'Neil, marched from the depot down through the yards to the second section of the train. Shortly after, a party of 'scabs' came up and began washing ice for the cars. They were hooted by the crowd and finally one of them drew a revolver, when the crowd closed in on them, and they started down the track at full speed to seek protection of the colored troops. A few minutes later Lieutenant O'Neil, at the head of Company D, was seen coming up the track at a double quick march. His men had their bayonets in place and cartridges in their guns. They were formed along the east side of Main street, and when the lieutenant discovered that his presence was not needed to quell any disturbance, he ordered bayonets sheathed, guns unloaded, and his colored 'swaddies' were marched back down the track.

"At 6:30 the second section of the train, which had been held at the lower end of the yards, pulled up to the passenger depot. The train was guarded by two colored companies from Fort Custer under charge of Captain Ord and Lieutenant O'Neil, and both officers quickly demonstrated that they were entitled to respect. Their demeanor, in striking comparison with that of the drunken Lockwood, won the admiration of the crowd. When the train stopped, Captain Ord ordered his men down from the cars, formed a line along the train, and in a respectful but firm manner informed the spectators of his duty in guarding

the train and warned them not to pass the line of soldiers. The only incident that marked the stay of this section of the train was the ridicule hurled at the 'scab' crew, and after waiting the return of the hog 496, to assist it over the hill, departed at 8 p. m. for the west."

The two companies of colored soldiers from Fort Custer were left in Livingston when the trains pulled out. They were marched back to the yards and put in camp just west of the shops, where they remained until September 1. Patrols were established along the passenger depot platform and in different parts of the company's yards.

The people of Livingston were aroused to the highest pitch of indignation by the conduct of Captain Lockwood, and immediately after the assault upon Frank Toland a number of the leading citizens met at the office of Smith & Wilson, when the following dispatch was formulated and sent to Senator Power at Washington.

Livingston, Mont., July 10, 1894. Hon. Thomas C. Power, Washington, D. C.—Today a mail train in charge of soldiers commanded by Capt. Lockwood stopped here. Many citizens through curiosity were at the station. All were quiet and unarmed. The captain without cause struck an unoffending citizen on head with saber while standing on street, seriously wounding him. The captain used vile and profane language in presence of ladies and publicly insulted our mayor. Our community feel greatly outraged.

FRANK HENRY
H. J. MILLER
JOHN T. SMITH
GEO. H. WRIGHT
L. N. LEPLEY
ALLAN R. JOY
J. R. KING
J. E. SWINDELEHURST
J. S. THOMPSON

In the evening a mass meeting was held at Hefferlin's opera house, which was packed to overflowing by the citizens of Livingston, to further express the indignation of the people over the outrageous assault upon Frank Toland and the disgraceful conduct of the army officer. Enthusiasm was unbounded in endors-

ing the indignant protests of the speakers. Resolutions were adopted and forwarded to Governor Rickards, demanding that an investigation be made of the outrageous conduct.

Under the protection of the United States troops a few trains were sent over the road during the few days following the incidents above related. The strikers knew that there could be but one outcome, but they doggedly hung out. There were gradual desertions from the ranks of the strikers, and on July 13 the Northern Pacific issued a bulletin, stating that the strike was broken and offering to take back all old employes except those who had been instrumental in causing disturbances. But it was not until July 19 that the strike was formally declared off by the local union. That day at a meeting held in Populist hall, it was voted to declare the strike off so far as this division was concerned. The motion was carried by a vote of about four to one of the sixty members present and voting. Members of the union with few exceptions at once made application for their old positions. Some were accepted, while others were rejected.

The great strike was at an end, but the troops which had been guarding the company's property in Park county remained for several weeks more. Those at Muir tunnel departed August 30, while those in Livingston left on September 1.

Governor Rickards, of Montana, had taken up the matter of the conduct of Captain Lockwood with the war department, and that branch of the national government investigated the charges, completely exonerating the officer and laying the blame for all that happened to the citizens of Livingston. The result of the investigation was made known through a letter to the governor from Jos. B. Doe, assistant secretary of war. That official said that the commanding general of the department of Dakota detailed a discreet officer to investigate the charges, and after a full consideration by the major general of the army and

the war department, the conclusion was reached that the circumstances that gave rise to the accusation against Captain Lockwood were no less than an insurrection against the United States and open defiance of the national authority. Continuing, the letter said:

"The circumstances justified and required whatever forcible measures might be necessary on the part of the commanding officer of the troops to promptly suppress that insurrection. It shows that even idle bystanders, having no intention to take part in mob violence, did, nevertheless, by their presence with the lawless mob, give countenance and encouragement to the insurrection. If the citizens suffered some violence at the hands of the troops because the latter could not discriminate between innocent and guilty, it would seem that the citizens are themselves to blame for their misfortune; and it is the opinion of this department that the action of the commanding officer, under the circumstances, was entirely justifiable."

The first and only legal execution to take place in Park county occurred on Friday morning, July 13, 1894, when Robert A. Anderson, commonly known as Bob Fields, was hanged at Livingston for the murder of Emanuel Fleming on April 20, 1894.

Park county had been fighting, almost from the date of its organization, against the dismemberment of its territory. With every session of the legislature would come some plan for the organization of a new county which desired part of Park county's territory, and at nearly all of the sessions an attempt would be made to annex a part of Park county to Yellowstone county. Each time the people of the western part of the county would earnestly enter the contest for the preservation of the county. But in 1895 the inevitable came to pass. Two new counties were formed, each taking a portion of the older county, and Park county was reduced to its present boundaries. By the creation of Sweet Grass county about

\$1,100,000 of taxable property was lost, and Carbon county took about \$400,000 more.

As the story of the creation of Sweet Grass and Carbon counties will be told in another part we shall pass it by here.

Although the loss of territory occasioned by the creation of these two counties was regretted by the people of what was left of Park county, it was not a serious blow. The effect of the hard times was wearing away, and the county was once more becoming prosperous. Although the county had lost nearly one-half of its territory, the value of the taxable property it had lost was much less. The assessed valuation in 1894 had been \$4,689,126.50; in 1895 it was reduced only to \$3,492,006.

Early in the spring of 1895 the county commissioners again took up the question of the erection of a county court house. Park county was badly in need of such a building. During the eight years of its existence the county had conducted its business in rented buildings, which were inadequate and in which the public records were imperiled. Besides, at this time the county had a large sum of money on hand which would not be available to apply on the payment of the bonded indebtedness for many years, and for which there was no immediate use. Accordingly, on February 28, 1895, the commissioners let the contract for the building of a court house to H. J. Wolcott for \$9,680, the building to be completed before July 15th of that year.

But action was taken which prevented the building of this structure. On Saturday, March 9th, in district court, Judge Frank Henry presiding, a temporary restraining order was granted against Mr. Wolcott and the county commissioners, restraining them from building the court house. This action was taken at the request of C. S. Hefferlin, from whom the county rented the building used for county purposes. This action was brought on the grounds that the act was unconstitutional, and this section of the constitution was cited:

"No county shall incur any indebtedness or liability for any single purpose to an amount exceeding ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) without the approval of the majority of the electors thereof, voting at an election to be provided by law." It was shown that the county had let the contract for the building for \$9,680, had paid \$3,200 for the building site, had paid \$700 for plans and specifications for the building, and had further agreed to pay \$250 to an architect to supervise the construction. This would have brought the total cost up to \$13,830, an amount in excess of that allowed by the constitution.

The restraining order was made permanent March 20th. An appeal to the supreme court was taken at once, and in a decision in the latter part of June, the ruling of the lower court was sustained. As a retaliatory measure an action was then brought against the county and Mr. Hefferlin, restraining the former from paying to the latter the money on certain warrants, which had been issued to him as payment for rent of county buildings. The same section of the constitution was cited that Mr. Hefferlin had employed. It was shown that, if these warrants were paid, the amount that would have been paid out in rents for county buildings would be in excess of the constitutional limit of money that could be paid out for any single purpose without the approval of a majority of the voters. The court did not take this view of the matter, however.

The county was not to be balked in its efforts to get a court house, however. July 20th the commissioners decided to submit to the vote of the people the proposition to build a \$25,000 structure, and named Thursday, August 15th, as the date for holding the election. It will be remembered that on two former occasions the voters had disapproved the erection of a county building by overwhelming majorities. Now, however, it was all the other way. There was hardly any opposition.

On October 5, 1895, the contract for the

erection of the building was let to Day & Hornbeck, of Livingston, for \$18,095. The building was completed and furnished ready for occupancy in July, 1896, the total cost of building and furnishings being about \$23,000. On the last day of July the county officials moved to the new court house.

The year 1897 witnessed the complete recovery from the "hard times" period. That year there was an unprecedented demand for agricultural and stock raising lands. New settlers came into the county, and during the next few years Park county advanced as it had not done since the boom days of 1883.

During the history of Park county there have been scores of murders and homicides committed, but there never was a crime which created the excitement and aroused the indignation of the people to the extent that did the murder of Sheriff Geo. T. Young, of Livingston and the serious wounding of Under Sheriff Frank Beller at the depot platform at Springdale, on Friday evening, November 9, 1900, while attempting to arrest a man, whose name was unknown, but who was wanted for shooting a man at Logan two days before. Sheriff Young was shot through the heart and died instantly. Beller was shot squarely in the chest and also received a wound in the foot, from which injuries he recovered.

The murderer escaped, and then began one of the most determined man hunts in the history of the west, second only to that of Harry Tracy a few years later in Oregon and Washington. Bloodhounds were secured to track the murderer, and posses were formed in nearly all the towns of the country. The murderer started east and was seen two miles west of Big Timber. From there he was traced up Boulder creek a few miles. Then he made his way to Grey Cliff. He was seen near that place and also at Reed's Point. From the latter point he was traced to Red Lodge country and later into the Hole-in-the-Wall country of Wyoming, where all track of him was lost. His

pursuers would catch sight of him at some point and then he would disappear as completely as though the earth had swallowed him up, only to reappear in a day or two at some point thirty or forty miles distant. With an endurance that seemed almost superhuman the murderer braved the excessive cold, clad only in summer garments, with nothing to eat except what little he could steal from sheep camps. The country over which he traveled was a strange one, and he was frequently running into places where recognition immediately followed. Then he would disappear hours before his pursuers could take the trail. For two weeks the chase was continued by at least an hundred men. Then it was abandoned, and no trace of the murderer has ever been found.

The federal census of 1900 gave Park county a population of 7,341, a slight gain over the census of ten years before, notwithstanding the fact that the county had lost about half its area in the meantime. A census today would show about twice that number. The years 1901 and 1902 were particularly prosperous ones, the latter being the most prosperous one, up to that time, in the history of the county.

While there has been only one legal execution in the history of the county, a second man had received sentence to the supreme penalty. This was Martin Zidmair, who was sentenced to be hanged September 4, 1903, for the murder of Geo. Reider. He cheated the gallows by hanging himself in his cell the day before that set for his execution.

The year 1905 was a banner one for the mining industries of Park county. Numerous smelters and mills were started in different parts of the county. All the coal mines and coke plants of the county were in operation, and gold and silver mining took a new impetus. This activity has continued up to the present time, and there was never a time in the whole history of the county when times were as good as they are at present. The total assessed valuation of property for the year 1906 was \$4,923,602.

CHAPTER III

LIVINGSTON.

Within the county of Park there is only one town that enjoys municipal government. This is Livingston, the county seat, a city of about 5,000 people, ranking well up among the important towns of Montana. Besides this city, however, are many smaller, but important, villages, which depend for their existence upon the surrounding mining or agricultural country. Among these are Gardiner, Aldridge, Electric, Shields, Cooke, Fridley, Jardine, Springdale and Clydepark, ranging in population from a few hundred down to a few score. Besides these might be named a few railway stations and country postoffices, which have not yet reached the distinction of being called towns. There are twenty-three postoffices in the county as follows: Aldridge, Bruffeys, Chico, Chimney Rock, Clydepark, Cokedale, Contact, Cooke, Electric, Fridley, Gardiner, Hunter's Hotsprings, Jardine, Lat, Livingston, Meyersburg, Miner, Muir, Pinecreek, Rockcreek, Shields and Springdale. This chapter will deal with the history of the city of Livingston; the one following with the histories of the other towns of the county.

LIVINGSTON.

At a point on the Yellowstone river where that mighty stream, in its long journey from the mountains south of the Yellowstone National Park to the Missouri river, makes the great bend to the eastward is located the city of Livingston, the county seat of, and most important town in, Park county. Just below the point where the river breaks through its third and last canyon the forces of nature have formed a broad circular basin, and upon this

is built the city, at an elevation of 4,491 feet above sea level. The location might also be described by saying that it is on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad and at the junction of that road and the National Park branch; that it is fifty-nine miles north of the National Park; that it is 1,007 miles west of St. Paul, the eastern terminus of the Northern Pacific; and 124 miles to the eastward of Helena, the capital of the state.

No point in Montana possesses a location of more natural beauty, or one that awakens so much enthusiasm in picturesque surroundings, as does this place. Nothing that adds to the charm of mountain scenery is lacking, while supplemental to this is the more peaceful landscape of river, plain and woodland. In every direction the view is bounded by lofty mountain ranges and towering bluffs. To the south lies the Absaroka, or Yellowstone, range from which Mount Baldy—an old time landmark—with its almost perpetual snow cap, appears to tower above all others. The western horizon is formed by the more uniform and less lofty Belt range. To the northeast is seen a circle of rugged peaks that are covered with snow during the entire year; these are the Crazies. Northwest of the city are the Bridger mountains. Just north of the city limits rise high bluffs, from which an excellent view of the city can be obtained.

But it is not alone the natural scenery that charms the visitor to Livingston. Here is a model town in many respects. The townsite is as level as a billiard table; the streets are wide and straight. The business section of the city is built up almost entirely of brick, while in the residence portion are hundreds of handsome

and substantial homes. Concrete walks cover the entire city, and most of the streets are parked. The people of Livingston take a pride in their city, and the result is that they have one of the finest looking towns in the northwest.

As a business point Livingston ranks well with the towns of Montana. It is the division headquarters of the Northern Pacific railroad, and here are located the immense shops, round-houses and supply stores of that company. The payroll of the Northern Pacific at this point at the present writing is over \$80,000 per month. In addition to this large payroll are many manufacturing establishments, employing large forces of men. Livingston is the commercial center of a large country devoted to mining, farming and stock raising, and all roads lead to the county seat.

The founding of Livingston was a direct result of the building of the Northern Pacific railroad through this part of the country.

When the Northern Pacific railroad was pushing its way westward through Dakota and the Yellowstone valley the construction forces were outfitted and maintained in the new and comparatively unsettled country by supply stores established by the contractors at points where there were prospects for the founding of permanent settlements or where railroad work could be conveniently centralized. Wherever these stores were located the floating population that followed the construction force would make a stand, and towns or camps would spring into existence as if by magic.

On the 14th day of July, 1882, a representative of Burns & Kurtz arrived at the settlement with orders to look up a site for the store his employers were to establish for the benefit of the construction crew, and around which a town would naturally spring up. Two days later George H. Carver, later one of the leading business men of the city and for many years a prominent figure in Park county poli-

tics, arrived on the ground. He and the representative of the construction company pitched a tent on the night of the 16th on the present site of the city of Livingston—the first habitation in the town. That same day there arrived 140,000 pounds of merchandise, loaded in wagons and drawn by 140 oxen, the property of Burns & Kurtz. The store was opened in tents on the first day of August, and the first business house of the town of Clark City (named in honor of Captain William Clark) was established.

The establishment of the "company store" was only the beginning. It was only a short time until a flourishing town made its appearance. Within ten days the entire encampment had moved up from Benson's Landing, and a town sprung up along one street by the river nearly parallel with, and conforming somewhat to, the present Clark street. Clark City at first was composed almost entirely of tents, but gradually cheap frame buildings took their place. To show what the growth of Clark City had been during the few months of the summer and fall of 1882, we will say that at the November election the town polled 348 votes for delegate to congress. When the first construction train reached this place on the first day of December there were here the following business houses: Six general merchandise establishments, two drug stores, two hotels, one hardware store, two restaurants, two watchmakers, three blacksmiths, two wholesale liquor dealers, two meat markets and thirty saloons. People who have had any connection with early railroad building in the west will realize that the thirty saloons of Clark City were not out of proportion to the other business houses when compared with other camps of that day.

When the town of Clark City came into existence on the bank of the Yellowstone river that place was fully 100 miles from the end of the railroad and practically out of communi-

cation with the outside world. So it was unknown to the citizens of Clark City that the officials of the Northern Pacific had marked on their maps a town at this place called Livingston, in honor of Crawford Livingston, of St. Paul, a director of the Northern Pacific corporation.

It was not until the month of November, 1882, that the townsite of Livingston was surveyed for the railroad company by Robert J. Perry, and it was on December 21, of the same year, that the plat was recorded in the office of the clerk and recorder of Gallatin county by T. F. Oakes, vice-president of the company.

The platting of the new townsite was the death knell of the town of Clark City. On the new site the town was built further to the north, in the vicinity of the railroad track. Here in the fall and winter of 1882 sprung up quite a little town. Now, of course, the sites of both cities are included within the city of Livingston, but then there was quite an intervening space between the two settlements. There was never any question which was to be the town, and the business houses of Clark City at once began to move to Livingston. The removal was not all accomplished in a day, and it was late the next summer before the last in the old town packed up their belongings and became identified with the newer town. Although the railroad company held the lots at a high figure, they sold readily, and it was estimated in September, 1883, that up to that time the company had realized \$200,000 from the sale of lots. As the construction crews moved to the west, a large part of the rough element went with them, and the young town settled down upon its prosperous career. It was announced that Livingston was to become the division point and that expensive shops were to be located here, insuring the permanency of the town. This had a wholesome effect, and in the majority of cases good, substantial buildings were erected.

On December 19, 1882, there was estab-

lished the Livingston *Gazette*, the city's first newspaper. In the first issue was a directory of the business and professional men then in the city, which was as follows:

Hotels—Villard House, John P. Nolan; Park Hotel, Fred Sparling; Downen's Hotel.

Restaurants—Young's; The Saddle Rock; Bakery, Christopher McGrath.

General Stores—I. Orchal & Bro., general merchandise; Geo. A. Carver & Co., general merchandise; C. T. Wernecke, grocery; F. A. Krieger, furniture; Wilson & Dekay, general merchandise.

Wholesale Liquors—J. Schreiner; J. Murray & Co.

Drug Stores—The Pioneer, Wright & Bartlett; Bryan & Hoffman.

Saloons—Bank Exchange; Headquarters Saloon, Draper & Lilly; H. Dions; Don. McArthur; Stoel's Billiard Hall; The Exchange, S. L. Beck; Woolsey's Side Board; Wenstrom Bros.; McKenzie's Saloon.

Planing Mill—Randall & Davis.

Carpenters—Myers & Schultze, A. L. Brown, Frank Davis.

Lumber Yard—Dabney Bros.

Lawyers—J. A. Savage, William Frye.

Physicians—W. H. A. Campbell, G. W. Grant.

Theaters—The Palace Varieties, Boge & Martin;

Arcade Music Hall, Myers & Ryan.

Miscellaneous—Hoffman & Co., news depot; M. B. O'Dell, jeweler; Edward Martin, water wagon and draying; James Carroll, blacksmith shop and livery; McGugin & Beaman, Livingston and Bozeman express line; Nicholas Imo, barber shop and bath rooms; C. A. Carson, A. G. Carson and J. W. Allen, Livingston Gazette.

In this list were included business men in both the old and new towns. Some may have been omitted from the *Gazette's* list, but this was practically the list of business and professional men who wintered in the town. It will be noticed that many of the saloons which had been here a short time before had departed, following the advance of the construction crews.

The year 1883 was a memorable one in the history of Livingston. From early in the spring until late in the fall all was activity. People poured into the new town by the hundreds and all kinds of new enterprises were started. From a hamlet of temporary struc-

tures Livingston advanced in one year to a well built city, with over an hundred business houses and a population of about two thousand people. Its growth was phenomenal; it outstripped all its rivals along the line of the Northern Pacific.

The most important factor in the growth of Livingston during the year was the building of the Northern Pacific shops.

The effect of this work was immediate and lasting. No sooner had the work begun than the town began to assume new airs. What was left of the old town of Clark City moved over to Livingston. All the business men came, and with them, in many instances, came the buildings in which they had been doing business. No longer were cheap structures put up; now that the permanency of the city was established, brick was the principal material used for the business houses. The first brick building was put up in the spring of 1883 by Henry Frank, who had been the leading clothier in the old town. Most of the new business houses erected that year were put up on Main street.

A bank controlled by Stebbins, Mund & Co., and managed by A. L. Love, cashier, was established early in the year. This was followed by the First National Bank, which opened in temporary quarters on July 17th. C. Livingston was president; M. Fogarty, vice president; and the directors were Messrs. Holiday, Donnelly, Pease and Halloran. Business houses sprang up by the dozens; the saloons were increased in the summer to 39, and all did a thriving business, due largely to the large number of transient laborers in the city.

One of the first considerations of the people of the new city was fire protection, and the first steps were taken to organize a company on July 10th, when 25 or 30 citizens met at the office of Frye & Le Roy. D. F. Buchanan presided over the meeting and Harry Heimerdinger was secretary. On July 17th occurred

the formal organization of a hook and ladder company.

While all this activity in business matters was going on educational and religious matters were not neglected. A good school was maintained throughout the school year, although handicapped by want of suitable quarters, which difficulty was remedied the following year.

The first church service was held in the office of Judge Seward, in the old town, on the first Sunday in February, 1883. Rev. H. C. Simmons, of Fargo, Dakota, Superintendent of the American Home Missionary society of the Congregational church for northern Dakota and eastern Montana, preached the service and there were about 30 present. In the evening another service was held in a baggage car near the freight depot, which was attended by about 20 persons. On September 2nd, Rev. Simmons organized a Congregational church society with nine members and the following officers: R. M. Douthitt, deacon; Rev. W. E. Archibald, clergyman; Mrs. F. L. Mintie, treasurer; F. L. Mintie, G. T. Chambers and G. W. Potter, trustees. A church edifice was erected the same fall. But before this was completed a Methodist Episcopal church had been organized and a handsome structure built, the first in the town, at a cost of about \$5,000. The corner stone of this edifice was laid with appropriate ceremonies July 25th. Although they did not erect a building until several years later, the members of the Episcopal church had an organization in 1883, and were ministered to monthly by Rev. Frank B. Lewis, of Bozeman, the first service being held in May.

Only one secret society was organized during the year. This was Park Lodge No. 7, I. O. O. F., which came into existence in May with a membership of 12. We shall here break into the chronological order of events long enough to tell of the formation of all the secret societies organized prior to 1890. These with

their dates of organization and number of charter members were as follows:

	Date of Organization	Charter Members
Park Lodge No. 7, I. O. O. F.....	1883	12
Farragut Post No. 7, G. A. R.....	1884	25
Livingston Lodge No. 32, A. F. & A. M....	1884	10
Knights of Labor	1884	..
Chapter of Masons	1885	15
Yellowstone Lodge No. 10 K. P.....	1886	24
St. Bernard Commandery	1887	13
Khurum Lodge No. 4, A. & A. S. R. F. M	1888	11
Scandinavian Society	1889	..

Sometime during the year 1883 the *Livingston Enterprise* published a directory of the city, in which were 891 names of permanent residents.

The matter of better school facilities was taken up early in the year 1884. An election was held on February 23rd to decide whether or not bonds to the amount of \$7,000 should be issued for building a school house. The voters decided in the affirmative by a vote of 67 to 4, and in July the contract was let to M. V. Broughton for \$9,900. Before the fall term opened Livingston was supplied with an up-to-date and handsome school building.

The season of rapid growth and feverish prosperity which prevailed during the year 1883 was not lasting, and was followed by a reaction. And on August 24, 1884, the First National Bank closed its doors, adding to the pinch of adversity.

Notwithstanding the removal of many people from the town, the permanent residents did not show much of a diminution, as is evidenced by the fact that 657 votes were cast in the town at the election on November 4, 1884.

Misfortune never comes singly. Following the reaction of 1884 came a year of disasters from fire. All these things coming together were enough to break the spirit of most any community, but in Livingston they only stirred the people to greater activity.

The first of the series of fires came on

Saturday, May 2, 1885. This was the smallest one and resulted in the loss of only \$15,000. Covered by \$7,200 insurance.

The next fire came on August 4th, bringing a loss of \$17,850, covered by only \$3,450 insurance. Sixteen buildings were destroyed, being those first erected in the town after the removal from Clark City.

The most disastrous of these fires started about 2:30 o'clock on the morning of Monday, November 30th. An entire block on Main street in the business center of the town was entirely destroyed, causing an aggregate loss of nearly \$70,000, covered by about one-third of that amount of insurance. The fire was a stubborn one, and it looked for a time as though the whole town was doomed. The old fire company had gone out of business, and there was no organization in fighting the flames. Great excitement prevailed; large stocks of goods were removed from the threatened stores and handled with such recklessness that they might better have perished in the fire. The fire was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary.

All three of these fires were believed to have been of incendiary origin, but nothing more than suspicion could be traced to the guilty parties. Some of the people of Livingston took it upon themselves to see that incendiaryism ceased, and one December morning the town was found to be chalked with the well known sign of the vigilantes—3-7-77. An organization had been quickly formed, who sent out warnings to all the "tough" element of the town, ordering them to leave by a certain time. Many left without further urging; others stayed. A band of masked men, armed with rifles, waited upon those who remained, and by persuasive argument with a rope succeeded in determining all that Livingston was no place for them.

Other measures were adopted to prevent disastrous damage from the fiery element. In December money was raised by subscription

to buy fire fighting apparatus. There were no water mains in the city at that time, but the people did the best under the circumstances; they organized a fire company, and bought buckets, ladders, etc., with which to fight the lurid leveler.

Just as the little city was beginning to revive from the setbacks of the previous fires, fate sent another fatality, seemingly for the purpose of destroying renewed hope and fortitude on the part of the citizens. This fire occurred Sunday evening, May 23, 1886, when damage to the amount of \$37,000 was done to buildings and stocks on Main street, while insurance was \$20,400.

These fires, all within a year's time, had the effect of marring the beauty of the town and for the time being of demoralizing business. But they were not lasting disasters. After each fire the people set about rebuilding, in many instances much more substantial structures than those that were destroyed. This determination to stay with the town was born of a knowledge that its resources were ample.

During 1886 about \$100,000 was spent in building improvements, including the erection of eleven brick business blocks.

The years 1887 and 1888 were prosperous ones for Livingston—particularly the latter. There was no boom, but a healthy growth. During the summer of 1888 there were over 100 residences erected.

The town had now advanced to such proportions that it was decided to again undertake incorporation, and this time it was successfully accomplished.

Although about 350 were entitled to vote at this election, only 86 took advantage of the privilege, the result being 46 votes in favor of incorporation and 40 against. The small number of votes cast was a matter of much surprise, as the question was one of great importance and interest to everybody and had been thoroughly discussed by all citizens. The *En-*

terprise thus explains the paradox: "The only way that we can account for the small ballot cast is the general feeling of indecision on the part of the voters as to whether it were better to incorporate or not. Many of our most prominent business men acknowledged that they were on the fence in the matter, and it is known that several who were the most prominent in the opposition changed their minds at the last hour and voted for it, and vice versa."

An order declaring Livingston an incorporated city of the second class was made by the county board December 3, and on the 15th provision was made for a special election to be held Saturday, January 26, 1889, for the purpose of electing city officers. The city was divided into three wards, and judges and clerks of the election were appointed.

Party lines were not drawn at this initial election. A caucus was held, at which a ticket was nominated. No other ticket was put in the field, but several independent candidates asked the suffrage of the people, and two of them were elected. Four hundred and seventy-seven votes were cast, divided among three precincts as follows: First ward, 153; second ward, 109; third ward, 215. Two aldermen were elected from each ward.

The first meeting of the city council was held on Thursday, January 31, 1889.

While 1888 had been a prosperous year for Livingston, the next year distanced it completely. The *Enterprise* stated that the growth of the town that year for permanency had been unparalleled in the history of Montana. Over \$350,000 was expended in improvements. Among the important events of the year was the establishment of an electric lighting system. The Livingston Electric Light company was incorporated in June, with a capital stock of \$25,000, all held by Livingston men. The company began the erection of its power house October 15, and on December 23 the lights

were turned on. Eight arc lights and 150 incandescents was the patronage of the company at the beginning.

At the regular annual election held April 29, 1889, all the nominees of the citizens' caucus were elected. The vote of this election is not available.

Among the other improvements of the year 1890 was the installation of a system of water works by the Livingston Waterworks company.

Notwithstanding the marked financial depression throughout the country in 1891, the growth of Livingston was not retarded.

The campaign preceding the annual election of April 13, 1891, was enlivened by the entrance of a third party "Citizens." The members of that organization held a convention and placed a ticket in the field, most of the nominees being those of one or the other of the old parties. The "Citizens" movement had but little effect upon the result. The Republicans elected mayor, marshal, treasurer, clerk and attorney and one alderman; the Democrats elected two aldermen; an Independent and Citizens nominee was elected police magistrate. Seven hundred and forty-five votes were cast.

During the year 1893 a handsome new school building was erected in Livingston.

The year of the panic, 1893, was a hard one for Livingston, as it was for nearly every town in the United States. It was marked by numerous business failures and a period of extreme hard times. The first disaster was the failure of the Livingston National Bank, which closed its doors July 7. This caused a loss of upwards of \$70,000 by the business men of Livingston and cast a gloom over the whole business life of the city. The Merchants Bank failed July 27, and this disaster was followed July 31 by the closing of the National Park Bank, the last banking institution in the city and Park county. It reopened on September 25, of the same year, but the results of its failure at the time being were disastrous. Following these bank failures several business

houses went into bankruptcy. The business of the city was at a standstill, and complete recovery from the depression did not occur for several years.

The month of June, 1894, was replete with interesting events. It marked the beginning of the great railroad strike, the story of which we have told in the preceding chapter; the overflowing of the Yellowstone river upon a portion of the town, and the inundating of the greater part of the rest of the town as a result of a cloudburst.

On Monday, June 4, the river reached a height of eight feet, ten inches, on the gauge board on the Main street bridge, the highest point ever recorded. The water in many places overflowed the banks and inundated the bottom lands on both sides of the stream. Directly opposite the city the water flowed out over McLeod's island for a distance of several hundred yards, but did little damage except to wash out several small bridges on the Island road. About twelve o'clock on the day the water was the highest the dyke along the north bank of the river, which had been put in to protect property in Riverside addition, broke at I street and flooded all that portion of Riverside addition as far north as Lewis street. Houses in that locality to the number of 25 or 30 were surrounded by water, which rose to a height of two to six feet. So suddenly did the flood burst upon the residents of that locality that it was with difficulty that they and their household goods were removed to places of safety. Several boats were quickly constructed to reach those whose houses were cut off from wagon transportation by the deep water, and before night all had been rescued from the inundated district. The greatest damage was the destruction of gardens, and that loss was almost total, causing a serious hardship to several who depended almost entirely upon this resource as a means of livelihood. Only by strenuous efforts was the Main street bridge saved from going out, great cargoes of trees

and timbers from other bridges which had gone out being forced down against it with terrible force. The river remained at a high point until the 8th, when it began to recede, and all danger was past.

On the 5th the town was visited by a destructive flood, resulting from cloudbursts both north and south of the city. Preceded by a rain of two hours the cloudbursts came almost simultaneously, one in the hills north of the city and the other on the plateau across the river. Within an almost incredibly short time the gulches north of the city were converted into raging torrents that poured their contents down the hillside. The sweeping waters came directly toward the Northern Pacific railroad, striking it near Yellowstone street. The track temporarily diverted the flood eastward along Front street and the company's right of way. The track at Yellowstone street was about three feet above the level of the street, but it offered only momentary resistance to the flood, which was soon sweeping over it and converting Park street into a rushing stream. The water found its way eastward along that thoroughfare, presenting the appearance of a wall of moving water. Within a few minutes it reached the business portion of the city, filling every basement and cellar as it proceeded on its way to find an outlet into the river. At two points where the flood washed over the track the grade gave way and left the ties and rails without support for a distance of twenty or thirty feet. On the north side of the track another stream, several hundred feet in width, found its way eastward, carrying with it sidewalks and crossings, finally reaching the Northern Pacific shops, which were flooded to a depth of two feet. The flood lasted half an hour, when the water began to recede. It disappeared almost as rapidly as it had accumulated. The damage to the railroad company was several thousand dollars and that to the business houses in the city fully as much. The cloud-

burst south of the city did no damage in Livingston, although it wrought havoc on some of the nearby ranches. Debris of all kinds was left in the streets and alleys.

For ten years after the series of fires ending in May, 1886, Livingston was without a disastrous conflagration. On January 31, 1896, the Livingston opera house and some other property was destroyed by fire. The loss to Mr. C. S. Hefferlin, the owner of the opera house, was \$30,000, covered by \$22,800 insurance. The losses of other parties were small.

Again in 1896 the question of the building of a city hall was a live one. At the election April 6 the proposition to bond the city in the sum of \$10,000 met the approval of the people by a vote of 320 to 119. The building was completed that year, and has ever since been the home of the city officials.

On September 27, 1897, fire destroyed \$12,000 worth of property. There were three other small fires in the same week, all the probable work of an incendiary.

By 1898 Livingston had entirely recovered from the effect of the hard times, and during that year the town made its first real advancement since the panic of 1893. The Northern Pacific shops were enlarged, requiring the services of quite a force of workmen. Among the other improvements was the building of a flouring mill, covering an investment of about \$14,000, and many residences. Among the events of the year were two fires. The first of these occurred June 27, when the dry goods store of Lee Eisenberg was destroyed, entailing a loss of about \$23,000. The second fire was on July 24, when the plant of the Livingston Water Power company was destroyed, entailing a loss of many thousands of dollars.

The federal census of 1900 gave Livingston a population of 2,778, a loss of 72 since the census of 1890. Although the hard times period had resulted disastrously for the town it was not believed by the people that there had been a loss in the ten years, and that loose

methods had been employed in making the census.

Great interest centered in a special election held January 25, 1900, to decide the question of having the city purchase the plant of the Livingston Electric Light and Waterworks company for \$100,000. The campaign was an exciting one and the proposition was defeated by a vote of 128 to 194. Another special election that year was held for the purpose of obtaining the sentiment of the people of Park county regarding the establishment of a county high school at Livingston. The vote of the county was 479 in favor of the school and 335 against. The high school was at once established and became one of the permanent institutions of Livingston.

The year 1901 marked the beginning of a new era in the history of Livingston. More money was spent in permanent improvements that year than during any previous year of the town's history, not excepting the boom year 1883. This activity was started by the announcement of the Northern Pacific company that big improvements would be made in its shops that year. This announcement by the railroad officials caused a contagious building fever, and in less than a month after the shops were an assured fact business blocks were in course of construction in every part of the business center of the town. This was followed by the erection of residences, and building operations were carried on to an extent never before witnessed in the city. The addition to the shops resulted in the expenditure of nearly \$250,000, and late in the year the railroad officials announced that the following year the company intended putting up a new depot that would cost in the neighborhood of \$125,000 more. Among the principal business blocks erected in 1901 was the post-office block, erected by A. W. Miles at a cost of many thousand dollars.

The extensive building operations of 1901 were continued the following year. The new

depot was completed at a total cost of \$125,000, and the construction of the new shops had the finishing touches put upon them that year. With the completion of these began the steady employment of about 200 additional men. The payroll of the railroad company alone for the year 1902 averaged \$45,000 monthly. In its issue of December 27th the *Enterprise* said concerning the building operations of the year:

"Real estate values in Livingston have reached a figure never attained before except in the boom days of 1888-89. In Livingston there has been a large amount of building. Residences and business houses to the value of at least \$100,000 have been erected during the year, and the railroad company has invested \$250,000 in buildings alone. It is not surprising in view of this state of things that Livingston real estate has considerable backbone and that rents are higher and houses scarce."

Fire again visited Livingston on November 5, 1903, when the business part of the city was damaged to the amount of \$25,000. On November 29th of the same year the electric lighting plant was destroyed, causing a loss of \$15,000.

February 13, 1904, a special election was held in Park county for the purpose of voting on the proposition to bond the county for \$25,000 to erect and equip a high school building at Livingston, the quarters then in use being inadequate. The bonding proposition carried by a vote of 417 to 159, the vote of Livingston carrying the day, the outside precincts being almost unanimously against the plan. The high school building was completed in December at a total cost of about \$30,000.

The most expensive fire in the city's history occurred February 29, 1904, when the postoffice block was entirely destroyed and the various business and professional men who occupied rooms and offices in the building lost all their possessions therein. The fire started from electric light wires. The wind was blow-

ing a gale at the time of the fire, and it was very fortunate that the greater part of the city was not destroyed. It was only by the heroic work of the firemen that the flames were confined to the one block. The total loss was nearly \$130,000, covered by about one-half the amount of insurance. Mr. A. W. Miles, the owner of the block, at once commenced rebuilding. The loss and insurance were \$129,806 and \$62,150 respectively.

The people of Livingston had never been satisfied with the population given them by the federal census of 1900, and in July, 1904, another census was taken, under the direction of the city council. The enumerators listed 4,474 residents of the city. The result of this census could be nothing but gratifying to the people of Livingston. Conceding the federal census to be correct, the city had gained in four years 1,696 inhabitants.

The year 1904 was a prosperous one, and there was considerable building done. Among other things was the erection of the handsome Carnegie library.

The election April 4, 1904, for the election of aldermen developed into an exciting contest at the last moment. Two Republicans and one Democrat were elected. The Socialists polled a large vote but as usual were unsuccessful in electing a candidate. Seven hundred and one votes were polled, the largest vote in years.

Livingston was again visited by a cloud-burst flood Thursday afternoon, June 8, 1905, the worst flood in the city's history, resulting in the loss of thousands of dollars worth of property. The flood left the beautiful graded and cemented streets of Livingston a broad expanse of filth and slime, of sand bars and boulder piles, of forsaken water channels—a dumping ground for debris of every description that found its final lodging place on vacant lots, in gutters and alleys, and against the sides of business blocks.

It had rained the previous night, but by

noon of the 8th the air was sultry, and at 4:30 in the afternoon it was stifling. Then came the welcome rain, followed by hail of enormous size. Probably half an hour after this had passed away parties on Park street noticed a moving object on the hillside west of the city, many mistaking it for a band of sheep, and in less time than it takes to describe it a seething, surging mass of water and hail five feet high swept down the gulch by the old pest house, crossed the track at the head of Fifth street and rushed with the swiftness of a hurricane into the business heart of the city. From then until darkness men worked as they had never worked before, trying to save the property of themselves and others from destruction. Each minute seemed to increase the volume of water, and had a hundred reservoirs been tapped in as many different directions their supplies could not have found more difficult avenues of escape. With a force that was truly appalling it swept into the heart of the city, while its exit was as sudden as though an unseen power had been directing its course and timing its duration. At five o'clock a wall of water five feet high rushed across a flat toward the city; in less than an hour a tiny ditch that would hardly have answered the purpose of an irrigating lateral was all that remained to mark its entrance.

The municipal election of 1905 was one of the most hotly contested in the political history of the city. There had been, and still was, a fight over the granting of city franchises, and the contest was bitter between the two leading parties for the control of the city council. All three parties had complete tickets in the field. The Republicans elected mayor, police magistrate and two aldermen, while the Democrats elected treasurer and one alderman. This left the city council with four Republicans and two Democrats. There were polled 959 votes, which was over 200 more than had ever been cast in the city before in a municipal election.

During the last few years Livingston has made great progress along all lines. It has grown in population until it is today a city of about 5,000 people. It is gradually throwing off the ways of the country town and assuming metropolitan airs. It has free mail delivery and many of the other conveniences that designate the city from the town. Its concrete walks make it the most thoroughly advertised town in Montana in that respect. In May, 1906, over nine miles of the walk had been laid and the contracts were let at that time for several miles more, covering practically the whole town. It was alleged that on the above date the city had more miles of cement walk than all the other cities of Montana put together. Another much needed improvement made during the year 1906 was the beginning of a new sewerage system. At a special election August 14th the voters gave their consent to the issuance of \$25,000 bonds for this purpose by a vote of 69 to 62.

Livingston has six church societies as follows: Methodist Episcopal, Congregational, Episcopal, Catholic, Baptist and Adventist.

Its lodges and secret organizations are:

G. A. R.—Farragut Post, No. 7.

A. O. U. W.—National Park Lodge, No. 10.

B. P. O. E.—Livingston Lodge, No. 246.

B. A. Y. (Brotherhood American Yeomen)

—Tourist Homestead, No. 474.

C. O. F. (Catholic Order Foresters)—Yellowstone Park Court, No. 1491.

F. B. (Fraternal Brotherhood)—Livingston Lodge.

F. O. E.—Aerie, No. 273.

I. O. O. F.—Park Lodge, No. 17.

K. O. T. M.

K. T.—Livingston Chapter Rose Croix, No. 2. Livingston Council Kadosh, No. 1. Particular Consistory for Eastern Montana.

K. P.—Yellowstone Lodge, No. 10.

M. W. A.—Silver Tip Camp, No. 5765.

O. D. H. S. (Order der Hermann Soehne)—Moltke Lodge, No. 9.

Royal Highlanders—Castle Mt. Baldy.

W. O. W.—Zephyr Camp, No. 151.

Women of Woodcraft—Cottonwood Circle, No. 197.

Livingston is a strong union town, no less than thirteen unions having an existence. These are as follows:

Cigarmakers International Union. Local Union, No. 312.

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America. Local Union, No. 1085.

Brotherhood of Painters, Decorators and Paperhangers of America. Local Union, No. 351.

Livingston Typographical Union, No. 489.

Brotherhood Locomotive Engineers.

Order Railway Conductors.

Brotherhood Locomotive Firemen.

Brotherhood Railway Trainmen.

Switchmen's Union.

Boilermakers' and Iron Workers' Union.

International Brotherhood of Blacksmiths.

International Association of Machinists.

Brotherhood Railway Carmen.

CHAPTER IV

OTHER TOWNS.

GARDINER.

Ranking second in importance among the towns of Park county is Gardiner, a village of some 300 or 400 people situated in the extreme southern part of the county on the line separating Park county from the Yellowstone National Park, at an elevation of 5,286 feet above sea level. It is the terminus of the Park branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, 54 miles south of Livingston. Here is located the recently completed stone arch designating the official entrance to the National Park. Through this arch and the town of Gardiner yearly pass thousands of tourists on their way to the land of wonders. While the little town derives some profit from these thousands of tourists, its support come principally from the surrounding country, it being the outfitting point for the mines of Bear and Crevice gulches. The town is substantially built and has a number of business houses, among the enterprises being a bank and a newspaper. In the line of public improvements are a waterworks and electric lighting system, Gardiner being one of the smallest towns in the country boasting of these modern improvements.

The town takes its name from Gardiner river, which empties into the Yellowstone near the town. The identity of the individual for whom the river was named was long in doubt, and has been definitely settled only within the last few years. His name was Johnson Gardner, and he was one of the so-called free trappers who hunted over the upper Missouri and Yellowstone countries in the first half of the nineteenth century. Chittenden says of Gardner: "There are extant articles of agreement

between him and Kenneth McKenzie, the bourgeois in charge of the American Fur company's post at Fort Union, relating to equipment and furs for the year 1832. There are also a statement of Gardner's account at Fort Union in the summer of 1832, and a bill of lading of furs shipped on the bull boat Antoine from the 'Crossing of the Yellowstone' July 18, of the same year." The same authority declares that this is undoubtedly the same individual for whom Gardiner river was named, and says that the discrepancy in the spelling has no significance. The first certain reference to both stream and name, placing the identity of each beyond dispute, occurs in a letter from Father DeSmet, the pioneer missionary to Montana, dated January 20, 1852.

Gardiner came into existence in the spring of 1883. When construction of the Park branch of the Northern Pacific began that spring it was announced that the line would be built to the northern boundary of the park, at a point where the Gardiner river enters the Yellowstone. This was enough to set the aggressive town builders of the time at work planning for a town at this point, and in May a town sprang into existence. As there was no sawn timber available, the town consisted of tents, with the exception of three or four log shacks. By the first of June the town boasted of a population only a trifle below 200, and the following business houses were already represented: Twenty-one saloons, six restaurants, five general merchandise stores, two hardware stores, two fruit stands, two barber shops, one news stand, one billiard hall, one blacksmith shop and one milkman. About this time A. G. Topliff arrived on the scene with a sawmill plant and began



ENTRANCE ARCH TO YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK

the manufacture of lumber, so that before the summer was over the town began to assume a more substantial appearance.

The building of this flourishing little town was, of course, the result of the announcement that it was to be the terminus of the Park branch. But before the railroad was completed complications arose which delayed the completion of the road to Gardiner twenty years. This was brought about by a dispute over the ownership of the townsite.

When it was first determined to build the Park branch Ed. Stone, representing the Northern Pacific railway, brought the squatter's claim to the land upon which the town was afterwards built. The claim was "jumped" by a man named Cutler, or as he was commonly called "Buckskin Jim." The contest for the possession of the townsite was taken to the courts, but before it could be threshed out there the line was fast nearing completion. The road was graded into the town, but it was rumored that the rail laying would stop about three or four miles from this point unless some arrangement could be made for securing clear title to the townsite. The people of the new town felt that this would be fatal to their interests, and that already the unsettled condition of the title had been a serious detriment to the town's prosperity. They therefore set about in a systematic manner to bring the dispute to a close. Meetings of the citizens were held in July, and every endeavor was put forth to induce "Buckskin Jim" to release his claim upon the land, with the intention of presenting the land to the railroad company.

But all efforts were in vain, and when the last rail was laid on the road on the 30th day of August it was at a point which became known as Cinnabar, and not at Gardiner. The rumors to the effect that the Northern Pacific would not build to Gardiner unless the title to the townsite was secured were substantiated. It was a serious blow to the people who had invested their money in Gardiner. Some

moved to the new town of Cinnabar, while others remained in the hopes that the troubles would be speedily settled and that Gardiner would yet become the terminus. Of course there was no advancement in the little town after this event, but such was the faith of the people in an ultimate success that many remained and conducted their business at a loss. These ruefully cast their eyes over the three or four miles of expanse which separated them from the railroad, gazed upon the columns of smoke arising from the engines, and prayed that some day the railroad would build to their town.

In November, 1883, it became known that a patent to the townsite, which had been filed upon by Mr. Stone as a desert claim, had been granted and that "Buckskin Jim" had lost out. As Stone was in the employ of the railroad company at the time, it was taken for granted that the company now became the owner and that the railroad would be extended at an early date. Despite the fact that Cinnabar had become the terminus, that town did not grow to the proportions expected and Gardiner really remained the trading center for the upper country.

In the spring of 1884 it was believed that the longed-for extension was about to be made. It was believed that the railroad company now had possession of the townsite or that the title was ready to be turned over to it. But this transaction did not eventuate. Disputes arose between the railroad company and Mr. Stone, and that gentleman did not make over the deed, although it was currently believed in Gardiner that the railroad was the real owner of the property. Isaac D. McCutcheon, of Helena, became Mr. Stone's agent, and on March 30, 1886, he platted the townsite, it being recorded in the office of the clerk and recorder of Gallatin county on that date. In the fall of the same year suit was brought in the United States district court at Bozeman by the railroad company against Messrs. Stone and Mc-

Cutcheon to obtain a decree declaring the defendants to be trustees for the plaintiff in the matter of the Gardiner townsite and asking for an accounting by the defendants of receipts on account of the same.

It was a long time before the title was cleared, and the litigation was a great drawback to the advancement of the town. A Gardiner correspondent writing in May, 1888, said: "Owing to the squabble and jumpings, which have taken place over the present Gardiner townsite, we are uncertain about the title of town lots, and almost worse than that, have perhaps for the same reason failed to have a railroad nearer than three miles."

So the town struggled on during the eighties, having a population of one or two hundred people and supporting fifteen or twenty business houses. The people found that it was not necessary to be a railroad town. It was at the entrance of the National Park, and tourists were forced to pass through the place on their way to and from the park. From this source the town drew some revenue. Then, during the summer seasons when there was work being done in the park, this point became the headquarters of the laborers. Neighboring mining camps were also outfitting from this point. The location was a suitable one for a town and the fact that the railroad passed it up did not remove the town.

On Saturday, August 31, 1889, Gardiner was as near totally destroyed by fire as any town ever was, only eight buildings being left after the fire had burned itself out. The blaze started in the saloon of Crowell & Lewis from some unknown cause at thirty minutes after noon. When the alarm was given the fire had gained such headway in the extremely dry lumber that it soon got beyond control and swept everything in its path. A brisk breeze was blowing, and within an hour the entire town was a smouldering ruin, the only exceptions being the buildings of S. M. Fitzgerald, J. C. McCartney, D. P. Emmons, Frank Cramer, J.

Hofer, James Parker, the school house and the jail. Owing to the fact that insurance rates were very high and risks difficult to place, very little insurance was carried, and the loss, very nearly \$50,000 was total.

This destruction of the town did not dishearten the people who had made their homes there for the last six years. With the indomitable pluck characteristic of the west they set about rebuilding the town, and during the rebuilding times were quite lively.

During the early nineties very little occurred out in the ordinary. In the summer of 1895 there was quite a boom in the little place. Several new business houses were put up, and numerous residences were built. Among the other improvements was the installation of a water works system, put in by John Spiker. A correspondent stated that during the summer there had been more substantial improvements than for any previous twelve months since the founding of the town.

The next period of importance in the history of the town began with the year 1902, at which time we find Gardiner a town of about 250 people. In May of that year it was definitely announced that the Park branch would be extended to Gardiner, and the next month trains were running into the town which for so long a time had anxiously awaited the event. The railroad company and the townsite owners seemed destined to have trouble. When the road was completed a dispute arose between the two concerns, and as a result no depot or yards were built. These differences were settled in November, and the work was at once commenced on one of the most unique and handsome depots anywhere in the country.

The completion of the three miles of railroad caused quite a boom in Gardiner. New business houses began operations there, and the population increased. This activity continued the following year, and during the summer buildings were going up all over town. The special pride of the people was the new

depot, which was completed in the spring. The entrance arch to the park was also completed that year, the corner stone being laid by President Theodore Roosevelt.

In June, 1903, Gardiner became ambitious, and decided to incorporate as a city, but the movement failed.

ELECTRIC.

Electric is a little village on the Park branch, 49 miles south of Livingston, situated at an elevation of 5,185 feet above the sea level. It is the site of the coke ovens of the Montana Coke and Coal company, and about 400 men are employed here by that company. There is one general store, which is operated by the company. The village takes its name from the mountain of the same name, which is situated on the line between Park county and the National Park, the highest peak in the park or the immediate vicinity.

From the time of the founding of the village up to the year 1904 it was known as Horr. The name was bestowed upon it in honor of either Harry Horr, the discoverer of the coal mines in the vicinity, or Major Jos. L. Horr, who in 1884 opened up the coal mines. The village came into existence in 1888 as a result of the commencement of operations there by the Park Coal & Coke company. The coke burning was not on as extensive a scale as it now is, and in December, 1888, a correspondent boasted of having only about 100 inhabitants in the camp, and among these were twenty children. On July 1st the Horr post-office was opened with Laura A. Pinkston as postmistress. The establishment of this office proved to be a great convenience to the people of the little camp, who before had depended upon Gardiner for their mail facilities. The company built about fifty neat white cottages for the workmen and also the necessary warehouses and stores.

The town of Horr did not enjoy a con-

tinuous existence. Owing to troubles of one nature or another the works of the coal and coke company were closed part of the time, and as the town depended entirely upon this company, when the mines and ovens closed the population of the town dwindled to almost nothing. During the nineties the Montana Coal & Coke company became the owners of the property. During the year 1900 quite rapid advancement was made in the little village owing to the activity of the company. Mining and coke burning was carried on on a larger scale and as a result more men were employed. A fire on February 14, 1904, destroyed the store and saloon of the Montana Coal & Coke company, entailing a loss of about \$20,000. The change in the name of the postoffice and town was made in the summer of 1904. There have been a number of strikes by the employes of the company at this point and at Aldridge, the last one occurring during the closing days of 1906. Matters were satisfactorily adjusted early in 1907, and the works are again in full blast.

ALDRIDGE.

Two miles from Electric is the village of Aldridge, where are located the coal mines of the Montana Coal and Coke company. Here is to be found a village of about 400 people, nearly all engaged in mining coal. There are two general stores, three saloons, a hotel, meat market and a school house. There is daily stage and mail to the railroad at Electric.

The town, which came into existence some time after the establishment of Electric, or Horr, was named after Mr. Aldridge, one of the directors of the Montana Coal & Coke company. The village was started in the spring of 1896, and in 1898 a townsite was platted by the state of Montana, per H. D. Moore, register of the state land office, under direction of the state board of land commissioners. As both Electric and Aldridge de-

pend for their existence upon the Montana Coal & Coke company, their histories are somewhat similar. Aldridge is the company's coal mining town and Electric is its coke burning town.

COOKE.

In the southeastern part of Park county, just outside of the Yellowstone National Park, is the mining town of Cooke (formerly known as Cooke City), the oldest existing town in the county. As the crow flies, the camp is about 35 miles due east of Gardiner, but as the stage between these two points goes, through the northern part of the park, the distance is about 60 miles. The town depends entirely upon the mines in the New World mining district and the population varies from a few dozen to a few hundred according to the activity of mining and smelting operations. There are two smelters here and two steam sawmills. The business houses of the town consist of three general stores, two hotels, two saloons, two livery stables and a meat market.

In a former chapter we have told of the discovery and early history of mining in this vicinity in the seventies, when a smelter was erected at this point by a company of Bozeman men and a run made in 1877. The place was not then known as Cooke City, however. Prior to the ratification of the Crow treaty in April, 1882, the county in which Cooke City was located was a part of the Crow reservation, and white men had no legal right upon those lands. But the knowledge that the precious metal was to be found here in abundance caused quite a number of prospectors to come into the Clark's Fork district, as the whole of that country was then known. By 1880 there were several score upon the ground and that year the town came into existence.

The prospectors who were then gathered upon the site of the present town of Cooke were jubilant, the surface showing sufficient to make the most skeptical go wild with the

dreams of wealth. All were in high hopes and living in expectancy of great things for the future. The year 1880 was an important one in the history of the camp, for it brought about the bonding of the Republic group of claims to Jay Cooke, Jr., and associates, with a promise of active operations on the claim with untold fortunes back of the work. On the arrival of the Jay Cooke party the hospitality of the little company of prospectors were extended. The snow, which had been eight or ten feet deep over the Republic group, was shoveled away that the veins might be shown. There were immense bodies of the argentiferous ore in sight, and on the dumps were several hundreds tons of \$100 per ton ore corded up at the entrance to the tunnels.

During the time the eastern party were in camp a meeting of the miners was held, at which time the name Cooke City was given to the camp, in honor of the man who had just invested in the Republic claims. The name was selected by a unanimous vote. Mr. Cooke who was present at the meeting, thanked the people for the honor and stated that he was gratefully affected by the good will extended to him and his party, and that his endeavors would be for the future welfare of the camp. The party then left with the promise to do all in their power to have a railroad built to the town.

Notwithstanding these events of the year 1880, there was little activity in the Clark's Fork district until the opening of the reservation on April 11, 1882. Then miners and prospectors poured into the country from all directions and the town of Cooke City began an active growth. About 135 dirt covered log shacks were erected that summer, which was barely enough to accommodate the people who now called this place home. The greater part of these left the camp for the winter, but returned the following summer. In the early part of June, 1883, a correspondent to the *Livingston Enterprise* from Cooke City said

that there were then only about 75 men in the camp, but that the buildings would all be occupied by their owners in about two weeks and would have been sooner but for the deep snow, which prevented them getting in. That there was a large population in the camp that year is evidenced by the fact that 227 votes were cast there at the November election. A representative of the *Livingston Enterprise* visited the camp that year and in the issue of October 17th said of the condition of the camp at that time:

"Cooke City, in appearance at least, is a typical mining camp, presenting in itself and surroundings all the rugged picturesqueness that is associated with the description. It is situated in a narrow gulch threaded by a swift little mountain stream, along which lies the street of the town with barely enough room for the two parallels of buildings to occupy level ground. Thence sloping up on either side are walls of rock stored with mineral wealth that has called the camp into existence, and in every direction peak rises behind peak in an apparently maze of mountains. The houses that comprise the town are, without exception, the dirt covered log shacks that indicate the lack of building material instead of poverty in purse and mild architectural ambition rather than indifference to comfort. * * From being small, the present buildings are numerous and stretch out to make a street as long as the main street of Livingston, though the population of the camp will not number above 200, exclusive of prospectors scattered throughout the mountains."

In the fall of 1883 the people of the camp began to consider the matter of platting the townsite, that title might be obtained to lots. Under the provisions of the United States law for the platting of a townsite upon government land ten citizens of the town might apply to the probate judge of the county in which the proposed townsite was located to have the land surveyed as a townsite and sold. The

law provides for the sale of lots at ten dollars each and limited the number that might be purchased by any one party, the surveying and sale of lots to be done by the probate judge. The necessary action was taken by the citizens of Cooke City, and early in November, S. Deutsch, representing Probate Judge John P. Martin, of Gallatin county, appeared on the scene and surveyed the townsite, taking in a little over 41 acres. While this was going on there was indiscriminate "jumping" of town lots, which in several cases nearly resulted in serious trouble. The townsite as surveyed by Mr. Deutsch included several sites which had been filed on by different parties for mill sites, and the contest that arose was not settled for eight years, and there was no clear title to lots until 1891.

Before the plat was filed the question of changing the name of the town was brought up. A meeting was held on November 7th for the purpose of selecting the name. Major Geo. O. Eaton was in favor of calling it Eidelweiss, a German name for a flower that blossomed in the snow. The majority of the miners present, however, were in favor of retaining the old name. They argued that Jay Cooke was the pioneer capitalist of the camp, and that no more fitting name than this could be found for the town; besides the camp was known throughout the United States as Cooke City, and there was no good reason why confusion should be courted by changing to another name.

The townsite was recorded as Cooke, though for many years the place retained its former name of Cooke City, and only in recent years has the "city" been dropped. The plat was recorded in the office of the clerk and recorder of Gallatin county by Probate Judge J. P. Martin on February 8, 1884. Since that time additions have been platted to the original town as follows: Vilas & Henry addition, July 27, 1889, by Josiah C. Vilas and Frank Henry; Republic addition, September 6, 1889,

by Josiah C. Vilas, Frank Henry and Edward H. Talcott; Court addition, December 7, 1894.

The year 1884 was a prosperous one for the little town. Building operations were prosecuted vigorously during the summer, and several new business institutions were started, among others a bank, which began business in the spring. The log buildings of the past gave place to frame structures built of sawed lumber. The rough and ready days were passing away.

In 1885 the campaign for the building of a railroad to Cooke City was begun. The district was known to be rich in mineral; development work had been quite extensively carried on; smelters had extracted the precious metal from the ore. But the district was seriously handicapped because of lack of railroad facilities. Not only was the camp a long ways from the nearest railroad point, but the country was so rough that it was almost impossible to get into and out of the place. Meetings were held in the fall of the year to devise means for securing the interest of capital in the building of a railroad. This was not hard to obtain, and a corporation was soon formed, the object of which was to build to the camp from Gardiner. The only feasible route from that point was through the northern part of the Yellowstone National Park, and congress was asked to grant a right of way. The promoters of the road were unsuccessful in this, and all efforts to secure this privilege in after years resulted in failure. Year after year, up to the early nineties, the struggle was renewed. Every congress during the late eighties and the early nineties had to deal with the question of granting a right of way through a small portion of the park for the Cooke City railroad, but that body absolutely refused to grant such a concession. The struggle was truly pitiable. Here were a band of men, confident of the richness of the country, struggling on year after year to develop the mines, but working against

such odds as few mining camps have had to contend with. The money was ready for the building of a railroad, which would certainly have resulted in the building of a prosperous town, but the only means of ingress to the town was cut off.

The effect upon Cooke City was depressing during these years of uncertainty. Occasionally when there seemed a prospect of success the camp would take on new life. In the spring of 1889 there was such a condition. Some mining property changed hands and a number of new companies were organized for the development of mines. Town property also rose in value, and the prosperous times that were then prevailing over the whole country penetrated even to Cooke City.

The contest for the title to the townsite was not definitely settled until in April, 1891, when a cash patent for the townsite was received in the Bozeman land office in the name of John P. Martin, who had been probate judge when the townsite was surveyed. The title was vested in Judge Chas. S. Hartman, as the successor of Judge Martin, who then issued the deeds and conducted the sale of lots for the benefit of the Cooke school district.

During the nineties and the first few years of the present decade there was not much activity in Cooke City or the surrounding mining district. The camp was never deserted, however, and there was continual development of the mines, but not on a scale the richness of the territory warranted.

In the spring of 1905 active mining operations were resumed, and the little town again became lively. The resumption of work on many of the properties that had been idle for a long time brought quite a force of men to the camp and a recent census gave the town a population of 260. In the summer of 1906 the Republic smelter started up again, and the camp is again enjoying some of its old time prosperity.

JARDINE.

Another of Park county's mining camps is Jardine, situated about five miles northeast of Gardiner, with which town it is connected by a daily stage and mail line. A recent census gave Jardine a population of 286. Two gold quartz mills are located here, and the business houses of the town consists of a general store, hotel, barber shop and three saloons.

Jardine is one of Park county's newer towns, dating its founding back only to the spring of 1899. Its existence was brought about by the operations of the Bear Gulch Mining company, which was incorporated in August, 1898. The next spring the company began mining and reducing their ores at the camp on a large scale. Big sums of money were spent in improvement and the new camp gained a population of 400 or 500 almost at once. The place was named Jardine, in honor of A. C. Jardine, the secretary of the company. A postoffice was established with J. B. McCarthy as postmaster. This gentleman also had a general store; the other business houses were an hotel and barber shop. Other business enterprises followed later in the summer. A correspondent writing from the town about the middle of October stated that 100 buildings were then in existence in the town or in course of construction, and that the mining company contemplated the erection of thirty more cottages. The monthly payroll of the company was about \$20,000 during this season. The *Livingston Enterprise* of December 30, 1899, reviewed the history of the town during its first year of existence as follows:

"Through the brilliant management of H. Bush and his associates, Jardine has grown in one short year from a rude camp of huts to a commercial center of considerable importance. Stamp mills, stores, hotels, commodious dwellings, supplied with water works, electric lights and all the advantages of large centers of population have been erected during the year. No

point in Montana, it is safe to say, has made more rapid strides toward becoming an important mining center than has the camp at Jardine."

Naturally the camp was not as lively in the succeeding years as it was during the first year of its existence, but it has always been a prosperous camp.

FRIDLEY.

Twenty-three miles south of Livingston, on the Park branch of the Northern Pacific railroad and the Yellowstone river, is the town of Fridley, or, as it is known on the railroad maps, Emigrant station. Here, at an elevation of 4,887 feet above sea level, is the chief trading point of the Paradise valley, a town of 138 inhabitants. In the town are one general store, hotel, lumber yard, saloon, blacksmith shop, a school and an Episcopal church.

Emigrant station was not located on the line of the Park branch when that road was completed in 1883, as were most of the other stations along that line. But in the spring of 1886 the railroad officials marked on the map the name Emigrant station, which was at a point two and one-half miles south of the station called Chicory, which had failed to materialize into a town, as was expected when the station was located. The following year the place became generally known as Fridley, being named in honor of F. F. Fridley, and a little town was built there. It was brought into existence because of the development of mines in Emigrant gulch and on Mill creek. Later it came to depend upon the surrounding agricultural country.

SHIELDS.

Shields is the name of a little village in the rich Shields valley, 25 miles north of Livingston. It is on the stage line between Sedan, in Gallatin county, and Livingston, and has daily

mail. It takes its name from the river of the same name, which was named in honor of one of the members of the Lewis and Clark party.

The village boasts of a general store, hotel, saloon, blacksmith shop and livery stable.

CLYDEPARK.

Another trading point and postoffice on the same stage line as Shields, ten miles north of Livingston, is Clydepark. Here is a store which supplies the wants of the people in the neighboring farming and stockraising country. A postoffice was established at this point in the late eighties with John H. Harvey as postmaster. In 1890 it was discontinued, but was later reestablished. A townsite was platted at this point April 21, 1906, by H. S. Amos.

SPRINGDALE.

Just within the boundaries of Park county, on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad, nineteen miles northeast of Livingston, is the postoffice, railroad station and little village of Springdale. It is fifteen miles west of Big Timber and two miles southeast of Hunter's Hotsprings, and is the railroad station for the latter point, which fact is its principal reason for being in existence. The station is 4,233 feet above sea level.* It supports one general store.

HUNTER'S HOTSPRINGS.

One of the best known points in Montana is Hunter's Hotsprings, the site of the famous sanatorium. The springs and the little village that has grown up around them are located on the eastern boundary of the county, two miles northwest of Springdale station. The site is on a little plain surrounded by high mountains. The springs are of hot water containing rare medicinal qualities, and here come every year hundreds of patients from all parts of the

country to bathe in the healing waters. A fine sanatorium, bath houses, hotel and other buildings are built here for the accommodation of the visitors.

In an earlier chapter we have told of the discovery of these springs by Dr. A. J. Hunter in 1864 and his subsequent settlement at that point in the year 1870, so we shall not deal here with this early history of the place. Suffice it to say that Dr. Hunter believed he had found his fortune in these hot springs of water. In 1839 he had seen the Arkansas hot springs with nothing but a shanty as the pioneer of what a few years later became the resort of thousands of the afflicted, and he believed that these springs would attain like fame. So, in February, 1870, he and his family moved to the springs from Bozeman and there erected a house and began the cultivation of the soil on a limited scale.

Until the near approach of the Northern Pacific railroad in 1882 Dr. Hunter did little except "hold down" the property. In the summer seasons his house was something of a resort for the afflicted, but the Sioux Indians were hostile the greater part of the time, and the doctor's family had frequently to leave the country, which fact prevented the resort from becoming popular. In the fall of 1882 Dr. Hunter laid the foundation for a new hotel, and in the following year completed the building as well as the bath houses and other buildings. With the advent of the railroad the springs became well known and patronized, and their popularity has increased every year since that date.

Late in the year 1885 the original locator of the springs sold to the Montana Hot Springs company, which had organized with a capital stock of \$150,000 and the following trustees: Cyrus B. Mendenhall, Heber Robarts and A. L. Love. This company made big improvements in the property in 1886 and laid the foundation for the future popularity of the

place. Among other improvements of that year was the platting of the townsite of Mendenhall on July 5, by the gentleman whose name the townsite bore. No town of any importance from a commercial standpoint was ever built at Mendenhall, and the postoffice and village has always borne the original name of Hunter's Hotsprings. Improvements have been made in the buildings at the springs since these early days, and Hunter's Hotsprings are known today throughout the length and breadth of the United States.

COKEDALE.

The history of Cokedale is the story of a town that was, but now is not. The site of the town is nine miles west of Livingston, on a spur of the Northern Pacific railroad. Here until the spring of 1906 was the coal mining camp of the Livingston Coke & Coal company, a town of 200 or 300 people, the inhabitants of which were engaged principally in coal mining. The town boasted of two general stores, five saloons and other minor business enterprises. With the closing of the mine and the dismantling of the works, Cokedale went out of existence, and only the vacant buildings now remain of what was a prosperous mining camp.

Cokedale came into existence in 1886, when the Livingston Coke & Coal company was organized and began the manufacture of coke with twelve ovens in operation. This was the first coke produced in Montana. The business was a profitable one, and by the year 1895, 130 ovens were in operation, and a quarter million dollars was invested in the plant. In 1887 the company built a spur to Cokedale from a point on the Northern Pacific since known as Coal Spur, a distance of four miles.

The first years of the camp's history were lively ones. On June 6, 1889, the townsite was platted by Peter O. Sandelius. Williams' addition was platted by William H. Williams on

July 20, 1892. The postoffice was established in 1889 with Adam Wise postmaster. Many substantial improvements were made by the company, among others the enlargement of the plant. Concerning the camp as it was at that time the Livingston *Enterprise* on December 25, 1889, said: "Cokedale, the business center brought into existence by the company's works, is a thriving village and can boast of two general stores, a postoffice, boarding house, hotel, two meat markets and numerous other business houses of less importance. During the past summer the company has erected between 30 and 40 neat and commodious cottages for the benefit of employes." The population of the town in 1890, according to the federal census was 284.

July 31, 1895, a disastrous fire visited the camp, destroying the company's engine house, boiler and storage room with its contents, and a large section of the tramway sheds. The loss was \$40,000 and was covered by only \$11,000 insurance. Because of the hard times under which the country was laboring and, possibly, also because of the fire, the plant was closed down after this event, and for the first time since the company began operations there in 1886 the fires were withdrawn from the coke ovens. This threw 300 or 400 men out of employment and was the means of practically depopulating the town. The pay roll at the time of closing down was from \$15,000 to \$25,000 per month.

Cokedale remained a depopulated town until the spring of 1903, when active preparations were begun for the reopening of the mine and the beginning of coke burning. A force of men were employed all spring and summer putting everything in readiness, and operations were about to be resumed that fall. But it was not to be, the litigations of Augustus Heinze affected the company operating at Cokedale, and work was suspended. In February, 1905, operations at Cokedale were resumed. The coal mine was opened up and

the manufacture of coke was again begun, 100 ovens being in use. Cokedale again became a prosperous little city.

Nearly the entire business portion of the city was wiped out by fire on the morning of Thursday, July 6, 1905, the loss being about \$20,000, with only about \$5,000 insurance. The fire started in a residence, and within a few minutes after the flames were discovered they had spread to the business houses. The Livingston fire department was sent for, but before it arrived on the scene the town was in ruins. The property destroyed was the general merchandise store of Adolph Jacobs, the building being the property of the Schlitz Brewing company; the saloon of Antone Mekush, saloon belonging to Geo. Lusine, another saloon, the hall of the Cokedale Coal company, one dwelling and two stables. The buildings were immediately rebuilt.

Monday, March 12, 1906, the Cokedale mine and coke ovens shut down, throwing about 150 men out of work. That the shut down was permanent was evident from the fact that the machinery was taken from the mine and all portable property was removed from the camp. This was the death knell of Cokedale. The buildings remain to tell the story of what the town had been, but it is doubtful if the town will ever again be populated.

CINNABAR.

On the Yellowstone branch of the Northern Pacific, 51 miles south of Livingston and three miles northwest of Gardiner, is the railroad station of Cinnabar, until recently the terminus of the Park branch railroad and for many years one of Park county's towns. The place takes its name from the mountain which overlooks this point, a prominent feature of southern Park county. The mountain was so named from the color of its rocks, which have been mistaken for cinnabar, although the red

color is due to iron. Cinnabar is 5,196 feet above the level of the sea.

When work was commenced upon the National Park branch in the spring of 1883, it was given out that the terminus would be at the little town of Gardiner, on the northern boundary line of the park. It was the intention of the company to do this, and the road-bed was graded to that point. Then came the difficulties connected with the Gardiner town-site and the company abandoned its original plan to build to Gardiner. It was stated that the road would be built to a point about three miles from the original site selected, and, moreover, that a town would be built at that point. When the last rail of the Park branch was laid on August 30 a townsite had already been surveyed and named Cinnabar. This plat was never recorded, but lots were placed on sale in December. The growth of Cinnabar was not spontaneous. Although it had the advantage of being the terminal point, the little town of Gardiner "just across the street" had advanced into quite a thriving little business place, which thought that it would be a question of only a short time when the road would be extended and the town of Cinnabar would go out of existence. So Gardiner continued to be the principal town of the upper Yellowstone, and Cinnabar made slow progress. During the summer of 1884 an effort was made to revive the drooping spirits of the new town. Concerning this enterprise the *Livignston Enterprise* on August 12th said:

"There are many rumors at Gardiner, Cinnabar and Mammoth Hot Springs about the great town that is to be made of one of the two first named hamlets—probably Cinnabar. Overtures have been made to the people of Gardiner to pay certain sums of money to have upon their town conferred the advantages that are to produce metropolitan fruit. The weight of favor rests at present with Cinnabar, which, according to reports, is to be resurveyed

(probably with the object of obtaining more front and corner lots), and it is to be endowed with a fine depot, two or three smelters and incidental institutions to promote its greatness. The townsite rests under attachments to the amount of \$10,000 to \$20,000, but trifles like that will probably not stand greatly in the way of its prosperity. Just who is to start the boom is not stated, but it is supposed to be C. T. Hobart. To the good sense of the upper Yellowstone people is due the fact that they are not yet taking any great stock in these reports. There will be a good town in that vicinity, but not just yet."

The second survey of Cinnabar townsite was made that month by Surveyor S. Deutsch under the direction of Major Armstrong. Four hundred and seventy acres were included within the town, and the new survey made an entire change in the direction of the streets and the plan of the future town. No record of this plat has been preserved. Notwithstanding all these efforts to build a city, the town did not make much advancement.

In the summer of 1895 another attempt was made to bring the eyes of the world upon this place. June 4th the Cinnabar Townsite company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$30,000 with the following incorporators: J. D. Finn, H. J. Hoppe and A. J. Campbell. The objects of the company were to purchase, improve, hold and sell real estate at and near the town of Cinnabar, to construct a bridge across the Yellowstone at that point, and to put in an electric lighting plant there. A new townsite was platted and recorded by this company June 20th. Some improvements were accomplished by these men in the little town, among others the building of a new depot.

The extension of the road to Gardiner in the spring of 1902 was the death blow to the town of Cinnabar. What business houses there were closed up and the postoffice was discontinued. Cinnabar now occupies a place on the map only because of the fact that it is

a station of the Northern Pacific railroad on the Park branch.

CHICO.

Chico is a postoffice and small hamlet on the east side of Yellowstone river, four and one-half miles from Fridley and 27 miles south of Livingston. It has a daily mail by stage to Fridley. Chico came into existence at a very early day, superseding the old mining town of Yellowstone City. One mile from the Chico postoffice is the health resort of Chico Warm Springs, which is the property of Wm. E. Knowles. The springs have become quite famous locally, and the place is frequented during the summer months by many patients.

Following is the analysis of the solid contents of the water, as given by Prof. F. W. Clark, chief chemist United States General Survey:

Solid Contents	Parts in 100,000
Calcium carbonate	8.65
Magnesium carbonate	2.69
Sodium carbonate	5.74
Sodium sulphate	4.87
Potassium chloride	.83
Sodium chloride	.58
Silica	3.17
Total	25.53

CHICORY.

Twenty miles up the Yellowstone Park branch from Livingston is a station called Chicory. Should a passenger alight there he would find a water tank and a section house. This is all that remains of what was to have been a great city.

Chicory dates its existence from the summer of 1883. When the Park branch was building up the Yellowstone river that year it was announced that there would be two towns built on the line—one at Cinnabar and one at Chicory. It is a strange coincidence that

both these towns are now merely uninhabited stations of the railroad, while several other places not then on the map have grown into prosperous towns. Jas. Kreppner owned a quarter section of land where Chicory station now stands, and they do say that it was good farming land, but the town building craze held the west in its grip at that time, and much good agricultural soil was given up to the building of towns that never materialized. Mr. Kreppner sold interests in his farm to Drew B. Allen, a well known Livingston real estate man, and M. G. Grant, a Northern Pacific engineer. These three gentlemen then proceeded to lay out a town and place the same on the market. The following copy of an advertisement which Allen Bros., who were the agents for the townsite, inserted in the *Livingston Enterprise* of March 22, 1883, will explain the standing of Chicory as viewed by the proprietors of the townsite:

Chicory, Gallatin county, Montana, is situated on the Northern Pacific railroad 28 miles from Livingston and about the same distance from the National Park. At this point the Northern Pacific Railroad Company is building a depot, section house, water tank, etc., and many other substantial improvements are going on. The town is endorsed by the railroad company, who own a one-half interest in the same, and will do all in their power to further its interests. The lands lying north and south are exceedingly fertile, and west cattle ranches are numerous; east are the celebrated Mill creek, Emigrant gulch and Six Mile mining districts, and in the place itself thrift, energy and intelligence are to be found among its citizens. The Villard Mining company's claims adjoin the town on the east. The gold and silver bearing quartz mines in Emigrant gulch are very rich, as are the placer mines. Coal mines within one mile of the town are being vigorously worked, and iron, lime and sandstone abound. Before the town was platted lumber was on the ground for a number of buildings, and before the town was entirely surveyed buildings were in course of construction. The town is young yet, and thereby affords opportunities for securing lots at low figures, and we feel confident that the constant and increasing demand for the same will advance prices from 25 to 50 per cent within a short time. Full particulars, prices and plats will be furnished upon application to Allen Bros.

But such flattering descriptions of the town-to-be did not build a city, and Chicory died before it awoke to a realization of its birth. The failure to bring about the building of a city at this point is only one instance of the miscarriage of the plans of those who came west to develop the country and at the same time make their own fortunes.

MUIR.

Muir is the name of a postoffice and railroad station on the main line of the Northern Pacific at the eastern entrance to Muir or Bozeman tunnel, twelve miles west of Livingston.

The site of this place is historic ground. Here for countless ages before white men came to the country the Indians of the Columbia river country were wont to cross the Belt range of mountains on their buffalo hunting trips to the plains of eastern Montana. Later, in 1806, Captain William Clark came over the pass, located here, on his way to the east. Then, when the emigration to Montana set in in the sixties, the pilgrims crossed the mountains at this point, and the pass became known as Bozeman pass, named in honor of the man who piloted the first wagon train over this route. Nearly two decades after this event it was the site of a flourishing town known as Muir City, one of the first of Park county towns.

On the 10th day of November, 1881, E. H. Beckler, engineer in charge of the locating party on the railroad survey over Bozeman pass, pitched his tent where the town of Muir City was afterwards built, and near the present site of Muir station. Mr. Becker immediately began the erection of a shack for permanent quarters and became the builder of the first residence in Muir City. Work upon the approaches to the tunnel was begun at that time and the next spring the the work of digging a hole 2,600 feet long through the mountain was

put under way. There was quite a large force of men at work upon the tunnel for the next two years, and it was but natural that a town would spring up at this point. The town was builded a little distance from the tunnel's mouth and on the east side of Billman creek. It was named Muir City in honor of James Muir, the contractor who pierced the mountain for the tunnel. The town was supported by the immense work which gave it existence, and until the tunnel was completed early in the year 1884 the little tunnel city was indeed a flourishing one. There was nothing to support a town at this point except the work, and when the workmen went away the town was abandoned, and buildings were left vacant. A fire on January 24, 1884, destroyed a number of these, and some were removed to other localities. Muir is one of the highest points on the Northern Pacific railroad, being 5,516 feet above sea level.

OTHER PLACES.

Besides the places named are a number of country postoffices in different parts of the county. Rockcreek is a postoffice twenty-four miles north of Livingston, which is supplied with a daily mail. There is also a M. E. church at that point. Meyersburg is thirty-four miles northwest of Livingston and is on the stage line between Sedan and Livingston. On the extreme northern edge of Park county, forty-five miles north of Livingston, is the postoffice of Lat, with a tri-weekly mail from Meyersburg. Ten miles east of the county seat is the country postoffice of Bruffeys. In the Boulder mining district, just west of the line that separates Sweet Grass and Park counties, is the postoffice and little mining hamlet of Contact. This point is thirty miles southeast of Livingston and the same distance southwest of Big Timber, from which point it is supplied tri-weekly with mail. Pinecreek is a postoffice on the east side of the Yellowstone river,

thirteen miles south of Livingston, from which point it is supplied with mail three times a week. A Methodist church is located at Pinecreek. Chinneyrock is a postoffice and coal mining camp eighteen miles southwest of Livingston. It has a daily mail and stage. Fifty miles southwest of Livingston and five miles from the railroad is the postoffice of Miner, with a tri-weekly mail.

There are also a number of railroad stations which have not been mentioned. Brisben is on the Park branch ten miles south of Livingston and has an elevation of 4,716 feet above sea level. It was established in July, 1883. A telegraph office was put in at that time with G. T. Noblitt in charge. Trail Creek, 4,747 feet above sea level, is a station on the Park branch fourteen miles south of Livingston. Daileys is another station on the Park branch, thirty miles southwest of Livingston and 4,941 feet above sea level. It was established in July, 1883. Another station on the Park branch is Sphinx (elevation 5,103 feet), forty miles above Livingston. Muhlerin station was located at a point forty-five miles above Livingston on the Park branch in the fall of 1886. Five miles west of Livingston is Coal Spur station, from which point is built the spur to Cokedale. Nine miles west of Livingston on the main line of the Northern Pacific is Hoppers station. Mission is a station on the main line seven miles east of Livingston. There was formerly a postoffice at this point. Elton is thirteen miles east of Livingston and six miles west of Springdale.

There are other points in the county which at one time or another arose to the dignity of bearing a name because of being the site of postoffices or for other reasons. Maxwell was once the name of a Park county postoffice sixty-five miles from the county seat. Hoffman postoffice was established in April, 1900, on Trail creek, twenty miles southwest of Livingston and fifteen miles southeast of Bozeman. The postoffice has been discontinued. Hicks

is the name of a discontinued postoffice that was located thirty miles southeast of Livingston. Crevasse was a community of miners at a point twelve miles east of Gardiner. It was settled in 1880. Cowles is a recently discontinued postoffice fifty-four miles southeast of

Livingston. Cleora postoffice was established in July, 1891, at the Potter ranch on the Shields river divide, with W. E. Potter as postmaster. It has been discontinued. Bryan was once a postoffice twelve miles north of Livingston.

CHAPTER V

POLITICAL.

Until the twenty-third day of February, 1887, when Governor Preston H. Leslie signed the bill creating Park county, that portion of Montana now known as Park county, together with the greater part of the present Sweet Grass county and a portion of what is now Carbon county, was a part of Gallatin county. So prior to that date the political history of Park county was merged with that of the mother county. Before the building of the Northern Pacific railroad through this portion of Montana territory late in the year 1882 there were only a few permanent residents in that part of Gallatin county east of the Belt range of mountains, which later became the dividing line between Park and Gallatin counties, and those engaged principally in prospecting and mining. Consequently the future Park county had up to that time taken no part in the political history making of Montana territory.

With the building of the railroad, however, a big change came about. Early in 1883 the city of Livingston came into existence and in a few short months was a prosperous city. The Yellowstone Park branch of the Northern Pacific was built the same year and other towns came into being. People flocked into the upper Yellowstone valley and engaged in mining,

stock raising, farming and other pursuits. Thereafter until Park county was erected, the people east of the Belt range took a prominent part in the political history of Gallatin county. In a former chapter we have told of the several attempts to bring about the formation of a new county and its final accomplishment in 1887. Therefore we shall not now review this history, but shall proceed at once to the story of the ballots from the time Park county became a separate political division early in the year 1887.

The enabling act provided that the following officers should serve the new county until the officers elected at the general election in November, 1888, should have qualified: O. P. Templeton, sheriff, salary \$2,000; F. W. Wright, treasurer, salary, \$2,000; Elsberry Martin, clerk and recorder, salary, \$2,000; M. D. Kelly, probate judge, salary, \$1,200; John H. Holliday, assessor, salary, \$1,800; Benjamin F. Myers, Geo. M. Hatch and Geo. H. Carver, county commissioners; J. H. Elder, county attorney, fees and salary of \$400; Nettie Ballinger, superintendent of schools, salary, \$880; S. M. Moore, surveyor; T. K. Lee, public administrator; Dr. H. Robarts, coroner. The majority of these were Republicans, but we find among them at least four members of

the opposite political faith, namely, Elsberry Martin, Benjamin F. Myers, M. D. Kelly and J. H. Elder.

The board of county commissioners met at Livingston May 2, 1887, and Park county began life as a separate political division. There were several changes in the personnel of the county officials before the election of 1888. May 3, 1887, J. H. Elder, the county attorney, resigned because he was not eligible, being at the time receiver for a national bank and therefore a federal office holder. John A. Savage was appointed by the county commissioners on that date to the office. Mr. Savage also resigned on October 13, 1888, when Allan R. Joy was named and filled the unexpired term. E. B. Martin resigned the office of county clerk and recorder January 1, 1888, and David P. Van Horne served out the term. Another change was made June 6, 1888, when Sigmund Deutsch was appointed county surveyor.

At the second day's session of the board of county commissioners held on May 3, 1887, the following minor officers were appointed: John Ellison, road supervisor for Big Timber; A. J. Kenney, road supervisor for Shields River; Frank Beller, constable for Red Lodge precinct; William H. Redfield, justice of the peace for Livingston precinct to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of M. D. Kelly to accept a position as a county officer; John A. Ennis, under sheriff; Samuel Jackson, deputy sheriff for Gardiner and Cooke.

The campaign of 1888 was the first one in which the people of the new county took part as a county, and there was much speculation as to the political complexion of the new division. The conventions were held at Livingston. The first one was held on Saturday, September 8, when the Democrats gathered to select delegates to the territorial convention at Butte. J. H. Elder presided over this convention and O. M. Hatch was secretary. The delegates named were B. F. Myers, J. A. Savage, John Stuff, H. Bliss, W. D. Cameron,

Morris Roth, D. P. VanHorne, A. H. Delone and Alva Mayne. The delegates, who were also to represent Park county in the district convention were instructed to support William T. Field for joint councilman for the counties of Park and Fergus. September 15 the Democrats again met at Livingston and named a full county ticket for the coming election. This convention was presided over by Benjamin F. Myers and O. M. Hatch was secretary. The Republicans met at Livingston on September 13, when delegates to the territorial convention were selected and a county ticket named. Major Geo. O. Eaton was president of the convention and S. L. Wallace was secretary. The following delegates to the territorial convention were chosen: C. H. Stebbins, W. E. Thompson, C. A. Burg, A. R. Joy and Geo. H. Hatch. Alternates were E. Goughnour, A. W. Miles, F. D. Pease, Geo. H. Wright and H. O. Hickox.

For the first election the county commissioners, at a meeting held on September 4, 1888, named the election precincts, polling places and judges of election.

This initial election occurred on the sixth day of November, 1888, and showed the county to be Republican, that party carrying the county for delegates to congress and joint councilman and electing its representative. On the county ticket, however, the Democrats were successful in electing four officers—one commissioner, clerk and recorder, assessor and superintendent of schools. There were 1,744 votes cast for the head of the ticket—delegate to congress. Following is the official vote: Delegate to Congress—Thos. H. Carter, rep., 1,067; Wm. A. Clark, dem., 677.

Councilman (joint with Fergus)—Geo. M. Hatch, rep., 877; Wm. Field, dem., 838.

Representative—Geo. H. Carver, rep., 1,126; Geo. J. Allen, dem., 573.

Commissioners—W. M. Wright, rep., 1,040; H. J. Hoppe, rep., 1,012; H. O. Hickox, rep., 882; B. F. Myers, dem., 884;

M. Roth, dem., 437; W. H. Lee, dem., 818.
County Attorney—Allen R. Joy, rep., 1,204.

Sheriff—O. P. Templeton, rep., 1,252;
John Lenihan, dem., 445.

Treasurer—F. W. Wright, rep., 1,201; J.
A. Lovely, dem., 517.

Clerk and Recorder—W. V. Grannis, rep.,
656; D. P. VanHorne, dem., 1,059.

Assessor—O. Emmons, rep., 844; T. P.
McDonald, dem., 872.

Probate Judge—John Clifford, rep., 995;
M. D. Kelly, dem., 720.

Public Administrator—T. S. Carter, rep.,
1,155.

Coroner—Dr. W. T. Collins, rep., 1,165.

Superintendent of Schools—Miss Brunette
Ballinger, rep., 761; Mrs. Eva Hunter, dem.,
955.

Surveyor—S. Deutsch, rep., 1,805; H. S.
Potts, dem., 629.

County seat—Livingston, 1,382; Spring-
dale, 274; Big Timber, 35.

George M. Hatch, who as shown above carried Park county, was successful in the district and was elected, serving as Park county's first councilman. H. O. Hickox, who was only two votes behind the successful Democratic candidate for county commissioner, started a contest for the office, alleging fraudulent voting in the Springfield precinct, but dropped the matter before the case came to trial. The only change in officers before the next election occurred September 5, 1889, when W. T. Collins resigned the office of coroner and W. H. Redfield was appointed by the county commissioners.

The next election in Park county took place on May 14, 1889, at which time delegates to the constitutional convention were elected for the purpose of framing a constitution for the new state. Park county constituted one election district and was entitled to send three delegates. Under the law not more than two of the delegates from each district should be

members of the same political party. Therefore each of the two parties placed two candidates in the field. The Republicans nominated for this honor Geo. O. Eaton and Allan R. Joy; the Democrats placed two of their strongest men in the field in the persons of B. F. Myers and W. T. Field. The Republicans were successful in electing the odd man. The vote was:

Geo. O. Eaton, rep., 722; Allan R. Joy, rep., 548; B. F. Myers, dem., 487; W. T. Field, dem., 545.

After the constitution had been prepared a special election was called for October 1, 1889, to ratify or reject the same, and to select state and county officers providing the constitution should be adopted. For the office of governor there were 1,950 votes cast, a gain in the county of over 200 in less than a year. For the constitution Park county registered 584 votes, while only 30 were cast against it. The first state election showed the county to be strongly Republican, that party carrying the county for congressman and the whole state ticket by substantial majorities and electing every member of the county ticket except superintendent of schools and coroner. The vote:

Congressman—Thos. H. Carter, rep., 1,132; Martin Maginnis, dem., 802.

Governor—Thos. C. Power, rep., 1,064;
Jos. K. Toole, dem., 886.

State Senator—Jas. E. Thompson, rep., 1,033; William T. Field, dem., 878.

Representatives—Chas. H. Eaton, rep., 1,056; Chas. H. Stebbins, rep., 978; Ozias M. Hatch, dem., 702; Benj. F. Myers, dem., 878.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—Frank Henry, rep., 1,111; Moses J. Liddell, dem., 778.

Clerk District Court—Orlando Emmons, rep., 935; James A. Bailey, dem., 931.

Commissioners—Hugo J. Hoppe, rep., 923; Geo. T. Lamport, rep., 1,022; Wm. M. Wright, rep., 1,031; Wm. H. Bullard, dem.,

851; James Connell, dem., 781; Alva Mayne, dem., 806.

County Attorney—Allan R. Joy, rep., 1,035; Martin D. Kelly, dem., 857.

Clerk and Recorder—Sigmund Deutsch, rep., 989; David P. Van Horne, dem., 905.

Sheriff—Oliver P. Templeton, rep., 1,275; Geo. W. McCaully, dem., 639.

Treasurer—F. W. Wright, rep., 1,201; Wm. H. Lee, dem., 692.

Assessor—John Clifford, rep., 960; Thos. P. McDonald, dem., 943.

Public Administrator—Thos. S. Carter, rep., 1,076; Jos. E. Swindlehurst, dem., 813.

Coroner—Wm. A. Moore, dem., elected.

Superintendent of Schools—Mary L. Blake, rep., 880; Eva M. Hunter, dem., 1,013.

Surveyor—Chas. Tappan, rep., 1,066; Geo. P. Urner, dem., 781.

At the general election held November 4, 1890, the only candidates voted for in Park county were for congressman, and as a result a light vote was polled. The total was 1,443, a falling off of nearly 500 since the election of the previous year. The official vote:

Congressman—Thos. H. Carter, rep., 829; Wm. W. Dixon, dem., 590; Andrew I. Corby, pro., 19; Wm. T. Field, lab., 8.

The Democrats made an excellent showing at the 1892 election and elected nearly half of their candidates on the county ticket. The election was close on all offices. The Republicans carried the county for president by a plurality of 144, congressman by 92 and governor by 135, out of a total vote of 2,396—a vote larger by over 400 than any before cast in the county. The Republicans elected senator, one representative, two commissioners, clerk and recorder, county attorney, public administrator, surveyor and coroner. The Democrats elected one representative, clerk district court, assessor, sheriff, treasurer, school superintendent and one commissioner. The official vote:

Presidential Electors—Republican, 1,192;

Democratic, 1,048; Peoples party, 123; Prohibition, 33.

Congressman—C. S. Hartman, rep., 1,136; W. W. Dixon, dem., 1,044; C. Edwards, pp., 122; Benj. Atkins, pro., 36.

Governor—John E. Rickards, rep., 1,159; T. E. Collins, dem., 1,024; Wm. Kennedy, pp., 136; J. M. Waters, pro., 40.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—Frank Henry, rep., 1,708.

State Senator—Geo. M. Hatch, rep., 1,191; J. M. Fox, dem., 1,142.

Representatives—W. F. Meyer, rep., 985; Paul L. VanCleve, rep., 1,159; J. R. Hathorn, dem., 963; Thos. S. Ash, dem., 1,308.

Clerk District Court—Alvin P. Vinnedge, rep., 1,058; Jas. A. Bailey, dem., 1,328.

Sheriff—Samuel Jackson, rep., 1,161; John M. Conrow, dem., 1,245.

Clerk and Recorder—Chas. Angus, rep., 1,419; Wm. T. Field, dem., 942.

Treasurer—John Harvey, rep., 1,122; Harry Dyer, dem., 1,248.

Assessor—O. E. Lamphear, rep., 1,054; Thos. P. McDonald, dem., 1,334;

County Attorney—Hugh J. Miller, rep., 1,585.

Superintendent of Schools—Mathew R. Wilson, rep., 1,141; Josie B. Duke, dem., 1,232.

Public Administrator—Americus A. Rich, rep., 1,193; John Caldwell, dem., 1,172.

Surveyor—A. G. Alexander, rep., 1,692.

Coroner—W. L. Shawk, rep., 1,294; A. F. Leopold, dem., 1,018.

Commissioners—Geo. T. Chambers, rep., 1,457; John E. Gustin, rep., 1,298; H. C. Province, rep., 925; Harvey Bliss, dem., 1,049; Maurice Roth, dem., 1,307; Chas. Turley, dem., 845.

Location State Capital—Anaconda, 253; Boulder, 5; Bozeman, 1,348; Butte, 108; Deer Lodge, 2; Great Falls, 38; Helena, 678.

After this election a contest was promised for the office of treasurer. Harry Dyer, dem.,

was elected over his Republican rival, John Harvey, but at the time of the election he was not a citizen of the United States, although he had lived here for 19 years. On November 26th, after the election, he perfected his citizenship in district court, and, although steps were taken to contest the election, he was inducted into office on March 6, 1893.

Before the officers elected at the November election of 1892 had taken office there had been two changes owing to resignations. F. W. Wright on December 8, 1892, resigned the office of county treasurer to accept the office of state treasurer and W. L. P. McCaw was appointed to serve until Mr. Dyer was sworn in. On March 6, 1893, Wm. M. Wright resigned as county commissioner and Maurice Roth was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

The election of 1892 had given the Democrats considerable encouragement, but their hopes were sent glimmering when the returns from the election of November 6, 1894, came in. They showed the election of every Republican on the ticket. This change in the sentiment was due largely to the prevailing "hard times" and the fact that a Democrat occupied the white house. There was a slight falling off in the vote from that of two years before. The Peoples party entered the field this year and had almost a complete ticket in the field. Its candidates polled from 178 to 547 votes in Park county. Fusion was effected between the Democrats and Peoples party for the office of clerk and recorder, but the combined strength was not sufficient to elect their candidate. One of the greatest contests was for the permanent location of the state capitol, and Park county declared its preference for Helena over Anaconda. The vote:

Congressman—Hal. S. Corbett, dem., 409; Chas. S. Hartman, rep., 1,276; Benj. F. Maiden, pro., 21; Robert B. Smith, pp., 547.

Location Capital—Helena, 1,549; Anaconda, 767.

Representatives—L. Becker, pp., 340; W.

F. Collins, rep., 986; E. C. Day, dem., 721; H. P. De Hart, dem., 593; G. F. Hudson, pp., 274; A. R. Joy, rep., 1,275; Robt. B. Kelley, pp., 510; W. F. Meyer, rep., 1,055; J. T. Smith, dem., 759.

Clerk and Recorder—Chas. Angus, rep., 1,204; R. F. Dougherty, dem. and pp., 1,055; Sherrieff—J. M. Conrow, dem., 890; R. C. Griffith, pp., 199; Geo. T. Young, rep., 1,222;

Treasurer—H. W. Dyer, dem., 989; A. B. Hicks, pp., 263; S. L. Holliday, rep., 1,010.

County Attorney—Sidney Fox, dem., 1,015; M. D. Kelly, pp., 178; W. H. Poorman, rep., 1,092.

Assessor—Z. H. Daniels, rep., 917; J. H. Martin, dem., 835; A. A. Richards, pp., 525.

Superintendent of Schools—Josie B. Duke, dem., 942; A. McAnnelly, rep., 1,322. Public Administrator—J. J. Berkey, rep., 1,597.

Coroner—A. F. Leopold, dem., 659; W. L. Shawk, rep., 1,443.

Surveyor—A. G. Alexander, rep., 1,648.

The memorable campaign of 1896, when the free silver sentiment was sweeping the state of Montana, found Park county in the throes of an exciting contest. Since the last election Park county had lost a large part of its territory in the formation of Sweet Grass and Carbon counties and the vote was consequently greatly reduced, 1,591 being the total vote cast. William Jennings Bryan carried the county over William McKinley for president by the handsome vote of 1,252 to 328. The fusion candidates for congressman and governor carried the county by slightly smaller majorities. The fusion state ticket, aside from governor, was generally successful in the county, although the vote was very close. A fusion was affected between the Democrats and Peoples parties on county officers and that combination elected senator, two representatives, two county commissioners, clerk district court, treasurer and superintendent of schools. The republicans elected one commissioner,

county attorney, clerk and recorder, sheriff, assessor, public administrator and coroner. The vote on the county ticket was close for nearly all the offices and the campaign was an exciting and spectacular one. The official vote:

Presidential electors—Republican, 328; Democratic, 1,252; Prohibition, 11.

Congressman—O. F. Goddard, rep., 265; Chas. S. Hartman, dem., 1,126.

Governor—Alexander C. Botkin, rep., 512; Robert B. Smith, fus., 1,029.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—Frank Henry, rep., 1,108.

Senator—John R. King, rep., 661; W. H. Campbell, fus., 868.

Representatives—Walter F. Jellison, rep., 719; John C. West, rep., 572; Geo. A. Bruffey, fus., 836; Albert J. Campbell, fus., 728.

Clerk District Court—James A. Bailey, fus., 844; Geo. A. Mueller, rep., 685.

Commissioners—Robt. Kelly, fus., 807; Napoleon Ebert, fus., 826; William A. Hall, fus., 725; Louis Van Dyke, rep., 754; John E. Gustine, rep., 717; John F. Locke, rep., 658.

County Attorney—John T. Smith, fus., 740; W. H. Poorman, rep., 836.

Clerk and Recorder—James N. Sample, fus., 747; Thos. H. Smith, rep., 768.

Sheriff—Norval J. Malin, fus., 661; Geo. T. Young, rep., 943.

Treasurer—Alexander Livingston, fus., 1,023; Samuel L. Holliday, rep., 544.

Assessor—Wilbur J. Williams, fus., 701; Zadok H. Daniels, rep., 850.

Public Administrator—Edward M. Sybert, fus., 715; James J. Berky, rep., 716.

Coroner—A. F. Leopold, fus., 708; W. L. Shawk, rep., 732.

Superintendent of Schools—Annie McDermott, fus., 792; Annie McAnelly, rep., 788.

Surveyor—S. H. Crookes, rep., 837.

Dr. W. H. Campbell was appointed coroner on July 6, 1898, to fill the unexpired term.

Fourteen hundred and twenty-two votes were cast at the general election November 8,

1898. If anything, this election was more interesting than the one of two years before. Four county tickets were in the field—Republican, Democratic, Peoples party and Silver Republican. For some of the offices each of these four parties had candidates in the field, while for others the same candidate would be represented on two or more tickets. The Silver Republican and Peoples party candidate for congress carried the county, while the Democratic candidates for the other two offices on the state ticket went out of the county with pluralities. The Democratic and Silver Republican candidates for representatives were elected. On the county ticket the Republicans elected clerk and recorder, assessor and surveyor; the Democrats treasurer and public administrator; the Silver Republicans county attorney, sheriff, coroner and superintendent of schools. The official vote:

Congressman—A. J. Campbell, dem., 444; T. S. Hogan, sil. rep. and pp., 596; T. C. Marshall, rep., 382.

Representatives—J. M. Conrow, dem. and sil. rep., 812; T. M. Swindlehurst, sil. rep. and dem., 770; G. S. Robinson, rep., 446; C. W. Savage, rep., 293; J. J. Martin, Jr., pp., 184; C. H. Pennicott, pp., 116.

County Attorney—J. A. Savage, dem., 375; H. J. Miller, sil. rep., 648; M. R. Wilson, rep., 371.

Clerk and Recorder—David Boerum, dem., 386; T. H. Smith, sil. rep., 425; Chas. Angus, rep., 468; Ralph Downing, pp., 73.

Sheriff—F. Beller, dem., 539; Geo. T. Young, sil. rep., 607; Wm. Gallagher, rep., 286; James Baker, pp., 35.

Treasurer—Alex. Livingston, dem., 1,089; Geo. T. Chambers, rep., 248.

Assessor—M. M. Coleman, dem., 395; W. H. North, sil. rep., 368; Z. H. Daniels, rep., 483; R. D. Kennedy, pp., 169.

Public Administrator—Ed. Cameron, dem., 440; Herman Kahle, sil. rep., 389; C. R. Glidden, rep., 312; Wm. Jones, pp., 109.

Coroner—Joseph Stanley, dem., 326; S. E. Leard, sil. rep., 518; G. R. Wells, rep., 422.

Superintendent of Schools—Anna McDermott, dem., 564; Alma E. Evans, sil. rep., 809.

Surveyor—Geo. E. Reed, dem., 473; J. F. Sohl, sil. rep., 358; S. H. Crookes, rep., 511.

During the terms of office of the officials elected at the 1898 election there were several changes. Sheriff Young was murdered November 9, 1900, and Under Sheriff Frank Beller was appointed to fill the unexpired term. L. H. VanDyck resigned the office of county commissioner March 29, 1901, and Albert Trager, who had been elected in 1900 was appointed to serve until his term of office should begin. Commissioner R. B. Kelly resigned July 15, 1901, and M. H. Lashorn was named by the judge of the district court to fill the term.

While the elections of 1896 and 1898 had been extremely nerve racking, beyond a doubt the most exciting election ever held in Park county was that of November 6, 1900. So close was the vote on national issues that there were only a few votes between the McKinley and Bryan electors. In fact, if the election of president had been left to Park county, two presidential electors would have cast their votes for McKinley and one for Bryan. The Republican candidate for congressman carried the county by a small plurality, the Democratic candidate for governor by a fair plurality, while the Republicans carried the county for the rest of the state ticket by a narrow margin. There were six tickets in the field for county offices—Democratic, Republican, Independent Democratic, Peoples party, Labor party and Silver Republicans. The tickets put forth by these several parties, in many instances, contained the names of several candidates on other tickets. In one instance—H. J. Miller for county attorney—the candidate was endorsed by no less than five

parties. This fusion was prevalent in all the parties except the Republican. There were 1,886 votes cast for president at this election. The Republicans elected their candidates for treasurer, assessor, clerk and recorder, clerk district court, two commissioners, coroner and surveyor. The fusion parties elected two representatives, sheriff, superintendent of schools, one commissioner, public administrator and county attorney. The reason for the mixup in political parties at this election was due to splits in both the old parties. The straight Republican ticket was supported by those who were in sympathy with the national administration as regarded the money question; the Silver Republican ticket was put in the field by those who believed in the free coinage of silver; the regular Democratic ticket was supported by the W. A. Clark wing of the Democratic party; that labeled Independent Democratic was put up by the Daly faction of the Democratic party; the Peoples party still refused burial; and the Labor party represented the many wage earners of Park county. The battle of the ballots resulted as follows:

Presidential Electors—Lester S. Wilson, rep., 903; Harry C. Kessler, rep., 892; Paul McCormick, rep., 898; William W. Morris, dem., 900; Daniel G. O'Shea, dem., 871; Oliver Leiser, dem., 882; Walter N. Holden, soc. dem., 59; John Frank Mahie, soc. dem., 61; Jas. G. Hoar, soc. dem., 58; Thomas P. Street, pro., 20; Wilder Nutting, pro., 22; J. N. Bennett, pro. 22.

Congressman—Samuel G. Murray, rep., 822; Caldwell Edwards, dem., 750; Cornelius F. Kelley, ind. dem., 129; Martin J. Elliott, soc. dem., 56.

Governor—David E. Folsom, rep., 786; Joseph K. Toole, dem., 907; Thos. S. Hogan, ind. dem., 157; Julius F. Fox, soc. dem., 40.

Judge Sixth District—W. H. Poorman, rep., 1,022; Frank Henry, dem., ind. dem., pp. lab., 800.

State Senator—William E. Thompson, rep., 760; John M. Conrow, dem., sil. rep., pp., lab., 990; Robt. B. Kelley, ind. dem., 105.

Representatives—A. P. Stark, rep., 714; Geo. H. Phelps, rep., 691; Mentor Wetzstein, sil. rep., ind. dem., pp., 407; Robt. Orr, sil. rep., ind. dem., 180; Benj. F. Myers, ind. dem., lab., dem., 732; Thos. M. Swindlehurst, ind. dem., lab., dem., 790; J. E. Ferte, pp. 28.

Treasurer—Geo. T. Chambers, rep., 638; Geo. T. Young, sil. rep., ind. dem., 543; Maurice Roth, dem., lab., 464; John E. Gustine, pp., ind., 221.

Sheriff—A. S. Robertson, rep., 892; Frank Beley dem., ind. dem., pp., lab., 983.

Assessor—Zadok H. Daniels, rep., 939; James H. Proffitt, dem. ind. dem., pp., lab., 882.

Clerk and Recorder—Chas. Angus, rep., 914; James C. Robinson, dem., ind. dem., pp., lab., 896.

Clerk District Court—Arthur C. Davis, Jr., rep., 987; James A. Bailey, dem., ind. dem., lab., 849; C. J. Grass, pp., 12.

Attorney—Mathew R. Wilson, rep., 983; Hugh J. Miller, dem., sil. rep., ind. dem., pp., lab., 968.

Superintendent of Schools—L. D. Glenn, rep., 723; Mrs. Nora Colvin, dem., ind. dem., lab., 1,111.

Commissioners—F. A. Krieger, rep., 804; Al. Trager, rep., 818; Frank Gibson, rep., 776; John F. Locke, sil. rep., ind. dem., 424; J. C. McCartney, sil. rep., ind. dem., 150; E. C. Culley, sil. rep., 157; Napoleon Ebert, dem., lab., 799; Samuel O. N. C. Brady, dem., lab., 619; Thos. Kane, dem., lab., 488; William Jones, ind., dem., pp., 256; John Gilchrist, pp., 26.

Coroner—Dr. S. E. Leard, rep., 1,044; Albert F. Leopold, dem., ind. dem., lab., 646.

Surveyor—S. H. Crookes, rep., 1,122.

Public Administrator—W. H. Yeaton, rep., 781; Emanuel Cameron, dem., sil. rep., ind. dem., pp., 830.

Although Frank Henry did not carry Park county for judge, the other counties of the district gave him majorities and he was elected.

Compared with the three previous ones the election of 1902 was a quiet one, and the vote dwindled down to 1,579. Where two years before there had been six county tickets in the field, this year there were only the two old parties and a part of a ticket by the Socialists. Although not a very hard fought campaign, the vote of the two parties was close. For the head of the ticket—congressman—the Republicans carried the county by a big majority. Of the district and county candidates the Republicans elected one representative, sheriff, clerk and recorder, county attorney, surveyor, coroner and public administrator, while the Democrats elected one representative, treasurer, assessor and superintendent of schools. The Socialists polled from 137 to 227 votes. The official vote:

Congressman—Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 859; John M. Evans, dem., 523; Geo. B. Sproule, soc., 183; Martin Dee, lab., 14.

Representatives—Chas. S. Hefferlin, rep., 685; M. W. Pettigrew, rep., 552; Thos. M. Swindlehurst, dem., 666; Benj. Meyers, dem., 624; John F. Mabie, soc., 195; William Dick, soc., 180.

Treasurer—Geo. T. Chambers, rep., 685; Henry McCue, dem., 818; James D. Graham, soc., 184.

Sheriff—A. S. Robertson, rep., 825; Frank Beley, dem., 702; Theo. Madden, soc., 227.

Assessor—Z. H. Daniels, rep., 746; Jas. H., Proffitt, dem., 775; Herst Beever, soc., 184.

Clerk and Recorder—Chas. Angus, rep., 898; William Mitchell, dem., 637; M. L. Baker, soc., 137.

County Attorney—A. P. Stark, rep., 1,055.

Superintendent of Schools—L. D. Glenn, rep., 740; Mrs. Nora Colvin, dem., 927.

Coroner—S. E. Leard, rep., 1,059.

Surveyor—S. H. Crookes, rep., 1,093.

Public Administrator—C. O. Krohne, rep., 822; Emanuel D. Cameron, dem., 615.

The election of November 8, 1904, was a Republican landslide, as was the case throughout the whole country. The number of votes cast was 2,366, and of these President Roosevelt received a plurality of 825. The Republicans carried the county for congressman by nearly as large a vote, for governor by a small plurality and for the rest of the state ticket by a large plurality. That party elected all the candidates on the legislative and county ticket with the exception of treasurer, assessor and superintendent of schools. The Socialists polled an average vote of nearly 250. The vote as officially canvassed:

Presidential Electors—Paul McCormick, rep., 1,408; Arthur W. Merrifield, rep., 1,347; Thomas Duncan, rep., 1,343; Paul A. Fusz, dem., 583; Patrick Carney, dem., 567; Edward Cardwell, dem., 572; Walter N. Holden, soc., 365; John F. Mabie, soc., 354; Jas. G. Hoar, soc., 344; Prohibition electors, 9; Scattering, 1.

Congressman—Jos. M. Dixon, rep., 1,371; Austin C. Gormley, dem., 692; John H. Walsh, soc., 310.

Governor—William Lindsay, rep., 1,154; Jos. K. Toole, dem., 1,020; Malcom Geo. O'Malley, soc., 281.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—Frank Henry, rep., 1,654.

Senator—Arthur W. Miles, rep., 1,276; W. B. Dolenty, dem., 900; Jas. H. Lyons, soc., 255.

Representatives—L. H. Van Dyck, rep., 1,255; W. H. Williams, rep., 1,085; Benj. F. Myers, dem., 815; William A. Hall, dem., 622; William Dick, soc., 265; Daniel F. Keeler, soc., 210.

Sheriff—Almon S. Robertson, rep., 1,322; Frank M. Cain, dem., 904; William H. Smith, soc., 245.

Treasurer—Chas. N. Sargent, rep., 849;

Harry McCue, dem., 1,294; William D. Newton, soc., 233.

Clerk and Recorder—Chas. Angus, rep., 1,421; O. H. Sandager, dem., 706; Ole S. Anderson, soc., 245.

Clerk District Court—Arthur Davis, rep., 1,332; Jas. E. Mallery, dem., 807; John Beard, soc., 239.

Assessor—John Harvey, rep., 1,028; Jas. H. Proffitt, dem., 1,150; Marshall L. Baker, soc. 247.

County Attorney—A. P. Stark, rep., 1,474; Wm. D. Cameron, soc., 372.

Superintendent of Schools—Miss Mary J. Davies, rep., 1,165; Mrs. Nora Colvin, dem., 1,164.

Coroner—Dan Short, rep., 1,180; H. J. Mallory, dem., 835; John Fodness, soc., 295.

Public Administrator—C. O. Krohne, rep., 1,225; Frank Acklemire, dem., 745; Joseph Herman, soc., 217.

Surveyor—S. H. Crookes, rep., 1,196; H. P. Rygaard, dem., 942.

Mrs. Nora Colvin, who, according to the official count, had been defeated for superintendent of schools by one vote, on November 26th commenced an action in district court demanding a recount. The contest was heard before Judge Henry December 20th, when a recount was made and Mrs. Colvin declared the winner by five votes. Upon an order of the court Mrs. Colvin was given the office. A change was made in the personnel of the board of county commissioners November 11, 1905, when Judge Henry appointed M. H. Lashorn to fill the unexpired term of F. A. Krieger, who had absented himself from the state for several months.

The last election held in Park county prior to the publication of this work was the general election of November 6, 1906. For congressman there were cast 2,192 votes.

The Republicans, Democrats and Socialists had full tickets in the field. The Republicans carried the county for the head of the

ticket by 154. The Socialist vote was about the same as two years before. The Republicans elected one representative, three commissioners, treasurer, clerk and recorder, county attorney, coroner, public administrator and surveyor, while the Democrats elected one representative, sheriff, assessor and school superintendent. The official vote:

Congressman—Charles N. Pray, rep., 1,051; T. J. Walsh, dem., 897; John Hudson, soc., 247; J. H. Calderhead, pro., 1.

Representatives—H. J. Miller, rep., 1,053; L. H. VanDyke, rep., 904; Thos. M. Swindlehurst, dem., 955; John M. Darroch, dem., 685; J. F. Mabie, soc., 235; J. F. Rooney, soc., 255.

Commissioner (six year term)—M. H. Lashorn, rep., 1,059; John M. Conrow, dem., 1,009; John Uhl, soc., 224.

Commissioner (four year term)—E. G. Blair, rep., 1,057; Emanuel Cameron, dem., 837; Chas. Elliott, soc., 215.

Commissioner (two year term)—Lawrence Link, rep., 1,228; Martin Wilson, dem., 674;

Clarence Bishop, soc., 236.

Sheriff—A. S. Robertson, rep., 1,043; Harry McCue, dem., 1,156; O. S. Anderson, soc., 197.

Treasurer—Joseph Brooks, rep., 1,308; M. J. Walsh, dem., 783; A. D. Peugh, soc., 211.

Clerk and Recorder—Ray H. Stevens rep., 1,329; Walter Shaw, dem., 750; R. B. Nesbit, soc., 224.

Assessor—Daniel Short, rep., 828; Jas. H. Proffitt, dem., 1,266; M. L. Baker, soc., 225.

County Attorney—O. M. Harvey, rep., 1,134; J. F. O'Conner, dem., 1,051;

Superintendent of Schools—Mary J. Davies, rep., 868; Jennie B. Smith, dem., 1,308; Mrs. Bessie Willey, soc., 168.

Coroner—S. E. Leard, rep., 1,083; Jerry Melloy, dem., 833; Emil Feyder, soc., 298.

Public Administrator—C. O. Keohne, rep., 996; Harry W. Dyer, dem., 918; J. S. Jeays, soc., 259.

Surveyor—Charles T. Sacket, rep., 1,234; F. W. Appleton, dem., 780.

CHAPTER VI

DESCRIPTIVE.

Park county lies in the southern part of the state of Montana, a little to the west of mid-way between the eastern and western boundaries of the state. To the north is Meagher county; its eastern boundaries are Sweet Grass county and a small portion of Carbon county; on the south is the Yellowstone National Park and the state of Wyoming; on the west is the mother county of Gallatin. The area of the county is 2,788 square miles, and it ranks among the smaller counties in area, there being only nine smaller in the state.

About three-fifths of the area of the county is suitable for agriculture and grazing; the rest is mountainous and devoted to mining and lumbering. Geologists tell us that most of the mountainous area of Park county belongs to the eozoic and silurian formations, such as slate, granite, gneiss and prophry, with the several varieties of schistone rocks, talcose schist and mica schist. Along the base of the mountains is a Triassic belt of variable widths, and succeeding this is a broad area of nearly horizontal creaceous beds, followed by the Ter-

tiary formation, which covers nearly one-third of the county. The formation is the same as that of California, the greater part of Colorado and the Australian gold fields. The general strike of the country is NNE and SSW, with a break crossing at nearly right angles, and nearly all the mineral so far discovered is located in this. Concerning the action of the glaciers in the National Park and in Park county, Chittenden, in his "History of the Yellowstone Park," says:

"Next in order of the great events in the geological evolution of the park is the glacial epoch. Its work is everywhere visible and certainly overspread the entire region. Unquestionably the park was covered with one vast sheet of ice, which even the warm ground where the hot springs are could not resist. Perhaps the most extensive and important of all the glaciers was the one which debouched from the third canyon of the Yellowstone and the lower Gardiner, into the valley below. It came from two sources—one in the Absaroka range at the headwaters of the Lamar river, and the other from the Gallatin range, whence it moved eastward and curved around to the left over Terrace mountain, joining the main ice stream in the Gardiner valley. The debris borne along by these combined glaciers are strewn everywhere throughout the north of the park, and are particularly prominent in the valley of the Yellowstone from the park boundary north, halfway to Livingston."

In our description of the topographical features of Park county we shall first take up the mountains. As stated before, about two-thirds of the county's surface is mountainous. Along the western side of the county is the Belt range of mountains, the crest of which is the dividing line between Park and Gallatin counties, and the eastern base of which is the western boundary of the Yellowstone valley. These mountains present an interesting study in the various gigantic forms caused by violent upheavals in ages past. To the north of

this range are the Bridger mountains, which lie almost wholly in Gallatin county, but which extend for some little distance into Park county. In the northeast corner of the county are a mass of rugged, snow covered peaks known as the Crazies, a most curious and beautiful range of mountains. In the southeastern part of the county is the Absaroka range, which covers the greater part of the county east of the Yellowstone river. This name was bestowed on these mountains about the year 1885, in honor of the immemorial home of the Crow Indians, Absaroka, which was in the valley of the Big Horn river to east of the mountains. The range was first known as the Yellowstone mountains, and in 1873 was rechristened by Major Jones, Sierra Shoshone. They are also sometimes called the Snow or Snowy mountains.

In the Absaroka range within the boundaries of Park county are the following prominent mountain peaks and their elevations above sea level: Haystack Butte, 10,997; Emigrant Peak, 10,960; Needle Mountain, 10,933; Pyramid Mountain, 10,720; Sheep Mountain, 10,628; Mount Cowan, 10,600; Mineral Peak, 10,250; Chico Peak, 10,200; Sunset Peak, 10,200; Mount Delano, 10,086; Doane Mountain, 8,650; Old Baldy, 8,640; Monitor Peak, 8,450. One of the best known of these mountain peaks is Old Baldy, the highest in the immediate vicinity of Livingston, which rears its bald head to the southeast of the county seat town.

While that peak has been known as Old Baldy since there were white settlements in the county, it was known by all the old trappers and fur traders as Crow Test Peak. According to E. S. Topping, who has written entertainingly of the early history of the Yellowstone valley, the name had its origin in the fact that in the early days, one test of the bravery, strength and endurance of a young Crow warrior was his ability to climb the steep rugged sides of that mountain and re-

main there for a time. He declared that he had known young Crow bucks to occupy a position on the extreme peak of that mountain for twenty-four hours, clothed in nothing whatever except the circumambient air and a proud sense of victory. Thus did ambitious Crows win their spurs and prove their right to enter upon the active duties of tribal life and anticipate in horse stealing expeditions against the Sioux, and other feats of bravery and prowess.

To the west of the Yellowstone river and forming a part of the Belt range is Cinnabar mountain, one of the most prominent physical features of southern Park county. It was so named from the color of its rocks, which have been taken for cinnabar, although the red color is due to iron. There is a great red gash down the side of the mountain, which is known as the Devil's Slide. There is an old legend concerning this, to the effect that the imps of hell had been coasting down this mountain and had left a red streak of blood, marking the course from summit to base. The poet has told of it in rhyme:

Ages ago, one could easily see,
Yellowstone valley had been on a spree;
The mountains had risen, canyons had sunk,
Old Mother Nature got terribly drunk;
The devil, as drunk as devils could be,
Slid to the bottom of Cinnabaree.

But Electric Peak, also in this vicinity, leads all the others in height, grandeur and character. It is 11,155 feet high and is on the northern boundary line of the National Park. It is a mountain of mineral, and the electrical display upon its peak during a thunder storm is beautiful and appalling. On July 26, 1872, Henry Gannett ascended this mountain with surveying instruments, when he was overtaken by an electric storm. He reported his experience as follows:

A thunder storm was approaching as we neared the summit of the mountain. I was above the others of the party, and, when about fifty feet below the sum-

mit, the electric current began to pass through my body. At first I felt nothing, but heard a crackling noise, similar to a rapid discharge of sparks from a friction machine. Immediately after, I began to feel a tingling or pricking sensation in my head and the end of my fingers, which, as well as the noise, increased rapidly, until, when I reached the top, the noise, which had not changed its character, was deafening, and my hair stood completely on end, while the tingling, pricking sensation was absolutely painful. Taking off my hat partially relieved me. I started down again and met the others 25 or 30 feet below the summit. They were affected similarly, but in less degree. One of them attempted to go to the top, but had proceeded but a few feet when he received quite a severe shock, which felled him as if he had stumbled. We then returned down the mountain about three hundred feet, and to this point we still heard and felt the electricity.

Park county is exceptionally well watered, and it is fortunate that this is so. Nearly all the land in the county needs to be irrigated before it can be cultivated, and the numerous streams in all parts of the county furnish an abundance of water for this purpose.

The principal stream of the county is the Yellowstone river, which enters from the south, traverses the county in a general northerly direction for about 55 miles, then turns abruptly to the east, and after a journey of about 20 miles leaves Park county at the town of Springdale. This mighty tributary of the Missouri has its source in the mountains south of the Yellowstone National Park, in which region also are started the streams that form the Snake and Colorado rivers, that flow into the Pacific, and the Big Horn, which with the Yellowstone in time find their way into the Atlantic. The Yellowstone flows through the lake of the same name, then leaves that beautiful body of water, flowing in a northerly direction for about 150 miles to the great bend at Livingston. There it wheels to the east and holds that course in a general sense for an hundred miles, when it swings slowly but surely to the northeast and continues for three hundred miles or more, finally mingling its waters with those of the Missouri. A peculiar

feature of the Yellowstone is the fact that all its tributaries of importance come from the south side. There is not one stream of consequence flowing into it from the north. From the south come such important streams as Clark's Fork, Big Horn, Tongue and Powder rivers, while from the north probably the most important is the comparatively small Shields river.

Within the county of Park there are in the neighborhood of 40 creeks and rivers, of sufficient size and importance to bear names, which empty into the Yellowstone. From the east or south side come the following creeks: Mendenhall, Greeley, Lock, Mission, Poison, Chicken, Suce, Deep, Pogl, Pine, Barney (formed by Cascade, George and McDonald), Shorthill, Strawberry, Elbow, Neill, Emigrant, Six-Mile, Cedar, Bassett, Trail. From the north or west side these creeks empty into the Yellowstone: Ferry, Dry, Owl, Fleshmean, Billman, Strickland, Trail, Eight-Mile, Big, Dailey, Rock, Tom Miner, Mulhern (formed by the Cottonwood, Dickson, Deaf Jim and Hoppe), Beattie, Reese. Besides these creeks are Shields river, flowing in from the north, and Gardiner river, which enters the Yellowstone on the southern boundary of the county, all of the river except the mouth being in the National Park. In the southern part of the county there are also a number of other tributaries of the Yellowstone, which empty into that river in the National Park, but which rise and flow for the greater part of their length within Park county. Among these are Eagle creek, Bear Gulch creek (formed by North Fork, Pine and Palmer creeks), Crevasse creek and Hell Roaring creek, of which latter steam Grizzly creek is a feeder. Two other important streams in this part of the county are Buffalo creek and Slough creek, which are branches of Lamar river, which in turn enters the Yellowstone within the National Park.

Next to the Yellowstone, the most import-

tant river of the county is Shields river, one of its tributaries. This stream is noted because of its historical importance and because of the rich valley through which it flows. The name was bestowed upon it by Captain William Clark in 1806 in honor of one of the members of the famous Lewis and Clark expedition. But among the early trappers it was known as Twenty-five Yard creek. Lieutenant Bradley, who visited the river in 1876, said in his journal: "Two reasons are assigned for the name: its width, which *isn't* 25 yards, but much less; and the asserted fact that it rises only 25 yards from the source of another stream, which I can neither affirm nor deny." Shields river, as it flows through the valley, is increased in volume by the addition of numerous tributary streams, some of them of considerable size, that have their sources in the neighboring mountains, and which by corrosion have created little valleys throughout the plateaus that extend from the river to the mountain ranges. The creeks that find their way into Shields river from the east side are Crazy, Rock, Cottonwood, Dry, Little Indian, Big Indian, Horse, Daisy Dean, Elk, Porcupine, Antelope. From the west come Willow, Ray, Bangtrail, Canyon, Brackett, Looking Glass, Flathead, Cottonwood and Potter.

In the extreme southeastern corner of the county are a number of more or less important streams. One fork of Clark's Fork takes its rise there and is fed by Tidewater, which is wholly within Park county. Soda Butte creek also rises here and flows thence into the Park. It is fed by the Republic and Miller creeks.

Along the boundary line between Park and Sweet Grass counties flows Boulder river, which empties into the Yellowstone at the town of Big Timber. The greater part of this river is in Sweet Grass county, but in several places it makes a dip into Park county. The West Boulder river, one its principal tributaries, rises in and flows for the greater part of its length in Park county. Its branches are

Davis and Grouse creeks. The western tributaries of the Boulder river, which are almost wholly in Park county, are the following creeks: Cowan, Froze-to-Death, Falls, Great Falls, Chippie, Four-Mile, War Eagle, Copper and Sheep. From the east two creeks enter the river within the boundaries of Park county. They are Up and Down creek and Basin creek.

The principal industries of Park county are mining, agriculture and stock raising, and it is hard to tell which should be placed first. It was the minerals of the county that first led to its settlement. For some years this was the only industry of the county. Then, when the railroad was built, settlers rushed in and began raising stock and tilling the soil, and all three industries have been carried on ever since.

The mining products of the county are principally coal, gold and silver. Among the other minerals of the county, but which have not yet been extensively developed, are copper, lead, iron, platinum, tin, bismuth, zinc and cinnabar. The coal mines are found in the foothills of the Belt mountains, on the west side of the Yellowstone river. The precious metals are found in the Bear Gulch district, in the vicinity of Jardine, in the New World mining district about Cooke, and in the Boulder district on the east side of the county. Concerning the mining of gold and silver in Park county a writer a few years ago said:

But little of the hidden wealth stored up ages ago in these mountains has been discovered, while it is nevertheless a fact that Park county has been prospected only in a superficial way. Whole districts, aggregating an enormous area, and filled with the greatest possibilities have been unvisited by those of practical knowledge in quest of hidden mineral deposits. It is no exaggeration to say that if the practiced eye, aided by a knowledge of metalliferous formations searches among the mountains for a day it is certain to find locations that will justify work and exploration. This is as true of the old districts as it is of those but seldom visited. As an example the district of Bear Gulch had been prospected to a certain extent for more than thirty years, when a common landslide in the spring of 1898 revealed to the naked eye

one of the richest lodes of gold bearing ore in the state. The Boulder district has been worked for its placer diggings for many years, when during the summer of 1899 E. H. Cowles, an expert placer miner, had used his hydraulic works so thoroughly that on reaching bed rock, the leads of many rich veins of gold bearing quartz were revealed to him. The Emigrant district was until recent years only worked for its rich placer gold; but great possibilities await the development of the recent discovered quartz leads in the Great Eastern, St. Julien and the North Star.

The smelting of the ores in Park county has only been in operation in the New World mining district. This district is only in its infancy; but fabulous possibilities for her future are often given as the judgment of prominent mining experts.

Gold to the value of many thousand dollars is obtained annually by the Bear Gulch Mining and Milling company.

Gold, fine ounces, 3,487,814—\$71,065.93.

Placer mining to some extent has always attended the discovery of gold. It has been extracted from the gravel, either by the old process of panning, or the more expensive methods of dredging and hydraulics. About one-half million dollars have been realized from the partly discovered placer districts of Emigrant gulch, while the Boulder district and Bear and Crevasse gulches by their past year's output bear evidence of many millions of dollars in undeveloped dust and nuggets.

While it is true that in this district silver usually accompanies gold in some quantities at least, of the few discoveries that have been made in silver leads, the decrease in its marketable price has caused such propositions to remain idle for the time being. The production of silver in Park county for 1898 was about 60.34 fine ounces, with a coming value of \$78.01. Some of the assays made of silver in the New World mining district yield 150 ounces per ton and are now lying dormant.

The status of gold and silver mining in Park county at the present time is told in the annual report of William Walsh, state mine inspector. The report was made early in 1907 and covers the preceding year. The report says:

The mining of precious metals in Park county during the past year has made quite satisfactory progress. The chief mineral district of the county is at Jardine, formerly called Bear Gulch, where the Kimberly Gold Mining company has its operating property and plant, and there are also many prospects in the vicinity that are especially promising. It is unquestionably a fact that there is a large mineral area in this county in which there are great bodies of gold ore that only await the investment of money in development and

mills, to produce fortunes in return for comparatively small investments. This area is over 20 miles square and will compare favorably with any gold district in the range. A characteristic of the district is that values constantly increase with depth. The field is not even prospected, there being as good claims to be discovered as those now located.

The following is the production of metals for 1906:

Gold, fine ounces, 3,487.814—\$71,065.93.

Silver, fine ounces, 1,268.74—\$1,640.39.

The Kimberly Gold Mines: This group consists of fifteen claims located at Jardine. The property has been thoroughly developed by tunnels running in length from 250 to 900 feet, the aggregate lineal feet of the workings being over 16,000, and the exploration is steadily pushed ahead, placing immense reserves of ore ahead of the drifting and upraising have been constructed during the present year. The veins in the upper workings lie flat, and the ore occurs in large chambers. The country formation is schist and shale, and the strike of the veins is east and west. The ore value is in gold. The output of the mine is treated in a forty-stamp mill and cyanide plant, and this capacity is to be increased one-third, the mine now being in shape to produce 700 tons of ore per day. The plant is operated by electricity. The company has done a great deal of surface exploring and in this work discovered shelite ore in such quantity that a mill is being erected for its treatment. There are 80 men employed in the mines and mills. The mills are well ventilated and provided with proper protection. The property is owned and operated by the Kimberly Gold Mining company, Mr. H. H. Ryan being the superintendent, and Mr. W. G. McQuillan the foreman.

The Crevasse and Helena Chief Mines: These mines are located four miles east of Jardine and are owned by Mr. W. G. Conrad. There are three claims in the group, and they are operated under the supervision of Mr. J. G. Fletcher, who is employing thirty men. The mine is developed with a 1,200 foot tunnel that exposes large bodies of ore. During the present year 800 feet of work has been accomplished, and upraises made to the surface that afford exits and good ventilation. The veins are well defined fissures with a dip to the southeast at an angle of 45 degrees and run in width from three to six feet. The ore is an iron oxide and carries gold as its chief value. The country formation is gneiss, shale and granite, with the latter as the hanging wall of the veins. A 20-stamp mill is located near the workings and is treating from 600 to 700 tons of ore per month. It is intended to enlarge the mill to forty stamps and equip it with the most improved value-saving machinery.

The Buffalo-Montana Mining Company: This is an old property, located at Cooke, and is sixty-five miles east of Gardiner, the entrance point, to the Yellowstone National Park. The mine has been idle

for years, but now the old workings are being retimbered and put in shape for the extraction of ore, and new departments is in active progress, over 300 feet of exploration having been accomplished since the resumption of the work the past summer. The company smelter, that has been idle for something like twenty years, has been repaired and put to work treating 50 tons of ore per day taken from the old dumps. The resurrection of this property, and the starting of the smelter which is to be remodeled and made thoroughly modern in the near future, marks a new era in the mining history of Cooke. The company is employing 100 men. Mr. Chas. Eaton is the superintendent and Mr. N. P. Trendennick is the foreman.

The mining of coal is one of the important industries of Park county and one of the oldest. The principal coal mine is at Aldridge, where about four hundred men are employed, and about as many more engaged in coke burning. Until recently the mine at Cokedale was in active operation. In other portions of the country coal has been mined on a limited scale.

Rich deposits of copper have been discovered in the Boulder and Six-Mile districts, but lack of capital has prevented development. Copper occurs as a by-product in the output of gold and silver.

Iron ore is also found in the Boulder, Six-Mile, Emigrant, New World and Sheepwater districts. The ore has only been utilized in the fluxing of the more valuable metals, with which it is found as a by-product.

Farming has become one of the most important, if not the most important, industries of Park county. In the early history of the county this was not considered an agricultural country, and very little effort was made to till the soil. But in recent years there has been a marked change in the industrial pursuits of the county, and diversified farming has established itself as a sure means of livelihood. The former large numbers of cattle and sheep, grazing at will on the vast pastures, have been cut up into smaller bands, and it has been found a more profitable way of engaging in the stock raising business. Now the stock

raiser also engages in farming, and the results are beneficial to the farmer and the community as a whole.

The farming lands of Park county are most all located in the valleys of the Yellowstone and Shields rivers and their tributaries. The soil is what is termed semi-arid, as it is in nearly all parts of Montana. Only occasionally could crops be raised without irrigation, and no one thinks of trying it, because the lay of the land is such that irrigation is easy to bring about. Perennial streams flow down from the snow capped peaks surrounding the valleys, and the construction of irrigating ditches is a work of only comparatively small labor. The streams are numerous in the agricultural lands; their currents are swift. When once the ditches are made the settler can bid defiance to the exigencies of the season. The system of irrigation here is the most perfect in the world, combining light expense, an abundance of water, and a constant descent.

It is acknowledged by all that there are two portions of the county that excel the other places. These are Shields valley and Paradise valley, the latter a portion of the upper Yellowstone. For productiveness, uniformity of climate, fertility of soil and wonderful natural resources these valleys have no compeer in Montana.

Paradise valley, lying between the lower and middle canyons of the Yellowstone, is so called from the evidences of prosperity and pleasing picture of contentment on every hand. A single instance is yet to be recorded of a traveler through the valley failing to express admiration for its wonderful beauty. The sublime in nature is expressed by the awe inspiring scenery of the upper Yellowstone more fully to the onlooker than ever brush or pen portrayed it. Flanking the valley on the east the tall serrated peaks of the snowy range rear their heads, cleaving the low lying clouds like a wedge, an impassable barrier, and seeming to guard the seclusion of the valley like huge

sentinels, grim and vigilant. To the west stretch the rounded heights of the Belt mountains, less imposing than those to the east, but not less interesting from a geological point of view. These ranges, after running parallel north and south for thirty-five miles, gradually trend toward each other, until they almost meet, forming the lower and middle canyons of the Yellowstone, and enclosing the valley, that lies in an oval shaped basin. The valley is thirty-five miles in length and from two to eleven in width.

The general topography of the valley is level. The alluvial deposits along the river form the bottom lands proper. These are flanked on each side by a bench rising about 40 feet high, which slopes gently upward until it merges into the steep ascent of the mountains. Here and there an isolated butte rises upward from the bench lands. This bench land is ribbed every few miles with strips of timber that follow the course of the Yellowstone's tributaries as they rush down from their mountain sources, creating by erosion little valleys that intersect the bench lands at right angles with the general course of the valley. These streams furnish, throughout the summer, abundant quantities of water for the purpose of irrigation. Rising as they do in the snow fields of the surrounding mountains, they are steadily fed by the melting snows through the months of June, July and August, the time when plenty of water for growing crops is most needed. The topography of Paradise valley also renders irrigation an easy matter.

Shields river valley, with its many tributary valleys, occupies nearly the entire northern portion of the county. The river empties into the Yellowstone at a point about eight miles northeast of Livingston, and from this point northwest for a distance of about 50 miles extends the valley, one of the richest in Montana. The valley has an average width, including the bench lands of twenty miles, making a total area of 640,000 acres. The

Crazy mountains, one of the loftiest and most inaccessible in Montana, border the valley on the north and east with an apparently impassible front, while it is enclosed on the west by the less rugged Bridger mountains. The river valley proper, bordered by the bench lands, will average a width of one mile. It is very fertile and is much less liable to early frosts than any other locality in the state east of the Rocky mountains. The soil is a rich alluvial deposit, making it the finest kind of hay and grain producing land.

The plateaus, which flank the bottom lands following the course of the river, extend in a gradual incline backward into the mountains. The soil has an average depth of three feet and is underlaid by substratums of argillaceous matter, thus retaining the moisture near

the surface of the ground, and rendering irrigation in parts unnecessary. These bench lands extending toward the Crazies are a paradise for the growth of winter wheat, as the mountain snows lie here throughout the winter, affording entire protection to grain sown in the autumn, allowing it to mature in the early summer before the need of artificially supplied moisture is felt. The bench lands on the other side, extending to the Bridger mountains, cannot be surpassed as stock ranges, exceeding any other locality in the state for the advantages furnished in this branch of agriculture.

The sides of the mountains of Park county are covered with dense growths of timber, affording material for lumber and fuel. Pine, fir and cedar, abound in all parts of the county.



MONTANA HAYING SCENE

PART III

SWEET GRASS COUNTY

CHAPTER I

BEFORE COUNTY ORGANIZATION-- 1743 TO 1894.

The county of Sweet Grass came into existence as a political division of the great state of Montana early in the year 1895. The county derived its name from Sweet Grass river, or creek, which flows from the eastern slope of the Crazy mountains to the Yellowstone river, and to the late Judge William G. Strong belongs the honor of naming the county. The creek received its name from the abundance of vernal grass which grows in its valley. The grass which grows here gives forth a peculiar, sweet odor, somewhat like that of vanilla; hence the naming of the stream.

The date of the advent of the first white men to most of the counties of Montana is 1805 and 1806, when Lewis and Clark crossed the state on their way to and from the Pacific ocean, and it was some years after that event before other counties were visited by members of the Caucasian race. But Sweet Grass and a few other counties may justly lay claim to a date over a half century earlier than this.

In the year 1741 M. de la Verandrye, a French Canadian, accompanied by some Catholic priests and about fifty men, set out from Quebec, Canada, for the headwaters of the

Missouri river, with the intention of proceeding to the Pacific ocean. His course in what is now Sweet Grass county appears in the first chapter of this book.

On the 16th day of July, 1806, Captain Clark and party, traveling on horseback on the north bank of the Yellowstone, passed a little stream, up which a distance of two miles they could have found the now famous Hunter's hot springs had they gone out of their way that distance. Immediately after crossing this stream they entered what is now known as Sweet Grass county, within the confines of which they were destined to remain six days. Details of this are found in a former chapter.

It was not long after the return of the Lewis and Clark party to civilization before the fur traders and trappers came to the Yellowstone valley. These hardy pioneers penetrated all parts of the valley on their hunting and trapping expeditions, and the many streams of the present Sweet Grass county were thoroughly covered. No forts or trading posts were established this far up the river, however, the nearest being at the mouth of the Big Horn river. For many years these were the only people to visit the Yellowstone valley.

and the records of their operations are very meager. It was not until the discovery of gold in Montana in the early sixties that the country became known to any considerable extent.

By a treaty signed September 17, 1851, all that part of the present state of Montana south of the Musselshell river, west of Powder river and east of Shields river and the upper Yellowstone was included in the Crow reservation, and in this tract, of course, was included all of the present Sweet Grass county. This was the condition until 1882, when all of the present Sweet Grass county north of the Yellowstone river and a small portion of that on the south side was opened to settlement by treaty. In March, 1891, congress ratified another treaty, which threw open to settlement all that part of Sweet Grass county that had been up to that time in the reservation. These treaties will be treated more fully in their chronological order.

In the latter part of July, 1864, John Bozeman piloted the first train of immigrants through this section. He was closely followed by another train under the leadership of James Bridger, that famous trapper and scout. This party camped one night in August at the mouth of a creek, which since that day has been known as Bridger creek. The Bozeman and Bridger parties were followed by others the same year, and thereafter for several years there was considerable travel through the future Sweet Grass county. Many parties on their return to the states built boats at Emigrant gulch (in the present Park county) and at other points on the upper river and made the trip down the Yellowstone. These encountered many dangers from the Indians and the treacherous river.

The second peace treaty with the Crows, concluded at Fort Laramie, Dakota, on May 7, 1868, was an important item in the history of Sweet Grass county because of the facts that over one-half of the county as it appears on the map today was taken out of the Crow reserva-

tion. The new treaty provided that the Indian reservation should include that territory in Montana that was south and east of the Yellowstone river and west of the 107th degree of longitude, which degree of longitude runs through the center of the present day county of Rosebud. Under this treaty all that part of the present Sweet Grass county north of the Yellowstone was removed from the reservation. A provision of this treaty was as follows:

The United States agrees at its own proper expense, to construct on the south side of the Yellowstone, near Otter creek, a warehouse or storeroom for the use of the agent in storing goods belonging to the Indians, to cost not exceeding twenty-five hundred dollars; an agency building for the residence of the agent, to cost not exceeding three thousand dollars; a residence for the physician, not to cost exceeding three thousand dollars; and five other buildings, for a carpenter, farmer, blacksmith, miller and engineer, each to cost not exceeding two thousand dollars; also a school house or mission building, so soon as a sufficient number of children can be induced by the agent to attend school, which shall not cost exceeding twenty-five hundred dollars.

The United States agrees further to cause to be erected on said reservation, near the other buildings herein authorized, a good steam circular saw, with a grist mill and shingle mill attached, the same to cost not exceeding eight thousand dollars.

In July, 1868, Captain LeMott, in charge of the troops at Fort Ellis, proceeded to Little Timber creek, in the present Sweet Grass county, and there distributed the first annuities ever received by the Crow Indians. This was in accordance with the provisions of the treaty just completed. Soon after this Major Camp, of the United States army, was appointed Crow agent and he at once began the construction of agency buildings on Mission creek, in the present Park county. Why these buildings were not put up near Otter creek, as was provided in the treaty, is not known.

In 1871 the control of these Indians passed from the war department to the interior department, and Major Pease was made agent, the first civilian to hold the office. In Febru-

ary, 1875, came orders to remove the agency from Mission creek to the Stillwater. Agent Clapp was then in command, and by the first of April the agency buildings on Mission creek were deserted and the agency was established some distance up the Stillwater, near the mouth of the Little Rosebud, and on the Carbon county side of the river.

During the fall of 1871 the first attempt to survey a line for a railroad was made in the Yellowstone valley. Mr. Muhlenberg, a Northern Pacific engineer, accompanied by a small military escort from Fort Ellis, started from Bozeman and ran his lines easterly to a point near the mouth of Pryor creek, there being forced to abandon further work on account of a heavy fall of snow. During the next two years the line was completed through the Yellowstone valley.

The honor of being the first settler on Sweet Grass county soil belongs to Horatio N. Gage, who settled at the mouth of Duck creek, about six miles below Dr. Hunter's hot springs, in 1873. In the latter part of July, 1874, a war party of Sioux, which had attacked many places on the upper Yellowstone, came to the Gage home, killed four head of cattle, but did not attack the house. Several times the Gage family was obliged to seek protection from the hostile Indians at Dr. Hunter's home. Up to February, 1875, when arrangements were made for the removal of the agency to the Stillwater, the Gage ranch was the lowest of the habitated places on the Yellowstone. At that time Horace Countryman and Hugo Hoppe moved to the mouth of the Stillwater, and their places became the outposts of civilization. When the stage line was established between Miles City and Bozeman the Gage ranch became one of the stage stations, and here were enacted some of the exciting incidents in this new country. On this ranch Gage raised the first alfalfa that was ever reaped in Sweet Grass county. In April, 1882, the Gages sold two or three tons of alfalfa to

soldiers who were passing through the country. What was once the site of this old stage station is now one of the largest and best alfalfa fields in Sweet Grass county, from which are cut some 2,000 tons of hay a year. On this ranch was located the first irrigating ditch of the county. It was constructed in 1876.

Almost simultaneously with the advent of Mr. Gage in 1873 came two brothers, Al and Waborn Harrison, who drove in a band of cattle and horses and located on lower Sweet Grass creek. There they engaged in stock-raising, and there they have made their homes ever since.

The year 1875 brought forth more stirring events within the boundaries of the present Sweet Grass county, among which was the killing of Sam Shively by the treacherous savages. That year Major Pease, with quite a large party, had gone down the Yellowstone from Benson's Landing (about three miles east of the present city of Livingston) to the mouth of the Big Horn river, where it was his intention to establish a trading post. It was quite an undertaking, and Major Pease, accompanied by a few companions, started out from the Big Horn camp with the intention of going east to interest capital in the enterprise. Owing to the hostility of the Indians the enterprise had to be abandoned before long, and Fort Pease abandoned.

The first settlement made in Sweet Grass county, excepting the Gage ranch and the Harrisons' home, already referred to, was made near the mouth of Sweet Grass creek in the year 1877. The men who settled here that year were W. R. Bramble, Fred Bartels, and W. L. Shanks. It may be of interest to note that all of these gentlemen are alive today. David Riffe settled on Big Timber creek the same year. So far as we are able to learn these were the only permanent settlers in Sweet Grass county that year. These gentlemen had, practically, the whole of the Yellowstone val-

ley to choose from, and their choice of location was a wise one, as has been proven since that time.

The number of settlers on Sweet Grass creek was increased in 1878 by the arrival of W. A. Harrison, Mr. Davis and Alex. Ferte. The first water right from the Sweet Grass was taken that year by W. A. Harrison. The same year, through the efforts of W. L. Shanks, a voting precinct (of Gallatin county) was organized in this colony, and at the election that fall eight votes were cast. The name of the voting precinct and the postoffice, when that was established, was Sweet Grass.

David Riffle, who had settled on Big Timber creek the year before, took out an irrigating ditch in 1878, the first from that stream. In 1880 he raised 3,700 bushels of oats and four acres of potatoes.

Sometime in the fall of 1878 Thomas Kent, who, as stated before had traveled over the whole of the Yellowstone valley, settled at the mouth of Bridger creek, at which place he has ever since made his home.

About the time the settlers were building homes on the lower Sweet Grass Coleman Puett selected a site for a home on the upper Sweet Grass, on land that all but joins the present site of the town of Melville.

During the late seventies there had been settlement in all parts of the Yellowstone valley and supplies were brought in to these settlers over the stage line between Miles City and Bozeman. Along this line in the present county of Sweet Grass were established a number of stage stations and postoffices that became very well known points. One of the stations was the Gage place on Duck creek; another was the Big Timber postoffice, store and stage station, on Big Timber creek, just across the Yellowstone from the present site of Big Timber; the Bramble road house, at the Sweet Grass crossing, was another; while on the old government trail leading from the Sweet Grass across the divide to White Beaver

basin was Canyon station, where there was a saloon kept by John Brady and a boarding house operated by Mrs. Nostrum.

Among the settlers of the late seventies was Sim Roberts, who settled at a point above the present town of Melville. Roberts was a conspicuous figure in the early history of Sweet Grass county, as he has been in its later history. He was known as a "killer," and became notorious as a suspected "cattle rustler." He was in court many times to answer to different crimes, but was never convicted.

Closely following Roberts came John and George Cook, who established the first large cattle and horse ranch in the future county.

The settlement on the lower Sweet Grass was added to in 1879 by the arrival of Henry Fletcher, John Hoff and Benjamin Hoyseth, who took up claims.

Concerning an event of the year 1879 Mr. E. S. Topping, in his "Chronicles of the Yellowstone," has written:

On the upper river two old-timers, though young men, who had had some narrow escapes from Indian bullets and arrows, gave up their lives to the Yellowstone this summer of 1879: one in doing his duty, and the other in that higher duty of helping a comrade in distress.

On the 18th of July Tommy Thompson, Steve Gage and some others were driving a small herd of Nelson Story's cattle across the Yellowstone near the mouth of Sweet Grass creek. The cattle were forced into the river at last, and the two men started to swim their horses after them. Gage was riding a broncho, or untamed horse, so Thompson went ahead that it might follow him. When nearly across Thompson looked behind and saw that Gage's horse was acting badly, so, turning, he swam back. As he came near to young Gage, the latter was thrown from his horse, and in trying to pick him up Thompson was also torn from his horse, and both were swept away and drowned. The bodies were found but a short distance below and were taken up the river. Thompson had been a great favorite with Mr. Story, and the body was brought to Bozeman, and a neat monument now stands over his resting place. Steve Gage was buried by the side of his father, who had died the year before at the ranch on Duck creek, which ranch was the lowest on the river from 1873 to 1875.

Closely following the arrival of Puett and Cook brothers to the upper Sweet Grass came the "22" outfit, a large cattle company owned by two men named Flowery and Lowry, who located on land adjoining the original Cook Bros.' claim. Sim Roberts was for a considerable time foreman for this company, and he was followed by Sam Garvin.

The years 1880 and 1881 brought quite a number of settlers to different parts of the county. On November 7, 1880, Veasy, McDonnell & Fitzpatrick brought the first band of sheep to the country which is now Sweet Grass county and wintered them on the Riffle ranch.

It was in 1881 that the first school in Sweet Grass county was organized; it was located on the lower Sweet Grass. A school house was built in the fall of the year, and Miss Lizzie Evans was the first teacher. W. A. Harrison, W. R. Bramble and E. T. Ewing were the trustees. Being the only school in the country which is now included in Park and Sweet Grass counties, it was attended by children from a large scope of country. There was attendance from Big Timber creek and from Duck creek. When a school was organized in the town of Big Timber in 1884 only three or four children of school age were left in the pioneer district and it was discontinued to be resumed again, however, in 1889.

The year 1882 was an eventful one in the history of Sweet Grass county, for it brought about the ceding of the Crow lands located west of the Boulder and the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad (late in the year) through that part of Gallatin county which is now Sweet Grass.

This treaty was made with the Crows June 12, 1880, but was not ratified by congress until April 11, 1882, and, consequently, the ceded lands were not thrown open to settlement until that date. The treaty provided for the sale to the United States of lands formerly in the Crow reservation as follows:

Beginning in the mid-channel of the Yellowstone river at a point opposite the mouth of Boulder creek; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the point where it crosses the southern boundary of Montana territory, being the 45th degree of north latitude; thence east along said parallel of latitude to a point where said parallel crosses Clark's Fork; thence north to a point six miles south of the first standard parallel, being on the township line between townships six and seven south; thence west on said township line to the one hundred and tenth meridian of longitude; thence north along said meridian to a point east or west of the source of the eastern branch of Boulder creek to the place of beginning.

Immediately after the opening of this strip of land came W. F. McLeod, in whose honor was named the McLeod postoffice, driving before him a herd of 125 cattle and 200 horses, which he brought from his former home in Oregon. He is recognized as the first permanent homesteader in the Boulder valley. Mr. Jarrett took up his home on Wright creek, where he was the first to prove that apples could be successfully grown in this part of the territory.

With the completion of the railroad late in the year 1882 came a new order of things; the pioneer days were gone forever. The settlers that came in after that date rode on the cars, and the prairie scooner went out of commission. The old stage stations that had done duty for so long along the route from Miles City to Bozeman were replaced by towns. Dornix, later replaced by Big Timber, came into existence and became the center of population of the surrounding country. Concerning the passing of one of the old stage stations and an important event in the county's history the *Yellowstone Leader* in February, 1902, said:

In 1883—the year made famous by the building of the Northern Pacific and the extinction of the buffalo—a half dozen ranchers held possession of the entire valley of the lower Sweet Grass. These men were W. A. Harrison, Fred Bartels, John Hoff, A. L. Harrison, Ben Hoyseth and W. Ewing.

At the Sweet Grass crossing, where the home of Henry Bartels is now located, W. R. Bramble was

keeping a road house at that time, and some three or four miles further east, on the old government trail leading from the Sweet Grass across the divide to White Beaver basin, was another road house known as Canyon Station. At this place one John Brady, who was supposed to be a bad man from Texas, kept saloon, while the boarding department of the hostelry was in charge of a somewhat notorious Mrs. Nostrum, whose husband was at that time engaged in getting out ties for the new railroad. The place bore an unsavory reputation, due in part to the fact that Brady and Nostrum had provided their establishment with a mysterious underground tunnel leading from the saloon to a root house some fifty feet distant. Ostensibly this tunnel was to be used for protection against Indians, but it was generally rumored that there were other purposes.

Just twenty years ago this spring the roundup was camped one week near the mouth of Sourdough creek, a small tributary of the Sweet Grass, a dozen miles above the Bramble place. Sam Garvin, who has become prominent in more recent affairs, was captain of the roundup, and among 20 or 25 men in camp were several who are now well known in this vicinity. They were Ed. Cardwell, W. L. Shanks, Thos. McDonald, H. C. Pound, Olaf Lafverson, Chas. Prutting, Alf Downing, Walter Story, H. Lowry, John Cook, Gus. Sidle, E. S. Tutt, Pat Patterson and others.

Late Saturday afternoon a half dozen men, including Sam Garvin, E. S. Tutt, Bill Miner, R. Potter, Chas. Wickam and Pat Patterson, left the camp and rode away in the direction of the Yellowstone, returning early the following morning.

The same night a little incident occurred at Canyon Station, which was not only destined to wipe that particular name from the map of Gallatin county, but also to rechristen the place with the name of "Dead Man's Gulch," a most suggestive title which it has borne to this day. When the shooting ceased and the thick mantle of sulphureous powder smoke had lifted, the interior of the Brady saloon looked as if it had been attacked by the (commando) of Boer riflemen, while the lifeless body of the proprietor lay bleeding on the floor.

Aside from those implicated, Nostrum was the only person who witnessed the shooting. According to his story, Mrs. Nostrum had already retired to her room adjoining the saloon and he and Brady were about to retire when a man entered and asked for a drink. While Nostrum was serving the thirsty customer, four masked men entered the room. The leader immediately pulled his six-shooter and fired on Brady. The latter threw up his left arm just in time to intercept the bullet, which penetrated the arm above and below the elbow and then passed entirely through his body, severing the spinal cord and landing its victim on the floor in a lifeless heap.

Then followed a wild fusillade, perforating floor,

ceiling and walls in every direction. As soon as the shooting had ceased and the shooters departed, Nostrum started in search of A. L. Harrison, who was then deputy sheriff of Gallatin county. During the night the two men carefully prepared the body of Brady for the "planting," and as soon as daylight came Harrison hit the trail in search of the murderers. At the round-up camp he confronted Garvin and his companions with the information that he had come to place them under arrest for the killing of Brady, but in turn those gentlemen informed the officer that he might avoid trouble by taking the back track, which he proceeded immediately to do.

Returning to Canyon Station, Harrison assisted Nostrum in burying the remains of Brady, whose grave, which lies on a knoll about a hundred yards south of the present road, is still marked by a little mound of grass covered earth, enclosed by a rough picket fence.

Soon after the shooting the buildings were torn down and hauled away; several of the shooters are dead, some are in prison and others are scattered; Nostrum and the woman are long since gone and they are so nearly forgotten that it is now impossible to ascertain their first name. But in his "narrow house," John Brady is still waiting for the grand jury at Bozeman to name the man who sent the big chunk of lead crashing through his unworthy hide.

The settlers in Wright valley built a schoolhouse in 1884. As there were no funds available for the purpose of building the school house, the settlers turned out and donated the work. Logs were hauled from the Crazy mountains with which to put up the building. A dance was given at the Jarrett ranch, from which was cleared \$175, and the building was put up free from debt. Miss Agnes Cosgriff, now Mrs. J. B. Mendenhall, was the first teacher. Among the scholars who attended the first school are Mrs. Richard Budd, Mrs. T. R. Lanphear, Mrs. J. H. Ammerman, James Woods, J. W. Fryer and R. S. Jarrett.

In 1885 the first irrigating ditch of much importance in the Boulder valley was taken out by Chas. Kimberling and Geo. W. Baker, who reaped such bountiful returns therefrom that the theme of its success acted as a stimulus in bringing forth scores of settlers, which resulted in the establishment of McLeod post-office in 1887.

The 1887 session of the Montana legislature passed an act creating the county of Park out of the eastern portion of Gallatin. Before the passage of this act the greater part of the future Sweet Grass county had been a part of Gallatin county; now it became a part of Park county. This included the greater part of its area, but small portions of what we now know as Sweet Grass county were taken from Yellowstone and Meagher counties in the formation of the county whose history we are writing.

By an agreement between the Crow Indians and the United States concluded December 8, 1890, and approved by congress March 3, 1891, the Crows agreed to sell to the government all that part of their reservation west of a line described as follows:

Beginning in the mid-channel of the Yellowstone river, at a point which is the northwest corner of section number thirty-six, township number two north, of range twenty-seven east, of the principal meridian of Montana; thence running in a southwesterly direction, following the top of the natural divide between the waters flowing into the Yellowstone and Clark's Fork rivers on the west and those flowing into Pryor creek and West Pryor creek on the east, to the base of West Pryor mountain; thence due south and up the north slope of said Pryor mountain on a true meridian line to a point fifteen miles due north from the established line between Montana and Wyoming; thence in a due easterly course on a parallel of latitude to a point where it intersects the mid-channel of the Big Horn river; thence following up the mid-channel of said river to a point where it crosses the Montana and Wyoming state line.

By this act all of the territory within the present county of Sweet Grass was removed from Indian territory. The executive proclamation opening this land to immediate settlement was signed by President Benjamin Harrison on Saturday afternoon, October 15, 1892. From this land there had been made about 320 Indian allotments, but the land thus selected was in the main low, brushy land, and not the best by any means. The proclamation throwing open the lands had been awaited

anxiously for a long time, and when it came people flocked in in large numbers. That part of the lands lying in Sweet Grass county had been occupied for many years by two men, Thos. Kane and "Dutch Gus," for grazing ground without molestation from the Indians or the government. Now settlers flocked in and these two men were obliged to divide their territory with others. The opening of these lands meant much to the people of eastern Montana. They were both agricultural and mineral. To show the nature of this land, it is said that in 1893 Harrison brothers trailed 500 head of cattle from Big Timber to Trout creek by grazing them down the Yellowstone and up Bridger creek, through grass that cattle could hide in and without seeing a fence on the trip.

The year 1892 was a prosperous one for the people of the future Sweet Grass county. The sheep and wool business was good; there was great activity in the Boulder mines; and everybody was prosperous.

We now approach the first attempt of the citizens of the eastern part of Park county to bring about the creation of Sweet Grass county by the legislature of 1893. At that session Park county was represented in the senate by George M. Hatch and in the house by Paul VanCleve and Thos. S. Ash. The two former were residents of the east side of the county and lent their assistance to the cause of the proposed new county—for which they received the highest encomiums at home and the bitterest denunciation in the west side of the county.

The bill to create Sweet Grass county was to have come up before the senate on the afternoon of February 15, but on motion of Mr. Hatch it was replaced on the general file. The next day, on motion of Senator William L. Steele, of Lewis and Clark county, the bill was put on final passage and defeated by a vote of seven to nine.

The feelings of the people of Livingston and Big Timber over the result are best told

by the newspapers of the two towns. On February 18 the *Livingston Enterprise* said:

The joyful news was received in this city Thursday (February 16) afternoon that political perfidy had met its just reward and, notwithstanding the base desertion of Senator Hatch and Representative VanCleve, Park county's best interests had been subserved by the defeat in the senate of the bill creating Sweet Grass county. As has been clearly pointed out in these columns, the bill was not a meritorious one and was demanded only in the interests of Big Timber town lot boomers and aspiring politicians. For this reason it met with the determined opposition of three-fourths of the voters of Park county outside of the city of Livingston.

In this city the feeling was bitter against the county's representatives who shamefully betrayed the trust reposed in them, and a corresponding feeling of relief and joy followed the announcement that they had been foiled by the indefatigable labors of Livingston's citizens, who went to the capital at the outset and abated no effort until the result was attained. The news was heralded throughout the city and responded to by a pyrotechnic display that, though brilliant and noisy, but faintly indicated the pleasure of all loyal residents of this section of the county.

The *Big Timber Pioneer* told another story. March 9 it said:

While we did not get Sweet Grass county, the result of the efforts have been good, and there is no doubt but that the county will be formed at the next session of the legislature. Senator Hatch and Representative VanCleve arrived home Friday night. They were met at the train by a large and enthusiastic crowd of citizens, who, to show their appreciation of the valuable services rendered them by their representatives, had prepared a number of bon-fires, which, by the aid of skyrockets and Roman candles, lighted up the town and produced an effect altogether grand.

Thus ended the first campaign for the formation of Sweet Grass county. Closely following this event came the panic of 1893 with all its dire calamities. The only banking institutions of the county closed its doors; operations in the mines ceased; business was at a standstill; people could not meet their obligations, and disaster followed. Following the panic came the period of hard times, which held the country in its grip for several years. From the effect of this Sweet Grass county did not recover until the late nineties. But during this time the county of Sweet Grass came into existence as one of the political divisions of the state of Montana.

CHAPTER II

AFTER COUNTY ORGANIZATION—1895 TO 1907.

Immediately after the defeat of the bill for the creation of Sweet Grass county in the 1893 legislature, the people of Big Timber and the surrounding country began their preparations for the campaign before the next legislature. Not a stone was left unturned, nor a point neglected that might aid in the ultimate success of the venture. Senator George M. Hatch, who had led the fighting for the bill in 1893, was a holdover senator, and would represent Park county in the upper house of Montana's legislature. The east siders there-

fore turned their attention to the choosing of favorable men for the lower house, and they were even more successful that they had expected to be. Their work was very clever, as the following explanation of the manner they took to secure representation by the *Big Timber Pioneer* of February 28, 1895, will testify:

The history of the late political campaign is familiar to all or nearly all. It began with a show of great strife between factions in Big Timber to elect a delegation to the republican county convention. The strife might have been real on one side, be that as it

may, but the proper delegation went to the convention. The convention from beginning to end was run in the interests of the divisionists. Joy, Meyer and Collins were nominated for the legislature, and then the attention of every prominent republican in the state was called to the campaign in Park county. Livingston fell into the trap and knifed the ticket, while the people of the proposed Sweet Grass county elected it, thus giving them prestige and a solid representation in both branches of the legislature, while Livingston stood in a pretty bad political light and from a division standpoint, with no representation whatever.

On Thursday, November 8—just as soon as the result of the election was made known—there was organized in Big Timber the Sweet Grass County club, the primary object of which organization was the formation of Sweet Grass county. It was patent to everybody that a determined effort was to be made to secure the division of Park county. The officers chosen were H. O. Kellogg, president; E. C. Hale, secretary; Harvey Bliss and J. A. Hall, vice-presidents. These officers also composed the executive committee.

The club called a convention to meet at Big Timber on December 22 for the purpose of drafting the Sweet Grass county bill, preparing a petition for circulation among the voters of the east side, selecting officers for the proposed new county, and perfecting arrangements for the campaign. The convention was called to order in Busha & Bailey's hall by President Kellogg of the Sweet Grass County club. A. C. Logan, of Hunter's Hot Springs, was selected chairman of the convention, and E. O. Clark, of McLeod, was chosen secretary. The primaries for the selection of delegates to this convention had been held in the different precincts of the proposed new county on December 15.

The convention was very harmonious and adopted the following resolutions without division:

Whereas, The people of the proposed county of Sweet Grass, have for several years paid taxes to the county of Park, largely out of proportion to the amount of benefits received, either in the way of roads, pro-

tection for person or property or county bridges, and

Whereas, The established county of Park is becoming involved financially from year to year, and the expenditures for the years 1893 and 1894 exceed the revenue by \$100,000, and

Whereas, The rapid accumulation of debt is largely due to the mileage paid witnesses for attendance at the district court and is being rapidly augmented by the increased population, the propensity for crime developed by the general financial depression, and

Whereas, We, the citizens of the proposed new county of Sweet Grass, believe that by making a county of smaller area, the necessary mileage to be paid witnesses would be very naturally reduced, the road expenses would either be reduced by making better roads for the same money, or less money for the same roads, justice would be more easily and cheaply obtained by the tax payer, and the prosperity of the whole body of citizens would be increased, and

Whereas, The taxable wealth of the proposed new county of Sweet Grass amounts in round numbers to two millions of dollars, and the number of voters registered at the last election is 500, the citizens are intelligent, progressive and fairly prosperous, and do not believe in taxation without representation; then be it

Resolved, That we, the representatives of the people of the proposed county of Sweet Grass, do hereby reaffirm our belief that by the creation of said county we and our children would be largely benefitted in reduced taxation, better means of communication by interior roads, better schools and a more upright administration of county affairs, owing largely to our better acquaintance one with another, and be it further

Resolved, That we urge upon our representatives in the legislature of the state of Montana, to do all in their power lawfully to have the bill entitled, "A bill for the creation of the county of Sweet Grass," enacted into a law. That we hereby express our confidence in the ability of our representatives and hereby ratify all that our representatives may do or cause to be done in the premises.

Resolved, That in the work done by the Sweet Grass County club they have been actuated by motives looking alone to the successful passage of the bill creating said county and we view with favor the resolution passed by them disclaiming any claim on any office in the bill.

Resolved, That in order to raise a fund to be legitimately used in the creation of Sweet Grass county, that each candidate accepting the nomination from the convention be required to contribute a sum equal to ten per cent of the compensation he would receive in his respective office as salary for the first year's service, and that the said sum is payable on or before January 1, 1895.

Resolved, That a county central committee consisting of one member from each precinct to be selected by each respective delegation shall have power to fill all vacancies, appoint committees, and exercise a general supervision over affairs connected with the creation of the new county.

Resolved, That the county central committee choose from its members an executive committee to whom shall be paid the money collected from assessments and candidates, and who shall pay said money out on orders duly signed and countersigned by the chairman and secretary of said committee.

Resolved, That in view of the adoption of a resolution at the precincts outside of Big Timber at a caucus held on the morning of December 22, not to entertain nominations for office of residents of Big Timber, this convention instructs its presiding officer not to present the name or names of any qualified elector of Big Timber, whose name may be mentioned by a member of the convention, to the convention for action.

Resolved, That should we for any cause fail to secure Sweet Grass county at the fourth session of the legislature, we maintain our organization and, regardless of politics, renew the fight at the election to be held in November, 1896.

Although the town of Big Timber was eliminated as a factor in furnishing candidates for officers for the proposed new county, there was no dearth of candidates, and there were contests for nearly all the offices. After much balloting, the following were named as the officers for the new county who should be named in the bill which would be presented to the legislature: Treasurer, E. O. Clark, McLeod; sheriff, Jake L. DeHart, East Boulder; assessor, W. A. Harrison, Howie; clerk and recorder, G. F. Hudson, Independence; clerk of the district court, C. N. Skillman, McLeod; county attorney, Sydney Fox, Livingston; superintendent of schools, L. C. Olmstead, Blake's; coroner, W. G. Strong, Melville; public administrator, R. B. Dunham, Big Timber; county commissioners, J. W. Bailey, Blake's; A. C. Logan, Hunter's Hot Springs; W. P. Franklin, Melville.

J. A. Hall was elected chairman of the county central committee, and the following gentlemen were selected for the other mem-

bers of the committee: Geo. M. Hatch, Big Timber; W. P. Franklin, Melville; W. F. McLeod, McLeod; J. W. Bailey, Blake's; W. C. McCall, Grey Cliff; J. N. Kelley, Duck Creek; G. F. Hudson, Independence; S. Jarrett, Wright Creek; S. B. Roberts, White Beaver; J. Lyon, Upper Stillwater; W. L. Shanks, Howie. On the evening of the 22nd the committee met and selected the following executive committee: J. A. Hall, chairman; Geo. M. Hatch, secretary; G. F. Hudson, J. W. Bailey and W. P. Franklin.

Thus organized, the friends of the proposed new county set to work. A petition was circulated, and the number of signers obtained was beyond the highest expectations of the enthusiasts. Out of five hundred registered voters in the proposed limits of the new county, 457 signatures were obtained. Only five who had been approached with the petition refused to sign. It was estimated that the new county would have a population of 1,500 people and would start out with an assessed valuation of \$2,000,000.

On Monday evening, January 7, a meeting was held at the office of Savage & Day to take action with reference to an organization in opposition to the dismemberment of the county of Park. The meeting indicated a unanimous sentiment of the people of Livingston against the creation of Sweet Grass county and a determination to make a strong effort to defeat any legislation of that nature.

The bill for the creation of Sweet Grass county was introduced in the house January 14 by Representative William T. Collins, notice of intention to introduce having been given January 9.

At the convention A. C. Logan, W. P. Franklin and J. W. Bailey had been named as county commissioners, and their names were incorporated in the bill. The first two named were Democrats, but as the legislature was Republican, it did not see fit to start the

new county off with a Democratic administration, so the name of P. O. Fallang was substituted for that of Mr. Franklin.

On Tuesday, February 19, the bill was considered in committee of the whole house. The discussion was long and interesting. By a vote of 31 to 17 the bill was favorably reported. Then the committee rose, the house resumed, and the report of the committee of the whole was adopted.

At the evening session, the bill having been engrossed, was read the third time and passed by a vote of 34 to 16.

The bill was now safely through the house, but it still had to run the gauntlet of the senate. It was reported in that body February 20, where it was read first and second times, and then referred to the committee on towns, counties and highways.

Upon final vote the bill was carried by a vote of 11 to 7, and so far as the legislature was concerned Sweet Grass county was an assured fact.

This is the way the Big Timber *Pioneer* reported the receipt of the news in an extra on March 2:

Yesterday there were several in Big Timber who were decidedly blue. They were blue over the delay. Not blue because they doubted the ultimate success of right and justice, for we believe that every man, woman and child, with a few exceptions, in the new county of Sweet Grass had belief that the senate would accede to their just demands. This morning the general feeling was brighter and at ten o'clock, when J. W. Bailey received the following message, a mighty shout rent the air: "Carbon final passage today. Our bill before the committee of the whole. We have got them." Everybody yelled, hats flew in the air and a most general feeling of gladness prevailed.

At three o'clock this afternoon the news came over the wire that Carbon county had passed the senate by a safe majority and that a motion to reconsider had been lost. The news also came that the senate was at that time considering Sweet Grass county. At 3:45 came the news, "Sweet Grass passed by a vote of 11 to 7." Then how the people yelled! At the hour of going to press, 5 p. m., anvils are being fired, flags are flying and everybody is happy. This is but a forerunner of the grand ratification meet-

ing which will be held later and of which ample notice will be given

The bill was signed by Governor Rickards at 10:45 a. m. on Tuesday, March 5, in the presence of State Senator Geo. M. Hatch and wife and little daughter Judy, Mrs. O. M. Hatch and Captain A. C. Logan. By the provisions of the bill the county of Sweet Grass came into an official existence on that date.

A monster demonstration occurred on March 9, upon the arrival of the train from the west bearing Senator Hatch, Captain A. C. Logan, C. T. Busha and J. A. Hall, the men who were largely responsible for the forming of the county. The last three named had been the lobby for the bill. Nearly the whole town of Big Timber turned out to meet them. Anvils were fired and cheer upon cheer rent the air. Banners had been prepared and stretched across the streets. They bore inscriptions, "7 to 11," "Welcome," "Sweet Grass County," etc.

The campaign had been a bitter one. Wagers had been freely offered and as freely taken between the people of the two sections of Park county over the result, and quite a sum of money changed hands.

Sweet Grass county was created with the same boundaries it now has and was taken from Park, Yellowstone and Meagher counties, the first named giving up by far the largest share. The boundaries are given in a former chapter.

The act provided that Big Timber should be the county seat of the new county, until after the general election of November, 1896, at which election the permanent county seat should be selected by the voters. Sweet Grass county was to be attached to, and form a part of, the sixth judicial district. The act also provided for the distribution of the indebtedness of the three counties from which the new county had been formed and for the amount of this that Sweet Grass county should as-

sume; the indebtedness to be reckoned at the close of business on the first day of March, 1895. These several indebtednesses were to be adjusted by having the county commissioners meet with the county boards of the other counties as follows: Park county, March 11; Yellowstone county, March 18; Meagher county, April 1. The amount then determined to be due the old counties was to be settled by issuing warrants.

The political machinery of the new county of Sweet Grass was put in motion on Saturday, the 9th day of March, 1895, when County Commissioners J. W. Bailey, A. C. Logan and P. O. Fallang held an informal meeting at the law office of A. G. Hatch. At this initial meeting there were also present County Clerk and Recorder G. F. Hudson and County Attorney Sydney Fox. There were no official proceedings at this meeting, but arrangements were made for a special meeting to be held March 15. The county officers established temporary offices in the Medley building on McLeod street.

At the special meeting of the board, held on the 15th at the office of A. G. Hatch, J. W. Bailey was elected chairman, of the board. Constables and justices of the peace were appointed for the different precincts. On the following day the county was divided into three townships, Stillwater, Melville and Big Timber. The commissioners rented from Mr. Hatch a building for the use of the county officers. On the 23rd a room was rented from W. L. Shanks for a court room at a rental of \$50 per term of court.

The matter of the adjustment of the indebtedness that Sweet Grass county was to assume was early taken up, in accordance with the provisions of the bill. In order to give a clear understanding of the adjustments with the several counties, we shall here reproduce the section of the bill relating to the settlement.

That the indebtedness of the three respective counties out of whose territory the said county of Sweet Grass is hereby created as the same shall exist

at the close of business on the first day of March, 1895, shall be apportioned respectively between each of said three counties and the said county of Sweet Grass by deducting from the then existing debt of each of said three first named counties respectively all monies belonging to each county, or in the possession or under the control of each respective county treasurer; the excess of value between the value of county buildings, bridges, real estate or other county property that will remain in and belong to each of said first three named counties after the creation of Sweet Grass county, and the value of county buildings, bridges, real estate and other property, if any, that may remain in and become a part of Sweet Grass county, if the greater value belong to one of said three first named counties respectively shall be deducted from—but if the greater value shall belong to Sweet Grass county, shall be added to—said indebtedness. Said values to be estimated by the cost of such buildings, bridges and real estate, as shown by the county books, depreciation at $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent per annum from date of construction on all buildings and bridges to govern such estimate of value, and the actual value of all other property as the same may exist on the first day of March, 1895, and the respective remainder as to each of said first named counties shall constitute the net debt of each for the purpose of division, and shall be divided between each of said three respective counties and said county of Sweet Grass, in proportion as the taxable property of that portion of each of said respective counties, embraced in the said county of Sweet Grass bears to the entire taxable property of each county respectively—taking as a standard therefor the assessment of each county respectively for the year 1894—provided that each respective county treasurer of the said three first named counties respectively, shall at the time of the said adjustment of debt make out and transfer to the county commissioner of Sweet Grass county lists of all uncollected taxes and delinquent tax payers; that no delinquent taxes due any of the said old counties respectively shall be considered in said adjustment, but the same shall be collected by the county treasurer of each county respectively, and when collected, the pro rata share there estimated upon the basis of adjustment aforesaid, shall be turned over from time to time to the treasurer of Sweet Grass county.

The Sweet Grass and Park county boards of county commissioners held a joint session at Livingston March 11 and 12 to effect a settlement, and the adjustment made was mutually satisfactory. From the assessment books of Park county for the year 1894 it was found that the total valuation of all property in the new county that had been taken from Park county was \$1,005,111, or 21.38 per cent

of the total assessed valuation of the whole of Park county before the division. The total indebtedness of Park county on March 1, 1895, was \$210,520. Sweet Grass's 21.38 per cent of this amount was \$45,009.28. Deducting the value of county property still left in Park county (\$2,334.38), there was left the sum of \$42,774.90 as the indebtedness to be assumed by Sweet Grass county.

Settlement was made with Yellowstone county at a joint meeting of the boards at Billings on March 18. It was agreed that Sweet Grass county should assume \$6,857.32 of the indebtedness of Yellowstone county in addition to \$750 for property and bridges and \$52.68 as the new county's proportion of warrants outstanding, making the total indebtedness acquired from Yellowstone county \$7,660.

On the first of April Commissioners Bailey and Logan met with the Meagher county commissioners at White Sulphur Springs, at which time a satisfactory settlement was made. It was found that the assessed valuation of that part of the old county that was cut off for Sweet Grass county amounted to \$216,000. For this territory Sweet Grass county assumed \$7,508.77 of the debt of the old county.

This made a total of \$57,943.67 assumed by the young county as a heritage. Warrants for these amounts were drawn on Friday, June 7, 1895.

The county's first assessment—that of 1895—showed the assessed valuation of the county to be \$1,743,541, as equalized by the state board. Following was the result of the assessment as taken by the county assessor:

Real estate and improvements.....	\$520,113
City and town lots and improvements.....	169,474
Telegraph lines	13,000
Telephone lines	1,450
Irrigating ditches	9,831
Depots, etc.	6,125
Personal property	650,950

Total

To the above figures should be added \$123,361, the assessed value of railroad lands in the county.

In 1896 Park county brought suit against Sweet Grass county for the collection of \$1,009.96, interest on the \$42,774.90 for which the young county had given its warrant. In August of that year Judge Frank Henry decided in favor of Sweet Grass county. Park county appealed, and in April, 1897, the supreme court handed down a decision reversing the lower court, and Sweet Grass county had that additional sum to pay.

The assessment of 1896 showed a total assessed valuation of \$1,978,295—quite an increase over the year before. According to the figures of this assessment there were in the county the following live stock: 249,295 sheep, 1,211 work horses, 1,405 range horses, 7,851 stock cattle, 651 cows, 518 hogs.

Under the provisions of the enabling act Big Timber was to be the county seat of the county until after the general election of November, 1896, at which time the electors should select the permanent county seat. As Big Timber was the only town of any size in the county at the time there was no opposition to that place at the election, although a few votes were cast for a number of other places. Big Timber received 321 votes, Melville 25, and the other votes were scattered among the different localities in the county.

The new county gained slowly but steadily in assessed valuations during the late nineties. The assessment for 1898 was \$2,277,734.60, and on September 6th of that year the county commissioners raised the county to the seventh class.

According to the federal census of 1900 the population was 3,086. At that time there were only three counties in the state with smaller population—Broadwater, Meagher, and Dawson.

When Sweet Grass county came into ex-

istence the country on the upper Boulder river had not been surveyed, and, therefore, the location of the boundary line between the new county and Park county in that vicinity was uncertain. It was generally supposed, however, that the line as defined in the act followed somewhere near the watershed on the west side of the Boulder, but the survey which followed located the line along the stream bottom, sometimes on one side of the river and sometimes on the other. This was a very unsatisfactory condition and worked a hardship on the mine owners and others in the upper Boulder county. The wagon road to the Boulder camp necessarily followed the meanderings of the stream and was in both counties, the greater portion of the road on the southern end being in Park county. Much difficulty was encountered in keeping the road in fit condition, and it was the general belief that if the road was thrown wholly in one county or the other the commissioners of that county would see that it was improved and kept in such condition as the necessities of the mining camp warranted. As it was, it was hard to determine just what portions of the road were in the respective counties and just where each county officer should perform work. The mix-up resulted in poor roads in that section.

To remedy this defect, and at the same time to secure a slice of territory, the people of Park county interested themselves in the formation of a bill to be presented to the legislature of 1901, asking that the boundary line in that vicinity be changed so as to follow the crest of the mountain range that lies on the east side of the Boulder. At first there was no objection from the people of Sweet Grass county who considered that the measure was a meritorious one. But when the bill made its appearance and it was found that quite a generous slice of territory went with the road there was strenuous objections made by the people of Sweet Grass county. A mass meeting was

held at Big Timber, and the following set of resolutions was adopted and sent to the legislature:

To J. N. Kelly, senator, and Robert Brownlee, representative, Helena, Montana:

We, the citizens of Sweet Grass county, Montana, in mass meeting assembled, do protest against any change in our boundary line as at present constituted between Park and Sweet Grass counties for the purpose of correcting wagon roads.

We can see no necessity for such change. The fact of a wagon road laying along the line partly in one county and partly in another does not afford more excuse for change than does a bridge mutually owned by two counties across a boundary stream of water.

The county commissioners of the respective counties can readily adjust between the counties the expense of maintaining such a road, as they do of bridges in many counties.

We further hold that the natural and only outlet for the entire Boulder country is Sweet Grass county, and that any change in the boundary of the county should be to the west of the main Boulder river, thereby throwing the main Boulder in Sweet Grass county.

We request that you use every effort to defeat any bill that may be introduced that would take from us any part of our county or of said Boulder river.

Dated February 16, 1901.

Through the efforts of Sweet Grass county's representatives the bill was killed. The matter of straightning the line between the two counties was taken up at the next session of the legislature, and this time by the Sweet Grass county members, who asked that the line be placed to the west of the Boulder. Representative Brownlee introduced the bill in the house, and the committee to which it was referred reported it favorably. Later, however, it was recommitted to the committee in order to give the Park county representatives an opportunity to be heard on the question. By the terms of a conference between the Park and Sweet Grass county representatives Mr. Brownlee withdrew his bill in consideration of the fact that all parties to the conference should agree to assist in killing all county division bills at that session. So the matter has rested, and the original boundary lines of

Sweet Grass county have never been disturbed.

There has been very rapid progress in wealth and prosperity during the last few years. The assessed valuation was \$2,913,653 for 1905, while in 1906 it had advanced to \$3,262,932. That year the total number of acres assessed, other than town lots, was 592,197, at an assessed valuation of \$1,371,917. Town property was assessed at \$230,953; personal property at \$1,611,646; and the railroads as equalized by the county commissioners and the state board, \$914,366. The total amount of taxes to have been collected for the year 1906 was \$90,794.77, or about \$30 for each man, woman and child in the county. Of this sum the treasurer's books showed that only \$880 remained delinquent, making Sweet Grass county in the banner list of the state.

Early in the year 1907 Sweet Grass county was called upon to make a fight for the preservation of its territory. This was caused by an effort to create the county of Roosevelt out of portions of Yellowstone, Sweet Grass and Carbon counties. The bill for the creation of this county was introduced by Senator Annin, of Columbus, Yellowstone county, February 13. In the bill Columbus was named as the county seat, and it was provided that the new

county should be attached to the sixth judicial district.

A generous slice of this new county was to have come from Sweet Grass county (508,800 acres), extending along the whole eastern side of the county.

Sweet Grass county people naturally fought the dismemberment. A mass meeting was held at the court house in Big Timbe, Saturday evening, February 9, to discuss the matter and to organize to fight the bill. There were present people from all parts of the county. A. G. Hatch called the meeting to order and E. O. Clark was elected chairman. The question was discussed in all its details, and the sentiment was unanimous that the bill should be defeated. Two committees were appointed—one to circulate petitions and obtain statistics, and the other to solicit funds to carry on the campaign.

A lobby against the bill was sent to Helena. February 19 there was a hearing before the senate committee on towns and counties and arguments were heard from both sides of the question. Later the committee reported against the bill, but Senator Annin was successful in getting the bill printed. That was the last heard of the bill, and on March 8 the legislature adjourned without taking further action.

CHAPTER III

POLITICAL.

One of the arguments put forth by the people of the east side of Park county when the matter of the formation of the new county of Sweet Grass was being discussed was that they were being taxed without having representation in the government of the county. The point seems to have been well taken, for we find that when the new county was finally

created in March, 1895, although the parent county had given up fifty per cent of its area and thirty per cent of its taxable wealth to the new county, not a single office holder of Park county was legislated out of office by reason of his place of residence; there was not a single Park county office holder in the east half of the county. Yellowstone

county, on the other hand, although it gave of its territory only about three per cent to the new county, lost one of its commissioners, whose home was within the boundaries of this three per cent segregation.

The first officers of Sweet Grass county were selected prior to the formation of the county in a mass convention, attended by all citizens regardless of party politics. The names of the men so selected were embodied in the enabling act, and with the exception of one change they became the first officers of the new county. These officers were mentioned in the preceding chapter.

Now the constitution of the state of Montana provides for the filling of vacancies in the board of county commissioners by appointment by the judge of the district court and of other officers by appointment by the county commissioners, so after the bill had become a law, the question was raised as to the constitutionality of that part of the act that named the county officers. The matter was taken up to Attorney General Haskell, who held that this section of the constitution applied to the officers of new counties where no provision had been made for their selection by election. To remedy this alleged defect, Judge Henry, on Monday, March 11, appointed to the offices of county commissioners the men who had been named in the bill. The county commissioners in turn appointed to the other county offices the men who had been selected and named in the act creating the county. Thus everything was arranged to the liking of the lawyers, and the men above named served until their successors, elected in November, 1896, had qualified.

The first political convention held in Sweet Grass county convened at Big Timber May 9, 1896, when the Republicans selected delegates to the state convention at Butte to select delegates to the national convention which nominated William McKinley for the presidency. The Sweet Grass county delegates chosen were J. E. Barbour, R. B. Briggs, J.

N. Kelly and C. T. Busha, with Walter Aitken and M. W. Hatch delegates at large.

The Democrats met at Big Timber June 13 and chose delegates to the Butte state convention, which in turn named Montana's delegates to the national convention that nominated William Jennings Bryan to the presidency. The delegates chosen were Harvey Bliss, Jake L. DeHart, W. A. Harrison and Sydney Fox.

The Republican nominating convention was held at Big Timber September 5. J. N. Kelly was chosen chairman of the convention; P. L. VanCleve was temporary secretary, and E. M. Hall was permanent secretary. There were contests for nearly all the offices. The convention declared in favor of the free and unlimited coinage of silver, in direct opposition to the Republican national platform. Delegates chosen to the state convention, which nominated the state ticket, were as follows: R. B. Briggs, C. T. Busha, R. M. Fry, Chas. McDonnell, W. E. Youmans and P. L. VanCleve.

There was a bad split in the Republican party over the question of silver, and some of the members of that party in Sweet Grass county determined to put a separate ticket in the field. Some of the leaders of that faction gave notice of the bolt as follows:

Those Republicans who favor the free and unlimited coinage of silver by the United States, without waiting the consent of any other nation on earth, and who are refused representation on the ticket recently presented to the electors of Sweet Grass county by the gold-bug element of Sweet Grass county, are requested to meet on Saturday, the 12th day of September, 1896, at ten o'clock a. m., at the office of O. M. Lanphear, Esq., in the town of Big Timber, for the purpose of considering the advisability of putting a silver Republican ticket in the field.

HENRY NICHOLSON,
JOHN M. DODGE,
A. G. HATCH,
L. F. DOUGHTITT,
WILLIAM M. IRVINE.
SIDNEY SANNER,
Committee.

The silver Republicans met on the 12th and decided to nominate a joint ticket with the Democrats.

The Democratic nominating convention met in Big Timber on the same day. A. C. Logan was made chairman and W. A. Moore secretary of the temporary organization, and a committee was named to confer with the silver Republicans with the object of accomplishing fusion. In the permanent organization Harvey Bliss was made chairman and W. A. Moore secretary. The conference committee reported that the silver Republicans would unite with the Democrats and work for the interest of the whole ticket if the new party were given the naming of the officers for representative, clerk and recorder, clerk of the district court, one county commissioner and superintendent of schools. The Democrats acceded to these demands, and proceeded to the nomination of the other officers. The ticket was named without many contests. The convention declared for free silver.

For the first election the county commissioners, on September 8, created the following election precincts, named the polling places and judges of election:

Big Timber—Busha & Bailey's hall. T. T. Prather, C. T. Busha, T. K. Lee, N. Budd, S. A. Perrine.

Grace Park—Logan's ranch. A. C. Logan, Chas. Meigs, E. C. Baxter.

Swamp Creek—Swamp Creek school house. A. Anderson, John B. Morris, W. E. Youmans.

McLeod—McLeod school house. G. B. Loasby, Frank McLeod, George Muncaster.

Gillette—Toolhurst's ranch. Branson DeHart, Jas. Reed, John K. Davis.

Boulder—Perkins' ranch. Wm. Perkins, Adam Troutman, Jake Miller.

Upper Stillwater—Jeff Balenger's ranch. W. H. Hibbert, W. H. Balenger, G. D. Pretton.

Lower Stillwater—W. E. Anderson's ranch. W. E. Anderson, Thos. Flanagan, Ed. Buck.

Merrill—Mathew Miller's ranch. Olof Lavorsen, F. A. Austen, Jacob Kroft.

Reeds Point—Reeds Point school house. A. T. Irwin, Jos. Lay, P. L. Hicks.

Grey Cliff—Grey Cliff school house. W. L. Shanks, J. M. Wadsworth, Richard Cosgriff.

Sweet Grass—School house. B. L. Ryan, Eric Solberg, Fred Bartels.

Melville—Melville hotel. Kerschel Franklin, C. P. Thompson, John Rye.

Fish Creek—R. Andrews' ranch. Robt. McClatchie, J. C. Farrington, Robert Andrews.

American Fork—Parberry's ranch. A. E. Hopkins, Joe Shutz, Ed. Vesey.

Jarrett—Jarrett school house. C. W. Westfall, Spencer Jarrett, John Fryer.

The campaign preceding the election of November 3, 1896, was an exciting one, owing to the excitement over the free silver question and the breaking up, to a greater or less extent, of party lines. The free silver advocates carried the county for Mr. Bryan for president by a plurality of six votes out of a total of about six hundred. The Republican candidate for congressman carried the county by 12 votes, while the Republican candidate for governor had a plurality of 116. On the county ticket where there were contests the fusionists elected their candidates for senator, one commissioner, county attorney, sheriff, assessor and superintendent of schools; the Republicans elected representative, clerk of the district court, two commissioners, clerk and recorder and treasurer. Following was the official vote:

Presidential electors—Democratic, 298; Republican, 292; Prohibitionist, 1.

Congressman—Chas. S. Hartman, sil. rep., 261; O. F. Goddard, rep., 273.

Governor—Robt. B. Smith, dem. and sil.

rep., 232; Alexander C. Botkin, rep., 348.

Senator—William J. Hannah, dem. and sil. rep., 317; C. T. Busha, rep., 277.

Representative—John M. Dodge, dem. and sil. rep., 226; J. N. Kelly, rep., 316.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—Frank Henry, rep. and sil. rep., 491.

Clerk District Court—Sydney Sanner, dem. and sil. rep., 211; C. N. Skillman, rep., 369.

County Commissioners—Thomas Flanagan, dem. and sil. rep., 357; Henry Nicholson, dem. and sil. rep., 276; William Nelson, dem. and sil. rep., 217; J. W. Bailey, rep., 366; Matthew Miller, rep., 216; R. J. McConnell, rep., 303.

County Attorney—Sidney Fox, dem. and sil. rep., 389; E. M. Hall, rep., 209.

Clerk and Recorder—Geo. F. Hudson, dem. and sil. rep., 292; J. H. Moore, rep., 304.

Sheriff—Jake L. De Hart, dem. and sil. rep., 342; B. F. Lamb, rep., 272.

Treasurer—Thomas K. Lee, dem. and sil. rep., 291; E. O. Clark, rep., 311.

Assessor—Waborn A. Harrison, dem. and sil. rep., 307; B. O. Forsythe, rep., 283; Fred Tritinger, 10.

Public Administrator—E. C. Hale, rep., 376; Lige Fowler, 1.

Coroner—Harvey Bliss, 2; Phil Crossing, 1; Geo. Muncaster, 4; Thos. K. Tolhurst, 1.

Superintendent of Schools—Bessie H. Marieless, dem. and sil. rep., 372; L. C. Olmstead, rep., 213.

Surveyor—D. J. Walvoord, rep., 324; Sol. Craft, 1; John F. Simmons, 1.

Fusion between the Democrats and Silver Republicans was attempted again in 1893, but was not accomplished, and all three parties had tickets in the field. Some candidates of the Democrats and Republicans were endorsed by the Silver Republican party, but there was no fusion, in the general acceptance of the term. The Republicans were generally successful, electing the whole ticket, with the ex-

ception of the nominees for treasurer and surveyor. There were 620 ballots cast at this election, about the same as at the preceding election. Following was the official vote:

Congressman Thomas C. Marshall, rep., 324; Albert J. Campbell, dem., 189; Thos. S. Hogan, sil. rep. and pp., 51.

Representative—W. W. Beasley, rep., 317; W. P. Franklin, dem., 196; L. F. Dou-thett, sil. rep., 79.

Sheriff—A. T. Kellogg, rep. and sil. rep., 310; J. L. De Hart, dem., 293.

Treasurer—A. Whitney, rep., 288; A. E. Snook, sil. rep. and dem., 307.

Clerk and Recorder—John H. Moore, rep. and sil. rep., 498; Peter Wormser, 1.

County Attorney—E. M. Hall, rep., 342; Sidney Sanner, dem., 155; A. G. Hatch, sil. rep., 90.

Assessor—C. O. Hathaway, rep., 289; John Prutting, dem., 99; O. M. Lanphear, sil. rep., 184.

Superintendent of Schools—Eva L. Dana, rep. and sil. rep., 342; Mary Frawley, dem., 254.

Surveyor—D. J. Walvoor, rep. and sil. rep., 253; Solomon J. Craft, dem., 313.

Coroner—Albert Stubblefield, dem., 12; Scattering, 10.

Public Administrator—A. G. Yule, rep., 358.

J. W. Bailey, who had been elected county commissioner in 1896, resigned the office July 16, 1900, and Judge Henry appointed Newton Budd to fill the unexpired term. Mr. Budd resigned the following spring and J. A. Hall was appointed to the place. W. J. Hannah was also appointed to fill a vacancy as county commissioner in September, 1901, and served a short time.

The election of November 6, 1900, was a hotly contested affair, resulting in a victory for the Republicans. The Silver Republicans element did not put a ticket in the field this year, and the contest was fought out between the

Democrats and Republicans. Four years before Mr. Bryan had carried the county; now Mr. McKinley had a big majority, as did the other Republican candidates for state offices. The Democrats carried the county for their candidate for district judge and elected the clerk of the district court and superintendent of schools. There was a gain of 154 votes in the number cast—774 being the total vote. Following is the result of the 1900 election as officially canvassed by the board of county commissioners:

Presidential Electors—Republican 460; Democratic, 287; Prohibitionist, 1.

Congressman—S. G. Murray, rep., 447; Cardwell Edwards, dem., lab. and pp., 276; C. F. Kelly, ind. dem., 8; Martin J. Elliott, soc. dem., 0.

Governor—D. E. Folsom, rep., 435; J. K. Toole, dem., pp. and lab., 305; T. S. Hogan, ind. dem., 12; J. F. Fox, soc. dem., 1.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—W. H. Poorman, rep., 361; Frank Henry, dem., ind. dem., lab. and pp., 393.

Senator—J. N. Kelly, rep., 452; W. J. Hannah, dem., 304.

Representative—Jake L. De Hart, dem., 345; Robert Brownlee, rep., 418; W. W. Beasley, ind., 8.

Sheriff—Oscar Fallang, rep., 390; Thos. K. Lee, dem., 384.

Clerk and Recorder—J. H. Moore, rep., 409; M. S. Bryant, dem., 362.

Clerk District Court—B. F. Mjelde, dem., 387; C. N. Skillman, rep., 370.

Treasurer—W. A. Harrison, dem., 298; J. W. Geiger, rep., 460.

County Attorney—A. G. Hatch, dem., 358; E. M. Hall, rep., 400.

Surveyor—D. J. Walvoord, rep., 493; S. J. Craft, dem., 13.

Superintendent of Schools—Stellah Walker, dem., 402; Edith Marieless, rep., 361.

County Commissioners—Francis Irwin, rep., 379; O. B. Nevin, rep., 456; R. J. Mc-

Connell, rep., 454; Harvey Bliss, dem., 358; Peter Michaels, dem., 351; C. P. Thompson, dem., 231.

Assessor—C. O. Hathaway, rep., 528; Albert Haak, dem., 230.

Public Administrator—A. G. Yule, rep., 392.

The general election of November 4, 1902, resulted in a complete victory for the Republicans, that party electing every candidate on its ticket. This was the first election in the county at which the dominant party had carried the ticket from top to bottom. There was a falling off of the vote, the highest number of votes cast for any one office being 631. Never in the political history of the county had there been so many "split" tickets. The official vote:

Congressman—J. M. Dixon, rep., 376; John M. Evans, dem., 200; Geo. B. Sproule, soc., 5; Martin Dee, lab. and pp., 7.

Representatives—Robert Brownlee, rep., 393; E. H. Cowles, dem., 224.

Sheriff—O. A. Fallang, rep., 435; Geo. M. Briner, dem., 196.

Treasurer—J. W. Geiger, rep., 389; Chas. A. Bailey, dem., 239.

Clerk and Recorder—Harry Allen, rep., 319; J. W. Cochran, dem., 311.

Assessor—Ralph Jarrett, rep., 340; Prosper Tessier, dem., 283.

County Attorney—E. M. Hall, rep., 316; A. G. Hatch, dem., 309.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. S. G. Webster, rep., 353; Rose Maupin, dem., 276.

Surveyor—D. J. Walvoord, rep., 366; S. J. Craft, dem., 239.

Senator J. N. Kelly resigned in the spring of 1903 to accept the office of receiver of the Bozeman land office, and on April 30th Governor Toole issued a proclamation calling for a special election in Sweet Grass county to elect a successor. May 16th was the date set for the election. The Republicans nominated J. W. Bailey and the Democrats W. P. Frank-

lin. The vote was: J. W. Bailey, 272; W. P. Franklin, 100.

B. F. Mjelde resigned the office of clerk of the district court in the summer of 1903 and on August 5th of that year the county commissioners appointed Harvey C. Pound to fill the unexpired term.

Seven hundred and eighty-six votes were cast at the general presidential election November 8, 1904, the largest number that had ever before been cast in the county. Again were the Republicans successful in electing every candidate on the county ticket. Theodore Roosevelt carried the county for president over Judge Alton B. Parker by a vote of 538 to 174, and the Republican candidates on the state ticket carried the county by nearly as large a vote. Following is the vote at this election:

Presidential Electors—Republican, 538; Democratic and Labor, 174; Peoples party, 1; Socialist, 48; Socialist Labor, 0; Prohibition, 2.

Congressman—Jos. M. Dixon, rep., 533; Austin C. Gormley, dem., lab. and pp., 185; John H. Walch, soc., 43.

Governor—William Lindsay, rep., 477; Jos. K. Toole dem., lab. and pp., 261; Malcom G. O'Malley, soc., 40.

Judge Sixth Judicial District—Frank Henry, rep., 605.

Senator—Chas. McDonnell, rep., 420; W. L. Martin, dem., 325; W. J. Knapp, soc., 35.

Representative—Benjamin O. Forsythe rep., 434; Herman Utermohle, dem., 296. Thomas B. Breedlove, soc., 36.

Treasurer—Dick Budd, rep., 618; M. N. Olmstead, soc., 49.

Sheriff—Oscar A. Fallang, rep., 473; Henry Schrader, dem., 248; Frank Schaefer, soc., 65.

Clerk and Recorder—Harry C. Allen, rep., 566; A. E. Walker, dem., 188.

Assessor—Ralph S. Jarrett, rep., 516; Geo. Munroe, dem., 227; J. M. Dunbar, soc., 32.

County Attorney—John E. Barbour, rep., 434; H. A. Hatch, dem., 316.

Surveyor—Derk J. Walvoord, rep., 532. Superintendent of Schools—Alice Webster, rep., 452; Mattie Smoot, dem., 314.

Clerk District Court—Harvey C. Pound, rep., 443; John H. Ammerman, dem., 286; L. C. Bade, soc., 34.

Under the new law the nominations for county offices were made at a primary election held September 4, 1906. The result of the Republican election was as follows:

Representative—Robert Brownlee, 311; B. O. Forsythe, 284.

Sheriff—O. A. Fallang, 292; H. M. Lamb, 260.

Treasurer—Dick Budd, 587.

Clerk and Recorder—H. C. Allen, 499; F. O. Maerdian, 131.

Assessor—Ralph Jarrett, 259; J. W. Davis, 248; E. L. Patterson, 122.

County Attorney—J. E. Barbour, 331; J. T. Vaughan, 305.

Superintendent of Schools—Mary R. Deegan, 383; May Baxter Vestal, 243.

Surveyor—D. J. Walvoord, 567.

County Commissioner (two year term)—H. O. Kellogg, 294; Jos. Kern, 214; B. O. Hollopeter, 97.

County Commissioner (four year term)—John Rye, 522.

County Commissioner (six year term)—Geo. Loasby, 447.

The Democrats, believing that there was very little hope for any ticket they might name and not desiring to go through the expense of two campaigns for one election, did not attend the primary election in any numbers. There were a few votes cast, however, for nominees on the Democratic ticket, many of them being for Republicans. The result of this election, as canvassed by the board of county commissioners was as follows: Representative, Robt. Brownlee; treasurer, Dick Budd; clerk and recorder, H. C. Allen; assessor, R. S. Jar-

rett; county attorney, John T. Vaughan; superintendent of schools, M. B. Vestal; surveyor, D. J. Walvoord; commissioner (two year term), Theo. Olson; commissioner (four year term), Jos. Lay; commissioner (six year term), Henry Nicholson. There were ties on the vote cast for some of the offices and these were decided by lot by the board. For the office of representative Robt. Brownlee and Geo. W. Baker received the same number of votes, and the former was declared the nominee by the board. For county commissioner, two year term, Theo. T. Olson and Jos. Kern were tied, and the former was selected by lot. Some of the candidates named by the Democrats resigned and others were named by the central committee.

When the general election was held in November there was opposition to the Republican ticket only for four offices—representative, county attorney and two commissioners. The result was a falling off in the vote, only 586 votes being cast. The Republican ticket was elected without a break, although the result was close on one of the commissioners. Following was the official vote:

Congressman—Chas. N. Pray, rep., 403;

Thos. J. Walsh, dem. and lab., 152; John Hudson, soc., 22; J. H. Calderhead, pp., 0.

Representative—Robert Brownlee, rep., 407; Geo. W. Baker, dem., 154.

Sheriff—O. A. Fallang, rep., 498.

Treasurer—Dick Budd, rep. and dem., 528.

Clerk and Recorder—Harry C. Allen, rep. and dem., 534.

Assessor—Ralph S. Jarrett, rep. and dem., 521.

County Attorney—John E. Barbour, rep., 309; A. G. Hatch, dem., 277.

Superintendent of Schools—Mary R. Deegan, rep., 467.

Surveyor—Derk J. Walvoord, rep. and dem., 487.

County Commissioner (two year term)—H. O. Kellogg, rep., 301; Theo. T. Olson, dem., 243.

County Commissioner (four year term)—John Rye, rep., 425.

County Commissioner (six year term)—Geo. A. Loasby, rep., 281; Henry Nicholson, dem., 277.

Coroner—Mulkern, rep., 44.

CHAPTER IV

DESCRIPTIVE.

Sweet Grass county, Montana, is located in the south central part of the state, its southern boundary being only about ten miles from the Wyoming line. It is about eighty miles in length from north to south—and its greatest width is a little less than fifty miles. On the north lies Meagher county; to the east is Yellowstone county; Carbon county is on the southeast, separated by the Stillwater

river; Park county bounds Sweet Grass on the south and west.

The area of Sweet Grass county is 2,887 square miles, and the altitude ranges from 4,000 to 11,000 feet above the sea level. Of this area a rough estimate would place about one-half in the class designated as valley and bench lands; the remainder consists of mountain ranges and forests. Of the latter 570

square miles are included in the Yellowstone forest reserve and 90 square miles in the Crazy mountain reserve. There are, perhaps, five or six hundred square miles of the area of Sweet Grass county that can be irrigated, while the rest is grazing land. While there is that much that can be used for irrigated farm purposes, less than one-tenth of that amount of land is under water today. The remaining acres are still waiting for the application of work and water to make them productive and profitable to their owners.

Within the county of Sweet Grass are rugged mountains and sheltered valleys, many rivers and creeks, deep canyons, great forests, a land of sunshine and shadow and peaceful homes. The summers are cool and delightful, and the winters are exceedingly mild and comparatively free from severe storms. The air is pure and invigorating; the scenery grand. Here are opportunities for those who are seeking homes in one of the best countries in these United States. And Sweet Grass county has a population of about 3,500 people!

In the northwestern part of the county is the Crazy range of mountains with their perpetual snow covered peaks, from which rise the streams that flow into the Yellowstone from the north. There are many high peaks in these mountains within the borders of Sweet Grass county. Among these are Crazy Peak on the western boundary line of the county, raising its snow covered head to an elevation of 11,194 feet above the sea level; Fairview Peak, also on the western boundary line; Cinnamon Peak in the extreme northwestern corner; and Porcupine Butte, in the northwestern part of the county, which has an elevation of 6,970 feet. In the southern part of the county are the Absaroka range of mountains, not less lofty and awe-inspiring than the Crazies. Mount Douglas is the highest mountain peak of this range in Sweet Grass county; its elevation is 11,300 feet.

Sweet Grass is one of the best watered

counties in Montana. The Yellowstone river, flowing from west to east, divides the county into two nearly equal parts. Flowing into the Yellowstone from both the north and south sides are no less than fifteen or twenty important creeks, which, with their tributaries, form a perfect network over the county, furnishing the elixir of life to vegetation in every portion thereof.

On the south the county is hemmed in by spurs of the Rocky mountains, from whose snow-capped summits come many important tributaries of the Yellowstone. The farthest west of these is Wright creek, in the valley of which some of the earliest settlers took up residences. A little to the east of Wright creek is Prather creek. Then comes the Big Boulder river, or creek, one of the most important streams of the county. Its principal tributaries are the West Boulder, East Boulder and Bahel creek. Some sixty miles from the point where this stream flows into the Yellowstone at the town of Big Timber a little spring bubbles out of the ground, and this is the commencement of the Boulder river. This is in the extreme southern part of the county, away up in the mountains which cover the whole of that part of the county. The journey from that point to the mouth is an ever shifting panorama of beauty. Surrounding the upper valley are the giant peaks standing guard over the untold mineral wealth buried there; down in the lower valley are the happy homes and highly developed ranches of the men and women who have builded.

The power that could be generated along this stream is incomprehensible, and were it properly harnessed to modern machinery it would produce sufficient electricity to run many mills and factories, besides furnishing light and heat for a large city—and that without in the least interfering with either present or prospective diversion of water for irrigation purposes.

Twenty-eight miles above the mouth of

Boulder river are the Natural bridge and the Natural bridge falls, where the waters of the river fall a distance of about one hundred feet. The Natural bridge is a limestone formation over the river at the head of the falls, it having been carved out by the action of the water. At the ordinary stage of the river the water goes under this bridge, but in high water the river flows over the bridge.

Continuing east from the Boulder we find these other streams coming into the Yellowstone from the south: Upper Deer, Lower Deer, Bridger, Work, Hump, Whistle, Section House Gulch, Countryman, which is formed by North Fork, South Fork and numerous other creeks, and then the Stillwater river, which forms the southeastern boundary of the county.

Flowing into the Stillwater from the Sweet Grass county side are the following creeks: Buck, Jackson, Cow, Spring, Trout, Bad Canyon, West Fork of the Stillwater and others.

Equally well watered is the northern half of the county. From the perpetual snow fields among the lofty peaks of the Crazy mountains come down numerous babbling creeks, traversing the whole of the northern part of the county and furnishing abundance of water during the irrigating season. Farthest to the west is the historic Duck creek, upon the banks of which located the first white settler of Sweet Grass county. There are three principal forks to this creek. Next to Duck creek is the Little Timber, with east and west forks and other tributaries. White Tail creek lies to the east of this.

The next stream of importance is Big Timber creek, which rises in the Crazy mountains just outside of Sweet Grass county, flows in a southeasterly direction, and empties into the Yellowstone opposite the town of Big Timber. Its principal tributaries are Swamp creek, South Fork, Devil creek, Amtong creek and Hailstone creek. Otter creek empties into the Yellowstone a short distance east of Big

Timber, and with its branches drains a large territory. Its most important branches are Ten-Mile creek, Wheeler creek and the North and South Forks.

One of the most important streams flowing into the Yellowstone from the north is Sweet Grass river, or creek, which has its source in the Crazies at a point twenty-five miles north and west of Big Timber, flows in a southeasterly direction, forming almost a half circle, and debouches into the Yellowstone at a point about twelve miles east of the mouth of the Big Timber. Its tributaries are the East Fork, Cayuse creek and Scofield creek. To the east of this river is White Beaver creek, which has a large tributary in the West Fork.

The Musselshell river touches the county on the northeast corner, and the extreme northern and northeastern part of the county is drained by creeks which flow into that river. One of these is Big Elk creek, which flows across the extreme northwestern corner. Lebo creek and American Fork are two important streams which drain the northern part of the county and empty into the Musselshell. Other important creeks in the northern and northeastern part of the county flowing into the Musselshell are Fish creek with numerous tributaries, Mud creek and Big Coulee creek.

Now let us consider the relation these numerous streams bear to the prosperity of Sweet Grass county. Anyone at all conversant with the nature of the soil of the arid west and the scarcity of rainfall realizes the value of mountain streams. While the plainsman regards the mountains as representing so much waste land, the western farmer knows that they are the very fountain head of his wealth and prosperity. These mountains conserve the water supply until the heat of the long summer days melt the snow, which has been held in storage in the higher ranges, at a time when it is needed by the farmer to moisten his crops. While there is some "dry

land farming" carried on in Sweet Grass county, it is the exception rather than the rule. The principal crops of the dry farms are winter wheat and rye.

Because of the splendid distribution of water and the ease with which this water can be diverted from the streams, owing to the natural slope of the land, hundreds of canals now tap the sources of supply and carry the water to every portion of the numerous valleys. As a result many thousands of acres of arid land, which in days gone by were considered worthless, have been reclaimed from their desert state and now produce crops of grain and grasses that are unsurpassed in quality and quantity anywhere on earth.

The farming lands of Sweet Grass county are, of course, in the valleys of the streams, and nearly all of these valleys are highly productive. It shall be our purpose now to describe some of the most important of these agricultural areas.

The Yellowstone valley extends across the county from west to east, and its length in Sweet Grass county is about fifty-five miles; its average width about two miles. There are many fine farms in the valley.

The Boulder river valley is one of the best known and most prosperous in the county, and has been described as the "Garden Spot of Sweet Grass County." In fertility of soil and scenic grandeur it is unsurpassed. From the mouth of the stream at Big Timber for a distance of thirty miles up the stream it is all taken up with ranches, and many hundreds of acres are under cultivation. Including the bottom and bench lands, the valley is about five miles wide. Of the Boulder valley a writer in the *Big Timber Pioneer* of December 13, 1906, said:

* * * No transformation could be more bewildering than that which has taken place in Boulder valley within the past ten years—and alfalfa is its name.

Oats and wheat are among the most profitable crops grown on the Boulder. The yields are enormous,

and the market very satisfactory. The hog industry has not yet assumed large proportions, but it is regarded as holding bright prospects for the future. Whilst the cattle industry has been the most important on the Boulder, the big sheep feeder has early recognized the superior fattening qualities of alfalfa.

As in all parts of the county the Boulder valley is watered by irrigation, and it contains numerous private irrigating ditches.

The valley of the Sweet Grass was the first part of the county that received settlers, and it is one of the richest parts. Near the foot of the Crazy mountains, where the stream heads, the valley is in the form of a large basin, in which are many thousand acres of rich farming lands. Following down the stream the valley narrows, yet many ranches are scattered along it, all using the Sweet Grass water in the cultivation of the adjacent lands. About eight miles from the mouth of the creek the valley widens again, and here are many thousand acres more of good land. Of the many private ditches in this valley there is one of special importance. This is 19 miles long and carries 1,000 inches of water. It was completed October 15th, 1903, for O. B. Nevin. Three thousand acres of land were covered at a cost of \$4,000. The water is taken from the creek at a point about two miles north of the town of Melville.

To the west of the Sweet Grass valley are a number of valleys which are very productive and thickly settled. These are the valleys of the Big Timber, Otter and Swamp creeks, all of which have their source in the Crazy mountains. The Big Timber valley is about sixteen miles long and the average width about a mile and one-half; the south fork of the Big Timber is five miles long and one mile wide; Swamp creek is ten miles long and about one mile wide. These valleys are watered by canals taken from the streams and run parallel with the creeks.

Another one of the important valleys of the

county is the Stillwater, lying along the southeastern border. This valley is 65 miles long, and on the Sweet Grass county side there are about forty ranches in the valley. This was in the Crow reservation until 1892, since which time it has been settled. Leaving the Yellowstone at Columbus you can pass up the Stillwater and see mile after mile of land in alfalfa, oats, wheat and other cereals in the valley proper, while back in the hills are grazing lands of unsurpassed luxuriance. If you go up the river far enough you will come to what is known as the lower canyon, far famed for its beauty and grandeur, with its midnight gulch, its natural bridge, its bee-hive rock, its ramparts and battlements, and its buttes. Then comes the far famed Stillwater basin, with its coal, copper, nickel and other precious metals.

One of the best and cheapest water properties in the state of Montana is that operated by the Dry Creek Canal company, a co-operative irrigating concern which has its canal south of the Boulder river. The canal is eight miles long, carries 2,500 inches of water and supplies 3,200 acres of land, comprising separate ranches. The greater part of the stock was issued in exchange for labor performed by members of the company and beneficiaries of the canal, and the expense for water is limited by the cost of maintenance, which is merely nominal. There are no flumes, the ditch being cut through solid ground. This ditch was put in by a settlement of Mormons.

In the northern part of the county are other agricultural communities, on American Fork and other streams.

Many of the ranches of Sweet Grass county contain from 25,000 to 30,000 acres, but these are gradually being divided into smaller ranches. Except on dry land farms, where summer fallowing is necessary and only one-half of the farm can be cropped every year, 160 acres is plenty large enough for any farmer to cultivate as a farm should be cultivated.

Within the last five years ranch property has fully doubled in value. Ranches that could have been purchased for \$3,000 five years ago cannot be bought for less than \$6,000, while lands that were barren wastes and considered worthless at that time are now producing splendid yields. The rapid decrease of the public range compels the stockmen to depend more on the production of his ranch to feed his stock. As the result the ranchman is paying more attention to the intensified farming of his land by adopting more approved methods, thus increasing the productivity of the soil. This, in connection with an increasing demand for tillable land, accounts for the rapid increase in valuation. Lands improved and unimproved sell from \$10 to \$50 per acre. Agriculture is only in the infancy of its development in Sweet Grass county, and the opportunities and natural advantages here are unsurpassed in the west. It is estimated that there were 6,500 acres more land under cultivation in 1906 than there were in 1905.

Formerly the public range was depended upon almost entirely to provide feed for stock, but under the new order of things an acre of land will produce sufficient food to keep ten times as much stock as it did before.

On properly irrigated ranches wheat yields from forty-five to sixty-five bushels per acre, oats from sixty to one hundred and five bushels, barley from seventy-five to one hundred bushels, potatoes from two hundred to four hundred bushels, alfalfa from three to six tons, timothy from two to three tons, and other products in like quantities.

Although for a long time it was supposed that fruit could not be raised in this climate, Sweet Grass county is now producing fine apples and plums, while the smaller fruits—berries, currants, strawberries, etc.—grow everywhere.

One of the leading industries of the county is stock raising, although it is not carried on

as it was in the early days before the ranges were taken up for ranches. Nowhere in Montana are the natural advantages more favorable for stock raising than in Sweet Grass county. Blessed with a most generous supply of water, a very essential commodity for growing forage crops and for the winter feeding of stock, and sheltered by the mountain peaks from the cold winds and severe storms, Sweet Grass is indeed a paradise for the stockman. Among the stock, sheep easily lead. In fact, for years Sweet Grass county had the reputation of being the greatest sheep raising county in the state. During the winter of 1906-07 fully 350,000 sheep were fed on the ranches of the county. Of this number, about 110,000 were owned by sheep men of other places, who recognize the superior quality of Sweet Grass county alfalfa.

This is also a great cattle country. During the year 1906 there were shipped from Big Timber 355 cars of cattle, which went to the eastern markets.

Another industry that is fast coming to the front is the raising of hogs. Those who have tried the experiment have found it very profitable. The hogs are fed on alfalfa during the summer and then fed on grain about two months. During the winter of 1906-07 A. L. Bray shipped, from Big Timber, five or six cars of hogs to Seattle and Billings.

A writer in the *Big Timber Pioneer* of December 13, 1906, tells of mineral resources of the county as follows:

In the matter of mineral resources few states and not every nation can claim the variety or amount found and utilized in Sweet Grass county.

Gold, silver, lead, iron, copper, coal, lime and sandstone, all have been mined and sold from this county.

Gold to the amount of about \$200,000 has been extracted from rock and gravel in the Boulder river district. Silver in combination with lead—galena—has been shipped in car load lots to be smelted, and profitable returns received.

The Boulder river district is continuous from Big Timber southward for a distance of sixty miles, the

valuable metals being found in the part beyond thirty miles from Big Timber. Through the canyon, the rocks, corroded by water and ice to a depth of hundreds of feet, show metal bearing seams continuously, so that even those that run may see.

Every mile of the thirty miles of canyon has located claims, some being worked, many held because of lack of money to do more; the owner sure of its value confidently looks forward to the time when the Boulder will come to its own and its worth be appreciated.

Hundreds of mining claims, showing now only a little hole in the ground and a little pile of ore near by, were at one time valued in the thousands of dollars, and at such valuation many were sold. Now they can be secured by anyone taking the trouble to claim them.

Commencing at Big Timber and continuing southward directly great beds of sandstone are seen, all of a uniform gray color, but for building or shaping, this stone is as good as can be found in Montana.

Beyond the upper sandstone, the Laramie beds outcrop, and in it are several layers of coal, thick enough to warrant mining and from which a considerable quantity of coal has already been mined. These layers, though but at most four feet thick, supply coal superior to anything found in the west, so much better that, though costing fifty per cent more, it is yet economical for fuel. As a substitute for imported soft coal, which is yet considered a necessity for the working of iron, it has been proven to be equally good.

Beyond the sandstone beds lime rock shows, not in seams, not in beds, but mountains of it, and in comparison with other lime rocks none can be superior to it. Kilns for producing lime suitable for building purposes have been in operation for years.

Beyond the lime area for thirty miles the rocks are seamed with quartz bearing iron, copper, silver, lead and gold. Iron ore of good quality and high percentage shows in such quantities that if but a small part of it could be so placed that transportation would cost but little, such as is possible in the Great Lake region, a million dollars would be a small estimate of its value; located as it is, it is valueless. It will not always be so.

Recently the statement was made that under very favorable conditions one per cent copper ores could be worked with a small profit—there are half mile areas in Sweet Grass county in which the ordinary country rock contains more than that, and rock with percentages as high as five per cent can be found as easily as boulders in Big Timber.

There is an area of over twenty square miles in the Boulder district where copper bearing quartz can be found outcropping in any half mile square. With a few exceptions the percentage is not high—eight per cent or less. Occasionally, however, it is found up to forty per cent. Leads on which development

work has been done in every case have exceeded expectations when depth was obtained. One with a depth of something over two hundred feet gives assay with over twenty per cent copper with forty dollars of gold per ton. This ore, though very rich, is so located that it could be taken only at great expense from the mine, an expense so great that the possibility has not been considered.

Another copper lead, having a width of over thirty feet and extending over three miles, is now being developed with extensive operations in view. Six men are at work at the present time on this lead, and the results shown are reported as being most satisfactory.

The Crazy mountains, twenty miles north of Big Timber, have never been prospected by persons competent to give an opinion of any value.

Some ranchmen, however, resting a few moments while following a deer on one of the mountains, noticed that the rock they were sitting on was unusual in appearance, and taking some with them, learned from others that the rock was galena—almost pure lead with silver. Where found the rock was nearly a foot and a half thick and extended as far as examined. Development work later confirmed the value of the lead, but difficulty in getting the ore down the mountain and transporting to railway with lack of capital, by which these could be overcome, necessitated the temporary closing of the mine. Work will be commenced in the spring as soon as conditions allow. Car-load shipments from this mine give smelter returns of sixty per cent lead and about twenty ounces of silver per ton.

That there are enormous bodies of lead in these mountains is proven beyond a doubt by the presence of galena crystals in the gravelly soil eight miles from the mountain along Big Timber creek. The amount of galena in this soil is almost enough to make it profitable washing for that alone.

While there has not been much activity in mining operations in Sweet Grass county for many years, during the early nineties there was more interest taken in mining operations on the Boulder than in any other industry. The Boulder district is partly in Sweet Grass county and in Park county; but as the town of Big Timber was the principal outfitting point for the camp during the days of activity. They are properly considered as belonging to this county. Of the history of this district prior to the panic, which suspended all operations, Mr. H. C. Freeman wrote in 1895:

According to the best information obtainable gold was first discovered on Baboon mountain in 1864 by those pioneer prospectors, John Allen and Barney Hughes. This district was then within the territory of the Crow Indians and continued so until by treaty the western part, including this district, was ceded to the United States, and by proclamation of President Harrison it was formally opened to the public. In 1891, 1892 and 1893, up to the period in the summer when the panic struck Montana, it was the scene of great activity. During this time, also, the available agricultural lands in the valley of Boulder creek were taken up for homesteads.

A large number of mining claims were located, and the rush of prospectors and miners into the district started the town of Independence, about three miles above the head of Boulder creek, in 1893. After the usual preliminary work incident to a mining camp in an isolated district, far from supplies and roads, supplies and machinery were gotten in from Big Timber, and systematic work was begun. As four cents per pound was the rate for transportation for supplies and machinery from Big Timber, a portion of their labor was naturally directed to opening and improving a road. Progress enough was made to reduce freights to three cents a pound, and this was reduced to one and one-half cents a pound in the autumn of 1894.

The first stamp mill taken in, other than a prospecting mill, was that of the Hidden Treasure Company—a ten-stamp mill—located on Basin creek, on the west side of Baboon mountain, the mine being nearly a mile distant on the south slope of the same mountain. The next mill was taken in by the Independence company and was located on Boulder creek, just above the townsite of Independence. This was a three-stamp Kendall mill, estimated to be equal to an ordinary ten-stamp mill. In the next year this company added a ten-stamp mill of the ordinary style. About the same time the Daisy organized as the Treasure State Mining company, put in a ten-stamp mill on their property on the south slope of Baboon mountain, adjoining the mine of the Hidden Treasure company, and the Poorman company brought in a Crawford mill and put it on its property, three-fourths of a mile south of the Treasure State and Poorman mines, to furnish the power for the mills and light for mills and mines.

In August, 1893, another ten-stamp mill was brought in by the King Solomon company and located about a mile southeast of the Poorman. Some lesser outfits for prospecting and light work had also been brought in, which are not necessary to mention in detail. At this time, when the camp was booming and alive with hope and expectation, the panic struck Montana. Some of the banks went under, and very soon the necessary money supply to keep the mining operation afloat until self sustaining, was cut off, and only one developed to a condition to be self-sustaining, had funds tied up in suspended banks. Very soon all operations were brought to a standstill.

CHAPTER V

BIG TIMBER AND OTHER PLACES.

There is only one town in Sweet Grass county that has arisen to the importance of having municipal government; this is Big Timber, the county seat, and a town of about 1,000 population. Next to the county seat town comes Melville, a little village in the Sweet Grass valley. These two are the principal towns, but there are a few other settlements in the county that should be considered in this chapter. There are at present nine postoffices in the county as follows: Big Timber, Melville, Nye, Howie, McLeod, Grey-cliff, Reed, Merrill and Busted.

BIG TIMBER.

Big Timber is situated on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad, a little to the west of the geographical center of the county. The town is builded on a high bench or plateau a short distance above the confluence of the Boulder with that river. The bench upon which the town is built is 4,090 feet above sea level. The location is a slightly one and commands a good view of the surrounding country. To the north one can look over twenty or thirty miles of ridgy green uplands to the superb Alpine range of the Crazy mountains. To the south one can look across a vast billowy expanse of pasture and farming lands to the Snowy or Absaroka range, whose enormous bulk reaches away into Wyoming, lifting their masses of granite and snow 10,000 feet to the blue heavens. The landscape is unique and beautiful in whatever direction the eye is turned.

Nature has paved the whole townsite with boulders and gravel. In fact, this particu-

locality appears to have been one of nature's chief dumping grounds for drift in the glacial age. Bed rock is fifty feet below the surface, and down to that depth the soil is full of boulders of all sizes, shapes and formations. Undoubtedly, during the glacial period these were carried down from the mountains from the south. On the principal thoroughfares of the town these boulders have been cleared away, but once out of the main streets they are the first thing to attract the notice of the stranger. Big Timber has sometimes been termed the "Cobblestone City" because of these boulders.

Big Timber is the natural business center of a large scope of country, and draws its of a large scope of country, and draws its trade from great distances. Livingston, the nearest town on the west, is 35 miles away, while the nearest town on the east is Columbus, at a greater distance. Most of the business houses of the city are built of building stone, quarried a few miles from town, and give the little town a handsome appearance. To see Big Timber at its best, one should visit it during the summer months, the wool hauling period. Then the wool teams come in for fifty miles or more—from up the Boulder, the Sweet Grass, the Big Timber and from the flanks of the Crazies. Two, and sometimes three, wagons are fastened together, drawn by six or eight or ten horses.

The name of the town is a misnomer and conveys a wrong impression, as there is no natural timber on the townsite or near it and never was. The town was named after the old Big Timber stage station at the mouth of Big Timber creek, and there in the early days

were found some of the largest trees in the whole Yellowstone valley.

Big Timber came into existence on its present location in the year 1883, but before that date there had been settlements near this spot, accompanied by efforts to found a town, and we shall consider these before taking up the history of the town proper.

Back in the late seventies, after the Indians in this part of the country had been subdued and white people were beginning to make their homes in the Yellowstone valley, but before the railroad was built, there was established a stage and mail route between the towns of Bozeman and Miles City. This stage road passed along the north bank of the Yellowstone river, and along the line were numerous stage stations, where horses could be exchanged and where passengers and drivers might secure refreshments. One of these stations was located on the north side of the river, just below the mouth of Big Timber creek, and was known as the Big Timber road house; this was the first Big Timber. J. F. Marley conducted the station, and there was also a saloon owned by another party. Later other enterprises were started there. A toll ferry was put on the river by Keiger brothers; a store was started by R. B. Dunham; Big Timber postoffice was established with Mr. Dunham as the first postmaster. This station on the north side of the river remained in existence until the railroad was built through this part of the territory in 1882, when the stage line went out of existence, and with it the station of Big Timber, which was moved across the river and formed the nucleus of a new town.

This brings us up to the founding of Dornix, which was in turn to be abandoned for the starting of the town of Big Timber on its present location. In the summer of 1882 the Northern Pacific railroad was built through this part of the country, and a bridge construction camp was located on the south

side of the Yellowstone, just west of Boulder creek and nearly opposite the mouth of Big Timber creek. Here the men who were employed in building the bridge across the Boulder were camped. Most of the laborers were Irishmen, and they christened the camp Dornix, which, though appropriate for the camp, did not preserve the euphony so characteristic of the names of western towns, and was not destined to live. Harvey Bliss, for many years afterward a prominent citizen of Sweet Grass county, was one of the contractors and built the approaches of the railroad bridge across the Boulder.

The railroad company put in a spur down to the river at the point and named the station Dornix. The depot consisted of a platform and a tent. Quite a little settlement was then built up here. The store and postoffice were moved over from across the river, and a sawmill was erected, which manufactured rough lumber for the construction of buildings by the few settlers, the lumber being rafted down the Big Timber from the forests up in the Crazy mountains. After the bridge had been constructed and the railroad builders had departed a new industry sprang up to keep the town of Dornix in existence. This was the matter of getting out ties for the railroad company. Contractors employed forces of men to get out the ties from the timber up the Big Timber and Boulder, and these were brought down to the Yellowstone and piled up along the track for use at different points on the line. Owing to this work and the fact that quite a number of settlers were coming into the country and taking up land in the vicinity, we find that Dornix had grown to quite a flourishing little village by the summer of 1883.

That fall arrangements were made to plat a townsite at this point, and as the town was builded on government land, the platting was done under the direction of the probate judge of Gallatin county. Sigmund Deutsch, of

Bozeman, a surveyor was sent to Dornix to lay out the townsite, which he did in the latter part of September. Concerning the platting of the town and the condition of the little place at that date we reproduce the following, which was published in a Bozeman paper about the first of October:

U. S. Engineer Deutsch has just returned from making a survey of the embryo city of Dornix, located thirty-five miles east of Livingston on the Yellowstone river, at the mouth of Boulder creek and on the Northern Pacific railway. He reports the town growing very rapidly. There are already twenty-five houses, four stores, four saloons, a blacksmith shop and the usual number of trades and professions which are the usual adjuncts of a town. The population numbers about 100, the majority of whom find employment with the Montana Lumber company. This firm has a very large saw mill on Boulder creek, and manufactures about six million feet of lumber annually. This is also a great point for getting out railroad ties. Over 200,000 are stacked up along the track for shipment.

Mr. Deutsch was ordered by the territorial authorities to survey and plat eighty acres of a townsite. The probate judge of Gallatin county is selling lots at \$10 each. He (Deutsch) predicts a prosperous future for the town, which, by the way, is owned by the company and is without real estate scheme to profit by its growth.

The town of Dornix was not to retain its identity long after this. Farther up the Boulder, about a mile from Dornix, John Anderson had settled upon land, which later became the townsite of Big Timber. Here in the latter part of 1883 the railroad company moved its station and built a neat depot. This change in location, it is said, was made because of the steep grade at the town of Dornix and the difficulty in handling trains there. The company called the new station Big Timber, and abandoned the Dornix station. A Dornix correspondent to the Livingston *Enterprise* of November 12, 1883, said of the arrangements at that time: "A stop is made at the town of Dornix, where there is not even a platform, but where all passengers alight or come aboard. The train then crosses Boulder creek to a neat new depot called Big Timber, erected on the railroad land, but which has no buildings

around it nearer than those of Dornix, across the stream."

In the month of December, 1883, the town of Dornix ceased to have an official existence, and the town of Big Timber was founded. Postmaster R. B. Dunham received instructions to move the office to the new location, and the name was changed to Big Timber. Mr. Dunham, who was also the proprietor of the store in Dornix, moved that to the new town. Concerning the removal to the new site, a correspondent writing on December 11, said: "The old town of Dornix is a thing of the past. Everybody is moving up to the new town, one mile west, at the new depot, as fast as possible. * * * R. B. Dunham, postmaster, has received instructions to move the postoffice up to the new town, which he will do tomorrow, together with the store. There are others who will soon follow in the same wake."

Several others moved at about the same time. The neighbors came with teams and moved the store building of James Mirielles up to the new town, and it was made into a hotel for William Bramble. Mr. Mirielles was appointed postmaster, and later, in partnership with Walter Allen, erected a building and started a store. C. E. Brooks and brother moved their saloon to the new town at about the same time. A correspondent writing from Big Timber December 20, said: "The new town of Big Timber now has two stores, one saloon and a hotel, and another saloon and restaurant are in contemplation."

Of these early buildings in the new town, the Wool Exchange saloon building and the Owl saloon building were destroyed by fire on April 9, 1894. The Big Timber hotel (Bramble's) was also destroyed by fire in the middle nineties. The old Kieger ferry, which had done duty so long across the river from Dornix, was purchased by Joseph Hooper, and it was hauled up the river for him by J. G. Marley. It was placed in position on the west side of the Boulder near the town and was op-

erated until 1884, when Mr. Hooper constructed a toll bridge. The Hart brothers had charge of the bridge for a time, and later A. G. Yule was in charge.

Church and Sunday school work was taken up in the little town at this early date. Mrs. Ellen DeWitt Hatch took up the work of forming a Sunday school, which she conducted for a long time. The first church services were held in the town in 1884 by Rev. Alfred Brown, who came from Livingston.

While the population of Big Timber did not increase rapidly during the first few years of its existence, it became one of the best trading points in the Yellowstone valley. This was because of the wool trade which centered here, and while we find that during the late eighties the population of the town was not at any time over 200, it became noted as one of the largest wool market in the United States, an average of about 1,000,000 pounds being shipped every year. C. T. Busha and Joseph Hooper put up a wool house in 1885, but the bales of wool came in such numbers that the railroad company was obliged to build a large store house to keep it from being damaged. One of the earlier business houses of the town was a meat market, which was started by Daniel Hogan. The building was made by standing railroad ties on end.

One of the editors of the Livingston *Enterprise* visited Big Timber in May, 1886, and wrote as follows of the town as he found it at that time:

Big Timber is a most thrifty little town, and when its resources are considered, it is apparent that it can never be anything other than a good business point. It is the main supply point for a large and productive territory on the north and south, ranks next to Helena and Benton as a wool market, and has the advantage of being favorably located in numerous other particulars.

During the year 1886 there were shipped from the town about 1,028,000 pounds of wool. Heavy losses were made by the sheepmen during the severe winter of 1886-87, and the ship-

ments for 1887 fell a trifle below the million pound mark. That year Big Timber ranked second among the towns of Montana territory as a wool shipping point. Mr. Thos. K. Lee furnishes the information that during the winter of 1886-87 there were just fifty-one residents in Big Timber.

An estimate of the town's population in 1888 placed it at 200. That year about 1,000,000 pounds of wool were shipped. Another event of that year was the establishment of a store by Busha & Bailey.

Although John Anderson had surveyed the townsite when the town was first started, it was not recorded until 1889. According to the official records he platted the townsite on August 27, 1889, filed the plat for record on September 5, and the plat was approved by the commissioners of Park county on September 6th of that year. The townsite consisted of 160 acres, which had been homesteaded by Mr. Anderson, and the streets were laid out parallel with, and at right angles to, the railroad. The lots were placed on the market by Mr. Anderson and A. M. Harris. Since the original townsite was platted there have been three additions made. Boulder addition No. 1 was platted by Lucy A. Merialles September 4, 1890, and was filed September 18. It consisted of eighty acres and had been taken as a homestead by Mrs. Merialles. Boulder addition No. 2 was platted by Albert Stubblefield September 4, 1890, was filed and approved the same day. This was an eighty-acre tract and was one-half of Mr. Stubblefield's homestead. He sold one-half of the townsite to T. K. Lee. Yellowstone addition was platted by Daniel Hogan July 25, 1891, was filed July 27 and approved by the Park county commissioners August 5. There were eighty acres in this addition, and was originally the homestead of Mr. Hogan.

The wool shipments for 1889 were about up to the average, 984,635 pounds being billed out of the town. Besides the wool, 33 cars of

mutton sheep and 27 cars of horses and cattle were shipped.

The year 1890 brought the town's first fire, which destroyed a few thousand dollars worth of property. It occurred April 9, when the following losses were reported: Shank & Lee, bank building, \$500; Moore & Stocker, drugs and stock, \$2,500; Oscar Anderson, house, \$800; H. O. Kellogg, house; H. O. Hickox, house, \$400; Harvey Bliss, two houses, \$250.

The federal census of 1890 gave Big Timber a population of 265. That year trade opened up better in the spring than ever before in the town's history, and an era of prosperity was begun. Merchants did a thriving business, and new buildings were going up all over the town. Among others was the first substantial brick building, put up by George Hatch. In April W. L. Shanks and T. K. Lee started a private bank, the first in the town. The wool business was good, and there was the largest shipment that had yet been recorded in the town's history.

While the year 1890 had been a prosperous one the next year distanced it completely. In December the *Livingston Enterprise* said of the little town down the river: "During the year now closing the growth of Big Timber has been marvelous, fully \$150,000 having been spent during that time in the way of buildings and improvements." Among the principal buildings put up that year were the Grand hotel, erected by Jacob Halverson; and the brick block, now the Oxford hotel, erected by W. L. Shanks. Among the new business enterprises was the First National Bank, which opened its doors in July. The wool shipments for 1891 were nearly 2,000,000 pounds, or over one per cent of the entire wool clip of the United States. Other shipments from Big Timber were thirty-two cars of cattle, ten cars of horses and 115 cars of sheep. While there had been a school in Big Timber from the time the town was founded, there was not a suitable

building for school purposes until 1891, when Judge Lee and George Hatch donated land where their claims joined for a site for a brick school house. This was built, but had to be rebuilt because of a storm on Thanksgiving day, which blew off the second story.

For some time each year seemed to eclipse all previous years in the building up of Big Timber, and the year 1892 was no exception to the rule. The *Pioneer* of June 28 said that a census of Big Timber taken at that time would reveal the fact that the town had doubled in population during the last twelve months. There was some little talk of incorporating at this time, but there were no results from the talk. The wool shipments for 1892 were the largest in the history of the town, and were believed to have been the largest from any town in the state. The shipments were as follows: Sold, 1,446,342 pounds; consigned, 640,309 pounds, making a grand total of 2,086,651 pounds. The ruling price was from 16½ to 18 cents a pound.

The year 1893 opened up with the usual activity, and there were more people in Big Timber that spring than there had been in the town before. Many of these were outfitting for the Boulder mines, which were then in the height of their glory and adding much to the prosperity of the town.

Then came the panic, which seized the whole country in its iron grasp. Big Timber suffered severely. Its wool and mining industries, which had contributed most to the town's prosperity, were paralyzed. Mining was discontinued entirely; the price of wool got so low that it was hardly profitable. During all its previous history Big Timber had been a place of unusual activity and business enterprise, and the depression led some to believe that its former standing was lost forever. Adding to the general feeling of depression was the failure of the First National Bank, which closed its doors on July 27.

The bank's affairs were not in bad shape,

and steps were soon taken toward a reorganization. This was accomplished by the organization of the Big Timber National Bank, which opened its doors on December 18. Depositors of the old bank were paid in full by the new concern. There were other business failures, and for a time the bottom seemed to have dropped out of the town. But there was soon a rally, and the panic was weathered. The town was a long time in recovering from the effects of the panic. During the next few years there was a gradual improvement, but no radical change for the better until the latter part of the decade.

Coming on the heels of the financial depression were a series of fires, nearly all of incendiary origin, which from October, 1893, to the next April did damage estimated at \$50,000. The first of these fires occurred on the evening of October 31, when the Criterion building and three adjoining buildings were destroyed, the fire having been started, it was supposed, by a tramp. The second conflagration was on the evening of December 26, when the livery and feed barn of Mastin & Co. burned, together with part of its contents. This was started by an incendiary.

The most disastrous conflagration in the history of the city up to that time was set by a firebug on Thursday morning, March 29, in a vacant building owned by the Clark Cattle company, and before the fire was gotten under control nearly \$15,000 worth of property had been destroyed. The town at the time had very poor fire protection, and it was only by the greatest exertions of the citizens that much greater damage was prevented.

The last of this series of fires occurred Monday night, April 9, 1895, and was the most disastrous of all, the losses being about \$20,000.

The creation of Sweet Grass county in the spring of 1895 had a beneficent effect upon the town of Big Timber, and resulted in a small but healthy growth. The wool shipments that

year reached the enormous figures of 4,138,763 pounds, equalled by no other city in the state. The average price paid was only about nine cents, but at this low price the receipts were nearly \$400,000. To ship this product required 169 cars, and the freight charges were over \$43,000. On October 25th the wool warehouse of the Northern Pacific burned, causing quite a loss. Two other buildings in the vicinity were also consumed by the flames. Another event of this year was the erection of the Episcopal church, a stone structure.

Two of the principal events of the year 1896 were the starting of a flour mill and the establishment of an electric lighting system. Articles of incorporation of the Pioneer Milling company were filed on the second day of the year in the county clerk's office. The incorporators were C. T. Busha, E. O. Clark and E. B. Clark, of Big Timber; and N. L. James, of Richland Center, Wis. The capital stock was \$15,000, and the purpose of the company were to erect and maintain a milling plant. Work was commenced at once on the mill, and it began grinding wheat June 25th.

Articles of incorporation of the Big Timber Electric Light and Power company were filed March 6th. The incorporators were John Martin, Sr., and J. S. Jays, of Livingston, and Charles Bowhay, of Townsend, and the capital stock was \$5,000. The plant was erected at once, and since then Big Timber has had electric lights.

The town was visited by another fire early on the morning of June 11, 1896, which did considerable damage, destroying two stone business block and stocks of goods.

The wool shipments for 1896 amounted to 3,281,155 pounds. This was believed to be a larger shipment than from any other point in Montana that year.

The years 1897 and 1898 passed without incident worthy of mention. There was very little improvement in the town, but the effects

of the hard times were gradually passing away, thus paving the way for the activity that was to come in 1899.

Times continued to steadily improve. In 1900 the federal census showed a population of 438. The wool shipments that year were 2,300,000 pounds. The next year they were about 2,000,000 pounds, and the average price paid was 13 cents.

In 1901 several events took place that are worthy of being recorded in the history of Big Timber. One was the establishment of a county high school. This question was decided favorably at a special election throughout the county on July 8th. There was a small vote cast, but the majority for the establishment of a school was large.

Another important event was the building of a woolen mill in the city, the first woolen mill ever built in the state of Montana. William Whitfield was the promoter of the mill, but a large share of the stock was taken by local capitalists. The mill started up July 26, 1901.

The question of incorporation was a live issue in 1901. During all the years of its history Big Timber had been without a water system and fire protection, and many citizens were anxious to incorporate in order that these might be secured, either by having the village put in the water works or to grant a franchise to some company that would. In the spring of the year a gentleman arrived in Big Timber who signified his desire to establish a water works system in the town, and set about to secure the interest of others in the enterprise. After talking the matter over, he discovered there was a strong sentiment in favor of incorporating the town. A petition was then prepared, and in a few hours 105 signatures had been secured, nearly everybody approached signing it. The petition was considered by the board of county commissioners June 3; that body took favorable action on it and employed A. E. Snook to take the census

of the proposed incorporation. Mr. Snook completed his work and reported to the board two days later; he had found 673 people living within the proposed limits of the town. Accordingly the board ordered that an election be held on Monday, July 15th, to vote on the question.

Immediately began a hard fought campaign. Some of the citizens thought that the city should own its own water works system when one was installed, while others believed the proper way would be to grant a franchise to a private company, and it was generally understood that this was to be done if incorporation should carry. Those who opposed were not, necessarily, adverse to incorporation, but they were against the granting of franchises. The vote was close, and incorporation was defeated by a vote of 54 to 50.

The third company of the Montana national guard was organized in Big Timber in 1901 and mustered into the service on August 26th by Adjutant General McCulloch, assisted by Lieutenant Colonel Harvey Bliss. The company was known as C company. The commissioned officers were: Captain G. H. Preston; first lieutenant, Bird Vestal; second lieutenant, H. Hanly.

Big Timber was finally incorporated in 1902. A petition was circulated early in August asking the county commissioners to take the necessarily legal action to bring about the founding of municipal government. The matter was considered at a special meeting of the board on August 6th. The petition was found to have 130 signatures, but its legality was questioned, and action was deferred until the September meeting that the question at issue might be referred to the attorney general of the state. The bone of contention was substantially as follows:

When the petition was first circulated a clause was inserted to the effect that the signers pledged themselves to oppose the granting of franchises or contracts for any public

utilities. That section of the petition was worded as follows:

We, the signers of this petition, believing that the proposed incorporation should own and operate its own water works, it is mutually understood that we are opposed to the granting of franchises or contracts for public utilities by such proposed incorporation, and in case the town is incorporated we will always do all within our power to prevent the granting of such franchises or contracts.

To the petition with that clause inserted there were 107 signers. Several citizens, however, who favored incorporation but did not desire to bind themselves by the aforementioned clause, inserted another clause to the effect that they favored incorporation, but would not pledge themselves either for or against municipal ownership, franchises or contracts. Of these signers there were 23, making a total of 130 signers to the petition asking for an election for incorporation. In the list of signers were the names of a few men who had left the city before the matter was considered by the county law makers and there were also found the names of a few who lived outside of the proposed boundaries of the incorporation.

On these grounds Messrs. Harvey Bliss, H. O. Kellogg and J. E. Barbour objected to the board granting the petition. County Attorney Hall held that the two clauses defining the position of the signers were surplusage and therefore should not be considered by the board in considering the petition. However, to avoid complications, it was decided to wait until a later meeting before taking final action.

At the commissioners' meeting September 2nd the matter was again taken up and

it was ordered that a census of the proposed incorporation be taken.

John E. Clark was named enumerator, and he reported to the board September 4th that he had found 665 persons living in the town. The commissioners then granted the petition and named October 18th as the day for holding the election at which to decide whether or not the town should be incorporated. As judges for this election they named H. C. Allen, L. M. Howard, Harvey Bliss, H. O. Kellogg and J. F. Asbury.

At the election incorporation carried by a vote of 94 to 16. After the commissioners had canvassed the vote they ordered an election to be held on Saturday, November 9th, for the purpose of electing a mayor and four aldermen, two from each of the two wards. Two parties, each representing the policies of the two factions, came into existence. A meeting was held and a "citizens" ticket nominated, the members of which were pledged to oppose municipal improvements and were against the granting of franchises and contracts. Another set of men met and placed in nomination candidates on a "progressive citizens" ticket. It was the sense of those who took part in this convention that the city should put in and maintain a water works system and should establish an efficient fire department. An exciting campaign followed.

At the election probably every vote in the town was brought out. The candidates on both tickets were solid business men of the town, and the election hinged almost entirely on the policy which was to govern the young city. The "progressive citizens" elected every man on the ticket by decisive majorities. Following was the vote:

Mayor—John F. Asbury, p. c., 84; H. O. Kellogg, c., 61.

Aldermen First Ward—Henry Witten, p. c., 62; S. A. Perrine, p. c., 57; Solberg, c., 31; W. L. Shanks, c., 31.

After a careful examination and investigation of the same, and it appearing to the satisfaction of the board that said petition contains more than 100 qualified electors now residing within the limits of the proposed incorporation after deducting the names of all persons who have withdrawn from said petition or moved from the limits of said proposed incorporation since signing said petition, upon motion of Commissioner McConnell, seconded by Commissioner Nevin,

Aldermen Second Ward—Frank Blakeslee, p. c., 32; Henry Nicholson, c., 25; A. G. Hatch, p. c., 49.

The first meeting of the city council was held at the office of the county assessor on the evening of December 10. The oath was administered by Judge H. C. Pond, after which the wheels of the city government were set in motion. A. G. Hatch was chosen president of the council. The following appointments were made by the mayor and confirmed by the council: Clerk, E. C. Hale; police magistrate, H. C. Pound; treasurer, J. W. Geiger. At a later meeting A. G. Yule was appointed marshal.

Under the law municipal elections are held on the first Monday in April, and it was therefore necessary to hold another election on April 6, 1903. There was only one ticket in the field and this contained the names of the officials then serving. There were a few scattering votes cast.

At the annual election of 1904 only one alderman from each ward was elected. S. A. Perrine succeeded himself in the first ward, and F. E. Blakeslee in the second.

Although the much desired water works had not yet been put in, the necessity for some kind of fire protection was felt, and in 1904 the Big Timber fire department was organized with a membership of 39, with J. P. Clark as chief. Two chemical engines and a hook and ladder truck were purchased by the city, and quite an efficient department came into existence.

The worst fire in the history of the city, from the stand point of property loss, occurred Monday night, January 16, 1905, when the Hatch block and the entire stock of the Hungerford pharmacy and almost the entire stock of the Fair store were destroyed, involving a loss of about \$35,000.

At the annual election held on April 3, 1905, John F. Asbury was reelected mayor, defeating H. O. Kellogg by a vote of 69 to

37. Henry Witten and A. G. Hatch were reelected aldermen from the first and second wards, respectively, without opposition.

At the annual election of 1906 S. A. Perrine was reelected alderman from the first ward; in the second G. H. Howard was elected, defeating F. E. Blakeslee.

During the year 1906 Big Timber made rapid strides in public improvements, and the rapid growth and thriving condition of the town has resulted beneficially. To show the condition of the town as a shipping point, it may be said that the receipts of the Northern Pacific railway for the year ending December 1, 1906, was approximately \$206,487, an increase over the previous year of \$50,000.

At a special election held June 23 the electors of the town decided to issue bonds for \$40,000 for installing a system of water works, something that had been needed for years. It is to be a gravity system, and work will be begun on it in the spring of 1907.

During the year more than one and one-quarter miles of cement walks were constructed and about three-quarters of a mile more were contracted for. The Big Timber *Pioneer* said of the building activity for the year 1906, in its special edition of December 13: "The past year has witnessed an unprecedented growth in buildings, but the demand for dwellings and store buildings is far in excess of the supply. Not an empty house of any description can be found in the city, notwithstanding the large number that have recently been erected, and a number of prospective residents are awaiting the completion of dwellings now in course of construction."

In the matter of education Big Timber has always kept pace with the demands of the steadily increasing population. A handsome new high school building was erected in 1905, which is thoroughly modern in every respect and splendidly furnished. The county high school is accessible to all of the children of the county and presents an opportunity to the

young people to acquire such an education as will prepare them for college or fit them for the practical duties of life. That the value of the school is appreciated is shown by the large attendance of pupils from every part of the county. The city public schools are graded to and including the eighth grade and employ five teachers. The work embraces the preparation of the pupil for the high school.

Big Timber supports three church organizations—Methodist, Episcopal and Congregational. Each organization has a substantial church edifice, and enjoys a growing congregation. There are also a number of members of the Catholic denomination, and services are held here occasionally.

The secret organizations of the town are as follows: F. O. E., Aerie No. 790; K. P., Big Timber Lodge, No. 25; Masons, Doric Lodge, No. 53; M. W. A., Big Timber Lodge

MELVILLE.

The second town in Sweet Grass county in size and importance is Melville, located on Sweet Grass creek, twenty miles due north of Big Timber. The little village is on the stage and mail route from Big Timber to Two-dot and has daily mail. The townsite is on an extensive flat, which takes its name from Cayuse butte, a large jagged shaped elevation that overlooks the town.

Although Melville is not a large town, it is, and has been from the date of founding, a thriving trading point. In the town are one general merchandise store, a harness and shoe shop, a blacksmith shop, a saloon, a hotel, a school building, a church and several secret organizations.

Melville came into existence in 1882, when H. O. Hickox started a store there and named the place Melville in honor of Lieutenant Melville, of Arctic fame.

By the fall of 1888 we find that the village consisted, besides the store, of a school, saw-

mill, blacksmith shop, a harness shop, and a hotel building was built there that year.

The Melville townsite was platted by Mr. Hickox November 21, 1904. Since then several residences have been erected, and the little town has become the winter residence of several neighboring ranchers who take up their residence here in order to give their children the advantages of the excellent school there.

NYE.

Nye is the name of a postoffice and little village on Stillwater river, thirty-six miles southwest of Columbus, with which point it is connected by a state and mail line, and forty miles south of Big Timber. The business houses of the little village consist of a store, hotel, blacksmith shop, and there is also a public school in town. The present village has a very uneventful history, but the old Nye, or Nye City, as it was called, which was located south of this point, had as interesting a history as one could wish for.

The old Nye City came into existence in the year 1887, and for a period was one of the liveliest mining camp in Montana. Prior to that date there were a few shacks in the vicinity of the spot on which was afterwards built the town. They were the property of Jack V. Nye, Joseph Anderson (commonly called Skookum Joe), A. S. Hubble and a few other prospectors and original locators of mining claims. Among the other early prospectors who operated in this vicinity during the seventies and up into the eighties were William Hamilton, Hedges brothers, M. M. and R. L. McDonald, Joe Shutes and others. These worked their claims on the upper Stillwater with indifferent success until the year 1886, when the Minneapolis Mining and Smelting company bought most of the claims in the vicinity and began operations on a large scale.

Then began an era of activity on the upper

Stillwater and Nye City, named in honor of Jack V. Nye, sprang into a lively existence. The company, at an expense of about \$4,000, built a wagon road into the camp and spent other thousands of dollars in other improvements. Miners and laborers poured into the new camp from all directions. Cooke City, the flourishing mining camp to the south, was nearly deserted, and there was almost a stampede from Big Timber.

The town dates its existence from early in August, 1887, and in an almost incredibly short time there was a flourishing little city. According to a correspondent from the new camp to a Livingston paper, grading for the smelter began on August 8, and there was on that date quite a force of men at work there and a big rush was on. From the same authority we learn that preparations were being made for the opening of a general merchandise store and a restaurant, and that a petition was being circulated asking the postal authorities to establish a postoffice there. Two saloons were opened on the 20th of the same month.

The townsite was platted in August, and there was a big demand for the lots. A Nye correspondent to the Livingston *Enterprise* of August 27, said: "The arrival of the company's attorney, accompanied by A. S. Hovey, surveyor, of Helena, has caused some demand for town lots, their business being the platting of the townsite, etc. Pending the completion of this work, the refusal of over forty lots has been given by the townsite agents." The town was built in a well shaded basin at the base of the well known Granite range, the mountains rising abruptly from the outskirts of the village and towering into the clouds. The view from the town was a grand and picturesque one.

Work was provided for everyone who came to the camp in the construction of the mills and smelter and in the mines. By fall there was a town of five or six hundred people

where a few months before there had been nothing. During this, its most flourishing period, there were two stores, five or six restaurants, eleven saloons and a few other enterprises that go to make up a mining camp. The postoffice was established that fall, mail being carried by a private carrier, who was paid with money raised among the inhabitants of the town. These were the only mail facilities until July, 1888, when a tri-weekly service was established by the government. The name of the postoffice was Nye, but the townsite and town itself were referred to as Nye City.

Nye City was not destined to long remain the flourishing town it was during the first days of its existence. Because of the fact that it was found that the town was on the Crow Indian reservation, thus making impossible the acquiring of title to mining claims, and because of internal dissension, the Minneapolis Mining & Smelting company closed all its works. This was fatal to the town. The people who had gone there with the idea of gaining untold wealth gradually abandoned the camp. Finally practically everybody left, and there came a time when there was no one left but the postmaster, and Nye City entirely disappeared. Then the postoffice was moved up to its present location, and there was nothing left of the old town but the memory.

There was some little activity in the camp in the spring of 1894, owing to some discoveries and developments of nearby properties, but this did not last long. A bridge was built over the Stillwater at the camp by James Hedges, E. A. McAttee and Lee Lute; that spring, a blacksmith shop was built and there were a few other improvements.

OTHER PLACES.

Ten miles southeast of Big Timber is the postoffice and station of Grey Cliff. Here is also a store and blacksmith shop, which supply the wants of the farmer and stock raiser

in that vicinity. Grey Cliff came into existence as a railroad station in the spring of 1894. Prior to the ceding of a tract of land by the Crows in 1892 this part of the county was on the reservation, and of course not open to settlement. It was in March, 1894, that a surveying party, in charge of Harry Ralph, of Helena, located depot grounds for the Northern Pacific at different points along the line in the recently ceded Crow lands. The government allowed the railroad company acreage for depot sites, at points ten miles apart, on these lands, and one of the points selected by the surveying party was that of Grey Cliff.

Reed postoffice is located on the Northern Pacific railroad and the Yellowstone river twenty-four miles southeast of Big Timber, the station name being Reeds Point. There is a general merchandise store at this point.

Howie is the name of a country postoffice located on Sweet Grass creek, twelve miles northeast of Big Timber, with which place it is connected by stage and mail route. This is the oldest settled community in Sweet Grass county, it having been settled in 1877. In the early days a postoffice was established near the mouth of the creek and named Sweet Grass. Here in 1881 a school was established, which has been in existence ever since, with the exception of the years from 1884 to 1889. There is also a Norwegian church organization, which has been in existence here ever since 1886; services being held in the school house. In May, 1892, the name of the postoffice was changed to Howie by the postoffice department, without consulting the wishes of the patrons of the office, a fact which was resented by the people of the vicinity.

McLeod is the name of a postoffice on

Boulder creek, twenty miles southwest of Big Timber. It is on the stage and mail route between Big Timber and Contract. The postoffice was established in 1887, and was named in honor of W. F. McLeod, who came to the Boulder valley from Oregon in 1882.

Wormser was the name of a postoffice (since discontinued) located twelve miles north of Big Timber, on Big Timber creek. It was named in honor of Rev. A. Wormser, who was president of the Holland Irrigation Canal company, which in 1896 built a large irrigating canal in the Big Timber valley, for the purpose of putting under water a large tract of land. Wormser postoffice was established that fall and the town of Wormser City was founded. A. L. Ouwersloot opened a store in the place, which drew trade from quite a large colony of Hollanders who settled on the irrigated land. Wormser City townsite was platted by Mr. Wormser October 25, 1898, and the plat was filed March 17, 1899. No lots were ever sold in the proposed town, and there is no such place now in existence, the postoffice having been discontinued.

Merrill is a postoffice and railroad station on the Yellowstone river and Northern Pacific railroad 32 miles southeast of Big Timber and ten miles west of Columbus. It has daily mail.

Busteed is a country postoffice on Cedar creek in the extreme eastern part of the county. It is twenty-eight miles north of Columbus, from which point comes its mail.

Reynolds is a railroad station two miles west of Grey Cliff.

Manila is a Northern Pacific railway station, located four miles west of Reed postoffice.

De Hart is a railway station seven miles southwest of Big Timber.

PART IV

CARBON COUNTY

CHAPTER I

CURRENT EVENTS

The territory now comprising Carbon county, was, prior to 1892, a part of the Crow Indian reservation, with the exception of a small piece of territory lying in the southwest corner which had been opened previous to this and made a part of the county of Park. This was done because of the immense coal deposits at Red Lodge which the owners wished to develop. When this strip of territory became a part of the county of Park in 1887, active development work was started at the coal fields at Red Lodge and an embryo town was started adjacent to them.

It was not, however, until the completion of the Rocky Fork and Cooke City branch of the Northern Pacific railroad in 1889, that the mines were worked on an extensive scale. After the completion of the road a large force of men was employed at the mines and Red Lodge came into prominence as a coal producing district.

At that time this was considered principally as a coal mining and stock raising district and but little thought was given to the agricultural possibilities then lying dormant within its borders. A few, however, saw these possibilities and knowing the value of the rich bottom lands, settled along the creeks and valleys in the ceded strip. Those who settled here prior to 1889, were: Thomas P. McDonald,

Preston Hicox, William N. Hunter, Anthony Chaffin, A. A. Ellis, Thomas Hogan, J. L. Maryott, W. R. Mahan, James W. and John W. Torreyson, and B. F. Pippinger. In 1889, the first sawmill was brought into what is now Carbon county by A. S. Douglas. It was a small portable steam sawmill with a capacity of about 5,000 feet per day and was located a short distance above the town of Red Lodge.

In 1892, the remaining portion of the territory now comprised in Carbon county was ceded by the Indians to the government and thrown open for settlement. This territory rapidly filled up with settlers and the fertile creek bottoms soon became the homes of hundreds of thrifty people and the country was transformed as if by magic into fields of waving grain, and the Indian tepees were replaced by comfortable, though, sometimes rude, dwellings of the white settlers.

It was not until 1895, that the thought of a separate political division entered the minds of the people of the new territory, and, even then, many were opposed to the plan. In fact, during the political campaign of 1894, the sentiment of a majority of the people was strongly opposed to it and the members of the legislature elected that year, were generally understood to be unfavorable to the plan. The members of the legislature from Park county were

Allan R. Joy, of Livingston, Dr. Collins, of Hunters Hot Springs, and W. F. Meyer, of Red Lodge. During the winter of 1894-5, the sentiment of the people in this section underwent a complete change and they clamored for county division. Accordingly W. F. Meyer, the member from this end of the county, introduced House Bill No. 9, providing for the creation of the county of Carbon and fathered the bill through the house. He was aided in his efforts by his colleagues from the other end of the county. The bill passed the house by a large majority, but when it reached the senate the vote was a tie. T. P. McDonald was sent to Helena by the citizens of Red Lodge to lobby for the bill and the following telegrams will be of interest. These were sent to C. C. Bowlen, who was chairman of the committee here and were as follows: February 19, 1895, "Bill in hands of senate committee. Have five days to report." February 27th, "Bill will be voted on today, will wire result." February 27th, "Bill put over until tomorrow. Broke." February 28th, "Tie vote in senate on Carbon county. Will come up tomorrow when president of senate will be present." March 1st, "Carbon county bill passed senate on a vote. Botkin voting for us. Will be reconsidered tomorrow." March 2nd, "Carbon county bill only lacks signature of officers. Motion to reconsider lost. Shake." March 2nd, "Send me three hundred by Monday's mail, sure."

The contest in the senate was very close and needed the deciding vote cast by Lieut. Gov. Alexander Botkin to decide it. W. F. Meyer still retains the gold pen used by Governor Richards in signing the bill. The act creating the county of Carbon was as follows:

CARBON COUNTY, H. B. NO. 9.

Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the State of Montana:

Section I. That all that portion of Park county and Yellowstone county situated within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at a point in the mid-channel of the Yellowstone river opposite the mouth of the Stillwater river; following thence down the mid-channel of the said Yellowstone river to the intersection of said channel of said Yellowstone river with the township line running between Ranges twenty-four (24) East and twenty-five (25) East; thence following said township line due south to its intersection with the western boundary of the Crow Indian reservation; following thence in a southwesterly direction the west line of said Crow Indian reservation to the terminus of the said southwest direction of said line; thence running due east to the intersection of the mid-channel of the Big Horn river; thence following the said channel of the said Big Horn river up in a southwesterly direction to its intersection with the north line of the State of Wyoming, all of said boundary from the said northwest corner of the Crow Indian reservation to the Wyoming line being a part of the boundary line of the Crow Indian reservation, as established by law; proceeding thence from the intersection of the mid-channel of the Big Horn river with the south line of the State of Montana, due west to the intersection of the south line of the state of Montana with the township line separating range fifteen (15) East from range sixteen (16) East; thence following along the line between ranges fifteen (15) and sixteen (16) East to point in the mid-channel of the Stillwater river; thence following the mid-channel the said Stillwater river to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby created into a new county, to be known as and named Carbon county; and the town of Red Lodge within the boundaries mentioned shall be, until otherwise provided by law, the county seat of said county, and all laws of a general nature applicable to the several counties of the state and their officers are hereby made ap-



A BAND OF SHEEP READY FOR MARKET

plicable to the said county of Carbon, and its officers, as the same may be hereafter elected or appointed, save as herein otherwise especially provided.

The following named persons are hereby appointed to fill the offices set opposite their names, respectively:

Alvin A. Ellis, county commissioner; Orville E. Millis, county commissioner; Robert C. Beattie, county commissioner; Thomas Hogan, sheriff; Charles C. Bowlen, treasurer; Edward McLean, clerk and recorder; Henry G. Province, assessor; George W. Pierson, county attorney; Henry G. Newkirk, clerk district court; Lizzie McDonald, superintendent of schools; J. H. Johnson, coroner; Gilbert Patterson, administrator; Charles Printz, county surveyor.

Approved March 4, 1895.

The new county was organized May 1, 1895, and the building formerly occupied as a store building by J. H. Conrad & Co., was utilized as a court house. The county commissioners at once let the contract for a jail to Phillip McLaughlin for \$1,700. Among the first acts of the board was the appointment of justices of the peace and constables in the precincts recently formed. The names of the precincts and officers appointed were as follows: Red Lodge, Geo. H. Heywood, Henry M. McIntosh, justices; John McKeever, John Johnson, constables. Rockvale, Edward J. Boulden, Orrin Clauson, justices; James Newton, — Hughes, constables. Joliet, Bruce Leverich, W. R. Crockett, justices; Harry Duffield, Caleb Duncan, constables. Absarokee, S. T. Simonson, justice; Dana F. Cushing, constable. Rosebud, R. O. Morris, justice; T. F. George, constable. Red Lodge Creek, Geo. Jackson, justice; Geo. B. Stevenson, constable. Clark's Fork, Geo. Urner, justice; Phillip Sidle, constable.

In the settlement between Park and Carbon counties, it was determined that Carbon county should pay to the county of Park the sum of

\$14,524.14, as her proportionate share of the Park county indebtedness. Carbon county's share of the indebtedness of Yellowstone county amounted to the sum of \$11,986.28, and in September, 1895, the county of Carbon issued twenty year bonds in the sum of \$46,028.65, to cover the entire indebtedness of the county.

The affairs of Carbon ran along very smoothly for a number of years and the county grew in wealth and population. In 1899, the assessed valuation of all taxable property in the county had passed the two million dollar mark and the county was raised to the seventh class. The raising of the rank of the county also raised the salaries of the county officials and the raise was as follows: Treasurer, \$1,500 to \$1,800; sheriff, \$1,800 to \$2,000; assessor, \$1,000 to \$1,200; clerk of court, \$1,200 to \$1,200; clerk and recorder, \$1,200 to \$1,800; county attorney, \$1,000 to \$1,200; county superintendent of schools, \$600 to \$800 per year.

That the stock industry had grown and prospered in this county is evidenced by the fact that in the year 1899 over one million pounds of wool were shipped out of Carbon county and many shipments of cattle were made.

The court house was burned to the ground in 1899, but nearly all the records were saved. A new brick court house costing about \$15,000, was constructed immediately which is up-to-date and modern, and has ample office room for the transaction of county business.

The Absarokee Forest reserve was set aside by proclamation of President Roosevelt in 1902 and is bounded as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of township 5, south of range 16 east, thence running east to the northwest corner of township 5, range 18, which is a point where Fishtail creek crosses the township and range lines; thence south to the standard parallel; thence east along standard parallel to the southwest corner of township 5, south of range 18, east; thence south to the south-

west corner of township 7, south of range 19 east; thence east along township lines between townships 7 and 8 south of range 19 east, to southeast corner of township 7, south of range 19 east; thence south to the boundary line between Montana and Wyoming.

The assessed valuation of Carbon county since its formation in 1895 has been: 1895, \$1,300,000; 1896, \$1,369,272; 1897, \$1,367,642; 1898, \$1,826,513; 1899, 2,206,635; 1900, \$2,346,547; 1901, \$2,572,824; 1902, \$3,253,543; 1903, \$3,054,350; 1904, \$3,522,932; 1905, \$4,062,063; 1906, \$4,217,886. By comparison with the assessment of last year the valuation shows an increase of \$161,000 in real estate and improvements, including both ranches and town lots, \$30,000 in mortgages and money, \$72,000 in net proceeds from mines, \$19,000 in merchandise, \$58,000 in sheep, \$23,950 in beef cattle, there being no beef cattle at all in the county a year ago the

first of March, and \$3,000 in work horses. It also shows 157,468 acres of land assessed, as against 152,801 in 1905.

The Yellowstone park branch of the Northern Pacific railroad is now building toward the Bear Creek coal fields and new towns have been started at Belfry and Bear Creek and it is expected that the Bear Creek fields as soon as opened up will surpass even those at Red Lodge.

The county of Carbon has a brilliant future assured. No county in the state has so many and varied resources. It has the best defined and best developed beds of high grade semi-bituminous coal west of the Missouri river, many fertile valleys where crop failures are unknown and the yield is always surprisingly large, a good home market for all produce, and, above all, a good healthful and invigorating climate and industrious and law abiding citizens.

CHAPTER II

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Red Lodge, the capital of Carbon county, is located on Rocky Fork creek at the foot of the Bear Tooth mountains. The elevation above sea level is about 5,500 feet. Although located in a high altitude the climatic conditions are very uniform and the temperature rarely goes to extremes. Sufficient snow for sleighing purposes is a treat seldom experienced in winter and disagreeably hot weather in summer is almost unknown in this section.

The vast coal deposits existed at Red Lodge were known of many years before an attempt was made to develop them, but in 1887 the Rocky Fork Coal company was formed by Walter Cooper, Sam Hauser and Sam Word and active developments were com-

menced. In 1888, Babcock and Miles and J. D. Losekamp were the first merchants and the next year O. E. Millis and J. H. Conrad Co., opened mercantile establishments here. This year marks the beginning of the industrial and commercial importance of Red Lodge and the coal camp, as it was formerly termed, assumed an air of stability. The town now boasted of a population of about four hundred people. The Rocky Fork branch of the Northern Pacific railroad was completed to Red Lodge in June, 1889, and was followed by a large influx of settlers and workmen for the mines, and the output of the mines was greatly increased, new business enterprises promulgated and the town grew apace.

The town was platted in November, 1889, by John W. Buskett, secretary of the Rocky Fork Town and Electric company. Some trouble was experienced in getting title to the land by the townsite company owing to the priority rights claimed by the railroad company. The railroad claimed by right of grant every odd numbered section in this territory, but the government decided that as this had been a part of the Crow reservation their claim was invalid.

In the spring of 1892, T. P. McDonald and 135 others petitioned the county of Park for incorporation and Joseph McAnnely was appointed to take the census of the town. According to his official report the population of the town at that time was 1,180. An election was held to determine the proposition with T. P. McDonald, M. J. Fleming and Keyser Brown as judges, and the proposition carried by a vote of 146 to 18. Another election was held August 15th, to select officers for the town with Keyser Brown, Roger Fleming and Jewett L. Miskimin as judges, which resulted as follows: Wm. O'Connor, mayor; C. C. Bowlen, A. E. Flager, Thomas Bailey, Hugh Earley, Terrence Fleming and August Egan, aldermen.

For the next two years the town enjoyed a substantial growth, and the coal mines, which have always played a very important and transcendent part in the continued growth of the city of Red Lodge, constantly increased their output. Several hundred men were employed by them and the increasing payroll added to the volume of business transacted in the town.

The town experienced its first large fire on March 23, 1900, and the following morning only the charred and blackened walls remained to mark the spot which had been the business center of Red Lodge. The fire broke out in W. R. Hall's general merchandise store about six o'clock in the morning and was progress was not stayed until it had devoured the

three compartment two-story brick buildings owned by the Red Lodge Improvement company, occupied on the ground floor by W. R. Hall's general merchandise store, Larkin & Fleming's wholesale and retail liquor house, and the extensive hardware store of Fulton & Dalton. On the second floor were the rooms of the Red Lodge Business Men's Club and the offices and printing plant of the Red Lodge *Picket* and Carbon County *Democrat*, the dental parlors of Dr. George Dilworth and the office of Dr. A. C. McClanahan. In addition to this block, which was a land mark of the new town, being the first brick business block erected in the town was the brick block built the previous year by the I. X. L. Co., and occupied on the ground floor by the extensive clothing department store of Alderman Frieman, with offices of Attorney George H. Bailey upstairs—representing in the aggregate an expenditure of over \$100,000—and it was only owing to the fact that there was scarcely no wind blowing at the time that the flames did not communicate to the adjoining property on the north and south and carry away the entire business section of the town, at least, it was due, perhaps, to the fact and the bucket brigade stationed on the tops of adjoining buildings, who incessantly kept pouring streams of water upon the burning buildings, and the committee who had charge of the blowing up of the burning walls, that the flames were confined to the property destroyed. The origin of the fire is unknown, but it probably started from spontaneous combustion in the basement of Hall's store. Because of the strike, the pumps at the mines were closed down and outside of the bucket brigade, no water was available.

Several heroic rescues were made, but because of an explosion in the basement of Hall's store, one man was pinioned in the debris of falling walls and was burned to death. He was John E. Davis and his last words to his companion, George W. Wisewell, who was

saved, were: "George this is a hard way to die."

The loss and the amount of insurance as far as can be ascertained were as follows: I. X. L. Co., \$35,000, insurance \$14,000; W. R. Hall, \$25,000, insurance \$14,000; Larkin & Fleming, \$6,000, insurance \$2,000; Fulton & Dalton \$10,000, insurance \$3,000; Red Lodge *Picket* and Carbon County *Democrat* printing plants, \$5,000, insurance on *Picket* \$1,600; Business Men's Club \$2,000, no insurance; Dr. Dilworth, \$1,500, insurance \$700; Dr. A. C. McClanahan, \$500, besides loss of A. H. Davis, jeweler, and the block owned by Mr. Frieman, value unknown.

The result of this conflagration clearly demonstrated the necessity of an organized fire fighting force and in July a department was organized with a charter membership of fifty-eight. The membership fee was fixed at one dollar and the number of members limited to fifty. B. E. Vail was elected president; C. C. Bowlen, vice president; F. W. Dalton, secretary; W. J. Deegan, treasurer, and Wm. Larkin, J. A. Virtue and Elmer Akin, trustees. Wm. Larkin was elected as chief and J. J. Fleming, assistant chief.

A hook and ladder company and two hose companies were formed and members of each and foremen were as follows:

Hook and Ladder Company—Wm. Gebo, foreman; Barney Hart, assistant foreman; Jacob Jarvin; George W. Burke, F. C. Byrne, Frank Sicori, James McGinnis, Martin Golden, James G. Smith, Thomas Ross, C. J. Wilks, Thomas Conway, Matt Gillen, Henry Green, John Murray, F. W. Dalton, B. E. Vail, W. D. Hays, Val Bailey, Roger Fleming.

Hose Company No. 1—Elmer Alkin, foreman; Wm. Larkin, Walter Akin, Paddy Fleming, J. J. Fleming, W. J. Deegan, F. W. Alden, A. J. Egan, Frank Lyle, T. Fleming, T. R. Austin, E. J. McLean, Simon Hasterlick, P. Gillen, T. F. Pollard, A. Budas, R. L. Davis,

M. J. Kerrigan, J. E. Mushbach, Arthur Morgan, A. Morrison.

Hose Company No. 2—Joe Hart, foreman; J. A. Virtue, assistant foreman; Thomas Skelly, F. Sparling, C. C. Bowlen, James Copeland, O. Paulson, George Jones, Prosper Vanlippeloy, George Taft, Sanford Reuland, Walter Alderson, Grant McMasters, Bernh Rydberg, A. H. Davis, George Mushbach, John Dunn, Ed. Ricketts, D. G. O'Shea, and F. L. Cameron.

It is well to note that since the organization of this department and their acquisition of a suitable equipment, the town has not had a fire of much consequence, and the citizens point with pride to its fire department which is not surpasser by that of any town in the state of comparative size.

On May 1, 1899, the tax payers of Red Lodge voted in favor of the issuance of bonds to the amount of \$25,000 for the purpose of constructing a system of water works. These bonds were redeemable in ten and twenty years and the rate of interest was five per cent. annually. This issue was dated October 2, 1899. This amount of money was found to be inadequate for the undertaking and accordingly, in order to furnish the necessary funds with which to complete the project an election was held July 16, 1900, which resulted in a vote of 51 to 42 in favor of a second issue to the amount of \$10,000, ten and twenty year bonds, bearing five per cent. interest.

The source of water supply is Rocky Fork Creek, a stream of pure sparkling mountain water and the water is taken from the creek two and one-half miles above the city, and the gravity system is utilized. Five miles of water mains have been laid at a cost of about 38,000 dollars, and the revenue since the completion of the plant has more than paid all operating expenses and the interest on the bonds. Water was available for use in October, 1901, since that date Red Lodge has

had the purest and best supply of water to be found in the state.

In October, 1901, an infantry company of the Montana National Guard was organized here and mustered in by Adjutant General R. Lee McCulloch, being Company D, First Montana Infantry. The company started with a membership of fifty-one and elected Joseph Z. Vennie, captain; E. E. Esselstyn, first lieutenant; W. J. Deegan, second lieutenant. That membership of the organization has increased to about seventy-five. All the members take great pride in their organization, and as a consequence, they have a well drilled and well disciplined company.

The Rocky Fork Coal company, was succeeded in 1902 by the Northwestern Improvement company, a company controlled by the Northern Pacific Railway Co. Since the acquisition of the mines by the new company the output has been greatly increased and up to the time of the fire in June of this year as high as one hundred car loads of coal were shipped from this point daily.

On June of this year a dire catastrophe occurred at the mine workings when eight miners met their death from the effects of the terrible white damp. It seems that the night shift, unable to penetrate through the foul air, had made their exit through the air shaft about two and one-half miles to the east, and their non-appearance at the usual hour and place aroused the apprehension of the day shift, who feared that some accident had befallen their comrades. The alarm was given and a rescuing party of some twenty men at once started to render every possible assistance to the unfortunate men. The work of rendering assistance was made doubly difficult by the failure of the large electric fan to work and purify the air. Many of the rescuing party were effected by the awful damp and had to be assisted to the surface by their companions. The death list comprised the following J. E. Bracy, Terrence Fleming, Mike Garrish, Tom Skelley,

Wm. Bailey, Matt Riecki and Alvin McFate.

A great crowd surrounded the mine, many being in the most intense state of excitement; anguished relatives of the doomed men were almost frantic with grief, and the scene was such as to excite the utmost sympathy.

The members of the rescuing party showed themselves to be of indomitable courage. Among the most daring of these were Wm. Haggerty, Samuel Hasterlick, James McAllister, Fred Willey, and E. J. McLean, who worked like veritable trojans and vastly aided in recovering the bodies of the dead miners.

From the facts brought out at the coroner's inquest, the jury found that these men had met their death as a result of the carelessness of the officials of the mine who had not reported the existence of the damp in the mine.

The fires which had been raging in these mines for fifteen years, broke out in the new workings at this time and for the past two months a large fire fighting force has been employed at the mines. The fire was placed under control about the middle of July and now the miners have gone back to the work of mining coal and by September 1st of this year, it is expected that the mines will be working in full blast again.

Because of the big fire which occurred in 1900, and which destroyed the record books of the city, it is impossible to ascertain with any degree of certainty, the names of the members of the council of the city of Red Lodge prior to that time. The officers of the city since its incorporation, so far as can be accurately learned, are as follows:

1892—Mayor, Wm. O'Connor; city clerk, T. C. Ross.

1893—Mayor, Wm. O'Connor; clerk, T. C. Ross.

1894—Mayor, E. E. Esselstyn; clerk and attorney, Geo. W. Pierson.

1895—Mayor, J. M. Fox; clerk and attorney, Geo. W. Pierson. Mr. Pierson resigned

during his term of office and G. D. O'Shea was appointed.

1896—Mayor, Geo. G. Hough; clerk, J. R. Andrews.

1897—Mayor, Geo. G. Hough; clerk, R. L. Davis.

1898—Mayor, Wm. Larkin; clerk and attorney, Geo. H. Bailey.

1899—Same as 1898.

1900—Mayor, Wm. Larkin; clerk and attorney, Geo. H. Bailey; aldermen, A. E. Flager, T. R. Austin, Fred Willey, Dan Davis, Emil Romersa, and M. H. Lucas; city treasurer, Edward Olcott; police magistrate, Oscar Geanstrom.

1902—Mayor, Wm. Larkin; clerk and attorney, Geo. H. Bailey; aldermen, John Dunn, A. Morrison, S. Reuland, Emil Romersa, M. H. Lucas, A. E. Flager; treasurer, Edward Olcott; police magistrate, Oscar Geanstrom.

1902—Mayor, C. C. Bowlen; clerk and attorney, Geo. H. Bailey; aldermen, W. A. Talmage, B. Hart, F. A. Sell, A. Morrison, John Dunn, Wm. Haggerty; treasurer, E. J. McLean; police magistrate, L. P. Sichler.

1903—Mayor C. C. Bowlen; clerk and attorney, G. W. Pierson; aldermen, J. S. Robbins, Geo. Burke, W. S. Hall, W. A. Talmage, B. Hart, F. A. Sell; treasurer, E. J. McLean; police magistrate, L. P. Sichler.

1904—Mayor, S. D. Metier; clerk and attorney, Geo. W. Pierson; aldermen, Lewis Chapman, Martin Wood, Thos. Donahue, Geo. Burke, W. S. Hall, J. S. Robbins; treasurer, E. J. McLean; police magistrate, Chas. Wilson.

1905—Mayor, S. D. Metier; clerk and attorney, Geo. W. Pierson; aldermen, Roger Fleming, H. C. Provinse, J. F. Flaherty, J. M. Logan, Lewis Chapman, E. P. Ricketts; treasurer, E. J. McLean; police magistrate, Chas. Wilson.

1906—Mayor, T. R. Austin; clerk and attorney, Geo. W. Burke; aldermen, Roger Fleming, Frank Valentine, H. C. Provinse,

Oscar Johnson, Wallace Hayworth, J. M. Logan; treasurer, E. J. McLean; police magistrate, M. H. Lucas.

Red Lodge has the distinction of having the only socialist mayor in the State of Montana, in the person of T. R. Austin.

The city is well supplied with churches, having six church organizations with good memberships. The Congregational church is the oldest organization, having started in the old log school house in the summer of 1890. It now has a membership of about sixty. The Calvary Episcopal was the second church organization in the city and this also started in 1890. It has a membership of about sixty-five. St. Agnes Catholic church was established in 1893 and enjoys having the largest membership of any church in the city, having 677 members. The Finnish Evangelical Lutheran is second in membership in the city having about 600 members in good standing. The Methodist Episcopal church which was started in 1891, has a membership of about seventy-five. The Adventists also have a church organization, but do not hold regular weekly services.

Eight secret societies have organizations and all are in a flourishing condition. They are:

Carbon County Lodge, No. 56, A. O. U. W. Bear Tooth Lodge, No. 534, B. P. O. E. Brondel Court, No. 1493, Catholic Order of Foresters. Red Lodge Aerie, No. 742, F. O. E. Garfield Lodge, No. 36, I. O. O. F. Star in the West Lodge No. 40, A. F. & A. M. Summit Camp No. 328, W. O. W. Red Lodge Cabin, No. 4, Fraternal Order of Mountaineers, recently instituted.

The following is a summary of the conditions as they exist at present:

Red Lodge, with a population of over 3,000, is situated at the terminis of the Rocky Fork and Cooke City branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, 44 miles from the main line and 45 miles from the Yellowstone National

park by trail over the Bear Tooth Mountains. It has a good water works system owned by the city, an electric plant, two telephone exchanges, a fire department that would be the pride of any city, of like size, three banking institutions, three hotels, and scores of handsome homes and business blocks. It is the center of the largest measure of semi-bituminous coal in the west, and also the center of a large agricultural, stock raising and wool growing area, and exports annually large consignments of hay, grain and vegetables. The variety of its resources, the beauty of its environs, the purity of its water supply, and the health producing qualities of its climate all combine to add to its attractiveness as a home and business location.

BRIDGER.

Bridger is a flourishing village on the Northern Pacific railroad and Clark's Fork river, twenty-five miles northeast of Red Lodge and 45 miles southwest of Billings. It was platted February 27, 1902, by A. H. Wetley, and is located on section 21, township 6, south range 23, east, M. P. M. It is the center of a rich coal mining and stock raising district and near the town are found large stucco beds which have been worked for the past ten years almost continuously. The town has a bank, three hotels, school and opera house with a seating capacity of 300, a creamery, with a capacity of 300 pounds per day, a good water system and an electric light plant. It has a population of about 300 and will soon vote on the question of incorporation. It has telephone connections with Red Lodge and Joliet and daily stages to Red Lodge, Joliet, Golden and Riverview. The only church organization is the Methodist Episcopal church which is largely attended. It has three secret societies, the Brotherhood of American Yeoman, Foresters of America, Court No. 6, and Camp No. 6819 of the Modern Woodmen of America.

JOLIET.

Joliet is the second town in importance in Carbon county, both in the matter of population and volume of business transacted. It is situated in the midst of the largest and best agricultural district in the county, on the Rocky Fork and Cooke City branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, 26 miles north of Red Lodge and 17 miles northwest of Bridger. The town is about half a mile from the railroad and the station name is Wilsey. Contains a bank, flour mill, hotel, live weekly newspaper, the *Joliet Journal*, and other lines of business common to small towns. It has long distance telephone connections with outside points and a rural free delivery service. Stage daily, except Sunday between Bridger and Gebro.

The population is about 300 and the question of incorporation is soon to be voted on by the residents of Joliet and present indications point to a large vote for the proposition.

GEBRO.

The station name for which is Fromberg is a village on the Northern Pacific railroad and Clark's Fork river, which was first settled in 1897 and platted April 20, 1898, by Frederick H. Davis. It is twenty miles northeast of Red Lodge and seven miles north of Bridger, the banking point. It is located in the midst of a good coal mining district and a considerable amount of coal is shipped from this point every year.

OTHER TOWNS.

Absarokee is a postoffice on Stillwater creek, 35 miles northwest of Red Lodge and 13 miles southwest of Columbus, the nearest banking and shipping point on the Northern Pacific railroad.

Bowler is a village first settled in 1892, on the Burlington and Missouri river railroad and Sage creek, 40 miles east of Red Lodge and 18 miles southwest of Bridger, the banking point on the Northern Pacific railroad, and 48 miles southwest of Billings. Stage every other day to Bridger.

Carbon is a station on the Rocky Fork branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, 38 miles southwest of Billings.

Chance is a postoffice and settlement 18 miles southeast of Red Lodge, the shipping point on the Northern Pacific railway, and 20 miles southwest of Bridger, the banking point. Stage and mail tri-weekly from Red Lodge.

Dean is a country postoffice 35 miles northwest of Red Lodge, the banking point, and 30 miles southwest of Columbus, the shipping point on the Northern Pacific railway. Mail and stage daily from Columbus.

Edgar, a station on the Clark's Fork branch of the Northern Pacific railway, 31 miles southwest of Billings and six miles southwest of Silesia, the postoffice.

Ewing, a post office on the Big Horn river, 70 miles southeast of Red Lodge, 60 miles south of Billings, the banking point, and 30 miles southeast of Bowler, the shipping point, on the Burlington railroad.

Fishtail, a country post office on the Rosebud creek, 35 miles northwest of Red Lodge and 20 southwest of Columbus on the Northern Pacific railway, the shipping and banking point. Has stage to Absarokee and Columbus.

Fromberg is a postoffice and the station name for Gebo, 20 miles northeast of Red Lodge, seven miles north of Bridger, the banking point, and 38 miles southwest of Billings.

Linley, a country postoffice, 17 miles from

Red Lodge, the shipping and banking point, on the Northern Pacific railway.

Riverview is a country postoffice on Clark's Fork River, established in 1901, 18 miles east of Red Lodge and 15 miles south of Bridger, the banking and shipping point. Mail tri-weekly from Bridger.

Roberts is a postoffice, the station name for which is Merritt, on the Northern Pacific railway, and Rock creek, 12 miles north of Red Lodge, the banking point. Long distance telephone connections.

Rockvale is a postoffice and flagstation on the Northern Pacific railway, settled in 1893, 30 miles northeast of Red Lodge and 6 miles from Joliet, the banking point.

Roscoe is a country postoffice first settled in 1901 on the Big Rosebud river, 22 miles west of Red Lodge, the banking and shipping point on the Northern Pacific railroad. Stage and mail tri-weekly from Red Lodge.

Silesia is a postoffice and station on the Rocky Fork branch of the Northern Pacific railway, at the junction of the Clark's Fork branch, 35 miles northeast of Red Lodge and 19 northeast of Bridger, the banking point.

Tony, a country postoffice 12 miles south of Red Lodge, the banking point. Mail tri-weekly from Red Lodge.

Bearcreek, a new town just started five miles east of Red Lodge, in the midst of a large coal mining district. Platted September 6, 1905, by Geo. T. Lamport and wife and Robert Leavens and wife. Bearcreek postoffice was established in May, 1906.

Belfry, new town at junction of Clark's Fork and Yellowstone Park railway. Platted July 26, 1905, by F. A. Hall, president Belfry Townsite company.

CHAPTER III

DESCRIPTIVE.

Carbon county has been aptly and correctly named the "Gem of the Mountains." This county was formed and organized in 1895 from what was formerly a part of the Crow Indian reservation and which was ceded to the government in 1892 and thrown open to settlement. It lies between the Yellowstone and Stillwater rivers on the north and west, the Wyoming state line on the south and the Crow Indian reservation on the east; comprising seventy miles east and west by forty-five miles north and south.

Not in all the broad domain of the "Treasure State of Montana" are the natural resources more fittingly adapted for the agriculturist and stock-grower than are those within the boundaries of Carbon county. The numerous small streams flowing down its fertile valleys furnish an abundant supply of water for irrigating purposes not surpassed by any other agricultural section of the state. Water for irrigation, domestic and power purposes is furnished by the Yellowstone, Stillwater, Rosebud and Clark's Fork rivers and their tributaries, making it the best watered county in the state. In the southeast corner of the county are the Prior mountains and in the southwest are the Bear-tooth mountains, both offering an unlimited and everlasting supply of the finest of water and timber, and along the streams and ridges running through the county are large bodies of timber within easy reach of all. The natural conformation of the county is a succession of broad, rich valleys between wide, open ridges, running north from the mountains to the Yellowstone river.

In the past years the rills and valleys of what now comprises the county of Carbon were

monopolized by large herds of cattle and sheep, but since the valleys have been settled upon and the streams fenced in to a large extent, the great herds have been reduced, until the stock is almost entirely owned by the small owners and ranchmen. The hills and grazing lands back from the streams will always afford plenty of pasture lands for small herds of stock, and the rapid development of the coal mining industry provides a ready home market for the products of both farm and ranch.

Alfalfa, the staple fodder for cattle, sheep and hogs, is being raised on nearly every ranch in the county and the yield for a season is from three to six tons to the acre. Barley, equal in every respect to the noted product of the Gallatin valley, is grown here, and finds a ready sale in the eastern markets. Oats yield from sixty to eighty bushels to the acre, wheat from thirty-five to forty bushels and other grains in proportion. Flax is also grown successfully and the farmers are encouraged to make it a staple crop. Potatoes yield prolifically and attain unsurpassed perfection. Small fruits are raised in all the valleys and yield largely. Their culture has paid well and farmers are every year devoting more attention to their production. The experiments in the growing of apples, grapes and plums have proven successful and many orchards have been planted, promising to make Carbon one of the fruit counties of the state. The rapidity with which all vegetation responds to the genial influence of warmth and moisture is marvelous, and the productiveness of the soil excites the wonder of those unaccustomed to farming operations under the influence of irrigation. The principal agricultural valleys

of the county are the Clark's Fork, Rocky Fork, Stillwater and Rosebud and its tributaries.

However much Carbon county may be blessed with agricultural and stock-growing resources, the fact must not be lost sight of that her coal mining industry is one of the chief institutions of the state. The entire county is underlaid with seemingly inexhaustible measures of semi-bituminous coal, which cannot be surpassed for steaming and heating purposes. The mines at Red Lodge have been worked continually since 1889, and the coal is being used on railroads, in smelters, mills and for domestic purposes from St. Paul to the Pacific coast. These mines employ 650 men and indirectly support as many more, while their production during the past year has amounted to more than half a million tons. At Bridger the coal measures have been developed and a mining plant erected which will soon be shipping from 150,000 to 250,000 tons of coal a year. At Gebo a company has put in a plant that will have an equal capacity. At Bear Creek, which is supposed to be the greatest coal field ever explored in the west, work is progressing rapidly. With the advent of the Yellowstone Park railway into the town of Bear Creek, which will occur in August, that coal camp will take on new life. Everything is now in readiness for the shipment of several hundred tons of coal per day, as soon as the transportation facilities will permit.

The town of Bear Creek is situated in a narrow gulch, which has been surveyed and laid out in town lots for a distance of two miles. The town already has one general store, drug store, restaurant, five saloons, livery barn, butcher shop, etc., and when the mines are running on full time a water system will be added, when water will be brought several miles from the headwaters of Bear Creek to supply the town.

The Bear Creek Coal company owns 720 acres of coal lands in the vicinity of the town

and these are all developed by tunnels, the longest one being 1,200 feet in length. There are six tunnels on the property and all show coal from six to fourteen feet in thickness. A complete coal plant has been installed on the property and is already to begin operations. Several large electric dynamos have recently been added to the equipment, which will furnish all the power that will be used in the mine.

Off to the left of the Bear Creek property about two miles and near the top of the hill, are situated the Mushbach and Rosetta properties, which are now being worked. This mine has been developed by a number of tunnels and the quality of the coal is all that could be asked for. The percentage of carbon is high and, like all Bear Creek coal, is excellent for steaming and heating purposes.

To the west of the Bear Creek Coal company's holdings are located the properties of the Amalgamated Copper company, which owns 3,000 acres of virgin coal lands, all of which have been developed more or less by shafts and tunnels. A large amount of land held by this company has been prospected with diamond drills to depths of several hundred feet with excellent results. The railroad now building into that country will touch all of these properties and several hundred tons of coal will be shipped from that vicinity daily with the completion of the road.

Butte and Helena parties are also interested in the same field and they are making arrangements at present for the active development of their properties which lie to the south and on the extension of the Cooke City extension of the Yellowstone Park railroad. It is understood upon the best of authority, that these mines will furnish a large amount of coal to the smelters of Cooke City when the latter resume operations. The haul from the mines to the smelters will be a short one, while the quality of the coal is the same as found on the Bear Creek side of the mountains.

The Northwest Improvement Co., which

owns the coal mines at Red Lodge, have large holdings in this field and active development work is soon expected to start upon their properties. The Montana Coal and Iron Co. is another of the large owners of coal land here upon which development work has been started, and this property is expected to commence shipping in the near future.

The branch line of the railroad from Belfry to Bear Creek will be completed before construction is commenced on the extension to Cooke City, as the coal companies have large contracts to fill. But the grading to Cooke will probably be completed this fall and the steel laid in the spring.

A number of other minerals have also been discovered on the Bear Creek side of the mountains, which show low grade values in gold, silver and copper. A number of promising claims have been held by old timers in that section for years and with the advent of the new road these will become shippers and producers to a large degree.

Near the headwaters of Butcher creek, about fifteen miles west of Red Lodge, are petroleum fields, where the crude petroleum oozes out of the sandstone. The principal development work has been carried on by Thomas Cruse and associates of Helena. These gentlemen have sunk four wells, two of which have penetrated the first oil sand and show oil in the well in good quantity. Mr. Cruse has recently purchased the interests of his associates and it is expected that in the near future another great industry will be added to Carbon county's wealth.

Along the base of the Beartooth mountains, in the southwest corner of the county, are immense reefs of the finest quality of limestone, from which a great deal of lime has been manufactured and is being used almost exclusively in the towns of southeastern Montana.

Eight miles distant from Bridger a plaster of paris mill has been in operation for several years past, and the product shipped to all parts

of the state. The quality of the cement is of the best, and the gypsum deposit, from which it is manufactured, is practically inexhaustable. Gypsum deposits are a valuable asset to the industrial welfare of a county, and especially so where the original deposit will run 80 to 90 per cent in purity as does this quarry. Contractors of wide experience in the use of plaster of paris and stucco have pronounced the product of this mill equal to any they have attempted to use and better than most. As an industry it cannot be said to be more than barely started, but its future is undoubtedly of commercial importance as plaster of paris and its compounds are coming into greater popularity in the building trades.

Immense sulphur deposits and mountains of purest marble are situated on some of the tributaries of the Clark's Fork river, and iron ore also abounds in the mountains, and will become valuable for smelting and manufacturing purposes.

Dairying is rapidly becoming a prominent industry in Carbon county and three large creameries have been established in the county. The creamery at Bridger has been in operation for some time, but the creameries at Red Lodge and Fishtail have been established recently. They are all established on the co-operative plan and all are doing a thriving business.

The annual production of thousands of pounds of honey is another of Carbon county's resources and one that is rapidly growing. A large number of the farmers of this section have gone into the bee raising industry with profitable results.

The importation of thoroughbred draft horses for breeding purposes into this county has added much to the wealth of the county, both in the increase of good horses and the value of them.

The climatic conditions in Carbon county, taken the year round, are as healthy as any portion of the United States. The report of

the signal service observers show that this section of Montana enjoys more sunshine than any section of country in the world. The winters are presumably cold but in recent years climatic conditions have changed and very cold weather is the exception, for example, during the winter just passed there was only one week at Red Lodge—altitude 5,548 feet—one of the highest points in the county, when the thermometer reached the zero point. In the lower

valleys it sometimes gets extremely warm during the summer, but the heat is not of the debilitating character, and by reason of the altitude and close proximity to the mountains, the nights are always cool. The climate in the fall is delightful. The springs are short and not disagreeable, and, all things considered, a more pleasant place of residence cannot be found for a person enjoying ordinarily good health.

CHAPTER IV

EDUCATIONAL.

The year 1889 marks the beginning of the educational history of the county of Carbon. The town of Red Lodge, which was at that time a part of Park county, had assumed an air of stability and the four hundred souls who then comprised the population of this growing town realized the necessity of educational facilities. Accordingly a school was organized and in September of that year, Miss Annie P. McAnelly took up her duties of teaching the "young idea how to shoot" in a primitive one-roomed log building.

This log building did good service for the next two years, but in 1891, the rapidly increasing population made necessary the building of a larger school building and the employment of additional teachers. A four room frame building was erected and a force of four teachers was then employed.

In 1895 the county of Carbon was created and the county commissioners of the new county at once divided the county into eighteen school districts, which were as follows:

District No. 1.—Comprised all of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,

16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 36, in townships 7 and 8, range 20, east, and all of township 7, in range 21, east.

District No. 2.—All of Carbon county east of Clark's Fork river between Bluewater creek and township line between townships 7 and 8, west of the summit of the divide between Clark's Fork river and Sage creek except the ranch of C. N. Norton.

District No. 3.—All of Carbon county east of the divide between Sage creek and Clark's Fork river.

District No. 4.—Township 6, range 22, east and all of township 7, range 22, east, lying on west side of Clark's Fork river, and all of township 6, range 23 east, lying on west side of Clark's Fork river, and all of sections 32, 31, 30, 29, 21, 20, 19, 16, 17, 18, township 5, range 23, east, lying on the west side of Clark's Fork river, and also ranch of C. N. Norton situated on east side of Clark's Fork river.

District No. 5.—All of Carbon county east of Clark's Fork river and north of Bluewater creek and townships 3 and 4, range 23, east,

and all of sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9, township 5, range 23, east, lying on the west side of Clark's Fork river.

District No. 6.—All of townships 8 and 9, ranges 21 and 22, east.

District No. 7.—All of township 4, south range 22, east.

District No. 8.—All of Carbon county between west fork of Red Lodge creek and district number 1, lying south of the old Blake line.

District No. 9.—Commencing in Underwood Gulch where Blake's line crosses said gulch, following down Underwood Gulch to Red Lodge creek, and down said creek to the mouth of Willow creek; from mouth of Willow creek running due east to the summit of the divide between Willow and Rock creeks, following summit of the divide between Willow and Rock creeks in a southerly direction to the Blake line, following Blake line west to the starting point.

District No. 10.—Commencing at the northeast corner of David Lay's ranch on Volney creek, thence running west to Butcher creek, and up Butcher creek to north line of E. C. Russell's ranch; thence following north line of said ranch east to east line of said ranch, running south along east line of said ranches owned by E. C. Russell and Michael Murray to the south line of Murray's ranch; thence running along said south line of Murray's ranch west to Butcher creek, thence following said creek south to mountains, following along the foot of the mountains east to head of Underwood Gulch; thence down Underwood Gulch to the house of Jacob Durst, and from Durst house went to starting point.

District No. 11.—Commencing at the head of Butcher creek at foot of mountains; thence running west to the East Rosebud creek to center of township 5, range 18, east; thence east to Butcher creek, and up Butcher creek to starting point, including ranches of E. C. Russell and Michael Murray.

District No. 12.—Commencing at the intersection of the west line of Carbon county with Stillwater river, thence running east to the summit of the divide between Stillwater river and Fishtail creek; thence running north on said divide to the head of Midnight creek, and down Midnight creek to Stillwater river; thence up Stillwater river to starting point.

District No. 13.—Beginning at the northeast corner of section 28, township 4, south range 18, east; thence west six miles; thence south to Fiddler creek; thence east six miles; thence north to starting point.

District No. 14.—All of the country between West Rosebud creek and Stillwater river below mouth of Fishtail creek.

District No. 15.—All of townships 2 and 3 in range 20, east, that are in Carbon county and all of township 3, range 19, east, lying in Carbon county.

District No. 16.—All of Carbon county between the East and West Rosebud rivers not included in district No. 13.

District No. 17.—Township 4, south range 19, east, and all of township 4, south range 18, east, that lies east of Rosebud river.

District No. 18.—All of the territory between Stillwater river and West Rosebud river that is not included in districts 14, 13 and 12.

The reports and most of the records of the county superintendents of schools were destroyed in the fire of 1889 when the court house was burned to the ground. From the state superintendent's report of 1898 the following data was secured:

Total amount of money received for school purposes, \$13,734.94; amount on hand at end of fiscal year, \$742.31; census, male 761, female, 735; number of teachers employed, 38; average salary of teachers, male \$52.66, female \$41.50; average attendance, 1,027; number of school houses, 29; value of school houses and grounds, \$14,160.

MRS. M. A. KEARNS, County Supt.

The report of the county superintendent for the year 1900 is as follows:

Census, male, 1,160, female, 1,028; enrollment, 1,509; average daily attendance, 812; number of teachers, 50; average salary of teachers, male, \$60, female, \$42.75; number of school houses, 39; new school houses, 10; value of school houses and grounds, \$23,720; total amount apportioned for year, \$31,103.13; amount on hand at end of year, \$1,896.75.

MISS MARTHA DILWORTH, County Supt.

Following is the report for the year 1902:

Census, male, 1,255, female, 1,148; enrollment, 1,855; average daily attendance, 796; average salary of teachers, male, \$76, female, \$41.28; number of school houses, 44; value of schoolhouses and grounds, \$26,842; total amount of money collected for school purposes, \$32,479.32; amount on hand at end of year, \$4,086.50.

MISS MARTHA DILWORTH, County Supt.

The report of County Superintendent Miss Agnes B. Ross for the year 1903 is as follows:

Census, male, 1,355, female, 1,208; enrollment, 1,685; average daily attendance, 902; number of school houses, 47; value of school houses and grounds, \$36,548; amount collected for school purposes, \$33,140.83; amount on hand at end of year, \$4,949.94.

The report for the year 1905 shows a decided increase in nearly every item as follows:

Census, male, 1,371, female, 1,237; enrollment, 1,614; average daily attendance, 1,152; number of school houses, 49; value of school houses and grounds, \$39,278; number of teachers employed, 64; total amount collected for school purposes, \$44,725.53; amount on hand at end of year, \$9,113.86.

MISS AGNES B. ROSS, County Supt.

The school report for 1905 shows an increase in the census, but a decrease in the number enrolled and the average daily attendance. This year is notable in that it marks the passing of the log school houses in all parts of the

county, and now all buildings are frame or brick. The report is as follows:

Census, male, 1,505, female, 1,307; enrollment, 1,418; average daily attendance, 883; number of school houses, 51; value of school houses and grounds, \$70,147; amount of money collected for school purposes, \$52,988.46; amount on hand at end of year, \$18,970.16.

MISS AGNES B. ROSS, County Supt.

There are 50 school districts in the county and 53 school houses where school is maintained during the school year. Districts 45-46 have been consolidated and also districts 30 and 31 at Fromberg where a central school will be held. At Joliet and Gebo nine grades have been taught for several years and at Bridger two years of the high school work has been taken up. At Red Lodge the full three years high school course has been taught since the completion of the brick high school building in 1899. A new ward school house was built in Red Lodge last year at a cost of \$7,500 and the present enrollment in the Red Lodge schools is 684.

In April, 1905, an election was held for the purpose of deciding the question of a free county high school which carried by a vote of 1,238 to 1,148, a majority of 90. The high school was organized and the upper floors of the Red Lodge high school building were secured in which to hold school. The enrollment during the first year of the school's existence was 60 and a material increase is expected during the coming year. A good corps of teachers, a superintendent and two assistants, were secured and already the school has been placed on the accredited list, that is, any graduate of Carbon county free high schools is entitled to enter the collegiate department of any of the state institutions of higher learning.

The curriculum of the school contains three distinct courses, the classical, English and

commercial. The equipment of the school comprises a goodly supply of physical apparatus and many useful reference books.

The present county high school board

consists of D. G. O'Shea, A. E. Flager, J. Mushbach, W. J. Crismas, and Miss Agnes B. Ross, county superintendent, ex-officio member of the board.

CHAPTER V

POLITICAL.

The enabling act creating the county of Carbon provided for the officers of the new county. Those named in the bill to fill the different officers and who afterward qualified were: Alvin A. Ellis, Orville E. Millis, and Robert C. Beattie, county commissioners; Thomas Hogan, sheriff; Charles E. Bowlen, treasurer; Edward J. McLean, county clerk and recorder; Henry G. Province, assessor; George W. Pierson, county attorney; Henry G. Newkirk, clerk district court; Lizzie McDonald, county school superintendent; J. H. Johnson, coroner; Gilbert Patterson, public administrator; Charles Printz, county surveyor. The above named officers were to hold office until their successors should be elected and qualified at the next general election to be held in November, 1896.

About the middle of March, 1895, these officials took the oaths of office and on the first of April entered upon the discharge of their duties. The building formerly occupied by the firm of J. H. Conrad & Co., was secured and fitted up for a court house. The county was divided into twelve election precincts—Rockvale, Joliet, Bridger Crossing, Reno, Merritt & Roberts, East Red Lodge, West Red Lodge, Jackson, Fishtail, Morris, Absarokee, and Bowler precincts. For the first general election in which Carbon county as a separate po-

litical division participated, held November 3, 1896, the election officials and their precincts were as follows:

Rockvale precinct, Roy Nutting, R. H. Terrell and R. Dunn, judges; Joliet precinct, J. Jacoby, H. Scovel, and A. Black, judges; Bridger Crossing precinct, A. E. Parker, G. H. Premo, and F. Duffield, judges; Reno precinct, A. Youst, C. Brewer and Nathan Chance, judges; Merritt & Roberts precinct, John Kerrigan, Henry Chapman and W. R. Crockett, judges; East Red Lodge precinct, R. L. Davis, John Rose and E. E. Esselstyn, judges; West Red Lodge precinct, J. A. Virtue, F. W. Draper, George Toff, judges; Jackson precinct, Anthony Thiel, T. E. Duell, Ed. Doty, judges; Fishtail precinct, Osmand Anderson, R. McDonald, Sam Webb, judges; Morris, Tim George, Wm. Dell, Thomas Jones, judges; Absarokee, B. W. Barlow, S. J. Westcott, S. T. Simonson, judges; Bowler precinct, John Bowler, J. A. King, J. H. Graham, judges.

The election returns of the election held November 3, 1896, show that 1167 votes were cast for the different candidates and the result of the election was as follows:

McKinley electors, rep., 363; Bryan electors, dem., 740.

For Congress—Charles S. Hartman, silver rep., 591; O. F. Goddard, rep., 315.

For Governor—Alexander C. Botkin, rep., 409; Robert B. Smith, dem. and pop., 667.

For State Senator—C. C. Bowlen, dem., 682; John G. Clark, rep., 244; H. J. Armstrong, ind., 103.

For Representative—James J. Hart, dem., 623; E. E. Lightfoot, rep., 355.

For Judge 6th. District—Frank Henry, rep., 657.

For Clerk of District Court—J. E. Mushbach, dem., 606; Charles W. Pratt, rep., 227; R. A. Martin, ind., 144.

For County Commissioners—W. F. Tinkcom, dem., 569; John Mulkerin, dem., 409; Harry Duffield, dem., 618; J. H. Johnson, rep., 355; E. H. Bowen, rep., 292; L. P. Sickler, rep., 307; J. N. Tolman, ind., 106; R. O. Morris, ind., 149; Sam Young, ind., 113.

For County Attorney—L. B. Reno, dem., 473; George W. Pierson, rep., 278; George H. Bailey, ind., 284.

For County Clerk and Recorder—E. J. McLean, dem., 616; J. H. Burnside, rep., 415.

For sheriff—John Dunn, dem., 441; R. S. Chappell, rep., 308; Thomas Hogan, ind., 323.

For Treasurer—W. A. Talmage, dem., 564; George J. Jackson, rep., 478.

For Assessor—H. C. Jewett, dem., 485; George B. Stevenson, rep., 544.

For Public Administrator—Gilbert Patterson, dem., 498; W. H. Close, rep., 437.

For Coroner—M. B. Dutton, dem., 502; Henry Williams, rep., 414.

For Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. M. A. Kearns, dem., 707; Mrs. A. H. Davis, rep., 339.

For County Surveyor—David Lay, dem., 612; Fred W. Hine, rep., 268; Charles E. Prinz, ind., 122.

The result of the vote to select a permanent county seat was as follows:

No. Precinct.	Red	
	Joliet	Lodge
1 Rockdale	62	2
2 Joliet	76	2
3 Bridger Crossing	25	10
4 Reno Ranch	1	18
5 Roberts	15	31
6 East Red Lodge	6	350
7 West Red Lodge.....	8	191
8 Jackson	4	46
9 Fishtail	19	1
10 Morris	7	26
11 Absarokee	62	10
12 Bowler	22	0
Total.....	307	687

There were three tickets in the field in the general election of 1898. Following is the result of the vote:

For Congress—A. J. Campbell, dem., 447; T. C. Marshall, rep., 432; Thomas Hogan, sil. rep., 198.

For Representatives—J. H. Johnson, dem., 675; E. C. Russell, rep., 471.

For Sheriff—John Dunn, dem., 648; Wm. Larkin, rep., 384; Thomas Hogan, sil. rep., 160.

For Treasurer—R. L. Davis, dem., 613; M. W. Potter, rep., 384; C. B. Clark, sil. rep., 35.

For Clerk and Recorder—E. J. McLean, dem., 629; John McCullough, rep., 521; T. C. Benbow, silver-rep., 112.

For Assessor—Henry Rosetta, dem., 484; H. C. Province, rep., 471; F. S. Dunham, silver-rep., 198.

For County Attorney—L. B. Reno, dem., 522; George H. Bailey, rep., 433; George W. Pierson, silver rep., 211.

For Superintendent of Schools—Catherine E. Feeley, dem., 712; E. C. McAdden, rep., 417.

For Coroner—M. B. Dutton, dem., 492;

B. B. Kelley, rep., 508; Lewis Schank, silver-rep., 117.

For Public Administrator—E. B. Chatfield, dem., 495; Wm. N. Hunter, rep., 520; Joseph McAnelly, silver-rep., 96.

For County Surveyor—D. F. Lay, dem., 525; M. G. Swan, rep., 512; J. C. Blanding, silver-rep., 102.

At the presidential election of November 6, 1900, the Carbon county vote was divided as follows:

For Republican electors, McKinley—900; Democratic electors, Bryan, 875; Socialist-Democrat, 24; Prohibition, 1.

For Congress—C. F. Kelly, ind. dem., 257; S. G. Murray, rep., 828; Caldwell Edwards, fus., 677; M. J. Elliot, soc. dem., 17.

For Governor—Thomas S. Hogan, ind. dem., 276; David Folsom, rep., 811; J. K. Toole, fus., 741; J. F. Fox, soc. dem., 18.

For State Senator—Wm. A. Talmage, ind. dem., 325; W. F. Meyer, rep., 826; R. A. Emmons, fus., 702.

For Representatives—S. F. Simonson, ind. dem., 244; C. H. Gregory, rep., 830; T. F. Pollard, fus., 729.

For Sheriff—John Dunn, ind. dem., 447; M. W. Potter, rep., 784; James Dougherty, fus., 643.

For Treasurer—George Pryde, ind. dem., 243; C. E. Wright, rep., 916; W. J. Deegan, fus., 633.

For Clerk and Recorder—V. H. Beeman, ind. dem., 263; Jesse Smith, rep., 814; David Spears, fus., 654.

For Clerk of District Court—J. E. Mushbach, ind. dem., 414; E. E. Esselstyn, rep., 834; A. N. Whittington, fus., 575.

For Assessor—John Ray, Sr., ind. dem., 278; W. R. Crockett, rep., 865; Henry Rosetta, fus., 655.

For County Attorney—L. O. Casswell, rep., 969; L. B. Reno, dem., 723.

For Superintendent of Schools—Miss Catherine A. Feeley, ind. dem., 339; Miss

Martha Dilworth, rep., 761; Mrs. S. Francis Cochrane, fus., 687.

For Coroner—M. B. Dutton, ind. dem., 246; B. B. Kelly, rep., 852; Rees Davis, fus., 621.

For County Commissioners—W. F. Tinkcom, ind. dem., 336; Boone K. Fisher, ind. dem., 272; Harry Duffield, ind. dem., 376; W. B. Nutting, rep., 848; H. J. Smith, rep., 775; J. J. Frank, rep., 701; C. C. Bolen, fus., 695; John Flannigan, fus., 616; C. B. Clark, fus., 559.

For County Surveyor—George I. Lamport, ind. dem., 344; F. W. Hine, rep., 788; David Lay, fus., 631.

For Public Administrator—John McKeevor, ind. dem., 245; David Smithurst, rep., 823; B. Rydberg, fus., 623.

The result of the election held November 7, 1902, in Carbon county was as follows:

For Congress—Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 756; John M. Evans, dem., 496; George B. Sproule, soc., 29; Martin Dee, lab., 196.

For Representatives—J. N. Tolman, rep., 623; W. J. Crisman, dem., 544; Alex Fairgrieve, lab., 395.

For Sheriff—M. W. Potter, rep., 818; John Dunn, dem., 656; John Bergen, lab., 149.

For Treasurer—Charles E. Wright, rep., 753; R. L. Davis, dem., 646; John Penland, lab., 162.

For Clerk and Recorder—Jesse L. Smith, rep., 664; G. L. Finley, dem., 695; George M. Jones, lab., 205.

For Assessor—W. R. Crockell, rep., 623; M. B. Dusenbere, dem., 603; Daniel McIntosh, lab., 314.

For County Attorney—F. C. Woodward, rep., 640; L. B. Reno, dem., 640; J. H. Ruberson, lab., 278. F. C. Woodward won on the recount but did not qualify and L. O. Casswell held over.

For Superintendent of Schools—Martha Dilworth, rep., 570; Agnes B. Ross, dem., 767; Francis Cochrane, lab., 228.

For Surveyor—F. W. Hine, rep., 803; M. W. Dickey, dem., 715.

For Coroner—J. A. Underwood, rep., 703; E. H. Baldwin, dem., 563; B. Rydberg, lab., 198.

At the election of November 8, 1904, nearly two thousand votes were cast in Carbon county and were divided as follows:

For Republican electors, Roosevelt, 1,100; Democratic electors, Parker, 464; Socialist electors, Debs, 304.

For Congress—Austin Gormley, dem., 581; Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 1,048; John H. Walsh, soc., 323.

For Governor—J. K. Toole, dem., 812; Wm. Lindsay, rep., 879; M. G. O'Malley, soc., 299.

For State Senator—S. H. Glidden, dem., 867; W. F. Meyer, rep., 792; John L. Margott, soc., 372.

For Representative—E. Huntington, dem., 747; John McCullough, rep., 746; Alex Fairgrieve, soc., 470.

For treasurer—Wm. Woods, dem., 906; J. W. Johnston, rep., 686; Thomas Northey, soc., 402.

For Clerk and Recorder—G. L. Finley, dem., 951; J. F. Rich, rep., 645; B. F. Womsey, soc., 358.

For Clerk District Court—R. L. Davis, dem., 729; E. E. Esselstyn, rep., 973; Jay E. Smith, soc., 273.

For Sheriff—F. S. Bacheldor, dem., 735; M. W. Potter, rep., 849; Joseph Spray, soc., 465.

For Assessor—John Normile, dem., 879; Swan Youngstrom, rep., 759; Guy D. Moore, soc., 332.

For County Attorney—Sydney Fox, dem., 1,111; George W. Burke, soc., 558.

For Superintendent of Schools—Agnes B. Ross, dem., 859; Jessie Imboden, rep., 780; Belle Griffith, soc., 323.

For Surveyor—F. W. Hine, rep., 1,049; David Lay, dem., 622.

For Coroner—E. F. Lutz, dem., 644; J. A. Underwood, rep., 807; W. H. Allen, soc., 440.

For Public Administrator, E. A. Baldwin, dem., 624; E. B. Ames, rep., 834; B. Rydberg, soc., 407.

At the special election held on April 14, 1906, held for the purpose of deciding whether or not Carbon county should adopt the primary election law, the measure was lost by a vote of 284 for the measure to 483 against its adoption.

From the foregoing record it will be seen that the people of Carbon county are not partisan and party lines are not closely drawn in the selection of officers to manage the affairs of the county. Good men have always been selected and the people of the county have been fortunate in that no one elected to office in this county has ever betrayed his public trust.

PART V

YELLOWSTONE COUNTY

CHAPTER I

EARLY EXPLORATION—1743 TO 1863.

When, early in the year 1883, the people of the western part of Custer county asked the legislature to divide the county and create a new political division with the new town of Billings as the county seat, the question of a name for the new county arose. Two names were suggested—Yellowstone and Billings. After a somewhat wordy debate between the adherents of the two names, the former was selected, and the word "Yellowstone" became perpetuated in the name of a county, as it had already been in the name of a river, a valley, a national park, a town*, a canyon, a falls, and numerous other things.

The name was originally applied to the river, that great stream of water which rises in the high mountains way to the south of the national park, flows in a northerly direction though Yellowstone lake and on to the great bend at the city of Livingston, and then changes its course to the east and northeast and flows for several hundred miles to its junction with the Missouri. The derivation of the name is an interesting study, and before

taking up the history of the county in the chronological order of events we shall tell how the word "Yellowstone," as applied to the river, came into existence.

When Lewis and Clark, early in the spring of 1805, set out on their westward journey after having spent the winter among the Mandan Indians of North Dakota, they sent back a report to President Thomas Jefferson, together with a map of the western country, based on information received from the Indians. In that report and on that map the famous explorers used the words "Yellow Stone" as the name of the principal tributary of the Missouri, undoubtedly the first time the name ever appeared on an official document.

But Lewis and Clark did not originate the name, nor were they the first to actually call the stream by that name. David Thompson, the celebrated explorer and geographer, who was identified with the British fur trade in the northwest for so many years, was among the Mandan Indians on the Missouri river from December 29, 1797, to January 10, 1798. While there he obtained data from the Indians, from which he estimated the latitude and lon-

*Yellowstone City was the name of a mining camp in Emigrant Gulch (in the present Park County), founded in 1864, which had a few years' existence.

gitude of the source of the Yellowstone. In his original manuscript and field notes are to be found the words "Yellow Stone," in the same form as used by Lewis and Clark in 1805. Concerning the evolution of the name as we now know it, H. C. Chittenden in his excellent history of the Yellowstone National Park, says:

Neither Thompson nor Lewis and Clark were originators of the name. They gave us only the English translation of a name already long in use. "This river," say Lewis and Clark, in their journal for the day of their arrival at the mouth of the now noted stream, "had been known to the French as the Roche Faune, or, as we have called it, the Yellow Stone." The French name was, in fact, already firmly established among the traders and trappers of the Northwest Fur company when Lewis and Clark met them among the Mandans. Even by the members of the expedition it seems to have been more generally used than the new English form; and the spellings, "Rejone," "Rejhone," "Rochejone," "Rochejohn," and "Rochejhone," are among their various attempts to render orthographically the French pronunciation.

Probably the name would have been adopted unchanged, as so many other French names in our geography have been, except for the recent cession of Louisiana to the United States. The policy which led the government promptly to explore, and take formal possession of it, its extensive acquisition, led it also, as part of the process of rapid Americanization, to give English names to all of the prominent geographical features. In the case of the name here under consideration this was not an easy matter. The French form had already obtained wide currency, and it was reluctantly set aside for its less familiar translation. As late as 1817, it still appeared in newly English printed books, while among the traders and trappers of the mountain, it survived to a much later period.

By whom the name Roche Jaune, or its equivalent form, Pierre Jaune, was first used, it would be extremely interesting to know; but it is impossible to determine at this late day. Like their successor "Yellow-stone," these names are not originals, but only translations. The Indian tribes along the Yellowstone and upper Missouri rivers had names for the tributary stream signifying "Yellow rock," and the French had doubtless adopted them long before any of their number saw the stream itself.

It thus appears that the name, which now has become so celebrated, descends to us, through two translations, from those native races whose immemorial dwelling place had been along the stream which it describes. What it was that led them to use the name is easily discoverable. Seventy-five miles below the ultimate

source of the river lies the Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone, distinguished among the notable canyons of the globe by the marvelous coloring of its walls. Conspicuous among its innumerable tints is yellow. Every shade, from a brilliant plumage of the yellow bird to the saffron of the orange, greets the eye in bewildering profusion. There is indeed other color, unparalleled in variety and abundance, but the ever-present background of all is the beautiful fifth color of the spectrum.

So prominent is this feature that it never fails to attract attention, and all descriptions of the Canyon abound in reference to it. Lieutenant Doane (1870) notes the "brilliant yellow color" of the rocks. Captain Barlow and Doctor Heyden (1871) refer, in almost the same words, to "the yellow, nearly vertical walls." Raymond (1871) speaks of the "bright yellow of the clay." Captain Jones (1873) says that "about and in the Grand Canyon the rocks are nearly all tinged a bright yellow." These early impressions might be repeated from the writings of every subsequent visitor who has described the scenery of the Yellowstone.

That a characteristic which so deeply moves the modern beholder should have made a profound impression on the Indian, need hardly be premised. This region was by no means unknown to him; and the remote, although uncertain, period of his first acquaintance with it, the name of the river has undoubtedly descended.

Going back, then, to this obscure fountain-head, the original designation is found to have been

Mi tsi a da zi, Rock Yellow River.

And this in the French tongue, became

Rouche Jaune and Pierre Jaune;

and in English,

Yellow Rock and Yellow Stone.

Established usages now writes it

Yellowstone.

So much for the name.

That portion of the state of Montana which is now designated as Yellowstone county was at one time inhabited (if we are to believe those who have made a study of the Indian tribes) by the Bannacks, as was the whole Yellowstone valley. This was long before white men had any acquaintance with the country. Later the Bannacks were driven out by the Crows, or, as they called themselves in the early days, Absarokes.*

Of much importance to us was the expedition of the Lewis and Clark party, which, was

*Which, translated, means crow.

sent across the continent by President Jefferson. The story of this famous expedition has been told in a preceding part of this volume.

In speaking of Pompey's Pillar, Clark says:

It is nearly 200 paces in circumference, 200 feet high and accessible only from the northeast, the other sides consisting of perpendicular cliffs of a light colored gritty stone. The soil on the summit is five or six feet deep, of a good quality, and covered with short grass. The Indians have carved the figures of animals and other objects on the sides of the rock, and on the top are raised two pillars of stones.

Captain Clark says in his journal: "I marked my name and the day of the month and year." This inscription is still to be seen at the point where the ascent to the rock is made.

When the Northern Pacific railway was being constructed, Col. J. B. Clough, the engineer of the Yellowstone division, saw that Clark's name was being rapidly effaced, not alone by time, but by vandals. In behalf of the railway company and under Mr. Henry Villard's instructions, Col. Clough had a heavy double iron screen, 30½ by 24 inches in size, made and sunk firmly into the rock with lead anchorings, so as entirely to cover and protect the name, which is now hard to decipher, for the irrepressible fool has been there, and has scratched and cut his various names all around it, and even over some of the letters and between the lines.—*Wheeler's "Trail of Lewis and Clark."*

We have been able to find an account of only one white man visiting the future Yellowstone county, except the fur traders and trappers, during the first half of the century. That one man was P. J. De Smet, a missionary of the Society of Jesus. His expedition is mentioned in the general history of this book.

It is doubtful if many residents of Yellowstone county know that at one time the whole county was included in the Crow reservation, but such is the case. By a treaty between the Crow Indians and the United States government, made September 17, 1851, a reservation

was set off with the following boundaries: "The territory of the Crow nation, commencing at the mouth of the Powder river on the Yellowstone; thence up Powder river to its source; thence along the main range of the Black Hills and Wind river mountain to the headwaters of the Yellowstone river; thence down the Yellowstone river to the mouth of Twenty-five Yard creek [Shields river]; thence to the headwaters of the Musselshell river; thence down the Musselshell river to its mouth; thence to the headwaters of Dry creek, and thence to its mouth."

It was forty-seven years after Captain William Clark passed through the Yellowstone valley before another government expedition visited this region. On the 24th day of May, 1853, Col. Isaac I. Stevens, who became the first governor of Washington territory, started out from St. Paul, Minnesota, under orders from the United States government to explore and make a preliminary survey for a railroad to the Pacific coast. Stevens and his party arrived at Fort Union, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, on August 1st. A wide belt of country was explored by throwing out small parties on either side of the main body, with instructions to rendezvous at a given point ahead. At Fort Union Lieutenant John Mullan, who later built the famous Mullan road in Montana, Idaho and Washington, and detailed with a party to survey the valley of the Yellowstone. He ascended the river to a point not far from the present town of Billings, and then, turning northward through the Musselshell country and Judith basin, rejoined the main party at Fort Benton, near the falls of the Missouri, which point it reached on September first.

After the surveying party under Captain John Mullan had come up the Yellowstone river as far as the present county of Yellowstone in 1853, it was ten years before whites again visited that part of the Yellowstone valley which is now designated on the map as

Yellowstone county, with the possible exception of the few fur traders still in the country. This trip was made in the spring of 1863 by a party of fifteen men under Jas. Stuart, and was brought about by the discovery of gold at Bannack and a few other places in the mountains of Montana (then Idaho).

The other party which was to have joined the Stuart party on the trip of exploration, composed of William Fairweather, Henry Edgar and others, was turned back by the Crows. This turned out to be a fortunate circumstance, for the party on the way back to Bannack discovered the world-renowned Alder gulch mines, where Virginia City was built. This division having failed to arrive at the appointed time, the fifteen men under Stuart started out on the advance to the Yellowstone country, with the belief that the others would soon strike the trail and follow. Keeping a generally northeast course, this little band of explorers crossed the Madison river, finding plenty of burnt quartz, and frequently "raising the color" when prospecting; crossed the Gallatin valley where it was watered by two forks; crossed the divide between the Missouri and Yellowstone, reaching the latter river on the 25th; keeping down the river, on the north bank, two days beyond Boulder creek, where they fell in with a band of Crows, from which they narrowly escaped through the intrepid behavior of Stuart. It was on the 28th day of April, 1863, that this trouble with the Indians arose. From the journal kept by Mr. Stuart it is impossible to locate exactly the spot, but it was, doubtless, within the boundaries of the present county of Yellowstone.

Mr. Stuart tells of the events of this day in his journal* under date of April 28th, as follows:

*Published, with notes by Samuel T. Hauser and Granville Stuart, in the Montana Historical Society's contributions.

About an hour before sundown, while lying around camp resting from the fatigues of the day, we were startled by hearing several guns fired in a clump of cottonwoods across the river, and immediately afterward we saw about thirty Indians fording across. They came on a run, vociferating "How-dye-do" and "Up-sar-o-ka," which means "Crow Indians" in their language. By the time they were fairly in camp we had our horses all tied up and every man prepared for emergencies.

They first inquired who was our captain. I told them, and asked which was their captain. They showed me three, one big and two little ones. The large chief told me to have all my men put all our things in the tent and keep a sharp lookout, or we would lose them.

I gave him a small piece of tobacco to have a grand smoke, and I also found that one of them, a very small man with a big belly, could talk the Snake language, and he was at once installed as interpreter. They (the interpreter and chiefs) sat down in a circle and requested the pleasure of my company. I complied with the invitation, and our party stood guard over our horses and baggage, while I smoked and exchanged lies with them. It would take me a week to write all that was said, so I forbear. Meanwhile, the other Indians began disputing with each other about who should have our best horses. I requested the chief to make them come out from among the horses and behave themselves, which he did. At eight p. m. I put on double guard; and at ten p. m. all but the guard retired to rest.

The trials of the little band were by no means at an end. All night long the Indians wandered about the camp like evil spirits, stealing everything they could lay their hands on. Every few minutes somebody would have to rush out of his tent to rescue some piece of property that an Indian had stolen out of the tent, in spite of the watchfulness of the guards and the fact that it was bright moonlight all night. It was the incidents of this trip that gave the Crows the reputation of being the most accomplished thieves of all the Indian tribes of the Northwest.*

*One thing is certain; they can discount all the thieves I ever saw or heard of; in fact, they have to be seen to realize their superiority over all other thieves, either white, red or black, in the world. They would steal the world-renowned Arabs poor in a single hour.—Jas. Stuart.

This night of unrest was followed, in the early morning, by one of the most dramatic incidents ever occurring on Yellowstone county soil, in which Captain Stuart, by his masterful actions, doubtless saved the party from massacre. In his journal he thus modestly describes the vent:

At daylight I aroused the party, and we proceeded to ascertain our losses, which were too numerous to mention, everybody having lost something. In case we stood them off without a fight I thought it best to pack up and go about eight miles before breakfasting, for I knew that before we could get something to eat we would probably have half their village to watch, and judging from their last night's haul, that would be too good a thing for the thieving scoundrels.

As soon as we began to pack up, they at once pro-

ceeded to forcibly trade horses (always taking much the best of the bargain), blankets, etc., and to appropriate everything they wanted. I saw that the time had come to die or do; therefore I ordered my men to be ready to open fire on them when I gave the signal. With one hand full of cartridges and my rifle in the other, I told the Indians to mount their horses and go to their camp, telling them that they were thieves and liars; in fact, calling them everything mean that I could think of under pressure. I ordered them to leave immediately, or we would kill all of them.

They weakened, got on their horses, and left. Pretty good for the chivalry of the Crow nation to be driven off by fifteen white men!

Two of the chiefs, however, very politely requested to be allowed to go with us to where we would stop and take breakfast with us. I told them that was played out; that the whites were now mad and would not give them anything to eat. They took the chances on that and went along.

CHAPTER II

LATER EXPLORATION AND EARLY SETTLEMENT—1864 TO 1882.

Facts applying the context of the preceding chapter led to the conclusion that the future Yellowstone county, and, in fact, the whole of the Yellowstone valley, was, up to the early sixties, a country as little known as are the Arctic regions today. It was a country given over entirely to the savage red men. True, a few trappers and explorers had penetrated the country, but the extent of the general knowledge of this vast empire was simply that there was such a country as the Yellowstone valley, extending from the Missouri river in a generally southwesterly direction for a distance of several hundred miles into an equally unknown country. So little was known of the country that such a body of frontiersmen as the James Stuart party had difficulty in determining the exact location in 1863, Mr. Stuart declaring that had the party followed the directions of the government maps, they never

would have found the Yellowstone river. Truly, it was a terra incognita!

Had it not been for the discovery of gold in the mountain country to the west of this valley there is reason to believe that the future Yellowstone county and the whole of the Yellowstone valley would have remained in this unknown condition for a much longer period. Prior to the discovery of gold there was absolutely nothing in the country which is now Montana to attract anybody except trappers and fur traders. But with the unearthing of the precious metal at several points in the mountain country came a new order of things. Although these discoveries were far to the west of the county whose history we are writing the settlement of the mountain country had an effect on the Yellowstone valley. With the rush to the points of discovery came the belief that gold existed in other parts of the coun-

try and the determination to find out. From American Fork, Bannack, and later from Virginia City and Helena, went out parties to all parts of Montana to prospect for gold. Such an one was the Stuart party, who came to the Yellowstone and Big Horn valleys, as we have told in the first chapter.

In order to get into the known gold fields, it was necessary to traverse vast stretches of unsettled and heretofore unknown country, and this fact alone led to knowledge of different parts of the present state of Montana which must, otherwise, have been left marked on the map as "unknown region" for years to come. Of more importance to the Yellowstone valley than any other event in the early history of Montana was the opening of the Bozeman route from the east to the mining camps, over which several trains passed in 1864 and later years.

Beginning with the year 1865, and for several years thereafter, the Yellowstone river became quite well known and popular highway for people going from Montana back to the states.

Between the date of the first arrival of emigrants through the valley and the settlement of that part of the valley which is now Yellowstone county, many stirring events took place.

An event of the year 1868 should have its place in the history of Yellowstone county, although at the time its effect on the territory of the future county was *nil*. This was a treaty between the United States government and the Crow nation concluded at Fort Laramie, Dakota, on May 7, 1868. By the terms of the treaty the Crow reservation was cut down to that part of Montana south and east of the Yellowstone river and west of the 107th degree of longitude (which is still the eastern boundary of the reservation). This removed from the Crow reservation (which had been created in 1851) all that part of the county which lies north of the Yellowstone river, but left in it that part which lies to the south of the

river, which latter portion was opened by subsequent treaties, the last one only a short time ago. As there were no settlers in any part of the present county in 1868, or any prospects of any, the immediate effects of this treaty were not apparent, but when, a few years later, a few settlers took up homes in this part of the valley, the wisdom of the treaty was apparent; those who sought to build themselves homes in the valley had a legal right to hold land on the north side of the stream.

In the preceding chapter we told of the preliminary survey of a part of the Yellowstone valley by Captain John Mullan, of the Stevens party, in 1853, for a Pacific railroad. The next attempt to survey a line for this road in the valley was made in 1871. In the fall of that year Mr. Muhlenberg, a Northern Pacific engineer, accompanied by a force of cavalry from Fort Ellis, commanded by Captain Ball, started out from Bozeman, and ran his lines easterly to a point near the mouth of Pryor's creek, a point known among the early visitors to the valley as the "Place of Skulls." Here Mr. Muhlenberg was forced to abandon the work on account of a heavy fall of snow. There are no records to the effect that this party encountered any hostile Indians. In fact, there was little danger of this at the time of year in which the survey was made, as the Sioux and other war like tribes were generally out of the Yellowstone valley by the time cold weather set in.

By the terms of the charter granted to the Northern Pacific railway company, the United States government bound itself to afford all necessary protection against hostile Indians to the parties engaged in making the survey of the route, as well as in the construction of the road. It was in carrying out these obligations that the troops under Captain Ball accompanied these surveyors in 1871.

The Northern Pacific company desired to carry on its surveys on an extensive scale during 1872, and in the spring of that year called

upon the government to again furnish protection for its surveyors. It was the intention to run lines over the vast region stretching from the base of the Rocky mountains to the Missouri river at Bismarck—a country which was in complete possession of the hostile Sioux. Two surveying parties were to take the field, one to begin at the Missouri river and extend its explorations westward, the other on the upper Yellowstone and proceed down that stream, take up the work where it had been abandoned the fall before, near the mouth of Pryor's Fork, and complete the survey of the valley to the mouth of Powder river, where it was expected to meet the eastern corps.

For the protection of the surveying parties the government furnished troops.* For the party which started westward from the Missouri river an escort of nearly 1,000 men, commanded by Col. David S. Stanley, 22nd infantry, was furnished. As this division of the surveyors had nothing to do with the history of Yellowstone county we shall pass the story of its operations with this brief mention.

But the other party played an important part in the early history of Yellowstone county. To Col. John Gibbon, 7th infantry, commanding the district of Montana, was assigned the duty of providing from his troops a suitable force for the protection of the Yellowstone valley corps of engineers. For this purpose the colonel selected companies C, E, G, and I, 7th infantry, from Fort Shaw, and and troops F, G, H, and L, 2nd cavalry, from Fort Ellis. The command of this force which

numbered about 400 men, was given to Major Eugene M. Baker, of the 2nd cavalry.

These soldiers marched from their respective forts, and on the 13th of July they assembled on Shields river (in the present Park county), where they were joined by Col. Hayden with his corps of surveyors. The march down the valley was at once begun. By easy stages the forces continued down the valley, without encountering hostile Indians or seeing signs of any, and went into camp at the point where the survey of the year before had been left off, arriving at this place in the first part of August. The soldiers were taking life easy in camp while Col. Hayden was making his arrangements for taking up and continuing the survey. The location of the camp, which became the scene of a bloody battle, was on the north side of the river, not far from the point where Pryor's Fork puts into the Yellowstone from the south side, and not far from the present village of Huntley. There seems to have been little apprehension that there were Indians in the vicinity, and no special precautions were taken to guard against attack. The presence in the neighborhood of two or three Indian dogs, however, conveyed to some of the party the belief that redskins might not be far off; but the general feeling was one of confidence and security.*

Now while the troops were slowly making their way down the valley a heavy force of Sioux warriors, variously estimated at from 800 to 1,000 strong, was ascending the river upon a hostile incursion against the Crows, and about the 12th of August discovered through their scouts that they were in the pre-

* In his report for 1872, General Hancock says: "On the 29th of June I received instructions from the lieutenant general to prepare two commands as escorts for two surveying parties of the Northern Pacific railroad, one to proceed from Fort Rice on the Missouri river about 240 miles and return, the other to start from Fort Ellis, Montana, proceed to the mouth of Powder river, 370 miles, and return by way of the Mussellsell river."

* . . . not only were no especial precautions taken by the force to guard against an attack, but on the very night fixed for it he [Col. Baker] permitted himself to become unfitted for the proper performance of his duties by an over-indulgence in strong drink.—*Lieutenant Jas. H. Bradley.*

sence of Baker's command. This unexpected feature created a division in their councils, many being anxious to give over their former designs and measure powers with the troops, while the more prudent minority was disposed to avoid so hazardous an enterprise and continue their advance on the less prepared and unsuspecting Crows. At length, however, tempted by the large spoils in horses which they hoped, by dexterous management, to secure at little cost to themselves, they declared in favor of an attack upon the troops, and fixed upon the morning of August 14th for carrying the plan into effect.

The camp of the soldiers was an ideal one and could have been guarded against surprise had proper precautions been taken, but this was not done, and that the result was not disastrous was due largely to the officer of the guard.*

The designs of the savages were well planned. Several hundred warriors were posted close on the lower side of the camp, where they were wholly screened from view by the timber and willows growing in profusion at the lower extremity of the slough, while the remainder of their force was to seek, by an attack upon the landward side of the camp, to draw the troops in that direction, when the

ambushed swarms would burst from their concealment, sweep over the camp, cut loose the horses, throw the troops into confusion by attacking their rear, and at the worst escape with the herd. With such caution and success did they, under cover of the darkness on the night of the 13th, reconnoiter the camp previous to the attack that they were enabled to steal several saddles out of the tents of a party of prospectors, who had joined the command, while their owners lay within them asleep, cut from their lines and make off with six mules picketed near the tent of the commanding officer, and kill a dog that threatened to betray their presence in the camp.

Although Colonel Baker had not made special arrangements for a guard on the night of the 13th, Lieut. Wm. Logan, who had command of the guard (consisting of 26 men), was one who suspected the presence of the Indians, and he made all the preparations to guard against surprise that were possible under the circumstances. His guard was posted on the flank of the camp, away from the river and some 300 yards distant therefrom, his sentinels covering the camp as far as possible, while the herds of beef cattle and mules of the government and contractors' trains, which had been left out to graze, were held well under cover of the guard of the island-like location of the camp, with a squad of herders over them to prevent straggling or stampede. The horses of the cavalry were tied at the picket lines within the limits of the camp.

About three o'clock in the morning of August 14, the officer of the guard made the round of his sentinels and found all quiet, the animals having ceased to graze and having lain down in the space between the guard tents and the timber growing along the slough. Only a little while after this tour of inspection the Indians made their attack. We give the account of the battle which followed in the words of Lieutenant Bradley. He wrote:

"From the timber at different points along

*Says Lieut. Jas. H. Bradley, who has written entertainingly of this battle, his information having been received from interviews with soldiers, citizens and Indians taking part, and who visited the site in 1876: "The camp was pitched upon ground favorable for defense, being located on the margin of the stream, with a timbered slough sweeping in a semi-circular direction around it so as to form in connection with the river what may be termed an island of two or three acres area, the whole at long rifle range from the adjacent bluffs. To have rendered the position wholly secure, however, it would have been necessary to guard the slough that it could not be occupied by the enemy as a preliminary to their attack; but this was not done. Fortunately, it was rather the purpose of the Indians to get possession of the animals of the command with as little fighting as possible than to gain any decisive advantage over the troops, and their plans were laid accordingly."

the landward side of the slough the Indians opened fire and advanced upon the Island to attempt the capture of the herd. In a moment the boldest of them were mingled with the animals, but the few men posted over the herd stood their ground manfully, opening a rapid fire upon their assailants at close range, and at the same time endeavoring to put the herd in motion toward the corral. The guard was instantly under arms, and by judicious management the animals were driven gently to the rear, the Sioux who had sought to stampede them being forced by the fire of the guard to fall back. A few moments sufficed to enable Lieutenant Logan to throw the entire guard between the Sioux and the herd, where, deployed as skirmishers and lying down in the long grass, the men opened fire upon the moving forms dimly seen before them through the gloom. After the first volley the Sioux maintained a scattering fire, but the unexpectedly hot reception given them by the guard soon caused them to retire from the timber to the open ground beyond, and, within a few moments after the attack began, the ground was cleared of them and their fire had subsided into a few straggling shots.

"Meantime the herders conducted the animals to the rear, where without confusion they were driven into the corral and rendered secure none having been lost except fifteen head of beef cattle which stubbornly refused to move with the herd and fell into the hands of the Sioux. When the firing began the citizen prospectors, some twenty in number, seized their guns and took an advanced position on the left of the guard, where, with Lieutenant Jacobs at their head, they took cover and opened battle on their individual account. The Sioux speedily recovered from their first repulse and returned to the attack reoccupying the timber and appearing in considerable numbers on the open ground in front of the guard. But the citizens with Lieutenant Jacobs poured

in a rapid fire upon their flank while the guard received them firmly in front, handling their breech loaders with such effect that again the Indians speedily withdrew.

"At the first alarm the troops had promptly formed in their company streets, and awaited the orders of the officer in command. As soon as the infantry battalion was under arms Captain Rawn, its commander, reported to Major Baker for orders and found him still in bed, stupified with drink, skeptical as to the presence of an enemy, and inclined to treat the whole alarm as a groundless fright upon the part of the guard. It was difficult to get any order from him, but at last he directed Captain Rawn to hold his men in camp; and, disgusted and angry, that officer returned to his command and upon his own responsibility deployed companies E (Lieutenant Reed) and G (Captain Browning) in line on the lower side of the camp, facing the thicket in which the ambulance had been formed. Lieutenant Reed occupied the right, with his right flank resting on the stream, and thus posted the men of both companies lay down in the tall grass. As bullets were flying freely through the camp, the remainder of the command was ordered to lie down in their company streets.

"Captain Thompson, officer of the day, had gone to the front to ascertain the cause of alarm, and nearly lost his life by advancing recklessly too far beyond the guard. Finding the attack real, he so reported to the commanding officer, and a reinforcement of about thirty cavalymen under Lieutenant Hamilton was sent forward to Logan's support. Captain Rawn at last received tardy orders to deploy his command, and Thompson placed company C (Lieutenant Quinton) in position on the left of the line already formed and his own company, I, on the left of C, and then by extending intervals to the left caused the four infantry companies to cover about one-half the front, the citizens and cavalry continuing the line to

the left till it enveloped the camp. This deployment was affected within on-half an hour after the beginning of the attack.

"As yet the Indians ambushed on the lower side of the camp had not betrayed their presence by a sound. It was now growing light, and seeing the movements of the troops towards the point of attack, but ignorant that while it was yet dark two whole companies had taken position directly in their front, they imagined that their stratagem had succeeded, and that the way was open to the picket lines where the horses were tied. They began, therefore, to make their way cautiously forward, but ere they emerged into view Lieutenant Reed discovered the movement in the sudden rustling and swaying of the willows in his front, and promptly swept the covert with his fire, pouring three volleys by company into the timber with the regularity and precision of the drill ground. This sudden and unlooked-for storm of bullets full in their faces filled the Indians with astonishment and dismay. Without waiting to return a shot, they swarmed from the timber like bees and spurred their horses away from the bluffs in headlong flight. As they passed the remainder of the line, Companies C, G, and I also opened fire and completed their utter discomfiture. True to their Indian custom, they carried with them their killed and wounded slung across their horses in their front, and Lieutenant Quinton, who occupied a favorable position for observing their movements, counted eighteen thus borne from the field.

"The slough with its timber belt was now in possession of the troops and afforded them excellent cover from the desultory fire which the Indians maintained for the next three or four hours from the bluffs. After the repulse of the latter from the ambushade, they attempted no movement of consequence, but remained for the most part gathered in crowds upon the distant bluffs. Occasionally some of the bolder warriors careened on horseback at

full speed along the line, a few of whom were wounded for their pains.* About 8 o'clock a. m. they suddenly disappeared, and a reconnoissance by Captain Ball's company of cavalry showed them in full retreat."

The soldiers were eager to pursue the Sioux, and it seems probable that a decisive victory could have been secured over the Indians, had the advantage been followed up. The savages were generally demoralized, and afterwards admitted to having lost over forty killed and a large number wounded, all but three of the dead warriors being carried from the field. They fled in great precipitation and marked their line of retreat with abandoned effects that would have impeded their flight. Major Baker's first intention seems to have been to pursue the Indians, as he ordered two companies of infantry and two of cavalry to be put in readiness for the chase; but he later forgot the order or changed his mind, as nothing of the kind was attempted. In the engagement only one man was killed, Sergeant McLaren, of Company C, 7th infantry. One of the citizens, Francis, was severely wounded and died three days after the engagement. There were three soldiers severely wounded—Privates O'Mally, Company E, 7th infantry; Ward, Company L; and Cox, Company F, 2nd cavalry.

After the battle the troops and surveyors continued on their course slowly down the north bank of the Yellowstone. On August 20, just four days after the battle, when at a point about six miles above Pompey's Pillar the whole command turned off toward the

*Once in a while a young warrior would make a brave ride from one point to another. These were targets for many rifles, and during the morning two of them were killed while indulging in this pastime. But one young warrior rode slowly back and forth for probably twenty times, all the time taunting the soldiers with language and gesture. A thousand shots must have been fired at him, but he went through unscratched.—Topping's "*Chronicles of the Yellowstone*"

Musselshell. The survey was carried across the future Yellowstone county to the Musselshell and up its south fork. The expedition was disbanded on September 25, the troops returning to the posts from which they were taken. Why the original plans were abandoned will probably never be satisfactorily settled. The soldiers laid the responsibility on the surveyors and vice versa.

When the survey of the Yellowstone valley was taken up about the middle of July, 1873, Red Cloud, chief of the Sioux, who had said that the railroad should not be laid across his country, was on hand to oppose the progress of the surveyors. With the surveyors was a force of 1,500 men and an abundance of ammunition and supplies, with Gen. D. S. Stanley in command. The troops of the 7th cavalry, which formed a part of the force, were in command of General Custer, and to this brave commander was assigned the duty of preceding the main body on its march up the Yellowstone, looking out a practical road for the supply trains and artillery. Near the mouth of Tongue river on the 4th of August Custer was attacked and an attempt made to draw him into an ambuscade, which failed, he being rescued from a perilous position by the main body. The Sioux then moved on up the Yellowstone, Custer, with 450 cavalymen, following. On the night of August 9, his command was attacked by 800 warriors. After a fight lasting some time the redskins were defeated and driven back, with a loss of forty killed and wounded. The troops lost one man killed and one severely wounded.

After this second attempt to arrest the advance of the expedition, the Indians did no more than hang upon the trail of the troops to annoy them. The survey was carried to the point near Pompey's Pillar where it had been left off the year before, and on September 15 the expedition turned north and went to Fort Peck, and from thence returned home.

There was another expedition made

through the Yellowstone valley in the year 1873, which should be recorded in the history of Yellowstone county. The party which made this trip was composed of 149 mountaineers, under command of Col. Brown. A complete outfit was carried, including seventeen wagons, and the object of the expedition seems to have been to prospect for mineral and fight Sioux. The expedition started from Bozeman, and has been labeled "the best managed expedition of the west." It descended the Yellowstone as far as the Big Horn river, having a skirmish with the Sioux a short distance below, and crossing the country to the Rosebud river, had several days' and nights' terrific fighting with many Sioux and Cheyennes, and thoroughly defeated them. A gun accompanied the expedition which had been used on a march from the Platte to Bozeman in 1870. It was loaded with horse-shoes cut in fragments for the purpose, and performed deadly work among the Indians, who followed and fought the expedition from the Little Horn (later called Custer River) back by Fort Smith and the Bozeman road to the Yellowstone. This piece of ordnance was known as the "Big Horn Gun," and was held in reverence by all the early explorers of the Yellowstone valley. Only one man was killed on this trip.

The year 1873 was also a memorable one because of the first efforts to navigate the Yellowstone. When the surveying party and escort, above referred to, made the trip up the river, the supplies were brought up the Yellowstone as far as the mouth of Glendive Creek. One boat, the *Key West*, ascended the stream as high as Wolf rapids, some distance below the present site of Miles City. A movement was made by the people of Bozeman to open a wagon road from that frontier village to the head of navigation and to build a steamer to run to the mouth of the Yellowstone from that point. It was also determined to make an effort to get aid from the government in improving the river. The movement

that year resulted in nothing but plans, and no expedition was sent out to bring about the accomplishment of the project.

But the scheme of the Bozeman people was not abandoned, and again, early in 1874, the opening of a road through the Yellowstone valley became a "live issue." The fact that steamers had ascended the Yellowstone to a considerable distance in 1873 determined them to make a strenuous effort to bring about the accomplishment of their designs.

It was about the first of January, 1874, that active preparations were begun. It was determined to send a large expedition down the river for the purpose of opening a wagon road to the head of navigation (and the expedition was to determine where that point was), where connection would be made with a line of steamers which would navigate the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers to the then terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad; the expedition was also to build a stockade and form a settlement for the purpose of holding the country and proposed road against the hostile Indians.

The expedition was well armed and provisioned, there being over two hundred horses and mules, twenty-eight yoke of oxen and twenty-two wagons, with supplies of provisions for four months. Two pieces of artillery were carried, with about 150 pounds of shell and canister. All the men were armed with the best breech-loading rifles, and were supplied with over forty thousand rounds of metallic cartridges.

The objective point was the mouth of Tongue river, near which place was supposed to be rich mines of gold; here also was supposed to be the head of navigation of the Yellowstone.

The expedition was absent from Bozeman three months, and had traveled 600 miles. It had taken part in four battles with the Indians none of which was in the present county of Yellowstone—but had escaped with only one man

killed and two men wounded, owing to their superiority as fighters. Besides the loss in men, the party lost 17 horses killed and 20 wounded. The Indians fared much worse, according to the account of those who took part in the expedition, about fifty being killed and nearly 100 wounded.

The expedition failed of its purpose, though its reports were of some use to the country.

It seems scarcely possible that anyone would attempt to build a permanent home in that part of the Yellowstone valley which later became Yellowstone county during this time when hostile Indians held the country in full control. But such is the case, and we find that in the year 1875 several men had taken up a permanent residence here.

The first of these came as a result of the removal of the Crow agency. It was in February, 1875, that orders came from the Interior department to remove the agency from its location on Mission creek, in the present Park county, to a point some eighteen or twenty miles up the Stillwater, near the present town of Absarokee, in Carbon county. Agent Clapp at once set about the removal, and by April the old quarters on Mission creek were deserted, and the agency buildings on the Stillwater were built.

Horace Countryman, who since 1873 had kept a trading post for the Crows on the north bank of the Yellowstone, opposite the mouth of Mission creek, found that his trade would be lost with the removal of the agency, so he packed his stock of goods and moved down the river to a point on the north bank, about three miles west of the present town of Columbus and a little above the mouth of Stillwater. Here Mr. Countryman built a spacious log house, put in quite a stock of goods, and was soon enjoying a flourishing trade with both the Crow Indians and the trappers and hunters. This was the first house built between the old Crow agency on Mission creek and Fort Buford,

near the mouth of the Yellowstone, a stretch of nearly 500 miles.

With Horace Countryman came his son, C. H. Countryman, and William H. Norton, who were interested in a trading post, either in partnership with Horace Countryman or in a separate venture. In 1877 C. H. Countryman located the ranch where the town of Columbus is now situated.

Scarcely had the Countrymans and Norton settled at this point than Hugo Hoppe, who had been engaged in the saloon and hotel business at Benson's Landing (near the present city of Livingston), removed his stock and fixtures to the new settlement opposite the mouth of the Stillwater, and there reopened his business.

While these traders were establishing themselves as the first permanent residents of the future county, a government expedition was on the way up the river for the purpose of making a complete exploration of the Yellowstone river with reference to its navigability, and also for the selection of sites for forts in eastern Montana. The expedition was started under orders from General Phil Sheridan, and General Forsyth was the commander.

The start was made from Bismarck, Dakota, in the steamer *Josephine* on May 23, 1875, and the mouth of the Yellowstone was reached two days later. Up to this point the command had consisted of one company of infantry, but at Fort Buford two additional companies were taken on. The mouth of the Big Horn was reached June 2 without difficulty, and then began the more difficult task of navigating the river above that point, the steamer going to a point ten miles from the present site of Billings, reaching there June 17.

The trip proved the feasibility of steam-boat navigation for a distance of 400 miles up the Yellowstone. No Indians were encountered except a large party of Crows, which was going on its summer hunt. The Crows had a three days' fight with the Sioux in the Big

Horn country in July. Sites for military posts were selected at the mouth of Tongue river, where a little later Fort Keogh was established, and at the mouth of the Big Horn, which, however, never became the site of a government post.

The *Josephine*, in charge of that veteran of northern river navigation, Captain Grant Marsh, passed to a point just opposite the present city of Billings, and tied up to a large cottonwood tree on which was carved the steamer's name and date of arrival. This landmark remained several years and then was swept away by high water.

The year 1875 was a prolific one in the matters of historical interest for the Yellowstone valley and the future county of the same name. The most interesting event of the whole year was the expedition under F. D. Pease, which came down the Yellowstone river, founded a fort and colony at the mouth of the Big Horn, and then abandoned it. The scheme of leading a party of settlers down the river and establishing a permanent settlement at the Big Horn was conceived by F. D. Pease, until a short time before agent of the Crow Indians.

The account of the resources of the Big Horn country brought back to Bozeman by the members of the expedition of the preceding year determined Mr. Pease and others to establish themselves in that country and to lend their aid to all persons following their example. It was believed that steam-boating would soon become a regular feature of the Yellowstone and that the mouth of the Big Horn would become an important point, as it was near the, if not the, head of navigation.

In the spring of the year a party of nearly fifty men from Bozeman and other points in the vicinity, under the command of Mr. Pease, gathered at Benson's Landing, which at that time was an important point on the upper river. Four mackinaw boats were built and loaded with artillery, arms, tools, and supplies

for the founding and maintaining of a settlement in the new country. Misfortunes attended the expedition. Two boats were swamped by overloading in the rapid stream, and a large portion of the supplies, tools and ammunition was lost.

But the spirit of the promoter was not daunted by these misfortunes, and the party finally landed at the mouth of the Big Horn. On the east side of the river, where in 1863 the Jas. Stuart party had laid out the town of Big Horn City, Fort Pease was erected, a rude but strong fort. It was built close to the bank of the Yellowstone on a high bottom about ten to fifteen feet above the water of the river. It was constructed like the majority of frontier posts of the time, being a combination of log buildings and palisades, enclosing a space about 200 feet square. The log cabins formed three sides of the enclosure, while the fourth was guarded by poles set in the ground. Loop-holes were made in both the buildings and palisades, commanding the interior as well as the exterior of the port. The famous Big Horn gun, which had done such valiant duty in former campaigns, was mounted at Fort Pease, and the place was put in as good a condition of defense as was possible. The goods which had been brought down the river to meet the demands of the expected trade were stored within the stockade; there were no buyers. It has been said that several of the more enthusiastic located farms and laid out a town-site, in anticipation of the coming greatness of the place.

For a short time the affairs progressed favorably for the little band of frontiersmen. But the times were not propitious for such an enterprise, and Fort Pease was doomed to a troubled life and, finally, abandonment. The contemplated establishment of a military post here did not materialize; no steamers came to ply the waters of the Yellowstone, bringing new recruits for the settlement; the Sioux war broke out, and swarms of hostile redskins

came to make life miserable for the little band. On the night of the 10th of July Fort Pease was attacked by the Sioux, and thereafter for several months those Indians declared unrelenting war upon the fort and its little band of 40 men, and night and day beleaguered the place, seeking occasion to ply their murderous work. The life of the garrison became a series of skirmishes, the crack of rifles handled with deadly intent became a familiar sound, and now and then the heavy boom of the Big Horn gun roared over the valley, startling the echoes in the neighboring cliffs.

This life of incessant warfare told severely on the little garrison. Many an Indian was made to bite the dust, but six of their own number laid down their lives in the defense, while nine more were suffering from wounds; and as the Indians hung about them in accumulating swarms, the dread apprehension fell on the survivors that they might all perish. Their numbers were now reduced to twenty-eight men, and it was resolved to appeal to the commanding officer of Fort Ellis to send down a force to relieve them and enable them to get out of the country.

Soon after the founding of the fort Mr. Pease, with a few companions, had gone east to interest capital in the venture. The command was then invested in Captain Paul McCormick. When it was decided to send to Bozeman for relief Captain McCormick asked for volunteers to carry a mail through to that town, apprising their friends of their danger, and asking for relief from Fort Ellis. Sam Shively, Nelson Weaver and Pat Hyde volunteered their services and set out on the perilous journey, but did not succeed in getting the message through.

Soon after this failure to get word to Bozeman Elias Carter offered to go to Bozeman and get assistance, if furnished with two horses. They were given him, together with a letter from Captain McCormick, who detailed the alarming situation. Carter was bid-

den farewell by his comrades, who never expected to see him again, but he, nothing daunted by the dangers which threatened, rode up the river on his lonely route, with a determination to reach Bozeman or die in the attempt. Adopting the plan that had been put in force by Major Pease's party, he traveled by night and rested by day. After six days and nights that were doubtless fraught with dread and apprehension, he reached Bozeman and acquainted its citizens with the situation at Fort Pease.

The necessary orders for the relief of Fort Pease were issued by General Terry, and, on the 22nd of February, 1876, Major Brisbin, at the head of four companies of the 2nd cavalry, left Fort Ellis for their release. Prior to his arrival at the fort the Indians, tiring at the stubborn defense, retired from the vicinity, applauding the courage of the garrison and asserting that they were done with them and that they might stay as long as they pleased. But the few men left in the fort were glad to accept the opportunity to take safe leave of the scene of so much strife and anxiety, and the fort was abandoned on March 4. The colors of the fort were left flying where they had so often waved defiance to encircling Sioux, and it was also the design to leave the walls and buildings entire, but a discontented member of the party secretly set one of them on fire, which was burned without injury to the rest.

Of the forty-six men who were in Fort Pease at the time of the first attack by the Indians, six were killed, eight wounded, and thirteen had left to try and make their way to the settlement, so that only nineteen were left when General Brisbin's aid arrived.

Lieutenant Jas. H. Bradley, who was a member of a force going down the river to take part in the Sioux war, was at the fort on April 21, 1876,—a short time after its abandonment. On that date he wrote in his journal: "We found the fort in the condition it had been left,

and it is evident that the Sioux have not since been in the vicinity and are ignorant of its abandonment." The next month the Sioux discovered that the fort had been abandoned and destroyed the buildings by fire.

In telling the story of Fort Pease we have advanced into the year 1876. Now let us return to the closing days of the preceding year and tell of some of the incidents that took place in the territory of the present day Yellowstone county. We have already told of the arrival of the few settlers opposite the mouth of Stillwater during the year 1875. These were the only permanent settlers in what is now Yellowstone county that year. But there were a few others whom we may, for the want of a better word, term temporary settlers. These were trappers and wolfers, who established camps (in one or two instances, log cabins), from which they operated. These were all in the eastern part of the county, in the vicinity of Fort Pease, and their presence here was due largely to supposed protection that the fort would give them against hostile Indians. One of these camps was Geo. Herendeen's place, at Baker's battle ground, which became a sort of headquarters for the wolfers. Another was a log cabin built by David Kennedy and John Williamson, and known as Topping's camp, on the west side of the Big Horn and about three miles above the mouth of that stream. The adventures of some of these pioneers make interesting reading.

In November, 1875, E. S. Topping, author of "Chronicles of the Yellowstone," built a mackinaw at Bottler's ranch, on the upper river in the present county of Park, and with a load of specimens from the National park, started down the river on his way to the Philadelphia Centennial. David Kennedy, an ex-soldier from Fort Ellis, accompanied him on the trip. A day's run brought them to Benson's Landing, and finding there Jack McKenzie and Billy Smith preparing to take a stock of goods down the river, they waited there

until the third day, when the fleet of four boats started down together.

McKenzie's boats were not well handled and were turned over several times on the trip. At least one-half of his merchandise was lost and nearly all the remainder was carried in the large boat. When near Fort Pease the weather turned cold, and Topping, seeing that the river was going to freeze up, concluded to stop near the fort for the winter and wolf, so just above the mouth of the Big Horn he left some provisions, ammunition and bedding and ran the boat down to Pease. Here David Kennedy and John Williamson, who had joined at Baker's battle ground, walked back and packed their things about three miles up the Big Horn, and built there a small log house, then went to hunting and putting out wolf baits.

On the morning of the 15th of December, Orin Mason, Jeff Thompson and Billy Castro left Baker's battle ground for the Big Horn river, to take a part in the winter's wolfing. They had their riding horses and five pack animals loaded with provisions, ammunition, etc. Their intention was to go to Topping's camp, but, not knowing its exact location, they went too high up and came in sight of the river about ten miles above its mouth. As they came to the edge of its bottom, about 100 Indians came dashing from coulees on each side and in front. They saw at once that all they had to hope for was to save themselves so they left their horses and ran to a little washout nearby, and from it fired at every Indian that showed his head. About fifteen minutes after the fight commenced, Orin Mason, while raising his head to take aim at an Indian, was hit in the forehead by a bullet and instantly killed. The others escaped without injury.

Among the trappers in the vicinity during the winter of 1875-76 were James Parker, William Smith and a man named Squires, who was stopping during December with George

Herendeen, at Baker's battle ground. On the 26th of the month they concluded to go up Pryor's creek on a wolfing expedition; so packing their three horses—themselves being afoot—they started. During the afternoon of the 28th they arrived at and camped on Pryor's creek, and, picketing their horses on a bluff near by, prepared supper. An hour afterwards, while they were smoking their after supper pipe, they heard on the bluff the sound of animals running. Thinking it to be buffalo, they picked up their guns and ran toward the hill. They were not more than fifty yards on their way when a large party of mounted Indians came dashing over the hill shooting and yelling. Each of the three fired a shot and then ran to the brush, which was quite thick at this point, the Indians followed them very closely, and for an hour were scouring the brush, several times passing near to the place in which the three lay concealed. Just at dark Parker tried to get into camp to secure some ammunition that had been put in the edge of the brush when they first unpacked. When near the place he was fired on by several concealed savages, who were so near him that he was powder-burned, though untouched by bullets. He ran back, and the three worked carefully toward the creek, and about ten o'clock they crossed the stream, and, choosing a time when the moon went under a cloud, they made a run across the flat and found refuge in a coulee, several miles from their camp, where they remained until the next night.

They saw the Indians several times during the next day, who did not succeed in finding them. At night they resumed their journey toward Herendeen's, but in the darkness did not take the right course, and came to the Yellowstone about six miles above the present location of Billings. Finding a cave, they built a fire and stopped there until sunrise in the morning, when they again struck out. When four miles down the river, some Indians came in sight and made signs that they wished to

talk. The boys refused to have anything to do with them, and waved them back. Three of the reds persevered and came on. When they were about three hundred yards distant Smith took careful aim and fired. The center Indian was supported and carried off by his two companions, either killed or wounded. The Indians now commenced firing at long range on the three whites, who lay down in a buffalo wallow and returned the fire. In about thirty minutes the firing ceased and the Indians left. The worn out and hungry wolfers continued their course, and soon came opposite Herendeen's cabin.

The same day on which these men had started on their trip, "Skunkum Joe," Ed Forest and Ben Walker came to Herendeen's place to spend New Year's day. Late in the afternoon of the 29th, a party of fifteen Crow Indians came to the same place and concluded to spend the night. They made a little wicki-up between the two dugouts, and were given flour and coffee and dishes to cook them in. Early the next morning, as they were preparing to leave, Herendeen found that they had stolen some choice wolf skins from a number that were hanging to a scaffold near by, and, leveling his rifle at the leader of the party, he forced him to have them hunted up. When the missing articles were found the transgressors were allowed to depart.

In about half an hour after their departure heavy firing was heard up the river, and two of the boys at the dugouts went up and brought the horses to camp. By the time this precaution had been taken Squires and companions had come to the opposite side of the river, which was open at this place, but was frozen across about one and a half miles below. The three desired to have the horses brought over, but the running ice rendered the exploit hazardous, and they were told to go down the river to the ice bridge and the party at the cabin would walk down on the opposite side and protect them from the Indians who might

be in the bluffs. This program was carried out, and without being attacked they came into safety and rest.

All the trappers in this section believed that the attacking party in this case was Crows, who did not wish to see their reservation invaded. The three horses captured by them on Pryor's creek were killed, which would not have happened had they been Sioux. And it is known, also, that a Crow warrior (brother of Good Heart) was killed near here during the winter, and it was supposed that he received his death wound from this party. The second attack was probably made by the Crows that had stayed at the dugout the night before, as they were generally incensed at the humiliation of being forced to surrender the stolen wolf skins, and had left muttering vengeance.

So far as Yellowstone county is concerned, there were very few incidents of importance during the year 1876; but only a short distance to the southeast, within the boundaries of the present Rosebud county, occurred, on June 25th, the most noted Indian battle of the west, in which the gallant Custer and his command met death at the hands of the hostile Sioux. The continued hostility of that nation during the early part of the year had the effect of driving out of the country about the mouth of the Big Horn those trappers and wolfers who the winter before had made their headquarters in the neighborhood of Fort Pease.

Under such conditions, it was only natural that there should be no further settlement of the future Yellowstone county. The trading post opposite the mouth of the Stillwater still continued to hold its place on the map, however. A force of soldiers who traversed the upper Yellowstone valley in the spring on the way to take part in the Sioux war report having passed the Countryman ranch, "the last occupied house on the Yellowstone."

The command above referred to was a force of 27 officers and 42 men, besides a detachment of Crow scouts, under command of

General Gibbon, which was proceeding down the Yellowstone from Fort Ellis. The route was on the north side of the river, and the whole length of the country was traversed in the journey to find the Sioux and take part in the battles against them.

Following the tragic annihilation of General Custer and his command on the 20th of June, 1876, came a relentless war against the Sioux nation.

The members of that tribe were chased from pillar to post; they were defeated in detail; their power was broken; no more were they to strike terror to the whites who wished to make settlement in the Yellowstone valley and other parts of the northwest.

The effect of the chastening of the Sioux on the territory of the present Yellowstone county was good. Before, the settlement in the county had been confined to the few men in the extreme western end of the county. In 1877, after the power of the Sioux was broken, we find that settlers to the number of a score or more had built homes all along the river, on the north side, within the present county from the mouth of the Stillwater to the mouth of the Big Horn. Not only was this the case in the future Yellowstone county, but the whole length of the Yellowstone river.

These settlers began arriving immediately after the Custer massacre of 1876. One of the first was H. A. Frith, who took up a ranch on the Yellowstone near Baker's battle ground. Another settler of 1876 was Henry Kiser, who built a cabin on the creek in the western part of the county, which creek has since borne his name. Early in the winter 1876-77 the McAdow brothers, of Bozeman, realizing that with the cessation of Indian hostilities the rich and fertile valley known as Clark's Fork bottom would soon be settled, located a large amount of land in that part of the valley near the present city of Billings. Here they established a store, which was run by P. W. McAdow, who became one of the leading citizens

of Billings when that flourishing town was built.

On of the most civilizing events of the year 1877 was the establishment of a mail and stage line along the north bank of the river from Bozeman to Miles City, a distance of 340 miles, which was put on in the summer. General W. T. Shedman, who made the trip up the valley in July, wrote to the secretary of war: "We found ranches established all along down the Yellowstone, and the mail contractors have already put on a line of two horse spring wagons, so that soon the route we passed over will fill up with passes." This line connected with another at Miles City, which continued to Bismarck, Dakota territory, the terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad. The dream of the people at Bozeman was finally realized, and the Yellowstone valley became the thoroughfare to the east. We find that in 1877 no less than fourteen steamboats ascended the river above the mouth of the Big Horn. These brought freight and passengers destined for Bozeman and points further west, and from the head of navigation the freight was hauled by wagons up the river to its destination. It was expected that the boats would be able to ascend the river to within 150 miles of Bozeman the next year, but this was not accomplished.

Of the operations of this stage line Dr. Wm. A. Allen in "Twenty-five Years in the Rockies" wrote:

I soon tired of life in Bozeman and found employment on the stage line running from Bozeman to Miles City, a distance of 340 miles. We had no regular time for making trips, for it was impossible to foresee what might happen to detain us upon the road. At every station we would stop to get a fresh team, but often found that the horses had been stolen, the man in charge frightened away, or, worse still, that the station house was in ashes.

This was the case only during the Nez Perce attack in September.

With the establishment of a stage line came the bulk of the settlers of the year 1877.

These settlers were for the most part keepers of the stage stations, those who had charge of the handling of freight, and men who engaged in the store and saloon business for the accommodation of the passengers, freighters and hunters, who made the station their headquarters. We shall now tell of some of the settlers of this year.

Alonzo J. Young was the first settler on the upper Clark's Fork bottom, coming in the spring of the year. He kept one of the stage stations. Isaac M. Hensley took up a ranch where Rapids station is now located. Near Canyon creek H. H. Stone and Elliot Rouse took up a ranch and established the Canyon Creek stage station. Two miles down the river from this point Bill Brockaway had a ranch.

Down the river a short distance from this settlement was one of the best known points in the early days. This was Baker's battle ground, opposite the location of the present day village of Huntly. Here in 1877 Black and Daniels kept a supply depot for their trains going up and down the river. The same year Omar Hoskins and Thos. McGirl established a stage station, which became one of the most noted on the whole route. Says Dr. William A. Allen of this place in his "Twenty-five Years in the Rockies:—"

This was the best stopping place along the line, and was a favorite resort for the hundreds of hunters and trappers in the territory, owing to the genial qualities of the proprietors and the plentiful supply of well cooked food always on hand. Hunting and trapping were lucrative employment. Meat, skins and furs found ready sale, and outfits were made up daily for a journey in different parts in quest of game.

Being the headquarters for the trappers of this vicinity, quite a little settlement grew up at Hoskins and McGirl's place, which was christened Huntley by the many hunters gathered there. There were many scenes of violence enacted in that frontier village.

Further down the river than Hoskins and

McGill's place, on the north side of the river and just west of the mouth of the Big Horn, was established in June of this year a little trading post by a man named William Taylor. Soon afterward Paul McCormick located there and quite a little village sprang up. This was first known as Terry's Landing, but the name was soon changed to Junction City. The trade was with the river men, soldiers and miners of the Maginnis district. T. C. Graham and J. H. Graham located here in 1877 and engaged in the freighting business from this point to Maginnis and other places.

The establishing of the trading post at Terry's Landing was brought about by the establishment of the Cantonment Terry, a depot of supplies, just across the river, by the army then operating in this field. We can tell of the establishment of the supply depot no better than by quoting extracts from two letters written by General William T. Sherman to Secretary of War McCrary in July and August, 1877. He wrote:

On the Steamer Rosebud, Big Horn River,
July 25, 1877.

* * * The location of this post [at the mouth of the Little Big Horn] is in the very heart of the Sioux country. With this one and the one at the mouth of the Tongue river, occupied by strong, enterprising garrisons, these Sioux can never regain this country, and they will be forced to remain at their agencies or take refuge in the British possessions. At present there are no Indians here or hereabouts. I have neither seen nor heard of any. General Sheridan saw none nor any trace of any, so that the principle end aimed at by the construction of these posts is already reached, and it is only to make this end permanent that we should persist in their completion. The one at Tongue river can be supplied by steamboats. This one at the mouth of the Little Big Horn, cannot depend on this river, the current being too strong to be navigated by ordinary boats with a fair cargo. General Terry and his quartermaster, General Card, are at this moment reconnoitering to select some point near the mouth of the Big Horn whereat to establish a supply depot, at which all freight destined for this port can be landed and hauled up there.

We have on board a company of infantry to guard this depot and we are nearly agreed that the best place will be a point on the Yellowstone proper, three miles above the mouth of the Big Horn, where the hauling

will be about thirty miles by ox teams. These can be hired here, and will do the work more surely and better than the steamboats, for they have been sometimes two weeks in working up the Big Horn and have left their loads strung along the banks at points hard to reach by wagons. I am convinced that this is the wisest course, and thus we can maintain a strong military post in the very heart of the hostile Sioux country, with only a haul of twenty miles, which is insignificant as compared with most of our posts south of this. The country west of this is a good country and will rapidly fill up with emigrants, who will, within the next few years, build up a community as strong and as capable of self defense as Colorado.

I have company L, of the second cavalry, Captain Norwood, which belongs at Fort Ellis, Montana Territory, now camped on the west bank of the Yellowstone opposite the mouth of the Big Horn, to escort me up to Ellis. As soon as we have decided on the merits of the point mentioned as a supply depot for this post, I will land and start for Ellis, leaving General Terry with this boat to report in full all the matters to the adjutant general, so that this letter is only preliminary.

W. T. SHERMAN, General.

Fort Ellis, M. T., August 3, 1877.

Dear Sir: I wrote you last from the steamer Rosebud, coming down the Big Horn in company with Gen. Terry and others on the 25th of July. We had concluded that the current of the Big Horn was too swift to be managed economically, and that the garrison at Post No 2, at the mouth of the Big Horn, could best be supplied by establishing a depot on the Yellowstone, just above the mouth of the Big Horn, where stores could be hauled thirty miles to the new post. A company of the 11th infantry was left there to establish and guard the depot, when the steamer Rosebud dropped down to the point just below the mouth of the Big Horn, where company L, second cavalry, Captain Norwood, was camped with an outfit. This consisted of six Indian horses, two light spring wagons, and one light baggage wagon. The Rosebud landed us at 2 p. m., when she started down the river, leaving us to begin our real journey. In a few minutes the escort saddled up, and we started on horseback up the Yellowstone.

The valley is strongly marked, about three miles wide, flat, with good grass, the banks of the river and the streams well wooded with cottonwood trees. In this valley, the Yellowstone, a broad, strong stream, meanders back and forth, forming on both sides strong, perpendicular bluffs of rock and clay, forcing the road constantly out of the flat valley over the points, and causing wide deflections in the road to head the ravines or "coolies," which flow to the river. There is a strongly marked wagon trail, but no bridge or cuts, a purely natural road, with steep ascents and descents,

and frequent gullies, about as much as wagons could pass. We sometimes shifted into our light wagons, to save the fatigue of travel.

We found ranches established all along down the Yellowstone, and the mail contractors have already put on a line of two-horse spring wagons, so that soon the route we passed over will fill up with passes. The land is susceptible to cultivation on a small scale, but admirably adapted to cattle raising.

W. T. SHERMAN, General.

Another settler of the year 1877 was Major Pease, who in the fall of that year built a trading store opposite the mouth of the Stillwater, the first cabin erected on the present townsite of Columbus. Here he traded sugar, flour and a few other staple articles to the redskins for hides and furs.

Thus we find that during 1877 the "pale faces" for the first time in history had possession of the future Yellowstone county. Where before no man's life was safe for a moment, now were ranches and little settlements, the inhabitants of which lived in comparative safety. No longer did the Sioux warwhoop resound along the Yellowstone valley.

But we have one more Indian outrage to record before we leave the people of the future county of Yellowstone in peace and security. This was perpetrated by a band of bad Indians foreign to the Yellowstone valley—the Nez Perces, whose homes were far away, in Idaho and Oregon. It is not necessary to go into detail of the breaking out of the Nez Perce war. Suffice it to say that that tribe, under the leadership of Chief Joseph, went on the war path in Idaho in the summer of 1877, were attacked by the United States troops and volunteers, made their escape, and were followed by the soldiers for hundreds of miles, making the most famous retreat in the history of Indian warfare.

The few years following the events of the year 1877, were fraught with fewer incidents of a hair-raising nature than those that had preceded, but they were interesting times,

nevertheless. The future Yellowstone county was being reclaimed from the savage state in which it had been since the beginning of time. Settlers did not pour in as they did a few years later when the railroad was built up the Yellowstone valley, but a number came, took up stock ranches and became permanent settlers; others found employment in the freighting and staging businesses, and other occupations. The stage line did a prosperous business. With its establishment came the opening of postoffices, and around these points sprang up little trading points and villages. These places were Coulson, two miles down the river from the present site of Billings; Stillwater (now Columbus), opposite the mouth of Stillwater river; Huntley, headquarters for the trappers and hunters in the vicinity, located on Baker's battle ground, across the river from the present village of Huntley; and Terry's Landing, or Junction City, a short distance above the mouth of the Big Horn, on the north bank of the river.

In 1878 nine steamers plied the waters of the Yellowstone in a total of fifteen trips, as high up as Sherman, and some of these went up as high as Terry's Landing, and one to Camp Bertie, near Pompey's Pillar. The arrival of these boats made business for the freighters, hauling up the valley to Bozeman, and for the stage lines.

Among the settlers of 1878 was a party from the Gallatin valley, who came in the spring and builded homes in the new country. This party consisted of R. W. Clark, O. N. Newman, A. T. Ford and a Mr. Kinney. The last named settled near Young's Point; the others came farther down the river and settled upon land extending from the *Josephine* inscription to the Coulson stage station. Another settler that year was John R. King, who in the fall settled near Coulson. Mr. King had been in the Yellowstone valley on different missions as early as 1873. During 1875 and

1876 he had been engaged in helping build the Crow agency on the Stillwater; had run mackinaw fleets down the Yellowstone; and had carried dispatches through the valley. Chas. Deal was another settler of the future Yellowstone county in the spring of 1878. W. H. Claussen also came and settled in what is now the extreme western part of Yellowstone county; Olof Lafverson was a settler near Stillwater.

In 1879 came Charles R. Rugg, who located a ranch near what is now Park City; Sidney H. Erwin, who engaged in business on Canyon creek and several others.

Several more came the next year, and that part of the county lying along the north side of the Yellowstone became dotted with cabins. According to a census taken in 1880 by Lieutenant O. F. Long, of the 5th United States Infantry, the population of the Yellowstone valley from Benson's Landing (near the present city of Livingston) and Fort Keogh (Miles City) was 588. Of this number 215 were men engaged in farming or other business, 158 were hired laborers, 73 were women, and 142 were children. The same authority gave the number of buildings in this stretch of country as 429; stated that there were 1,713 acres under cultivation; and there were 23,435 head of cattle on pasture ranges, 645 horses and 8,201 sheep. In the lower valley, between Miles City and the mouth of the Yellowstone there were 54 settlers.

Another census taken in 1880, published in Warner, Beers & Co.'s "History of Montana," but the authority for which is not given, placed the population of the upper valley (not stating how far down the upper valley was supposed to extend) at 199, and that of the lower valley at 427. This census (probably an estimated one) gives the population of the valley by localities. From it we learn that Baker's battle ground and Huntley had a population of 37; Clark's Fork bottom, 150; Coulson, 50;

Junction City, and Sage Brush, 41. No figures are given for the settlement at Stillwater. These figures show that there was quite a settlement in that part of the valley, which three years later became Yellowstone county, but probably not so large as a first glance at the figures would indicate. Separate figures are given for Clark's Fork bottom, Coulson, and Baker's battle ground and Huntley, while it is probable that the populations of the last two named places are included in that of the first named.

An idea of the change that took place in this part of the valley during the next two years may be gained from the number of votes cast at the November election of 1882. The census of 1880 disclosed the fact that there were in the neighborhood of 200 men, women and children in that part of the valley which later became Yellowstone county; at the election in 1882 nearly 1,000 votes were cast in the precincts of Custer county which were set off the next year into Yellowstone county. This marvelous growth was the result of one agency—the building of the Northern Pacific railroad up the Yellowstone valley.

When the construction of the road began from its western terminus at Bismarck, people flocked into the country through which the road was to build by the thousands. These would come by rail as far as the road was constructed, and would then travel overland in all sorts of conveyances to get to the land of promise. The effect on the future county of Yellowstone was magical; land claims were taken at all points along the river; the little trading posts became centers of population and took on the airs of cities; new towns sprang up on the prairie; Billings, the "Magic City," arose from the alkali plains to a city of 1,500 or 2,000 people almost in a day; people made fortunes in the traffic of town lots, on sites which a few years before no white man had ever trod; the chimes of church bells replaced

the war whoops of the savages. Such was the effect of the approach of the railroad.

Let us now consider for a moment this most wonderful agency in the reclamation of the all but uninhabited portion of the territory of Montana—the building of the Northern Pacific railroad through the Yellowstone valley. In early portions of this history we have told of the early surveys for this road through the valley, so now we shall take up the story of the actual construction.

Under the charter granted to the Northern Pacific company by the United States government, the railroad company had legal rights to build through the Crow reservation, and the Interior department recognized this right. But the officials of the road thought it would be wise to satisfy the Indians, so terms were made with the Crows, by which their consent was gained to traverse certain portions of the reservation by the payment of \$25,000. This was done in 1881, under the brief reign of A. H. Barney as president of the company.

By the spring of 1881 the road had been pushed on to Glendive. That spring work was begun there on the Yellowstone division, and in December the track had been completed to Miles City, a distance of 78 miles. The grade had been completed a few miles beyond that point during the winter, but no track laying was done. Work was actively prosecuted during the spring and summer of 1882, and late in the summer the track reached Billings. The *Billings Herald* of August 10, 1883, thus modestly announced the arrival of the track to the railroad bridge just east of the city: "It is with infinite gratification that we chronicle this week the most important event that has thus far occurred in relation to this community. At 4:17 o'clock on the afternoon of Thursday, August 10, the Northern Pacific track reached the bank of the Yellowstone river opposite the town of Billings." Again, on August 17, the *Herald* said: "This afternoon at 5:30 the first

passenger train will reach the bridge, and each day thereafter the trains will run regularly to Billings."

It was August 22, however, before trains were running into the town. The work was pushed forward all that fall and winter. The

track reached Livingston in December, and Bozeman on March 14, following. The whistle of the locomotive through the Yellowstone valley closed an important epoch in the history of the future Yellowstone county and began another one.

CHAPTER III

SINCE COUNTY ORGANIZATION—1883 TO 1907.

So far this history has had to deal with the events that took place in the territory of Yellowstone county before the county was formed. Now we are to tell of the creation of the county and the events that have taken place since that time.

Yellowstone county was carved out of a region which only a few short years before had been wrested from the possession of hostile Indian bands. The country that was taken to form the county may be said to have been irrigated with human blood. Before the time of the arrival of white men to this territory, even before the coming of the Crows and Sioux Indians, we are told that predatory bands of western savages came to these plains and fought one with another; later the Sioux, Crows and other nearby tribes repeated the dreadful drama among themselves; then when white men came to the country the bloody scenes were continued; the savages turned their weapons upon the whites, and the whites retaliated.

But these dreadful days were brought to a close. The race of civilization won the country. The hostile savages were whipped into submission. The railroad built into the country, bringing with it thousands of settlers to

build homes in this land that had been drenched in blood—the land that now became the wonder of all who saw it. To one unaccustomed to the ways of the west conditions can hardly be realized. Here was a country, which in 1873 had not a white soul in its boundaries, asking in 1883 for the formation of a county—and getting it—claiming to have a population of several thousand people and an assessed valuation of nearly \$2,000,000.

Unattended by the scenes of strife which marked the birth of so many of Montana's counties, Yellowstone county came into being without a fight-to-a-finish campaign. Custer, the parent county, was the largest in the United States at that time. It was far too large for the comfort and convenience of the people of the fast settling Yellowstone valley. The long distances of travel to and from the county seat made a heavy expenditure for mileage of witnesses, jurors and others who were obliged to make the trip to Miles City on official business. In a speech in the house of representatives, when the bill was being considered, Representative P. W. McAdow stated that when Custer county was attached to Gallatin county for judicial purposes it had been often necessary to travel from 700 to 900 miles in going to and returning from the county seat of Boze-

man; that even now, with Miles City as the seat of government, the trip was a long and tedious one of 200 to 400 miles; that this made court proceedings very expensive and was the principal source of the debt that then burdened the county; that many of the witnesses drew from \$60 to \$80 for mileage alone.

These facts made the formation of a new county a positive necessity, according to the people of the west end of Custer county. Happily the people of Miles City and the eastern part of the county to a great extent agreed. The plans for the erection of the new county were laid in the summer and fall of 1882. The matter was discussed fully at both the Democratic and Republican conventions, which were held at Miles City before the November election. Both conventions decided that it would be best for all concerned to have the county divided. Therefore this agreement was reached: The west end of the county should have the naming of the members of the legislature on both tickets, while the east end should supply the candidates for all the county officers, so that when the new county was formed it would not be necessary for Custer county to supply the vacancies that would be caused by the division of territory.

This was done, so far as members of the lower house was concerned, Messrs. P. W. McAdow and J. J. Alderson, Democrats, and S. H. Erwin and F. H. Foster, Republicans, being nominated. Messrs. McAdow and Erwin were elected. For council, C. G. Cox, Democrat, defeated Walter Burleigh, Republican. Although Mr. Cox hailed from the east end, he did not oppose the division.

Thus the friends of the proposed county were given the reins. There were not hard feelings and jealousies manifested as there have been in more recent division agitations; in fact, the press of Billings took no more than common interest in the proceedings—which is an unusual proceeding in a movement of this nature.

One of the principal matters of discussion while the bill was being drafted was the question of a name for the new county, and more enthusiasm was worked up over the selection of a name than any other feature of the bill. The name first proposed, and by C. A. Wustrum, was "Yellowstone," and that gained a pretty general advocacy. But there were some who favored the name "Billings," and early in January a petition was circulated in Billings, directed to the Montana legislature, asking that "Billings" be the name of the new county. The petition was extensively signed by the prominent citizens of the proposed county seat town, which made it appear the more popular one. However, the friends of "Yellowstone" won the day, and that was the name in the bill when the act passed and became a law.

A message announcing the passage of the bill by the council was received in Billings about half past two on the afternoon of the 23rd. Immediately flags were hung out, bonfires lighted, and anvils fired. An impromptu mass meeting was held at the opera house, in which speeches were made by Messrs. Matheson, Quivvy, Bates and others. Arrangements were made for a formal ratification meeting to be held at the court house on the following day.

Billings was named the county seat. John H. Gerrish, Fred H. Foster and Paul McCormick were named a board of county commissioners, who should have charge of affairs until after county officials should be elected on the second Monday in April, and this board was empowered to create election precincts for the election. The boundaries of Custer and Gallatin were changed to conform with this act. The new county was prohibited from contracting any indebtedness exceeding two and one-half per cent of the assessed valuation and the salaries of the county officials were specified. The manner of bringing about a settlement with Custer county was provided;

and provisions was made for transcribing records from the Custer county books.

Yellowstone county's birthday is March 3, for on that day in the year 1883, Messrs. John H. Gerrish and Fred H. Foster (Paul McCormick being absent) met for the first time as a board of county commissioners in Billings. The first official action was the selection of Mr. Gerrish as chairman of the board. Election precincts were created, polling places named, and judges of election selected for the election of April 9, in accordance with one provision of the enabling act.

One of the first things to be considered was the settlement with Custer county, and at this initial meeting of the board a resolution was passed to the effect that the board should meet with the Custer county board at Miles City on March 5 for this purpose. John McGinnis was employed as legal adviser to the Yellowstone county commissioners. The Northern Pacific railroad furnished passes for this trip, for which the board was extremely grateful. The Yellowstone board met at Miles City on March 5, 6 and 7, there being no quorum of the Custer county board until the last named date. The two boards could not agree on a settlement, and it was decided to postpone action until a later date. Now the act creating Yellowstone county stated that the settlement should be made on a certain date, but provided for no further action in case a settlement could not be made on the date specified, and therefore the act, in that particular instance, was defective. The matter hung fire for a long time. Custer county finally brought suit for the collection of \$57,547, alleged to be the amount due from Yellowstone county. The case was tried before Judge Coburn in December 1885. The court held that it was not a matter for the courts to decide, but rather a case for legislative action. Judge Coburn left the case exactly as he found it, and it was years before a settlement between the two counties was brought about.

Soon after the new officers went into power, succeeding the election of April 9, 1883, the question of a court house was considered. At a meeting on May 7 Wm. B. Webb, one of the commissioners, was instructed to contract with the Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company for the "building formerly occupied by H. Clark & Co." for a rental not exceeding fifty dollars per month for a term of six months, and longer if desired, to be used for county offices. The next day, however, these instructions were rescinded, and Mr. Webb was instructed to lease of Geo. B. Hulme the "lot on which the court house now stands" for a rental not exceeding \$150 per year. The same official was also instructed to purchase the building known as the court house building at a price not to exceed \$200 in county warrants. He was also authorized to purchase furniture for county offices not to exceed \$250 in value. In this modest manner Yellowstone county began its existence; now it is housed in a \$100,000 court house, the finest in the Yellowstone valley.

A more pretentious structure was the jail erected later in the year. The contract for this was let on August 20, 1883, to Nelson, Crowe & Gagnon for \$5,845. The total cost including cells, was about twice the contract price of the building.

The tax levy for the year 1883 was 18 mills, divided as follows: Territory, 1 mill; county, 12 mills; poor, 1 mill; school, 3 mills; road, 1 mill. The assessed valuation was \$1,663,553, which was the smallest of any county in the territory. The indebtedness was also the smallest, being \$7,728.66, which, however, did not include the undetermined amount due Custer county.

The year 1884 was a noteworthy one in the history of Yellowstone county from a historical standpoint. There was a slight reaction at this time from the prosperous years of 1882 and 1883, during which the county settled down to a normal standard. The prevailing hard times

of the year, however, were felt but slightly in this new country. The assessed valuation of the county showed an increase over the first assessment, amounting to \$1,930,470. The county's indebtedness March 1 was \$4,354.50.

Very few Indian troubles are to be recorded in the history of the Yellowstone valley after the building of the railroad, but there was one incident occurring in February, 1885, that recalled the early times.

Five Piegan Indians made a raid, from their reservation, crossed the Yellowstone at Clark's Fork river, to the Crow reservation, and stole fifty-three ponies from Plenty Coves, a Crow chief. They ran off these ponies, and picked up a small number more belonging to white men near Park City. Plenty Coves and three other Crows, accompanied by Joseph Tate, Chauncey Ames, Philip Sidle, Lee M. Owens, and three other white men, pursued and overhauled them at Hailstone basin, near Painted Robe creek, forty miles northwest of Billings. A fight ensued, in which Chauncey Ames and Joseph Tate were killed, and Owens and Sidle wounded. Four of the Piegans were sent to the happy hunting grounds. The fifth was wounded, but managed to escape. The horses were recaptured.

The county's assessed valuation in 1885 had risen to over \$2,000,000. Its indebtedness, according to the April statement of that year, was \$12,151.82, which did not include the still undetermined amount due Custer county. Some idea of the condition of the county may be gained from the fact that 53,084 head of cattle were listed with the assessors.

For many years the assessed valuations of the county showed a yearly increase. The figures for the first nine years of the county's history are as follows:

1883	\$1,663,553
1884	1,930,470
1885	(estimated) 2,000,000
1886	2,295,697
1887	2,025,248

1888	\$2,316,072
1889	2,802,080
1890	3,046,160
1891	3,831,732

These figures tell the story of advancement made during these years. During the late eighties and the first few years of the nineties the prosperous times that prevailed throughout the country at large also prevailed in Yellowstone county. The citizens turned their attention to securing trade from outside points, and for this purpose interested themselves in railroad building. A pet scheme was the building of a railroad from Billings to the Clark's Fork mines. The Billings, Clark's Fork & Cooke City Railroad company was organized to construct the road, but failed to connect the metropolis of the county with the mining country. In February, 1889, a railroad was completed from Laurel to Red Lodge, which was an event of some importance.

Yellowstone county was continually on the lookout for more territory, and the building of the railroad to Red Lodge offered an excuse to try for the "pan-handle" of Park county, in which was the coal mining country of which Red Lodge was the center. The railroad put the new mining town in closer touch with Billings than it was with its county seat, Livingston. So at the 1889 session of the legislature a bill asking for that part of Park county east of East Rosebud creek was introduced by Councilman W. Ashby Conrad, representing Yellowstone and Dawson counties. Park county, of course, fought the bill, putting forth as argument the fact that the Park county assessment levy was only 15 1-10 mills, while that of Yellowstone was 26 6-10 mills; also that a strip of the Crow reserve intervened between this "pan-handle" and Yellowstone county. The people of the Red Lodge country were not unanimous in their desire for annexation, and the bill was defeated.

Despite the fact that the people residing in Yellowstone county were enjoying prosperous

times, a poor showing was made at the 1890 census. There were at the time residing in the county only 2,065 people, of which 1,242 were males and 823 females; 1,670 were native born and 395 foreign born; 2,036 were whites, 14 negroes, and the other 15 Indians and other colored people.

Again in 1891 was there an attempt to change boundary lines and extend the limits of Yellowstone county. The people of Red Lodge decided to ask the legislature for the creation of a new county. Failing to secure encouragement in this, they again asked for annexation to Yellowstone county. A bill to that end was introduced, but before action could be taken another event occurred which upset all calculations.

This was the approval by congress on March 3, 1891, of a treaty with the Crow Indians, made December 8, 1890, throwing open to settlement that part of the reservation lying west of the divide between Pryor's creek and Clark's Fork, which included all that part of the present counties of Sweet Grass and Carbon not already open to settlement. When this treaty was ratified by congress, only two days remained before it would be necessary for the Montana legislature to adjourn by limitation, and a struggle was precipitated for the possession of these lands between Park and Yellowstone counties.

A bill was introduced in the senate dividing the lands between the two counties, giving almost all the land to Yellowstone county, and March 3—the same day that congress ratified the treaty—it was passed by a vote of 10 to 4. It was taken immediately to the house and there referred to the committee on federal relations. This committee promptly amended the bill by giving a greater portion to Park county, making the dividing line run due south from the junction of the Yellowstone river with the west boundary line of Park county to the Wyoming line. The amended bill was reported on March 4th and a motion that the

report be not adopted called forth a lively discussion. The motion was lost and the bill placed on general orders. Later in the day the bill was passed. On the same day it went back to the senate with the house amendment favorable to Park county. The senate would not concur and the house was asked to recede. The lower house would not recede, and the bill was lost.

Now, it will be remembered, the legislature of 1885 had passed an act providing that that part of the Crow lands lying west of the Big Horn river should become a part of Yellowstone county when it was thrown open to settlement and attaching that country to Yellowstone county for judicial purposes while yet it was Indian land, so the failure of the 1891 legislature to provide for the disposition of the ceded lands was a victory for Yellowstone county.

By proclamation of President Harrison in 1892 these lands were thrown open to settlement, which gave 1,800,000 acres of territory to Yellowstone county, making the total area 3,988,800 acres. It threw nearly one-half of the county on the south side of the Yellowstone river, the ceded portion extending from the divide between Pryor's creek and Clark's Fork to the Boulder river and south to the "pan-handle" of Park county. At the next session of the legislature an attempt was made to take some of these lands in forming a new county to be known as Sweet Grass, but the attempt failed, and Yellowstone county continued to enjoy the possession of this big tract until 1895, when it lost nearly all of the land it had gained in 1891.

What was colloquially known as the "hard times" period, beginning with the panic of 1893 and continuing for several years, fell upon Yellowstone county as it did all other parts of the state, and country at large. Business suffered from the general stagnation incident to the financial crisis. Prices for farm products were extremely low, as well as for

wool, sheep, cattle and other products of an agricultural and stockraising country. Fortunately, the banks of the county remained firm and thus prevented the disasters that follow the failure of the financial institutions. But it was not long before it became evident that the intervening body which was obscuring the light was slowly passing from the disc of the financial sun.

An event that assisted largely in the passing of the "hard times" period was the extension of the Burlington & Missouri River railroad from Sheridan, Wyoming, to Huntley (Billings was the actual terminus), a distance of 145 miles. The welcome news that the road was to be extended was received in Billings in April, 1894, and at 4:30 p. m. on Thursday, October 4th, of the same year, the first train was run into Billings over that road.

At almost every session of the legislature since the county's organization Yellowstone county had been interested in legislation effecting the boundaries of the county—either on a hunt for more territory or defending its own. By the creation of Carbon and Sweet Grass counties in 1895 Yellowstone county lost practically all the Crow lands it had secured by the failure of the legislature of 1891 to divide the lands between Park and Yellowstone counties, as well as a small piece of its original territory north of the river. Carbon county took \$478,318 of the assessed valuation of Yellowstone county and assumed \$11,986.28 of its indebtedness; Sweet Grass county took \$290,800 in assessed value, and assumed \$7,760 of indebtedness. Through their representatives Yellowstone county fought the formation of these counties, but the representatives at Helena did not have much aggressive assistance from home, and they were powerless to prevent the legislation.

The forming of Sweet Grass county, which was taken from Yellowstone, Park and Meagher counties, left a small section of Meagher county territory on its southeast corner at-

tached by only a narrow strip of land, and by an act approved March 5, 1895, the land in question was given to Yellowstone county.

The legislation of this year left Yellowstone county with territory as follows: North of the Yellowstone river the boundaries were the same as they are today; south of the river a small triangular piece of territory—representing what was left of the ceded Crow lands—was retained for Yellowstone county. This piece of land extended from the divide between Pryor's creek and Clark's Fork river and the Carbon county line.

By an act approved March 5, 1897, all that portion of the Crow Indian reservation in the state of Montana, lying between the south boundary line of the reservation and the Yellowstone river, and west of the mid-channel of the Big Horn river, was bestowed upon and made a part of Yellowstone county. This legislation was of very little importance at the time, as Indian reservations within the boundaries of a county are considered rather in the light of burdens than assets. But when a portion of these lands were thrown open a few years later, the boundaries of Yellowstone county were considerably extended.

With practically the same boundaries in 1900 as it had in 1890 Yellowstone county showed a big increase, according to the federal census—a gain of over 200 per cent. In 1890 the population was 2,065; in 1900 it was 6,212.

The matter of building a courthouse suitable to the needs of the county was decided at a special election June 6, 1903, when, by a vote of 447 to 190, the people authorized a loan of \$75,000 for a courthouse and jail. The handsome building was completed in 1905 at a cost of about \$100,000—the finest court house in eastern Montana.

An item of great importance to Yellowstone county was the approval of an act of congress on April 27, 1904, providing for the purchase of 1,053,000 acres of the Crow reservation. The territory thus bought back into

the possession of the United States is described as follows:

Beginning at the northeast corner of the said Crow reservation, thence running due south to a point lying due east of the northeast corner of the Fort Custer Military reservation; thence running due west to the northwest corner of said Fort Custer Military reservation; thence due south to the southwest corner of the said Fort Custer Military reservation; thence due west to the intersection of the line between sections 10 and 11, township 2 south, range 28 east of the principal meridian of Montana; thence due north to the intersection of the Montana base line; thence due west to the intersection of the western boundary of the Crow reservation; thence in a northeast direction following the present boundary of the reservation to the point of beginning.

Now, by the provisions of the legislative act of March 5, 1897, that part of these lands lying west of the Big Horn river became a part of Yellowstone county, so, when, in the summer of 1906, these lands were formally thrown open to settlement Yellowstone county made a valuable addition to its territory.

At the 1907 session of the Montana legislature Yellowstone county was again called upon to defend some of its territory. A bill was introduced by Senator Annin for the cre-

ation of Roosevelt county from portions of Yellowstone, Sweet Grass and Carbon counties, with Columbus as the county seat. That portion which it was proposed to take from Yellowstone county was to the west of a north and south line drawn one mile west of Park City, the assessed valuation of which territory was \$1,365,000. Protests were made from Yellowstone county, as well as from the other counties interested, and the bill did not become a law.

Perhaps no other county in the west has made the rapid strides forward that Yellowstone county has in the last few years. Its growth has been marvelous. People have poured into the county as they never did in the boom days of 1882 and 1883. Its population has doubled and doubled again. Billings, the county seat, has grown from a town of 3,221 people to a city of 12,000 or 13,000 in the last seven years; the other towns of the county have increased in population at a corresponding rate of increase. Irrigation has been the secret of its advancement, the story of which will be told in later chapters. The county's assessed valuation for 1906 was \$11,550,125, an increase of about 25 per cent. over 1905.

CHAPTER IV

POLITICAL.

Although Yellowstone county did not come into existence until the year 1883, we may go back of that date some little time for the beginning of the county's political history. There are no records to the effect that the few people living in the territory which later became Yellowstone county took any part in the selection of officers of the territory or Custer county prior to the campaign of 1882. Before

that time, as we have shown in previous chapters, the permanent settlers of that part of the Yellowstone valley lying in the present Yellowstone county numbered only a few—for the most part traders. If there were elections held in this part of Custer county, the records do not tell of it.

But when the campaign of 1882 came there had been a big change in conditions. Settlers

had poured into the future Yellowstone county, and the result was that about a thousand votes were polled in those precincts of Custer county which, a few months later, were set off into the new county of Yellowstone. For the accommodation of these voters the county commissioners of Custer county, at a meeting held in September, 1882, created the following election precincts, named the polling places and the judges who should preside:

No. 8. Junction City—McCormick & Carlisle's store. C. D. Brown, Burns Smith, Henry Kiser.

No. 9. Huntley—Smith & Hagey's store. George Smith, Thomas McGirl, Wm. Hamilton.

No. 10. Coulson—Peasley's store. George B. Silverberg, Samuel Alexander, Alexander Pratt.

No. 11. Billings—Star & Bullock's store. James Muldowney, George Town, Henry Cahn.

No. 12. Canyon Creek—Erwin's store. Sidney Erwin, Edward Fauks, B. B. Brockney.

No. 13. Young's Point—School House. J. W. Cole, A. J. Young, William Mitchell.

The record of the vote cast at the election in November, 1882, does not show that there was any election held in Young's Point precinct; but there are recorded the votes cast in Woodliff's Ranch and Park City precincts. As before stated, nearly 1,000 votes were cast in these seven precincts. The Democratic nominee for delegate to Congress received a fair sized majority over his Republican rival. On the other hand, the Republican candidate for the council and those for the lower house of the territorial legislature received larger votes than did the Democratic nominees. So, it was hard to tell just what the political complexion of the new county would be. Following is the vote of those seven precincts on delegate to Congress, members of the territorial council and members of the lower house:

PRECINCT	DELEGATE TO CONGRESS		COUNCIL-MAN		REPRESENTATIVES			
	Martin Macpherson (Democrat)	A. C. Locklin (Republican)	C. G. Cox (Democrat)	Walter Burleigh (Republican)	P. W. McAdow (Democrat)	John J. Alderson (Democrat)	S. H. Erwin (Republican)	F. H. Foster (Republican)
Junction City.....	31	16	3	67	17	2	68	17
Huntley.....	53	11	12	51	30	16	49	66
Coulson.....	39	19	30	27	34	27	25	28
Billings.....	303	262	166	367	276	113	377	317
Canyon Creek.....	11	27	2	45	23	1	46	25
Woodliff's Ranch..	25	8	5	38	6	6	37	37
Park City.....	68	52	30	90	66	49	68	58
TOTAL.....	512	435	248	685	452	220	660	498

The result of this election had much to do with the future history, political and otherwise, of the county whose history we are writing. The two members elected to the lower house of the legislature, Messrs. P. W. McAdow and S. H. Erwin, were favorable to the creation of a new county with Billings as the county seat, and it was largely through their efforts that Yellowstone county was formed at the 1883 session.

The act creating Yellowstone county became a law on the 26th day of February, 1883, when the Governor attached his signature to the bill. Under the provisions of the act three citizens of the new county were named as a board of county commissioners, who should attend to the affairs of the new county until after the first election, which was to be held on April 9. These commissioners were John H. Gerrish, Fred H. Foster and Paul McCormick. They met for the first time on March 3, when Mr. Gerrish was selected chairman. No other officers were named on the bill, the legislature believing that none would be necessary until after the election in April. But the commissioners found that it would be necessary to have a county treasurer before the election, and at their meeting on March 12, they appointed Herman H. Mund to that position, giving him authority to act until his suc-

cessor, elected on April 9, should qualify. Mr. Mund's bonds were placed at \$2,000 and his sureties were John Tully, H. W. Carter and James Ferguson.

One of the first acts of the commissioners was to provide for the election of April 9. For this purpose the board at its first meeting, March 3, divided the new county into twelve election precincts, designated the voting places and appointed the judges of election as follows:

1. Junction City—Paul McCormick's store. C. D. Brawn, H. C. Williams, John Roberts.
2. Huntley—Smith & Hagey's store. Thomas McGirl, Wm. Coad, William Hamilton.
3. Coulson—National Hotel. James T. Westbrook, T. S. Ash, S. Vanwagoner.
4. Billings—Court House. George D. Rice, H. W. Carter, George W. Reed, Sr.
5. Canyon Creek—Erwin's store. W. D. Brockway, J. J. Walke, Samuel Saulsbury.
6. Park City—Lee's store. J. W. Cole, Perry Whitsett, — Lee.
7. Rapids—Hensley's house. Isaac Hensley, — Tucker, John Alling.
8. Stillwater—Countryman's hotel. Horace Countryman, William Judd, E. C. Culver.
9. Merrill—Porter's house. S. W. Porter, Edward Cardwell, — Summers.
10. Musselshell River—Olden's ranch. W. A. Olden, William Linton, T. J. Brewington.
11. Musselshell River—Ramsey's ranch. John Ramsey, — Shannon, E. J. Golden.
12. Musselshell River—Reed's ranch. Lawrence Reed, Chas. Ohlson, John Falig.

Preparations were at once made for the approaching campaign, and both parties became active in an endeavor to secure control of the political machinery of the new county. The time was short, and a short, active campaign was made necessary. The Democrats met in convention at Billings on Tuesday,

March 15, and placed a complete set of candidates in nomination. Alexander Devine, proprietor of the Billings *Herald*, was chairman of the convention and Warren Stilson was secretary. The following delegates participated in the deliberations of the convention:

Junction City, Jas. Reed; Huntley, Wm. Hamilton, E. W. Dunn; Coulson, Wm. Schultz; Billings, Warren Stilson, J. Breuchaud, J. Hopkins, Wm. Eiler, Alex. Devine, Wm. Lutz, Thomas Wheeler; Canyon Creek, Frank Bell; Park City, T. O. Taylor, Chas. Moore; Stillwater, W. C. McFarland; Rapids, Isaac Hensley; Merrill, C. D. Fox; Musselshell (Olden's ranch), S. F. Mitchell; Musselshell (Reed's ranch), L. Reed.

The Republicans met at Billings on March 22 and selected a county ticket. Unfortunately, we are unable to secure details of this first convention of the Republican party of Yellowstone county.

The highest vote cast for any one office was 1,162. The result of the election was an overwhelming victory for the Democrats, that party electing every officer, with the exception of one commissioner, by majorities averaging 300. Following is the official vote of Yellowstone county's initial election:

Sheriff—Jas. Ferguson, dem., 785; John Tinkler, rep., 369.

Treasurer—J. Breuchaud, dem., 699; J. R. Marks, rep., 452.

Clerk and Recorder—H. H. Bole, dem., 710; E. B. Covely, rep., 452.

Probate Judge—John McGinnis, dem., 717; J. D. Matheson, rep., 431.

Assessor—Robt. Peters, dem., 724; John Ramsey, rep., 434.

Coroner—Dr. A. J. Hoag, dem., 701; L. Nutting, rep., 453.

Surveyor—G. T. Lamport, dem., 726; W. J. Allason, rep., 433.

Superintendent of Schools—J. S. Hendry, dem., 752; W. F. Mayer, rep., 402.

Commissioners—Wm. B. Webb, dem.,

723; E. S. Tutt, dem., 670; O. E. Millis, dem., 436; C. E. Barney, rep., 464; Paul McCormick, rep., 395; F. W. Lee, rep., 512.

The successful candidates took their oaths of office on the 1st of May, and the organization of Yellowstone county was completed.

There were a few changes in the personnel of the county officers before the next election. At a meeting of the board of commissioners on May 7, 1883, E. S. Tutt was elected chairman. That gentleman positively refused to act, but upon the urgent request of Messrs. Webb and Lee he consented to act only at the one meeting. The records state that Mr. Tutt formally resigned the chairmanship on June 4, and that Wm. B. Webb was on that date chosen by his associates. Superintendent of Schools J. E. Hendry departed for Livingston in the spring of 1883 to enter the newspaper business there, and on June 5 his office was declared vacant, and Rev. B. F. Shuart was appointed to the vacancy. The office of coroner was also declared vacant on Dec. 5, 1883, and Walter Matheson was appointed by the board.

The next election in which the voters of Yellowstone county took part was in November, 1883, when delegates were chosen to the constitutional convention of 1884. The county was entitled to two delegates. F. L. Greene and F. M. Proctor, Democrats, defeated H. H. Mund and J. R. Goss, Republicans. One delegate was also chosen from the first judicial district, of which Yellowstone county was a part. Walter Cooper, Democrat, carried the county against A. F. Burleigh, Republican.

The election of 1884 brought about a complete reversal in the political conditions of the young county. Without a single exception, a complete set of Republican candidates was put into office, where the year before all except one had been Democrats. This change was brought about largely by the action of a set of men, who were termed by the regular Democrats

"mugwumps," but who labeled the tickets they put in the field "Tax Payers" and "Peoples." The convention of these factions was held at Billings, October 6, 1884, and those who took part in the convention were E. W. Dunne, John McGinniss, J. J. Alderson, S. R. Miller, Thos. McGirl, Chas. O'Neal, Eugene Richardson, R. W. Peters, J. Hopkins, Jas. Grady, Jas. Ferguson, Fred Sweetman, G. L. Lamport and A. Hansen. Most of the candidates put in nomination had already been put in nomination by the Republicans, but a few others were named on the "Tax Payers" and "Peoples" ticket.

There was a decided falling off from the vote of the preceding year, only 949 votes being cast for the office of delegate to congress, the highest vote for any office. Following is the official vote:

Delegates to Congress—Hiram Knowles, rep., 512; Joseph K. Toole, dem., 437.

District Attorney—Henry N. Blake, rep., 495; Robert P. Vivian, dem., 426.

Councilmen (Yellowstone and Dawson)—Franklin L. Green, rep., 542; James G. Ramsey, dem. and peoples, 288; P. W. McAdow, tax payers, 51; scattering, 7.

Representative—Wm. H. Norton, rep., 367; S. F. Mitchell, dem., 258; C. E. Warner, peoples and tax payers, 261.

Commissioners—Omar Hoskins, rep. and tax payers, 531; Olney Taylor, dem., 209; Geo. Breckenridge, peoples, 140.

Probate Judge—James R. Goss, rep., peo. and tax payers, 601; F. M. Proctor, dem., 281.

Treasurer—E. B. Camp, rep., 472; H. W. Rowley, dem., 230; G. T. Lamport, peo. and tax payers, 176; scattering, 4.

Sheriff—J. R. King, rep., 344; J. D. Finn, dem., 175; J. M. Ramsey, tax payer, 290; Jas. Ferguson, peoples, 69; scattering, 2.

Clerk and Recorder—F. W. Lee, rep., 312; H. H. Bole, dem., 279; G. T. Lamport, 1;

John McGinniss, peoples and tax payers, 289.

Assessor—Joseph Reed, dem., 278; F. M. French, rep. and peo., 600; scattering, 3.

Surveyor—S. R. Oldaker, rep, peoples and tax payers, 588; J. C. Isaaci, dem., 296.

Superintendent of Schools—B. F. Shuart, rep., peoples and tax payers, 599; B. S. Scott, dem., 285.

Coroner—Alex Countryman, 1; J. H. Rhinehart, rep., peoples and tax payers, 660; Joseph Lawler, dem., 221.

For the Constitution, 448; against the Constitution, 42.

The election of November 2, 1886, brought out 968 votes for the head of the ticket—delegate to congress—while for the other offices balloted on less than 900 votes were cast, about the same as at the preceding election and some less than at the first county election. So far as the two political parties are concerned the election was a "stand-off." The Republican nominee for delegate to congress, Wilbur F. Sanders, carried the county by nearly a hundred majority, while the vote of the county for joint councilman was a tie between Messrs. E. C. Waters and Alfred Myers. The Republicans elected their nominee for representative, both county commissioners, surveyor, superintendent of schools and coroner, while the Democrats put into office their candidates for county attorney, probate judge, treasurer, clerk and recorder, sheriff and assessor. Following is the vote:

Delegate to Congress—Wilbur F. Sanders, rep., 531; Joseph K. Toole, dem., 437.

Joint Councilman—E. C. Waters, rep., 441; Alfred Myers, dem., 441.

Representative—E. N. Harwood, rep., 481; N. C. Bachelor, dem., 384.

County Attorney—W. F. Myers, rep., 403; Sam Wildy, dem., 411; O. F. Goddard, 12; scattering, 4.

Commissioners—A. L. Babcock, rep., 488; Frank S. Whitney, rep., 425; Robert Lyons,

dem., 384; John Westbrook, dem., 382; Thos. Hanlon, 25.

Probate Judge—Jas. R. Goss, rep., 382; John McGinniss, dem., 487.

Treasurer—S. R. Oldaker, rep., 393; A. S. Douglas, dem., 484.

Clerk and Recorder—F. W. Lee, rep., 324; Geo. M. Hays, dem., 549.

Sheriff—S. H. Erwin, rep., 408; Jas. M. Harris, dem., 461.

Assessor—Horace Countryman, rep., 309; Lewis Sweet, dem., 561.

Surveyor—A. S. Shannon, rep., 450; Geo. T. Lamport, dem., 425.

Superintendent of Schools—J. H. Rhinehart, rep., 410; Alfred Brown, dem., 286; Anna S. Shuart, Ind., 173.

Coroner—B. B. Kelley, rep., 459; J. Henry Bloom, dem., 409; J. Westbrook, 2.

There was a slight falling off in the vote in 1888, only 925 being polled for the head of the ticket, while for county offices the average vote was about 870. The Republicans secured the bulk of the offices, although the Democrats captured a few plums. The Republicans carried the county for delegate to congress by a large majority and elected representative, commissioner, attorney, sheriff, treasurer, assessor, public administrator, coroner and superintendent of schools. The Democrats carried the county for their nominee for joint councilman and elected clerk and recorder, probate judge and surveyor. The vote:

Delegate to Congress—Thos. H. Carter, rep., 556; William A. Clark, dem., 369.

Joint Councilman—E. C. Waters, rep., 403; W. A. Conrad, dem., 462.

Representative—F. S. Whitney, rep., 538; Andrew Campbell, dem., 324.

Commissioner—J. H. Rosean, rep., 469; W. P. Whitsett, dem., 398.

County Attorney—J. R. Goss, rep., 513; Gib A. Lane, dem., 354.

Sheriff—James Spendiff, rep., 457; J. M. Cox, dem., 413.

Treasurer—L. Whitney, rep., 491; A. S. Douglas, dem., 380.

Clerk and Recorder—Fred H. Foster, rep., 407; Geo. M. Hays, dem., 466.

Assessor—S. K. Deverell, rep., 503; Chas. D. Moore, dem., 368.

Probate Judge—H. D. Arkwright, rep., 389; John McGinnis, dem., 478.

Public Administrator—C. E. Barney, rep., 495; Leslie Bates, dem., 372.

Coroner—B. B. Kelley, rep., 495; B. S. Scott, dem., 375.

Superintendent of Schools—Martha Rodgers, rep., 482; W. B. George, dem., 386.

Surveyor—A. S. Shannon, rep., 415; F. L. Mann, dem., 455.

The next election in which the electors of Yellowstone county participated was a special election held on May 14, 1889, for the selection of three delegates (jointly with Dawson county) to the constitutional convention. Under the law providing for the convention not more than two delegates from any one district should belong to the same political party. So each of the parties named two candidates. Following was the vote of Yellowstone county:

O. F. Goddard, rep., 337; H. J. Haskell, rep., 293; Alfred Myers, dem., 183; D. O. Cowan, dem., 140.

After the constitutional convention had concluded its labors a special election was called to be held on October 1, 1889, to adopt or reject the constitution as framed and to choose the first state officers and a complete set of county officers under the state government. In Yellowstone county the constitution received 457 favorable votes, and 21 were cast against it.

Ever since the formation of Yellowstone county there had been a falling off in the total vote cast, and this election was no exception to the rule. Only 681 votes were cast for governor—the highest vote polled—and the vote for other offices was only a little smaller. The

Republicans made almost a clean sweep in Yellowstone county, the only Democrat securing office being the nominee for the new office of clerk of the district court. Following is the vote:

Governor—Thomas C. Power, rep., 400; J. K. Toole, dem., 281.

Judge Seventh Judicial District—Walter A. Burleigh, rep., 377; Geo. R. Milburn, dem., 299.

Congressman—Thomas H. Carter, rep., 415; Martin McGinnis, dem., 265.

Senator—A. L. Babcock, rep., 437; Wm. B. Ten Eyck, dem., 242.

Representative—Wm. H. Norton, rep., 389; Lorenzo P. Williston, Jr., dem., 290.

Clerk District Court—Geo. M. Hays, dem., 392; John Tinkler, rep., 283.

Sheriff—James A. Church, dem., 287; John M. Ramsey, rep., 391.

Commissioners—Wm. A. Boots, rep., 400; Allen B. La Mott, dem., 325; Lucius Nutting, rep., 372; Seth W. Porter, dem., 237; Henry W. Rowley, dem., 297; Charles Spear, rep., 337.

Treasurer—Henry Oldam, dem., 285; Lucius Whitney, rep., 391.

Clerk and Recorder—Fred H. Foster, rep., 381; John H. Wilson, dem., 292.

County Attorney—James R. Goss, rep., 430; Gilbert A. Lane, dem., 239.

Assessor—Samuel K. Deverell, rep., 402; John J. Walk, dem., 274.

Superintendent of Schools—Mattie J. Crampton, rep., 618.

Surveyor—Frank L. Mann, dem., 313; John A. L. Snyder, rep., 356.

Coroner—Jas. H. Rinehart, rep., 451; George L. Yaeger, dem., 219.

Public Administrator—Charles E. Barney, rep., 375; Joseph M. V. Cochran, dem., 285.

At the November election in 1890 the only candidates voted for in Yellowstone county were those for congressman, state senator and

public administrator. As a result only a small vote was cast, 568 being the highest recorded for any office. The vote:

Congressman—Thos. H. Carter, rep., 310; Andrew L. Corbly, pro., 7; Wm. M. Dixon, dem., 230; Wm. T. Field, lab., 5.

Senator—O. F. Goddard, rep., 332; Edwin Stanley Tutt, dem., 236.

Public Administrator—Ernest H. Gagnon, dem., 232; Eugene S. Holmes, rep., 314.

In 1892 the voting strength of the county recovered to nearly its old time figures, 907 votes being polled for representative, the candidates for which office polled more votes than any other. This was the first time in its history that Yellowstone county had the privilege of participating in a presidential election, and the result showed the county to be Republican by 110. The Harrison electors received 479 votes, and the Cleveland electors 369. The Peoples party entered the field in this campaign, but developed very little strength. It placed a county ticket in the field, most of the candidates having been taken from the Democratic ticket; a few from the Republican. The result of the election was a complete victory for neither party, although the Republicans secured a majority of the offices. The Democrats carried the county for district judge and elected the nominees for clerk of the district court, one commissioner, treasurer, superintendent of schools and county attorney. The Republicans secured the other offices. The official vote:

President—Republican electors, 479; Democratic electors, 369; Peoples party electors, 23; Prohibition electors, 18.

Governor—Timothy E. Collins, dem., 383; Wm. Kennedy, pp., 24; John E. Rickards, rep., 459; J. M. Waters, pro., 16.

Judge Seventh Judicial District—Geo. R. Milburn, dem., 482; Jason W. Strevell, rep., 397.

Representative—A. L. Babcock, rep., 480; I. D. O'Donnell, dem. and pp., 427.

Congressman—Benj. R. Atkins, pro., 22; Wm. W. Dixon, dem., 382; Caldwell Edwards, pp., 26; Charles S. Hartman, rep., 444.

Clerk District Court—F. L. Mann, dem. and pp., 451; Fred B. Mitchell, rep., 431.

Commissioners—John C. Bond, rep., 417; Edward Cardwell, rep., 489; C. O. Gruwel, dem. and pp., 468; Geo. Herbert, dem. and pp., 401; Robt. J. Martin, rep., 351; Benj. W. Toole, dem. and pp., 395.

Treasurer—Sidney F. Morse, dem. and pp., 461; Lucius Whitney, rep., 409.

Clerk and Recorder—Uri E. Frizelle, rep., 432; E. L. Peck, pp., 36; Wm. M. Tompkins, dem., 427.

Sheriff—H. A. Frith, pp., 32; John M. Ramsey, rep., 492; Samuel R. Salisbury, dem., 382.

Surveyor—Geo. T. Lambert, rep., 525; Chas. S. McFarlin, dem. and pp., 354.

Superintendent of Schools—Mattie J. Crampton, dem. and pp., 461; Julia Soule, rep., 413.

Assessor—Samuel K. Deverell, rep., 526; Charles H. Smith, dem. and pp., 364.

Coroner—Henry Chapple, rep., 523; James E. Free, dem. and pp., 357.

Public Administrator—Peter H. Smith, dem., 401; Andrew J. Wilkinson, rep. and pp., 405.

Attorney—Hallowell F. Clement, rep. and pp., 415; John B. Herford, dem., 471.

There was a wonderful increase in the 1894 vote, 1,478 votes being polled in the county on the question of location of the state capital, which was several hundred more than had ever before been polled in the county. The peoples party was again in the field and made a much better showing than it had two years before. The Republicans elected every candidate with the exception of county treasurer, which office went to the Democrats. The vote:

State Capital—Anaconda, 647; Helena, 831.

Congressman—Hal S. Corbett, dem., 307; Chas. S. Hartman, rep., 861; Benj. F. Maiden, pro., 18; Robert B. Smith, pp., 226.

Senator—Albert L. Babcock, rep., 926; Ernest H. Gagnon, pp., 89; I. D. O'Donnell, dem., 445.

Representative—Henry A. Frith, pp., 82; Pat Lavelle, dem., 368; Christian Yegen, rep., 960.

Clerk and Recorder—Thos. C. Armitage, dem., 351; Uri E. Frizelle, rep., 884; Frank M. Lambert, pp., 175.

Sheriff—Geo. A. Berkey, rep., 661; John B. Herford, dem., 552; Fred Sweetman, taxpayer, 187; John J. Walk, pp., 60.

Treasurer—John B. Barnish, pp., 108; Sidney F. Morse, dem., 709; Wm. H. Norton, rep., 602.

Superintendent of Schools—W. E. Burr, pp., 121; Lucy S. Railsback, dem., 358; Martha E. Shoemaker, rep., 901; Florence Snyder, ind. rep., 55.

Surveyor—Albert A. Morris, rep., 1129.

Assessor—Leslie Bunnell, dem., 215; Elmer E. Summers, pp., 575; Frank S. Whitney, rep., 640.

Coroner—Henry Chapple, rep., 1022; Jas. E. Free, dem., 349.

Public Administrator—Eugene S. Holmes, rep., 1167.

Attorney—Robt. T. Allen, rep., 736; Gib. A. Lane, dem., 637.

One of the most exciting elections ever held in Yellowstone county was that of 1896, when the free silver forces, combining the Democratic and Peoples parties, swept the Western states. William Jennings Bryan carried the county for President over William McKinley by a vote of 575 to 429. The free silver issue also had its effect on county politics and swept into power the majority of the Democratic and Peoples party candidates. The Republicans, however, carried the county for their candidate for district judge and elected one of the commissioners,

sheriff, public administrator and coroner. There was a falling off from the vote of 1894, the highest number of votes polled for any office being 1024, for sheriff. The vote:

President—Republican electors, 429; Democratic electors, 575; Prohibition electors, 5.

Congressman—O. F. Goddard, rep., 420; Chas. S. Hartman, dem., 503.

Governor—Alexander C. Botkin, rep., 444; Robert B. Smith, dem., 542.

Representative—Joseph H. Rinehart, rep., 453; Thomas C. Armitage, dem., 537.

Judge Seventh Judicial District—Charles H. Loud, rep., 506; C. D. Middleton, dem., 462.

Commissioners—Charles Spear, rep., 481; E. A. Baldwin, rep., 424; J. B. Annin, rep., 488; Orson N. Newman, pp., 511; Patrick Lavelle, dem., 487; Charles M. Jacobs, dem., 485.

Clerk District Court—Thos. B. Hill, rep., 467; Thos. A. Williams, dem., 508.

Attorney—Fred H. Hathhorn, rep., 454; Wm. M. Johnston, dem., 556.

Clerk and Recorder—U. E. Frizelle, rep., 441; Sidney F. Morse, dem., 557.

Sheriff—Geo. A. Berkey, rep., 536; Geo. W. Hubbard, dem., 488.

Treasurer—Maxwell G. Mains, rep., 455; Wm. B. George, dem., 536.

Assessor—Wm. O. Parker, rep., 449; E. E. Summers, pp., 548.

Public Administrator—E. S. Holmes, rep., 507; C. F. Burton, dem., 468.

Coroner—E. P. Townsend, rep., 554; scattering, 9.

Superintendent of Schools—Martha E. Shoemaker, rep., 409; Gwen F. Burla, dem., 571.

Surveyor—Charles A. Dewar, rep., 453; Geo. F. Lamport, dem., 516.

Again in 1898 did the fusion forces sweep the county, leaving to the Republicans only two officers on the county ticket by small ma-

juries, those for treasurer and public administrator. Fusion not being brought about on the congressional ticket, the Republicans carried the county by a plurality. There was a gain of 115 votes over the election of 1896, for the office of sheriff, 1,139 votes being polled. The vote:

Congressman—A. J. Campbell, dem., 431; Thomas S. Hogan, pp. and sil. rep., 133; Thomas C. Marshall, rep., 517.

Senator—C. O. Gruwell, dem. and pp., 670; John E. Edwards, rep., 440.

Representative—J. D. Losekamp, dem. and pp., 647; Wm. H. Norton, rep., 471.

Treasurer—Wm. B. George, dem. and pp., 527; W. L. Ramsey, rep., 592.

Clerk and Recorder—Nat G. Carwile, dem. and pp., 728; W. J. Stratton, rep., 368.

Sheriff—Geo. W. Hubbard, dem. and pp., 626; J. C. Bond, rep., 513.

Attorney—Wm. M. Johnston, dem. and pp., 644; James R. Goss, rep., 464.

Surveyor—Geo. T. Lamport, dem. and pp., 577; A. A. Morris, rep., 523.

Coroner—V. Lieberg, dem. and pp., 538; E. P. Townsend, rep., 527.

Public Administrator—Henry Terrell, dem. and pp., 528; Chas. Spear, rep., 542.

Assessor—R. C. Wells, dem. and pp., 647; F. D. McCormick, rep., 421.

Superintendent of Schools—Gwen F. Burla, dem. and pp., 740; W. D. White, rep., 339.

Fifteen hundred and seventy-three votes were cast for governor in 1900, the largest vote polled in the county up to that time. William McKinley carried the county over W. J. Bryan by a vote of 827 to 654, the other national political parties receiving 27 votes in the county. Conditions were complicated in state politics, there being many tickets in the field, and the Republicans carried Yellowstone county for congressman and governor. In county politics there were five tickets, or parts of tickets,

in the field, and a combination was brought about against the Republican ticket. The latter elected representative, two commissioners, treasurer, assessor, attorney, superintendent of schools and surveyor, while the fusion forces elected the other officers. The vote:

Congressman—C. E. Edwards, dem., pp. and pp., 687; Geo. C. Stull, rep., 768; Pat C. F. Kelley, ind. dem., 48; M. J. Elliott, soc. dem., 10.

Governor—J. K. Toole, dem., pp. and lab., 657; D. E. Folsom, rep., 774; Thomas S. Hogan, ind. dem., 63; J. F. Fox, soc. dem., 16.

Judge Seventh Judicial District—Charles H. Loud, dem., rep. and pp., 1,434.

Representative—J. D. Losekamp, dem. and pp., 687; Geo. C. Stull, rep., 768; Pat Lavelle, ind. dem., 59.

Commissioners—P. H. Smith, dem., pp., and lab., 700; C. M. Jacobs, dem., pp. and lab., 710; L. A. Nutting, dem., pp. and lab., 658; S. K. Deverell, rep., 783; W. O. Parker, rep., 732; H. B. Drum, rep., 702.

Sheriff—G. W. Hubbard, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 915; Thomas S. Linton, rep., 626.

Treasurer—Clayton Warner, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 654; Eugene S. Holmes, rep., 844.

Clerk and Recorder—Nat. G. Carwile, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 897.

Clerk District Court—Thomas A. Williams, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 892.

Assessor—Chas. S. McFarlin, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 661; A. P. Smith, rep., 842.

Attorney—H. A. Frith, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 515; F. H. Hathhorn, rep., 970.

Superintendent of Schools—N. McCrary, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 549; Marguerite M. Strong, rep., 929.

Coroner—Andrew Clark, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 622; James Chapple, rep., 852.

Public Administrator—Henry Terrell, dem., pp. and ind. dem., 785; Geo. F. Benninghoff, rep., 672.

Surveyor—A. A. Morris, rep., 941.

The highest vote polled in 1902 was 1,540—for the office of sheriff—which was a slight decrease from the vote of two years before. The Democrats succeeded in electing only two officers, the candidates for sheriff and treasurer, and the vote for representative was a tie. The Republicans carried the county for the other officials by majorities ranging from a very few up to several hundred. The official vote:

Congressman—John M. Evans, dem., 572; Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 809; Geo. B. Sproule, soc., 59; Martin Dee, lab., 17.

Senator—C. O. Gruwell, dem., 756; Chris. Yegen, rep., 774.

Representative—S. F. Morse, dem., 735; Chauncy C. Bever, rep., 735.

Sheriff—Geo. W. Hubbard, dem., 859; Wm. B. Calhoun, rep., 681.

Treasurer—Gwen F. Burla, dem., 829; S. K. Deverell, rep., 693.

Clerk and Recorder—Nat. G. Carwile, dem., 709; John W. Fish, rep., 785.

Attorney—J. D. Matheson, dem., 681; Charles L. Harris, rep., 791.

Assessor—A. B. LaMott, dem., 624; Warren A. Evans, rep., 864.

Superintendent of Schools—Lucy A. Railsback, dem., 490; Marguerite M. Strong, rep., 984.

Coroner—Andrew Clark, dem., 497; J. H. Rinehart, rep., 966.

Surveyor—A. A. Morris, rep., 1,034.

Public Administrator—H. G. Williams, dem., 690; O. D. Hogue, rep., 723.

A special election was held December 20, 1902, to elect a representative, the vote at the general election having been a tie between Messrs. S. F. Morse and Chauncy C. Bever, each receiving 735 votes. The vote at the special election was nearly as close as at the general election, the canvassing board declaring that 580 votes had been cast for Bever,

the Republican nominee, to 579 for Morse, the Democratic nominee.

Mr. Morse protested against counting the vote of Junction precinct upon the grounds of a vote being cast and counted when the elector was not registered in that precinct. Bever's counsel claimed that the board of canvassers had no authority to throw out the precinct but to count the vote as they found it. The majority of the board concurred in this opinion and a certificate of election was given to Mr. Bever. The vote in Junction stood eight for Bever to four for Morse, so that if the precinct had been thrown out Morse would have had three majority.

The largest vote ever polled in Yellowstone county was cast at the general election on November 8, 1904, when 1,833 ballots were cast for the office of county treasurer. Theodore Roosevelt carried the county over Alton B. Parker for president by the decided vote of 1,249 to 449. The Democrats elected three officials, W. M. Johnston, representative; Gwen F. Burla, county treasurer; and Fred H. Foster, clerk district court. The Socialists had a part of a ticket in the field and polled a small vote. Following is the official vote:

President—Republican electors, 1,249; Democratic electors, 449; Peoples party electors, 14; Socialist labor electors, 4; Socialist electors, 66; Prohibition electors, 6.

Congressman—J. M. Dixon, rep., 1,160; A. C. Gormley, dem., pp. and lab., 554; J. H. Walsh, soc., 56.

Governor—Wm. Lindsay, rep., 1,009; J. K. Toole, dem., pp. and lab., 759; M. G. O'Malley, soc., 52.

Judge Seventh Judicial District—Chas. H. Loud, rep., 864; J. B. Herford, dem., 859.

Representative—C. C. Bever, rep., 850; W. M. Johnston, dem., 919; A. F. Scirving, soc., 43.

Sheriff—W. P. Adams, rep., 1,096; G. W. Hubbard, dem., 677; Chas. Trott, Soc., 56.

Treasurer—Henry White, rep., 792; Gwen

F. Burla, dem., 1,001; Milo C. Roberts, soc., 40.

Clerk and Recorder—John W. Fish, rep., 1,275; Geo. Boyde, soc., 68.

Attorney—Harry L. Wilson, rep., 964; Harry A. Groves, dem., 791.

Assessor—Warren A. Evans, rep., 1,140; Henry Klenck, dem., 559; John Horn, soc., 44.

Clerk District Court—Cass Prudhomme, rep., 799; Fred H. Foster, dem., 949.

Superintendent of Schools—Marguerite M. Strong, rep., 1,206; Eliza D. Matheson, dem., 536.

Surveyor—P. M. Gallaher, rep., 905; Henry Gerharz, dem., 808.

Coroner—J. H. Rinehart, rep., 936; John P. Murphy, dem., 799.

Public Administrator—W. F. Sylvester, rep., 990; J. M. V. Cochran, dem., 684.

The vote in 1906 fell off to 1,641, which number was cast for sheriff. The Republicans were again generally successful, but as usual the Democrats succeeded in electing a few officials. Their candidates elected were sheriff, surveyor and one commissioner. The Socialists had a full ticket in the field and polled a larger vote than at the previous election. The vote:

Congressman—Chas. N. Pray, rep., 901; Thos. J. Walsh, dem., 578; John Hudson, soc., 76.

Senator—J. B. Annin, rep., 765; C. O. Gruwell, dem., 715; Adam F. Skirving, soc., 119.

Representative—Albert A. Morris, rep., 736; J. B. Herford, dem., 698; Alford R. Jensen, soc., 103.

Sheriff—Wm. P. Adams, rep., 674; Jas. T. Webb, dem., 916; Nils C. Roberts, soc., 51.

Treasurer—John W. Fish, rep., 759; Nat. G. Carwile, dem., 752; Jesse F. Gilchrist, soc., 68.

Clerk and Recorder—Ira L. Whitney, rep., 1,150; Geo. Boyd, soc., 104.

Assessor—A. P. Smith, rep., 1,083; E. W. Keene, dem., 380; John Horne, soc., 58.

Attorney—Harry L. Nilson, rep., 895; C. S. Hogan, dem., 658.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. M. M. Strong, rep., 842; Ella L. Hayden, dem., 661.

Coroner—G. Herman Smith, rep., 934; J. J. Mahoney, dem., 436; E. A. Cobb, soc., 80.

Public Administrator—W. F. Sylvester, rep., 742; S. R. Salsbury, dem., 591; L. H. Cardwell, soc., 98.

Surveyor—B. C. Lillis, rep., 669; Henry Gerharz, dem., 762.

Commissioner (six year term)—Geo. F. Benninghoff, rep., 489; G. F. Burla, dem., 965; A. J. Lundborg, soc., 78.

Commissioner (four year term)—M. W. Cramer, rep., 752; J. D. Losekamp, dem., 658; Ben Ogley, soc., 76.

Commissioner (two year term)—Chas. H. Newman, rep., 791; C. M. Jacobs, dem., 581; John Powers, soc., 82.

CHAPTER V

BILLINGS, THE "MAGIC CITY."

When Billings came into existence in the summer of 1882 and had, within a few months, gained a population of between one thousand and two thousand people, housed principally in shanties and tents, had reared itself on an alkali flat which a few years before had not been trod by white man, it was styled the "Magic City." The sobriquet was appropriate; the rapid building and populating of Billings was magical. The name still clings to Billings, and is as appropriate now as it was in the first few months of its history. Now the population of the city increases by thousands *every* year; now, instead of the shacks and shanties of the 1882 period, are erected brick, stone and marble structures, three, four and five stories high. The improvements of the "magic" city of 1882 would not compare very favorably with those of the year 1907, when one million dollars is being expended to make the city a Greater Billings.

In an earlier chapter of this history we quoted from the writings of Mr. Addison M. Quivey, who passed through the Yellowstone valley in 1874, as follows: "The country is valuable for neither agriculture, grazing nor minerals, but may be interesting to the geologist or naturalist. The country is undoubtedly a marine formation, and from its present appearance I should think it admirably formed for the last home and burial place of the horrible monsters of the earliest animal creation." The country so described in 1874 is the one in which is now located the city of Billings, the metropolis of eastern Montana.

Billings is the county seat of Yellowstone county. It is located on the north side of the Yellowstone river on a gently sloping plain near the eastern extremity of what is known as

Clark's Fork bottom, a valley sixty-five miles long and from four to ten miles wide. The plain, or second bottom, as it may be called, is high enough to be out of reach of the occasional freshets to which the low lands bordering the river are sometimes liable. On the north and south rise precipitous bluffs and rugged cliffs of a yellowish sandstone formation, possibly once the banks of a greater Yellowstone river. Westward the valley is framed by the perpetual snow-capped peaks of the Rocky mountains, apparently not more than twenty or thirty miles distant, but in reality many times that distance. The elevation of the city, according to the Northern Pacific survey, is 3,119 feet above sea level; according to the authority of the weather bureau, it is two feet less than this. Billings is 892 miles west of St. Paul, via the Northern Pacific railroad; by the same route it is 238 miles east of Helena, the capital of the state; by the Burlington route the city is about 900 miles northwest of Omaha, Nebraska.

Billings occupies a strategic position in Northwestern commerce. The four zones of commercial influence are centered in St. Paul, Billings, Spokane and Seattle. The capital of Yellowstone county is, on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad, and is the terminus of the Burlington & Missouri River railroad; it is also the terminus of the roads that run to Red Lodge and Bridger, in Carbon county. Fourteen passenger trains leave Billings daily, and the city is both freight and passenger division point for all roads. The freight yards of the Northern Pacific and Burlington roads have the largest trackage here of any city between St. Paul and Portland. Being the junction

point of the two great systems, Billings is the natural gateway to the entire northwest.

The "Magic City" is today a city of between 12,000 and 13,000 people, and the population is increasing at a rate that promises well for its future greatness. Its citizens are wont to announce it as the second city of Montana in point of population and commercial importance. If it has not yet quite reached that stage, it is fast approaching it, and such cities as Helena, Great Falls and Missoula must look well to their laurels, or they will be distanced. Billings' supremacy is due to its admirable location, its ideal climate, its splendid railway service, the broad slope and natural wealth of its tributary territory, drawing trade 150 miles from the north and south and 75 miles from east and west; its cheap fuel and power, and, above all, to the enterprise and public spirit of its business men. This latter resource is a valuable asset to the city.

Agriculture, jobbing, manufactures and railways are the four factors that are the backbone of Billings' commercial life. A few years ago, a typical frontier village. Now a city of beautiful homes, wide shaded streets, splendid schools, palatial public buildings, hospitals, libraries, churches, clubs, substantial business and office buildings, and everything that goes to make up an ideal home and business city.

The history of Billings dates from the spring of 1882, there never having been a building erected on the townsite prior to the month of May of that year. But two miles down the Yellowstone from the present business portion of Billings, about where the Northern Pacific railroad bridge spans the river, there had been a little village for several years previous to the founding of the "Magic City." This was Coulson, and, as its history is inseparably linked with that of the newer town, we shall tell its story before taking up the history of Billings proper.

Early in the winter of 1876-77 P. W. McAdow came to this location, took up a land

claim, and a little later opened a store, he being the first settler in the vicinity. Also in 1877 came J. J. Alderson, Joseph Cochran, Henry Colwell, Clinton Dills, Milton Summer and Johnny Hoor, who settled in the vicinity. The stage line through the Yellowstone valley was established that year, and one of the stations was at the point where Mr. McAdow had his store. The station was kept by Mr. Alderson, who operated a hotel in connection. A postoffice was established, and Mr. Alderson was made postmaster, a position he held for three years. The place became known as Coulson, and consisted of a little cluster of buildings about Mr. McAdow's store. Its growth during the late seventies was slow, but it became a well known stopping place among those who passed over the stage line and others who took up residence in the vicinity. The importance of the place was added to in 1878 by the construction of a sawmill by Mr. McAdow.

A number of capitalists, believing that Clark's Fork bottom was destined to become a place of great importance, associated themselves under the name of the Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company, bought a large tract of land on the bottom from the railroad company in March, and made preparations for the building of a town. Negotiations were begun with the proprietors of the Coulson townsite for the purchase of the lands there, but satisfactory arrangements could not be made. The owners concluded that they could make more money by holding than by disposing of the property at the figures offered. So the deal fell through; the company laid out the Billings townsite a short distance up the river; and it was not long before Coulson was distanced completely in the race for supremacy.

It must not be imagined that Coulson went out of existence immediately upon the founding of the "Magic City." In fact, it continued to be a village of some importance even

after Billings had reached the height of its boom. Being the older town, it had some advantages over the new one. For several months, owing to the proverbial slowness of the national government in acting, it held the postoffice, while Billings, a town of 1,000 or 1,500 people, had none, and the residents of the latter city were obliged to make the trip down to the old town for their mail; even the Billings newspapers were entered at the Coulson postoffice. An idea of the size and importance of Coulson in the fall of 1882, after Billings had taken its place as the principal town in the vicinity, is gained from an article in the *Billings Herald* of October 22, 1882. On that date it stated that there were in Coulson a brewery, hotel, three general stores, five saloons and about thirty other buildings.

Now let us go back and consider the early history of the town of Billings proper. Billings might be said to be a fiat town. The Northern Pacific railroad company issued its fiat that a town should be builded in this vicinity, and Billings was the most remarkable instance on the whole Northern Pacific line of a considerable town coming into immediate life and vigor on the strength of orders issued from the railway headquarters in New York City.

The company which founded the town and which for many years played an important part in its history was the Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company, organized under the laws of Minnesota in 1881. The company was made up largely of officials of the railroad company, Heman Clark being president and Hon. Frederick Billings being interested.

It appeared to these men that a town builded on Clark's Fork bottom would command the trade from an immense surrounding territory—and their beliefs have been verified. So the company purchased from the railroad company all of the latter's holdings on Clark's Fork

bottom from Young's Point to the old town of Coulson, embracing upwards of 60,000 acres, the most fertile tract of land in the Yellowstone valley. After the decision was reached to build the town on Clark's Fork bottom the question of the exact location arose, and the little insignificant Alkali creek, which puts into the Yellowstone at Billings determined the corporation to build near the lower end of the valley. Of this selection Mayor Fred H. Foster has written: "The fact that Alkali creek commands the only practicable northern outlet from the Yellowstone valley caused Heman Clark and Frederick Billings to locate Billings on its present site rather than at Canyon Creek or Laurel. This insignificant rivulet, daily seen by our people, has built Billings."

The original townsite was platted in March, 1882, lots placed on sale early in April, but the filing of the plat was not made in the Custer county records until June 1. The town was named in honor of Frederick Billings, who was the president of the Northern Pacific Railway company from May 24, 1879, until June, 1881.

At the time of the platting, in March, 1882, there was not a building on the townsite, and it remained in this condition until late in April. The first structure was a building of considerable size, built by the Northern Pacific Railway company for the accommodation of the locating engineers, which was completed on the first day of May, and located on Montana avenue, between Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth streets. Only a few days later was completed a store building for the townsite company, and a store was opened by H. Clark, president of the company, at the corner of Minnesota avenue and Twenty-ninth street. The third structure erected at about the same time, was the residence of F. B. Kennard. These three buildings constituted the town of Billings in the early days of May, 1882.

Then began the boom. The events of the

next thirty days have probably never been equalled in western town building. By the first of June there were five hundred people in Billings; there were scores of business houses in operation; there had been over a hundred buildings erected, and many more were in course of construction. People were coming in afoot, horseback and in wagons, bringing merchandise, lumber and supplies. They came from all points of the compass, and had this rapid growth continued to the present time Billings would be the metropolis of the northwest. It was during this first thirty days of its history that Billings became known as the "Magic City."

As soon as the town was platted, Mr. Geo. B. Hulme, the agent of the company, started from New York City to take charge of the sale of the lots. Before he reached Billings many of the lots had been bought up by capitalists in St. Paul, Minneapolis and other points, who recognized the advantages of the location of the coming city. Inside of four weeks nearly 5,000 lots were sold, and in every instance the order for the land was followed by the required cash payment. The only difficulty seemed to be to satisfy the eager haste of the applicants.

The pace set during the month of May was continued during the whole summer. All was rush and hustle and excitement in this magic city of cheap buildings and tents, and trafficking in town lots constituted a large share of the business and amusement of the population, in which enterprise many small fortunes were made. People continued to pour in from the end of the railroad to such an extent that the *Herald* complained that it took "a very likely reporter nowadays to 'keep track' of all the arrivals in Billings." Not a day passed that did not witness the arrival of men of means and business experience, who came to cast their lot with the people of the new town. These generally expressed themselves as satisfied with conditions as they found them, and

would immediately go to work in the territory of their adoption. The first act of the new arrival would be, invariably, to draw from his pocket a well-wrinkled and perhaps dirty plat of the town, and the second act would be to hunt for "his lot." In another day or two lumber would be on the ground, and in less than a week, on an average, a new building would make its appearance in Billings, would be occupied, and the owner in happy possession of a lucrative business. Such was life in the early history of Billings.

One of the serious drawbacks to the life in the boom town that summer was the lack of water, and the gravity of the situation was fully realized by the property owners. The condition of affairs as told by the following excerpt from the *Herald* of June 29 prevailed until the irrigating ditch was completed the next year:

The question of most serious import that now agitates the people of Billings is that which concerns the water supply. The water carts that in a desultory manner make their daily rounds serve an excellent purpose, and as a substitute for a better water system are welcomed by every householder. While the users of water are, however, glad to open their purses and their water barrels to these itinerant dispensers of the precious Yellowstone fluid, they also realize the fact that should a fire break out in our midst, the water barrel would be an indifferent source of protection.

Early in June the citizens of the town united in a mammoth petition to the postoffice department, which set forth the disadvantages under which they were laboring, asked that a postoffice be granted to Billings, and that L. Whitney be commissioned postmaster. Favorable action was taken by the department, and on July 8 Mr. Whitney received notification of the establishment of the postoffice and his appointment as postmaster, the commission being dated June 13. It was some little time, however, before the red tape could be unwrapped and the Billings postoffice became a fact. Then, when all the legal requirements had been met, the postoffice was opened under

very unsatisfactory arrangements; but the best was made of the conditions, and soon everything was in "apple pie" order.

On the 22nd day of August the first railroad train crossed the bridge at Coulson and entered the city of Billings. On that date the estimated population of the town was 800, but by the first of the year it had increased to 1600, according to one estimate. Immediately following the advent of the road came a quickening of the business activity of the little city. Work was commenced on the construction of the company's roundhouse, machine shops, turn table and other buildings of a division point, furnishing employment to quite a force of workmen.

The matter of incorporating the town was taken up in the fall of 1882, but was dropped, and incorporation was not brought about until 1885.

On May 20, 1882, there was organized the Billings Street Railway company, with a capital of \$40,000. The line of the proposed road was to be two miles in length. Everybody was enthusiastic over the building of the line, and nine hundred shares of the stock were subscribed at once. The road was completed in the summer of 1883—the first street railway in the territory of Montana. The cars were, of course, drawn by horses, the trip to Coulson being made in twelve minutes.

The venture was not a success from a financial standpoint. The line continued in operation a few years, and then the operation of the railway was discontinued.

The Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company was heartily denounced for its many shortcomings, and much of the censure was doubtless deserved. But if the company did nothing else that was good, the building of the irrigating ditch must stand as a monument of its worth.

The water was taken from the Yellowstone at the head of Clark's Fork bottom, at Young's

Point, carried for a distance of thirty-nine miles along the rim-rock bluff at the north, and then discharged into the Yellowstone again. The beginning of the ditch at the west was two feet below the Yellowstone. When the river was let into the ditch there was at once a canal twenty-two feet wide, about two feet deep, carrying nearly 10,000 inches of water, and irrigating about 20,000 acres of land. From the completion of the "Big Ditch," as it is commonly called, dates the era of improvement and prosperity which has marked this favored section of Montana.

Up to the first of November there had been shipped from Billings over 1,000 car loads of cattle, or about 20,000 head; besides this shipment about 7,000 head of sheep had been sent to market from the same point. The freight receipts from imports averaged \$5,000 per day, or nearly \$150,000 per month. Excepting Fargo, there was no other station on the line of the Northern Pacific that made a better showing.

In its issue of October 22, 1882, the Billings *Herald* gave some statistics of an interesting nature, showing the exact number of business houses, and containing other information. From that article we learn that there were 155 business houses in existence, and ten in course of construction; ninety-nine residences, and thirteen in course of construction; six railroad buildings, one church, and one in course of construction; and twenty-five tents.

The early population of Billings embraced all classes and conditions of men, but it seemed to include more of a far-seeing, enterprising and thrifty class of business men than usually fell to the lot of towns along the line. The pioneers of Billings reached out after the trade through an immense area of territory, and got it. Their example has been followed by the later comers, and Billings' prosperous condition today is due to a large extent to this trait of going after the things that help to make a better town.

When the Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company purchased the railroad lands on Clark's Fork bottom it entered into a contract with the railroad company to do many things toward the improvement of Billings and the surrounding country, and the sale of lands on the bottom and of lots in the town was based on these promises. Among other things, the improvement company agreed to erect a passenger depot at a cost of \$60,000. Apparently, the company paid very little attention to this promise, and it became a matter of opinion among the residents that it did not intend to fulfill this part of the contract. No steps toward the carrying out of the contract had been made at the close of the year 1882, but there were abundant promises.

Finally, in the fall of 1883, the improvement company erected a depot building at a cost of about \$10,000. This the Northern Pacific refused to accept in fulfillment of the contract. After its completion the building stood empty, being used "principally as a dance hall," as one of the residents of the town expressed it. When passenger trains came in "Billings" would be announced, the train halted before the deserted edifice and then pulled along to the Northern Pacific hotel, which was the actual passenger depot. The halt was made at the new depot, presumably, in fulfillment of the agreement on the part of the railroad company. So matters continued in this deplorable state for some time. The people generally lost confidence in the good intentions of the Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company, and that corporation earned the ill-will of a large portion of the population. This feeling of the people of Billings, as well as of the railroad company, is illustrated in a letter published in the local press in June, 1883. It was written by R. J. Anderson, of the Windsor hotel. Mr. Anderson said:

I have brought suit against the Montana & Minnesota Land & Improvement company, of which H.

Clark is president, for non-fulfilment of contract, said suit being for \$20,000 damages. The company referred to have not fulfilled their agreement to build the passenger depot according to their plans in the original plat. They further agreed and guaranteed to me to have the depot built upon the originally proposed location, and open for public use and occupation by the time the first train arrived—when the railroad was completed to Billings. They also guaranteed to everyone else who bought lots from the company in the vicinity that the depot would be built as originally projected on the plat. * * * In my opinion and in the opinion of numerous others who hold property here, it has brought financial ruin and disaster to numerous men of limited capital who have been induced to invest their all here upon promises of great improvements.

Only a short time since Henry Villard, when passing through Billings, remarked in the presence of a number of citizens that H. Clark had done nothing which he agreed to and specially inquired where the three thousand emigrants and Scandinavians were which Clark agreed to have at Billings this spring. Since his arrival in New York President Villard has commenced suit against H. Clark for the forfeiture of 60,000 acres of railroad land on Clark's Fork bottom obtained by Clark on condition that he should sell them to actual settlers. Clark induced the Ripon colony to come to Billings to the number of 500, assuring them that they could have all of this land which they wanted at \$2.60 per acre, and a free townsit thrown in. When they arrived they could not get the land for less than \$5 to \$10 per acre, according to location. This turn in affairs disgusted the greater number of the colonists, and they returned to their former homes without catching on. Since then the railroad lands on Clark's Fork bottom are lying in primeval solitude, totally unoccupied and unimproved.

The period of activity in the summer and fall of 1882 was followed by several comparative dull months. This was no more than was to be expected. When the railroad pushed its way westward many of the boomers and much of the floating population went with it; other towns sprang into existence and went through the same feverish excitement that had attended the founding of Billings. There were men, however, who had the foresight to realize that Billings, because of its location, was bound to be a city of permanency, and they remained to found permanent homes. To their wisdom, foresight and energy is due much of the present prosperity of the city.

The dull winter months were followed by a continuation of the boom in the spring of 1883.

From the time of the founding of the town the great drawback had been the poor water supply. Doubtless many prospective settlers abandoned the idea of locating here because of the poor showing made on this account. Here was to be seen nothing but alkali dust, with no seeming possibility of growing trees or grass, and the water, taken from the Yellowstone river and distributed in tanks, probably decided many that this was a poor place in which to locate.

The citizens of Billings realized this defect, and at once set about remedying it. It was decided to bore an artesian well, and the Artesian Well company was incorporated in April, 1883. Before active operations were commenced by this company the stress was relieved somewhat by the completion of the irrigating ditch. On the morning of September 15 the water was turned on, and a copious stream was flowing through the main ditch, which ran through the town. This was received gratefully by the citizens. Boring for the artesian well was begun early in 1884. Much money was expended and great perseverance was shown, but with deep regret the promoters were forced to acknowledge defeat after sinking a hole to the depth of 900 feet: no water was found.

Another event of interest in the spring of 1883 was the organization, on Saturday evening, March 12, of the Billings Board of Trade, an organization devoting itself to the upbuilding of the city.

The second attempt to secure incorporation for Billings was made in 1883. The matter was taken before the district court, which issued an order calling for an election to be held on November 14, when the people should decide by ballot whether they wished incorporation or not. The election was a quiet one, and incorporation was defeated.

One of the early considerations was the

matter of a suitable school building. Bonds to the amount of \$8,000 were voted in July, and to this sum was added \$4,000, donated by Hon. Frederick Billings. The building was completed that fall.

The population of Billings increased in 1883 to about 1,500, and the number of buildings in the city that year was between 400 and 500. Nearly \$100,000 was expended during the year in public and private improvements. Twenty thousand head of cattle were shipped during the year, and Billings became quite a wool market, an industry which became a mammoth one in a short time.

The abnormal conditions that prevailed during the years 1882 and 1883 could not last forever, and we find a new era beginning in 1884. Instead of the rip-roaring, everybody-get-rich-quick town of the first two years, we now find Billings settling down to a more solid and sane policy.

The stock growing industry of the surrounding country was of vast benefit to Billings, in 1884 Yellowstone county ranking fifth among the counties of Montana in number and value of cattle. Nearly 35,000 head were shipped from Billings that year. Freight business was large, also. During the year there were received at Billings 42,653,768 pounds, the charges on which amounted to \$161,747.71; there were shipped from this station 22,817,166 pounds, on which the charges amounted to \$114,015.59. This made a total of 65,470,934 pounds shipped to and from Billings with total charges of \$275,763.30. The sale of tickets from the Billings office brought into the company's coffers \$22,513.

One of the best remembered events of the year was the big fire of July 14, resulting in the destruction of block 110 with a property loss of nearly \$50,000, with insurance of less than one-half the loss. This block was the portion of the town that was first built, and most of the buildings were mere shells built of the roughest lumber. Some of these occu-

pied only half a lot, and had been put up hurriedly and cheaply to be occupied during the boom period at enormous rent. The fire broke out about daylight in McKee's saloon, located near the middle of the block, and spread rapidly in both directions. Billings did not at the time have a fire company, and only a limited supply of water, so that the efforts of the citizens to check the spread of the flames were without avail. The block was a square of smouldering ruins within a few hours.

Although the buildings destroyed were cheap frame buildings, it was thought that the fire, coming as it did during a dull season, would prove a serious blow to Billings. Such was not the case, however. Just as soon as the insurance was adjusted contracts were let for the erection of new buildings to replace those destroyed.

Another result of this fire was the establishment of a fire company, which was organized on August 6. Although without fire fighting apparatus of any kind except buckets and axes, the company undertook the duty of providing protection from future fires.

From a business directory of the city of Billings, compiled in 1884, we learn that there were over an hundred firms doing business in the little city.

Early in 1885 the question of incorporation was again taken up and this time the territorial legislature was asked to grant municipal government to the town. Under the provisions of the act the charter was to be submitted to the voters of the town in April for approval or rejection. The land to be incorporated was defined as follows: The south one-half of section 33, township one north, range 26 east, and the southeast one-fourth of the southeast one-fourth of section 32, township one north, range 26 east, and section three in township one south, range 26 east, containing an area of 1,000 acres. Peter Larson, Albert L. Babcock, Sidney H. Erwin, Louis A. Fenske and John W. Ramsey were named as commission-

ers to act until the first board of aldermen should qualify.

The election for the adoption or rejection of the city charter was held on Thursday, April 2. There was very little interest manifested over the result, and only 122 votes were cast, a majority being in favor of incorporation under the charter granted by the legislature. A few days later the election for the selection of the first officers of the city was held, and municipal government began April 10. Following are the names of the officers who have served the city since its incorporation up to the present time:

1885—Mayor, John Tully; aldermen, Lucius Whitney, L. H. Fenske, J. J. Walk, W. H. Rowley, S. H. Erwin, C. C. Westbrook; marshal, Henry Terrell; assessor, treasurer and collector, Fred Sweetman; clerk and city attorney, E. N. Harwood; policeman, W. F. Leroy; police judge, J. D. Matheson.

1885*—Mayor, Walter Matheson; aldermen, C. E. Foot, Note. Westbrook, L. H. Fenske, W. H. Rowley, C. H. Walcott, Thomas Hanlon, C. H. Walcott.

1886—Mayor, Walter Matheson; aldermen, C. H. Walcott, J. J. Walk, L. T. Field, H. W. Rowley, L. H. Fenske, Thomas Hanlon; clerk and city attorney, E. N. Harwood; assessor, collector and treasurer, Geo. M. Hays; marshal, Henry Terrell.

1887—Mayor, Jas. R. Goss; aldermen, J. C. Bond, Jos. Zimmerman, C. C. Brown, M. B. Rademaker, U. E. Frizelle, J. J. Walk; clerk and city attorney, E. N. Harwood; treasurer, Lesley Bates; marshal, Henry Terrell.

1888—Mayor, E. B. Camp; aldermen, Joseph Zimmerman, C. E. Barney, A. P. Hart, M. B. Rademaker, J. C. Bond, C. C. Brown; clerk and city attorney, H. D. Arkwright; assessor and treasurer, Chas. F. Burton; marshal, Harry Duthel.

1889—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, W. B. TenEyck, Robert Hannah, U. E. Frizelle, C. E. Barney, A. P. Hart, William F. Eilers; clerk and city attorney, Gib A. Lane; assessor and treasurer, Chas. F. Burton; marshal, Henry Terrell.

1890—Mayor, Joseph Rhinehart; aldermen, William F. Eilers, E. S. Holmes, Henry D. Chaffin, U. E. Frizelle, Robert Hannah, W. B. TenEyck; clerk and city attorney, Robert T. Allen; assessor, Chas. F. Burton; marshal, Henry Terrell.

1891—Mayor, Geo. A. Griggs; aldermen, Peter Smith, John D. Losekamp, E. S. Holmes, William F. Eilers, John Staffek, M. B. Rademaker; assessor, W.

*Chosen at a special election July 20

B. George; clerk and city attorney, Andrew Campbell; marshal, Bernard Schneider.

1892—Mayor, Harry K. Fish; aldermen, J. W. Vaughan, William A. Heffner, D. E. Boyken, M. B. Rademaker, Peter Smith, John D. Losekamp; clerk and city attorney, Gib A. Lane; assessor, W. B. George; marshal, Bernard Schneider.

1893—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, J. W. Vaughan, Chas. A. Dewar, George M. Hays, Silas B. Sawyer, Benjamin W. Toole, J. D. Losekamp; clerk and city attorney, Gib A. Lane; treasurer, W. B. George; marshal, Alexander Frazer.

1894—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, J. H. Rhinehart, Horace D. Williston, Christian Yegen, Chas. A. Dewar, J. D. Losekamp, Benjamin W. Toole; clerk and city attorney, Gib A. Lane; marshal, Henry Terrell.

1895—Mayor, Geo. A. Griggs; aldermen, Chas. W. Forester, M. B. Rademaker, O. C. Finklenberg, Christian Yegen, J. H. Rhinehart, H. D. Williston; clerk and city attorney, John B. Herford; police magistrate, Alexander Frazer; treasurer, W. B. George.

1896—Mayor, Geo. A. Griggs; aldermen, W. H. Donovan, Geo. A. Robinson, J. H. Rhinehart, M. B. Rademaker, O. C. Finklenberg, C. W. Forester; clerk and city attorney, J. B. Herford; marshal, Henry Terrell; treasurer, W. B. George.

1897—Mayor, Henry Chapple; aldermen, Chas. Racek, W. H. Donovan, G. W. Stoddard, H. G. Williams, J. H. Rhinehart, Geo. Lamport; clerk and city attorney, J. B. Herford; police judge, Frank L. Mann; treasurer, Chas. F. Burton.

1898—Mayor, Christian Yegen; aldermen, E. W. Sytnick, C. E. Witham, Chas. Spear, F. B. Connelly, H. G. Williams, Chas. Racek; clerk and city attorney, J. B. Herford.

1899—Mayor, Christian Yegen; aldermen, Geo. Benninghoff, H. F. Clement, U. E. Frizelle, E. W. Sytnick, F. R. St. John, Chas. Spear, C. E. Witham, F. B. Connelly; clerk and city attorney, J. B. Herford; police judge, Frank L. Mann; treasurer, H. S. Evans.

1900—Mayor, Christian Yegen; aldermen, F. B. Connelly, S. G. Reynolds, C. L. Tubbs, Geo. A. Berky, Geo. Benninghoff, U. E. Frizelle, Chas. Spear, H. F. Clement; clerk and city attorney, J. B. Herford.

1901—Mayor, W. B. George; aldermen, G. G. Cothron, Henry White, Henry Thorsen, G. W. Stoddard, Geo. A. Berky, F. B. Connelly, C. L. Tubbs, S. G. Reynolds; clerk, J. D. Matheson; attorney, William M. Johnston; treasurer, James Kelley; police judge, F. L. Mann.

1902—Mayor, W. B. George; aldermen, Geo. Benninghoff, S. G. Reynolds, O. D. Hogue, Geo. A. Berky, G. G. Cothron, Henry White, Henry Thorsen, G. W. Stoddard; clerk, J. D. Matheson; attorney, W. M. Johnston; treasurer, James Kelley; police judge, F. L. Mann.

1903—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, Philip Grein, H. G. Williams, G. W. Sturm, Jeff Z. Brewer, Geo. A. Berky, Thos. Bouton, August Schundlack.

Geo. Benninghoff; clerk, Nat G. Carwile; attorney, J. D. Matheson; treasurer, O. C. Ovren; police judge, F. L. Mann; engineer, A. A. Morris.

1904—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, George Benninghoff, J. H. McElroy, August Schundlack, G. W. Stoddard, Jeff Z. Brewer, Philip Grein, G. W. Sturm, H. G. Williams; clerk, Nat G. Carwile; attorney, J. D. Matheson; treasurer, O. C. Ovren; police judge, F. L. Mann; engineer, A. A. Morris.

1905—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, G. G. Cothron, F. X. N. Rademaker, Henry Thorsen, J. Z. Brewer, George Benninghoff, J. H. McElroy, G. W. Stoddard, August Schundlack; clerk, S. F. Morse; attorney, H. A. Groves; treasurer, O. C. Ovren; police judge, Nat G. Carwile; engineer, Henry Gerharz.

1906—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, George Benninghoff, G. G. Cothron, J. Z. Brewer, Chas. Spear, F. X. N. Rademaker, Martin Gates, R. K. Terrell, Henry Thorsen; clerk, S. F. Morse; attorney, H. A. Groves; treasurer, O. C. Ovren; police judge, Nat G. Carwile.

1907—Mayor, Fred H. Foster; aldermen, G. A. Weed, S. W. Soule, John Staffek, J. Z. Brewer, Chas. Spear, Martin Gates, George Benninghoff, R. K. Terrell; treasurer, Walter Watkins; police magistrate, Frank L. Mann.

The worst fire in Billings' history broke out about eleven o'clock on the night of May 2, 1885, and before the flames had been gotten under control the whole of block 111, with the exception of the Park hotel, was in ruins and property to the amount of nearly \$60,000 had been destroyed. The blaze was supposed to have been of incendiary origin. It was discovered in the Farmer's hotel, a two story log building—relic of the early days—which was vacant at the time except for two lodgers, J. W. Cobb and A. N. Thompson. The former narrowly escaped from the burning building with his life, and later died from his injuries.

A very short time after the discovery of the fire the Farmer's hotel was enveloped in a sheet of flames. Then they spread to the building known as the *Daily Rustler* office and to J. Hopkins' shoe shop to the east. The efforts of the citizens to stop the spread of the flames were useless, and the fire raged in both directions from the starting point, burning the insurance office of Lesley Bates and law office of John McGinnis, the Chicago dry goods house,

M. Susman's general store, Mrs. Forsythe's boarding house and Mrs. Matheson's fancy goods store on the east, and Tully & Freese's hardware store, the First National bank and Schiffer & Gordon's tailor shop on the west. Realizing that none of the buildings in the row could be saved, fire hooks were brought into requisition and some of the frame buildings were torn down in the hopes of preventing the flames from spreading to other parts of the town. This prompt action doubtless saved the Park hotel, separated from the burned block by First avenue north. The hotel was in great danger, but escaped with little damage. Conditions for fighting the fire were favorable. There was hardly a breath of air stirring, and there was a plentiful supply of water running in the land company's ditch to the very point of operation, which was made use of by the bucket brigades. This water had gotten down as far as the town on the day of the fire.

There were other small losses which would bring the total loss over \$60,000.

Hardly had the town recovered from the shock of this fire before another one occurred, and again did block 110 receive a severe scorching, just a year after the block had been destroyed. The fire broke out about two o'clock on the morning of July 25 in a restaurant building on north Twenty-seventh street occupied by Jos. Parque. That building and several others contiguous were destroyed, entailing a loss of nearly \$10,000. The Yellowstone county court house was destroyed, but the records were saved. The energetic work of the citizens was all that saved the town from destruction.

Up to this time the only protection against fires was such as was afforded by volunteers, the company organized after the fire of 1884 having failed to maintain an organization. So at the time of these fires buckets and axes were the principal equipment of the unorganized

volunteers who undertook to fight the flames. Insurance companies now threatened to withdraw from Billings, and to restore their confidence the citizens made strenuous efforts to obtain adequate protection against fire. There being no water mains laid, a hose company was out of the question, but the people did the best under the circumstances; about fifty men united in the formation of a hook and ladder company, which was organized in September, 1885. This pioneer company did valiant service during its short life, and was replaced by a hose company when the water works were established.

During the year 1885 Billings made some advancement despite the fact that the boom was no longer bringing in new people and in spite of the severe losses by fire. It was now that the wisdom of the selection of the location was manifest. Had it not been for the fact that the town became the distributing point for an immense territory, there would have been sorry times in Billings during the middle eighties.

A good index of the volume of a business done in a town is its freight handled. During 1885, 80,473,123 pounds, or over 4,000 car loads, were handled by the Northern Pacific railroad at Billings.

The principal event of the year 1886 was the establishment of a system of water works by the Billings Water Power company. This company had been organized and incorporated in the summer of 1885, with a capital stock of \$50,000. Work was at once commenced on a canal to supply the water, which was taken from the Yellowstone, carried a distance of 4,000 feet around a rapids in the river at this point, and then emptied again into the river, a fall of thirteen feet being obtained. The canal had an average width of thirty feet, and seven feet of water was conveyed through it.

It took a year to do this work, and in the summer of 1886 a fine brick pump house was built at a distance of one and one-half miles

from the city, and a Holly system of water works established..

Owing to the fires of the preceding year the building record for 1886 was a good one, the miserable shacks and temporary structures which characterized the early history of the town being replaced by handsome brick and stone business blocks. A frontage of nearly 1,000 feet of brick and stone buildings has been completed during the year ending in the spring, which, the *Gazette* claimed, was double the frontage of that class of buildings that had been erected during the year in any other town between Fargo and Helena. According to figures furnished by the *Gazette*, the cost of buildings constructed during the year was \$257,400. Among others was a court house.

The population in 1886 was estimated at 1,500, which estimate probably exceeded the facts. During the year 81,326,000 pounds of freight were handled by the railroad at this station. The assessed valuation of town property was \$567,134, of which \$341,043 was in real estate, and \$226,091 in personal property.

Late in January, 1887, electric lights were turned on in the little city, the plant having been installed by the Billings Water Power company. This year witnessed, also, the organization of the first effective fire company. When the Water Power company installed its plant it put up pressure plugs and installed regular fire pressure machinery, so no longer were the people obliged to fight fire by means of the old bucket brigade. The Billings Fire department came into existence and continued its organization about one year. Then, in 1888, because of differences between the mayor, E. B. Camp, and the department, the company disbanded and donated the accumulations of its treasury to the school fund.

The city was then without organized protection for several months, but after an abortive attempt by inexperienced citizens to use the hose and equipment upon a burning building, an armistice was effected, and a reorgani-

zation was brought about. This was accomplished on January 14, 1889, the new organization taking the name of Maverick Hose company.

There was very little advancement in Billings during the latter part of the eighties. In the matter of population there was a falling off, if we are to place any reliance on the estimates during the time mentioned. The census taken by the government in 1890 gave the city a population of 836.

The year 1891 was a memorable one in the history of Billings because of the fact that the first, last and only lynching took place. On Thursday, July 23, two tramps came to town and went to the saloon of Joseph Clancy, on Minnesota avenue, in company with a third man. One of the tramps ordered a number of drinks, and when requested to make settlement refused and began to abuse the proprietor. He was remonstrated with, which apparently highly incensed him, for he seized a beer mallet and dealt Clancy a murderous blow upon the head. Mr. Clancy's skull was crushed and he died almost immediately. The murderer was arrested and placed in the county jail, the other two men being also taken into custody as witnesses. The story of the lynching which followed is told by the *Gazette* of July 30:

"Although there had been a growing sentiment of indignation and execration of the deed of blood by which Joe Clancy's life had been taken and his two little children doubly orphaned, the sheriff, although hearing rumors to that effect, did not anticipate any trouble that night, nor that a band of masked and determined avengers would demand the delivery into their tender mercies of the red-handed murderer. The sheriff was not prepared to receive them when at the witching hour of night the summons rang out. People in the neighborhood say it was between midnight and two o'clock when they were awakened by the noise of powerful blows on what sounded like steel

casements. Gib Lane was awakened by the noise, and as the moon was very bright could from his dwelling distinguish a crowd of moving figures about and around the jail, patrolling the block and challenging all approaching persons, who having their slumbers thus rudely disturbed came out to see what was going on. A number of gentlemen who had been attending a dance congregated as near the scene of action as the masked guards would permit, but made no attempt at rescue. Sheriff Ramsey says he was surprised at the first call, but knew at once what was wanted. Strong in the belief that the Pauly cells and cages would successfully resist all attempts at battering them down with such means as a vigilance committee could bring to bear, and that daylight would intervene and save his prisoners, he denied having the keys, which, according to the *Times*, he had thrown down the well. After some further parleying, the sheriff removed his family and the vigilantes had full swing.

"The next event on record was a silent march from the jail to the place of execution, where a telegraph pole on the Northern Pacific right of way was selected as the gallows tree, and before the light of day paled the stars a ghastly shape was swinging in the breeze, and an unknown murderer had gone to meet his Maker. Twelve hours after the brutal murder of Jos. Clancy one at least of his murderers had paid the price. The body remained as the avengers left it until about eight o'clock a. m., when by order of Coroner Chapple it was cut down and turned over to the undertaker."

An inquest was held and the coroner's verdict was: "We, the jury, find that the deceased came to his death by hanging at the hands of party or parties unknown to the jury."

There were no papers, money or marks of identification of any kind on the body to tell who he was. After this event all the tramps, which element had been infesting the town for some time, were ordered out of the city.

On August 18, 1891, there was organized

the Billings club, an organization which has been of vast benefit to the city and which is still in existence.

The matter of reincorporating the city under a general law, which had recently been passed, was considered in 1892. A petition, generally signed, was presented to the mayor and city council, asking that the matter be submitted to the voters, was favorably acted upon and a special election called for March 5. At the election the people decided to continue the government under the old territorial charter by a vote of 86 to 32, so no change was made at that time.

An event of some importance was the organization of the Yellowstone Fair association in the summer of 1892, with a capital stock of \$20,000. Since that date a fair has been held every year.

Early in 1893 the question of reincorporation was again brought up. At a special election held January 11 the proposition to reincorporate was carried almost unanimously, there being only four negative votes. Billings became a city of the second class under this incorporation. A census of the city taken by S. F. Morse about this time showed a population of nearly 1,600. Only a year before Robert Allen, United States census taker, had found only 1,000 people in Billings and less than 1,500 in Yellowstone county.

The "hard times" period, beginning with the financial crisis of 1893, had a restraining effect on the little city, which had begun to make steps forward during the first few years of the nineties. While conditions were bad enough, Billings escaped with less suffering than did most of the towns of Montana, owing principally to the variety of her resources.

Owing to this fact and to other things the recovery was quicker here than in many other places. The Burlington & Missouri River railroad built into the city in 1894, which had a good effect. The population was estimated at 2,000 in 1894.

A telephone exchange was also put in late in 1895 by the Billings Telephone company. The company began business with a patronage of forty-two phones. There was also a mild building boom that season. Several business blocks and about twenty-five residences were reported to be under construction in the spring.

Billings continued to advance during the next few years, each year witnessing an increase in population and business enterprises. In 1898 the building improvements amounted to \$205,000. The federal census of 1900 gave the town a population of 3,221, an increase of nearly 300 per cent in the decade. Of this population 1,897 were males and 1,324 females; 2,617 were native born, 604 foreign born; 3,046 were whites, 89 were negroes, 84 Chinese, and two Indian.

A valuable addition to the city in 1900 was the construction of the Parmly Billings memorial library, erected at a cost of about \$25,000. The library was donated by Frederick Billings, Jr., of New York City, son of Frederick Billings, after whom the city was named, and was given by the donor in memory of his brother, Parmly Billings, who was a resident of Billings in the early days, and who died in 1887. The library was constructed under the direction of a local committee representing the estate, which was composed of the following gentlemen: A. L. Babcock, chairman; I. D. O'Donnell, J. R. Goss, J. D. Matheson and E. L. Boardman.

During the present decade the growth of Billings has been the wonder of the state. From the little struggling village it had always been since the boom it has grown to be one of the principal cities of the state of Montana. It is again properly designated the "Magic City." An idea of this growth can be obtained from the increase in population. A census taken in the summer of 1904 gave the city a population of 5,447; the next year the compilers of the city directory estimated the population at

7,000; early in 1907 the same company placed the population at between 12,000 and 13,000.

Many have been the causes of this growth, but the principal one has been the reclamation of an immense tract of land in the immediate vicinity by the Billings Land & Irrigation company, under the provisions of the Carey act. Settlers have poured in and settled upon these lands, and the result has been beneficial to the town. All sorts of new enterprises have started in Billings. It has become a manufacturing center because of cheap water power; it has a large wholesale trade because of its location as a railroad center; its always large agricultural shipments are increasing.

Among the manufacturing concerns are a beet sugar factory of a capacity of 1,200 tons of beets per day, erected in 1906 at a cost of \$1,500,000; two packing houses and cold storage plants, a brewery, a flouring mill, three brick plants, one marble works, a creamery, two broom factories, a cornice factory, one line plant, a Pintsch gas works, two candy factories, two bottling works, four cement and concrete works, three cigar factories, one glove factory, three harness manufactories and one mattress factory. Billings wholesale houses are represented by the following: Five meat, three cigar, three grocery, three liquor, two hardware and one sash and door.

Among the other things the people of Billings point to with pride are its six public schools, its eleven churches, its thirty-four secret and fraternal societies, library, hospital, sanitarium, seven banks, building and loan associations, two daily newspapers, theaters, seven hotels, sixteen restaurants, five lumber companies, a sheet iron works, three bakeries, two express companies, dye works, insurance company, 100-acre nursery, commercial club, two business men's leagues, chamber of commerce, a woman's club, two telephone companies with nearly 2,000 subscribers, two steam

laundries, a water works system, an electric light plant, sewerage system, three green houses, its paid fire department, its free mail delivery and rural free delivery routes, its forty miles of six-foot sidewalks, and in fact everything but its depot.

The assessed valuation of the city at the present time is \$3,500,000; it has a bonded debt of \$50,000.

At the present writing (spring of 1907) there are in course of construction buildings which will cost nearly \$1,000,000. Among these are the Y. M. C. A. building, \$100,000; Masonic temple, \$85,000; St. Patrick's Catholic church, \$50,000; opera house, \$60,000; Northern hotel addition, \$40,000; Smith building, \$40,000; new electric light plant, \$125,000 addition to the present plant, \$100,000; apartment house, \$25,000; dwellings, \$250,000; and many others of smaller cost.

In the city are six public school buildings and there are 1,850 children of school age.

Billings has the following church organizations: Congregational, Methodist Episcopal, Protestant Episcopal, Catholic, Baptist, Presbyterian, African Methodist Episcopal, Christian Scientist, Christian, and Salvation Army. The following history of the Congregational church, the first organized in Billings, is taken from the Billings *Gazette* of October 6, 1899:

The Congregational church was the first church organized in the city. It was started in the spring of 1882, and is, consequently, as old as the town. Hon. A. Fraser, Col. Lucius Whitney and Mr. Edgar B. Camp were the first trustees and incorporators. Rev. Benjamin F. Shuart, a missionary of the Congregational church, was the pastor. He began his work in the early spring of 1882 without a church, a congregation or a home, preaching the first sermon in the town.

In the latter part of that year the trustees, acting for the young church, had a small frame structure, "20x32, with twelve foot posts, six windows and one door," erected on the lots where the present church building stands. This structure was of the crudest kind, not ceiled or plastered, the cracks being stopped with battens. At the back of this building a "lean-to" of two rooms was built, and this served the purpose of a parsonage, so that the reverend gentleman could walk

out of his bed chamber into his pulpit, after counting the stars through the roof of his "lean-to" at night. Such was the birthday of the church.

In 1883 Hon. Frederick Billings, of Woodstock, Vermont, donated \$12,000 for the erection of the neat and commodious building. The Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement Co. and the owners of the Foster addition donated the lots, the church raised the rest of the funds necessary, and October of that year saw the dedication of a beautiful church which cost \$14,000, and work begun on a comfortable parsonage.

About this time Mr. Shuart resigned, and Rev. A. Stryker Wallace succeeded him as pastor, taking charge of the work November 1, 1883. Mr. Wallace was pastor for eight years, resigning his office in October, 1891. Mr. Wallace is perhaps more fully identified with the history of the church than anyone else, while Mr. Shuart may be called its founder. In August, 1892, Rev. Chas. Hall Cock became the pastor. His pastorate lasted 18 months. On February 1, 1894, Rev. Preston B. Jackson took charge of the work, remaining until the fall of 1896. On May 15 of the following year Rev. W. D. Clark succeeded Mr. Jackson in the pastorate, and is the present incumbent.

The same issue of the *Gazette* gives the following history of the Methodist Episcopal church:

The first services held in Billings by a minister of this denomination were held in 1882 by Rev. W. W. VanOrsdel. Then in June, 1883, Rev. F. A. Riggins, superintendent of missions for Montana, and Rev. G. C. Stull, pastor at Miles City, came together and held meetings. In 1884 a class was formed with R. R. Crowe as leader. Rev. Geo. Comfort, of Bozeman, was presiding elder, and Rev. S. E. Snider was appointed pastor, who continued until July 9, 1885, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. L. Guiler, under whose pastorate the present brick church was erected.

The class was small in numbers, and it was a hard struggle, but with faith in God they triumphed. In 1887 Rev. Jacob Mills succeeded Rev. Geo. Comfort as presiding elder, and Rev. W. A. Shannon became pastor in charge, and in 1888 he was followed by Rev. Jas. W. Tait, who at the end of the year was obliged to leave on account of his wife's health. Rev. Geo. Comfort succeeded to the pastorate in July, 1889, continuing until April 1, 1891. He was followed immediately by Rev. O. H. Sproul, of South Dakota, who remained until August 4, 1892. Then Rev. Geo. C. Stull had charge of the work until Nov. 12, 1893, when he was taken up by Bishop Fowler and made presiding elder of the Helena district.

At this time Rev. F. A. Riggins was presiding elder of the Bozeman district, who secured the services of Rev. J. W. Jennings, of Nebraska, who remained in charge until August 8, 1894. Rev. J. W. Bennett became presiding elder, and Rev. Philip Lowry was ap-

pointed pastor, continuing until August 22, 1895. Then came Rev. John Hosking for one year, who was followed by E. C. Avis, who was expelled from the ministry by the annual conference. At a request of many leading citizens Rev. Geo. C. Stull returned to take up the work under the appointment of Bishop Craighton, remaining until April, 1898, when he responded to his country's call, going to Manila, P. I., as chaplain of the First Montana regiment of volunteers. From April to September, 1898, the charge was vacant, when Rev. Jacob Mills assumed the pastorate by appointment of Bishop Mallalieu.

The following history of St. Luke's Episcopal church of Billings was prepared for this work by a bishop of that denomination:

Billings was born in the summer of 1882 on the approach of the Northern Pacific railway. The first services of the church were held here in the fall of that year and in early winter of 1883 by the Rev. William Horsfall. I visited Billings for the first time on the 18th of February, 1883, and by the courtesy of the Rev. Mr. Stuart held services morning and evening at the Congregational church, which had just been built. During the summer and fall of that year the Rev. Frank B. Lewis came down from Bozeman once a month and held services and prepared the way for the coming of a permanent missionary.

On the first of January came Rev. Alfred Brown from Kansas to take charge of the Billings and Livingston churches. He resided at Billings and went twice a month to Livingston. The mission was named St. Luke's after St. Luke's church of Rochester, N. Y., which gave several hundred dollars toward the building of a church. Services were first held here in the old railway station building, then in an empty store, then in the parlor of a hotel. Obligated successively to relinquish these places, and there being no other to be secured Mr. Brown was obliged to make an effort to build. Lots were given by the townsite company on south 29th street. Ten or twelve hundred dollars were raised by subscription, and in 1886 our first church in Billings was occupied for services.

Mr. Brown remained a little over four years, and then because of ill health gave up his work. He was succeeded by Rev. Chas. H. Linley, who came to Montana from Nassau, in the Bahama islands. He remained three years. His work was especially marked by the starting of services at Red Lodge, which in 1891 came into prominence as a coal mining camp. Ours was the first regular service held in that place. Mr. Linley was succeeded by Rev. Herbert G. Sharpley, who came to us directly after his graduation from the theological seminary and his ordination to the diaconate. His stay was only about fourteen months. He was succeeded by Rev. Chas. H. Rainsberg, who had pre-

viously been missionary for two years at White Sulphur Springs. Mr. Rainsberg remained for nearly three years. His successor was Rev. Albert Carswell, from the diocese of Toronto, Canada, whose work covered a period of between five and six years. During his incumbency the church was enlarged by the addition of the chancel and vestry room.

In the spring of 1901 Rev. Anton T. Gesner took up the work laid down by Mr. Carswell, but remained only about eighteen months. On the first of January, 1903, the present incumbent, Rev. J. J. Bowker, succeeded to the charge in Yellowstone and Carbon counties. From the time that Rev. Lindley began work in Red Lodge up to June 1, 1904, Calvary mission, Red Lodge, was under the charge of the missionary at Billings. Under the vigorous and efficient management of Mr. Bowker the work has been divided and Carbon county set off as a missionary field by itself. In Billings a beautiful \$12,000 church and a commodious rectory have been built on the north side of the track. It was opened on Palm Sunday, 1906.

The following history of Catholicism in Billings has been prepared by Father Thomas F. Stack, the present pastor:

Catholicism in Billings is as old as the town itself. In the early summer of 1883 Rev. Father Palladino, S. J., who is at present pastor of the St. Francis Xavier church, Missoula, was the first priest to say mass here. The first baptism was performed by Father Barcelo in November, 1884. About this time Father Halton, of the Dakotas, who became a priest of the diocese of Helena for a short time, was appointed pastor of Livingston, with Billings as a mission attached thereto. During one of his visits to Billings he secured two lots, the present ones on which the church now stands, and the people of Billings erected thereon a church costing two thousand dollars. The names of the men who made up the building committee of this church were Dr. Rhinehart (at present an honorable citizen of our community), Patrick Gogarthy, now residing in Washington state, and Thomas Hogan, a well-to-do and much respected rancher of Carbon county. The church was blessed August 21, 1887, under the title of St. Joachim.

For some time previous to the building of the church, up to the spring of 1888, Billings was attended by the Jesuit fathers from St. Xavier's mission among the Crows. At this time it became a dependency of Miles City parish, and was attended every fourth Sunday from Miles City by Father Pauwelyn. In 1891 Father Pauwelyn was promoted to Butte, and Billings was for the second time attached to the Livingston parish. Father Coopman was pastor at Livingston at that time and attended Billings regularly until the spring of 1897, when Father VanClarenbeek was ap-

pointed as the first resident pastor, coming direct from Kalispel. He remained pastor of Billings till December, 1904, when he was removed to Lewistown, where he is at present working for the material as well as the spiritual advancement of his people and the community.

During Father VanClarenbeck's pastorate of almost seven years he purchased the two lots upon which at present the rectory is built, and built the rectory thereon. He also got a tower built on the old church and secured a bell for the same. He it was who finished the church and made it fit for divine services. It was during his pastorate that the present St. Vincent's hospital was built. The Catholics of Billings should never forget his labors among them. * * * On his assuming work the congregation was worshipping in a small church, with rather meagre accessories. Father VanClarenbeck has thoroughly vitalized the parish, has expended two thousand dollars in beautifying the interior of the church, and in 1898-99 erected the priest's house and St. Vincent's hospital.

In December, 1904, Father Thos. F. Stack was appointed pastor of Billings, coming direct from Red Lodge. In the May following, seeing that a larger church was needed for the people and a better site required, he purchased at a cost of four thousand dollars the six lots on Thirty-first street and Third avenue north, and thereon is having built the beautiful Gothic church, the corner stone of which was laid August 12, 1906. Father Stack is being assisted in this grand and great work by the following building committee and the board of trustees: Hon. Thomas S. Hogan, chairman; Messrs. Frank X. N. Rademaker, William H. McCormick and Henry Gerhartz. With these four men to advise him, and with a united and generous people behind him, Father Stack has no reason to fear, and does not fear, but that his new church will be finished in a reasonable short time and with little, if any, debt.

The history of the First Baptist Church of Billings is furnished by Mr. J. S. Simineo:

In the month of January, 1898, three women, Mrs. W. P. Trask, Mrs. Fielding Wilhite and Mrs. J. S. Simineo, met at the home of the latter to discuss the advisability of forming a Baptist Ladies Aid, with a view of searching out all the Baptists in the city. What was said at this meeting is not a matter of record, but the fruit sown that day is quite evident at the present time. On the 14th of the following August a preliminary organization was effected, which was made permanent October 9, 1898. Rev. Limes was called to take up the pastorate together with his work at Basin City, Wyoming, holding services in the court house twice each month. On account of the great demand for Mr. Limes at Basin he resigned from our church April 30, 1899.

The following ten months were dark ones. With small financial resources, without a pastor, and no church building, the outlook was very discouraging. In February, 1900, Evangelist Rozelle and wife held special meetings with us, and a Sunday school was organized February 18, 1900. March 1, 1900, Rev. William Remington took charge of the field. During his pastorate a Baptist Young People's Union was organized; weekly services were held in the court house; the Sunday school increased in numbers and interest; several were added to the church; and the great work of building was commenced. The pastoral work and the work of building being more than he could endure, Pastor Remington closed his labors October 1, 1902.

In the spring of 1900 lots were purchased, which exhausted the funds, and there being none of the members rich with this world's goods, there was nothing done until the summer of 1901, when excavation was commenced and a foundation completed, which again exhausted the church treasury. Now comes the struggle in the history of the church. Faint hearts wavered, but Pastor Remington—noble man—with great faith in God, spoke words of encouragement and said time and again, "It will come; it will be built." A rallying came; the members went into their pockets liberally; the Home mission society gave \$500 and kind friends came to the relief; the Ladies Aid society gave \$300; the Sunday school, from the youngest to the oldest, came with their pennies to the extent of \$100.

Rev. C. B. Miller took hold of the work October 1, 1902, and pushed the work already commenced by Rev. Remington. and on May 3, 1903, the now splendid church building was opened for services, at which time the membership was forty-three. Rev. Miller, desiring to again enter school and complete his education, resigned the pastorate June 1, 1905, very much to the regret of the entire membership. When Rev. Miller left, the membership had increased to over one hundred. July 1, 1905, Rev. Willard Fuller, of Jamestown, N. D., was called to the pastorate, and under his ministration the church has still continued to grow, and at the annual business meeting August 30, 1906, the books show a membership of 126 active members. Rev. Fuller's work closed with the church September 1, 1906, and the church has called to its pastorate Rev. Daniel G. Dunkin, of Hope, Indiana, whose work commenced October 1.

Billings has the following fraternal secret organizations, the list being arranged alphabetically:

Ancient Order United Workmen, Yellowstone Lodge, No. 24; Degree of Honor, Mishpah Lodge, No. 29.

Benevolent Protective Order Elks, Billings Lodge, No. 394.

Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Billings Homestead, No. 552.

Fraternal Order Eagles, Aerie No. 176.

Grand Army of the Republic, McKinley Post, No. 28.

Independent Order Odd Fellows, Billings Star Lodge, No. 41; Eureka Lodge, No. 69; Little Horn Encampment, No. 12; Olive Lodge, No. 40 (Daughters of Rebekah); Zelda Lodge, No. 14 (Daughters of Rebekah).

Improved Order Red Men, Absarokee Tribe, 2028.

Knights of the Maccabees, Billings Tent, No. 15; Yellowstone Hive, No. 34 (L. O. T. M.).

Knights of Pythias, Rathbone Lodge, No. 28; Oriental Division, No. 28 (U. R.); Sanger Temple, No. 2 (Rathbone Sisters).

Masonic, Aldemar Commandery, No. 5 (K. T.); Ashlar Lodge, No. 29 (A. F. & A. M.); Billings Chapter, No. 6 (R. A. M.); Edna Chapter, No. 14 (O. E. S.).

Modern Woodmen of America, Billings Camp, No. 6269; Bitter Root Camp, No. 1964. Mountaineers, Billings Cabin No. 1.

Order der Hermann Sohne, Germania Lodge, No. 7; Idelweiss Lodge, No. 12 (Daughters of the Hermann Sons).

Royal Highlanders, Yellowstone Castle, No. 172.

Woodmen of the World, Magic City Camp, No. 593; Magic City Circle, No. 169 (Women of Woodcraft).

The Masons were the first to effect an organization in Billings. A meeting of Master Masons was held at the court house on July 28, 1883, to take the first steps toward an organization. Judge McGinnis presided over the meeting, and F. B. Stoneman was secretary. A resolution was passed to form a lodge to be known as Ashlar lodge, and a requisition was signed by those present. A dispensation for this lodge, numbered 29, was made October 5, 1883, and a charter was granted October 1, 1884. The first officers were Sidney

H. Erwin, W. M.; Herman H. Mund, S. W.; Alex. Devine, J. W.

Billings Chapter, No. 6, R. A. M., was granted a dispensation May 6, 1886, and the charter from the General Grand Chapter, U. S. A., was dated October 1, 1886. The first officers were: Sam. J. Prentiss, high priest; Albert L. Babcock, king; Paul VanLoon, scribe. A charter from the Grand Chapter of Montana was granted June 26, 1891, and the first officers under that charter were: Chas. A. Dewar, high priest; Henry G. Williams, king; Lewis H. Fenske, scribe.

The date of dispensation for Aldemar Commandery, No. 5, Knights Templar, was July 25, 1888. The first officers were: Samuel J. Prentiss, E. C.; Jas. H. McLeary, G.; Albert L. Babcock, C. G.

Edna Chapter, Order Eastern Star, was instituted at Billings March 14, 1894, with a membership of 66. The officers were: Mrs. O. E. Railsback, W. M.; Mrs. S. F. Morse, W. P.; Mrs. W. H. Donovan, A. M.; Mrs. U. E. Frizelle, secretary; Mrs. A. L. Babcock, treasurer.

The second order to perfect an organization in Billings was the Ancient Order of United Workmen, which came into existence in 1884 with a large membership. W. B. Webb was M. W., and B. S. Scott recorder. The lodge was known as Yellowstone. It was reorganized March 9, 1894, with a membership of 13.

Post No. 24, of the Grand Army of the Republic, was the next organization to have an existence in Billings, being organized in 1885, with J. R. Goss as commander and M. G. Mains adjutant. The G. A. R. is now represented by McKinley Post, No. 28.

Billings Star Lodge, No. 41, I. O. O. F., was instituted April 24, 1891, with a charter membership of 36. The first officers were: E. S. Holmes, N. G.; W. B. Chrysler, V. G.; Chas. F. Burton, secretary; W. H. Heffner, treasurer. Zelda Lodge No. 14, Daughters

of Rebekah, was organized April 26, 1893, with 34 charter members.

Rathbone Lodge, No. 28, Knights of Pythias, was organized in July, 1891, with 47 charter members. The lodge was instituted on the 31st of July with the following officers: Geo. A. Roberts, P. C.; J. O. Dalzell, C. C.; H. K. Fish, V. C.; G. L. Parkhill, prelate; W. L. Ramsey, M. A.; H. L. Knight, K. of R. and S.; H. M. Allen, M. of F.; Alex. Graham, M. of E.; H. K. Fish, E. W. Dunne, S. W. Soule, J. C. Bond, H. L. Knight, U. E. Fizzle, H. M. Allen, Alex. Graham and Geo. A. Roberts, past chancellors. Billings Division, No. 8, Uniform Rank, K. P., was organized in September, 1892, with 33 members.

The American Railway Union was organ-

ized in February, 1894, the lodge being No. 128, and having a membership of 50. T. W. Humphrey was president, J. Fred Carter, vice-president, and W. E. Burr, secretary. Among the other organizations of the early days which have since gone out of existence were the Knights of Labor and the P. O. S. of A. This completes the list of early day organizations in Billings. The many others now in existence were organized at later dates.

Among the trades and labor organizations are the following: Billings Federal Labor Union, No. 133 (W. L. U.); Barbers Protective Union, No. 137; Carpenters Union, No. 1172; Cigarmakers Union; Typographical Union.

CHAPTER VI

OTHER TOWNS.

Besides the city of Billings there are several towns and villages in Yellowstone county. These are Columbus, Laurel, Park City, Huntley, Junction and Musselshell. Other postoffices, railroad stations or points of settlement are Custer, Fattig, Rapids, Roundup, Summit and several others.

COLUMBUS.

Probably the second city of importance in Yellowstone county is Columbus, situated in the extreme western part of the county, forty miles up the Yellowstone valley from Billings.

Owing to its favorable location, Columbus enjoys a thriving trade, drawing from a large stretch of tributary country. It is on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad and is the terminus of two stage lines, one running to Busted on the north, the other to Absarokee

and Nye on the southwest. All lines of business are represented here, and the town supports an excellent school and a Congregational church. One of the leading industries is the quarrying of building stone. In all the immense supply of this material that walls the sides of the Yellowstone valley nowhere is any found that equals in color and texture the product of this place. The industry has been developed for many years, and public buildings in all parts of that state have drawn upon the resources of these quarries for building material. The state capitol at Helena is built of Columbus sandstone; the new federal building at Helena, public buildings in Butte, Billings and many other cities of Montana have taken much of this product.

It is as the town of Stillwater that we must consider much of the early history of Columbus, the change in name not taking

place until January 1, 1894. This point enjoys the distinction of being the home of the first settlers of Yellowstone county—in fact, was the lowest point on the river to receive white settlers. So early as 1875 Horace Countryman, C. H. Countryman and W. H. Norton settled at a point two miles west of the present town and opened a trading post. In 1877, when the mail and stage line through the Yellowstone valley was established, Horace Countryman was the proprietor of the stage station which was established at his place. A postoffice named Stillwater was also established here, and Mr. Countryman became the postmaster which position he held for many years.

When the Northern Pacific railroad built through the valley in 1882 a station was established at the present site of the town of Columbus, and this was also named Stillwater. Thither the postoffice was moved, and in a short time quite a little village had made its appearance. Here was established a ferry across the river by Horace and C. H. Countryman, who were also the proprietors of a hotel. W. H. Norton engaged in the general store business, as did also J. I. Allen, an old timer in the Yellowstone valley, who had been in the country for several years as interpreter, guide and hunter. A school was established, and Mrs. Wilkinson was employed as teacher.

Stillwater did not grow as rapidly as did many of the towns which came into being with the building of the railroad, and there was no "boom period" there. A prosperous trade was enjoyed by the few business houses that constituted the town, however, and Stillwater became known early as one of the substantial towns of Yellowstone county. Horace Countryman platted the townsite February 19, 1889.

Owing to the similarity of the abbreviations of the names of the states of Montana and Minnesota and the fact that there was a city of Stillwater in the latter state, the Northern Pacific railroad officials and the people

generally were inconvenienced by the delivery of express and mail matter to the Minnesota town, so a change in name was decided upon. Superintendent Dorsey, of the railroad company, suggested the name Columbus. A petition asking that the change be made was sent to the postoffice department in August, 1893, and favorable action was taken; the name of the postoffice was changed to Columbus, the order providing that the change go into effect on January 1, 1894; the railroad company also made the change, and the station has since been known as Columbus. The town at this time had a population of about 150.

Considerable advancement was made in Columbus during the year 1899, as the following from the pen of Prof. P. H. Hawkins, written for the *Billings Gazette* of October 6, of that year, will show:

The present year is, however, the red letter year in the history of Columbus. This is not a speculator's boom, but a development of the vast resources of the country. The bluffs to the north, which seemed valuable only for scenery, have been found to be the best sandstone in the state. The capitol building at Helena is being constructed of it. Already a spur of the railroad is being laid, and the vast derricks of Hager & Co. are placing the stone on the market.

This was the beginning of Columbus' advancement. The population of the village was only 175 in 1900, but since that time it has probably trebled. Columbus has become ambitious to become a county seat town and early in 1907 the people there made a strong effort to bring about the formation of a new county to be called Roosevelt. They failed in this, but are confident that at the next session of the legislature they will succeed and that Columbus will be the county seat of the new county. A little after this event the people of the little city decided that they wanted the town incorporated, and on the 17th day of April, 1907, by a vote of 73 to 5, the electors declared that the city should begin a municipal existence at once.

LAUREL.

Sixteen miles southwest of Billings, at the junction of the Northern Pacific and the Red Lodge and Bridger branches, is located the town of Laurel (elevation 3,291 feet). Like most all the towns in the Yellowstone valley, Laurel is the product of natural tributary conditions. The soil of neighboring farms is fertile, and lying, as these lands do, under a series of immense irrigation ditches, all kinds of farm products are marketed here.

Laurel came into existence in the year 1889, when the railroad was built from that point to Red Lodge, the plat being recorded December 5, 1889, by the Rocky Fork Town & Electric company. For many years the town made but little advancement, and was known principally as the railroad junction point. Now it has taken its place among the leading towns of Yellowstone county, and is building up at a rapid rate. It supports a good school, a Congregational church and three secret societies—Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Modern Woodmen of America and Royal Highlanders.

PARK CITY.

Park City is the name of a little town of about 150 people located on the main line of the Northern Pacific, twenty-three miles southwest of Billings. Its elevation above sea level is 3,391 feet. The town supports a fine graded school, a Methodist church, public hall, two general stores, two hotels, saloons, blacksmith shops, livery stables, etc.

Apples are grown in profusion, and peaches, pears, plums, cherries and the small fruits abound. Here, too, the market garden thrives. Tomatoes, melons and onions are shipped from here in large quantities, and all other kinds of garden truck receive a fair degree of attention.

Park City dates its beginning from June, 1882, when a colony from Ripon and other

points in Wisconsin came to the Yellowstone valley, invested in property at the head of Clark's Fork bottom, and started the town.

The work of building the town continued without interruption. The townsite was plated at once, although the records show that it was not filed until September 4, 1882, by E. P. Searles.

In August the people of the new town were successful in obtaining a postoffice. On the 4th Postmaster Young, of Young's Point post-office, received notice that the name would be changed to Park City and that he should remove the office to the new town. This change was made, and the route of the stage line was changed so as to supply the Park City office.

The irrigating canal which was built in the early days added much to the prosperity of the town. But, being so close to Billings, the village did not grow into a town of any great size. It has, however, always been a good trading point, and today ranks among the substantial villages of Yellowstone county.

HUNTLEY.

Huntley is another of the prosperous towns of Yellowstone county. It is located on the main line or the Northern Pacific railroad and is the junction point of that road with the Burlington & Missouri River railroad. It is thirteen miles northeast of Billings and its elevation is 3,018 feet above sea level. Being on the south side of the Yellowstone river, it was within the boundaries of the Crow Indian reservation until a short time ago, when that portion of the reservation was thrown open to settlement. Therefore it was little more than a railroad station until that event. Since then it has grown and taken its place as one of the coming towns of the county. The government irrigation project, known as the "Huntley project," whereby a large tract of the recently opened reservation is to be irrigated by the government, has attracted considerable atten-

tion to the new town and has aided wonderfully in its growth.

Huntley, on its present location came into existence as a railroad station when the Northern Pacific railroad built through, but for several years before that date there was a Huntley just across the river on the north bank which played an important part in the early history of this part of the valley. The site of the old towns was historic ground. There in 1872 was fought the famous Baker's battle with the Sioux Indians, and the place became known far and wide as Baker's battle ground. So early as 1877, when the first settlers in this part of the Yellowstone valley were selecting their homes, a few frontiersmen settled here. These men were Omar Hoskins, Thos. McGirl, Black and Daniels. The last two were engaged in the freighting business, and selected this point as a supply station for their trains going up and down the river. The place also became a stage station on the Bozeman-Miles City route, and Hoskins & McGirl were the proprietors of this. In March, 1878, Huntley postoffice was established, and Mr. Hoskins was the first postmaster. The station was named Huntley, after S. O. Huntley of Clark & Huntley, pioneer stage contractors, who afterwards conducted stage lines in the Yellowstone National Park.

A census taken in 1880 disclosed the fact that there were on Baker's battle ground and in the village of Huntley 37 people. Here had gathered the wolfers, trappers and hunters in the early days, and it was only natural that a little village should grow up at this point. On July 6, 1879, the steamer F. Y. Batchelor (Captain Grant Marsh) arrived here with a big consignment of freight for Bozeman, and the little place for a time assumed the importance that would attach itself to the head of navigation of the Yellowstone. In 1885 the town boasted of the following business enterprises: Postoffice, two stores, a hotel and a blacksmith shop.

JUNCTION.

Very prettily located on the north bank of the Yellowstone under a high bluff, which protects the town from the northern winds in winter, about 55 miles northeast of Billings, is the little village of Junction. The town is a little bit above, and on the opposite side of Yellowstone from the mouth of the Big Horn river, in the extreme eastern part of the county. Its business houses comprise a general store, saloons, restaurants, blacksmith shop and other minor enterprises.

Junction is the leading town in eastern Yellowstone county, and is a place of much historical importance. In the summer of 1877, under the orders of General William T. Sherman, a supply depot for the United States army was established on the south bank of the Yellowstone, just opposite the present location of Junction, and named Cantonment Terry, in honor of General Terry.

On the site of the present town of Junction, in the month of June, 1877, William Taylor located with a little stock of goods, and there opened a trading store, his patrons being the soldiers left to guard the supply depot and Crow Indians. This trading post was first called Terry's Landing, and when the stage line was established it became one of the stations of that line. It did not become a place of much importance until the year 1880. In that year we find that the little town and the surrounding country, known as Sage Brush, boasted of a population of 41 people.

The coming of the railroad did not greatly increase the population of Junction, but those who had made this place their home enjoyed a good trade with Fort Custer and Fort Maginnis and the mines in the vicinity. In the early days the town was known as a "typical western town." The Junction City townsite was platted and approved by the county commissioners of Custer county on March 8, 1883.

On Thursday afternoon, April 5, 1883, a

large portion of the business part of the town was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of about \$10,000. In 1888 the town had a population of about 200.

With changing conditions around it the town itself changed, until it is today a quiet business community of intelligent and industrious citizens. A new era is beginning here on account of the opening of the Crow reservation. The favorable location of Junction, in the very midst of this great tract of irrigable land, is affording opportunity to her merchants to build up an excellent trade. The land in the vicinity is all fertile and only waiting the advent of water to rival any portion of the Yellowstone valley.

MUSSELSHELL.

In the northeastern part of Yellowstone county, on the Musselshell river, 68 miles northeast of Billings and 42 miles northwest of Junction, is the little village of Musselshell. The town supports a good school, a Methodist church, two lodges (M. W. A., Musselshell Camp No. 10,514; and R. N. A., Isabella Camp No. 3908), one general store, hotel, livery stable, blacksmith shop and saloon. It is connected by a stage and mail line with Billings, and is the terminus of four other lines which extend to neighboring postoffices. Settlement was first made here in 1882.

Musselshell is the center of a large cattle and wool growing district, and a large amount of business is done here, it being the leading town of northern Yellowstone county.

OTHER PLACES.

Besides these places already mentioned are a number of postoffices, railway stations and settlements. Allendale is on a spur of the Northern Pacific 13 miles west of Billings. A town-site was laid out here January 6, 1893, by Dr. W. A. Allen and J. L. Gulyer. The following

year a flouring mill was completed, and an attempt was made to found a town, which, however, resulted in failure.

Anita is a railroad station on the B. & M. R. fifteen miles east of Huntley, the nearest postoffice. Ballantine is another station on the same road nine miles northeast of Huntley. Bull Mountain is a station on the N. P. 38 miles northeast of Billings. Clermont is a station on the same road 21 miles northeast of Billings. Corinth is a station on the Burlington 22 miles east of Huntley. Custer is a postoffice, station and little village on the main line of the Northern Pacific 53 miles northeast of Billings. While until recently Custer was on the Crow reservation, that point has been quite a little shipping point ever since the Northern Pacific railroad was built. In the late eighties it was the shipping point for Buffalo, Lander, Dayton, Fort Custer and many other towns and supply points in northern Wyoming and on the Crow reservation. There were four warehouses, a store, two blacksmith shops, railroad station and the residence of the agent. Since the opening of the northern part of the reservation Custer has grown into quite a little village.

Fattig is a country postoffice on Fattig creek, 50 miles northeast of Billings. It has daily mail and stage from Billings. Six miles northeast of Billings is Lockwood station on the Northern Pacific. Mifflin is a station on the Cody branch of the Burlington 15 miles southwest of Toluca. Peritsa is a station on the Burlington about midway between Fort Custer and Toluca. Pompey's Pillar is a station on the main line of the Northern Pacific, 29 miles northeast of Billings, and located near the famous rock of the same name. Ronald is a station on the Cody branch of the Burlington, eight miles southwest of Toluca. Roundup is the name of a country postoffice on the Musselshell river, 45 miles northeast of Billings, with which city it is connected by a stage and mail route. Summit is an interior

postoffice 30 miles northeast of Billings. It has a daily mail from Billings. Toluca is the junction point of the main line of the Burlington and the Cody branch. It is 16 miles northwest of Fort Custer, its nearest postoffice. Waco is a station on the Northern Pacific between Custer and Bull Mountain. Wolf Spring is the name of a country postoffice 26 miles northwest of Custer. It is on the stage and mail line between Musselshell and Custer.

Rapids is a station on the Northern Pacific eight miles southeast of Columbus and 32 miles southwest of Billings. The station is 3,483 feet above the level of the sea. There was formerly a postoffice at this point, but it has been discontinued. It is one of the oldest settled portions of the county, Mr. Isaac M. Hensley having taken up a ranch there in 1877. The postoffice was established in 1881, and Mr. Hensley was the first postmaster.

CHAPTER VII

DESCRIPTIVE.

Yellowstone county lies a little to the south and east of the center of the state of Montana. It is bounded on the north by Fergus county, from which it is separated by the Musselshell river; on the east by Rosebud county, on the south by the Crow Indian reservation and Carbon county, and on the west by Sweet Grass county. Prior to the opening of the Crow lands in 1906 the area of Yellowstone county was 3710 square miles, and this recent acquisition has added about one-third more. This gives the county an area larger than the combined areas of the states of Delaware and Rhode Island, and yet the county is not classed among the large counties of Montana.

The territory of Yellowstone county is a prolongation of the Great Plains region, which covers nearly the whole of eastern Montana. The surface of nearly the whole of the county is level or gently undulating, and the elevation varies from 3,000 to a little over 4,000 feet above sea level. The soil varies from a sandy loam to "gumbo," and from a few inches to 40 feet in depth. The Yellowstone and Musselshell rivers, the principal streams of the county, have carved narrow valleys through the plain, so that their bottom lands are bounded by steep

bluffs a hundred or more feet in height. Tributaries of these two streams have cut other narrower valleys at numerous places. A traveler passing along these two river courses finds them bounded by bench lands, whose nearly level surface appears to be so high above the river as to render the introduction of water upon them of doubtful practicability.

While Yellowstone county is a comparative level country, its scenic beauties are not to be overlooked. Standing upon the brow of the high cliff overlooking the city of Billings, a heroic picture unfolds itself. Dotting the face of the sunlit sweep of russet valley and steppe here and there are the green and amber squares of grain fields and newly plowed lands, amid which the modest homes of the settlers nestle. As far as the eye can follow these cheerful signs of possessive life may be traced in the midst of a region which but a few years ago was penciled in the sombre tints of a forbidding and uninhabited desert by some of the foremost explorers and writers of the day. Far away on the horizon the white masses of the mountains loom up mistily in their solemn stillness, the broad sweep of yellow terrace melting imperceptibly into the curtained vapors

at their feet. For miles the picturesque curves of the Yellowstone wind across green meadows or beneath shadowing cliffs, its surface here and there casting back the lance points of the sun, and over all the perspective is the mellow, golden haze that lends its indescribable charm to all mountain prospects.

Yellowstone county is as fine a stock and agricultural country as can be found anywhere in the United States. It is covered with herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, while the numerous valleys are dotted with irrigated farms. Mayor Fred H. Foster, one of the early settlers of the county, has written of the condition of the country in which he has so long made his home:

We have one of the few considerable areas of agricultural land capable of irrigation at moderate cost to be found in Montana. Our farms are bounded not by inaccessible mountains, but by gently rolling grazing lands, affording excellent feed and natural shelter. The Yellowstone river and its tributaries are mountain streams fed by perpetual snows, and can annually deliver more water per mile at less cost than any other river system in the northwest, except perhaps the Clark's Fork of the Columbia. The Yellowstone valley around Billings contains the only large body of agricultural land from Lake Yellowstone to Fort Buford. Other valleys can perhaps raise more grain per acre, we alone over a considerable area can annually produce every agricultural product of the middle states. Other grazing lands may afford better feed in summer. But throughout the winter for hundreds of square miles we have natural shelter, hills bare of snow and covered with grass, and generous stacks of irrigated hay. Of no other stock region in the northwest is this true. The range losses of a dozen years have proven that here we have the lightest snow fall, the warmest climate, the best winter feed and shelter and the most abundant hay crop. In no other region in the northwest are such large areas of agricultural lands tempered with so mild a climate, fed with such abundant streams, surrounded with such an ideal stock range. Nowhere else can every farmer be a stockman and every stockman be a farmer.

The county is very well watered. The Yellowstone is the principal stream, flowing through the county in a generally northeastern direction. Into this, within the borders of the county, flow over a score of more or less im-

portant creeks and rivers. From the south come Duck, Blue, Bitter, Pryor, Arrow, Lost Boy, Mill and Sand creeks and Big Horn river. Into the Big Horn from the Yellowstone county side come Mission and Sorrel Horse creeks. Flowing into the Yellowstone from the north are the following creeks: Keyser, Hensley, Tilden, Valley, Canyon, Alkali, Five-Mile, Twelve-Mile, Crooked, Razor, Pompey's Pillar, Hibbard and Buffalo. Bounding the county on the north is the Musselshell, one of the principal tributaries of the Missouri. The main branch of the Musselshell takes its rise in the Belt range of mountains; a southern branch has its source in the Crazy mountains, and the two streams unite at Martinsdale, in Meagher county. From that point for a distance of 150 to 175 miles the river flows in a general easterly direction on a line almost parallel with the Yellowstone and at an average distance of about 40 miles from it. At what is called in local parlance the Big Bend the river makes a broad turn and flows northerly to its junction point with the Missouri; at this point of turning it leaves Yellowstone county. The principal creeks flowing into the Musselshell from Yellowstone county are as follows: Fish, Big Coulee, Painted Robe, Deer, Goulding, Half Breed, Fattig, Hawks and Carpenter. In what is known as the Lake Basin, in the western part of the county, are several streams which have no apparent outlet. Among these are Whitney, Cedar, Gurney, Adobe, Greenwood and Comanche creeks.

The tales of the genial climate of Yellowstone county have been a cause of much incredulity on the part of those persons unacquainted with local conditions. The climate is dry, as is proven by the fact that irrigation is necessary to insure successful farming. The hot growing weather of summer (accompanied by the restful coolness of the nights, due to the elevation), the moderate temperature of the sunny, open winters, and the exhilarating brightness of the 300 days of sunshine, are all

facts that are hard to reconcile with the experience of local conditions elsewhere. The country is protected by the surrounding mountains, and it never gets very cold in winter, as the chinook winds prevent the cold from taking any vigorous or long-continued hold. There is seldom any cold winds in the Yellowstone valley when the weather is cold. Neither is the snow fall heavy, there being less than in southern New York or southern Ohio. Fruit trees are never killed by frost. The following table shows the average monthly and yearly temperature of the county:

Month	Degrees Fahr.
January	24.4
February	26.5
March	31.1
April	50.5
May	57.9
June	62.9
July	72.6
August	69.3
September	58.6
October	51.5
November	30.8
December	28.9
Yearly average	47.0

Stock raising and farming are the principal industries of the people of Yellowstone county, the backbone of the county's prosperity. We shall tell of these industries in the words of the *Billings Gazette* of April, 1905:

STOCK RAISING

Cattle. Cattle raising was the first important stock interest to find place on the vast open ranges adjacent to the Yellowstone valley. The rich native grasses and the mild winter weather permitted the easy fattening of cattle and their safe wintering. At the present time shipments of southern cattle to Montana ranges have practically ceased, and the vast cattle outfits are largely succeeded by individual owners of herds, seldom exceeding 500 in number. Some of these smaller herds range together with the sheep, and all do well if overcrowding is avoided. A few still have exclusive range. Nearly all of our farmers now handle small bunches of cattle, many of these being brought to the home ranch during a part of the winter for alfalfa feeding.

Horses. In the development of that most noble animal, the horse, the Yellowstone valley has not been behind her neighbors. On ranch and range the quality of the individual horse has been gradually improved, so that a shipment of Yellowstone valley horses to the eastern or southern market is now able to compete with those of much older sections. Six thousand horses were shipped from Billings during the year 1904, many of them bringing fancy prices.

Sheep. The rapid development of the sheep raising business is largely responsible for the corresponding decline in large cattle holdings. For a long time sheep owners depended on the ranges for both summer and winter feed, but so few winters passed during which sheep are safely carried through by this method that nearly all in the vicinity now depend on more or less winter feeding. For this purpose vast crops of alfalfa grown by the valley farmers are utilized. There is another phase of alfalfa feeding to sheep that is receiving much attention, that is winter feeding for market. About 250,000 head are fattened each winter near Billings, largely without grain. An average gain of 20 pounds per head is easily obtained by ordinary open air alfalfa feeding.

Poultry. This county raises large quantities of poultry. Turkeys do well, and many geese and ducks are raised.

Swine. The raising of hogs has been successful in this vicinity. They are summered on alfalfa and fattened on corn, bran, wheat or oats.

Bees. Considerable attention is given to the raising of bees. The vast alfalfa fields yield a quantity of honey even superior to the clover honey of the east.

FARMING.

Diversified agriculture is unusually successful in the Yellowstone valley. The soil here is adapted to every form of cereal growth. An eighty acre irrigated farm in the Yellowstone valley will insure annual returns of wheat, oats, rye, barley and corn at a lower price than any rain belt district of the middle west. Such a farm will yield an average of 4,000 bushels of mixed cereals every twelve months. This grain never sells for less than one cent a pound on the local markets.

Corn. There has been a constant increase in the amount of corn grown in the valley during the last few years. The crop ripens well, and forty to fifty bushels per acre are raised, but it has never been extensively grown on account of the cost of cultivation.

Wheat. All varieties of wheat are successfully raised here. Local mills that formerly imported wheat from the Dakotas now use the native product entirely.

Barley. The finest malt producing barley is grown here. The yield is abundant and there is never any loss of color due to local rains.

Oats. Oats is a staple product and a heavy yielder.

There are immense exports besides the large amounts used locally.

Flax. Flax yields a good crop. The fiber is excellent and the seed production good. So far, however, there are few farmers giving attention to this crop.

Potatoes The Yellowstone valley promises to become one of the greatest potato sections of the United States. The product of one twenty acre tract sold for nearly \$2,300. On one acre of land near Park City 1213 bushels were harvested. This is the world's record. All varieties are grown, late and early seeming to thrive equally well. Home markets at present consume the entire product and prices are always good.

Dairying. General dairying has been very successful in this valley. Private creameries find an active local market at excellent prices during the entire year. One dairy farm of forty acres cleared \$2,000 in one year. The new company creamery will stimulate cream production on many farms.

Garden. All kinds of garden products are cultivated throughout the valley. Onions, celery, tomatoes, cabbages, turnips, melons, etc., are extensively raised. Many car lot shipments are made to nearby cities during the season.

Fruits. All kinds of fruits grow and produce abundantly. Many farms have fine commercial apple orchards, from which an excellent revenue is derived. Peaches and pears are easily grown. Plums and cherries produce excellent crops. Blackberries, raspberries and currants thrive, and the local strawberry crop is an abundant source of revenue to the market gardener.

Since the above was written the establishment of the beet sugar factory at Billings has added beet culture to the farming crops, and that industry has taken a prominent place. Alfalfa is also a leading crop of the county.

Now let us consider the causes that have made Yellowstone county the rich agricultural country it is. The Yellowstone valley is naturally arid and unfit for agricultural purposes without the application of water, but by means of irrigation the land is made to produce wonderfully. In Yellowstone, more than in any other county of the state of Montana, have been demonstrated the possibilities of artificially watering the land. There are no failures of crops under irrigation, and under the flooding system, peculiar to this valley on account of the smooth lying lands, one man can handle as much water as three men can in districts where furrow irrigation is practiced. There

is an abundance of water supply, and the silt of the mountains, where the streams head, is carried to the land, so that the fertility of the land is perpetually maintained.

The Yellowstone river is the chief source of water for the lands of Yellowstone county, but owing to the difference in elevation between the large part of arable land and the stream, which has a somewhat lower grade for at least 100 miles above, only a portion of the arable land has so far been reached, and at the present time the reclaimed land is found mostly in the valleys bordering the river, separated from the higher bench lands by high walls of stratified sand rock. There are now under irrigation and cultivation within a radius of fifty miles from Billings about 25,000 acres of land, while that in other portions of the county will bring the total up to a higher figure. But this is only a small per cent. of the land that can be, and will be at an early date, put under water. To the north of the city of Billings, beginning at its very limits, is a tract of 500,000 acres of land that can be irrigated by the Yellowstone river by tapping it 100 miles west of that city. To the west, along the Yellowstone and Clark's Fork rivers and their tributaries, there is another quarter of a million acres of land which private capital may be expected to reclaim in the not far distant future. To the south there is another half million acres on which the government has nearly completed an irrigating system. To the east a large area can easily be irrigated, and the government is now constructing a ditch.

The idea of irrigating in Yellowstone county began with its settlement in 1882, when the Minnesota & Montana Land & Improvement company constructed its famous canal to irrigate Clark's Fork bottom and thereby brought about the building of the city of Billings.

There were many other ditches constructed in Yellowstone county during the latter part of the eighties and the early part of the nineties.

In 1894 we find that there were the following ditches, the list having been prepared by I. D. O'Donnell:

YELLOWSTONE RIVER.

Ditch Owners	Length Miles
Minnesota & Montana Land & Imp. Co.	39
Canyon Creek Ditch Co	19
Italian Ditch Co	24
Old Mill Ditch Co	12
Yellowstone Ditch Co.	15
Newman et al	2
Thomas McGirl	1
S. R. Miller	2½
L. Nutting	6
C. O. Gruwell	2½
A. Countryman	1½
H. P. Nelson	3
William Rodgers	1¼
Merrill Ditch Co.	6
Grey Eagle	2
William Deal	1

MUSSELSHELL RIVER.

M. F. Frank	3
Handel Bros.	3
Ryan Bros. et al	5

COW GULCH.

Randall Bros.	3
---------------	---

KEYSER CREEK.

John Rosen	3
------------	---

LAKE BASIN.

A. L. Tolle	3
Henry Stuck	3
R. J. Martin	4
A. Whitney	3

BIG COULEE CREEK.

Forsythe & Rye	3
Montana Cattle Co.	4

GOULDING CREEK.

E. L. Goulding	2
J. B. Herford	2

HALF BREED CREEK.

Wustrum & LaMott	4
W. F. Strait	1

BARROT CREEK.

A. D. Edminston	2
-----------------	---

FATTIG CREEK.

Balch, Bakon et al	5
--------------------	---

The most important irrigating project undertaken in Yellowstone county is that of the Billings Land & Irrigation company, which, under the provisions of the Carey act, is building a fifty-mile irrigating ditch which will reclaim many thousand acres. This company was organized in 1903, and contracted with the state of Montana to construct, upon plans approved by the state engineer, a complete and adequate irrigation system for the reclamation of district No. 1, the work to begin on or before January 1, 1904, and to be prosecuted vigorously and continuously. In event of failure to comply with the contract, the works constructed with all appurtenances, might be acquired by the state at an appraised price.

Work has progressed very rapidly on this undertaking, and in all respects has met the approval of the Carey land act board. In the report of that board for the two years ending November 30, 1906, it is stated that of the

three districts in which the work has been undertaken the one in Yellowstone county shows the most development. A perusal of that report shows that the company has so far built 42 miles of main canal and about 27 miles of laterals. Forty-five houses have been erected on land sold by the company, and they were all occupied by families. Twenty miles of road had been graded. Ten thousand acres of land had been sold, of which 2,584 were from the Carey selection or state lands.

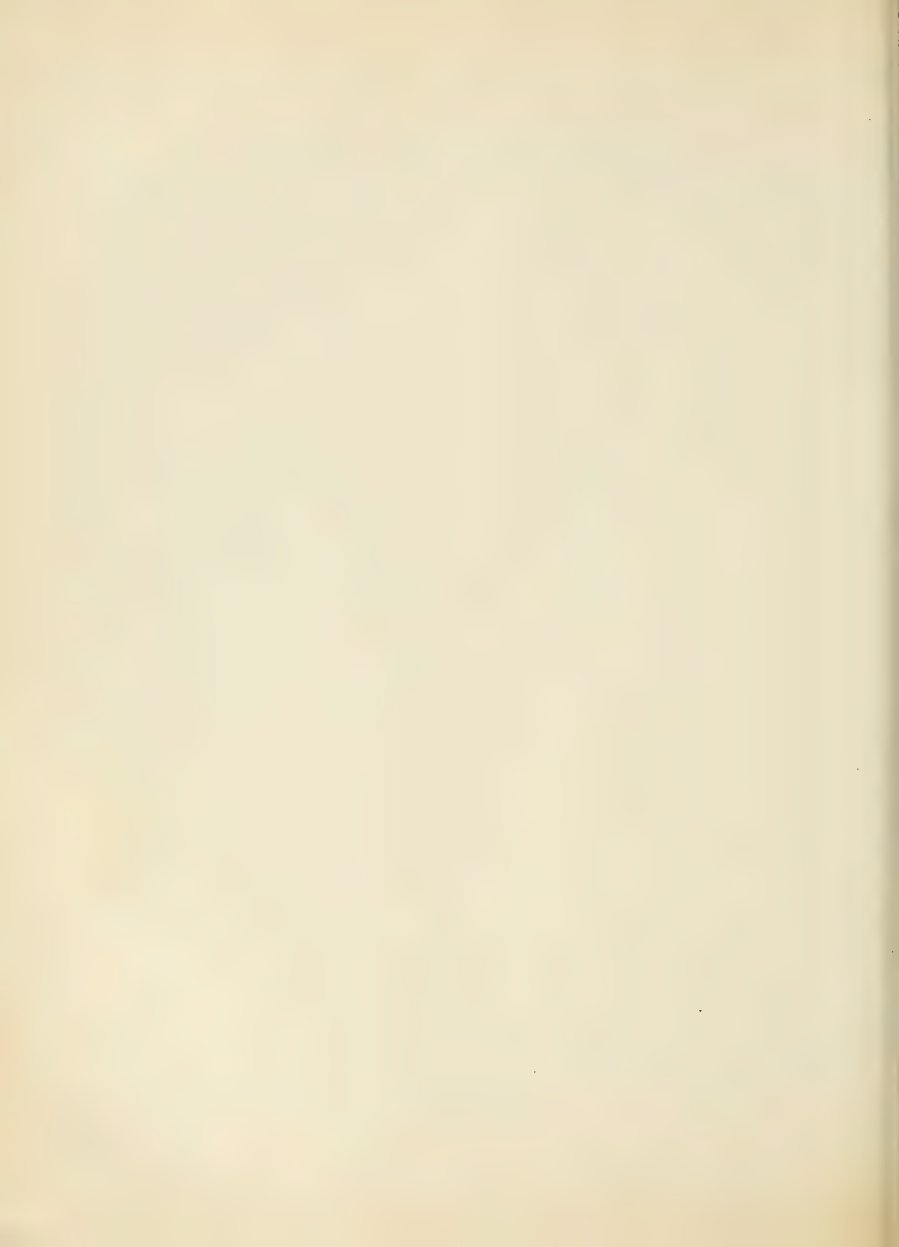
The report says that because of the efforts of the board in the reclamation of the lands in this district and activities growing out of it, a 1,200-ton beet sugar factory has been established in Billings at a cost of \$1,250,000 and is now employing 300 men; that the industry has created a pay roll of \$287,000 in the locality, in addition to the profit to the farmer, and a payroll of \$1,000 a day at the factory when it is running. Of the results of the work so far the report continues: "Through the courtesy of the railroads running into Billings, and by the expenditure of \$28,000 by the contracting company in systematic advertising, the population of Billings has increased 2,000 since the beginning of the construction of the canal. The value of farm lands near Billings at that time was between \$12 and \$20 an acre. Now they are selling from \$40 to \$100 an acre. City property has advanced 200 per cent and the banks admit their deposits have doubled within the three years past, and go so far as to say that farm and city property in and

Billings has increased \$2,000,000 in value."

A government undertaking known as the Huntley project, is fast nearing completion. This will irrigate something like 30,000 acres of land in the recently ceded Crow reservation. This canal starts near Huntley, and the lands which will be irrigated by it lie in a general way north of the Burlington & Missouri River railroad and both north and south of the Northern Pacific.

Although Yellowstone county is not known as a mining country, there are vast deposits of coal there, and some little mining has been carried on. Says Mr. Storrs, of the United States geological department, in his report of March, 1902:

"The coal fields of Montana form a nearly continuous belt extending in a northwest-southeast direction entirely across the state; but most of the fields have not been investigated in detail. As in Wyoming the plains region east of the Rocky mountains, extending into the Dakotas, is underlined by beds of lignite coal of varying quality. The Bull Mountain district of 55 square miles lies in Yellowstone county, about 45 miles northeast of Billings on the Northern Pacific railroad. The bed is from 10 to 16 feet of lignite coal. But little coal is now mined there. The Clark's Fork district crosses the Yellowstone 22 miles west of Billings and extends north to the Mussel-shell river, though without known valuable beds.





CUSTER BATTLEFIELD



A HERD OF BISON

PART VI

ROSEBUD COUNTY

CHAPTER I

CURRENT EVENTS.

Rosebud county is correctly named the "historical county" of Montana as it was in what is now the confines of Rosebud county, that occurred those stirring incidents that opened up the valley of the Yellowstone for occupation by the white man. Here it was that Custer and his brave men met with defeat, and General Miles thrashed the Indians at Little Muddy and Lane Deer. The full and complete accounts of these battles are given in preceding chapters and also other interesting incidents relating to the subduing of the Indians and the settlement of this great domain by the whites.

The first white settlers to enter the territory now embraced in Rosebud county, came in the fall of 1876 and too much cannot be said in commendation of these hardy pioneers who braved the many dangers of frontier life at a time when the Indians were on the war path and their war parties scattered over all parts of the territory. Among those sturdy men who risked their lives to build homes in this then virgin territory, we find: Peter Jackson, Archie McMurdy, and James Simpson, who came here in 1876, and were followed the next spring by: John Guy, Wm. Mouatt, Ben Green, Tom

Carter, John Justin, who settled at Pease Bottom; Mr. Murphy, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Hammond, Frank Andrews, M. Curran, who settled at Forsyth in 1877. Mr. Tolbert settled on Froze-to-Death creek in 1877 and Joseph Gee and N. Boyle settled at the mouth of the Rosebud; George Mace settled at Howard the same year. In 1878, we find Joseph Isaacs, Mr. Nichols, Mr. Nortman, George King, Wm. Roche, James Norman, James McGraw, Mike Conklin, James Parker, Dick Kennedy and W. B. S. Higgins had taken up their settlement here. John Guy, who settled at Pease Bottom must be given the distinction of being the first to break land and try the possibilities of this section along agricultural lines. Thomas Alexander was the first to have a band of cattle in this territory which was in 1878, but Diamond Carpenter and Robinson were the first to run a large bunch of cattle in this section. The first band of sheep was brought into this territory in 1881 and they also belonged to Thomas Alexander.

The Northern Pacific railroad was built through this section in 1882 and the population grew rapidly. New settlers came in and located along the creeks and rivers and engaged

in stock raising, which industry thrived wonderfully. The severe winter of 1886-7 was a hard blow to the stockmen, but it was the means of giving them a valuable lesson. Up to that time they had had no thought of winter feeding and had never made preparations for doing so, but since that time, though it is seldom necessary, nearly all the stockmen have been in a position to feed their stock should the winter be severe enough.

The government agency at Lama Deer was established in 1888, buildings were erected and an agent was stationed there. A school was started and has always been well attended by the Indian children. The fact that a government agent was stationed there has probably been the cause of several Indian outbreaks being nipped in the bud, and much protection to settlers and their property.

The history of Rosebud county is so closely connected with that of Custer county that it must necessarily be brief and only those points are taken up that are already not included in the history of Custer county. The matters of historical importance up to the time of the creation of Rosebud county are limited.

The first agitation for the creation of a new county was started in 1893, but little interest was manifested, however, until 1895 when the principal issue in Custer county was the cutting off of the present county of Rosebud. The people in favor of county division were successful in electing the men whose opinions coincided with theirs and House bill Number 12 was introduced by Representative James S. Hopkins, which provided for the creation of Rosebud county. They were unsuccessful in passing the bill through the legislature and still remained a part of the large county of Custer. Two more unsuccessful attempts were made to bring about the division, in 1897 and 1899, and it was not until 1901 that the bill passed the legislature and the new county was formed. On February 11, 1901, Governor Toole appended his signature to the bill with a

gold pen provided by James Hopkins of Forsyth who still possesses the pen as a souvenir. Following is the enabling act:

ROSEBUD COUNTY.

Senate bill No. 21. An act to create the county of Rosebud, to define its boundaries, and to provide for its organization.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Montana:

That all that portion of the State of Montana embraced within the following boundaries shall be known as, and shall be, Rosebud county, to-wit: Beginning at a point where the township line, running between ranges forty-four and forty-five east, in the county of Custer, in the State of Montana; when surveyed and extended south, will intersect the northern boundary line of the State of Wyoming; thence north, along said township line, observing the jogs or offsets in said line, to its intersection, when surveyed, and extended, north, with the county line running east and west along, between Custer county and the county of Dawson, in said State of Montana; thence west along said county line to the middle of the main channel of the Musselshell river and the east boundary line of Fergus county; thence up the middle of the main of said river and along the meanderings thereof in a southerly direction, to a point where the same is intersected by the county line running between the counties of Yellowstone and Custer; thence in a southeasterly direction along said county line to the junction of the Yellowstone and Big-horn rivers; thence up the middle of the main channel of the said Big-horn river and along the meanderings thereof in a southeasterly direction to the intersection with the aforesaid northern boundary of the State of Wyoming; thence east, along the boundary line to the place of beginning. The town of Forsyth situated within the boundaries above described shall be the county seat of said county of Rosebud until the permanent county seat shall be designated in the mode and manner provided by law.

SEC. 2. That the indebtedness of said Custer county, as the same shall exist on the first day of March, 1901, shall be apportioned between the said counties of Custer and Rosebud by first deducting from said indebtedness the amount of all moneys on hand and all moneys belonging to said Custer county, and also deducting the value of all real estate and personal property within and belonging to Custer county on the said first day of March, 1901, and the remainder of said indebtedness shall be apportioned between the said counties of Custer and Rosebud respectively in proportion to the amount of taxable property in each of said counties, said amount of taxable property to be ascertained by a commission consisting of the boards of county commissioners of said Custer and Rosebud

counties and Charles H. Loud, judge of the seventh judicial district, which said commission shall meet at the court house at Miles City, on the 15th day of March, 1901, and shall take, as the standard for such apportionment of indebtedness the assessment for the year 1900 as determined by the board of equalization of said county of Custer.

SEC. 3. That it shall be the duty of said board of county commissioners of Rosebud county, in the event it should be found, upon the adjustment of such indebtedness, that the said county of Rosebud should assume and pay any amount of same, to cause to be made and delivered to the said county commissioners of said Custer county, warrants on the county fund in the sum of one thousand dollars each, and fractions thereof, if such there be, for the amount found to be due, which said warrants, upon presentation, shall be indorsed by the treasurer of said Rosebud county, "Not paid for want of funds," and shall thereafter draw interest as other county warrants.

SEC. 4. It shall be unlawful for said board of county commissioners of Rosebud county to issue any warrant or warrants in any amount or sum, or to incur any indebtedness, or enter into any contract, or incur any liability for or on behalf of said Rosebud county, until they have fully complied with the provisions of Sections 2 and 3 of this act.

SEC. 5. That the board of county commissioners and the treasurer of said Custer county shall, at their regular meeting during the month of March, 1901, ascertain the amount of money in the school fund belonging to (whether apportioned or not) the several school districts embraced within the limits of said county of Rosebud which have been carved out of the county of Custer, and the county treasurer of said Custer county shall, during the month of March, 1901, and upon receipt of the warrants specified in Section 3 of this act, transfer and pay over to the treasurer of said county of Rosebud, such moneys as may be on hand at the said March meeting of said board of county commissioners of said county of Custer, and as by them and the said treasurer thereof, found to belong to the school districts of the said county of Rosebud. Said funds to be transferred shall be held by the treasurer of the county of Rosebud, where they were originally designated and bonded.

SEC. 6. The following named persons are hereby appointed to the following offices, the name of the appointee being placed opposite the office to which he is appointed: Freeman Philbrick, W. W. McDonald, and Hunter Terrett, commissioners; Charles W. Bailey, clerk and recorder; Charles Davis, sheriff; T. W. Longley, treasurer; James B. Grierson, clerk of the district court; Fred L. Gibson, county attorney; Gertrude M. Higgins, superintendent of common schools; R. W. Snook, public administrator; J. F. Kennedy, coroner; Charles B. Taber, county surveyor.

Said officers shall have the powers, duties and priv-

ileges as are by law conferred upon like officers in other counties of the state of Montana, and they shall be entitled to receive the same emoluments, salaries and fees, as are conferred by law upon like officers of other counties of the same class in the state, and shall in like manner give bonds and enter upon the discharge of their respective duties upon giving a bond within ten days after the passage and approval of this act, and they shall hold their respective offices until their successors are elected and qualified, and be subject to all repealing laws applicable to other similar offices generally. The bond above provided for shall be approved in the same manner as the bond of other county officers, and filed and recorded in the office of the county clerk of the county of Rosebud. Provided, however, that such salaries shall not commence until such officers shall enter upon the discharge of their duties and shall have qualified according to law.

SEC. 7. The county commissioners of said Rosebud county shall have authority to contract for the transcribing of such parts of the public records of said Custer county as they may deem useful and necessary to the said county of Rosebud and the inhabitants thereof, or they may appoint and depute some capable and discreet person to transcribe the same, and for such purpose shall have access to the records of said Custer county.

Said transcripts, when completed shall be carefully compared with the originals by the county clerk of said Custer county, who shall be entitled to receive a compensation of five dollars per diem while actually engaged in the performance of such duties; and when found to be correct, shall by him be so certified under his name and seal, and thereafter the records so transcribed and certified to shall be received and admitted in evidence in all courts of the state, and shall be in other respects entitled to like faith and credit as said original records.

SEC. 8. The county commissioners of said county of Rosebud, for the purpose of funding and paying any indebtedness which may be incurred by reason of assuming any of the indebtedness of Custer county, are hereby given the authority to issue on the credit of their respective county, coupon bonds, to the amount sufficient to enable them to redeem any or all legal outstanding warrants or orders, equal in amount to said indebtedness so incurred, which said bond shall be sold at no less than par and in the mode and manner provided by law for the issue and sale of county bonds.

SEC. 9. That the treasurers of Custer and Rosebud counties shall, at the time of the adjustment of the indebtedness as provided in Section 2 of this act, make out and transmit to the county commissioners of said Rosebud county, lists of all delinquent taxes within the limits of Rosebud county, as above established, shown by the records of their respective offices.

Provided, That no delinquent taxes due to the county of Custer shall be considered in the adjustment of the debts as hereinbefore provided, but it shall be

the duty of the treasurer of Custer county to collect such delinquent taxes and to turn over to the treasurer of Rosebud county its pro rata share of said taxes as he may be able to collect within thirty days after making such collection; Provided further, that should there be any surplus of funds in the hands of the treasurer of Custer county after adjustment, as hereinbefore provided, said surplus shall be divided between the counties of Custer and Rosebud in the same manner as hereinbefore provided for dividing the indebtedness.

SEC. 10. All district and township officers within the said county of Rosebud, whose election or appointment is not herein provided for, shall or may continue to hold office and exercise the duties pertaining thereto, until the expiration of the term for which said officers were elected or appointed.

SEC. 11. The county boundaries of said Custer county are hereby altered to conform to the boundaries of said Rosebud county, as established by this act.

SEC. 12. The said county of Rosebud is hereby added to and made a part of the 7th Judicial District of this state, for judicial purposes, and all that part of the Crow Reservation lying east of the Big Horn river is hereby attached to Rosebud county for the purpose of taxation and for judicial purposes.

SEC. 13. This act shall take effect on March 1st, 1901.

SEC. 14. All acts or parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

Approved: February 11, 1901.

The officers of the new county entered upon their duties in the early part of March and at once took the necessary steps to bring about a settlement of affairs with the mother county of Custer. After a careful accounting it was ascertained that the total indebtedness of Custer county was \$274,000 and that Rosebud county's porportion was 32.85 per cent of the whole, or \$45,259.50, and warrants were drawn for that amount payable to Custer county. The taxable property of the new county was found to be \$2,187,639.

On June 3, 1901, two of the commissioners appointed resigned. They were W. W. McDonald and Freeman Philbrick. Thomas Alexander was appointed in place of McDonald and Thomas E. Hammond was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Philbrick.

The county has as yet never had a county

seat contest, although the town of Rosebud recently attempted to circulate a petition for that purpose. They were unsuccessful and the matter was soon forgotten.

The assessed valuation of taxable property in Rosebud county since its formation has been: 1901, \$2,829,114; 1902, \$4,047,033; 1903, \$4,464,761; 1904, \$3,870,251; 1905, \$4,404,670; 1906, estimated, over five million dollars. The number of acres of land assessed in 1905 was 833,108; farming and grazing lands, 206,290; valued at \$470,263; Northern Pacific lands, 626,818, valued at \$263,343; horses, 7,730, valued at \$193,951; cattle, 44,055, valued at \$988,046; sheep, 214,486, valued at \$536,952; Angora goats, 100, valued at \$400; hogs, 162, valued at \$961; railroad property and roadbed valued at \$1,328,963.

The settlement of the Crow Indian reservation, which was recently thrown open for settlement, will add much to the resources and population of Rosebud county. More than 500,000 acres of this tract lies in the county and much of it can be irrigated while the rest is excellent grazing lands. The conditions for obtaining this land were the same as those under the homestead law, except, that each person drawing a piece of land had to pay four dollars per acre for it. One dollar down and the balance in three equal payments, the second payment to be made at the end of the second year, the third at the end of the third year, and the fourth at the end of the fourth year. The applications for this drawing were not as numerous as expected on account of the government reserving much of the irrigable land. Among the irrigable tracts thrown open was the Myers and Sanders flats, located in the valley of the Yellowstone river west of the town of Howard. Land in this district was especially desirable on account of the fertility of the soil and its easy access to railroad facilities.

The Yellowstone valley is the most fertile of the valleys of Rosebud county and agricul-

ture has become one of the main pursuits of the settlers. The valleys of the Tongue, Rosebud, Big Horn and Little Big Horn rivers as well as other smaller streams are very fertile and large quantities of hay, grain, vegetables and fruit are raised here every year.

The scenery along the rivers is very beautiful, the valley being covered with a dense growth of cottonwood and the surrounding hills covered with a mat of grass. The canyon of the Big Horn is considered one of nature's grandest works of scenic beauty. One of the wonders of nature is found on Greenleaf creek about 60 miles from Forsyth in the shape of an ice well. Some years ago a man named Wm. Campbell started a shaft while prospecting for gold and after getting down 30 or 40 feet complained of the extreme cold. The per-

spiration from his face would run down and form ice drops as it fell. Being somewhat superstitious he decided to quit and did so. This was the starting of the ice well. As a rule in summer, the ice forms within a few feet of the top. While the ice itself makes the well a natural curiosity, it is the formation of the ice during the hottest period in the summer, that makes this well a great natural curiosity.

The Milwaukee railroad is to build through Rosebud county and is now at work on the right of way. The route is up the Yellowstone river on the north side until it reaches a point opposite the town of Forsyth, when it runs in a northeasterly direction to the Musselshell river. This will open a large section to settlement.

CHAPTER II

CITIES AND TOWNS.

The town of Forsyth, the county seat of Rosebud county, was started in 1882, when the Northern Pacific railroad was building through this section. It was the winter terminus of that road in 1882 and was located on the Yellowstone river, 45 miles west of Miles City. The selection of the site was a favorable one as the valley of the Yellowstone has an average width here of about 1½ miles, where the land is level and fertile, and is almost in the center of the county.

The town gets its name from Col. James W. Forsyth, of the seventh cavalry, who was well known in this section during the Indian troubles. It was platted by the Northern Pacific Railroad Co., in October, 1882, and was chosen by them as the end of the freight division between Glendive and Billings.

The first merchant in the town was Charles

Young, who opened up a general merchandise store here in the spring of 1882, and was soon followed by Fred Henning, George Taylor, H. R. Marcyes and Manchester and Bryan, David Sweet started the first restaurant the same year. In 1883 Thomas Alexander entered the mercantile business here.

The town was visited by a disastrous fire in August, 1888, which destroyed twenty thousand dollars worth of property. Seven business houses on Main street between Ninth and Tenth streets were burned to the ground. The origin of the fire is unknown. The insurance on stocks and buildings was about eight thousand dollars.

For many years the growth of the town was very slow and little progress was made and it was not until the year 1901 that the people awakened to the fact that Forsyth had

a future. Since that time great building activity has been experienced and the town has had a rapid and healthy growth.

A disastrous fire occurred July 8, 1901, when the Occidental hotel, a three-story frame structure, was burned to the ground. It was occupied by its own employees and about twenty-five boarders, mostly railroad men. Twelve persons occupied the third floor and but two of these escaped without jumping from the windows. The inmates of the lower floors left the building in time to escape injury but lost most of their personal effects. All of the ten who leaped from the third floor were injured and bruised by the fall. The more specific hurts were as follows: Albert Smith, left hand and fingers burned; Carl Schroeder, right foot burned and ankle sprained; J. V. Saleno, hips injured; Stephen Bolen, right hip bruised, nose and cheek badly cut; Gus Ahlgren, bruised head and left knee; John Faler, right arm broken; John Roen, hands and face burned, side injured, ribs broken; W. S. Myers, sprained wrist and face burned; Fred Roen, arm sprained and body bruised; Aman Ahorlick, bad cut and head bruised. All of them suffered much from the jar. In fifteen minutes the walls had fallen and the fire had spread to the coal dock and engine house. A barrel of gasoline was stored in the engine house which soon exploded and in a brief time the buildings were in ruins. The line of cars were pushed to a place of safety. In the morning it was discovered that one man had lost his life in the conflagration. The charred body was seen in the ruins and by means of grappling hooks an effort was made to draw it forth. The attempt was only partially successful as only the head and trunk could be recovered, the rest having been burned away. It was afterwards found that the remains were those of Jacob Braun of Hebron, N. D. The origin of the fire is unknown.

The town boasts of one of the finest school buildings in the state where a very efficient

corps of teachers is employed. The present building cost about \$12,000, and a new building is now in the course of construction which will cost when completed about \$8,000 and will be used for the grade pupils, the old building will be used for the High school department.

Four different churches have organizations here, though but two of them have buildings, the Methodist and Presbyterian. The Episcopal and Catholic denominations are expected to erect edifices in the near future.

Forsyth is naturally the outfitting, mercantile and banking center of the country, supplying sheep, cattle and ranch outfits for a radius of over one hundred miles and affording ample facilities for the transaction of all manner of business.

In 1904 the county voted bonds for \$50,000 for the purpose of building a bridge across the Yellowstone river at Forsyth. The bridge was completed in 1905 at a cost of \$57,000. With adequate bridge facilities closer relations have grown between the residents of the north side and the townspeople and a marked increase in trade and business has been experienced.

The Northern Pacific railroad employs about 200 men here and its monthly payroll amounts to about \$12,000. The railroad company is now building at \$25,000 wool warehouse here for handling that product. In addition to the Northern Pacific, Forsyth will be on the main line of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad which is now building towards the coast.

The building of a system of water works is contemplated and an election will be held in July to decide the question of bonding the town for \$35,000 for such purpose. If the bond issue carries, water will be taken from the Yellowstone river and pumped to a reservoir on Forsyth Heights, which rise several hundred feet above the town. This will insure ample pressure for all purposes.

The town was incorporated in 1904 and

three elections have been held. The officers electer have been: 1904—Mayor, Charles B. Tabor; councilmen, Charles W. Bailey, Barney Blum, D. J. Muri and Wm. Martin; clerk, C. W. Bailey; attorney, J. C. Lyndes; marshal, O. O. Bitle; police magistrate, H. R. Marcyes.

1905—Mayor, A. R. Sickler; councilmen, H. H. Fletcher, C. E. Richter, J. C. Lyndes and Barney Blum; clerk, J. B. Collins; marshal, D. J. Smith; attorney, F. V. H. Collins; police magistrate, T. J. Thompson.

1906—Mayor, A. R. Sickler; councilmen, S. H. Erwin, C. E. Richter, Barney Blum and D. J. Muri; clerk, D. J. Muri; attorney, Fred L. Gibson; marshal, J. W. Straw; police magistrate, T. J. Thompson.

The town has a wide-awake Business Men's association and the fraternal orders are well represented, the Masons, Eagles, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and railroad men's organizations having a large membership.

ROSEBUD.

The town of Rosebud, located twelve miles east of Forsyth, the county seat, is the second town of the county in size and importance. It has a population of about 125. Being located on the railroad at the confluence of the Rosebud and Yellowstone rivers, it has become a large shipping point. Directly opposite across the Yellowstone river is the Edwards irrigating canal which waters a large tract of land

where much hay, grain and produce is raised. The town is growing rapidly and is well equipped with business houses, having two good hotels, two large mercantile establishments, a bank, a lumber yard, and other lines of business. It has a fine brick school building with an able corps of teachers and two churches, the Methodist and Episcopal. It has a daily mail, Western Union telegraph and Northern Pacific express office.

The town was first settled in 1879 and was formerly known as Beeman.

Busby is a village on the Rosebud river, first settled in 1884, eighty miles south of Forsyth, the county seat, thirty miles east of the Crow agency on the C. B. & Q. R. R., the shipping point. It is situated in the midst of the Cheyenne Indian reservation containing about 1,500 Indians and 200 whites. The U. S. Indian training school is located here, having between 80 and 90 pupils. Mail is received by special supply.

Crow Agency, a station on the C. B. & Q. R. R. first settled in 1880, 170 miles by railroad southwest of Forsyth, the county seat. It has Catholic and Mission churches, a flouring mill, two general stores and a hotel. Mail daily.

Other postoffices in Rosebud county are: Ashland, Birney, Decker, Hathaway, Howard, Kirby, Lame Deer, Lee, Lock, Lodge Grass, Pearl, Rancher, Sabra, Saint Xavier, and Satchell.

CHAPTER III

DESCRIPTIVE.

Rosebud county is nearly as large as the entire state of New Jersey and contains 7,383 square miles or four million seven hundred twenty-five thousand, one hundred twenty acres of land, which is largely rolling. Her resources are many and varied and her output of stock is enormous, considering the limited population which does not exceed five thousand, by the most careful estimates. The inhabitants are thrifty, progressive and well-to-do. The population is fairly well distributed but as in most stock countries, it is scattering. The surface is rolling and much of it is rugged, and some mountainous. Much of it is termed "bad lands," but there is also the high rolling prairie lands and the rich bottoms, which combine to form a whole that is peculiarly well adapted to both stock raising and agriculture, the two principal industries. The most productive valleys are: From the mouth of the Big Horn to Myers station on the north side of the Yellowstone river, which is twelve miles long and one and a half miles wide; from Sanders to Howard, called Froze-to-Death valley, which is six miles long and one and three-fourths miles wide; from Forsyth to Hathaway on both sides of the Yellowstone, which is 25 miles long and two miles wide, and where the big Edwards ditch is located; the valley of the Rosebud 100 miles long by one mile in width, where more hay is raised than in all other parts of the county combined; the upper part of the Tongue river valley which is well watered and is fifty miles long and one mile wide; and Porcupine Bottom which is watered by thirteen artesian wells. The soil in all these bottoms is a sandy loam. Through the western part of the county is the Big Horn and

Little Big Horn rivers, and nearly through the center flows the turbulent Yellowstone, while within its confines are the Tongue and Rosebud rivers, besides innumerable smaller streams, water holes or basins, coulees, draws and other natural reservoirs for the holding of water, all tending to create a well watered area, the greater part of which is susceptible or irrigation.

During the past four years over 35,000 acres of land have been irrigated. The Rosebud Land and Improvement Co. is the largest of the irrigation projects of Rosebud county. This is a co-operative company and has a ditch thirty-six miles long, fifteen feet across the bottom and carries 22,000 inches of water. Water is taken from the Yellowstone near Forsyth and runs in an easterly direction to Sadie bottom, where it is again returned to the Yellowstone. This waters 25,000 acres of land. Work was started on this ditch in August, 1903, and the work was completed in 1904 at a cost of \$150,000, or about six dollars per acre. The Rancher Ditch Co. started work in 1904 at the confluence of the Yellowstone and Big Horn rivers, to supply the country known as Pease Bottom with water. The ditch is twelve miles long, twelve feet wide at the bottom, carries three feet of water, runs northeast and empties into the Yellowstone three miles east of Myers station. The Terrett and Bailey ditch, near Brandenburg, on the Tongue river, about forty-five miles from Forsyth, was started in 1900 and completed in 1904. This was a private enterprise and watered about 2,000 acres of land, but could be extended to water 4,000 acres additional. It is six miles long, eight feet wide at the bottom, carries three to four thousand inches of water, and

cost \$15,000 or about \$7.50 per acre. There are a number of small irrigation projects in operation where small tracts are watered, especially along the creeks of the interior, where many of the ranchers take water for a few acres. A tract of land west of Forsyth on the south side of the Yellowstone is to be watered by the government which comprises 7,000 acres. The Rosebud reservation recently thrown open for settlement comprises 525,000 acres of land in Rosebud county of which half is susceptible of irrigation. With irrigation all kinds of hay, grain, fruit and vegetables are raised here and yield prolifically. The soil is especially well adapted to the raising of sugar beets and as soon as a factory is established close enough to this section the raising of sugar beets will become one of the chief pursuits.

The finest irrigating ditch in Rosebud county is a private ditch owned and built by John Barringer, on Tongue river, about fifty miles from Forsyth. The ditch is four and one half miles long and waters 2,000 acres of land.

Stock raising has always been the chief industry in this section as the topography of this country affords excellent protection against the inclemency of the weather, while the nutritious bunch grass of the ranges possesses wonderful fattening properties. It is estimated that it requires ten acres of land for each head of cattle and three acres for each head of sheep per year on the open range. The days of extensive herds and stock holding have passed, and now the stockmen are decreasing their holdings, taking better care of their stock and acquiring lands so that they may raise hay to feed in case of a hard or prolonged winter season. It is estimated that at the present time there are 250,000 head of sheep and 150,000 head of cattle in Rosebud county, besides a large number of horses.

Since irrigation has been used and the people have come to know of the agricultural pos-

sibilities, diversified farming is rapidly becoming one of the chief industries of this section.

On the north side of the Yellowstone river lies a rich tract of land sixty by seventy miles in area where stock grazing is engaged in extensively, while on the south side of the river is a section sixty by one hundred miles square, that is, if anything, even better than that on the north side.

Throughout the county there remains large tracts of railroad lands unsold and immense areas of government land which can be secured under the homestead and desert land acts.

The Crow reservation recently thrown open for settlement will add much to the population and resources of Rosebud county. This land, approximating 525,000 acres in this county, is rolling with some bench land and some very rich bottoms along the rivers. Some of the soil is gumbo, but there are large tracts of sage brush lands, a sandy loam with great grain possibilities when furnished with water. The entire tract is bounded on the north by the Yellowstone river, while it is crossed by the Big Horn, Little Big Horn and Tullock Fork rivers. These with numerous other smaller streams will furnish an abundant supply of water for irrigation purposes. The system of irrigation works now in operation, constructed by the Indians under government supervision, indicates what the white man may do with this soil and with these conditions.

As a tribe the Crow Indians, who occupy the southern part of this county, are peaceable and docile. Agriculture is their principal pursuit and, in that they are making rapid strides; some of their farms on the reservation might serve as models for some white farmers and the general appearance of the Big Horn valley compares favorably with other agricultural sections of the state. The Crows raise wheat, oats and vegetables and also cut large quantities of wild hay, while stock-raising is an industry of considerable importance.

What has been said of the climate of Cus-

ter county is also true of Rosebud county. It does not go to extremes here either in winter or summer and this section has been termed the "Banana belt of Montana."

The county is traversed by two great railways, the Northern Pacific, which passes through the valley of the Yellowstone, about the center of the county, and the Burlington, which enters the county from the south and proceeding northward, passes through the western portion of the county and forms a junction with the Northern Pacific, thus affording ample means of transportation to and from the large centers of traffic. The Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul road is now building through this county on the north side of the Yellow-

stone, but in close proximity to that stream until it reaches Forsyth, when it runs in a northwesterly direction to the Musselshell river. Trains are expected to be running over this line sometime in 1907.

Coal is mined here but in small quantities, as it is a lignite and its natural condition is the same as that in Custer county, so that it will not permit of shipment. It is used quite extensively here, however, for fuel and retails at about \$3.50 per ton delivered.

With all its natural advantages, the opening of the Crow reservation and the advent of the Milwaukee railroad, Rosebud county must develop rapidly and soon become one of the wealthiest counties in the State of Montana.

CHAPTER IV

POLITICAL.

In accordance with the provision of the enabling act creating the county of Rosebud, wherein the Governor of Montana was empowered to appoint the officers of the new county, on February 11, 1901, Governor J. K. Toole appointed the following persons to fill the offices mentioned with their names.

Freeman Philbrick, W. W. McDonald and Hunter Terrett, commissioners; Charles W. Bailey, county clerk and recorder; Charles Davis, sheriff; T. W. Longley, treasurer; James B. Grierson, clerk of the district court; Fred L. Gibson, county attorney; Gertrude M. Higgins, county superintendent of schools; R. W. Snook, public administrator; J. F. Kennedy, coroner; and Charles B. Tabor, county surveyor.

The county seat of the new county was fixed by the legislature at Forsyth and, as Forsyth is the largest town in the county and centrally located, the matter of changing the

county seat has not been agitated by over ambitious communities. The first election was held in the new county November 6, 1902, and the votes for the respective candidates were as follows:

Congress—J. M. Evans, dem., 248; J. M. Dixon, rep., 310; George B. Sproule, soc., 5; Martin Dee, labor, 8.

Associate Justices—J. B. Leslie, dem., 249; W. L. Holloway, rep.; 344; W. D. Cameron, soc., 4.

Senator—J. S. Hopkins, dem., 342; A. C. Wilson, rep., 265.

Representative—James Blair, dem., 294; Wm. Bray, Sr., rep., 311.

Sheriff—R. J. Guy, dem., 300; J. Z. Northway, rep., 300. There being a contest filed for this office, Northway won and assumed charge.

Clerk of Court—C. Z. Pond, dem., 279; D. J. Muri, rep., 313.

Treasurer—T. W. Longley, dem., 332; M. Bentail, rep., 264.

Clerk and Recorder—C. W. Bailey, dem., 304; R. McRae, rep., 289. This election was contested and McRae won the contest.

Assessor—B. Roney, dem., 275; J. B. Grierson, rep., 323.

Attorney—E. J. Diecks, dem., 288; F. L. Gibson, rep., 307.

Supt. of Schools—Gertrude M. Higgins, dem., 323; Luella Lane, rep., 272.

Coroner—N. O. Finch, dem., 296; G. H. Kline, rep., 303.

Public Administrator—Ed Adams, dem., 272; R. W. Snook, rep., 304.

Commissioners—N. G. Humphrey, dem., 286; Thomas Alexander, dem., 323; Wm. Mouart, dem., 265; M. Schiltz, rep., 296; Freeman Philbrick, rep., 256; J. C. Hope, rep., 276. The election of Mr. Humphrey was contested by Mr. Hope and the latter won the contest, Mr. Hope assuming the duties of the office.

It was claimed that many illegal votes were cast at this election and that many men had been shipped here to vote, and that they had not established a residence here. The contests were all brought on this point and in each case the contestant was successful.

In the election of November 8, 1904, the Republican ticket was successful throughout with a large majority. The result of the vote was as follows:

Roosevelt electors, 460; Parker electors, 140.

Congress—A. C. Gormerly, dem., 163; J. M. Dixon, rep., 480; J. H. Walsh, soc., 10.

Governor—J. K. Toole, dem., 210; Wm. Lindsay, rep., 434; M. G. O'Malley, soc., 7.

District Judge—C. H. Loud, rep., 429; J. B. Herford, dem., 207.

Senator—Maurice Bentall, rep., 384; T. W. Longley, dem., 269.

Representative—J. T. Brown, dem., 204; J. Rumley, soc., 8; G. W. Brewster, rep., 431.

Sheriff—J. Z. Northway, rep., 375; W. J. Nix, dem., 249; Zeb Tart, soc., 22.

Treasurer—Chas. Davis, rep., 389; W. W. McDonald, dem., 242; J. A. Waddell, soc., 11.

Assessor—J. B. Grierson, rep., 455; Ed McGeehee, dem., 182; R. L. Forney, soc., 7.

Clerk and Recorder—R. J. Cole, rep., 413; P. C. Schoelkopf, dem., 225; H. C. Holtkamp, soc., 6.

Attorney—J. C. Lyndes, rep., 429.

Clerk of Court—D. J. Muri, rep., 401; H. E. Webber, dem., 233.

Sut. of Schools—Millie Smith, rep., 417; G. M. Higgins, dem., 223.

Public Administrator—R. W. Snook, rep., 418; Ed Adams, dem., 191.

Surveyor—C. B. Tabor, rep., 455.

Coroner—Peter Droeese, dem., 226.

An election was held April 4, 1906, for the primary election law and by a vote of 263 to 72 it was decided to adopt it.

The people of Rosebud county have been wise in their selection of public officials and none of them have as yet betrayed the confidence reposed in them.

There are seventeen election precincts in Rosebud county and below we give the names of the precincts according to their numbers, they are: Rancher, 1; Howard, 2; Forsyth, 3; Armalls creek, 4; Hathaway, 5; Decker, 6; Birney, 7; Tellett, 8; Antelope, 9; Acorn, 10; Rosebud, 11; Pleasant Hill, 12; Butte, 13; Lee, 14; McKay, 15; Kirby, 16; Ashland, 17; Crow Agency, 18.

The registry districts are as follows: No. 1—Forsyth, Howard, Armalls creek, Antelope and Acorn, Bert Coleman is registry agent. No. 2—Rancher, and Crow Agency precinct, Phillip Isaac is registry agent. No. 3—Rosebud, Hathaway, Pleasant Hill, and Butte, R. McRae, registry agent. No. 4—Lee, McKay, Terrett, and Ashland, George W. Parkins, registry agent. No. 5—Birney, Kirby, and Decker precincts, C. C. Rouscolp, registry agent.

CHAPTER V

EDUCATIONAL.

Owing to the fact that Rosebud county has existed but a short time as a separate political division the educational history of the county is necessarily short, the greater part of it being included in the history of Custer county. The schools of the county are up to the standard of the state and the people have displayed commendable zeal in providing for the rising generations proper educational facilities, and steps have been taken to assist the youth of the county to obtain good education at home.

The first school in the territory now embraced within this county was at Pease Bottom at the confluence of the Big Horn and Yellowstone rivers, and was held in the proverbial log schoolhouse. This was in 1879 and was then known as district number two of Custer county. The second school was established in 1883 at the town of Forsyth. The first teacher in this school was Miss Kitchen, now Mrs. Harden, and about fifteen pupils attended.

The first school in Forsyth was held in a small log building between Ninth and Tenth streets. This building was used for a short time and then the school moved to the corner of Tenth street. It was afterwards moved across the railroad tracks, and in 1888, it moved back to the north side of the tracks into the frame building now occupied as the court house. There it remained until the year 1902, when the handsome brick structure was erected on Main street between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets. This building cost \$12,500, and is one of the best equipped in the state.

From the school report of 1901, we quote the following facts and figures: Census, male, 342, female, 314; number enrolled, 325; total attendance, 26,255 days; average daily attendance, 214; average salary of teachers, male

\$50; female \$50; number of school houses, 12; volumes in libraries, 1,267; value of libraries, \$707; value of school houses and grounds, \$4,135; total money apportioned for school purposes, \$4,462.40; disbursements, \$1,917.28; amount on hand August 31, 1901, \$2,465.92.

GERTRUDE M. HIGGINS, Supt. of Schools.

The report for the year 1904 shows a large increase in attendance, the number of school children and the number of school houses and amount expended for school purposes. Below is the report:

Amount collected, \$38,837.45; disbursements, \$27,926.15; census, male, 408, female, 335; total number enrolled, 552; average daily attendance, 305; number of teachers, male 6, female 26; average salary of teachers, male \$73, female \$52; number of school houses built during year, 6; total number of school houses, 24; volumes in libraries, 4,099; value of libraries, \$2,249; value of school houses and grounds, \$25,770.

GERTRUDE M. HIGGINS, Supt. of Schools.

The question of instituting a free county high school which the laws of Montana provide for has not yet been voted on in Rosebud county, but the rapid growth in population and the desire of the outside districts for higher education will soon make the institution of a county high school necessary.

A second brick school building to cost \$7,500 is in course of construction at Forsyth and will be occupied by the grade pupils. When this is completed the former building will be used by the high school. The enrollment at Forsyth in the spring of 1906 was 162. The students finishing the high school work in the Forsyth schools are admitted to all the institutions of higher learning throughout the state.

PART VII

CUSTER COUNTY

CHAPTER I

CURRENT EVENTS.

The history of Custer county contains the account of many interesting events, and it was in this section of the Yellowstone valley that were enacted those incidents which made possible the settling of the West and the transforming of the barren plains with their Indian tepees to rich farms and populous cities.

The general history in preceding chapters give the account of the trip of Lewis and Clark through this virgin wilderness in 1806; the trials and hardships of the venturesome trappers and the location and abandonment of their outposts when fur trading in the northwest became unprofitable; the true and detailed account of the horrible massacre of the gallant Custer and his brave men on the Little Big Horn, June 25, 1876; the campaigns of Gibbon, Crook, Miles and other generals who participated in the closing events of the Indian wars of the Yellowstone valley; the fight with Crazy Horse and his band on the Tongue river; the fight on the Rosebud; General Miles' fight with the forces under Sitting Bull on the Yellowstone; the flight of Sitting Bull and his ultimate surrender; and the flight of Chief Joseph through Montana and his capture by General Miles.

Repetitions have a tendency to tire one, so the history of Custer county commences with its formation in 1864 as Big Horn county, its re-creation in 1877 as Custer county and the early settlements.

The territory which comprised the county of Custer at the time of its organization in 1877, was in 1864 set off as a county and named Big Horn county. This territory has at times been a part of Nebraska territory, Dakota territory, Idaho territory and finally in 1864 it became a part of the territory of Montana. The boundaries of Big Horn county when a part of Idaho territory were as follows: Commencing at the point of intersection of parallel of latitude 47 degrees; and meridian of longitude 109 degrees; and from thence east along said parallel of latitude 47 degrees to meridian of longitude 104 degrees; thence along said meridian 104 degrees to parallel of latitude 45 degrees; thence along said parallel of latitude 45 degrees to meridian of longitude 109 degrees; and from thence north long said meridian 109 degrees to place of beginning. Thus, it will be seen, that in the early part of 1864, Big Horn county comprised all that

territory which is now Custer, and Rosebud counties and a part of what is now Dawson, Yellowstone, Carbon and almost a quarter of the present county of Fergus.

After the territory of Montana was organized in 1864, Dawson county was one of the first formed, as also was Gallatin county. The east line of Gallatin at that time extended farther east than at present and took in a part of what is now Park county. The exact boundaries of Big Horn county at that time were not accurately described, but according to the enabling act, it was to comprise: All that part of the territory of Montana not included in any of the counties already created. The north and south boundaries of Big Horn county remained the same as when this was a part of Idaho territory, but the west line was made to extend to the east line of Gallatin county, and Big Horn county then comprised almost a quarter of the territory of Montana.

No county organization was ever effected in Big Horn county and no settlements were made in this territory prior to the Custer battle and the occupation of this section by the army. In fact, the Indians roamed at will over the entire Yellowstone valley. Such knowledge of it as the white man had gained was due to hardy and fearless explorers who attempted its exploration because of the many stories of the great wealth that was to be found here. Their progress was always stubbornly resisted by the Indians and they had but little time or opportunity for investigations, and until the occupation by the army little was known of this great and fertile valley. The Custer battle, which occurred June 25, 1876, and which is fully given in a previous chapter, while it was the greatest victory of the allied tribes was also their greatest defeat, as it resulted in the immediate occupation of their territory by their greatest enemy, the whites, of the great valley that had hitherto been held sacred to their uses and which was the last of their important strongholds. The magnitude

of the loss suffered by Custer and his brave soldiers awoke the whole country to the fact that a great and fertile portion of the public domain was practically under another sovereignty. This fact, only a few scattered pioneers of the Northwest and the army were cognizant of, but it was suddenly brought to the attention of the whole nation embellished by the details of the horrible massacre which enraged the country. The army was at once ordered to occupy the Yellowstone valley, and two military posts were established, Fort Custer, at the confluence of the Big Horn and Little Big Horn rivers, a few miles from the site of the famous Custer battlefield, and Fort Keogh, at the confluence of the Tongue and Yellowstone rivers, each named in honor of a hero of the massacre. This was done to add to the effectiveness of the troops and for the protection of the incoming rush of settlers.

The army established its headquarters at the cantonment at the confluence of the Tongue and Yellowstone rivers in the fall of 1876, and in the spring of 1877 the first influx of settlers reached what is now Miles City and established a settlement at the edge of the reservation. The settlement grew rapidly and in a very short time it had a population of over two hundred souls. Among the early settlers of Custer county were: W. H. Bullard, W. F. Schmalsle, scouts under General Miles, H. C. Thompson, train master for the army, C. W. Savage, Chas. Brown, N. Borchardt, Maurice Cohn, Bassinski Bros., John J. Graham, Jack Johnson, Tom Irvine, Chas. Miller, Peter Peterson, A. Carmichael, A. Flanagan, John Anderson, Louis Payette, Ed Flynn, Chas. Archer, John W. Smith, M. Hurley, Major Grover, Wm. Strong, George Miles, J. Cooper, Henry Bender, J. W. Montague, Hugh Hoppe, J. H. Grimmet, Dan Hamilton, Fay Bros., A. Maxwell, John Burke, Tom Bishop, John Seaman, D. Ringer, Louis Bach, O. C. Rogers, Smith Irvine, J. A. Allen, Gus Bloom, Louis Clark, Tom Mason, John Chin-

nick, Barney Colloran, Jack Woodliff, Frank Doe, — Harris, — Sherman, Henry Davis. All of the above and many others whose names are lost to history arrived in the year 1877 and settled here. Among these early settlers we find that Henry Bender was the first rancher. He had a ranch just below the old town where he raised garden truck and hay with which he supplied the soldiers at the fort. J. H. Grimmet started a truck garden a short distance up the Tongue river in 1878 and was the second rancher in the vicinity of Miles City. J. W. Montague had started a ranch on the Yellowstone in 1877, near where Terry now stands where he raised considerable hay, which found a ready market among the government contractors and others who were freighting from Bismark. To Chas. Brown belongs the distinction of being the first dairy rancher. He owned a ranch about two miles up the Tongue river. Mrs. Brown brought the first chickens into Custer county in 1878 and the poultry business was a success from the start. Eggs reached the fabulous price at times of twenty-five cents a piece. Soon after Mr. Brown's venture into the dairy business, he was followed by M. Kircher and his son, Al. Fay Bros., and Dan Hamilton were also among the first to try the possibilities of ranching in the new country.

In February, 1877, the legislature of the territory of Montana, still having in mind the disaster that befell Custer and men, passed the following resolution which was approved February 3, by Governor B. F. Potts: That in commemoration of the dauntless courage, the disciplined valor, and the heroic death of Lieut.-Col. George A. Custer, and his men of the seventh regiment of cavalry, who fell in battle with the Sioux Indians, on the Little Big Horn river, in the territory of Montana, on the 25th day of June, 1876, the name of said Little Big Horn river, shall be changed to Custer river, and the same shall hereafter be known as Custer River. This resolution failed

in its purpose and the name of Little Big Horn is still retained by that historic stream.

By an act approved February 16, 1877, the name of Big Horn county was changed to Custer county, but the boundaries of the county remained the same as before. B. F. Potts, then Governor of Montana territory, named N. Borchardt, D. A. Ringer and John W. Smith as the first board of county commissioners of Custer county with instructions to meet and organize the county by appointing county officers and selecting a county seat. This board held its first session June 14, 1877, and its first official act, after naming Mr. Borchardt as chairman, was to designate the town of Miles City as the seat of government for the new county. This was followed by the appointments of A. Carmichael as probate judge, John McCormick, county clerk; Matt Carroll, treasurer; Hugh Hoppe, sheriff; Chas. Johnson, assessor, and A. B. Hicks as coroner. For Miles precinct, the only precinct in the county, Russell Briggs was named as the first justice of the peace and M. T. Hall as first constable.

The first tax levied in the county was eighteen mills on the dollar, which was apportioned as follows: Territory three mills, county eleven mills, school three mills, poor one mill. The first assessment returned by the assessor showed that within the vast area of the largest county in the United States, there was a property valuation of only \$100,197.

The first grand jury in Custer county was called in the fall of 1878, and the panel included the names of Chris Hehli, T. C. Burns, C. L. McKay, James Simpson, Emery Vine, Chas. Brown, Wm. Burke, A. W. Church, J. M. Gilman, John Woodliff, Fred Barrell, George Ives, Arch McCurdy, James McGraw, J. W. Montague, L. J. Whitney, J. M. Riddle, James Bottoman, David Toner and J. B. Hubbell. The first trial jury was made up of J. A. Trumel, J. B. Wright, Clark Tingley, Lewis Clark, Michael Burkner, Julius Balzer,

Paul Borchardt, Louis Bach, W. H. Adams, Henry Bender, George Eastman, James Cooper, John Chinnick, Al. Clark, Ole Johnson, Mat Ilgen, Fred Miller and George Troeschman.

During the years 1877-78-79 and 1880, the population of Custer county increased very rapidly and centered in and around Miles City and up and down the Yellowstone river, while a few more venturesome than the rest started homes along the Tongue river some distance from its mouth. The establishment of Forts Keogh and Custer and the activity of General Miles in controlling the Indians had rendered the Yellowstone valley safe for settlement. A continuous line of farms were located along the north bank of the Yellowstone and each one showed some cultivation. A sawmill, the first in the Yellowstone valley, had been started in 1877 by W. H. Bullard, with a capacity of 5,000 feet per day. This was located about fifteen miles east of Miles City, and furnished the lumber for most of the frame buildings erected in the vicinity of that town.

According to the territorial treasurer's report of 1878, there were three births in Custer county and no deaths. The report of county industries were as follows: Oats, 164 acres, 6,835 bushels; wheat, 12 acres, 430 bushels; rutabagas, $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, 7,500 pounds; 119 milch cows, 10,980 pounds of butter and cheese; 1,200 sheep, 7,500 pounds of wool; 1 sawmill, 75,000 feet of lumber; six acres of onions, 160 bushels.

The hunting and slaughtering of buffalo for their hides had been one of the principal sources of trade in Custer county since its first settlement. In 1881 the killing of buffalo reached the high water mark and was the beginning of the end of the monarch of the prairie. Through courtesy the killing of the buffalo was called hunting, but it was nothing less than butchery. The method used in killing buffalo was for a hunter to go out with

perhaps a half dozen "skinners" and establish a camp near some well known feeding ground. Having concealed himself before dawn the hunter would be ready to commence killing as soon as the herd would rouse themselves and begin their morning graze. The heavy rifle made but little noise and when a buffalo would drop from no apparent cause, those around him would sniff his carcass apprehensively once or twice, and seeing nothing to excite them, would again fall to grazing, only to meet the same fate as soon as their movements gave them the proper exposure. The ignorant brutes refused to stampede and usually staid in one place until the last survivor had dropped. Large scores were made, often running as high as fifty or sixty and even up to a hundred killed in a day, when conditions were favorable. The number was only limited by the number of "skinners" a hunter had in his camp, as they never killed more than could be skinned while the carcasses were yet warm and it was almost impossible to skin a carcass after it had become cold. The hides were supposed to be salted, rolled and piled so that they would be safe from the weather and easy of access for the teams to be sent out after them in the spring. Some did this, but many did not and many skins were spoiled in this manner. Usually the hunter was a man whose only asset was his ability to shoot, but he had no trouble in finding many willing to stake him for \$800 or a \$1,000 with which to buy an outfit. Owing, probably to the deep snows that made it almost impossible for the herds to move, the winter of 1880-81 was the record breaker in buffalo killing, it being estimated that 250,000 were killed in Custer county during that year. In the spring of 1882 about 180,000 hides were shipped out of Custer county and this was supposed to represent only about 75 per cent of the number killed, the rest being lost through careless handling. When the fact is taken into consideration that this killing had been going on for several

years previously and that it was continued for a year or two after this, we must grant that this locality did its full share in the extermination of the noble animal. With the exception of a few captives, the buffalo is now extinct.

The advent of the Northern Pacific railroad which built its line through Custer county in 1881 and 1882, brought about a complete change in the commercial conditions then existing here and opened up new lines of industry. Many new settlers began to arrive and many farms along the creeks and rivers in the interior of the county were located upon.

It was in the year 1881 that the people of Custer county first became aware of the fact that this section was peculiarly adapted for range purposes. It was because of a peculiar experience of a "bull train" belonging to the "Diamond R," that suggested the idea of the value of this section as a winter range. This train, enroute from Fort Buford to Fort Custer and heavily laden, became snow bound near the Crow reservation, and was abandoned by the "whackers" who turned the oxen loose to rustle. The poor animals, almost too weak to stand, were expected to go off somewhere and die. The snow was three feet deep and nothing but sage brush and greasewood in sight. Greatly to the surprise of their owners, almost the entire band of sixty were seen a few months later in the very pink of condition. This story spread quickly and widely and before the people of this section were hardly aware of the fact, the cowboy of the southwest and Texas had displaced the buffalo hunter. The change was sudden and complete, and during the years between 1881 and 1885 great wealth was dumped into Custer county in the shape of range cattle. Not only were the experienced cowmen of the southwest taking advantage of this rich, virgin range, but also the wealthy men of the eastern states were making a rush to get into the business.

The sheep industry preceded the cattle industry in Custer county by several years. The

first were brought into what is now Custer county by a Mr. Burgess, who started from California with a bunch of 1,400 sheep in the fall of 1876. They were a cross between the Merino and Cotswold breeds. He arrived here about the end of September, having consumed two seasons on the trip, and located on Tongue river on the site of the present Miles City. In the following fall the band was purchased by George Miles and moved to a range higher up the river.

In 1879, a band of Indians killed a man named Lynch on Powder river. They were caught, and brought to Miles City, the county seat, and tried for the offense. Three of them were found guilty and sentenced to be hung. The gallows were erected and everything in readiness for the hanging. But the Indians, who believe that hanging in public, is the worst possible form of death, defeated the ends of justice by hanging themselves in the jail. They took the belts from their breech clouts and fastened them together. One hung himself to the steel door of the cell and when he was dead he was taken down by the other, and he then proceeded to hang himself in the same way. The other Indian who was in a separate cell, a few nights after took the string from his moccasin and tied it around his neck so tightly that he choked to death. Thus, by their own hands three of them became good Indians.

In 1880 settlements had advanced so rapidly along the Yellowstone and Tongue rivers, that the Indians, because of their raids on stock and their stealing proclivities, became a nuisance to the settlers. A petition was circulated through the valley, praying congress to remove the Crow Indians from their present reservation to some locality more eligible for the Crows and less inconvenient for advancing civilization. The *Yellowstone Journal* of that year said: "As the matter stands the Crow Indians occupy the finest portion of the Yellowstone valley, and while owning only one

shore of the river, they practically exclude the white settler from peaceful occupation of the other shore also. The probability of valuable mines being discovered on the reservation makes it important on behalf of the Indians themselves that they be removed while it is possible for the measure to be peacefully effected, and the present time seems peculiarly propitious for the purpose. They have already signified a willingness to sell out and remove farther north. Perhaps, however, the best settlement of the whole Indian problem would be Secretary Schurz's proposition to convert them into settlers by forcing them to enter upon and cultivate the land on the same footing with whites. That would finish them."

In August, 1880, a man by the name of Catfish Sandy and a partner were attacked by a band of raiding Indians on the Mizpah. Sandy wounded two of the Indians and made his escape, but his partner was not so fortunate and was killed by the Indians. Sandy at once notified the commanding officer at Fort Keogh, and under the guidance of Sandy they at once started for the scene of the disturbance. Arriving there they found the Indians in a ravine near by where they had retreated for safety. Upon the approach of the soldiers, they opened fire, killing one man and wounding another seriously. The officer in charge seeing that the Indians were well armed and had plenty of ammunition, sent a runner back to the fort for reinforcements and in the meantime placed a strong guard around the Indians so they could not escape. A company was at once sent to their assistance, taking with them a three-inch field piece. Upon the arrival of the company a scout was sent forward to demand the surrender of the guilty Indians, telling them that they were surrounded and could not escape. Accordingly, they came out and gave themselves up, and were taken to the post where two of them were placed in the guard house and the wounded were taken to the hospital. They

were never made to suffer for their murderous assault.

A commemorative monument was placed at Fort Keogh in 1883 in memory of those who fell fighting the Sioux in Montana and embraces the Bear Paw, Big Hole, and other fields as well as Custer. The sides of the monument are highly polished and on one side is the following inscription: "To the officers and men killed, or who died of wounds received in action in the Territory of Montana, while clearing the district of the Yellowstone of hostile Indians." On the other three sides are cut the names of thirty-nine officers and privates, with regiment and company to which each belonged, and the place and date of the action resulting in their deaths.

In 1883, in August, it was reported that the Indians were on the warpath and the *Yellowstone Journal* of that date, said, "There are numerous reports of Indian troubles among the cattle and sheep men along the Tongue and Powder rivers, it being asserted that a hunter on Ash creek, a tributary of Powder river, was found dead in his cabin. It was surmised that he had been giving the Indians a square meal from the appearance of the cabin and received a bullet in the back that cost him his life as a reward for his hospitality. The Cheyennes have mostly left the Keogh reserve and have set out for the head of the Tongue river to join the balance of the tribe. They muster about 800 fighting men and can do great damage before they are forced to lay down their arms. There is an evident determination among the ranchers and stockmen to take the law in their own hands should the trouble wax greater, and extermination at the hands of these hardy pioneers will be about what these hostiles will get. The river Crows have joined forces with the Cheyennes, and daily reports are promulgated of the depredations they have committed. Extermination, root and branch, is the only settlement of the Indian question." No action was taken in regard to the dep-

redations of the Indians but public feeling ran very high. In 1884, the interior department listened to the reports and complaints of the settlers of the Tongue and Yellowstone valleys and established a new agency for the Cheyennes between Lane Deer and the Little Muddy and removed these thieving Indians to that locality. But, even this did not stop them from killing the settlers' cattle and sheep whenever they felt in need of fresh meat, and sometimes a herder was killed while protecting his herd.

In the early part of 1884, Bishop Brondel, of Helena, established a mission among the Cheyennes on Otter creek. The *Yellowstone Journal*, in speaking of that mission in 1885, said: "A resident priest and three Ursuline Nuns of Toledo, Ohio, took charge of the work of civilization and education. During a short space of time a good deal of work has been accomplished. The school numbers over fifty children. The present buildings were entirely too small and not adapted for the purpose and therefore a new and spacious mission school is in course of erection. The main part is 40 by 35 feet, the additional part 22 by 16 feet and both are two stories high. A contract has been made with the government to educate forty Indian children at the mission; they will get their board, clothing and education at the school. The day is not far distant when the Cheyennes on the Tongue and surrounding country will be Christianized and civilized, and have their own ranches, stock, gardens, and finally become good, law-abiding citizens and useful members of society. All this will be the fruit of education." This prediction, made twenty-one years ago, is now verified and the Cheyennes are peaceful, industrious and law-abiding citizens. They realize the value of education and their children, whenever possible, are sent to the mission schools, where they receive a thorough training in all the essential branches, and many are sent east to finish their educations.

In 1883, the dismembering of Custer county was commenced when the territory now comprising the county of Yellowstone was cut off. Considerable trouble was experienced before an amicable settlement was reached in regard to the amount that Yellowstone county was to pay the county of Custer. Custer county claimed about \$54,000 as her just dues from Yellowstone county, and after taking the matter to the courts where it was argued and discussed for over three years, it was finally settled in July, 1886, and Yellowstone paid over to Custer county the amount decided upon by the courts of \$45,793.81 as full and final settlement.

The year 1883 also marks the darkest page in the management of the affairs of Custer county. It was during this year that the board of county commissioners was discharged from office by the legislature for misappropriation of funds and other irregularities in office. The board of county commissioners, the county clerk and county treasurer were indicted by the grand jury. The county treasurer had taken several thousand dollars to go east and buy furniture for the new court house. He was last heard of in St. Paul, but from there all trace of the treasurer and the money was lost. The county clerk skipped out of the country, but was later apprehended in Texas and brought back and lodged in jail. A trial was held, but owing to the fact that the sympathizers of the men were in control of the powers of justice, it was found to be impossible to convict them for the offenses charged. The Custer county court house was in course of construction that year and was finished in 1884. The actual cost of the building was estimated at about \$30,000, but it cost the county of Custer \$100,000, but as the cost of material and labor was much higher in those days than at present, it may have cost the contractor \$50,000 to finish the building. This was the greatest steal ever perpetrated in the

county, and from forty to fifty thousand dollars of the county's money went into the pockets of the powers "that were" at that time. Since that time the records of Custer county have been clean and the people of the county have been wise in their selection of men to manage the affairs of the county.

The winter of 1886-7 is a memorable one in the history of Custer county, as it was in that year they suffered such tremendous losses in the stock business. The county did not get over the results of that winter for a number of years, and a great industry shrunk to almost nothing. It was the latter end of the winter that did such telling work on the stock, as it came when the cattle were weak and unable to stand the terrible storms and cold weather. The big outfits, owned by eastern capitalists, were usually in charge of a cowboy who had no business ability or a man from the east who knew nothing of the cattle business. They, wanting to make a good showing with the owners, often reported a very light loss in the spring, probably one per cent, when it was usually about ten per cent. In the spring of 1887, to make good their former reports, they charged up abnormal losses and thereby saved their reputations. The actual loss for that winter was estimated at sixty per cent. The little fellows, the "nesters," or grange ranchers as they were called, suffered much less than the big outfits, as they had only small bunches of stock, and were able to feed them. The idea of winter feeding had never been practiced by the large owners, but after that they saw the advantages of it and there are now but few of them who do not make provisions for feeding in winter if it is found necessary. Of course, winter feeding is not to be thought of if the stock can live on the range, as free grass is the basis of the profits. Winter ranging is not inhuman as one might suppose because the range steer will usually find a better shelter in the "bad land" breaks than can be constructed by man and the feed in its

natural state is surely more toothsome and nutritious than when made into hay. As demonstrated by the buffalo, it is alright for stock bred on the range, but it is hard on eastern cattle brought in the first year.

After the hard winter, things ran smoothly in Custer county for several years, the stockmen recuperated from their losses, the county grew rapidly in wealth and population, and everyone prospered.

In 1890, the Indians, becoming more bold in their depredations, killed a sheepherder named Ferguson and a man named Gaffney. The murderers were caught, tried and convicted, but as was usually the case, the Indian Protective Association, an organization formed in the east, came to their aid and saved them from paying the just penalty for their crime.

Indian raids were kept up for a number of years and thousands of dollars worth of stock was killed which was the property of the settlers on the Rosebud and Tongue rivers. Conditions reached such a state that Captain J. T. Brown formed a company of militia among the settlers for the protection of their property. In 1897 this company was mustered into the service of the state and christened "Co. C, First Reg. N. G. M." The roster of the company was as follows: Captain, Joseph T. Brown; First lieutenant, George W. Brewster; second lieutenant, John McKay; sergeants, D. M. Hogan, Mat Winters, Florence Ford, Julian Schwadler and James King; Corporals, L. A. Alderson, Lincoln Robinette, Lee Tucker and Theo. Salkerson; buglers, Herman Wehler and Lewis McLaughlin; privates, Clay W. Bailey, Arthur H. Crowell, Z. T. Cox, Theo. P. Danby, Edward Daw, Frank Gardiner, Frank Griffin, P. E. Groffman, J. C. Hope, G. W. Humphries, Myron W. Hunt, Arch Kelly, John Craft, W. H. Lyndes, W. D. Linnille, Frank Lambert, R. T. Larsen, Ben McKinney, Ed McGeehee, Chas. E. Miller, Raymond Mitchell, John Mahoney, Jos. B. Moore,

W. Pennoyer, J. C. Ratcliffe, A. Robinette, H. Stevens, Swen Swenson, G. Stanley, Tobias Silversen, R. H. Taliaferro, M. A. Wolfe, Thos. Worman.

The troop was "mounted infantry" and its arms and ammunition was furnished by the state. The object of having the company mustered into the state's service was twofold. First to secure prestige among the Indians and second, to obtain the necessary arms and ammunition to make the organization effective. While the company was never called upon to quell any Indian trouble, they were always anxious to be, in order to atone for past offenses and losses at the hands of the Indians.

Captain Brown's troop was in April, 1898, transferred to the cavalry as Troop C, and represented Custer county's contribution to the state's quota of soldiers called to serve in the war with Spain. Captain Brown's orders were as follows: "Your company has been transferred to the cavalry as Troop C. You will increase your command to 100 men, which with the commissioned officers, will make 103. You are liable to be called out at any moment, with three other troops of cavalry. Enlist the best men you can; 419 cavalymen will leave the state. I do not think it will be for any great length of time. The men will take their own horses along. See that they are a good lot. If you have 100 men like those I saw at Ashland your troops will not be beaten in the United States. Do the best you can and hurry up. Try and have the horses all one color. Yours very truly, James W. Drennan, Adj. Gen., Helena, Montana."

This troop was called out and went to Chickamaugua, where they spent several months of inaction, which did not suit the boys of the Custer county troop, as they were an active lot and used to the life on the plains. They were greatly disappointed in not being sent to the front.

Considerable excitement was stirred up in Custer county in 1898 by the report that In-

dians were on the warpath, and for a time things looked squally. A man named Hoover had been killed by the Indians and upon the refusal of the Indians to give up the murderers, the troops were sent there to take them by force. A few of the Indians refused to surrender and held out until their leader was killed, when they came in and gave up the murderers. It was some time before the Indians resumed their former occupations and the settlers again felt safe. Many of the settlers had left their homes and gone to Miles City because of the threatening attitude of the Indians. The murderers were tried and one convicted and sentenced to be hung, but he was reprieved and now languishes in the state's prison at Deer Lodge. This was the last of the Indian troubles in Custer county and since that the red men have applied themselves to the more peaceful pursuit of tilling the soil and advancing in the scale of civilization.

In Custer county, within whose borders lies the historic spot where Custer and brave men fell, it has been the custom for many years for both whites and Indians to pay a loving tribute to the memory of the brave men who fell there. In 1899, the people of two states met here to honor the memory of the brave Custer and his soldiers and below we give the glowing account published in the *Yellowstone Journal* of June 9, 1899:

As if mindful of the awful scenes enacted on the spot almost quarter of a century before, nature was in her most savage mood last Tuesday when the crowds began to gather at the Custer battlefield to observe Memorial day and pay tribute to the memory of the heroic dead who are sleeping so peacefully on the rolling hills overlooking the Little Big Horn. Lowering clouds overcast the sky and hid the genial face of the sun, which vainly strove to break through the veil of sombre hued darkness and lend a gleam of brightness to the picture of sadness. The song of the birds was hushed and only the hum of the many voices could be heard. A strong wind blew from the west and made mournful music among the trees that line the banks of the little stream which flows in picturesque curves through the valley and like a thin band of

silver wends its way to the north where it joins the Big Horn. Nature's tears were ready to fall, but as if considerate of those who had come so far to reverently lay the emblem of peace and love on the sacred ground which holds in lasting embrace the dust of those who fell on that fateful 25th of June, the clouds slowly rolled away and the sky gradually assumed a brighter hue until at last the sun shone in all its splendor, and though the wind still continued to sing among the trees and bushes and occasionally give way to wails that at times sounded like the shrieks of the dying, the scene became less gloomy and the picture more animated. The crowds that had arrived from two states for whose peace and security the battle had been fought, began to scatter and while some prepared to picnic and eat their dinner, others climbed the long hill that leads to the highest part of the field where stands the monument that marks the place where the last stand was made by Custer and the few men who still remained after the main body of his little army had been annihilated by the savage foe. Inside the enclosure where stands the monument under which the bodies of the slain lie, hundreds of flowers were placed and the dry parched ground was covered with them. Flowers also reposed at the foot of the little wooden cross that tells the exact spot where Custer fell, and in hushed tones the story of his death and that of his men who found a glorious end on that blood drenched knoll was repeated.

At last the hour had come when the formal exercises of the day were to begin and the crowds drifted in the direction of the little canopied stand that had been erected about 200 yards from the monument from which the speaker was to address them. In front was the battlefield with its little white headstones dotting the landscape, and the long rows of other headstones placed over the graves of the dead who had fallen on other fields where the white man and the savage had contended for supremacy in the many wars that have been fought in the years gone by and which have made it possible for the people of today, to dwell in peace and security in one of the richest and most beautiful regions of this vast and beautiful land, for the battlefield is now a national cemetery and the dead from many places in Montana and Wyoming have found final sepulchre there. Back of the stand and in front of the audience lay the valley of the Little Big Horn and while listening to the stirring speech of Colonel Sanders, their eyes could travel over the place where the first signs of the Indians had been beheld by the white man who were so soon to fall victims to the implacable hatred of the red men. Like on that day made famous in song and prose the tepees of the red men dotted the plain and gently sloping hillsides, but these were of a friendly tribe and added to the completeness of the picture nature so kindly painted. Standing at "parade rest" to the left of the platform was a company of the national guard of Wyoming

and on the right the Billings band. The address by Colonel Sanders was undoubtedly one of the most eloquent listened to by any body of people on memorial day in the entire county. At its conclusion, the soldiers formed into a body of fours and with the band and citizens marched up the hill where the tall flag-staff stands from which the stars and stripes floated. A dirge was played and then the ceremony of decorating the graves was commenced. A company of boys from the Indian school at the Crow agency in gray uniforms, were given flags and with deft fingers they soon planted one over each grave and the serried rows of mounds looked like a field of red, white and blue. The band played again, a bugler sounded "taps," a volley was fired by a squad of soldiers and the ceremonies were over.

In 1900, an order was promulgated by President McKinley by which the Northern Cheyennes Indian reservation was definitely and permanently defined, the new boundaries being given so as to include all the land on the west side of Tongue river between Cook creek and Stebbins creek, or to be more technical, parts of townships 2, 3 and 4 south, ranges 43 and 44, east, being parts of six townships or about 100,000 acres.

An agreement was negotiated in 1899 by which the Crow Indians ceded all that portion of the reservation north of the Fort Custer Military reservation, aggregating one million acres, for which they were to be paid \$1,150,000, of which \$300,000 is to be applied to an enlargement of the irrigation system on the reservation, \$50,000 for fencing the Indian cattle range, \$150,000 for the purchase of cattle, \$50,000 for the purchase of sheep, \$25,000 for the new school buildings, and \$10,000 to be applied to miscellaneous purposes. The remainder, aggregating \$500,000, was to be held by the government at 4 per cent interest and a ten dollar cash annuity paid out of the increment to each Indian. This cession still left the Crows with 2,000,000 acres of land to make future deals with. This treaty opened up a tract of land that has long been known to be very desirable for farming and grazing. By legislative enactment that portion of the tract lying west of the Big Horn

became a part of Yellowstone county and that portion lying east a part of the county of Custer. The division was nearly equal, about a half a million acres on each side of the river.

This tract was thrown open for settlement in 1906 and the registration commenced at Billings, Miles City and Sheridan, Wyoming, on the 14th of June, and the drawing was made at Billings during the first days of July.

The county of Rosebud, in which is located all that part of the Crow reservation which was recently thrown open for settlement, was cut off from Custer county in 1901 and the west line of Custer county made to follow the eleventh guide meridian due south to the Wyoming line. Thus Custer county, the mother of counties, with the creation of Rosebud county, lost the distinction of being the largest county in the United States. The area of the county is even now larger than some of the eastern states, having an area of 11,592 square miles.

The assessed valuation of Custer county as far back as could be ascertained has been as follows: 1877, \$100,197; 1890, \$4,661,251; 1891, \$5,950,251; 1892, \$7,815,139; 1893, \$7,816,569; 1894, \$6,888,349; 1895, \$5,137,248; 1896, \$5,907,018; 1897, \$6,757,441; 1898, \$5,906,666; 1899, \$6,118,703; 1900, \$6,463,194; 1901, \$4,571,012; 1902, \$5,842,434; 1903, \$6,646,872; 1904, \$6,035,655; 1905, \$6,680,850; estimated for 1906, over \$7,000,000. The falling off between 1892 and 1896 is due to the hard times, and in 1902 the cutting off of Rosebud county is responsible for the decrease in valuation.

The financial statement of the county clerk for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1905, shows that county was in excellent shape financially with a balance of \$161,549.73. The total bonded indebtedness was decreased \$90,000 and the net indebtedness decreased \$3,186.46. Total amount of taxes collected was \$115,008.16 and a total delinquency shown of \$9,997.03. The tax levy for the year 1905

was 22.5 mills for county and state purposes. The total value of the property owned by the county amounted to \$125,900, which was a very conservative estimate.

The range industry for which Custer county has long been noted is generally understood to refer to cattle, but after years of depressing conditions the sheep and horse business has revived with surprising energy and is now as important a factor in Custer county as the cattle business. For a number of years prior to 1898 horses were a drug on the market and could not be disposed of at any price, but with the breaking out of the war, the demand increased and prices have been steadily going up since that time. The same conditions prevailed in the sheep business but an increased demand and higher prices has placed the sheep man on the same footing as the cattle and horse raisers and together they are moving along and growing more prosperous and wealthy with each advancing year.

The superiority of Montana horses and cattle has only in the last few years been recognized throughout the eastern states, but now the number of stock buyers that congregate at the sales, held several times a year at Miles City, increases each year and thousands of horses and cattle are purchased here and shipped to the eastern markets. From 25,000 to 30,000 head of horses and cattle are shipped from Custer county each year and about 60,000 head of sheep and seven or eight million pounds of wool.

While the stock industry is at the present time the principal asset of Custer county, one must not overlook the rapidly increasing agricultural possibilities of this section, as in all stock counties the agricultural possibilities have had their light hid under a bushel; but the time has now come when the farmer is gaining a foothold and the large holdings of grazing lands are being cut up into small farms, and, aided by an adequate system of irrigation, are producing wonderful

crops of fruit, vegetables, grain and alfalfa. The valleys of the Yellowstone, Tongue and Powder rivers as well as every small creek that empties into these streams is dotted with farms that have been brought up to a high state of cultivation. This is all due to irrigation. Owing to the limited rainy season farming is prohibited in Custer county unless irrigation schemes are utilized.

The first irrigation enterprise was started at Miles City in 1882, when Joseph Leighton and W. B. Jordan conceived the idea of taking water out of the Tongue river about fourteen miles above Miles City for the purpose of reclaiming the arid valley between those points. In 1882 the canal was surveyed, a portion of it excavated and a dam constructed. Owing to faulty construction the first dam was carried out in the spring of 1883, but the company again rebuilt it that year. In the spring of 1884 this dam was also wrecked. Many of the original stockholders became discouraged, financial difficulties arose and the company went into the hands of a receiver. As fast as funds could be raised the work was carried on and soon the original fourteen miles was completed. It was reincorporated in 1890 under the name of the Miles City Canal and Irrigating company. The canal is now twenty-five miles long and has cost about \$150,000. There are 25,000 acres of land tributary to the canal that are susceptible of irrigation but not more than one-fifth is being utilized for farming purposes. Land that went begging at \$2.50 per acre before the canal was built, is now worth \$100 per acre. There are a large number of smaller irrigation enterprises scattered through the county and every one is being worked with gratifying results.

In the matter of fuel, the county is especially well favored, the whole country being underlaid with immense deposits of lignite coal. Very little is known of this coal outside of the Yellowstone valley, because it is yet in an immature state and will not admit of

export. It makes an excellent fuel and in a sparsely timbered country like this it is a boon to the inhabitants. It crops out everywhere, in "cut banks" bad and land buttes, in veins of from two feet to six feet in thickness and the exposed coal can be mined with but little labor. The denser and more mature coal is found at a depth of about twenty-five feet below the surface. When freshly mined, it is as black and glossy as cannel coal, but exposure to the air causes it to slack and fall to pieces and prohibits export. It is sold to local consumers at \$2.50 per ton and is much cleaner to use than the common bituminous product of other parts of the state. During the past few years, experiments have been made with considerable success to find a way to stop this coal from slacking, and, as nothing is impossible to science, the time is not far away when Custer county will be the coal depot of the western states.

The climatic conditions of the Yellowstone valley are all that could be wished for. It would be hard to find any country in the world where the climate is of such invigorating and healthful quality as in this section. It is a land of sunshine and pure air which is so essential to the health of every human being. But it is a land of extremes and the thermometer has been known to range 200 degrees up and down the scale, from 60 below in winter to 135 above in the summer. But, these extremes are very uncommon and it seldom gets below twenty degrees in winter or over 100 in the summer. On account of the thin, dry atmosphere, extreme heat or cold are not felt nearly as much as in more humid climes. A sunstroke has never yet been heard of in the Yellowstone valley according to the accounts of all old timers. The healthful qualities of this section are well attested by the numbers of bright, healthy, rosy cheeked men and women who live in this country of sunshine where out door life is possible, and where bacteria and microbes do not flourish.

CHAPTER II

CITIES AND TOWNS.

MILES CITY.

The city of Miles, started in 1877, owes its origin to the establishment of Fort Keogh on the Tongue river in 1876. Fort Keogh was established by General, then Colonel, Nelson A. Miles in 1876 and was first located about two miles from its present site at the west side of the Tongue river where it empties into the Yellowstone. It was then known as the "Cantonment," and the buildings were only temporary affairs thrown together for shelter until the buildings could be constructed at the present site, which were completed during the years 1877 and 1878. The site on which Miles City is built was at that time a part of the military reservation which extended for two miles down the Yellowstone river. Here on the very edge of the reservation, a small town was started in the year 1877. In less than one year the town, which was called Miles City in honor of Colonel Miles, who was then the commanding officer at the post, boasted of a population of over two hundred souls.

The first merchant in what is now called the "Old Town" was Mr. C. W. Savage, who had come here in the year 1876 as post trader for the army. He at once saw the opportunity for a profitable business and got in on the ground floor. He was soon followed by Maurice Conn and Bassinski Bros., all of whom arrived here and went into business in the year 1877. As is usual with all new communities, dance halls and saloons were plentiful and did a thriving business. Transportation in those days was dependent upon the condition of the waters of the Yellowstone for steam-boating, the stream being navigable for loaded boats only during the season of high water, which

usually occurred in June when the snows were melting in the mountains. Other freighting was done by wagon train in the summer, fall and winter, overland from Bismarck, but this mode of transportation was very expensive and usually, only luxuries that could stand the high tariff, were sent in in this way. A semi-weekly mail service was enjoyed by the inhabitants of Miles City, which came overland with a schedule of four days from Bismarck, the distance being about 300 miles. Day and night travel was included in the schedule, but at this time it was more night than day on account of the danger from small war parties of Indians, who on several occasions made their presence known and once ambushed a stage driver and left his bones to whiten on the plains.

The post being nearly completed, late in 1877, the troops occupied it, and their removal left a distance of four miles between Miles City and the source of its greatest trade. This was too far away for convenience both to the troops and the townspeople, and in March, 1878, the military authorities issued an order throwing open that part of the Fort Keogh reservation lying east of the Tongue river. The people of the old Miles City at once arose, almost en masse, and hurriedly moved westward two miles, to the very edge of the Tongue river where the military had established a ferry and opened an official gateway to the post.

A townsite company was formed which laid out the new town, put nominal prices on lots and apportioned the business locations in a way that was satisfactory to all. The temporary log shacks with dirt roofs that had filled the temporary wants of the residents of the old town were not considered in keeping with the growing importance of the new town,

and many of the new buildings, which were nearly all frame, were quite fastidiously adorned.

The change of location made no change in the name of the town and in 1878, Miles City, began to have the appearance of a lively up-to-date town. A garrison full of soldiers and the usual complement of followers and citizen employes made a good payroll. This was enlarged by the earnings of a small army of government contractors' men, high salaried clerks in the stores and the continued influx of the inevitable tenderfoot who always has, and who will always continue, to flock to frontier towns and there be relieved of his surplus. The first store in the new town was started by James B. Hubbell & Co., and was soon followed by C. W. Savage and Maurice Conn, who moved up from the old town in the summer of 1878. It was during this year that many of the residents considered it safe to have their families come to this place and many women and children came up on the early boats and some later came overland.

The first Fourth of July celebration held in this section of Montana was held at Miles City, in 1879. General Nelson A. Miles was made chairman of the day and delivered a patriotic address. A good program was rendered throughout and the old timers to this day lovingly remember the first Fourth ever held in the Yellowstone valley.

Miles City now enjoyed great prosperity, beneficial improvements were going on every day and it was beginning to realize its importance as a factor in the settlement of the Yellowstone valley. A live, weekly newspaper was established in July, 1879, and the many advantages of the town were spread through "the states."

The value of a live, wide awake newspaper to a town which has a good "booster" at the helm, is shown in the following excerpt from the *Yellowstone Journal* of February 7, 1880:

Miles City is in Custer county, in a portion of Montana territory, rather more than one-third larger in area than the whole state of Pennsylvania. It is a lively, bustling, successful town. * * * There are 300 buildings in the place and somewhere in the neighborhood of 750 inhabitants. * * * The town is rapidly growing and in view of the fact that it was started only a little over a year ago, it may with confidence be regarded as destined in time to justify its name of "city." We have carpenters, blacksmiths, painters, dining halls, saloons of every grade, the higher grades predominating, excellent drug stores, depots of fancy notions, theater, school, court house, jail, and in fact everything requisite to maintain a town of an independent footing, excepting, indeed, a firstclass hotel suitable for the accommodation of tourists and business men temporarily sojourning here, which would be a paying investment from the start. Add to the above that Miles City is an orderly place in which riotous demonstrations, should they be attempted, would be promptly and inflexibly repressed, where the presentation of a pistol in a threatening manner subjects the offender to a heavy fine, and even the wanton discharge of fire arms in the streets is a punishable offense, and the eastern reader will be able to gain an idea of the community."

In spite of the optimistic view of the writer of the above, Miles City, during the years 1879-80 and part of 1881 was considered a tough place and harbored a number of road agents, cattle and horse rustlers, and other desperate characters, such as "Calamity Jane," "Cayuse Laura," "Big Nose George" and his gang, and many others who were the followers of those mentioned above. Society at this time demanded that all men should meet on the same level and absolutely no comment was made when a prominent citizen was seen playing against the "bank" or setting up the drinks at one of the many soirees of the demi-monde.

In the spring of 1881, the town of Miles was almost entirely submerged by water. The ice in the Yellowstone and Tongue rivers broke up about the same time, and, gorging at the mouth of the Tongue, caused the water of the Tongue river to back up and inundate the town. The flood lasted two days and all cellars and first floors of the buildings were under water. The merchants wore rubber boots

when waiting on their customers and the only means of getting about the city was by boat. There being no wash or current, the damage was slight.

In May, 1880, notice was received that the bill had passed providing for the establishment of a United States Land Office at Miles City and the ratification of the appointments of Major T. P. McElrath as register, and E. A. Kreidler as receiver. It was in June of this year that it was definitely known that the Northern Pacific railroad would build through Miles City.

In November, 1881, the railroad reached Miles City and brought about a complete change in the methods and manners of the people. The *Yellowstone Journal* in speaking of this change, said: "That the railroad brought the community at once in touch with the more concise and narrower life of 'The States,' the 'nickel' displaced the 'quarter' as the smallest coin in use, and prices shrunk accordingly. For, whereas, it was competent in the old days for a merchant to offer as an excuse for the exorbitant price asked by him for a package of needles, that the freight rate was excessive, the coming of the railroad robbed this argument of its honored plausibility and in many other ways compelled such a revision of previously inculcated ideas that the classes that had enjoyed life under the high pressure and abnormal conditions of the earlier period found existence flat, stale and unprofitable under the new and more normal regime, and, folding their tents, they stole silently away to garnish and adorn other fields, so that, during the next few years, it was not possible for a Miles City man to visit any of the towns or cities of the state without getting the grand hailing sign—mostly of distress—from some shipwrecked voyageur on life's troubled tide, who had, in the old days of Milestown, enjoyed the rating of a continuous meal ticket, two suits of clothes and a shave every other day; more than which none of the happy-go-

lucky wayfarers of those halycon days coveted.

"This exodus, though receiving its first impetus from the advancing railroad, was not immediate. The army of labor that precedes and is coincident with the building of a railroad into a new country offered a field of employment for the talent of the sporting element. Previous to this the producers had been the 'swaddy' or private soldier. The 'bull-whacker,' the buffalo hunter and the tenderfoot. With the coming of the railroad the 'bull trains' were eliminated and the 'whacker' faded away into a mere recollection, but his place was promptly filled at the various resorts by the 'hoi polloi' that came in with the iron horse. It was a cheap crowd though, wholly unused to the princely style that had been the vogue in Milestown before its arrival, and stubbornly insistent for a while on the acceptance of a nickel as an adequate recompense for a glass of beer. This proposed innovation was hotly contested for awhile by the adherents of the two-bit theory, resulting finally in a compromise that established the 'two for a quarter' as the going rate. * *

* Still things boomed, and of evenings the mixed crowd 'milled around' the two or three blocks that composed the center of town, rivaling both in numbers and excitement the principal thoroughfares of the most populous cities. Three variety theaters purveyed nightly, wild and garish entertainments."

In 1881 Miles City had a population of about 1,500 people and many stores with large stocks of goods. Three or four merchants did a business of nearly \$300,000 per year, while several smaller ones reached from \$75,000 to \$150,000. The buffalo hide and robe business put in circulation that year nearly a quarter of a million dollars. It is well to note here that the hunting of buffalo was now almost a thing of the past as the vast herds that once roamed over the plains of Custer county were now almost extinct. Since the starting of the town, the hunting of the buffalo and the ready mar-

ket for their hides had been the principal source of income for a large number of hunters and had been the cause of a large volume of trade coming to Miles City, but now that was cut off and Miles City was to experience a quiet period for several years until the raising of stock became a great industry.

There is a time in the history of every frontier town, and Miles City was no exception to the general rule, when the respect for law and order rests lightly upon the shoulders of a large part of the population. It sometimes happens that this class not only furnish candidates for office, but often elect them, and under such conditions, one can hardly expect a rigid enforcement of all the statutes. Drinking and fighting were at that time the usual order of the day, but the police force and jail facilities being limited, they were always allowed to settle their differences as best they might. There came a time though—possibly as a result of this lax administration—when law and order had to assert itself. It was in the summer of 1883, during the period of evolution from the old time days to the new and changed conditions brought about by the advent of the railroad, and the incoming of a gang of thugs and desperadoes with it. They were ugly and malicious, and decent women were not free from insult—something new in the experience of the people who had lived here in the earlier days. Attempts at incendiarism had been frequent and a feeling of antagonism to the hoodlums was aroused among the better class of citizens which resulted in organization of a vigilance committee.

On Saturday morning, July 21, 1883, at an early breakfast hour a tough named Rigney and a boon companion, whose name is lost to history, turned up in the residence portion after an all-night's carouse, both ugly drunk. In this condition they forced themselves into a respectable house while the family were at breakfast, and, when ordered out, refused to go, and when forced out, filled the air with

foul language and with fouler allusions to the family on whose privacy they had intruded. A neighbor who was cognizant of the outrage the ruffians had perpetrated, counselled them to waste no time in getting out of the community, and receiving for his good advice an unquotable retort, promptly dealt Rigney a blow with a club that stretched him senseless, and the other hobo at once took to his heels. Rigney was taken to jail, but the story of his morning adventure was told and retold during the day. The fact that the ladies of the household upon whom he put so foul an insult were general favorites gave the incident additional importance, and the mysterious gatherings here and there on the streets of small knots of people gave the idea that something out of the ordinary was about to happen. Events had been tending toward a lawless state of affairs for some time because of the freedom of public sentiment, but the Rigney incident was felt to be the last straw by the law and order element. They knew that unless these acts of license and invasion of their homes and the insults offered to the inmates were checked promptly and effectively, life and property would be at the mercy of the mob. That night, July 21, about twelve o'clock, Jailer Jim Conley was awakened and upon going to the door, was held up at the business end of a six shooter, and forced to give up the keys. The testimony given at the inquest is as follows:

In the matter of the inquest held on William Rigney, July 22, 1883, at three o'clock, p. m., James Conley being duly sworn, testified as follows:

Somebody came over to my house and woke me up about 12:30 a. m., of July 21, and said that they had a prisoner to put in. I went over to the court house. Just as I got inside the door a lot of six shooters were pulled down on me. Some one said, "Hold up your hands," or something that way. Just then they caught me under the arms and shoved my

hands up, carried me down the hall twenty or thirty feet, put me up against the wall, took off my belt containing my keys, opened the jail door and several of them went inside. They staid there about a minute or so. All passed through, except four or five. The four or five left behind shoved me into the jail and locked the door. I was in there about twenty or twenty-five minutes before I said anything, and then I tried to wake up the boys who were sleeping in an adjoining room. I couldn't get them up and I called for Pike. I got Pike up and told him to go after Kelley. He didn't go after Kelley, but woke the two boys in the adjoining rooms. One of them went after Kelley and got him down there. A little before Kelley arrived I told Pike to look around and see if he could see anything. He found the key. I don't know whether it was in the hall or on the step. Wash and the others came and let me out. I don't remember them asking for anybody. I think they said, "get up." I didn't see any prisoner get out of the jail; nothing was said by anyone at all, only somebody said when they went in, "Oh, God damn it," or something like that.

John M. Pike, being duly sworn, testified:

Somebody came to the door and called for Conley. They said the name, but I don't know what it was, and afterwards I heard them walking on the sidewalk to the court house. By and by, I heard some hard talking in the court house. By and by, Conley called me and told me some men put him in there. I asked him what he had done to be put in, and he told me nothing. Then he told me to go after Kelley and then after the janitor. I went and got him up. He came to Conley. Conley told him to go after Kelley, and while he was gone Conley told me to look after the keys outside of the door. I did look and found them. He told me to let him out and I told him that if he did not do anything I would let him out. I was trying to open the door with the keys but I couldn't.

Thomas Conway, being duly sworn, testified as follows:

Between 12:00 and 1:00 o'clock I heard the report that a man was hung down at the railroad bridge. Some men started down there to get the body. I saw the masks, but I didn't recognize the body. The body in the next room is the same as swung from the bridge.

Francis Diamond, being duly sworn, testified as follows:

It happened last night. Rigney slept in the same cell with me, I on the inside. I wondered when I heard the noise. When I looked up I heard one man say to another, "strike a light," and they did. Two men walked into the cell. They had either knives or pistols in their hands. I couldn't see their faces. They called this man by name and he answered them. They told him to get up and he jumped out, and then went with them without hesitation or without surprise. They didn't give him time to dress but took him out. I was sound asleep before they came in; couldn't recognize the parties who came in. The body in the next room is the same as was in the cell with me last night.

D. B. Staples, being duly sworn, testified as follows:

I was sitting with Mr. King last night. About one o'clock some parties came in and told him that a man was hanging down at the bridge. I went down with him and saw the body hanging. I recognized the body as being William Rigney. I didn't see any parties except those I went down with.

After a short deliberation the jury returned the following verdict:

An inquisition holden at Miles City, Montana, in the county of Custer, on the 22nd day of July, A. D., 1883, before Dr. R. G. Redd, coroner of said county, upon the body of William Rigney, there lying dead, by the jurors whose names are hereunto subscribed, the said jurors upon their oaths, do say he came to his death by strangulation from a rope at the

hands of parties unknown to them. Signed. John H. Strader, John Clark, J. E. Williams, D. A. Bishop, M. K. Field, and E. L. Jones, foreman.

Events happened quickly during the night and day following the hanging of Rigney. On the same night an act of incendiarism happened that threatened to destroy the entire town and did damage to property amounting to \$54,800. The losses and the persons on whom they fell are as follows: Cosmopolitan theater and saloon, owned by H. E. Wolf, \$7,000; Eating stand, \$200; S. Simons, gun store, \$2,000; Bassinski Bros., merchandise store, \$25,000; W. E. Savage, \$14,000; Chris Hehli, \$500; Dr. Dodge, \$500; C. P. Bishop, \$4,000; Sideboard saloon, \$600; Hineman & McTierman, \$1,000.

It was supposed that some of Rigney's pals had been loafing around the jail and saw him taken out, and fearing the outcome, had incited these acts of incendiarism. The story of Rigney's fate did not gain general circulation until the fire had burned itself out and a fevered and angry community, made up of two antagonistic elements, was on the verge of serious trouble. To the law and order people the connection seemed plain and was accepted as an act of retaliation, and a committee of public safety was at once organized which ordained the departure of all suspicious characters. The unusual occurrences of the past twenty-four hours had wrought everyone up to a high pitch of excitement, and the chances were ten to one that there would be no Miles City the next morning, but the lawless element had a great deal of respect for men who would calmly walk up to their acknowledged bad men and coolly give them twenty-four hours in which to leave town. Sunday night passed without further trouble. John Chinnick, a reputed bad man who had a theater and saloon here at that time and who was the leader of a gang of roughs, was one of the men ordered to depart. He had intended coming up town

on Sunday afternoon and bring his gun with him. His wife endeavored to dissuade him and in the scuffle the gun accidentally discharged, the bullet taking effect in Chinnick's abdomen, which proved fatal after a lapse of four weeks. He was a man that was brave and determined and had decided that he would not obey the command of the committee. He had a large and devoted following. The committee was also made up men of determination and nerve and a battle would certainly have been fought had it not been for the fatal shot. As soon as it was known that Chinnick was done for, his followers could not get out of town fast enough, and by Tuesday morning all was peaceable and quiet. It does not seem possible that such a state of things could have existed in this now orderly community.

The first artesian well was sunk in 1883 and flowing water was struck October 26, at a depth of 160 feet.

Another disastrous fire occurred October 26, 1883. When it was first discovered it was within the control of a few buckets of water, but water was not to be had, and the flames in a few minutes spread beyond control. In less time than it takes to tell it the rear of the Criterion building was in flames from the ground to the ridge pole, and the intense heat soon communicated fire to the pile of rubbish in the rear of adjoining buildings. By this time, although no alarm had been turned in, the whole town was alive to the situation and willing hands were at work at the pumps and with buckets. It was apparent from the start that the Park street front was doomed. All along this front from Coleman's to Flick & Louis' place, energetic workers lent their aid to remove everything that was movable. From the rear of the Criterion building the fire quickly spread to Bishop & Hill's, Ritter & Co.'s and Bach's buildings, and thence along the line. The ruthless flames swept on and soon enveloped Sam O'Connell's fine building. About this time a keg of powder was

placed in Flick & Hineman's saloon, which, as subsequently proved, was the salvation of Schmalsle's corner and the buildings beyond. The First National bank building received its second baptism of fire and stood it nobly, although good work had to be, and was, done, to keep the fire from communicating through the wood work. It was done, however, and by 12:30 everyone breathed easier and felt that the danger to the bank and other buildings was past.

A building boom was experienced in the year 1883 and buildings were erected to the cost of \$136,300.

In May, 1885, Miles City was again the victim of a disastrous fire that entailed a loss of about \$100,000. The fire broke out in the rear of the Merchants' hotel and spread rapidly until it seemed as if the business portion of the town would be entirely swept away. But the benefit of brick walls came in and stopped the fire. All the buildings from Sherburne's to Leighton's stores on the north side of Main street, and from Bach's restaurant on the east side of Park street to the old United States Land Office and the west side of Park street to the Grand Central hotel, and on the south side of Main street to the First National bank were totally destroyed. Among the losers were the following:

King & Ward's saloon, Orschel's store, Miles & Strevell hardware, Cotton & Kennedy's saloon, the old Broadwater and Hubbells' building, the vacant Grand Central hotel, and a large number of other buildings. The fire swept away all of the north side of Main street, except Savage's store, and the Leighton brick block, that was left by the fire two years ago. It was a serious blow and the loss fell heavily upon Miles City.

On the evening of June 30, 1886, the quiet of the town was again disturbed by the cry of "fire." The fire was a short one, but in its duration it spoiled much property. The ill-fated buildings were those owned by W. A.

Burleigh, Jr., Theodore Bruback and Mr. Anderson. The loss on Burleigh's property is estimated at from nine to ten thousand dollars, nearly covered by insurance; the building was insured for \$1,500, stock \$4,100, and fixtures \$1,000, total \$6,600. T. Bruback's building was used as a restaurant and was insured for \$1,500. The loss on Anderson's houses footed up about \$800. One of them was occupied by Judge Staehle and he lost his furniture valued at \$500. The total loss on all property was estimated at about \$15,000. The origin of the fire was unknown.

Early in the morning, July 4, 1886, the large packing house recently built was burned to the ground with a loss of thirty thousand dollars. A policy entitling the company to fifteen thousand dollars insurance had expired only a few days previously. This was a serious blow to the town, as it would undoubtedly have become a great shipping point for dressed meats had it not been for this disaster.

The town was again visited by a dreadful holocaust August 7, 1886. About one o'clock a. m. an alarm of fire was given and a sheet of flame was seen issuing from the rear of the Graham block. The fire originated in the old three story building owned by the Graham estate, a building unoccupied and unconnected with either of the two buildings that backed up against it. How it caught has always been a mystery. But little was saved from this fire, it being almost useless to attempt to move the heavy fixtures and furnishings of the houses and stores. The statement of the losses and insurance as nearly as can be ascertained are as follows: P. H. Gallagher, loss, \$4,000, insurance, \$2,500; Schmalsle & Ullman, loss, \$1,500, insurance, \$1,000; Major E. Butler, loss, \$1,800, insurance, \$1,280; W. F. Schmalsle, loss, \$4,500, insurance, \$3,700; James Coleman, loss, \$2,000, insurance, \$1,600; H. White, loss, \$500, no insurance; Cotter & Kennedy, loss, \$1,500, insurance, \$1,800; Mrs. C. Brown, loss, \$300, no insurance; Konrad

Schmid, loss, \$4,000, insurance, \$3,500; Sipes Bros., loss, \$1,000, no insurance; P. Dugan, loss, \$300, insurance, \$300; Heavener, loss, \$2,000, insurance, \$1,000; C. W. Seyde, loss, \$200, insurance, \$200; L. Payette, loss, \$400, insurance, \$400; Connie Huffman, loss \$1,000, insurance, \$2,500; Chas. Brown, loss \$900, insurance, \$750; Owen Doud, loss, \$400, no insurance; Graham estate, loss, \$4,000, insurance, \$3,500; George Silverberg, loss, \$1,500, insurance, \$1,410; E. Marshall, loss, unknown, insurance, \$1,100. The estimated loss was \$31,800; covered by insurance to the amount of \$29,490. Damage to adjacent buildings, \$5,275.

February 12, 1887, the town suffered a \$9,500 fire. The losses on buildings were: Butler, \$1,800; Gibbs, \$1,500; Savage, \$1,600. Losses on stocks and fixtures: Birkle, \$1,200; Wright, \$1,000; Smith, \$2,000; Ward, \$250; Young, \$250. On February 26, a second fire on Main street did a damage of ten thousand dollars.

From 1878 to 1887, the town had moved along and grown apace, and there came periodically an agitation for incorporation. It was strongly urged for the first time in 1883, after the hanging of Rigney and the disturbances that followed, but popular opinion ruled at that time and it was thought that the vigilantes were the proper thing for an emergency and that they might just as well let things run along as they were. As the town grew in area and population and began to build homes, they longed for some of the comforts of civilization that could not be obtained under the old system. Sidewalks were needed, graded streets, fire protection, a water system and street lights were wanted. In the summer of 1887 the preliminary steps were taken through the board of county commissioners and a special election, held on the question of incorporation, September 9, 1887, resulted in a victory for incorporation by a large majority.

Park street was visited by a ten thousand

dollar fire on July 1, 1889, but as has been the case in Miles City fires, it was nearly covered by insurance. The insurance amounted to \$8,300.

In the earlier days of the town the population fluctuated more or less, but before 1890 we find that it had settled down to a steady growth, and at that time the census was 1,017.

After an intervention of three years without a disastrous blaze, the town was once more visited by the terrible destroyer. On September 30, 1892, the alarm was given and the next morning only a few embers and the brick walls of the Conrad building were left to mark the spot where on the previous day had stood eight buildings. The origin of the fire is supposed to have been incendiary. The losses were as follows:

Mrs. D. N. Gaylord, loss \$1,200, insurance \$750; W. B. Stebbins, loss \$10,000, insurance \$4,500; Miss Ross, loss \$1,500, insurance \$500; Col. Bryant, loss \$2,000, insurance, \$1,200; W. D. Knight, loss \$1,000, insurance, \$500; Col. Casey, loss \$3,000, insurance \$1,500; Scott sisters, loss \$1,000, insurance \$600; Ryan & Merrill, loss \$5,000, insurance \$3,500; E. H. Johnson, loss \$1,500; Alfred Myers, loss \$3,000; John Flynn, loss \$1,500; Fred Franklin, loss \$500; W. H. Ross, loss \$150; Phillip Mayo, loss \$250; Gymnasium, loss \$400; City, loss \$200. The entire loss amounted to \$22,200, and the amount of insurance \$13,050.

In February, 1893, a bill passed the state legislature providing for the establishment and maintenance of a state reform school at Miles City. In August the board of trustees let the contract for the building of the reform school to Larson & Smith, of this city, for the sum of \$17,010. In 1894 the building was occupied and has now become one of the most important institutions of the state, where many boys and girls are taught to become good and useful citizens of the commonwealth.

The Custer county wool warehouse and all its contents was entirely destroyed by fire Sat-

urday night, June 28, 1900. The alarm was sounded as quick as possible, but the fire burned so rapidly that all they could do when they arrived was to use their efforts to save adjoining property. In this way they were not wholly successful and two residences on the south, the property of Mrs. Harn and Mrs. Burgess were destroyed. It is known that the fire originated from the sparks from a passing engine. Fortunately the warehouse and its contents, with the exception of a couple of lots, was well insured. The aggregate of the amount of wool stored in the warehouse at the time is estimated at 800,346 pounds and was insured for \$160,307. The building was insured for \$8,000.

The warehouse of Lakin-Westfall & Co., and the Montana Hardware Co., was burned with all its contents Thursday evening, November 22, 1905. The origin of the fire is unknown but it evidently started on the inside of the building. The losses were as follows:

Montana Hardware Co., loss \$12,000, insurance \$5,000; Lakin-Westfall & Co., loss \$6,000, insurance \$3,500; G. M. Miles and Montana Hardware Co., loss, building, \$800, insurance \$250; Robert Gruwell, loss on household furniture, \$500, no insurance.

The history of the town of Miles City, would be incomplete without mention of the Miles City Water and Electric Light Co. This company installed its lighting plant in the year 1886, and the water system was put in in 1889. The investment of the original company was about \$60,000. From the very beginning of the enterprise, and ever since, the problem has been to obtain an unfailing water supply and much money has been spent in the attempt. The first attempt was to bore six artesian wells from 200 to 490 feet in depth, the flow from which was stored in a reservoir well. This proved to be a failure, the reservoir well in reality furnishing more water from surface seepage than the artesian flows. In 1894, the plant was hopelessly involved in debt and the

Stockgrowers National bank held its paper to the amount of about \$45,000. The plant was put in the hands of a receiver and things went from bad to worse. The plant was offered to the city for \$17,000 and in May, 1895, an election was held which resulted in a vote of 344 in favor of bonds and 148 against the proposition of municipal responsibility. The bonds were sold and the \$17,000 paid over to the receiver, and the city took possession April 1, 1896. A new dynamo was bought for the lighting plant at a cost of \$1,600. A well was dug 150 feet long, 30 feet wide and 15 feet deep, timbered with three inch plank and covered with corrugated iron. It seemed for the next two years that the problem had been solved. In the second season the water dwindled and prompt action was necessary. An eight inch main was laid 1,500 feet to Tongue river and water was conducted to the well with a gravity fall. So much clay ran into the well from the Tongue river that the outlet was covered and several hundred dollars were spent each year to clean the well. At an election held on the 7th of April, 1902, further bonds were voted to the amount of \$15,000 for the purpose of moving the plant to the Tongue river and since that time Miles City has had an ample water supply of good quality. While the city has been to a great deal of expense in getting a suitable supply of water it has at the same time saved a great deal of money to the consumers of light and water, and the acquisition of the water works and lighting plant are now considered the ablest piece of city business ever transacted by the city fathers.

The Carnegie Public Library was established in Miles City in 1902. When Mr. Carnegie began his library gifts, Miles City was one of the early aspirants and was soon recognized. The gift of \$10,000 became operative in October, 1901, by the acceptance of the city council and its pledges to furnish a maintenance fund of \$1,000 per year for all time. A fine location for the building was donated and

on March 25, 1903, the library was dedicated by appropriate ceremonies. At the start only a few hundred books were possessed by the library, but in about three years that number has grown and now there are over 2,000 books on the shelves besides about 350 pamphlets and over 50 standard periodicals. This remarkable growth is due to the lady members of the association who have been untiring in their efforts to increase the number of works in the library. The borrowing patronage now aggregate over fifty books exchanged every day and the reading room is taxed to its fullest capacity. The executive board is composed of the following ladies: Mesdames M. G. Maples, R. H. Butler, H. W. McIntire, H. C. Smith, Kate Warner, Laura Zook, T. J. Porter, J. S. Truscott and C. S. Whitney. Mrs. Laura Zook is the librarian.

Miles City is well supplied with places of worship, having four churches where regular services are held with a large attendance. The first church ever held here was held in a log building on Main street in 1879 and the first Sunday school was organized the same year. This held its sessions in a small log school house. The first church erected was built by the Catholic denomination in 1881 and was soon followed by the Methodists who completed their edifice in the early part of 1882. The Presbyterian church was built in 1883 and the Baptist in 1884, but this denomination gave up their church organization in 1895 and affiliated with the other churches of the town. The Episcopal church was erected in 1886. A new Presbyterian church edifice will be erected this year (1906) at a cost of \$20,000.

The postmasters who have had charge of the mail facilities in Miles City since 1877, have been: Louis Payette, C. W. Savage, N. Borchardt, John McAusland, Charles Seyde, E. S. Beeman, Miss Ada Bennett and the present occupant of the office, John Towers.

It is worthy of note in the history of Miles City that in all the elections held here, that

there never has been a political contest and very rarely more than one ticket in the field. This can be explained by the statement that the people of Miles City care more for the general welfare of the community than for the temporary supremacy of any political party in city affairs. The people of this town have always been very fortunate in the selection of their city officers and there is no blot on the official record of this town.

The officers of the town since it was incorporated have been:

1887—Mayor, E. H. Johnson; aldermen, C. E. Brown, C. B. Towers, W. H. Bullard and W. L. Lansing; city clerk, Sam Gordon.

1888—Mayor, George Scheetz; aldermen, A. E. Flagler, B. K. Holt, W. H. Bullard and C. E. Brown; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1889—Mayor, R. G. Redd; aldermen, H. Moran, J. C. Callahan, Ed. Campbell, and L. Bach; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1890—Mayor, F. M. Kreidler; aldermen, R. I. Stuart, D. J. Crowley, J. S. Truscott, and H. Moran; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1891—Mayor, J. W. Watson; aldermen, E. F. Fish, W. H. Bullard, D. J. Crowley and R. I. Stuart; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1892—Mayor, H. B. Wiley; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, E. F. Fish, N. P. Sorenson and Thos. Gibb; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1893—Mayor, Jephtha Ryan; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, Thos. Gibb, H. W. McIntire and N. P. Sorenson; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1894—Mayor, Jephtha Ryan; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, H. W. McIntire, C. S. Whitney and Chas. O'Neil; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1895—Mayor, C. W. Savage; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, Chas. O'Neil, H. W. McIntire, and C. S. Whitney; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1896—Mayor, C. W. Savage; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, Thos. Gibb, W. P. Waters and C. S. Whitney; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1897—Mayor, E. T. Carr; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, W. W. Andrus, Thos. Gibb and C. S. Whitney; clerk Sam Gordon.

1898—Mayor, E. T. Carr; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, W. W. Andrus, Thos. Gibb and J. E. de Carle; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1899—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, F. J. Wilson, J. E. de Carle, Thos. Gibb and W. S. Snell; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1900—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, J. E. de Carle, F. J. Wilson, Thos. Gibb and W. S. Snell; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1901—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, J. E. de Carle, F. J. Wilson, Thos. Gibb and Wm. Gerhart; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1902—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, J. E. de Carle, F. J. Wilson, Thos. Gibb and Wm. Gerhart; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1903—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, J. E. de Carle, F. J. Wilson, Thos. Gibb and L. C. Bruning; clerk, Sam Gordon.

1904—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, L. C. Bruning, W. H. Bullard, J. E. de Carle and Benj. Levalley; clerk, T. A. Maples.

1905—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, Geo. W. Farr, W. A. Jordon and J. E. de Carle; clerk, J. E. Farnum.

1906—Mayor, W. W. Andrus; aldermen, W. H. Bullard, Geo. W. Farr, W. A. Jordon and R. H. Butler; clerk, J. E. Farnum.

Miles City is well supplied with lodge organizations, having thirteen flourishing orders here. They are: Yellowstone Lodge No. 26, A. F. & A. M. Miles City Chapter, R. A. M. Miles Commandery, No. 11, K. T. Custer Chapter No. 25, Order of Eastern Star. Miles City Lodge, No. 537, B. P. O. E. Custer Lodge No. 13, I. O. O. F. Yellowstone Rebekah Lodge No. 27. Custer Camp No. 354, W. O. W. Crusader Lodge No. 7, K. P. Tongue River Lodge No. 35, A. O. U. W. Morning Star Lodge No. 36, D. of H. Modern Woodmen of America and Miles City Aerie, No. 885, F. O. E.

As a shipping point, Miles City has always been in the lead and the shipments of horses, cattle, sheep and wool amount to many millions of pounds. During the year 1905, over

11,000 head of horses were shipped and over 13,000 head of cattle, also more than 50,000 head of sheep and over 6,000,000 pounds of wool. Annually several horse and cattle sales are held in Miles City and large numbers of horses and cattle are sold. Buyers come here from all parts of the United States and train loads are sold here and sent to the eastern markets, thus bringing a large sum of money to Miles City each year.

In the early part of the year 1906, it was definitely known that the Chicago, St. Paul & Milwaukee railroad would build through this section of Montana. The Miles City Chamber of Commerce, as ever, wide-awake and alert for any advantages that the city might acquire, at once took steps to have the railroad build through the town. Although almost unsurmountable objects barred their progress, yet they kept at it and finally through the generous contributions of the citizens and business men they secured the necessary amount to buy the right-of-way through the city. In their negotiations with the railroad company, they offered them the right-of-way free if they would pass through the town. After several months of anxious waiting, the railroad company, in the early part of June, informed the chamber of commerce that their offer had been accepted and that the road would build its line through the north part of town, on Ohio street. This means much to the future of Miles City, as it will bring in new business enterprises, new business methods, new blood and more capital, and will undoubtedly make Miles City the most thriving town in Eastern Montana.

Since it has been definitely known that the Milwaukee is to pass through this city, many new business enterprises are promulgated and the year 1906 will show greater building and business activity than has ever been experienced in the city of Miles.

Miles City is, and has always been, a city of metropolitan tendencies. It is a city of

about three thousand population with excellent schools, churches, public buildings, graded streets with paved curbs and gutters, electric lights, an effective water system—both fire, domestic and irrigating, and a good sewerage system. The people of Miles City are enterprising and have always kept abreast of the rest of the world in securing those comforts and pleasures that are beyond the reach of many localities. They take a great deal of pride in their city, which is well attested to in the number of finely kept lawns, beautiful shade trees and shrubbery that surrounds almost every dwelling in the city. The visitor's first exclamation, when he arrives in sight of the town, is, "Oh, look at all the beautiful trees." Milesians have just cause to feel proud of their well kept and beautiful city.

OTHER TOWNS.

The village of Terry is a thriving little town 39 miles northeast of Miles City on the Northern Pacific railroad and Yellowstone river. This town was established in 1880 and now boasts of a population of about 175. Miles City is the county seat and banking point. Terry is one of the shipping points of Custer county and has a daily mail, telegraph and express office. Stages run from this

point to Whitney and Sandstone semi-weekly. Terry has two general merchandise stores, two hardware stores, two livery stables, two saloons, a lumber yard, confectionery store, repair shop, photographer, hotel, and a Union church has just been organized and arrangements made for the erection of a church edifice in the near future.

Ekalaka is a growing interior town in the midst of a rich farming and stock settlement about 85 miles southeast of Miles City, the county seat, banking and shipping point. The town was started in 1884 and has a population of about 125. A tri-weekly stage runs from this place to Miles City and Belle Fourche, S. D. It boasts of a church, district school, general store, hardware store, drug store, two hotels, blacksmith shop, two livery stables, stage office, three saloons, a lawyer and a physician.

The postoffices of Custer county are: Alzada, Beebe, Blatchford, Broadus, Capitol, Cedar, Ekalaka, Ericson, Etna, Ewalt, Excie, Fallon, Fivemile, Fort Keogh, Garland, Graham, Hockett, Kingsley, Kinsey, Knowlton, Midland, Miles City, Mizpah, Moorhead, Otter, Powderville, Preston, Ridge, Sadie, Sandstone, Selway, Shirley, Stacy, Stone Shack, Teedee, and Terry, 36 in all. At some of these postoffices a general store is located, but the majority of the offices are at ranch houses.

CHAPTER III

DESCRIPTIVE.

"Here in the land of Herds.
The cattle of ten thousand vales
Trail to the Yellowstone;
Great bands of sheep skip gaily
O'er the bad land buttes.
And fatten on their rich exhaustless verdure."

The territory embraced by Custer county is larger than many states of the Union. It is

larger than the state of Massachusetts and were it as densely populated, it would have a population of over four million instead of six thousand.

In regard to the climate of Custer county it may be said that at least for four-fifths of the year the skies are cloudless, with occasional

rains from April until July. During the "heated term," July and August, the temperature ranges from 90 to 120, but because of the thin, dry atmosphere it does not have the depressing effect noticeable in more humid sections. In winter it sometimes gets to be very cold, but usually only a short cold spell is experienced and cattle and horses run the range during the entire winter, and are seldom, if ever, fed unless a great quantity of snow falls.

Everywhere along the Yellowstone valley the soil is a thick gumbo which during wet weather makes traveling very disagreeable, but when irrigated produces wonderful crops of alfalfa and vegetables.

The county is very thinly populated and less than half the territory embraced within this county is yet unsurveyed. The settlements are along the rivers and creeks. When one considers that Miles City contains about half the population of the county, it is very evident that the homes in this vast scope of territory are few and far between. The Tongue river and its tributaries is the most thickly settled and many fine homes are found along its banks.

The principal streams are the Tongue and Powder and Little Missouri rivers, Pumpkin, O'Fallon, Beaver and Big Box Elder creeks, which, with the exception of Tongue and Powder rivers rise in the Big Horn mountains in lands" and broken country in the southern part of the county. The Tongue and Powder rivers rise in the Big Horn mountains in Wyoming. The soil in the narrow river and creek bottoms produces abundant crops when irrigated. The country between the streams is so broken that it will not permit of irrigation and can never be used for anything but range purposes. The hills are covered with a prolific growth of bunch grass which starts to grow early in the spring, and, though it dries up early, it is very nutritious food for stock and they keep fat the year round.

In the vicinity of Ekalaka, about 85 miles

from Miles City, is a rich strip of farming land where excellent crops of all kinds are raised. It is a high plateau at the head of Beaver creek and irrigation is almost unnecessary as the water is close to the surface and the soil is a black sandy loam. This is practically the only section of Custer county where crops are raised without irrigation.

The development of the agricultural possibilities of the valleys of Custer county is yet in its infancy and few people realize the possibilities and advantages of this section. It will not be long, however, before this great domain will be transformed as if by magic from a bunch grass plain into waving fields of grain, homes will be erected at near intervals and groves and orchards planted and agriculture will become king in this county. Many who had for years followed the less staple pursuit of range industry have adopted the semi-range plan and are farming in earnest with good results, and there are now in this section some of the model farms of the state.

On the north side of the Yellowstone valley is a high, dry, broken country where farming can never be practiced successfully, but it is an excellent range and thousands of head of stock are pastured there every year. The absence of streams and the narrowness of the creek bottoms of the streams that run through this section, preclude the possibility of home building. But on the south side of the Yellowstone, no such condition exists. The streams are plentiful, the valleys wider, the soil richer, and the agricultural possibilities when once undertaken will be almost unlimited. Hay, grain, fruit and vegetables thrive along these streams and give a prolific yield.

While there is a great deal of rich and fertile soil in Custer county, there is so much of the territory that can never be utilized for agricultural purposes, that this section will continue to be a great stock country and its chief wealth will come from stock husbandry. Since the fact became known, about 1880, that

this was a good stock ranging country this county has been among the foremost as a stock producer. Since the hard winter of 1886-7, the stock business has rapidly forged ahead, and, owing to the increased prices of stock during the past few years, the stockmen have become wealthy. The principal revenue of the county is from the assessments on stock.

Custer county has the reputation all over the United States of raising the best horses and cattle that are put on the market, and stock buyers from all parts of the country gather at Miles City several times a year when the horse and cattle sales are in progress and purchase thousands of horses and cattle which are shipped to every market in the United States where they again find a ready sale at

good prices. It is estimated that about 30,000 head of horses and cattle, 60,000 head of sheep and about 8,000,000 pounds of wool are shipped from Custer county every year.

The people of Custer county are energetic, broad minded and law-abiding citizens. They take a deep interest in political and educational matters. They have always been very careful in the selection of men to fill the different offices of the county who have the management of county affairs, and only recently voted to build and equip a \$35,000 county high school where their children may get the benefits of a good education by which they will be better fitted to enjoy the higher things of life and better able to battle against the hardships and struggles that they must contend with in later life.

CHAPTER IV

POLITICAL.

The political history of the county of Custer, at one time the largest county in the United States, dates back farther than any of the other counties in Eastern Montana, and reads something like a romance. The territory which was named Custer county in 1877 was set apart in 1865, when this state was a part of Idaho territory, as Big Horn county, but there being no settlements in any part of it, no county organization was ever effected. The bill creating the county of Custer passed the territorial legislature February 16, 1877, and was approved by Governor B. F. Potts on the same day. The governor named as county commissioners of the new county, N. Borchardt, D. A. Ringer and John Smith, with instructions to meet and organize the county by appointing county officers and selecting a county seat.

The board held its first session on June 14,

1877, and its first official act after naming Mr. Borchardt as chairman, was to designate the town of Miles City as the seat of government for the new county. This was followed by the appointment of A. Carmichael as probate judge; John McCormick, county clerk; Mat. Carroll, treasurer; Hugh Hoppe, sheriff; Charles Johnson, assessor, and A. B. Hicks as coroner. For the Miles City precinct Russell Briggs was named as the first justice of the peace and M. T. Hall as the first constable.

On November 5, 1878, the first county election was held and the vote was as follows:

For Congressman, Sample Orr, rep., 10; Martin Maginnis, dem., 342.

Delegate to Legislative Assembly, P. W. McAdow, dem., 89; Paul McCormick, rep., 258.

For District Attorney, R. P. Irwin, dem., 54; James Calloway, rep., 29.

The record of the votes for county officers during this year is not obtainable, but we have the names of the officers who were elected to the several county offices. They are: Wm. Van Gasken, D. F. McMillan and J. C. Guy as county commissioners; Thomas H. Irvine, as sheriff; C. W. Savage, as treasurer, and T. B. Wilson as county clerk.

At the next general election held in 1880 nearly 1,000 votes were cast, a very large increase over the vote of 1878. The vote for the congressional and district tickets was as follows:

For Congress, Martin Maginnis, dem., 763; W. F. Sanders, rep., 433.

For Legislative Assembly, James B. Hubbell, dem., 616; Ed Cardwell, rep., 665; W. O. P. Hays, dem., 669; W. W. Morris, dem., 674; Paul McCormick, rep., 548; P. V. Jackson, rep., 181; L. M. Black, dem., 347; W. W. Alderson, rep., 338; W. H. Grover, dem., 10; A. M. Ball, rep., 72.

For Representatives, James H. Garlock, dem., 740; W. D. O'Toole, rep., 429.

For Joint Representatives, Curtis L. Harrington, dem., 626; J. W. Allen, rep., 398; J. J. Graham, rep., 126.

For District Attorney, James E. Calloway, rep., 408; F. K. Armstrong, dem., 12.

For County Commissioners, Josiah Nichols, dem., 675; Edward Fawkes, rep., 420; Alonzo McNeil, dem., 74; J. W. Smith, rep., 497.

For Sheriff and Assessor, T. H. Irvine, dem., 566; A. P. Flanagan, rep., 120.

For Treasurer and Superintendent of Schools, L. Payette, dem., 398; C. W. Savage, rep., 507; Ed Flynn, ind., 274.

For County Clerk and Probate Judge, C. G. Cox, dem., 394; Charles Walker, rep., 567; W. H. Ross, ind., 214.

Coroner, T. A. Davie, dem., 597; A. H. Hersey, rep., 467; J. B. Prince, ind., 112.

For County Surveyor, Martin Kelly, dem., 675; H. A. Combs, rep., 225.

C. W. Savage held the office of treasurer until June 7, 1882, when he resigned and W. W. Carland was appointed by the county commissioners to fill the vacancy.

At the general election held in November, 1882, a large increase in the number of votes cast is shown. This election is indelibly marked upon the memories of all old times in this section, because it was at this time that several men were elected who besmirched the fair political record of Custer county. The result of the vote was as follows:

For Congress, Martin Maginnis, dem., 1,937; A. C. Botkin, rep., 953.

For Legislative Council, Charles G. Cox, dem., 1,430; Walter A. Burleigh, rep., 783; W. A. Burleigh, rep., 540.

For Representatives, P. W. McAdow, dem., 1,784; John J. Alderson, rep., 1,322; S. Erwin, rep., 1,443; Fred N. Foster, dem., 1,082.

For District Attorney, A. F. Burleigh, rep., 849; T. R. Edwards, dem., 1,552; Andrew F. Burleigh, rep., 372.

For Sheriff, Phillip Brady, rep., 1,028; J. W. Johnson, dem., 1,826.

For Treasurer, Albert B. Curry, rep., 1,005; W. W. Carland, dem., 1,854.

For Clerk and Recorder, Sam O'Connell, rep., 1,019; L. S. Taylor, dem., 1,853.

Assessor, C. C. Gates, dem., 1,470; Wm. Woods, rep., 782; A. P. Glanagan, ind., 305; John Chinnick, ind., 285.

For Probate Judge, Charles Walker, dem., 1,552; W. C. Staehle, rep., 810; Arthur H. O'Conner, ind., 463; Chas. Brown, ind., 35.

County Commissioners, Joseph Leighton, rep., 1,233; James B. Hubbell, dem., 1,357; D. A. Robertson, dem., 1,390; John M. Tinkler, rep., 1,270; Alonzo McNeil, dem., 1,224; Caleb Rich, rep., 1,435; W. H. Bullard, dem., 427.

For County Surveyor, W. B. Gaw, rep., 2,482.

Coroner, R. G. Redd, dem., 2,824.

Superintendent of Schools, A. C. Logan, dem., 1,744; C. B. Thomas, rep., 1,040.

The county commissioners, Russell Briggs, J. B. Hubbell and D. A. Robertson, and County Clerk L. S. Taylor were ousted from office by an act of the Legislature in 1883 for alleged misappropriation of county funds and other irregularities in their respective offices. It is estimated that Custer county lost from thirty to fifty thousand dollars during their short regime. It was at this time that Russell Briggs, chairman of the board of county commissioners, took several thousand dollars and went east to purchase furniture for the new courthouse. Neither Mr. Briggs nor the money has ever been seen or heard of since that time. Indictments were brought by the grand jury against the county commissioners and the county clerk, but owing to the fact that their faction controlled the powers of justice at that time in Custer county the case terminated shortly in favor of the defendants. From that date to the present the affairs of the county have run along without particular incident and the county has enjoyed a good business management of its affairs. After the commissioners and county clerk were removed from office by the Legislature in 1883, Wm. Van Gasken, T. J. Bryan and George M. Miles were appointed commissioners and J. H. Garlock, clerk and recorder.

A special election was held April 16, 1883, for the election of a new board of county commissioners which resulted as follows:

Alonzo McNeil, dem., 149; T. J. Bryan, rep., 830; W. H. Bullard, dem., 745; C. W. Anderson, rep., 845.

A second special election was held November 6, 1883, for the purpose of electing delegates and delegates at large to the constitutional convention with the following result:

C. W. Savage, rep., 449; C. H. Gould,

rep., 237; A. T. Campbell, rep., 241; James H. Garlock, dem., 226; Wm. Van Gasken, dem., 292; S. R. Douglas, rep., 281; R. L. Edwards, rep., 269; C. G. Cox, dem., 180; Andrew F. Burleigh, rep., 396; Walter Cooper, dem., 324.

The result of the general election held November 4, 1884, was as follows:

Congress—Hiram Knowles, rep., 686; J. K. Toole, dem., 720.

Council—W. H. Cotant, rep., 1,366.

Representatives—J. M. Holt, dem., 759; S. F. B. Biddle, dem., 710; John E. Kennedy, rep., 635; W. A. Burleigh, Jr., rep., 676.

District Attorney—Henry N. Blake, rep., 727; Robert P. Vivian, dem., 691.

Sheriff—Thomas H. Irvine, dem., 612; C. W. Savage, rep., 795.

Clerk and Recorder—L. C. Deer, dem., 781; E. A. Kreidler, rep., 528; R. C. Webster, Ind., 111.

Treasurer—M. Brandenburg, dem., 845; B. W. Ladd, rep., 551.

Assessor—Sam. O'Connell, dem., 731; Robert Aitchison, rep., 634.

County Commissioners—Vito L. Cross, Ind., 39; George Myers, dem., 587; L. J. Whitney, rep., 643; C. B. Towers, Ind., 149. Probate Judge—W. C. Staehle, rep., 605; W. E. Cotter, dem., 520; Charles Walker, Ind., 274.

Public Administrator—A. H. Bertrand, dem., 611; W. H. Ross, rep., 612.

County Surveyor—C. B. Tabor, rep., 724; A. Hall, dem., 670.

Superintendent of Schools—A. C. Logan, dem., 1,378.

Coroner—R. G. Redd, dem., 851; J. J. Wood, rep., 551.

The election of November 8, 1886, resulted as follows:

Congress—J. K. Toole, dem., 1,002; W. F. Sanders, rep., 624.

Council—J. J. Thompson, dem., 1,052; J. W. Strevell, rep., 551.

Representatives—E. H. Johnson, dem., 1,067; J. M. Holt, dem., 1,038; Wm. Harmon, rep., 547; T. J. Bryan, rep., 531.

County Commissioners—George Rhode, dem., 652; Charles Daly, dem., 516; George W. Allerton, rep., 1,053; L. A. Huffman, rep., 921.

County Attorney—George R. Milburn, dem., 663; W. H. Ross, rep., 575; C. R. Middleton, ind., 371.

Probate Judge—F. M. Schwartz, dem., 750; Wm. C. Staehle, rep., 868.

Treasurer—M. Brandenburg, dem., 950; F. E. Hammond, rep., 656.

Clerk and Recorder—L. C. Deer, dem., 1,055; A. M. Leroy, rep., 567.

Sheriff—T. H. Irvine, dem., 918; C. W. Savage, rep., 702.

Assessor—T. J. Thompson, dem., 882; N. Borchardt, rep., 709.

County Surveyor—George Scheetz, dem., 921; C. B. Tabor, rep., 696.

Superintendent of Schools—Mamie R. Southmayd, dem., 776; Louisa Cooley, rep., 838.

Coroner—R. G. Redd, dem., 1,008; W. F. Green, rep., 601.

Public Administrator—W. E. Buckman, dem., 752; H. McIntire, rep., 636.

A special election was held August 25, 1887, for the election of delegates to the territorial council which resulted as follows:

W. A. Burleigh, rep., 192; J. H. Garlock, dem., 108.

At the general election held November 6, 1888, the vote was as follows:

Congress—W. A. Clark, dem., 616; T. H. Carter, rep., 650.

Council—C. R. Middleton, dem., 652; J. B. Kempton, rep., 594.

Representatives—E. H. Johnson, dem., 627; Thomas Alexander, dem., 624; L. B. Rea, rep., 649; F. M. Kreidler, rep., 615.

Sheriff—T. H. Irvine, dem., 778; John Tully, rep., 495.

Treasurer—C. L. Merrill, dem., 778; H. F. Bachelor, rep., 602.

Clerk and Recorder—L. C. Deer, dem., 760; A. T. Campbell, rep., 511.

County Attorney—G. R. Milburn, dem., 514; W. A. Burleigh, rep., 749.

Assessor—T. J. Thompson, dem., 781; J. E. Farnum, rep., 491.

County Commissioners—George Scheetz, dem., 721; N. Hockett, rep., 541.

Probate Judge—F. M. Schwartz, dem., 717; W. C. Staehle, rep., 552.

County Surveyor—E. P. H. Harrison, dem., 658; C. B. Tabor, rep., 612.

Coroner—L. Payette, dem., 648; John Gibbs, rep., 612.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. E. C. Carpenter, dem., 548; Louisa Cooley, rep., 719.

Public Administrator—J. H. Ware, dem., 649; Charles S. Young, rep., 611.

On account of the admission of Montana to statehood an election was necessary and was held October 1, 1889, which resulted as follows:

Congress—T. H. Carter, rep., 653; Martin Maginnis, dem., 489.

District Judge—W. A. Burleigh, rep., 506; G. R. Milburn, dem., 632.

Senator—Wm. Ferdon, rep., 530; R. G. Redd, dem., 601.

Representatives—Wm. Courtenay, dem., 499; E. H. Johnson, dem., 460; C. H. Loud, rep., 627; H. M. Moran, rep., 628.

Clerk of District Court—F. M. Schwartz, dem., 573; C. W. Seyde, rep., 563.

Sheriff—T. H. Irvine, dem., 569; E. J. Jones, rep., 595.

Clerk and Recorder—L. C. Deer, dem., 528; A. A. Swerdfeger, rep., 635.

Assessor—C. B. Tabor, rep., 552; T. J. Thompson, dem., 604.

Treasurer—J. M. Holt, dem., 428; W. F. Savage, rep., 756.

County Attorney—John Fairfield, dem., 557; W. H. Ross, rep., 600.

Public Administrator—A. D. McAusland, rep., 658; R. G. Wear, dem., 483.

Surveyor—E. P. H. Harrison, dem., 835.

Superintendent of Schools—Louisa Cooley, rep., 614; Mrs. E. V. Lewis, dem., 543.

County Commissioners—W. N. Haynes, rep., 662; T. J. Graham, dem., 517; J. R. McKay, rep., 661; George G. Rhode, dem., 481; Jepp Ryan, dem., 389; W. S. Snell, rep., 576.

Coroner—W. A. Goff, dem., 457; C. S. Young, rep., 628.

For Constitution, 801; Against Constitution, 59.

All county and district officers elected in 1889 hold their offices for three years.

The result of the election of November 4, 1890 for the purpose of electing a delegate to Congress was as follows:

T. H. Carter, rep., 340; W. W. Dickson, dem., 279; Andrew L. Corblay, ind., 26; W. T. Field, ind., 4.

The second general election since the admission of the state was held November 8, 1892, with the following results:

Congress—Benjamin R. Atkins, pro., 15; W. W. Dickson, dem., 541; Caldwell Edwards, pro. p., 74; C. S. Hartman, rep., 642.

State Senator—Reno Swift, rep., 648; George Scheetz, dem., 602.

Representatives—E. S. Becker, dem., 532; W. A. Cameron, pro. p., 93; L. A. Huffman, rep., 637; George W. Meyers, dem., 465; J. R. McKay, rep., 701; A. F. Wilson, pro. p., 52.

District Judge—George R. Milburn, dem., 612; J. W. Stevell, rep., 655.

Clerk District Court—F. M. Schwartz, dem. and pro. p., 522; W. J. Zimmerman, rep., 739.

County Commissioners—J. T. Brown, dem., 536; Frank Emerson, dem., 523; W. R. Graham, pro. p., 104; Wm. Harmon, rep., 654; T. E. Hammond, rep., 680; L. M. King,

dem., 376; James Simpson, pro. p., 114; J. W. Watson, rep., 715.

County Attorney—C. H. Loud, rep., 957.

Clerk and Recorder—A. Hall, pro. p., 223;

A. H. Swedfiger, rep., 964.

Sheriff—W. H. Bullard, dem., 381; J. B. Hawkins, ind., 494; E. J. Jones, rep., 436.

Treasurer—A. P. Flanagan, pro. p., 181; W. E. Savage, rep. and dem., 1,054.

Assessor—H. E. Bourdette, dem., 587; C. H. Lansing, pro. p., 107; G. E. Newman, rep., 608.

Public Administrator—Alonzo McNeil, dem., 607; Henry Nave, rep., 629.

Coroner—J. H. Austin, rep., 596; C. B. Lebcher, dem., 656.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. J. E. Light, rep., 670; Kate McKenzie, dem., 508; Mary E. McKay, pro. p., 124.

County Surveyor—C. E. Sexton, rep., 1,020.

The election of November 6, 1894, shows the county to be divided politically with the People's party gaining. The results are as follows:

Congress—H. S. Corbett, dem., 397; C. S. Hartman, rep., 718; B. F. Maiden, soc., 16; R. B. Smith, pro. p., 176.

Representatives—J. T. Brown, dem., 513; S. Gordon, rep., 594; Thomas Gibb, pro. p., 212; James S. Hopkins, dem., 573; T. B. Kelsey, pro. p., 107; B. Waddingham, rep., 496.

Joint Representative with Dawson County—J. C. Auld, rep., 636; James R. Conditt, dem., 489; A. P. Flanagan, pro. p., 171.

Clerk and Recorder—J. W. Laney, pro. p., 144; C. F. Smith, dem., 362; A. H. Swedfiger, rep., 828.

Sheriff—J. B. Hawkins, ind., 619; W. F. Jordon, dem., 253; S. A. Pepper, rep., 505.

Treasurer—L. C. Currier, pro. p., 196; H. M. Moran, rep., 503; J. S. Truscott, dem., 639.

County Attorney—C. H. Loud, rep., 901; G. W. Myers, dem., 403.

Assessor—George F. Sharp, Ind., 214; W. S. Snell, rep., 521; A. B. Snow, peo. p., 71; John I. Zook, dem., 538.

Superintendent of Schools—Louisa Cooley, rep., 672; Kate McKenzie, dem., 658.

Public Administrator—Louis Bach, rep., 621; Alonzo McNeil, dem., 425; W. C. Ward, peo. p., 243.

Coroner—P. G. Whited, rep., 762.

County Surveyor—George Scheetz, dem., 614; C. E. Sexton, rep., 680.

At the election held November 6, 1896, a strong Republican gain is shown and the People's party losing ground. Results were as follows:

Congress—O. F. Goddard, rep., 711; C. S. Hartman, dem., 405.

State Senator—J. R. McKay, rep., 741; Jepp Ryan, dem., 664.

Representatives—H. W. McIntire, rep., 781; J. C. Lyons, rep., 526; J. T. Brown, dem., 691; T. W. Longely, dem., 547.

Judge District Court—C. H. Loud, rep., 857; C. R. Middleton, dem., 512.

Clerk District Court—A. T. McAusland, rep., 795; Sam O'Connell, dem., 526.

County Commissioners—J. E. Farnum, rep., 765; A. Beidle, rep., 700; S. B. Shaffer, rep., 495; Thomas Gibb, dem., 456; W. H. Bullard, dem., 482; R. G. Wear, dem., 522; Louis Bach, ind., 344.

County Attorney—T. J. Porter, rep., 756; Ed Butler, dem., 580.

Clerk and Recorder—H. B. Darnall, rep., 585; F. M. Schwartz, dem., 737; J. E. Whatley, pp., 42.

Sheriff—John Gibb, rep., 580; J. W. Drummond, dem., 481; J. W. Laney, pp., 141; S. D. Long, ind., 163; D. C. Kely, ind., 72.

Treasurer—John S. Towers, rep., 615; John S. Truscott, dem., 730; B. T. Smith, pp., 46.

Assessor—James Hunter, rep., 785; A. H. Terry, dem., 545; W. M. Ward, pp., 46.

Public Administrator—A. Kircher, rep., 784; A. McNeil, dem., 503.

Coroner—Joseph Bateman, rep., 680; L. C. Bruning, dem., 578; W. H. Harmon, pp., 64.

Superintendent of Schools—Ada M. Bennet, rep., 664; Mrs. Laura Zook, dem., 738.

County Surveyor—F. B. Canard, rep., 594; George Scheetz, dem., 678; A. Hall, pp., 73.

The election of November 8, 1898 resulted as follows:

Congress—A. J. Campbell, dem., 398; T. C. Marshall, rep., 662; T. S. Hogan, pp., 100.

Representatives—J. T. Brown, dem., 536; F. W. Finch, dem., 448; H. R. Marceyes, rep., 630; G. T. Ingersoll, rep., 662.

Sheriff—O. C. Cato, dem., 454; John Gibb, rep., 440; J. B. Hawkins, ind., 380.

Treasurer—F. M. Schwartz, dem., 659; C. E. Cogshall, rep., 440.

Clerk and Recorder—W. H. Frank, dem., 468; A. H. Swerdfiger, rep., 741.

Assessor—B. S. Crawshaw, dem., 505; James Hunter, rep., 733.

County Attorney—C. L. Merrill, dem., 404; T. J. Porter, rep., 823.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. Laura Zook, dem., 582; Catherine Wilson, rep., 694.

Coroner—E. S. Beeman, dem., 545; Jos. Bateman, rep., 657.

Public Administrator—John Davidson, rep., 835.

County Surveyor—George Scheetz, dem., 504; W. P. Flynn, rep., 718.

At the election held November 4, 1900, the entire Republican ticket was elected with the exception of the surveyor and superintendent of schools. The results were as follows:

Congress—Sam G. Murray, rep., 961; Caldwell Edwards, dem., 636.

Judge District Court—C. H. Loud, rep., 1,569.

State Senator—Kenneth McLean, rep., 942; E. H. Johnson, dem., 656.

Representatives—E. S. Becker, rep., 864; C. D. Newberry, rep., 854; James S. Hopkins, dem., 710; Frank D. O'Neil, dem., 685.

Clerk District Court—A. T. McAusland, rep., 1,074; H. V. Beeman, dem., 545.

County Commissioners—M. G. Maples, rep., 885; J. W. Stith, rep., 865; Charles S. Bull, rep., 923; R. G. Wear, dem., 739; Thomas Gibb, dem., 642; Geo. S. Mendenhall, dem., 607.

County Attorney—J. H. Johnson, rep., 921; Sidney Sanders, dem., 695.

Clerk and Recorder—A. H. Swerdager, rep., 989; J. F. Deckert, dem., 621.

Sheriff—W. E. Savage, rep., 881; O. C. Cato., dem., 789.

Treasurer—J. R. McKay, rep., 894; F. M. Schwartz, dem., 735.

Assessor—E. F. Crosby, rep., 920; J. H. Burgess, dem., 714.

Public Administrator—H. B. Twombly, rep., 925; John Smith, dem., 644.

Coroner—Jos. Bateman, rep., 955; T. J. Newman, dem., 640.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. K. W. Smith, rep., 701; Mrs. Laura Zook, dem., 951.

County Surveyor—W. P. Flynn, rep., 749; George Scheetz, dem., 870.

The results of the general election of November 6, 1902, are as follows:

Congress—Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 559; John N. Evans, dem., 300; George B. Sproule, pro., 12; Martin Dee, soc., 22.

Representatives—Z. W. Burt, rep., 562; H. N. Sykes, rep., 540; J. S. Truscott, dem., 416; G. W. Myers, dem., 246.

Sheriff—W. E. Savage, rep., 641; C. E. Tozier, dem., 356.

Treasurer—G. E. Robbins, rep., 576; G. W. Gerhart, dem., 395.

Clerk and Recorder—H. B. Darnall, rep., 510; John McAusland, dem., 461.

Assessor—E. F. Crosby, rep., 722; S. G. Hotchkiss, dem., 236.

County Attorney—J. H. Johnson, rep., 531; Sydney Sanders, dem., 441.

Superintendent of Schools—Ida E. M. Wiley, rep., 546; Laura Zook, dem., 430.

Coroner—Joseph Bateman, rep., 572; W. F. Millard, dem., 370.

Public Administrator—J. B. Hawkins, rep., 619; Steven Forseth, dem., 326.

County Surveyor—W. P. Flynn, rep., 428; George Scheetz, dem., 530.

At the general election held November 8, 1904, the entire Republican ticket was elected with safe majorities. The results are as follows:

Congress—A. C. Gormley, dem., 354; J. M. Dixon, rep., 809; J. H. Walsh, soc., 19.

State Senator—K. McLean, rep., 618; O. C. Cato, dem., 575.

Representatives—H. N. Sykes, rep., 713; G. W. Burt, rep., 564; Sydney Sanner, dem., 503; R. H. Beasley, dem., 271.

Sheriff—W. E. Savage, rep., 821; Lee Tucker, dem., 414.

Treasurer—G. E. Robbins, rep., 765; Thomas Gibb, dem., 433.

Assessor—G. E. Crosby, rep., 848; C. H. Emerson, dem., 344.

Clerk and Recorder—H. B. Darnall, rep., 764; J. F. Deckert, dem., 423.

County Attorney—T. J. Porter, rep., 618; Jos. C. Smith, dem., 574.

Clerk District Court—A. T. McAusland, rep., 721; Emil Knutson, dem., 477.

Superintendent of Schools—Ida E. M. Wiley, rep., 1,170.

Public Administrator—J. S. Towers, rep., 881.

County Surveyor—B. M. Melum, rep., 642; George Scheetz, dem., 534.

Coroner—Joseph Bateman, rep., 795; T. J. Newman, dem., 397.

CHAPTER V

EDUCATIONAL.

Custer county is in no way behind the other counties of Montana in educational matters and in some cases is far in advance of them. The population of this county has always been wide awake to the necessities of educational facilities for her sons and daughters, and steady progress has been made since the day of the first primitive school house to the present time when many commodious buildings dot the hillsides in charge of a corps of teachers up-to-date and capable.

The county of Custer and the town of Miles City both came into existence in the year 1877. School district number one formed that year, extended from the Dakota line west to Gallatin county and from the Wyoming line on the south to the Canadian line on the north and was undoubtedly the largest school district in the United States. During the first year of the county's existence no school was held, but in 1878, Miles City realizing the need of an educational institution for its children, at once took steps to start a school. A two-room frame building was secured which stood near the site of the old Grand Central hotel and here it was with a Mrs. Harris as teacher that the first school in Custer county saw the light. At this first school seven pupils attended, who were: May Maxwell, Flora Brown, Emma Brown, Laura Brown, Kittie Burke, Essie Bishop and a colored boy by the name of George Mercer. Here, in the small frame school house with only the most primitive necessities, educational matters were given an impetus that has lasted until the present and now Custer county stands among the first in the state in this line.

Miss Nettie Rogan was the second teacher in this school and under the supervision of

Miss Rogan the pupils had an easy time. The teacher was in love with a lieutenant at the fort and whenever he came to see her during school hours, the school was dismissed much to the delight of the pupils.

On June 1, 1879, there being a vacancy in the office, C. W. Savage, county treasurer, was by the board of county commissioners, declared to be, by virtue of his office, county superintendent of common schools, and on that day assumed his office. On the same day the county commissioners created a school district to be known as school district number two, embracing all that part of Custer county lying west of a line drawn north and south through the town of Huntley.

During the year 1879, three teachers were granted certificates to teach in Custer county. they were: W. B. Givens, Miss Anna Alling and Miss Ella Sheridan.

The *Yellowstone Journal* of October 2, 1879, said: "We take pleasure in announcing that the Miles City school will open on Monday next, the 6th inst. The district trustees have rented a building from Mrs. Whitney on the road to the old town, a few minutes' walk from the court house, and have engaged Miss Ella Sheridan as teacher. She will enter upon her duties with a roll of twenty to twenty-five pupils. The school bell is one that was taken from the wrecked steamer *Yellowstone*."

The school report for the year 1879 was as follows:

Number of persons of school age, 37; private schools, taught at military posts, 3; average pay of teachers, male, \$70, female, \$50; amount of per capita, \$19.23; amount unapportioned, \$271.42; total amount raised by county tax for schools, \$711.76; number of teachers employed, 3. On account of lack of teachers' reports, the average attendance, and number of days

school taught cannot be given. C. W. Savage, county superintendent.

On December 6, 1879, school district number three was created to comprise Pease Bottom.

The school report for the year 1880 is rather meager. The persons of school age for that year is given as males, 130, females, 150, and the total amount of money collected from all sources was \$961.90.

In 1881 school district number four was created to include all that portion of the county lying west of the east line of range 24 east of the principal meridian of Montana. The districts of the county were rebounded and the boundaries as fixed in this year are as follows:

District number one—Bounded on the east by O'Fallon creek and on the west by Big Porcupine.

District number two—Bounded on the east by Big Porcupine and on the west by Pompeys Pillar.

District number three—Bounded on the east by Pompeys Pillar and on the west by Canyon creek.

District number four—Bounded on the east of Canyon creek and on the west by Gallatin county.

District number five—Bounded on the west by O'Fallon creek and on the east by Dawson county and Dakota territory.

School report by superintendent of schools C. W. Savage for the year 1881 was as follows:

Persons of school age, male 200, female 158; average attendance, 91; private schools, 2; average pay of teachers, \$56.66; value of school houses, \$700; amount raised by tax for schools, \$1,376.93; amount apportioned, \$1,627.93.

June 28, 1881, the citizens of Miles City voted on the school house question. Forty-three votes were cast for the school house and forty-two against, a majority of one in favor of building a suitable structure.

February 17, 1883, the bill authorizing a new school house at Miles City passed the Territorial Council.

The school report by superintendent of schools, A. C. Logan for the year 1883 was as follows:

School census, 722; number attending, 318; number of teachers, 12; number of school houses, 5; number graded schools, 1 at Miles City; average pay of teachers, male, \$87.50, female, \$62.50; value of school houses \$1,200; amount raised by tax, \$4,397.90; amount per capita, \$6.54.

The first teachers' institute held in Custer county was held at Miles City October 28, 1883 and marks an epoch in the educational affairs of Custer county. It was largely attended and great interest was manifested by all present.

The following is the school report for the year 1884 by A. C. Logan, superintendent of schools:

School census, 802; number attending, 282; number of teachers, 10; school houses, 6; graded schools, 1; private schools, 2; pupils, 42; average pay of teachers, male, \$70, female, \$62.50; average value of school houses, \$3,000; total value of school houses, \$18,000; amount raised by county tax, \$8,628.06; per capita, \$10.78; total amount apportioned, \$8,854.06.

The school reports for the next few years are rather vague and hard to get accurately, but the schools of Custer county progressed rapidly and great advancement was made in every district and especially in the city schools of Miles City.

A review of the Miles City schools published in the *Yellowstone Journal* of September 17, 1887, is appropriate here and we quote from that journal:

"The history of the public schools of Miles City is a matter worthy of careful record and in order that future residents may not be without information as to the growth of the educational facilities in our city, we have gathered the most important facts in regard to the schools from their inception to the present time. The first session of public schools ever held in Miles City was taught by a Miss Schofency (should be Mrs.

Harris) in a frame building on Park street opposite the Grand Central hotel. The next building occupied by the school is a log house on Main street opposite Conrad's store. This building is now used for a Chinese laundry. The next school found shelter in the Grand Central from which it moved to a frame building—once a hospital—on the corner of Pleasant and Ninth streets. From the hospital building which was burned in 1883, the school returned to the Grand Central and thence to their present quarters in the handsome brick building which stands on a half block on Palmer street between Eighth and Ninth streets. This building which cost \$15,000, is two stories high with a large basement underground. The upper story contains a hall with a seating capacity for 200, a school room and a library. Through the center of the building on both floors extends a spacious hallway. The upper floor has no stairways communicating with other doors. The basement has ample storerooms for wood and coal and also contains two large Ruttan furnaces which supply every room of the building with pure, warm air, thus combining ventilation and heating in a successful manner. The building is a substantial brick structure, well finished, furnished and lighted. The yard, which is surrounded by a neat iron fence, contains about forty growing cottonwood trees, that will one day make the school house square a place of beauty to the eyes of all beholders."

The advancement of the schools of Custer county is very apparent when we compare the report of 1884 and report of 1901, which was as follows:

Persons of school age, male, 697, female, 642, number of teachers, male, 35, female, 34; private schools, 1; number attending private schools, 31; number of days attendance, 82,061; average daily attendance, 556; school houses, 17; value of school houses and grounds, \$47,995; school houses built, 2; amount raised by tax, \$47,664.27. Mrs. Laura Zook, Supt.

The school report for 1902, shows a slight decrease caused by the organization of Rosebud county. The report was as follows:

Persons of school age, male 702, female 685; one private school with eight pupils attending; school houses built 4; daily attendance 92,157; school houses in county 21; value of school houses and grounds \$36,570; amount collected by tax \$33,770.16. Mrs. Laura Zook, superintendent.

The report for 1904 by superintendent of

schools, Mrs. Ida E. M. Wiley, shows a small increase over that of 1902. Below is the report:

Persons of school age, male 815, female 725; number of teachers employed, male 5, female 30; two private schools in county with an attendance of 7 pupils; number of days attendance, 102,651; number of school houses, 26; value of school houses and grounds, \$41,331; total school money collected, \$38,703.26.

School report for the year 1905 was as follows:

Census, male 876, female 761; average salary paid teachers, male \$60, female \$50; number of teachers, male 8, female 35; number of private schools, one with 20 pupils attending; average attendance in county schools 960; value of school houses and grounds, \$37,660; amount expended for text books, \$911.20; number of volumes in libraries, 4,645; value of libraries, \$3,194; number of school houses owned by districts, 28; cash on hand August 4, 1904, \$11,999.39; amount applied to districts, \$17,070.72; total amount raised and on hand, \$41,731.72; disbursements \$30,185.24. Mrs. Ida E. M. Wiley, Superintendent of Schools.

The school report for the year 1906 is not yet completed but will show an increase in attendance, value of school property, and more advanced lines of study.

A county high school was established at Miles City in 1902 and a part of the city school building was secured in which to hold school. An election was held in December 1905 for the purpose of voting on the question of bonding the county for \$35,000 to build and equip a free county high school. The bond issue carried by a majority of 227.

The high school course in Custer county is as follows:

First year—Algebra, physical geography, botany, English, composition and declamation; must elect one of the following: Latin, Eng-

lish words and American masterpieces.

Second year—Algebra, geometry, zoology, civics, ancient history, composition and declamation. Must elect one: Caesar, English.

Third year—Geometry, English, English classics, mediæval history, modern history, composition and debate. Must elect one: Cicero, German, chemistry.

Fourth year—American history, arithmetic, physics, English literature, composition and debate. Must elect one: Virgil, German, English history, French history, and assigned readings.

The board of trustees are: Kenneth McLean, pres.; Mrs. Ida E. M. Wiley, sec.; J. H. Truscott, Sydney Sanner, W. E. Savage, J. E. Farnum and Albert Kircher.

The force of teachers for the ensuing year are: R. H. Daniels, principal; Miss Zoe Bel-
lew, Miss Winifred Wilson and Mrs. Eva Crane Farnum.

URSULINE CONVENT.

The educational history of Custer county would be incomplete without mention of the Ursuline Convent located at Miles City. This is an institution of which the residents of this county justly feel very proud.

Miles City claims the honor of having the first Ursuline convent in the Rocky mountains. In the year 1877 the town was founded and the winter of 1884 beheld the Ursuline Nuns with characteristic energy and enterprise pushing forward the higher education of the children in the embryo municipality.

The Nuns who made the foundation here were from the Ursuline convent of Toledo, Ohio. The Rev. Father Lindesmith, chaplain of the United States army post at Fort Keogh—that gallant soldier priest whose memory is held so dear by all the old timers in this town—wrote the Nuns in reference to their proposed foundation in Miles City, saying that “it

was no use for them to come to Montana unless they could rustle.” But pioneer life in unsettled communities was no new experience to the Nuns and had for them no terrors. They arrived in Miles City, January 18, 1884, and the hearty welcome extended to them that day was but the herald of the warmth, appreciation and generosity which has ever been the share allotted to them by the citizens of Miles City. Nevertheless, the prophetic words of their good friend, Father Lindesmith, were verified and they had to “rustle.”

The first school opened by the Nuns was in temporary quarters, a five-room cottage on Palmer street, secured for that purpose at a rental of thirty dollars a month. It was not long, however, before the Nuns had raised a structure of their own and teachers and pupils with joyful hearts moved into the little white building on the south side of the track, commonly known and lovingly remembered as “the old convent.”

There the work was carried on successfully until 1895. In November of that year the convent caught fire. The alarm being duly given, was responded to by the Miles City fire department, but owing to an unfortunate accident the city water was not available in sufficient quantities and the convent was burned to the ground. The Nuns and pupils, thus rudely thrust out into the winter snow, found refuge and welcome in the houses of their many friends until such time as the Nuns were recalled to their Mother House at St. Peter, Montana, and the children in sadness returned to their homes.

Many prominent citizens thereupon sent a delegation to the Bishop of Helena requesting the return of the Nuns to Miles City, and promising liberal aid for the building of the school. In fulfillment of this promise, these kind friends donated a new and more desirable site for the convent. The Nuns then began the erection of the handsome structure whose portals were thrown open on October 5, 1902.

The people once more showed their appreciation by a welcome warm and true.

Classes were organized at once. Terms—\$200 per year for board, laundry and tuition. Embroidery and plain sewing, drawing, paint-

ing, pyrography, elocution and physical culture are taught free of charge to all pupils of the institution. Instruction in music, piano, organ, violin and other stringed instruments, \$40 per year.

PART VIII

DAWSON COUNTY

CHAPTER I

CURRENT EVENTS.

That part of the great state of Montana with which this work has to deal was at an early period a part of the Territory of Louisiana, the history of which has been given in a previous chapter. Later this was successively a portion of the Territories of Nebraska, Dakota and Idaho and lastly, in 1864, became a part of the Territory of Montana. Of the many counties formed in 1864, soon after the territory was organized, Dawson county was one of the first created and the boundaries were as follows:

Commencing at the intersecting point of parallel of latitude 47 degrees north with the meridian of longitude 108 degrees west and thence along said parallel 47 degrees to meridian of longitude 104 degrees; thence along said meridian north to latitude 49 degrees; thence along said parallel 49 degrees to meridian of longitude 108 degrees; thence south along said meridian of longitude to place of beginning; and the county seat of said county of Dawson be and the same is hereby located at Fort Andrew.

There were no settlers in the county at this time, though there were a number of soldiers

at the fort, and a county organization was not effected.

The county of Dawson was again created in 1869 and the county seat as named in the enabling act was located at Fort Peck. The boundaries remained the same as in 1864. No organization was effected at this time and the county of Dawson was attached to the county of Choteau for judicial and other purposes.

For countless ages this vast territory had been the hunting ground and stronghold of the various Indian tribes and its fertile plains and bunch-grass hills had been the feeding ground of innumerable herds of buffalo and great bands of elk, antelope and deer.

With the occupation of this virgin territory by the military in 1876-7 and the scattering of the great bands of Indians that had heretofore made this their stronghold, the white settlers soon became cognizant of the wonderful richness and fertility of this section and immediately moved westward and started settlement in this new domain. In 1877, a number of cantonments or temporary posts were established along the Yellowstone valley, and in the vicinity of these cantonments where they would be under the protection of the sol-

diers, settlements were started. After a time, as the Indians became more peaceable and the settlers became more daring and confident, settlements were established at greater distances from the posts and in a short time this great territory which had been the homes of the Indians and wild animals, was dotted with settlements of white men, and the Indian teepees of former years were displaced by the log cabins and painted houses of the white men.

Among the first to settle in what is now the county of Dawson, were George Grant and J. L. Burns on what is known as Burns Creek, William Crane on Crane Creek and a man colloquially known as "French Joe," who settled on Fox creek. These men located here in 1878 and it was nearly two years before more settlers moved to this great county. About 1880, a number of settlers braved the dangers of the frontier and made settlements here, and among them were, Emmett Dunlap, George McCone, N. R. Brown, Henry Harpster, William Brake, Frank Fletcher and Warren Surrine.

When the route of the Northern Pacific railroad had been determined upon and it began its march westward, the town of Glendive was started and the first influx of settlers came in. In 1881 when the railroad was completed to the town of Glendive, and this town had reached the proportions of a small city, the settlement became rapid and in a short time the population and wealth of this section had grown to such an extent that county division and organization became a paramount question.

While the county had been created for a great many years, no county organization was ever effected and it had been attached to Custer county for judicial and other purposes.

In September 1883, a bill was passed by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Montana, recreating the county of Dawson, extending the southern boundary line ten miles south of the original line, and provided for

its organization by naming the county officers, and made Glendive the county seat.

In 1884, the building used as a court house was found to be too small and inadequate for the growing business of the new county and a contract was let by the commissioners for the building of a new court house to cost \$25,000. This substantial brick structure with jail accommodations was completed in 1885 and was at that time one of the best court houses in the state.

The year 1883 marks the passing of the buffalo in this section and the trade in buffalo hides and meat which had heretofore been one of the chief industries in this section, had gone forever, and the raising of stock became the paramount industry in this county. The fertile plains which had formerly been dotted with herds of buffalo and antelope, became the feeding ground for thousands of head of cattle and sheep. Large droves of cattle were driven here each year from the southern ranges or from the ranges farther east, which had become overstocked. Almost before the settlers here realized it the Yellowstone valley and Dawson county in particular had become noted as a feeding ground and hundreds of eastern capitalists invested in cattle and sheep and sent them to this fertile range where they increased and waxed fat. The stock industry suffered a set back in the winter of 1886 and 1887, when thousands of head of stock perished on the ranges, and this section did not recover from the bad effects of that winter for several years. Up to that time no thought had been given the proposition of winter feeding and few were in a position to feed their cattle during the winter. The large owners suffered more severely than the "Granger" or small rancher, as he had a few acres of ground from which he cut hay and in that way was able to save many head of stock that would otherwise have perished. This was a valuable lesson to the stockmen and since that time

they have made provision for feeding their stock in the winter if necessary, although it is seldom necessary in this section where the winters are comparatively short and not severely cold. It also had the effect of cutting down the size of the herds, and, while the number of head of stock in this county is as great as it ever was, they are owned by a larger number of people and the county has benefitted by it.

The husbandry of sheep has become one of the most important industries of this section of the state and there are at this time nearly 400,000 head of sheep in this county valued at a million and a quarter of dollars. From five to eight million pounds of wool are annually shipped from this county, and with the increased prices of mutton and wool during the past few years, the sheepmen have become wealthy.

The affairs of Dawson county have always run along smoothly and there have been but few happenings worthy of historical record since the formation of the county.

In February 1893, the county of Dawson lost about half of its territory when all that portion of Dawson county north of the mid channel of the Missouri river was cut off and created into a new county named Valley county. This still left Dawson county with 13,227 square miles of territory and it is yet one of the largest counties in the state, being nearly as large as the combined area of Rhode Island, Connecticut and New Jersey.

During the year 1894, the desire for improved facilities for crossing the Yellowstone river took public expression as an issue in the November election of that year. The people desired that the county should own the bridge and the question of issuing bonds was decided by a vote of 336 for, to 125 against the proposition. Bonds were issued in the sum of \$39,000 and the contract let for the construction of the bridge which was completed in February, 1896. The bridge is 1,236 feet from

bank to bank with a draw span 326 feet long. In 1899, the ice gorged above the town and when the gorge broke the ice rushed down the river with terrific force and carried away the middle span of the bridge. The board of county commissioners at once advertised for bids for the construction of a new bridge and in 1900 the present bridge was completed at a further cost of \$25,000. The new bridge was built eight feet higher above the water than the former one and now Dawson county boasts of having the best and largest bridge across the Yellowstone river.

While many of the small valleys of this county had been utilized for raising hay and grain for many years, the great agricultural possibilities of this section has recently been brought to the notice of the settlers and rapid strides are being made in the matter of reclaiming and utilizing the fertile soil. Numerous small irrigation ditches have been built and the result has been so encouraging that more land is being tilled each year and the yields are enormous. The government has recently let contracts for the reclamation of about 80,000 acres of semi-arid land in the Yellowstone valley. A dam is being built across the Yellowstone seventeen miles below Glendive and the water will be taken from that stream at the mouth of Thirteen Mile creek. The ditch will be forty feet wide at the bottom, about eighty miles long, and will water that section known as the wishbone of the Missouri. The water will cost the settlers from twenty to twenty-five dollars per acre to be paid in ten annual installments and the government agrees to maintain the dam and head gates permanently. The dam is of the overflow design and will always retain sufficient water to supply the canal at the lowest stages of the river. Of course, navigation above this point will be intercepted, but the progress of natural conditions, as regards modern transportation methods, will serve to offset any objections against the construction of the dam.

With railroads and electric lines in close prospect, there will be no necessity for steamboat navigation.

A strip of territory forty-six miles east and west and about seventy miles north and south is now being surveyed by United States surveyors in the eastern part of Dawson county which will be of inestimable value to the rapidly incoming population, as this territory has never been surveyed.

A company has been formed for the purpose of colonizing that portion of the county known as the Redwater divide which contains about 900 square miles of territory, of which more than half can be farmed without irrigation.

The assessed valuation of all property in Dawson county since its organization in 1883, has been as follows:

1883, \$840,034; 1884, \$1,236,754; 1885, \$1,350,000, approximate; 1886, \$1,500,000, approximate; 1887, \$1,080,350; 1888, \$1,464,

326; 1889, \$1,743,797; 1890, \$2,406,481; 1891, \$3,058,719; 1892, \$3,396,341; 1893, \$2,207,256; 1894, \$2,086,751; 1895, \$2,075,414; 1896, \$1,719,013; 1897, \$1,994,299; 1898, \$2,183,831; 1899, \$2,152,459; 1900, \$2,548,279; 1901, \$2,945,942; 1902, \$3,973,535; 1903, \$5,066,818; 1904, \$4,863,498; 1905, \$4,934,728; 1906, \$5,159,598, an increase over 1905 of a quarter of a million dollars.

With all the incontrovertible advantages that Dawson county offers for the selection and establishment of permanent homes and for the successful pursuits of diverse industries, its inherent and visible wealth, the salubrity of its climate, the superior characteristics of its people, moral, intellectual and refined, with the beneficial influences of splendid schools, and religious institutions, there is no place in the state that presents greater opportunities for the accumulation of wealth than are to be found within its borders.

CHAPTER II

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Glendive has been aptly named the "Gateway of Montana," or "Pearl of the Yellowstone," and its location and commercial environments entitle it to either of these cognomens. Nestling in a natural amphitheatre, surrounded on almost every side by picturesquely rugged hills, through which the broad, majestic Yellowstone river sweeps its way, the charming little city of Glendive appears to the traveler from east or west like a veritable oasis. In its miniature valley location, the famous river skirts the western limits of the town, and presents a feature of interesting change with the seasons of the year. In the summer time,

when the beauties of nature are at their best, the scene from some neighboring elevation as the sun sinks to rest beyond the undulating horizon, is enchanting in its kaleidoscopic hues, while in the autumn the tints that fall on crag and hill are as soft as nature's painting on a shell.

The idea of building a town at the present site of Glendive was conceived by Major Lewis Merrill, U. S. A., H. F. Douglas and others in the year 1880, when the Northern Pacific railroad commenced to stretch itself in this direction. The prairie a short distance east of town was first selected and a small set-

tlement was started there in 1880, but the railroad swung around and came out on the flat where the town now stands. When the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company laid out the present townsite in the summer of 1880, the old town was deserted and its few inhabitants immediately took up their abode in the new town.

In 1880, Douglas Mead & Company, who had been running a sutler store along the right-of-way of the railroad while it was building, started the first mercantile establishment in the new town, and were soon followed by Weeks and Prescott, and Jones and Schaefer, who also engaged in the mercantile business.

The railroad was completed to the town of Glendive in the spring of 1881 and a large influx of settlers followed its advent. New business enterprises were launched and the town soon assumed the proportions of a small city. Douglas Mead & Company, the first merchants, erected the first substantial business block in the city in 1881. Among the new business enterprises started in that year were: Hardware store by Hurst & Company; hardware store by Wm. Lowe; drug store opened by H. S. Davis, and a number of wet goods emporiums. In 1882 the first church, the Methodist, was erected in the growing town.

Up to and during the year 1883, the principal industry in this section was the killing of the buffalo for its hide and meat, and the volume of business from this industry alone amounted to several hundred thousand dollars per year. In 1883 the population of the thriving town was estimated at 1,500 people, but quite a large percentage of these were, however, people who floated around and worked a short time in a place.

The stock industry, which has started in 1881, had been constantly growing, and in 1884 had assumed gigantic proportions. The place of the buffalo hunter had been filled by the cowboy, and large herds of cattle and

sheep fed on the nutritious grasses where formerly the buffalo and antelope held full sway. The town of Glendive being situated in the center of one of the largest grazing sections of the west, became the outfitting point for thousands of stock men and the volume of business amounted to several hundreds of thousands of dollars per year.

The first disastrous fire in Glendive occurred on the 24th day of March, 1887. The fire was discovered about two o'clock in the morning between Gassman's jewelry store and the barber shop, and an alarm was immediately given. A strong wind was blowing at the time and before assistance arrived the fire had gained great headway. The barber shop and jewelry store were consumed in a short time and the flames spread rapidly, the citizens being unable to confine them to the burning buildings. The structures being mostly frame, burned rapidly and fiercely, and the heat was so intense that water could only be thrown from a distance, without any material effect. The fire was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary. The losses were as follows:

Richmond, \$500; barber shop, \$100; Gassman, jewelry store, \$1,000; Merchants Hotel, house and fixtures, \$6,000; H. S. Davis, drug stock, \$1,500, no insurance; A. J. Davis, four buildings, \$3,000; Henry Dion, \$500; Oswald & Co., building, \$2,000; Lee Bros., \$1,500; Harry Helms, \$2,000; M. Farrell, \$300; Ed. Butler, building, \$1,000; Wm. Lyons, fixtures, \$100; Pontet & Gallagher, building, \$500; stock, 1,500; clothing stock fully insured.

This was a serious blow to the growing town, coming as it did, just on the eve of the hard winter of 1886-7, but the people of Glendive were possessed of a large amount of energy and integrity, and instead of becoming discouraged, they put their shoulders to the wheel and in a short time had overcome all obstacles and were again enjoying the prosperity of the old days.

For a number of years prior to 1896, the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company had had considerable dispute in regard to the title to the townsite which they had laid off and sold in 1880 and 1881. The Northern Pacific Railroad Company claimed the land as being a part of their grant and the following gleaned from the records of the county clerk of Dawson county will be of interest:

"From memoranda and information at hand it appears that the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company, in the years 1881 and 1882, claimed all that portion of section 35, township 16, north of range 55, east principal meridian, lying east of the Yellowstone river, by prior right and occupancy, and while lands adjoining were claimed by this company by purchase from individuals filing upon the same under the act of congress of July 17, 1854, granting lands to persons under and by virtue of Sioux Half Breed script, it does not appear from the records or information at hand that the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company received any deed, grant or otherwise, either from the government or any person claiming the same, any right to said section 35, whatsoever.

"Nevertheless, deeds were issued by the Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company to subdivisions of section 35, township 16, north of range 55, east M. P. M. until a patent was issued by the United States to the Northern Pacific Railroad company, January 15, 1896, after which time all parties holding deeds from said Yellowstone Land and Colonization Company were obliged to repurchase said lands from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, or its grantees, or forfeit all right and title thereto."

In October, 1902, the proposition of incorporation which had been agitated by the residents for some time, was voted upon and carried by a large majority. Prior to this time it was thought that the county government was sufficient for all needs, but the town had

reached that point where it was necessary for local improvements which could not be secured under the old system. Sidewalks, graded streets, fire protection, and water system were needed. Since incorporation many changes have taken place, many new and handsome residences have been built, lawns improved, streets have been graded and many blocks of cement walks have been laid, and many new business blocks erected.

In December, 1902, the Glendive Fire Department was organized with the following members: Jerry Cain, chief; Frank J. Lucas, assistant chief; Eugene Croteau, foreman hook and ladder company; Frank Parrott, assistant foreman of hook and ladder company; J. H. Pennington, foreman hose company; Ray Lowe, assistant foreman of hose company; Otto Carlson, steward; members: Steve Brittner, W. D. Nuens, H. A. Sample, C. A. Parcher, J. S. Gillis, F. H. Hudson, Clark Brooks, C. A. McIntyre, J. F. Dawe, E. P. Hockinbeamer, C. A. Banker, George Quilling, Frank Sparger, H. B. Read, H. J. Case, A. E. Anderson, John Hagan, Wm. Hurst, Dr. Donahue, Harry Stubbs, Stanley Guy, Gabriel Ruff and Donald Mack.

The town experienced a sixty thousand dollar fire in February, 1903. The fire started about two o'clock in the morning and the origin was unknown. On account of the scarcity of water little could be done to stop the spread of the fire and in a short time only the ruins were left.

The losses were as follows: T. F. Hagan, owner of buildings, \$25,000, insurance, \$11,500; G. D. Hollecker, merchandise, \$30,000, insurance, \$16,000; C. F. Bean, postoffice fixtures, \$600, no insurance; A. S. Foss, photographers' supplies, \$1,000, no insurance; G. F. Goodhue, household furniture, \$600, no insurance; I. O. O. F. and other secret societies, \$1,000, no insurance; Davis & Farnum, drugs, \$700.

The fire department is entitled to great

credit for their heroic effort to stop the spread of the flames, and had it not been for their organized assistance, many more buildings would have been destroyed and the loss would have been much greater.

Because of the poor quality of the drinking water that was secured from the wells and the inadequate fire protection, the proposition of a water system had been agitated for some time, but it was not until the present year that it matured. In January an election was held to vote on the proposition of bonding the town for \$50,000 to install an adequate water system. At this election 132 votes were cast, 123 for and 9 against the proposition. The city council immediately let the contract for the work and the system is now more than half completed. The water is to be taken from the Yellowstone river and two large settling tanks have been constructed. The tank at the river bank will have a capacity of 200,000 gallons and the tank located on the hill above the town will have a capacity of 300,000 gallons. This will insure a supply of clean water for domestic and other purposes free from the sedimentary contamination which now prevails. The pump has a capacity of 750 gallons per minute with two intake pipes of twelve inches in diameter. The plant will be turned over to the city early in September and Glendive will have a water system second to none in the state.

A sewerage system is to be built in the near future and the plans have been drawn, and bids asked for. The plans as drawn by the city engineer provided for a twelve-inch waste pipe to the river, but the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, which will soon install its machine shops here, offered to pay half the cost of the system if a twenty-four-inch waste pipe was used.

In April, 1906, the Dawson County Social Club was organized with a membership of seventy and club rooms have been secured in the spacious block now being erected by Harry Helms. If the present plans are carried

out Glendive will have one of the best equipped club rooms in eastern Montana. The officers of the club are: Dr. A. A. Baker, president; Theo. Lentz, vice president; H. N. Dion, secretary; E. S. Haskell, treasurer; G. D. Hollecker, T. F. Hagan and L. R. Barnett, directors.

Glendive has a well drilled and well disciplined militia company which was organized in 1905, and now has a membership of sixty. This company has among its members some of the best rifle shots in the northwest and each year a number of these are chosen to represent Montana at the national shooting tournament held at Seagirt.

There are three religious denominations which have church edifices, the Episcopal, Catholic and Methodist. They each have a large and devoted membership and their auxiliary societies of young men and women are in a flourishing condition. There are several other denominations which have organizations here but no regular church services.

There is probably no city of the size of Glendive, anywhere, that boasts of such an array of fraternal societies, with their convenient auxiliaries as can be found here. Brothers and sisters of almost every order and degree compose the majority of the adult inhabitants and this has much to do with the charming social characteristics of the town. The Masonic fraternity, which embraces the following lodges: Blue lodge, Commandery, Chapter and Eastern Star, is in a flourishing condition, and owns the Masonic Temple at the corner of Merrill avenue and Bell street. Other lodges are: Knights of Pythias, I. O. O. F., and Rebekahs, A. O. U. W. and Degree of Honor, B. P. O. E., F. O. E., Orients, M. W. A., Royal Neighbors, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, Brotherhood of Railway Conductors and A. R. U.

The officers of the town since its incorporation have been:

1902—Mayor, J. H. Miskimin; councilmen, A. S. Foss, C. E. Bell, W. F. Jordan and E. P. Baldwin; clerk and attorney, H. J. Halvorsen; police judge, J. C. Sorenson; treasurer, C. A. Banker.

1903—Mayor, Henry Dion; councilmen, Joel Gleason, W. B. Foster, C. E. Bell and Guy R. Lowe; clerk and attorney, H. J. Halvorsen; police judge, J. C. Sorenson; treasurer, C. A. Banker.

1904—Mayor, Henry Dion; councilmen, Guy R. Lowe, J. M. Rapelje, Joel Gleason and C. E. Bell; clerk and attorney, H. J. Halvorsen; police judge, J. C. Sorenson; treasurer, C. A. Banker.

1905—Mayor, D. R. Mead; councilmen, W. F. Jordan, J. C. Taylor, J. M. Rapelje and Guy R. Lowe; clerk and attorney, H. J. Halvorsen; police judge, J. C. Sorenson; treasurer, C. A. Banker.

1906—Mayor, D. R. Mead; councilmen, J. M. Rapelje, D. J. Donahue, W. F. Jordan and J. C. Taylor; clerk and attorney, H. J. Halvorsen; police judge, J. C. Sorenson; treasurer, C. A. Banker.

Glendive is making a very satisfactory growth this season, both in the increase of population (which is now more than 3,000), the number of new residences and business blocks built or under construction, and the greatly augmented volume of business in all lines. It has partaken in a liberal measure of the brimming cup of prosperity passed around so generously over the entire northwest during this year. The indications are also, that the bright prospects for this city and county have only begun to appear; that a steadily increasing progress will be recorded as the vast ranges are peopled with new settlers and new lines of railways built. The present outlook for Glendive and eastern Montana is indeed optimistic in a most marked degree.

WIBAUX, the second town in point of size and importance in Dawson county, was started in 1881. The first name given the new town

was Beaver, but this name did not last long and it was soon changed to Mingusville. In 1887, the name of the town was again changed to Wibaux, named after Pierre Wibaux, the rich stockman who has lived there for the past twenty-six years. This town is located in the famous Beaver creek valley, on the Northern Pacific railroad, six miles from the Dakota state line and thirty-one miles east of Glendive. Being situated on a broad, fertile plain, its advantages soon became known, and with the increasing settlement of the surrounding country, the commercial importance of the town was assured. The town has grown from a dug-out in 1881 to a flourishing little city of about 700 people.

The town was platted in May, 1896, by Morris Nolan and wife, but it has never been incorporated.

In May of last year, Wibaux was visited by a \$26,000 blaze, which swept away the principal business block of the town. The losses were as follows: Orgain Co., \$15,000; Cornell & Smith, rooming house, \$3,500; C. B. Lantis, barber shop, \$500; Mrs. O'Neil, house, \$1,000; Mrs. Pickering, hotel, \$5,000; Garland Kidd, household furniture, \$1,000.

The town sustains three churches, the Catholic, Episcopal and Congregational. It also contains the usual complement of business houses found in towns of this size. It is a great shipping point and thousands of head of cattle and sheep are shipped from it each year.

Wibaux has a splendid future; its inhabitants are enterprising, progressive and ambitious, and its church and school facilities are equal to every need. The people are wrapped up in their little city, eager to promote its progress, and extend a welcome to all desirable citizens to join them in the work of development of their rich and enterprising community.

SIDNEY is a village on the Yellowstone river, in Newlon township, first settled in 1887, and is fifty-five miles northeast of Glendive, the county seat, and twenty-five miles south-

west of Fort Buford, the shipping point on the Great Northern railway. It has a bank, saw-mill, and a Methodist church. It also has daily stages to Mondak and Glendive. The population of the town is about 200 and being located in the center of the most fertile section of eastern Montana, its prospects for becoming a thriving town are exceptionally bright. With the completion of the government irrigation ditch which is now under construction a large influx of settlers are expected in this section and a railroad line down the Yellowstone valley will undoubtedly be constructed in the near future.

TOKNA, a postoffice in Dawson county with a population of seventy-five, is located on the Yellowstone river, in Newlon township, first settled in 1881, thirty-six miles east of Glendive, the county seat and shipping station, and twenty miles southwest of Sidney, the banking point. Tri-weekly stages to Glendive, Sidney and Ridgellawn, and telephone connections.

Other postoffices in Dawson county are: Adams, Circle, Cohagan, Enid, Fairview, Gossett, Hodges, Jordan, Kisnet, McMillan, Mosby, Newlon, Norvelia, Ridgellawn, Three Buttes and Viall.

CHAPTER III

POLITICAL.

The political history of Dawson county covers a period of twenty-four years. Although the county was first created in 1864 and again in 1869, no attempt was made to form a county organization until 1882. Prior to this time it had been attached to Custer county for judicial and other purposes, but with the coming of the railroad and the rapid settlement in this section, it was found necessary to have a separate organization to take care of the rapidly increasing business. Accordingly, in September, 1882, the county of Dawson was organized with Glendive as the county seat.

The first officers of the new county were as follows: E. K. Weeks, Ebon Slawson and Robert Poutet, county commissioners; J. F. Maloney, probate judge; George R. Tingle, clerk and recorder; Henry Dion, sheriff; D. R. Mead, treasurer; John P. Nolan, assessor. Mr. Nolan resigned the office of assessor and

on November 23, 1882, D. S. Prescott was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

The first act of the county commissioners after the organization was to establish voting precincts throughout the county. Four precincts were established, number one at Glendive, number two at Burns House, number three at Newlon school house and number four at Keith station house. The appointment of election judges for the election to be held November 7, 1883, was the next act of the commissioners and the following judges were appointed for the precincts following their names: W. M. Coleman, J. E. Walton and H. E. Tuttle, judges precinct No. 1; J. L. Burns, E. Dunlap and G. F. Grant, judges precinct No. 2; John O'Brien, David Stewart and W. W. Newlon, judges precinct No. 3; Morris Nolan, N. F. Fountain and Andrew Smith, judges precinct No. 4. The township of Newlon was next created and set apart and

composed all that portion of the county lying west of the Yellowstone river and north of Burns creek, which territory comprised nearly half of the present county of Dawson and all of the present county of Valley.

The political record for the year 1883 is lost to history, as is also the vote of the election held November 4, 1884. The names of the candidates for office for the year 1884 are a matter of record and the name of the candidate who was successful is given first, as below:

For Congress—Hiram K. Knowles, rep., J. K. Toole, dem.

For Representative—George R. Tingle, dem.; Gus Grisy, rep.

For County Commissioners—Andrew McLain, rep.; George McCone, rep.; John Lee, dem.; D. Cavanaugh, dem.

For Probate Judge—James McCormick, rep.; H. J. Haskell, rep.; Wm. E. Lonnegan, dem.; Alex. Gillespie, dem.

For Treasurer—Allen J. McMillan, dem.; Hope S. Davis, rep.

For Clerk and Recorder—W. H. Raymond, rep.; F. N. Brown, dem.

For Sheriff—H. C. Tuttle, rep.; N. W. Comfort, dem.

For Assessor—N. R. Brown, pp.; M. N. Brown, dem.; J. L. Burns, rep.

For Surveyor—W. W. Newlon, rep.; Ira Hall, pp.; Wm. Lonnegan, dem.

For Supt. of Schools—J. N. Ray, rep.; Dr. Daniel McIntosh, dem.

For Coroner—Dr. A. R. Duncan, rep., E. W. Narry, dem.

In the election of November 2, 1886, the Republican party was generally successful in electing its candidates, though some of the Democratic candidates were elected. The result of the vote was as follows:

For Congress—J. K. Toole, dem., 217; W. F. Sanders, rep., 202.

For Representative—Alex. S. Gillespie, dem., 171; C. R. Scobey, rep., 241.

For County Attorney—H. J. Haskell, rep., 254; James Ramsey, dem., 1; John Trumbull, dem., 152.

For County Commissioners—Wm. L. Singleton, dem., 184; Emmet Dunlap, rep., 211; Peter Gallagher, dem., 163; S. L. Bean, rep., 235; Ebon Slawson, dem., 188.

For Probate Judge—Fred C. Klein, dem., 153; James McCormick, rep., 264.

For Treasurer—A. J. McMillan, dem., 204; Joseph C. Auld, rep., 209.

For Clerk and Recorder—G. N. Chun, dem., 162; W. H. Raymond, rep., 248.

For Sheriff—Thomas Matthews, dem., 194; H. C. Tuttle, rep., 217.

For Assessor—Jesse Reeves, dem., 192; M. M. Carson, rep., 219.

For Supt. of Schools—A. R. Duncan, rep., 206; E. W. Narry, dem., 206.

For Surveyor—N. E. Young, dem., 186; W. W. Newlon, rep., 224.

For Coroner—A. J. Hogg, rep., 404.

For Administrator—J. B. Kelly, dem., 177; A. L. Smith, rep., 235.

At the election held November 6, 1888, 442 votes were cast for the respective candidates for office. The Republican candidates were again generally successful but some of the Democratic candidates were elected. The result of the vote was as follows:

For Congress—W. A. Clark, dem., 213; T. H. Carter, rep., 229.

For Representatives—Chas. Bowers, dem., 171; H. J. Haskell, rep., 247.

For County Commissioners—A. W. Snyder, dem., 206; George F. Grant, dem., 227; Henry E. Day, rep., 198; George McCone, rep., 223.

For County Attorney—John Trumbull, dem., 171; Thomas C. Holmes, rep., 253.

For Sheriff—Morris Cain, dem., 204; Joel Gleason, rep., 223.

For Treasurer—Joseph C. Auld, rep., 399.

For Clerk and Recorder—A. N. Savage, dem., 159; James McCormick, rep., 267.

For Assessor—D. Cavanaugh, dem., 289;
M. M. Carson, rep., 137.

For Probate Judge—Taylor John, dem.,
229; J. M. Ray, rep., 194.

For Administrator—A. L. Smith, rep.,
425.

For Coroner—F. C. Klein, dem., 224;
Wm. Lowe, rep., 202.

For Supt. of Schools—Alice Cavanaugh,
dem., 271; Mrs. Nan. Little, rep., 156.

For Surveyor—C. C. Staples, rep., 215;
N. L. Miller, dem., 213.

A special election was held May 14, 1889,
for the purpose of electing delegates to the
state constitutional convention, which resulted
as follows:

H. J. Haskell, rep., 212; Alfred Myers,
rep., 141; O. F. Goddard, dem., 140; D. O.
Cowan, dem., 122.

After the organization of the state and the
adoption of the constitution, it was necessary
to hold another election for the election of
county officers. Accordingly an election was
held in Dawson county on October 1, 1889,
which resulted as follows:

For Congress—Thos. H. Carter, rep., 281;
Martin Maginnis, dem., 242.

For Governor—Thom. C. Powers, rep.,
289; J. K. Toole, dem., 256.

For Constitution, 364. Against Constitu-
tion, 25.

For Senator—W. S. Becker, dem., 290;
D. R. Mead, rep., 249.

For Clerk of District Court—J. G. Ram-
sey, dem., 316; Frank McIntyre, rep., 197.

For County Attorney—Thomas C.
Holmes, rep., 377.

For County Commissioners—Angus
Brown, rep., 235; Emmett Dunlap, dem., 82;
George F. Grant, dem., 257; Charles Krug,
dem., 270; Edward Marron, rep., 224; George
McCone, rep., 247; C. A. Thurston, dem., 230.

For Clerk and Recorder—James McCor-
mick, rep., 339; John W. Whaley, dem., 194.

For Sheriff—Joel Gleason, rep., 342; Tay-
lor John, dem., 195.

For Treasurer—Joseph C. Auld, rep., 290;
J. R. Widmyer, dem., 248.

For Assessor—D. Cavanaugh, dem., 312;
M. M. Carson, rep., 227.

For Administrator—Chas. F. Little, rep.,
275; John DeJong, dem., 252.

For Coroner—N. W. Comford, dem., 282;
S. E. Grinnall, rep., 235.

For Supt. of Schools—Alice Cavanaugh,
dem., 301; Gertrude G. Hooper, rep., 237.

For Surveyor—H. L. Miller, rep., 300;
B. F. Peer, dem., 227.

Only the record of the vote for the con-
gressman is available for the election held No-
vember 4, 1890, which was as follows:

For Congress—Thomas H. Carter, rep.,
161; A. L. Corbly, lab., 11; W. W. Dixon,
dem., 139; W. F. Field, pro., 8.

The result of the vote cast at the election
of November 8, 1892, was as follows:

Democratic electors, 268; Republican elect-
ors, 343.

For Governor—T. E. Collins, dem., 276;
Wm. Kennedy, pp., 30; John E. Rickards,
rep., 309; J. M. Waters, pro., 15.

For Senator—Thos. P. Cullen, dem., 315;
H. Hodgson, rep., 302; E. W. Harvey, pp., 9.

For Congress—W. W. Dixon, dem., 259;
Caldwell Edwards, pp., 29; Charles S. Hart-
man, rep., 328.

For Location of State Capital—Anaconda,
3; Boulder, 3; Bozeman, 222; Deer Lodge, 8;
Butte, 7; Great Falls, 132; Helena, 267.

For Clerk of District Court—Chas. F.
Bean, rep., 324; Hubert C. Clancy, dem., 297.

For Sheriff—D. Cavanaugh, dem., 306;
Joel Gleason, rep., 313; Henry C. Opie, pp.,
20.

For Treasurer—James S. Almy, pp., 32;
Alex. S. Gillespie, dem., 319; E. S. Johnson,
rep., 271.

For Assessor—M. H. Brown, dem., 333;

N. R. Brown, pp., 40; Neil Stewart, rep., 266.

For Clerk and Recorder—James McCormick, rep., 372; Jesse E. Walter, dem., 252.

For County Attorney—Thos. C. Holmes, rep., 294; John J. Kerr, dem., 282.

For Supt. of Schools—Alice Cavanaugh, dem., 262; Eva Harpster, pp., 72; Alvira A. Truax, rep., 304.

For Administrator—John B. Kelly, dem., 259; Chas. Tilyou, rep., 334; Thos. C. Tyrrell, pp., 26.

For Surveyor—A. M. Baird, rep., 475.

For Coroner—M. J. Garrity, dem., 239; J. H. Hunt, rep., 354; G. W. Stoddard, pp., 20.

For County Commissioners—Harry Helms, dem., 346; Wm. Lindsay, rep., 308; Archibald Morton, rep., 298; George H. Montford, rep., 41; O. D. Polley, dem., 282; B. F. Peer, dem., 219; Andrew Smith, dem., 312.

Following is the result of the vote of the election held November 6, 1894:

For Congress—H. S. Corbett, dem., 109; Chas. S. Hartman, rep., 270; Benjamin Malden, soc., 4; Robert B. Smith, pp., 100.

For Location of State Capital—Anaconda, 113; Helena, 389.

For Sheriff—S. D. Bovee, rep., 246; D. Cavanaugh, dem., 252.

For Clerk and Recorder—J. H. Lemley, dem., 190; James McCormick, rep., 302.

For Treasurer—Henry Dion, rep., 245; Alex. S. Gillespie, dem., 242.

For Assessor—M. H. Brown, dem., 181; J. M. Rhoades, rep., 316.

For County Attorney—Thos. C. Holmes, rep., 293; E. B. Kennedy, dem., 192.

Superintendent of Schools—Mrs. Mary Hagan, dem., 211; C. R. Scobey, rep., 271.

For Administrator—T. W. Berry, dem., 145; Wm. Lowe, rep., 328.

For Surveyor—L. N. Allen, dem., 153; E. Harpster, rep., 319.

For Coroner—Thomas Lee, dem., 189; T. J. Pollard, rep., 289.

At the general election held November 8, 1896, the Republican candidates were generally successful. The result was as follows:

Republican Electors, 384; Democratic Electors, 175; Socialist Electors, 3.

For Congress—Chas. S. Hartman, rep., 112; O. F. Goddard, dem., 359.

For Governor—Alex. C. Botkin, rep., 347; Robert B. Smith, dem., 195.

For Senator—Jos. C. Auld, rep., 327; Chas. A. Thurston, dem., 228.

For Representative—Wm. Lindsay, rep., 265; Charles Krug, dem., 253; Daniel Greenwalt, pp., 34.

For Clerk of District Court—Chas. F. Bean, rep., 296; John H. Lemley, dem., 261.

For County Commissioners—Chas. R. Noble, rep., 345; Alex. M. Baird, rep., 296; T. J. Pollard, rep., 306; Harry Helms, dem., 258; B. H. Peer, dem., 163; Andrew Smith, dem., 218; J. F. Butler, pp., 7; James Brooks, pp., 21; James Tarbell, pp., 11.

For County Attorney—Thos. C. Holmes, rep., 363; August H. Sawyer, dem. 191.

For Clerk and Recorder—James McCormick, rep., 555.

For Sheriff—C. R. Scobey, rep., 259; D. Cavanaugh, dem., 307; Thomas Kean, pp., 10.

For Treasurer—James W. McKenzie, rep., 305; Alex. S. Gillespie, dem., 226; J. S. Almy, pp., 30.

For Assessor—E. J. Lemoyne, rep., 335; Ira M. Alling, dem., 214; Jerry Cain, pp., 8.

For Administrator—Wm. Lowe, rep., 365; Wm. Peoples, dem., 160.

For Coroner—S. J. Washington, rep., 298; G. E. Osterwind, dem., 234.

For Superintendent of Schools—Mary Dilts, rep., 190; Mrs. Marie Eisenhart, dem., 63; Nora Johnson, pp., 316.

For Surveyor—Richard R. Cummins, rep., 487.

The result of the election held November 8, 1898, was as follows:

For Congress—Thos. S. Hogan, pp., 34;

A. J. Campbell, dem., 169; Thos. C. Marshall, rep., 299.

For Senator—Thomas Cullen, dem., 318; Henry J. Haskell, rep., 197.

For Representative—Alex. S. Gillespie, dem., 224; Wm. Lindsay, rep., 284.

For Sheriff—D. Cavanaugh, dem., 292; Joseph C. Hurst, rep., 229.

For Treasurer—James W. McKenzie, rep., 497.

For Clerk and Recorder—James McCormick, rep., 302; H. R. Schwanke, dem., 207. Mr. McCormick died July 11, 1900, and R. L. Wyman was appointed July 16, 1900, to fill the unexpired term.

For County Attorney—Thomas C. Holmes, rep., 487.

For Assessor—M. H. Brown, dem., 299; C. C. Staples, rep., 212.

For Superintendent of Schools—Estella Bovee, dem., 256; Nora Johnson, rep., 261.

For Surveyor—R. R. Cummins, rep., 275; Wm. Graham, dem., 223.

For Administrator—Wm. Lowe, rep., 476.

For Coroner—Wm. F. Jordan, dem., 226; S. J. Washington, rep., 271.

At the general election held November 4, 1900, the Republican candidates were successful with one exception, that of the office of the state senator. The following is the result of the vote:

Republican Electors, 518; Democratic electors, 236; Socialist electors, 2; Labor electors, 5.

For Congress—Samuel G. Murray, rep., 493; C. F. Kelly, ind. dem., 2; Caldwell Edwards, dem., 248; Martin J. Elliot, soc., 3.

For Governor—David E. Folsom, rep., 480; Thos. S. Hogan, ind. dem., 0; Joseph K. Toole, dem., 268; Julius Fox, soc., 4.

For Senator—Wm. Lindsay, rep., 380; Thos. P. Cullen, dem., 404.

For Representative—George McCone, rep., 436; C. A. Thurston, dem., 327.

For County Commissioners—J. A. Morton, rep., 442; W. C. Gleason, rep., 468; A. M. Baird, rep., 414; Harry Helms, dem., 376; John B. Kelly, dem., 363; Chas. Stierle, dem., 270.

For Sheriff—John Kennedy, rep., 404; George B. Williams, dem., 383.

For Treasurer—Hope Davis, rep., 405; D. H. Driscoll, dem., 359.

For Clerk and Recorder—R. L. Wyman, rep., 459; H. R. Schwanke, dem., 293.

For Clerk of District Court—Jens Rivenes, rep., 425; Gilbert N. Burdick, dem., 341.

For County Attorney—Thomas C. Holmes, rep., 450; C. C. Hurley, dem., 313.

For Superintendent of Schools—Grace Skinner, rep., 758.

For Assessor—A. H. Johnson, rep., 405; M. H. Brown, dem., 365.

For Surveyor—R. R. Cummins, rep., 466; Wm. Graham, dem., 285.

For Administrator—Wm. Lowe, rep., 488; J. H. Lemley, dem., 268.

For Coroner—S. J. Washington, rep., 478; John Butler, dem., 266.

The following is the result of the election held November 6, 1902:

For Congress—Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 415; John M. Evans, dem., 160; George B. Sproule, ind. dem., 9; Martin Dee, soc., 13.

For Representative—George McCone, rep., 442; G. N. Burdick, dem., 201.

For Sheriff—John Kennedy, rep., 280; George B. Williams, dem., 390.

For Treasurer—Hope Davis, rep., 419; Albert Johnson, dem., 223.

For Clerk and Recorder—R. L. Wyman, rep., 398; Fred Goulding, dem., 260.

For County Attorney—Thos. C. Holmes, rep., 308; C. C. Hurley, dem., 340.

For Superintendent of Schools—Grace A. Skinner, rep., 523.

For Assessor—A. H. Johnson, rep., 430; M. H. Brown, dem., 230.

For Surveyor—R. R. Cummins, rep., 501.

For Administrator—H. A. Sample, rep., 408; John Butler, dem., 206.

For Coroner—W. B. Foster, rep., 413; D. J. Donahue, dem., 216.

At the general election held November 8, 1904, the Republican ticket was again successful in nearly all cases, but the Democrats succeeded in electing five officials. Following is the result:

Republican electors, 743; Democratic electors, 183.

For Congress—A. G. Gormley, dem., 244; Joseph M. Dixon, rep., 767; John H. Welsh, soc., 22.

For Governor—Joseph K. Toole, dem., 378; Wm. Lindsay, rep., 663; M. G. O'Malley, soc., 17.

For Senator—George McCone, rep., 741; Tullie Cato, dem., 294.

For Representative—F. P. Lieper, rep., 705; Robert Dorg, dem., 339.

For Sheriff—J. A. Culwell, rep., 442; George B. Williams, dem., 635.

For Treasurer—John Sorenson, rep., 506; Fred J. Goulding, dem., 557.

For Assessor—A. H. Johnson, rep., 592; Chet Murphy, dem., 463.

For Clerk and Recorder—R. L. Wyman, rep., 693; C. L. Rood, dem., 347.

For County Attorney—Jens Rivenes, rep., 460; C. C. Hurley, dem., 600.

For Clerk District Court—H. A. Sample, rep., 725; L. N. Allen, dem., 318.

For Superintendent of Schools—Grace A. Skinner, rep., 529; Estella Bovee, dem., 530.

For Administrator—Frank Sparger, rep., 575; B. F. Dawson, dem., 420. Mr. Sparger committed suicide in April, 1905; and E. L. Herrick was appointed.

For Surveyor—E. S. Baer, dem., 609.

For Coroner—A. E. Aiken, rep., 581; D. J. Donahue, dem., 413.

The citizens of Dawson county have always exercised exceptionally good judgment in the selection of the men to fill the various county offices of their county and the political record of this county is clean.

CHAPTER IV

DESCRIPTIVE.

Prior to the advent of the Northern Pacific railroad in 1881, Dawson county, and in fact, most of extreme eastern Montana, was a wilderness, remote from the farthest outposts of civilization and inaccessible save only by dangerous Indian trail and primitive and expensive river navigation. But with the invasion of the iron horse the savage aspect of the land was subdued and the footprints of industry reached out into the rock rimmed valleys in every direction. The supremacy of the wolf and coyote in the buffalo's once lordly do-

main was superseded by the importation of cattle, horses and sheep that now roam upon a "thousand hills." The great ranches of the princes of the plains extended their dominion over the primeval soil, and hamlets sprung up where hitherto solitude had reigned.

This transfusion of life and industry was chiefly facilitated by the first settlement of Glendive. It was the nucleus around which the rich and growing commonwealth of the county extended itself in the establishment of homes and the foundation of wealth. As

soon as population and wealth permitted, boundaries were laid and the county organization was perfected. Public highways were constructed and improvements and development pursued. When the historic days of the stage coach, with its panoply of war, were ended, and the steel highway brought this region into union with the more populous districts of the east and west, the growth of the town and county was accelerated, and new territory continued to be opened up. Progress and prosperity came with the onward march of immigration and the concomitant increase in commercial affairs, and so extensive has business become that today the arteries of trade are opened throughout a region with a radius of more than 100 miles.

The topography of the county was recognized as being especially adapted for stock raising purposes. The vast ranges with their rich, succulent grasses and numerous valleys, rock bound and sheltered from storm, were susceptible of sustaining thousands of head of cattle; and here, too, was the sheepman's paradise. Water was plentiful in the numerous creeks and streams throughout the entire region, and the majestic Yellowstone river with its immense volume of water traversing the southeastern part of the county, made irrigation projects possible for the aid of the farmer in his agricultural pursuits.

The main industry of the county since its formation has continued to be stock raising and it is one of the most extensive in the state. An idea of the capital invested in this business may be had from the assessed valuation as given in 1906 which was as follows: Horses, 13,787, valued at \$526,556; cattle, 57,679, valued at \$1,079,027; sheep, 396,791, valued at \$1,171,379. These figures do not include hogs, the valuation of which will not reach \$2,000, this, however, is a growing industry and many of the farmers are going into this business more extensively each year.

The lower Yellowstone valley is undoubtedly one of the richest valleys in the state and its possibilities under agriculture are unlimited. This valley starts about fifteen miles below Glendive and continues to the North Dakota state line. It has an average width of from four to six miles and is about sixty miles in length. Its topography differs from that of most river valleys, in that it has a gentle slope, sufficient for good drainage, from the foot hills to the river, while the descent the other way conforms throughout its entire length to the fall of the river. It has a rich alluvia! soil varying in depth from ten inches to two feet, with a clay subsoil underlaid with gravel. The annual rainfall has always been sufficient to insure good crops and a total failure has never been known in this section.

The climate is unexcelled for purity and health. Malaria is an unknown disease. So dry and clear is the atmosphere in winter that a temperature of forty degrees below is less noticeable in its effects than one twenty degrees below would be in countries that have a damp atmosphere. Very cold weather, however, seldom lasts for more than a day at a time. The water both from the springs and wells is excellent and a well of poor water is a rare exception.

As an agricultural district the valley is, as yet, practically undeveloped, but enough settlers have been engaged in the past twenty years in crop raising for profit, to demonstrate that it is no longer a theory, but a well established fact, that the valley returns a more bountiful yield, in proportion to the cost of production, than many of the agricultural belt states. Hay, grains of all kinds, vegetables and fruits yield prolifically in this district.

With the completion of the government irrigation ditch and the reclamation of the semi-arid land in the valley, thousands of settlers will find homes here, and in a few short years the Yellowstone valley will be known through-

out the land as the most prosperous agricultural section in the state.

The paramount industry of the valley, however, is the growing of stock, which dwarfs all others in comparison. The rich, nutritious grasses of this section renders the Yellowstone valley the very paradise of stock growers. The bunch grass starts early in the spring, grows rapidly, and after maturing, possesses the peculiar quality of curing on the stump without losing its flavor or fattening qualities. making the very best of winter pasturage and cattle are often found on the range in the severest weather, in prime condition. The valley range is unusually well watered throughout its entire length by clear running perennial streams of pure water flowing out from the foothills at intervals of from four to eight miles, crossing the valley and emptying into the Yellowstone.

Dairying and poultry raising as side industries have received considerable attention and are sources of considerable revenue to the settlers.

Beaver creek valley is another of the rich valleys of Dawson county and has more natural advantages than any other section of the county. This valley in Dawson county extends about thirty miles. The soil is remarkably rich, and is of much value for agricultural and horticultural pursuits. Garden truck and fruits thrive well and there is no section of the state where diversified farming can be carried on with as great success and with less cost than in this favored spot.

The country to the north and west of Glendive is essentially a prairie country, though more rolling and broken than most of the prairie countries in the state. To the south and east are the "Bad Lands" which are famous as feeding grounds for stock.

That part of Montana and Dakota known as the "Bad Land," which begins some fifty miles east of Glendive, and extends north and

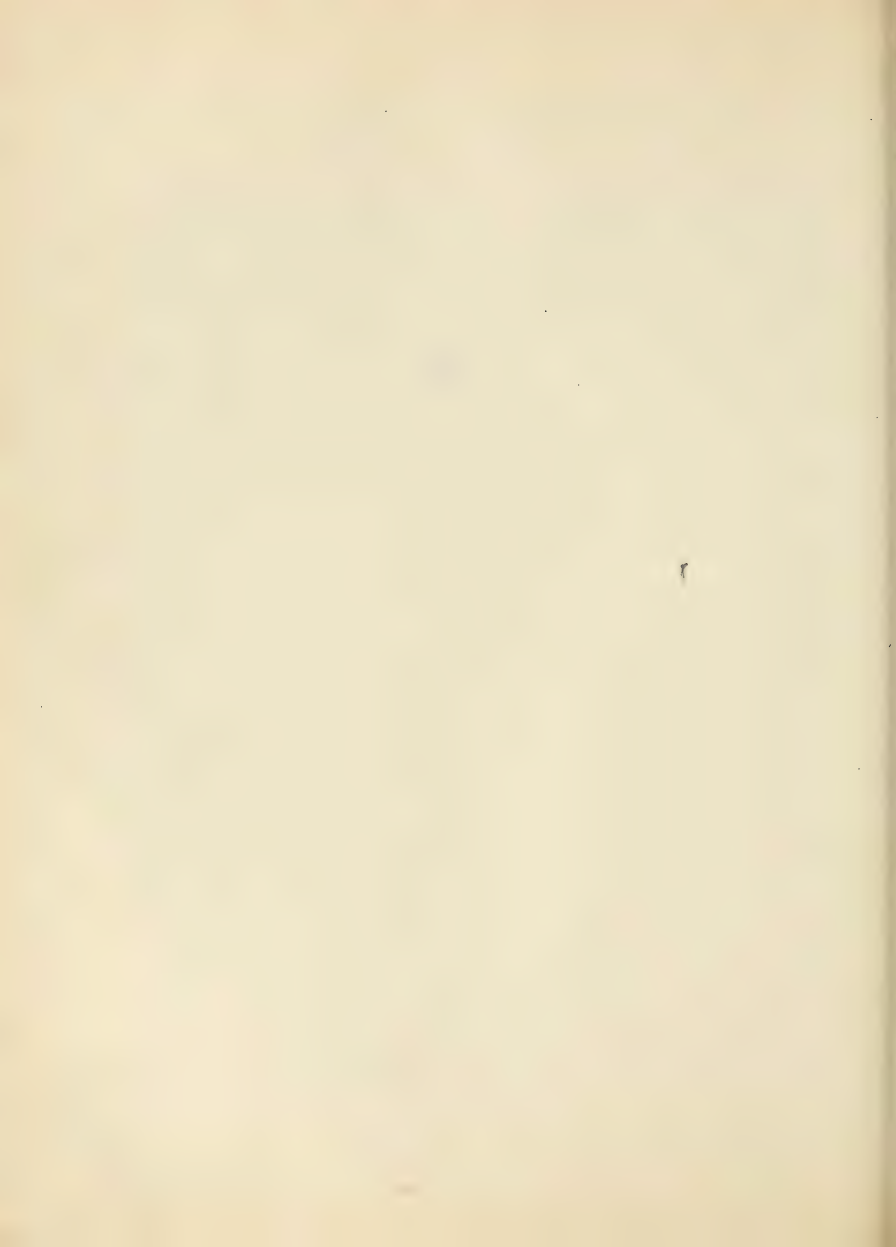
south a distance of 120 miles, forms one of the interesting regions of the United States. It is a mighty labyrinth of nature. Hills of every conceivable form and hue, cones, wedges and giant cubes, deep valleys, wild gulches, colossal fortifications of nature, patches of trees on scoriac land, agatized stumps, hay meadows and streams, petrifications, crimson, white and yellow mounds, mighty gorges and smiling dells, with rocks abounding everywhere, resembling sphynxes, pyramids, obelisks, temple ruins and cathedral spires, are the features prominent from every point of view. The "Bad Lands" are becoming of more interest each year and there is an indescribable charm in the surroundings that is fascinating in the extreme. This is also a paradise for the sportsman as all kinds of wild game are to be found in this section.

In the matter of fuel Dawson county is exceptionally well favored, at least half the county being underlaid with excellent seams of lignite coal. Coal has been found as far east and south as Wilbaux and Glendive creek; as far north and east as Culbertson; as far north and west as the Big Dry creek and as far south and west as Sanford. Many of the deposits are free from bone and are of good thickness. The best producing area at present is near Glendive. The mine being due east of the city and is owned and operated by the Electric Light Co. Many tons are taken from this bank annually as the lignite is used to a great extent by the people of Glendive. From Glendive to Wibaux are some good outcroppings on either side of the railroad. The best mines, near Wibaux, are about eleven miles southeast of the town on Glendive creek, where one outcrop is nearly twenty feet thick. Heavy deposits occur near Sidney on the Yellowstone river about 15 miles west of the Dakota line, and numerous outcroppings are found along the streams that empty into the Yellowstone from the south. The following

is an analysis of the Dawson county lignite: Moisture, 14.925; Vol. Comb. matter 39.400; Fixed Carbon, 42.200 and ash, 1.475.

Dawson county is destined to become one of the richest counties in the state of Montana. With the completion of the irrigating ditches, the settlement of its semi-arid lands by agriculturists, the building of a railroad down the

valley of the Yellowstone to Fort Buford and the contemplated change in course of the Northern Pacific, will give this section an impetus that will not be stayed until its many resources are fully developed, and Dawson county will have become one of the foremost counties in the state.





JOSEPH T. BROW

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

CAPTAIN JOSEPH TALIAFERRO BROWN. After the traveler has been jostled over one hundred miles of stage road up the Tongue river valley from Miles City, he arrives at Birney in the pink of condition to keenly enjoy the frank and hearty welcome and entertainment so characteristic of the Montana stockman's home. Entering the portals of Captain Brown's stone residence, he is more than charmed by the air of southern refinement and culture apparent everywhere, which is more conspicuously pleasant as the welcome is pronounced as only a southerner transplanted to Montana can speak it.

Since the days of the sixties Captain Brown has been a leading figure in this portion of the state and he is numbered with the most successful and influential men of Montana, and quite in keeping with the purpose of our volume we are privileged to take up to some extent the thread of his life's work and present salient points for the reading and reflection of those who would exemplify those sterling traits which win genuine success.

Copiah county, Mississippi, owns the Captain as her son and January 26, 1849, marks the date of his birth. Captain H. G. D. Brown, the father of our subject, was born in Union district, South Carolina, on February 29, 1824, and while still an infant went with his parents thence to Mississippi. The mother of this infant, Elizabeth (Rice) Brown, was the daughter of a wealthy and aristocratic family of South Carolina and her marriage to Mr.

Brown was opposed by her people, owing to the lack of finances possessed by Mr. Brown. Therefore, being a woman of pluck and great capabilities, she persuaded her husband to leave the old state of their birth, South Carolina, and make their way out into the wilderness of the Mississippi country. Discouragement and trial awaited them, but as a pilot star, her determination never failed and she was often the power that persuaded her husband to stick to the new plantation, bravely saying that she would not under any consideration return to her people. After years of this trying work, they lived to see their three sons highly honored and become leading men of the country. Their sons were Edwin R., who became one of the wealthiest men in the state of Mississippi; Albert G., who became governor of Mississippi and later United States senator; and H. G. D., who was the infant when they went to their new home in the west. Of this latter one we will now speak more particularly. He was kept on the plantation until sixteen years of age when he was placed to acquire a military training. As the naval academy was not then established at Annapolis, he was placed on the man of war which was to be the training ground of the cadets. Upon the establishment of the academy, after he had been on the man of war for two years, he was ordered home from a foreign port and immediately matriculated as a member of the first class of that now world famous institution, the United States Naval Academy,

founded in 1845 through the efforts of George Bancroft, Secretary of War. In May, 1846, when war was declared with Mexico, Mr. Brown left the academy to join the naval force sent for the reduction of Vera Cruz. He personally took part in the bombardment of castle San Juan de Ulua, the fortress guarding the port and city of Vera Cruz. After serving with distinction until the close of the war he returned to the academy and graduated in due time with honors. During his naval career, he married, and soon after his graduation he resigned his position and returned to the plantation. He remained thus engaged until the breaking out of the Civil War when he organized a troop of artillery known as "Brown's Battery." This battery was captured at Fort Hudson and after the war, Mr. Brown returned to the plantation, where he remained until his death in 1877. He was a man with a splendid record and was accounted a military man of skill and bravery. He had married Mary P. Taliaferro, a native of Virginia. Her paternal ancestors, of Norman extraction, came from England in 1640 and settled in Virginia, and the family was always well represented in all American and Indian wars, and one member, William B. Talieferro, was general under Stonewall Jackson in the Civil War. Another member of the family is now United States senator from Florida.

Reverting more particularly to the career of Captain Brown of Birney, we note that he was reared on the Mississippi plantation and later graduated from the Kentucky Military Institute. Although his parents were wealthy, they were nearly ruined financially by the ravages of the Civil War. When Joseph T. was a lad of fourteen years, he entreated his mother to allow him to go to war, but she refused and was not to be persuaded from her decision. His father was in the conflict, and so young Brown felt it his duty to take up arms and accordingly ran away from home and joined the Confederate army under General Forest. He

was not regularly enrolled as a soldier but was in the battle that occurred soon after he joined the regiment. After this battle he determined to return home, but feared the treatment he might receive at the hands of his parents, whom he had dishonored in his disobedience. The Colonel of the regiment, a southern gentleman, Mr. Roberts, seeing the plight of the lad, wrote the following letter:

"Dear Mr. and Mrs. Brown:—This will be handed to you by the young hero, Jos. T. Brown. You must not scold him as he has more than acted well his part. Joe borrowed a gun and went into the fight and fought through like a tiger, receiving a bullet in his pantaloons. He is the admiration of all. God bless and preserve him. Yours truly,

"COLONEL ROBERTS.

"July 5th, 1864."

The following February, Joseph T. again made his way to the army and joined it. He remained until the close of the war and then went to the Kentucky Military Institute and finished his course, graduating in 1870. Soon after that he started for Texas, and having little money he accepted a position as surveyor on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, having perfected himself in civil engineering in his course at school. He was careful of his money and invested in cheap land in Texas. Later he went to Virginia and graduated from the department of law in the University of Virginia, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Returning to Texas to look after his land he was offered the position of attorney for the same railroad he had surveyed for and accepted the position. Later he was general claim agent and retained this position till the road went into the hands of a receiver. Soon thereafter he went to Indian Territory, purchased a band of cattle and came overland to Montana, settling on the place where we now find him. From that time to the present Captain Brown has been one of the energetic and leading men of this portion of the state, has prospered won-

derfully in the stock business, has lands, cattle and other property so that he is about the heaviest taxpayer in his county. He was president of the Montana Stockgrowers Association four terms, was elected on the Democratic ticket a member of the state legislature in 1897 and has always taken a deep and active interest in the advancement and upbuilding of the state.

In early days the Cheyenne Indians were killing settlers and destroying property and so Captain Brown organized the Company C of the First Montana Infantry to protect the settlers against the Indians. At the breaking out of the war with Spain, this company became Troop I of the Third Regular United States Volunteer Calvary and went to Chickamauga, and our subject was captain of the troop when it was mustered out of service at the close of the war.

In 1883 Captain Brown married Miss Mary G. Humphreys, who was born at Fort Gibson, Mississippi. She was educated in Whitworth College. Her father, Daniel B. Humphreys, a native of Mississippi and a wealthy planter there, was lieutenant in the Confederate army. His paternal ancestors came from Wales to the colonies in early days. His grandfather, Ralph Humphreys, was a colonel in the Revolution and the grandson of that patriot, Benjamin G. Humphreys, was a general in the Confederate army under General Lee. Mrs. Brown's mother, Katherine Watson Shelby Jeffers, in maiden life, was born in Mississippi a direct descendant of Evan Shelby, of Revolutionary fame.

To Mr. and Mrs. Captain Brown three children have been born, namely. Albert G., a student at the University of Virginia; Joseph T., with his parents on the ranch; Natalie, a bright and charming young lady who has in her own right a nice band of stock and takes a great interest in stock raising and ranching, generally.

Captain Brown is a large land owner as

well as one of the leading stockmen of the state, and his home place is improved in a becoming manner and he and his wife are known far and near as most hospitable, kind and capable people. In political matters the Captain is a staunch Democrat and has always been a man with the courage of his convictions. Politics never appeals to him from the wire pulling side, but, as a most fascinating science, he has always delved into it and its kindred, political economy, that he might be well informed upon the grave issues of the day, and so has kept himself fully abreast of the advancing times.

WILLIAM B. STONE resides three miles east from Miles City and there owns a good farm. He gives his time to general farming and is one of the substantial men of the county. His experience in various portions of the west would be very interesting reading had we the time and the space to detail the same. But it would take a volume and we shall be forced to content ourselves with an epitome of his career, and in detailing this we take great pleasure. Mr. Stone is of the typical frontiersmen, although he did not come west as soon as some, still he has a wide experience in the ways of the pathfinder and hunter and his travels have taken him all through the plain country.

Beginning with his advent to life, which occurred in Clay county, Missouri, April 16, 1857, we note that he was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools of his county. Jacob A. Stone, his father, was born in the vicinity of Lexington, Kentucky, and came to Clay county in 1844, being one of the first settlers in that vicinity. He married Minerva Harbaugh, born near his own birth place, and they remained in Clay county until the death of the father, J. A. Stone. The mother still lives, aged seventy-nine. When our subject had reached budding young man-

hood, he took a trip overland to Texas, and liking the journey, he soon was on another. Whether for pleasure or for business we are not told, but these two journeys served to give him a taste of plain life and camping, and especially, as he had caught the spirit of hunting on these journeys and had some actual experience in slaying that king of the plains, the buffalo, he decided to try his hand in a larger way. So, in 1879, accompanied by his brothers, John and Charles, and a neighbor's son, James Story, they set out overland for Miles City. Their outfitting point was Kansas City, Missouri, and as soon as they reached the plains they began hunting. For six years in eastern Dakota and western Montana they continued this work and many and many a herd has fallen before their rifles. In the meantime Mr. Stone had taken a homestead about five miles east from Miles City and that was the point of rest when they were between hunts. Like all other hunters, Mr. Stone has had many and thrilling experiences, but always found a way to get out of the difficulty. Although the Indians were hostile much of the time, still he had no great difficulty with them, still on several occasions he had to repel them with the rifle. White horse thieves, or to be more explicit, white colored men, who followed horse stealing, were more troublesome to the hunters than were the Indians. After remaining here for about seven years, Mr. Stone went back to his home in Missouri and in 1892 returned to this county and purchased the ranch where he now resides. Just before coming out the last time, however, Mr. Stone, in the spring of 1892, with his young wife, having been married in 1891, took another trip overland to Texas. Having purchased his present ranch, he set to work to further improve the same and make it a good and valuable place, as it is at this day. Mrs. Stone, in maiden life, was Miss Ada Thomas, and at time of her marriage to Mr. Stone was the

widow of John Galvin, and her parents, John and Sarah (Eaton) Thomas, were natives of Kentucky and came in early days to Clay county, where this daughter was born. In Clay county Mrs. Stone was reared and educated and her trip to Texas when she joined her husband was her first long journey. Mr. and Mrs. Stone has a large family and the children are named as follows: John Galvin, by her first marriage; Lewis, Jesse, Clara, Robert, Charlie, Oscar, Minerva, and an infant daughter yet unnamed.

Mr. Stone has always evinced a becoming interest in political and educational matters and is a progressive man and one of the real builders of the county, as he is always laboring for advancement and improvement. He has won and retains the respect and esteem of all who know him and his standing in the community is of the best.

HANS JONAS HALVORSEN, a prominent young attorney of Glendive, was born at Sole, Norway, January 1, 1873. His father, Jonas Halvorsen, was born in the same place August 7, 1844, and after receiving his education followed farming there. In 1881 he came to the United States and located in Yellow Medicine county, Minnesota, and a year later came to Glendive. For two years he did carpenter work and then moved to his ranch five miles out from Glendive, starting in the sheep business, which he has since followed. In October, 1871, he married Lisabet Kalberg, who was born at Sole, Norway, April 17, 1841. They are both living at the ranch home in this county. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Halvorsen, three boys and two girls. One son died when young. The other children besides our subject are Mrs. Carrie Barnett, near Indianapolis; John, at Baker, Washington, and Josephine, living at Glen-

dive, Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Halvorsen have always been adherents of the Lutheran church and he is a Republican in politics.

Our subject was first educated in the public schools at Glendive and in 1892 went to the Concordia Academy at Moorhead, a church school, whence he graduated in 1894. Then he attended the Northern Indiana Normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana, completing the scientific course in two years. After this he came home and for two years following, to 1896, he was busied on the ranch. Then Mr. Halvorsen returned to Valparaiso and took up the study of law in the same institution, graduating in the class of 1900. Immediately thereafter, he returned to Glendive and opened an office and since that time he has given his attention to the practice of his profession. Also he is interested in stock, sheep and horses, but his time is given to the law. From the start he secured a good practice and has now a large clientele. He has served in the office of city clerk and city attorney since the incorporation of the town in 1892.

Politically, Mr. Halvorsen is a good strong Republican, while in religious persuasion he is allied with the Lutheran church. He is known as a keen and forceful lawyer and possessed of legal lore which enables him to grasp the various cases of his practice in a masterful way. He has won many friends and has a brilliant future. Mr. Halvorsen has never embarked upon the matrimonial sea, but enjoys the quiet pleasures of the jolly bachelor.

ANTHONY H. ARNESON has the distinction of having won from Montana as fine a success in a financial way as one could ask for. Being a man of sound judgment, energy and intelligence, he has brought to bear and marshalled his powers in a successful manner, and the result is that he has won out himself every point along the way. His residence is

only seven miles northwest of Big Timber, being in the Swamp Creek valley, and his home has been here practically all of the time that he has been in Montana. Fillmore county, Minnesota, is his native place and the date of his birth is September 24, 1861. His father, Hans A., was born on September 22, 1810, in Norway and came to Wisconsin in 1851, via canal and boat from New York city to Beloit and then to Minnesota in 1854, where his death occurred in 1887. The mother was Haagine Johnson in maiden life. She was born in May, 1818, and died in 1892. It is of interest to note that when our subject's parents came across the ocean, the voyage took seven weeks and the emigrants were all obliged to furnish their own provisions. This entailed great hardship and in those early days of the fifties, when Mr. Arneson landed in the wilds of Wisconsin and later on the bleak prairies of Minnesota, it required no small courage to overcome these obstacles, especially as the settlers of those days had to face savage and murderous Indians. Nevertheless, he built a home, raised a large family and died a respected and well-to-do citizen. Our subject was the youngest of twelve children, ten of whom lived to be over twenty and eight of whom are still living. He has one brother, Edward, who resides at Rockford, Washington, and his oldest brother is a veteran of the Civil War. In an old school house in Minnesota, Anthony H. received his education, saving three months spent in a boarding school in Iowa. He farmed with his father until twenty-eight years of age and the three months spent in the school in Iowa being the only time that he was absent from the old homestead. When Mr. Arneson finally decided to leave home, he began looking over the state of Minnesota and spent ten months in the western portion of it. Then he decided to come to Montana and directly we find him in Big Timber, where he spent two weeks in assisting to build the foundation for the

Grand Hotel. He carried the hod during these two weeks and remarks now that that was all the time he wished to spend at that business. Then he came to his present place, which was owned by his brother, Edward, and T. T. Olson. He purchased Mr. Olson's interest in the section of land and five hundred sheep and also took a homestead. This was his start in Montana and he was in debt for a portion of the purchase price. After that, followed years of hard labor, self-denial, and much hardship, but he and his brother labored steadily along and in due time the reward came. He now owns a very large tract of land, thousands of sheep and one hundred and thirty head of cattle, besides much other property. In 1900, his brother and he constructed the only private reservoir in the country, which is a lake covering about fifteen acres, and it being of much value to the estate. In the spring of 1895, Mr. Arneson went to Rockford, Washington and purchased one fourth section of wheat land. In 1906, he traded this for his brother's interest and returned here to reside permanently. Mr. Arneson has made his property a beautiful place, as he has improved it with a fine residence, barns, corralls, outbuildings and everything needed on a first-class stock and general farming ranch. His excellent taste and judgment are manifested in all of his labors and he has one of the choicest places in Sweet Grass county, while he himself stands one of the representative men of the great and progressive state of Montana.

In June, 1902, Mr. Arneson married Olena Birkeland, a native of Norway. She came to the United States alone, leaving her people in Norway, and took up the battle of life on her own account. Since then, her parents have died. Our subject and his wife have four children, Hattie J., Elmer M., Joseph A., and Gladys A.

Mr. Arneson is an intelligent Republican and manifests a keen interest in everything of county, state and national affairs and is always

ready to aid every enterprise for the upbuilding of the country.

He and his family are members of the Lutheran church and are highly respected people.

JACOB T. SANFORD, born in English-town, Monmouth county, New Jersey, September 14, 1842, resides now on a ranch—a fine one—three and one-half miles west of Laurel. Yellowstone county. His father, Daniel I. Sanford, a native of Connecticut, removed from that state to New Jersey. He was a farmer, of Scotch descent, and came to New England in the colonial days. The mother, Mary Ann (Tilton) Sanford, was a native of New Jersey. Her ancestors were English.

In the public schools of New Jersey our subject was educated. At the age of thirteen he left home and bound himself to a jeweler for five years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, Third New Jersey Infantry, for three months. Having served three months he was mustered out and re-enlisted in Company B, Twenty-eight New Jersey Infantry. He was in the Army of the Potomac, and participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, where he was wounded. He was also in the battle of Chancellorsville, and again received a wound, on account of which disability he was discharged. He then returned to New Jersey and opened a jewelry store at New Egypt, remaining there until his wound so disabled him that he was compelled to relinquish his business. He then removed to Philmont, New York, in 1876, going into business with his brother-in-law, George W. Phillip, in the manufacture of hosiery. Mr. Phillip died, the business changed hands and our subject accepted a position as superintendent of a hosiery mill at Baldwinsville, New York. There he remained until his health failed, and in 1885 he came to his present location and purchased the property where he now resides. Since then he has

improved his ranch, converting it into a fine property.

In 1864 he was united in marriage to Cornelia T. Cowperthwait, born in Egypt, New Jersey, where she grew to womanhood and was married, coming west with her husband. Her father was of Welsh descent, named James. Her mother, Cynthia (Richman) Cowperthwait, were in America many years, and the Indian chief, Black Hawk, was one of her ancestors. Mr. and Mrs. Sanford have four children: Arthur H., Fred I., James M. and Lilian C.

Mr. Sanford is a member of the Royal Arch Masons, of Billings. He was a charter member and president of the Yellowstone Fair Association. He is a staunch Republican and although never being a candidate for office he takes an active part in the various campaigns. He was a delegate to the first state convention ever held at Billings, and has attended other conventions since. His beautiful home is known as Mountain View Ranch, and he has converted it from a barren waste.

ARTHUR R. SICKLER, proprietor and operator of the American Hotel of Forsyth, is known far and near as one of the enterprising and accommodating hosts of the state. He was born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1868, the son of Miles A. and Elizabeth (Sherwood) Sickler, natives of Pennsylvania. The mother died in June, 1906, in her eightieth year. She had been a consistent member of the Methodist church during her life. The father is still living in his native state, aged eighty-eight. Our subject is the youngest of six children and received his education in the common schools and at Keystone Academy at Factoryville, Pennsylvania. When nineteen he came west to Wyoming and took a position on a horse ranch where he remained three years. Then two years were spent on a

cattle ranch after which he followed the eastern circuit with a string of horses. Returning to Wyoming he soon made his way to Butte and later came on to Forsyth, landing here in 1897. Various occupations kept him busy, among which was one year at the ice business in Sheridan, Wyoming. In 1903 he returned to Forsyth and purchased the American House, the principal hotel of the city and since that time he has given his entire attention to the management of this hostelry, making it one of the choicest stopping places in the state. Mr. Sickler has excellent adaptability and is one of the most successful hotel men in the country. In addition to the hotel he conducts the railroad lunch counter and has an interest in a meat market. Mr. Sickler is a stockholder and director in the H. H. Fletcher Company, a large mercantile establishment in Forsyth.

The marriage of Mr. Sickler and Miss Mattie O. Rosengrene occurred February 24, 1900. Mrs. Sickler was born at Marine Mills, Minnesota, in 1875, her father, Nelson Rosengrene, being a farmer there.

Politically Mr. Sickler is a Jeffersonian Democrat and active in his party. In May, 1905, he was chosen mayor of Forsyth, being the second incumbent of that office. He is a progressive and successful man, a leading citizen of the county and has always labored for the advancement of the country, thoroughly believing in the resources and the excellencies of this portion of the state.

GEORGE W. WAKEFIELD has certainly had a most active, energetic and eventful career in the various sections of what has been known as the "west." His life for half a century has been an incessant scene of activity and adventure and his experiences would be well worth recording a volume for that purpose could he but recall the incidents that have

marked his pathway, as much historic lore would thus be brought to light in the form of personal reminiscence and would have the accuracy of an eye witness. We are pleased to have the data that Mr. Wakefield has given for the sketch that follows and we can but realize the dominant energy that must have controlled him in his incessant labors.

George W. Wakefield was born in Bangor, Maine, October 15, 1833, being the son of Benjamin and Betsey A. Wakefield. The mother died when George was a lad of ten years. The father was born on the Kennebec, Maine, followed farming in his native state till 1855, when he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, which is now a part of Minneapolis. Our subject was educated in his native state and when eleven went to work as a bell boy in a hotel. Later he took up teaming and finally learned the blacksmith trade. When his father came west, he was ready and when twenty-two he landed in St. Anthony. He took charge of the teamsters of a lumber camp and in the spring of 1857 started a road house on the Mississippi road eighteen miles out of the city. One year later he went down the Red River of the North with a dog train as far as Fort Gary and returned in January, 1859. That spring he left Minnesota for Colorado and crossed the plains to where Denver now stands, reaching there on July 3. He was soon mining in Colorado gulch and the following year with his partner, David St. Clair, he went with the stampede to Mexico but found nothing. Returning we soon find him in California and then in Carson City, arriving at the latter place just as the spring floods were wiping out everything. After the flood he went to Lena, Nevada, and leaving his partner there he made his way to the Fraser region in British Columbia. He soon came from those fields and was in Portland in 1862. As soon as he could replete his treasury, he struck out for the Oro Fino fields in Idaho, and in the fall of 1863, he made his way across the moun-

tains to the Alder gulch. In the fall of 1864 Mr. Wakefield crossed the plains back to Minneapolis, and in the spring came back to Montana and again took up the pick and the shovel and worked in the Blackfoot region, wintering in Sheridan. The following spring found Mr. Wakefield in the dairy business and inside of six months he cleaned up three thousand dollars. Being attacked with a serious fit of gold fever about this time he sold out and while enroute to the mines bought a ranch. This was on the Stinking Water and he remained on this property for two years. He did well and one season sold his entire crop for five cents per pound. Finally he sold the ranch and went into the hotel business at Point of Rocks. In the fall of 1872 he removed to Bozeman and engaged in the hotel business, handling also a livery barn. In 1883, in company with Senator Hoffman, Mr. Wakefield started the first transportation coach into the park region. In 1892 he sold out to the present Transportation Company doing business in the park. In September, 1895, Mr. Wakefield removed to Livingston and operated the Albermarle hotel and also had charge of a portable camp outfit in the park. In addition to these enterprises he had a ranch in the adjacent sections to Livingston. Since this time Mr. Wakefield has resided in Livingston where he makes his home at the present time.

December 1, 1854, Mr. Wakefield married Miss Margaret Britton, the daughter of Robert Britton. Mrs. Wakefield is a native of New Brunswick. One child has been born to this union, Libbie, now the wife of Dr. S. F. Way. Mr. Wakefield is a Republican and a member of the Elks.

HARRY DUFFIELD, the earliest settler in the Joliet country, is today one of the leading citizens as well as one of the best known men in the valley. His place in the history of

this county is evident to all and it is a pleasant task to outline the leading features of his busy and successful career. His birth occurred in Wellington county, Ontario, March 11, 1854, and he comes from a strong and old family reaching far back into the early centuries. His father, Emanuel Duffield, was born in Yorkshire, England, and came, when twelve years old, with his parents to Wellington county, Ontario. They settled on a farm and Emanuel grew up amid the frontier surroundings and cleared up a farm from the timber, in the cultivation of which he remained all his days, his death occurring January 2, 1893, his age being seventy-one. He was an honored and highly esteemed man, possessing in a high degree those qualities of worth and substantiality that make the bone and sinew of any well regulated community. Our subject's paternal grandfather was born in Yorkshire, England, and the family had for years been on the estate of the elder Lord Ferbisher. Emanuel Duffield married Sarah Benham, a native of London, England, and an immigrant to Ontario with her parents when a young girl. Her father, James Benham, settled in Wellington county, and she was called to the world beyond in 1862 when our subject was a young lad.

It is said by many who have made the subject matter of careful study, that the public schools of Ontario are the best in the English speaking world. Be that as it may, we are well aware that they are most excellent and in these our subject received his educational training, remaining in the home place until he had reached his majority. Then he determined to try the world for himself and soon had decided to migrate to Nebraska. For one year he worked there for wages and then went with the wave that was sweeping toward the Black Hills. Lead City was his objective point and with that place as headquarters he spent three years in prospecting, after which he was engaged in the Homestake and other

large mines in the northern hills. It was 1882 when he bade farewell to the Black Hills and came on west seeking an opening for business. Billings attracted him and for a time he was occupied in building and contracting in company with his brother, William, who had come to Montana a few months previous. In 1886 Mr. Duffield went to the vicinity of Cook City, where he got out logs, driving them down Clarkes Fork to the mouth where he erected a sawmill and put the logs into timbers for the construction of the Rocky Fork and Cook City Railroad. For some time he operated the sawmill in this vicinity and then he became one of twenty-four who paid the Indian, Long Bear, and his family, \$2,000.00 to relinquish their claim to two townships so that Mr. Duffield and the other purchasers could obtain homesteads on this land. He filed on his homestead in October, 1894. Since that time Mr. Duffield has purchased two other homesteads and part of a third. He has given his attention to handling the ranch, raising stock and improving his property. He owned a portion of the land where Joliet is now built and also owns the land surrounding that place. His is a valuable estate, well improved and wisely handled.

Mr. Duffield has brothers and sisters named as follows: William, who died on June 16, 1898, at Joliet; James, in Canada; John and Emanuel, in Michigan; Alfred G., at Joliet, Montana; David, in Canada; Lucy, wife of Bert Kingsbury; and Hannah T. Duffield.

On July 1, 1888, Mr. Duffield married Miss Mary E. Hobbs. Mrs. Duffield was born near Mindoro, Wisconsin, April 2, 1858. She was reared in LaCrosse county, Wisconsin, and finished her education at Black River Falls high school. She was occupied in teaching in LaCrosse County and in July, 1884, she came to Montana where she continued teaching. Her father, John Hobbs, was born in Devonshire, England, and came to Albany, New York, when a child, with his father. They soon

journeyed to Ohio and thence they went to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin. When twenty years of age he went to Lewis Valley, La-Crosse county and was one of the five first settlers in that locality. For four years he served his country in the Civil War, being in Company B, Second Wisconsin Cavalry. On May 30, 1896, he arrived in Montana and his death occurred at the home of his daughter, Mrs. H. Duffield, July 3, 1897. He had married Mary Newcomb, who was born in Tioga county, Pennsylvania. She came with her parents to Wisconsin when a young girl, and in that state her wedding was celebrated. Her death occurred May 19, 1903. Mrs. Duffield's brothers and sisters are named as follows: John George, Cyrus E., Bishop H., Albert M., Rachel L., wife of William Barclay, Clara A., wife of Jame Barclay, Elva I., wife of A. G. Duffield, Martha E., wife of W. Potter, of Red Lodge, Sarah T., wife of H. H. Roberts, Louella G., wife of E. L. Grewell.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Duffield are William A., born May 30, 1889; Elva L., born July 11, 1892; Ethel A., born February 15, 1895; and Elizabeth Mary, born July 28, 1899.

It is interesting to note in this connection that Mrs. Duffield's paternal grandfather, Archelaus Hobbs, was born in Devonshire, England, and married Mary Jollow, also a native of Devonshire. This venerable gentleman's father, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Duffield, was a landlord in England. Mr. Duffield was commissioner of Carbon county for four years and he is always keenly interested in the upbuilding and advancement of the community and labors for those ends.

the O. R. & N., as far as that road was constructed, and then by freighting outfit from Valley City to Virginia City. In the spring, 1880, he rode the stage from Virginia City to Miles City, paying sixteen cents per mile, and arrived here with a tired body and found a wilderness of sage brush in every direction. He looked the country over and finally decided to locate and selected a pre-emption which forms part of his now valuable estate, located some two miles east from Miles City. He went to work to erect a cabin for his family which he sent for as soon as he located, and then began the laborious operation of clearing up the sage brush to begin cropping the land. He soon bought more railroad land and has added from time to time until he has a fine large ranch, one of the excellent ones of Custer county. Mr. Haynes has made the transformation scene from the sage brush to the fertile and well kept fields and his improvements are fully in keeping with the farm which gives him a fine home place.

Referring to the earlier life of Mr. Haynes we find that he was born in Johnson county, Iowa, March 2, 1847. His father, Philo Haynes, was born in New London county, Connecticut, where he grew up. Then he came to Iowa, having spent some time in Ohio, where he married Miss Electa Chapman, a native of Warren county, that state, and who accompanied her husband on to the prairies of Iowa. Our subject was reared on a farm and received his education in the country schools and then, when grown to manhood, engaged in farming for himself. It was 1879, as we have mentioned, when he determined to try the west and so pulled up stakes and made his journey for Montana. He has never regretted, although he has had some hard work in getting the place subdued and to producing, but now he is one of the wealthy men of the county and has great love for Montana. As

WILLIAM NEWTON HAYNES came to Virginia City in 1879, traveling by rail, via the Utah and Northern, now

we stated before Mr. Haynes sent for his family in the spring of 1880, and they have labored together for the time since. In those days the Indians were hostile and gave the settlers lots of trouble. Mr. Haynes, however, never had much trouble with them and he always continued steadily at work on his farm despite the fact that they were threatening and did many depredations. In the fall of 1880 Rain-in-The-Face was captured and his bands then became more calm. That same fall a band of hostile Sioux Indians was captured and held in camp on the Tongue till the following spring, when they were transported by boat to the Standing Rock agency. Then the settlers had peace and since then there has been little trouble of any kind with the savages.

In 1868 Mr. Haynes married Miss Belle White, who was born in Crawford county, Ohio, and came with her parents to Iowa in 1851. The wedding occurred in Iowa and to them have been born the following named children: Philo, Nellie, wife of Henry Buck of Ravalli county, this state; Charles, a Methodist minister; Berton, and Glen. The last named is deceased. The last two named were born in Montana but the others are all natives of Iowa. Mrs. Haynes' parents are William and Sarah (Quaintance) White, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively. Philo Haynes is a minister of the gospel and is now stationed at Fort Benton. Mr. Haynes assisted to erect the first school house in Miles City and has had much to do with every one built since then. For thirteen years he gave of his time to serve on the school board and this shows his keen interest in educational matters and the fact that he has been chosen county commissioner shows the confidence the people have in him as well as in his ability. Mr. Haynes is a man of sound principles, has displayed excellent judgment and the success he has won in all lines speaks volumes for his ability and substantiality.

THOMPSON A. KEMMIS has spent over twenty years in the Yellowstone valley and is thus entitled to be classed with the pioneers of this part of the great state of Montana. He was born on September 29, 1829, at Salem, New York, the son of Samuel D. Kemmis, who was also born in New York state March 22, 1802. After being educated in the common schools, the father learned the trade of hatter and in 1836 went to Michigan. The next year he removed to Illinois, Henry county, and there farmed until his death in 1857. On October 2, 1828, in New York, Mr. Kemmis had married Miss Mary Rood, who was born May 20, 1799, in the Empire State. She died in Indiana in 1837. Two children besides our subject were born to this union, Mrs. Lydia Robinson, now deceased, and W. H. Kemmis, living in Illinois. From the schools of New York state and Illinois, T. A. received a good business education and in 1853 threaded the weary trail across the plains to Oregon City, where he dwelt one year; then he journeyed on down the Rogue river and spent one year, after which we find him in Yreka mining and there he remained until June, 1856, when he returned to Illinois and farmed for two years. In 1858, Mr. Kemmis went to Iowa with ox teams and broke prairie land for one year; then he journeyed on to Nebraska and farmed for a decade. During the Civil War he had enlisted in the Union army and served two and one-half years on the frontier posts. In 1868 he left his Nebraska farm and went back to Iowa and there tilled the soil until 1884, in which year he came to Sidney and settled one and one-half miles southwest of town, where he now resides. During the intervening time since that settlement, he has given his attention to general farming and stock raising, although recently he has sold most of his stock. He has two hundred and seventy-eight acres of very fine land and all improvements necessary to make it a first-class ranch.

On May 10, 1869, Mr. Kemmis married Jane E. Betty, who was born at Bakersfield, Vermont, on July 27, 1848. When four years of age she came with her parents to Iowa and there received her education. In early life she was converted and has always lived a devout Christian life. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Kemmis are Walter D., a farmer near Sidney, Montana; William, died in infancy; John F., a farmer near Sidney, Montana; Thompson A., a farmer at Newlon, Montana; Ora J., a merchant at Sidney, Montana; William C., a farmer at Sidney, Montana, and Phoebe A., living at Sidney. Mrs. Kemmis' father, John F. Betty, born at Johnson, Vermont, July 4, 1821, educated in the common schools of his native state, always followed farming. In 1852 he came to Iowa and purchased a farm. At the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted and served three years for his country. In 1891 he broke up the old home in Iowa and came to Sidney, Montana, where he died April 17, 1904. On August 2, 1845, he married Phoebe Whittemore, who was born in Eden, Vermont, June 13, 1819. She was a very religious and devout woman and a staunch supporter of the Methodist church. To this couple six children were born, four boys and two girls, and all are now dead save Mrs. Kemmis and Mrs. Annette Meadows, who is mentioned in another portion of this work.

Mr. Kemmis was formerly a Whig and is now a Republican. With his wife he is a member of the Methodist church and is looked up to as one of the leading men of the community.

ABRAHAM M. GROSFIELD resides twelve miles northwest of Big Timber on Swamp creek. Like many of the thrifty and well-to-do citizens of the United States, he was born in Norway, Stavenger being the spot and December 27, 1864, the date. His parents were

Matthias and Karan Marie Grosfield, both of whom were natives of Norway, and there remained until their death, the father being aged sixty-nine at that time. They were the parents of eight children, three of whom are in the United States, our subject, a brother, T. M., residing in this county, and a sister in Chicago. Mr. Grosfield was reared and educated in his native land and there spent the first nineteen years of his life. Then he came to the United States, journeying direct to Halstead, Minnesota, where he remained six years, working for wages almost all of the time. At the end of that period, he came to Montana, selecting Big Timber as the objective point. After one summer's work, he returned to Norway and spent eighteen months amid the scenes of his childhood. During this time he married Miss Eline Hegdahl, the daughter of a neighboring farmer. The year was 1892. Mrs. Grosfield's father is dead and her widowed mother still lives in Norway. At the expiration of his visit of eighteen months, Mr. Grosfield with his young wife embarked for the United States, again coming direct to Big Timber. He took a bunch of sheep on shares and rented a ranch and handled them for two years. During this time the increase of sheep was sufficient so that he had a small band of his own to work with and since that time he has been constantly employed in the sheep business, having nine thousand of these profitable animals, besides three hundred and fifty cattle and thirty horses. In 1895, Mr. Grosfield bought out a settler and located the place where he now resides. He has ten thousand acres of land, one thousand of which is very fine bottom land and produces first-class crops. He has improved the place with a two-story nine-room residence, plenty of barns, outbuildings and so forth and handles about three hundred acres to crops.

Mr. and Mrs. Grosfield are the parents of five children, Edwin, Magnus, Marie, Arthur and Arne.

In politics he is a Republican, but not especially active, although he takes a keen interest in everything for the upbuilding of the country.

FRANCIS J. JELLISON, born in Maine February 22, 1849, is a prosperous Yellowstone county farmer, residing four miles southwest of Billings. His father, Nathaniel, was born in Trenton, Maine, and his ancestors came from England. He died in 1905 at Philbrook, Montana, aged seventy-eight. The mother, Elizabeth (Jordan) Jellison, also a native of the Pine Tree state, was descended from an old New England family, her father being one of the early settlers and founders of Otis, Hancock county, Maine, moving there from Ellsworth.

Our subject was reared and educated in Otis, and following his school days worked in a sawmill. It was in 1882 that he came to Montana, first going to Fort Benton, and thence to the Musselshell, where during the summer he worked in a sawmill, and at the carpenter trade in the winter. In 1887 he brought his family out from Maine and secured a homestead, upon which he attempted to raise some cattle. But the sheepmen drove him out, and he came to the Yellowstone valley, with which country he was much pleased. He then purchased the place upon which he now resides, one hundred and twenty acres of irrigated land devoted to diversified crops.

September 1, 1870, our subject married Ellen S. Jordan, a native of Otis, Maine, her father, Isaiah, having been born in the same town. Her mother, Abigail (Remick) Jordan, a native of Otis, was descended from one of the oldest and most prominent Maine families. She died in 1900. Our subject has three children: Augustus, Andrew and Lenora, wife of Eugene Carpenter. She is living with our subject. The latter has two brothers,

Timothy J. and Edwin J., both residing near subject. He has one sister, Monira, wife of Richard R. Jellison, no relative of subject. Mr. Jellison, our subject, is a member of the Odd Fellows, and politically a Republican.

JOHN E. EDWARDS has certainly earned the distinction of a man "who does things," as will be readily seen from the brief epitome of his life's career that follows, and fortunate it is for the business interests of Forsyth that he has been identified with them, since it is the progressiveness and energy of such men who make cities and create the commerce of this prosperous state. He was born in Warsaw, Illinois, in 1866. Oliver Edwards, his father, a native of Springfield, Massachusetts, was a descendant of the family from which sprang the noted Jonathan Edwards. He was a skilled machinist and was called to England to assume charge of the Gardiner Gun Company at London, which manufactured a naval weapon. This was in 1879 and he spent two years in this capacity. Prior to this time he had, for ten years, been manager of the Florence Machine Works, in Florence, Massachusetts. He was widely known in machine circles as a man of great genius and ability and was the inventor of the Florence oil stove. He retired from active pursuits in 1882 and died at Warsaw, Illinois, at the age of sixty-nine. In 1861 he had enlisted in the Rebellion and shortly afterward organized the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Regular Infantry at Springfield and was elected colonel. He was with Sheridan in the Shenandoah, during the entire war and at its close, when discharged, he carried the rank of brevet major general. Oliver Edwards was a staunch Republican, was many years mayor of Warsaw, always evinced a keen interest in the upbuilding of the country and fraternally was a Mason and a member of the

G. A. R., being commander of the Warsaw post. Mr. Edwards had married Miss Annie E. Johnston, a native of Warsaw, Illinois where she now lives aged sixty-five. She has been a life long member of the Presbyterian church. Our subject and one sister, Julia, at home with her mother, are the issue of the marriage.

John E. was educated in the schools of Warsaw and Quincy and in 1883 went west to Colorado, riding the range in that state and in Texas. In 1889 he journeyed to Fergus county, this state, and remained there eight years, being superintendent of a stock ranch. Embarking in the mercantile business at Junction, Yellowstone county, in 1897, he continued one year. Then he was appointed Indian agent of the Crows in this state and before his term of four years was up he was appointed Indian inspector. He resigned from the service in 1902 and settled in Forsyth, where he has been engaged in banking, being one of the organizers of the Forsyth State Bank and its first president. In 1905, he organized the Bank of Commerce with a capital stock of fifty thousand, officers as follows: Mr. Edwards, president; Chas. M. Bair, vice-president; E. A. Richardson, cashier; and P. J. Bunker, assistant cashier. Mr. Edwards built the electric light plant of Forsyth in 1905, organized the Forsyth Telephone Company in 1904 and is now its president; is interested with E. A. Richardson in the Richardson Mercantile Company at Forsyth and in other stores at other places; is president of the Rosebud Land & Improvement Company, headquarters at Forsyth, which company has constructed a ditch for irrigation, twenty-five miles long in Rosebud county; and is heavily interested in grading contracts on the railroad construction. All this extensive and various business Mr. Edwards is carrying forward with a display of execution and wisdom that is insuring the best of success and it is his pleasure to build up the country and forward its interest by

lively business enterprises and active creative labor.

In 1892 Mr. Edwards married Miss Julia Anderson, a native of Montana and the daughter of Reece Anderson, a pioneer freighter and cattle raiser of this state. Two children have been born to the marriage, Annie and Eunice. Mr. Edwards is Republican and fraternally belongs to the Elks and Eagles.

HON. GEORGE WARREN BREWSTER is a member of the old American family founded in the New World in 1620 by Elder William Brewster, who was one of the founders of famous old Plymouth Colony, having come across the ocean in the Mayflower. Our subject is in the seventh generation from this noted founder, both of the Brewster family and the cherished name of Plymouth, in America. The career of William Brewster is a part of the history of the United States and the family has always been prominent in affairs of state and church. At present our subject is residing three miles south from Birney, in Rosebud county, and devotes his attention to raising stock and farming. He has achieved a splendid success in this line of endeavor and has, also, made a good record for himself in matters of state. At the last election for legislators, Mr. Brewster's name was proposed and his nomination on the Republican ticket straightway followed, as did his election at the polls. He made a good run, although he did not personally press the canvass. He has shown himself an able exponent for his constituents and displayed that faithfulness to principle that wins hearty approval.

Referring to the earlier portion of Mr. Brewster's life, we find that in old Boston, Massachusetts, his birth occurred, the date being December 18, 1856. The father, Nathan C. Brewster, was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts and when grown to manhood removed



HON. GEORGE W. BREWSTER

to Boston, where he engaged in business. He married Mary Beaton, a native of Cape Breton, who came with her parents to Massachusetts. Our subject grew up and was educated in Boston, graduating from Partridge Academy. In 1875, he decided to try the west and chose Nevada as the objective point, taking up mining at Virginia City. In the fall of 1880, he came to Butte and in the spring, two years later, he sought out his present location and settled down to farming and stockraising. Previous, however, to taking up these occupations altogether, Mr. Brewster gave his attention to hunting. At first he began with horses in the stock business, but later added cattle and he is now one of the leading stockmen in the county. In addition to his stock, Mr. Brewster possesses one of the choicest ranches on Tongue river, all irrigated and well improved.

In 1896, Mr. Brewster married Miss Grace Sanborn. She was born in Greeley, Colorado, and there was reared and educated. She graduated from the state normal school and received a very liberal training. Her father, John Sanborn, a native of Connecticut, was one of those who formed the Union colony under the direction of Meeker in Kansas' dark days. He died in 1876. His widow, Jerusha (Davis) Sanborn, is a sister of General George W. Davis, who was for eighteen months military governor of Porto Rico, and was until recently Inspector General in the Philippines. He retired, being up to age limit and then was appointed a member of the canal commission.

To Mr. and Mrs. Brewster three children have been born, George Warren, Lyman Sanborn and Burton Bradley.

Mr. Brewster has always shown himself a worthy citizen, ever ready to assist in any public endeavor, broad minded and a close student of events and issues as they transpire in the political and economic world. He is a staunch Republican and is well posted on the questions and issues at the present time, ready, always,

to show forth a good reason for his positions and capable of defending them ably.

CHARLES J. POTTER has resided in Montana for more than twenty years and is entitled to a place among the pioneers and those who have made the state what it is at the present time. He was born in Lasalle county, Illinois, July 16, 1859, being the son of Platt H. and Elizabeth (Beaubien) Potter. The father was born in Onondago county, New York, August 16, 1832, and followed farming. His father, Hart Potter, was also a native of New York state. The well known Bishop Potter is a second cousin to our subject's father. Mrs. Potter, the mother of Charles J., was born in Chicago, February 8, 1842, and his father, Mark Beaubien, was a Canadian by birth. He came to Chicago in 1834, took a quarter section of land, built the first hotel and the first brick building in that now famous city. His farm is now covered by the city and his name figured prominently in the annals of the city.

Charles J. finished his education in Monmouth College, Illinois, and first started for himself when twenty-two, being retained as an expert by the Deering selfbinder company. After four years in this capacity, Mr. Potter determined to try the west and in 1883 we find him in Montana with his brother in the stock business on the Shields river. There a creek and a well known basin have received their names from him and his brother. He took a homestead there and the nearest neighbors were twenty miles distant. For some time Mr. Potter followed the sheep and cattle business there and still owns his property there and is interested in the stock business.

The marriage of Mr. Potter and Miss Harriet E. Rose occurred on January 5, 1887, and two children have been born them, Lilian E., born June 27, 1889, and Glencarn C., born

April 13, 1891. Mrs. Potter's parents, John G. and Abigail S. (Gorton) Rose, was born at Block Island, Rhode Island, July 28, 1813, and New York state, respectively. The father followed sailing in early days, then came to Illinois and settled on a farm where he remained till his death when he was eighty-four years of age. Mrs. Potter was born in De Kalb county, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Potter are consistent member of the Episcopal church and are esteemed citizens. He is a staunch Republican and also belongs to the W. O. W. and Grand Fraternity Lodges.

CLAUD E. HUDSON, at the present time cashier of the Bank of Joliet, has shown remarkable ability in handling finances in that he has achieved a most gratifying success in this connection as will be manifest from the record of his life. A man of keen foresight, excellent judgment, receiving and retaining the implicit confidence of his associates, because of his reliability and his wisdom, he has been enabled to so handle the resources in his hands and to take advantage of opportunities until he has placed himself from the clerk's counter to the head of a sound financial institution, the creation of his own hands, and which is rapidly widening and gathering strength.

Claud E. Hudson was born in Mexico, Indiana, on July 6, 1878, the son of D. L. and Emma (Hartpence) Hudson, natives of Pennsylvania and Mexico, Indiana, respectively. The father was a druggist by profession and came from his native state to Indiana in early days, located at Argos. Later he removed to Mexico and there he resided, continuing in business until his death which occurred when our subject was but two years of age. Thus early Claud was brought face to face with the stern realities of life with his widowed mother. He gained his early training from the public schools and while very young went

to Nebraska where he continued his studies, graduating from the high school in due time. After that he entered the college of Orleans and completed the commercial course. All this was accomplished before he was nineteen years of age and it gives us some idea of his diligence in study. In 1897, Mr. Hudson came on west, searching for an opening, and finally decided to locate at Joliet. He secured employment as a clerk in a store and continued steadily at that until 1904, when he entered the bank at Bridger, continuing for one year. Then he returned to Joliet and opened the Bank of Joliet, capitalizing it at ten thousand dollars. His deposits now run seventy-five thousand and the business of the institution, under the wise management of Mr. Hudson, is rapidly increasing. He has shown himself keen but conservative, manifesting qualities that are of rare worth in financial matters and so has gained the confidence of the entire community and he is one of the most substantial of the business men of Joliet.

In 1899 Mr. Hudson brought his mother from Nebraska to dwell with him.

In political matters Mr. Hudson is always keenly interested, but he is not partisan, always laboring for those wise measures which are for the lasting benefit of all and the advancement and improvement of the country in general.

JONAS P. STOLE. Sweet Grass County has many well to do stockmen, a large portion of whom have made their present holdings since settling here. Among this number is Mr. Stole and a short story of how he has won his success can but add to the praise of Montana and become an encouragement to all who would seek to gain a like success. His estate lies fifteen miles north of Big Timber, on Swamp Creek, and is well improved and valuable. On January 5, 1868, in Norway, Jonas P. Stole was born to Peter and Anne Bertine Osmurds-

datter (Mysse) Stole, who now reside in their native country, age about sixty-five. Jonas P. is one of eleven children, all of whom are living, several being residents of Sweet Grass County, and was educated in his native land. He was reared on a farm and remained with his father until 1886, in which year he became possessed of a strong desire to see the New World. Accordingly, he came to this country located first in Minnesota, where eighteen months were spent in Norman County. It was 1888, when he arrived in Big Timber and soon thereafter he went to Melville, where he did ranch work, herded sheep and did carpentering, having learned this latter trade in Norway. For several years he worked for wages and during this time he made a couple of trips to Minnesota staying there two years on one occasion. In 1894 he came from Minnesota to Montana and selected the nucleus of his present estate, taking the same as a homestead. It was a raw piece of land and Mr. Stole was practically without capital and for several years he had a very hard time; but he was a man whose spirit knew no such word as fail and the result was that little by little he forged ahead until he was enabled to go into stock raising and then things came easier. Now he has a very large estate which is most beautifully situated on running water and having for a background the snow capped mountains. He handles about two thousand sheep besides cattle and horses and is doing general farming. The same skill and determined efforts that enabled Mr. Stole to begin the work of opening the farm and sticking to it, notwithstanding adversities and obstacles came thick and fast, are the powers that led him step by step in his work of accumulating a fortune and building a beautiful Montana home.

In 1892, Mr. Stole married Miss Eglund, a native of Norway, whose parents now are farmers in Minnesota. To them the following children have been born, Agnes, Palmas, Selmas, George and Joseph Gustav.

Mr. Stole is a Republican in politics, while he and his family are members of the Lutheran church.

JOHN C. STAFFEK. The subject of this article was born in Bohemia, May 16, 1858, and at present resides at Billings, Montana, where he is a prosperous cigar manufacturer. His parents were Frank and Barbara Staffek, natives of Bohemia and now living in Billings.

To New York our subject came with his parents in 1867, and in that city he learned the cigar-maker's trade. He resided there ten years, and then went to Cincinnati, Ohio remaining eight years, thence to Billings, Montana, in 1885. He came here an entire stranger, principally for the benefit of his health, which had become somewhat impaired. He opened a cigar store on Montana avenue, and turned out the first cigar ever manufactured in eastern Montana. From the start his trade was an excellent one. In 1887 he moved on the south side of Minnesota avenue. He employs eight people and his trade extends all over the eastern portion of the state.

December 28, 1876, our subject was married to Christina Nelson, a native of Germany. The ceremony was solemnized at Springfield, Massachusetts. Her father and mother were both Germans. Politically Mr. Staffek is a Republican, and has served two terms in the city council. Fraternally he is a member of the K. of P., Modern Woodmen, Eagles and a member of the fire department, having served sixteen years. He owns a fine home, No. 3016 First avenue.

JAMES F. KENNEDY, one of the successful business men of Forsyth, came west when the now thriving town of Forsyth was

but a dot on the map. Since that time he has assisted in building the town as he has followed contracting and building for a number of years. At the present time, Mr. Kennedy is at the head of a prosperous furniture and undertaking business, being a skilled cabinet maker, from training in youth. He handles a good business and is rated one of the very substantial men of this part of the state.

Beaver county, Pennsylvania is the native place of our subject and in 1851 the year of his birth. He was reared on a farm, spending the years until 1864 in the native place. At the date last mentioned he came with his parents to Jackson county, Iowa, and there continued farming with his father, completing, also, his education in the common schools. At twenty-one he started in life for himself, at first working on a farm, and later learning the carpentering and cabinet trades. It was 1893 when he landed in Forsyth and at once went to work in contracting and building, which he vigorously prosecuted for five years, at the expiration of which time he purchased a furniture store and added undertaking, which lines he has continued in since.

In the fall of 1874, Mr. Kennedy married Miss Bertha Hunsche, of Marshalltown, Iowa whose father, Rev. Fred Hunsche, held orders in the German Lutheran church. Our subject and wife have one child, Mabel, who is married to Harry H. Fletcher of Forsyth.

Mr. Kennedy is a member of the K. P. and the I. O. O. F., being grand patriarch of the state of Montana. Politically he is a wheel horse with the Republican party and is one of the progressive men of the county.

◆◆◆

PHILIP WESCH, of the firm of Wesch & Cederholm, contractors and builders, Billings, was born in the southern part of Germany, Baden, June 21, 1859, the son of Johann V. and Atelheite (Drummer) Wesch. The

father died while subject was an infant. The mother died in 1870, in Germany.

Having completed his studies in the public schools of Germany, our subject learned the trade of carpenter with his brother. In 1882, when 24 years of age, he came direct to Wisconsin, and remained one year in Waukesha. Thence he went to South Dakota where he remained five years. He built the South Dakota University, and on its completion went to Hot Springs, South Dakota, and erected the Soldiers' Home at that place; the fine Evans Hotel, a five-story cut stone city hall, and court house, also several business blocks, and a large woolen mill at Edgemont. He came to Billings in 1899, where he erected the Northern Pacific freight house, the Billings library, Northern Hotel, City Hall, and a number of mills and warehouses, churches, etc. For four years he has been associated with Mr. Andrew Cederholm.

In 1885 Mr. Wesch was joined in wedlock with Bertha George, a native of Germany, who died at Hot Springs in 1900. In April, 1901, he was married to Hermina George, sister of his first wife. Her father was a native of northern Germany, and passed from earth in South Dakota. Her mother, Amelia (Wetzel) George, lives with our subject. The latter has two brothers, Valentine and Tobias, both in Germany. He has two sisters, Rosina and Adelhite, living in Germany. His wife has one brother, Paul.

Politically our subject is a Republican, but not an active partisan. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Eagles, A. O. U. W., Yeomen, and Mountaineers. Mr. and Mrs. Wesch have four children, Rosa, a graduate of the high school, Walter, Leo and Florence.

◆◆◆

HON. GEORGE A. BRUFFEY, one of Montana's earliest pioneers and most indus-

trious state builders, is residing about ten miles southeast from Livingston where he is engaged in general farming with stockraising and dairying. He was born in Virginia, September 24, 1842, the son of John and Elizabeth (Call) Bruffey, both natives of Virginia, also. The father's father, Patrick Bruffey, was a native of Old Dominion State and was sheriff for many years. On the father's side of the house they came from French extraction and were early settlers in the colonies, but they have married into Scotch and Irish since those days. Mr. Bruffey's mother was the daughter of William and Emily Call, who owned Augusta county as their native heath. On this side of the house came many patriots of the Revolution, William Call being one of them. He died in 1859, aged ninety-five. He was in the Revolution as well as a soldier in the war of 1812.

When George was two years old his father moved to Iowa and there he received his education before he attained his eighteenth year. At that time he began life's duties for himself and for two years he was engaged in buying cattle, sheep and hogs in western Iowa. Two years later he came west and traded with the Indians in 1862, we find Mr. Bruffey manufacturing brick in Colorado. In the fall 1863, in company with forty others, he made his way with ox teams to Alder gulch and there mined until 1866 when he removed to Jefferson river and began farming. The grasshoppers ate up his crop so he abandoned that venture. Next we see him herding cattle and in 1867 he built a toll road from Butte to Boulder City, which was a total failure. The following winter, however, Mr. Bruffey got a start by wintering freighting stock and came out in April, 1868, with one thousand dollars capital. He prospected all summer and later went to mining in Silver Bow and made another thousand dollars. In August, 1869, in company with Harrison Jordan, Mr. Bruffey opened a cheese factory and followed that vocation for six years, establishing, in the meantime, the Fish Creek

Station. In 1889, Mr. Bruffey removed to Park county and located his present place and since that time he has been occupied as stated in the beginning of this article.

On February 12, 1871, Mr. Bruffey married Miss Matilda J. Ridlen, the daughter of William and Malinda (Devore) Ridlen. The Ridlen family settled in Maine in 1650. To this marriage have been born the following named children: Margerie S., November 24, 1871; Almedia I., March 22, 1873; Primees A., November 21, 1874; Silvia S., February 1, 1877; Fatima, September 15, 1878; Memrous E., June 21, 1880; Emma J., June 17, 1882; Lora A., May 22, 1884; G. Minot, March 1, 1886; Elzina S., May 31, 1888; and Ruth M., January 10, 1893. All of the children are living except Ruth, who was slain by an infuriated bull, July 19, 1905.

Mrs. Bruffey is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Bruffey is an active Democrat, was at the Kansas City convention, 1900, with W. A. Clark, and is usually a delegate to the state conventions. In 1874 he was chosen to the lower house and in 1896 he was again sent to the same position. He was in the legislature that authorized the erection of the state capitol and was present at the laying of the corner stone. Also he was present at the spike driving on the Northern Pacific. Mr. Bruffey has been postmaster at Bruffey postoffice for sixteen years, and served as postmaster at Fish Creek on Salt Lake Road from 1874 to 1889. He is a well known citizen of Park county and one of the leading men of enterprise in this section of the state.

JOHN W. KRISE, living five miles south from Livingston, in Spring Basin, is one of the early settlers in this county and has been a continuous resident here since the date of his immigration. His occupation here has been farming and stock raising, although by trade

he is a skilled miller. He was born in Pennsylvania, on February 25, 1840, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Krise, both natives of the Keystone state, also, the former born in 1810 and the latter in 1811. His paternal grandsire, Philip Krise, was also a native of Pennsylvania. The father of John W. was a miller and followed his trade all his life in his native state. During his young days our subject received a good business education and also perfected himself in the milling business, and as early as sixteen was installed as a full master of the business. At that time he began life's duties on his own responsibility and followed his trade until 1881, when he came to Montana and settled in the Galatin valley, ten miles west from Bozeman. Three years were spent there and then came a move to Park county and he selected a portion of his present estate as his homestead and here he has bestowed his labors since. Prosperity has followed him, for he has been thrifty and industrious and he now owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, well improved and valuable.

In 1857, Mr. Krise married Miss Margaret K. Smith, the daughter of John Smith of Pennsylvania, who followed carpentering. Three children were born to this marriage and only one of them is now living, Mrs. Jennie M. Rowe. She resides in Livingston and has two children, one daughter and one son.

For nearly fifty years Mr. Krise and his faithful wife traveled along the pilgrim way together and then, on the 25th, of November, 1904, she was called to the world beyond. She was a Christian and belonged to the Congregational church with her husband. Mr. Krise is a Republican and belongs also to the A. F. & A. M. He is a member of the G. A. R. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers and after the war enlisted again, this time in the marine service and served four years. Mr. Krise is known far and

near as one of the substantial men of the county and is enjoying the competence his wise labors have provided.

DAVID PEDEN, the efficient superintendent of the county poor farm, located some four miles east of Miles City, in Custer county, is one of the well known men of the county and has earned a good reputation by his consistent and careful walk in business and social lines. He is a man of good executive ability and was appointed by the county commissioners to this important position in 1900 and has manifested capability in the discharge of the duties incumbent upon him in this capacity since that time. The management of the farm is excellent and the care of all the inmates is wise and done to the satisfaction of all taxpayers and Mr. Peden is to be recommended for his good work.

In the vicinity of Edinburgh, Scotland, November 25, 1867, David Peden was born, being the son of John and Ellen (McFadden) Peden, both natives of Scotland and now living in Custer county. The father came to the United States before our subject was born and then returned for his family. They first came to Baltimore and later migrated to Michigan, where our subject was reared and educated. After the family had dwelt some years in Michigan they journeyed on west and finally landed in New Mexico, and thence they came to Montana. David was but a small boy when they all came from Scotland and he well remembers the various places the family dwelt. It was 1888 when he went to New Mexico and there he followed cowboy life for several years. Finally in 1892, he was employed by the Concord Cattle company to assist in bringing a herd of two thousand eight hundred and sixty head of cattle all the way from New Mexico to Montana and three months were consumed in this hard task. So well did he like Custer

county that he determined to remain here and here he has been since. He remained in the employ of the Concord company until he was appointed to his present position and since that time he has given his time to the management of the county farm, also handling the famous imported French stallion, Boygodis.

In 1887 Mr. Peden married Miss Lettie Nelson the daughter of George and Belle (Brown) Nelson, all natives of Scotland and immigrants to this country when Mrs. Peden was a small girl. The children born to this union are Julia, Earl, and Agnes. Mr. Peden is a member of the Masons, Yellowstone No. 26, Blue Lodge, and is a progressive and up-to-date man and loyal citizen.

It is of interest to note the recent experience of their oldest child, Julia. At the time she was still under fourteen, as she was on her way to school, she discovered a bridge on the Northern Pacific was burned down and knowing it was about time for the passenger, she ran at once back home, saddled her pony and rode at top speed to meet the train. She caught it as it was about to pull out of Miles City and told the conductor her story. The railroad officials highly commended the deserving act of the plucky girl and to show their appreciation gave her one hundred dollars.

JOHN O'BRIEN, one of the respected and esteemed citizens of Dawson county, is at the head of a nice general merchandise business at Newlor. In addition to this he owns a section of valuable land, handles from one hundred to two hundred head of cattle and a small bunch of sheep. For a quarter of a century he has been in this locality and has so manipulated his business that he has not only prospered exceedingly but has won the confidence and good will of all who know him. John O'Brien was born at Covington, Kentucky, on March 12, 1850, being the son of

J. H. O'Brien, a carpenter. The latter was born in Ireland in 1826. Was there educated and came to the United States in 1845, locating in Brooklyn, New York. Two years later he went to Kentucky and at the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the Eighth Ohio Cavalry and served through the entire conflict. He was honorably discharged, then settled in Tennessee where he died in 1870. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Ohio and there remained the first sixteen years of his life. Then he enlisted in the regular army, it being 1866, and was sent to Florida in November of that year where his command remained one year. After that he was transferred to Fort Steele on the North Platte river and remained one year, then went to Fort Buford, Dakota, where he continued until his honorable discharge came in 1870. For six years following that he was occupied in various kinds of enterprises along the Missouri river in Dakota, and in 1876 went to the Black Hills he had intended to remain, but, owing to ill health contracted there, he came to the Yellowstone valley and drove stage. After one year of this work he was employed in a store at Fort Buford for eight months. Finally, in 1880, he came to Newlon, Montana and opened a mercantile establishment and also engaged in farming and stock raising and for twenty-six years he has continued steadily in this enterprise, giving his skill, wisdom and undivided attention to that.

On August 11, 1881, Mr. O'Brien married Miss Ellen Kennedy, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1852. After receiving her education from the public schools there, she went to Chicago, later to Minnesota and later to Dakota and in the spring of 1880 came to Montana. Mr. O'Brien was called to mourn the death of his wife in May, 1904. She had borne four children, two girls and two boys and only the sons, George T. and James D., are now living. They are with their father at

Newlon. George T., being now married, is an active member of the firm.

Mr. O'Brien is a Democrat in politics although not very active and an adherent of the Catholic church.

He has a fine stock of merchandise of over five thousand dollars and is a substantial, upright and candid business man.

OLE BIRKELAND is the proprietor of nine hundred and sixty acres of fine land which lies five miles southwest of Greycliff, seven hundred and sixty acres of land which was hundred are now under the ditch. When he first came here he was practically without money, but succeeded in getting hold of one hundred and sixty acres of land which was improved with a little fourteen by sixteen shack and he faced the problem of supporting the family upon a ranch and improving the same without any capital to start on. How well he has succeeded is very evident from the above estimate of his land holdings. Few men have done better and few men are more capable when it comes to the question of "doing things" as our President so frequently speaks of. An outline of Mr. Birkeland's life will be interesting and instructive to any young man who is starting in life in the face of obstacles. He was born at Stavanger, in the western part of Norway, December 9, 1868, and his parents, Osten and Metta (Olson) Birkeland, were natives of the same place and there reside now, the former sixty-seven and the latter seventy-seven years of age. The father followed farming and practiced as a veterinary, being also a practical horticulturist.

Our subject is the third of six children, four of whom still live, he being the only one in this country. After obtaining a good business education in the common schools, he was apprenticed at the age of fourteen years for three years to learn the shoemaker's trade.

At the end of one year, he bought himself out, as the phrase is, which means that he had so thoroughly learned the trade that he was enabled to start a shop for himself, and in order to do that he had to reimburse the man he was working for, for the two years time of apprenticeship yet to serve. Then he opened a shop and conducted it for three years. After that, he turned his attention to carpentering and followed that and contracting in company with a brother, from whom he learned the finer points of architectural work and this occupied him until he left for the United States. In connection with it, he also bought and sold stock. He had a good business but his desire to come to the New World was so strong that he disposed of everything and on May 27, 1895, he landed in Halstad, Minnesota. His first work was contracting for a bridge in Norman county, after which he wrought for wages until March, 1896, when he came to Bigtimber, landing there with sixty-seven cents. He immediately went to work carpentering and soon afterwards went out on a sheep ranch, where he was occupied for two years, after which he bought his present place. It was very difficult for him to get a start but he succeeded in getting a bunch of sheep on shares and after three years of very hard work he had a bunch of his own. In addition to his land holdings as mentioned above, which are well improved, he has considerable stock, such as cattle and horses and twelve thousand head of sheep. His irrigated land produces four hundred tons of alfalfa annually and his is an exceedingly beautiful place.

On June 4, 1898, Mr. Birkeland married Mrs. Inga (Hoyem) Halverson, the daughter of J. and Oline Hoyem, natives of Norway, where the widowed mother lives, the father having died some time since. Mrs. Halverson had two children by her former husband, Rona and Ingra Halverson. To our subject and his wife, three children have been born, Olga, Eystean and Lulu.

Mr. Birkeland is an active Republican. He takes an especially keen interest in school matter and was the principal mover in the organization of District No. 11.

In religious persuasions, he and his wife are members of the Lutheran denomination.

Mr. Birkeland has certainly shown himself to be an energetic, progressive man, and the success he has wrought out stamps him as a first-class financier, being now one of the substantial men of the county.

SIDNEY F. MORSE, city clerk of Billings, Montana, was born in Gilmer, Lake County, Illinois, July 16, 1850. His father, Abial, was a native of Pomfret, Vermont, and his grandfather, who served in the war of 1812, of Massachusetts. His great-grandfather Morse was a veteran of the Revolution. The old Morse family, highly distinguished, came from England at an early day. From this branch descended Professor Morse, inventor of the electric telegraph. Although widely scattered the descendants are still prominent in business circles, bench and bar.

Sidney F. Morse received his early education in the common schools of Illinois, also attended the Clark Seminary, now Jennings Seminary, at Aurora, Illinois. From the age of 17 until 21 he taught school. In 1873 he moved to Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, where for six years he was engaged in business. He came to Montana in 1879, locating at Martinsdale, Meagher county, where he built and operated the first sawmill in the Musselshell valley. In 1884 he removed to a ranch in what is now Fergus county, Montana. He continued ranching until 1888, when he removed to Billings. Until 1893 he was cashier and local agent of the Northern Pacific railway company at Billings. In 1892 was elected treasurer of Yellowstone county, serving two years. He afterward served one term as coun-

ty clerk. He then accepted the position of cashier of the First National Bank of Billings, remaining in that position four years, resigning on account of ill health. He was nominated for the legislature in 1902. The result was a tie vote, and the governor called another election in which he was defeated by one vote. In the spring of 1903 he was appointed chief of police at Billings, resigning at the end of the term, and was then appointed city clerk.

On attaining his majority Mr. Morse was married, February 19, 1871, at Wauconda, Lake county, Illinois, to Eliza B. Ault, born in New Orleans, March 14, 1850. Her father, Andrew J. Ault, died in Mississippi. He was a graduate of West Point, but owing to ill health was not in the army. Her mother was a native of New York, and died when she was an infant. Mr. and Mrs. Morse have three children, William H., Frank A., and Earle G. who were soldiers in the Spanish war. Mr. Morse has one sister, Martha A. Clark, of Libertyville, Lake county, Illinois. Mrs. Morse has one brother and one sister, Dr. Andrew J. Fox, of New York City, (Fox being his adopted name) and Mrs. Anna O. Ford, of Chicago. Mr. Morse is a member of Ashler Lodge No. 29, A. F. & A. M., of which he is Past Master, and has been deacon in the grand lodge. He is Past High Priest of Billings Chapter, No. 6 R. A. M., and a member of the Eagles. He is Past Patron of the O. E. S., Edna Chapter 15, and his wife is P. M. of Edna Chapter No. 15, O. E. S. Politically he is a Democrat.

CHARLES L. HARRIS, one of the leading land attorneys of Montana, and at present residing at Billings, was born at Port Ludlow, Jefferson county, Washington, February 5, 1872, the son of Frank and Elizabeth (Skillbeck-Waters) Harris. The father was a native

of New York, dying on Puget Sound in 1894. He represented his county in the territorial legislature, and was one of the prominent and leading members of the house, serving as chairman of several important committees, among which were ways and means and corporations. He erected one of the first sawmills on the sound, and was for many years a well known and highly respected citizen of that locality.

The mother of our subject was a native of England, and was married to James Waters, they located upon the sound, where he afterwards died. By her marriage with Waters she had one son now residing at Pasco, Washington, James Waters. July 4, 1871, she married Frank Harris, the father of our subject, separating from him about eleven years thereafter. At that period they were engaged in the hotel business at Ainsworth, Washington, during the time of the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, the father also being master mechanic of the machine-shops of that company located at Ainsworth. He was one of the supervisors of the construction of the famous "Doctor Baker Railroad" between Walla Walla and Wallula Junction, Washington, in the days when two by fours and scrap-sheet iron constituted the rails. Leaving the employ of the road he engaged in the sawmill and lumber business in the Blue Mountains and Pomeroy, Washington, and upon leaving there he went to Ainsworth, Washington. In 1884, she moved to Pasco, and conducted the Pasco, Windsor and other hotels until the fall of 1905. She has retired from active business and resides at Pasco with her son, James Waters.

In the public schools of Washington our subject received his elementary education, afterwards studying law with Judge N. T. Catton, one of the best known and ablest attorneys of the big bend country in the State of Washington. Mr. Harris was admitted to practice June 4, 1895, at Walla Walla, Wash-

ington, and later in the Supreme Court of the same State. He followed his profession at Pasco for three years, where he was elected county attorney before he was of age, and on that account could not legally qualify for the position. Twice he was a Republican candidate for the legislature in 1894 and 1896, and was one of the leading and active Republicans of that county—Franklin—which at the time mentioned was overwhelmingly Democratic. Mr. Harris has made a specialty of land and real estate law, and enjoys the reputation of being one of the best land attorneys in Montana.

It was in 1898 that he came to Billings where for one year he engaged in commercial business, and then resumed the practice of law. In 1901 he served as deputy clerk of the district court resuming the practice of law, in 1902 he was elected county attorney and served one term. He did not become the candidate of his party for the second term, but took up general practice, making a specialty of real estate and land law.

July 4, 1897, our subject was united in marriage to R. Irene Crane, of North Yakima, who was born at Freeport, Illinois. The ceremony was solemnized at Pasco. Her father James, W. Crane, died at North Yakima, Washington, in 1902. They have one child, Charles F., born March 30, 1898. Mr. Harris has no brothers or sisters, but one half brother, James Waters, of Pasco, Washington. Fraternally our subject is Past C. C. Knight of Pythias, at Pasco, a member of the Eagles, A. O. U. W., Royal Highlanders, and Brotherhood of American Yeomen. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal church.

JOSEPH Z. NORTHWAY has served the county of Rosebud in an official capacity for a long time and is one of the respected citizens of this portion of Montana. His birth occurred in Orwell, Ohio, in 1861, his parents

being L. P. and Esther (Chandler) Northway. The father followed farming and brought his family to Minnesota in an early day, in which state our subject was reared and educated. In 1883 Joseph Z. came west to Montana and located where Forsyth now is, it then being but a town in embryo. He was soon riding the range for cattle and continued the same business for five years. Then he acted in the capacity of clerk in a general merchandise establishment and one year later went into the sheep business for himself. Five years he was occupied thus and then went to clerking again, continuing that until 1902. In that year he was nominated for sheriff of Rosebud county and as promptly elected, being the second incumbent of that office. After a term of two years he was re-elected and served till 1906, when he was again chosen for the office by the people. In political matters, Mr. Northway is a Republican and is a man alive to the issues of the day. He has shown himself a very efficient officer and as an executive of the law, he shows those qualities which commend him to the admiration of all law abiding and make him feared by those who would disturb the quiet of the community.

In 1889, Mr. Northway married Miss Ida M. Thompson, who was born in Dwight, Illinois, in 1871. One child has been born to this union, Glen Ellwood. Mrs. Northway is a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, but her husband is not a regular communicant with any denomination. In fraternal matters Mr. Northway is allied with the Eagles and the K. P. He is one of the well known men of the county and stands high in the esteem and good will of all.



JOSEPH G. HOOPER is at present following the occupation of general farming about seven miles southwest of Greycliff on lower Deer creek. The Crow reservation opened

in 1892, and he decided it was the place for him to locate and accordingly the next year he hitched up his team at Butte and drove over. Many had overlooked the claim that he now occupies owing to it being covered with underbrush and some timber. He secured it and went to work clearing off the brush. It proved to be extra fertile land and he is now getting an average of five tons of alfalfa per acre, having one hundred acres under the ditch. Mr. Hooper has a fine orchard which is doing splendidly and he is very sanguine regarding the future of this portion of Montana as a fruit country.

Referring to the earlier portion of our subject's life, we note that he was born in Devonshire, England, April 27, 1857. His father, William Hooper, was a miner by trade and is now a resident of Ishpeming, Michigan, aged eighty-five. He married Elizabeth Gribben, who died in 1904, aged sixty-five. When Joseph was two years of age, his parents moved to Michigan during the first copper excitement and later moved to New Jersey. They lived in addition to these two states, in Pennsylvania and Massachusetts and some others. Consequently, Mr. Hooper does not look to any special place as the scene of his childhood days. He followed his father's steps and when fifteen worked his first shift underground as a watchman in Berks county, Pennsylvania, since which time he has mined in various portions of the United States. When twenty he went to Ishpeming, Michigan, and spent four years in the iron mines of the Upper Peninsula, then he journeyed to the Black Hills, Dakota, where one year was spent. Leaving there on January 28, 1883, he journeyed by team to Miles City, a trip of fifteen days. During this trip they were camped one night on the banks of the Mizpah River and while there the ice broke up in the river and formed a gorge a little below their camping place, which resulted in surrounding them with water in a very short time. Being a little distance from

the wagons, they were kept without food for three days. Finally they reached Miles City, whence he went by rail to Butte and engaged in mining. Later, he mined in Phillipsburg, Granite and other places. These labors occupied him until the time the Crow reservation was opened, when he came here, as stated above.

On December 17, 1881, Mr. Hooper married Miss Lizzie Gerry, who was born in Australia and reared in Ishpeming, Michigan. Her father, John Gerry, died in 1882 and his widow is still living, aged sixty-eight. Mr. and Mrs. Hooper had two children, one of whom died in infancy and the other between three and four years of age.

In politics, he is a Republican, but not especially active, though interested in the questions and issues of the day.



WILLIAM H. ALLEN, M. D. It is pertinent to all that the grave issues of life and death as well as the proper enjoyment of life are more closely bound up in the physician's life than in that of any other class of men or women. Thus it is that the public mind instinctively demands that these professional men above all others should be of unquestioned principles of uprightness, excellent character and deep erudition. Answering to these just requirements, there is, too, no other class of men who can step forth and so vitally assist the human race as the physicians, and the result is that today we are accustomed to regard with much appreciation the true and skillful man who gives his efforts to ameliorate the suffering of his fellows and teach them how to better preserve intact the powers given by a beneficent Creator. That Doctor Allen measures well to the demands of the discriminating public is evidently manifest inasmuch as he has under his care a large and ever in-

creasing practice and is held in very high esteem by all who know him.

December 5, 1856, marks the day of his birth, and the event occurred in East Smithfield, Pennsylvania, which also, is the native place of his parents, William H. and Cornelia (Wood) Allen. In 1630 came the progenitors of the Allen family to cast their lot with the struggling colonists and from that time onward they manifested the same spirit that so pervaded the atmosphere of the New World that General Gage was astounded into believing it was a birthright inherited by each one born this side of the Atlantic. Many members of worth descended from this family, but one man has so impressed his personality upon the pages of history that every truly American family treasures as a household word that name of Ethan Allen. The family came from the north of Ireland to these shores, but were of Scotch descent. The Wood family were of English ancestry, and they, too, were among the early colonists. Mostly both lines have been people of agricultural pursuits. At Newton, a few miles from Boston, is located the farm which the first Allen coming to the New World settled on and it is still in the name of the family. Our subject's grandfathers both removed to Bradford county, Pennsylvania, about 1825, settling on farms adjoining, where they spent useful careers and remained until the time of their departure to the world beyond. In William H. Allen, the father of Dr. Allen, we find a man of stanch and superb character, one who always was found on the side of advancement, upbuilding, sound principles and with courage to stand in support of the same. His fostering care was of inestimable service in starting and maintaining schools and encouraging higher education. When the final issue came and the clash of arms must prove the value of true principles, he, imbued the same stanch spirit as his

illustrious ancestor, hesitated not to take up arms and stand for his country and its flag. He fought until overpowered by disabilities, when he was removed from the field and sent home. He had been one of the first men to engage in the oil business in Pennsylvania and after the war he removed to Waverly, New York, where he took up merchandising and there remained until the day of his death, January 31, 1906. He had always taken a keen interest in political matters and was often times chosen for offices, as county commissioner and so forth, but he never sought office.

The Blue Lodge of Masons claimed him as an active member and his record was of a man of high spirit, with life's work well done. Our subject's paternal grandfather was born in Massachusetts.

The Doctor was nine years of age when the family went to Waverly, New York, and there he secured a fine high school course. In 1880 he graduated from the University of Buffalo, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine and immediately he went to practicing, having begun when he was but twenty-three years old. At first he located at Athens, Pennsylvania, with a relative, Dr. E. P. Allen, but soon returned to his birth place and there continued his profession. It was 1886 when he turned his face toward the west, locating first in Philipsburg, Montana, where in connection with the practice of medicine he became interested in mining. He was physician for the Hope Mining Company, and in 1891 he removed to Horr, becoming physician for the coal and coke companies, remaining until 1897, when the height of the country, which produced ill health, compelled him to seek a lower altitude. At Joliet he was successful until 1904, when he went to Red Lodge, but soon returned to Joliet, where he is occupied with the practice of his profession at the present time. In addition to this work, the Doctor has occupied himself considerably with the oversight of his

stock and fruit ranch near Joliet where he has a fine property.

On January 20, 1882, Dr. Allen married Miss Edith L. Dodson, of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, the daughter of John Dodson, a native of England. Mrs. Allen was educated and reared in her native place and her family were among the earliest settlers of that section. To the Doctor and his wife the following named children have been born: Edgar, in Bozeman College; Jean M., in the high school, and Cornelia, deceased. Dr. Allen is a member of the Masonic order and of the A. O. U. W.



CYRUS B. MENDENHALL deserves to be mentioned among the most prominent pioneers and leading men of the great state of Montana as will be seen by a perusal of his life's sketch. He has had a very active and interesting career and has always held a prominent part among men, though not aspiring to public position. His business ability has been shown to be unerring and capable of handling heavy enterprises and while he has suffered losses that would have forever put out a less determined and active man, he has but surmounted them to show that it is not the luck but the man that makes the winning in this world of pushing business and whirling adventure. We hail, therefore, with pleasure the opportunity to epitomize his career and make it lasting for the benefit of younger men who will journey along life's pathway.

Cyrus B. Mendenhall was born in Ohio, July 28, 1830, and now resides one-fourth mile east from Hunter's Hot Springs, in Park county. His father, Thomas G. Mendenhall, was a miller by trade and erected the first grist mill in Muskingum county, Ohio. He was born May 9, 1797, followed milling for some years and then preached the gospel till his death, October 21, 1878. He had mar-

ried Miss Elizabeth S. Hollenbach, who was born October 25, 1791, and died August 31, 1879.

Our subject was educated in the public schools of Indiana and Illinois, whither his parents had removed when he was yet a lad. On October 1, 1850, being then twenty years of age, young Mendenhall stepped out into the responsibilities of life for himself and for a time worked for wages in Indiana. Later he returned to Illinois and went to farming. Also he operated a threshing outfit. Two years later he went to Iowa and purchased land at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. Then he went to work in real earnest and kept at it until he had thirteen hundred acres of land under the plough. In 1866 he came west crossing the plains to Virginia City where he established a merchandise business. Not liking it, however, he soon sold out and returned to Iowa. With one hundred and fifty-one others, he bought a fleet of fourteen boats and descended the Yellowstone and the Missouri to Sioux City. The boats were constructed out of whip-sawed lumber and after they arrived at the Missouri they traveled day and night and completed the trip in six weeks from the day they first turned their boats in the current.

In 1872 Mr. Mendenhall went west again, this time settling in Colorado where he energetically followed cattle raising. In 1881 he sold his large herds in the Centennial state and bought again in Western Montana, drove east, crossing where Livingston now stands. His herds then numbered four thousand eight hundred cattle besides seven hundred horses. In 1884 he passed on with his stock to the Missouri to avoid the sheep and in the winter of 1885 he lost over sixteen thousand cattle, besides horses. This more than broke him in business and he was confronted with a terribly serious condition of affairs. Prior to this catastrophe, however, he had purchased the Hunter's Hot Springs, and now he gave

his attention to conducting them and he did well at this till 1894, when he sold a portion of his holdings in the spring. In 1899 he sold the balance of his holdings in the springs and devoted himself to his land, which he had acquired in the mean time. He handles a small band of stock but gives his almost exclusive attention to farming. Mr. Mendenhall now owns more than three thousand acres of fine land and has five miles of river front. His place is excellently supplied with water and he has one of the choice estates of the county.

On May 9, 1859, Mr. Mendenhall married Miss Emeline Dean, who was born in Ohio on February 18, 1839. To this marriage the following named children were born: Ida E., March 2, 1860; Hattie M., November 14, 1862; Conaway B., May 26, 1864; James R., January 11, 1866; Alfred V., August 17, 1867; Charles R., May 7, 1875; Inez B., August 1, 1876. In December, 1897, Alfred was thrown from a horse and killed. In August, 1879, at Laramie City, Wyoming, Mrs. Mendenhall was called to the world beyond. She was a noble and beloved woman and left many mourning friends besides her family.

September 22, 1881, Mr. Mendenhall married Susan A. Cooley, the daughter of Robert W. and Eliza M. (Stone) Cooley, both natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Susan A. Mendenhall's great-grandfather, Dimon Bostwick, and Mr. Mendenhall's great-grandfather, John Hollenbach, were neighbors and took homesteads in Bradford county, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Mendenhall's grandmother is supposed to be the first white child born in that county. Mr. Mendenhall is a Christian but belongs to no denomination, preferring to stand on the authority of the Bible alone. Mrs. Mendenhall is an Episcopalian. He is a Republican in politics.

Although Mr. Mendenhall has seen nearly four score years, still he is hale and hearty and enjoys the activities of life as in his younger days. He is one of the highly respected citi-

zens of Park county and is one of the busy men of business life.

NATHAN CHANCE, who has the distinction of having the thriving village of Chance named after him, is one of the prosperous stockmen and farmers of this vicinity, being possessed of one of the choice ranches in the neighborhood. Mr. Chance is a pioneer in the true sense of the word and has been on the frontier all his days. He was one of the very first settlers on Clarkes Fork, the land being all unsurveyed at that time, and he has labored with display of wisdom and keen for sight all the days since his first settlement here. During the days of his life previous to settling in Montana he spent much time in New Mexico and Texas and has seen every phase of frontier life and endured its hardships in their roughest forms. Notwithstanding all this, he is a man whose ardor for the frontier has never abated and whose keen enjoyment of the wild is as fresh and vigorous as when he first stepped out into the expanse of unsettled ranges.

Nathan Chance was born in Wayne county, Iowa, on October 13, 1855, the son of Absalom and Nancy A. (Owens) Chance, natives of Indiana. The father came to Wayne county, Iowa, in very early days and took government land under the pre-emption right. He remained in the cultivation and improvement of his farm home there for many years and about thirty years since, he went on west to Kansas, where he resided until his death. He had served in the Civil War in an Illinois regiment, being under General Sherman and participating in some of the most severely contested engagements of the entire war.

Nathan was educated in the public schools of Wayne county and when he had attained man's estate he engaged there in farming for a time, until his adventurous spirit led him, as

we have mentioned above, in 1875, to try the west in the southwest of the United States. It was in 1892 when he came further north and finally drifted into the Clarkes Fork country. He at once discerned that this was a country of much promise and so decided to cast his fortune with it. He has never regretted it and today is convinced that this is one of the choice spots in the entire west. The country was open to select from when his wagon rolled into it and so he showed excellent skill and judgment in choosing his ranch, which is one of the best ones of the valley. He assisted in organizing the first school district and was instrumental in fostering the cause of education to a good extent. Shortly after coming to this point, he erected the building where the postoffice of Chance is now located and it was through his efforts that the office was established, the name being given in honor of him.

On November 19, 1875, Mr. Chance married Miss Ellen McDaniel, who was born in Appanoose county, Iowa, her parents being Hiram and Martha (Evans) McDaniel, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively. The father came to Iowa in very early days and took government land. To Mr. and Mrs. Chance two children have been born: Lillie, wife of David Simpson, and Quincy, who is at home with his parents.

ALBERT A. RICH, who follows ranching and stock-raising, has headquarters at Hunter's Hot Springs, in the vicinity of which place he owns a fine estate of eight hundred acres and a large amount of live stock. He is one of the thrifty men of Park county and has made his holdings since coming to the territory of Montana thus demonstrating both his energy and the resources of this excellent state.

Albert A. Rich was born in Saint Lawrence county, New York, November 9, 1845,

being the son of Albert G. and Jane (Severance) Rich. The former was born in Saint Lawrence county, also, the date being April 17, 1819. He followed railroad contracting and died on the tenth day of January, 1860. The mother was born May 5, 1817, was married January 12, 1843, and died in 1851. Mr. Rich's ancestors on both sides of the house are Americans from many generations back. On his father's side they came very early. Henry Rich was a supporter of the unfortunate monarch, Charles I and remained staunch to his king until the latter's untimely end in 1649. Then the conquering power confiscated the property of Mr. Rich and he hasted away to America and thus founded the Rich family on this side of the ocean.

Our subject passed through the public schools of his native county and then finished his education in the Saint Lawrence Academy. After this he remained at the home place until 1872 in which year he decided to put into action his desire to see the west. He came on west and via Ogden landed in good time at Bozeman. For the subsequent five years he was occupied in the arduous work of freighting and farming and was about the country considerable seeing the various resources of the different localities. Finally in the summer of 1880 he came to the Hot Springs and located a homestead which is a part of his now fine estate. Since that time he has steadily given his attention to farming and stockraising and the success that always follows diligence and wisdom has come to him in abundant measure.

On December 31, 1878, Mr. Rich married Julia L. Hamilton, the daughter of Charles and Lucina (Lenard) Hamilton, natives of Saint Lawrence county where, also, Mrs. Rich was born March 17, 1855. Three children are the fruit of this union, namely: Rex R., born August 20, 1880; Florence C., born August 5, 1884, and Eliza L., born November 24, 1890.

In political matters Mr. Rich has always been a Republican.

JESSE MARSH, residing on one of the finest and most eligible ranches in the Yellowstone valley, six miles west of Billings, was born near Fort Wayne, Indiana, May 25, 1852. He is the son of Abraham and Silma (Twigg) Marsh, the former born near Dayton, Ohio; the latter being a native of Maryland. The birth of the father was in 1824. When still a young lad he removed with his parents to Indiana where they settled on a farm. He was a Civil War veteran, a member of B company, Tenth Iowa Infantry. Previous to the war he had removed to Missouri, but with the opening of hostilities he passed over to Iowa and enlisted. Following the close of the war he returned to Iowa and engaged in farming near Des Moines. Later he removed to Missouri and thence to Wyoming, where he remained until his decease. The mother had died when our subject was at the tender age of four years.

Jesse Marsh enjoyed the privileges of the district schools in his neighborhood and laid the foundation of a good commercial education. In 1867 he went to Dakota where he worked for wages. Thence, in 1874, he removed to Dawson county, Nebraska, where for twenty years he was engaged in farming. It was in 1895 that he came to Bozeman, Montana, remaining there one year. To his present location he came eight years since.

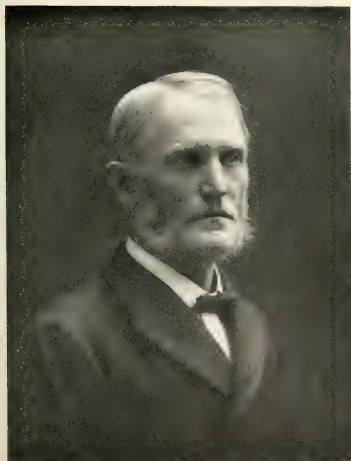
July 4, 1874, he was united in marriage to Sarah Wellet, a native of Linn county, Iowa, where she had grown to womanhood, and where she received an excellent education. She accompanied her parents from Iowa to Dakota in 1871, and here she was united in marriage to the subject of this sketch. Her father, John A. Wellet, a native of Ohio, removed, first to Iowa, thence to Dakota and thence to Nebraska. To Mr. and Mrs. Marsh have been born



JESSE MARSH



J. L. SELWAY



A. M. CRAWFORD



FRANCIS M. MCCARTY

seven children, viz: William J., married to Eliza Houte, Edward, married to Lena Danford, Robert A., Carrie (deceased), Mrs. Lily Allen, wife of Robert Allen, Minnie, a student at the Montana State Normal School and Daisy, a student at home. Mr. Marsh is known as one of the leading men in the community in which he resides and is highly esteemed. Politically, he is a Republican and is fraternally affiliated with the Masons and the F. O. E. Mr. Marsh is vice-president of the Yellowstone Ditch company.

♦♦♦

J. L. SELWAY, who resides near the Powder river bridge in Custer county, is to be credited with being about the first, if not the first man to bring sheep into Custer county, or what is now Custer county. In 1881 he came across the country and the mountain ranges from Beaverhead county with a band of sheep, locating on the Powder river near Powderville, but finally making final location on Pumpkin creek. For six years he remained there, handling the sheep he had brought with him, having taken them on shares, and then he returned to Beaverhead county and still pursued the stock business. Just what success he had in this first venture in the sheep business in this section we are not told, but evidently it was good, for in due time, after continuing the stock business in southwestern Montana until 1902, he came back to Custer county and remained two years, and in April, 1904, he located the ranch where he is residing at the present time. He owns two hundred acres of good soil and is constructing a reservoir which will enable him to irrigate it all. When the water is turned on the land it will become very valuable and the estate under the careful management of Mr. Selway will be one of the choice ones in this part of the county. Mr. Selway has a large band of sheep and is handling them in addition to his ranch work.

As to the earlier portion of the life of our subject, we see that he was born in Pleasant Prairie, Wisconsin, July 31, 1861. His father, John R. Selway, was born in England, came to the United States when eleven years of age, followed farming in Wisconsin and in 1866 came on west to Montana. The trip consumed six months and was made by means of ox teams. He settled in Beaverhead county and engaged in stock raising and ranching until his death in 1902. He had married Miss Jane Reynolds, a native of Wales and an immigrant to this country with her parents when she was two years old. She died in Michigan in 1890. Our subject was only five years of age when the journey across the plains was taken, but he remembers much of the trip and in Beaverhead county he was reared and educated, the common schools contributing the latter training. Then followed the incidents that we have already related and at the present time we see Mr. Selway at work reclaiming the desert land and in due time to make of it by his skill and careful attention to improvement one of the fine and valuable estates of the county. He is to be commended for his tenacity and his industry in the lines he has followed and the fact that he brought sheep here across the mountains for a long distance and maintained a sheep ranch here amid difficulties speaks much for his resourceful character and the success he has gained.

♦♦♦

A. M. CRAWFORD, residing upon a handsomely located ranch one mile and one-half west of the city of Billings, was born in Maryland, January 17, 1853. He is the son of J. S. and Elizabeth (Hinkle) Crawford, the later a native of Maryland. The father of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. When about twenty years of age he removed to Maryland. Here he engaged in farming. The second day following

the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln, J. S. Crawford started for Illinois, and in the latter state he remained until his death. His father, and paternal grandfather of our subject, was James Crawford, a native of Pennsylvania.

The mother of A. M. Crawford, Elizabeth, was of German ancestry. Her father, Jesse Hinkle, was also a native of Maryland, but his father, the maternal great-grandfather of our subject, was a native of Germany.

When yet a child our subject was taken by his parents to Illinois. Here he received an excellent education, partly in public schools of his vicinity and eventually graduating from the State Normal School of Illinois. He then took a course in law at the Bloomington, Illinois, Law School, but subsequently came west and was admitted to the bar in Montana in 1901. Previous to this Mr. Crawford had taught school several years in Illinois. It was in 1878 that he came to Helena, Montana, and in 1882 he removed to the Yellowstone Valley.

In 1889 Mr. Crawford was married to Sara A. Crawford, a native of Maryland. The wife is a daughter of W. D. F. and Hettie M. (Miller), the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Crawford have been born three children, Hetty E., Herbert M. and Philip.

Mr. Crawford braved public opinion and the laughs of wise heads and came from Helena to the Yellowstone Valley to raise fruit. Opinion has changed now since his fine success is patent to all.

FRANCIS MARION McCARTY is certainly one of the earliest pioneers of what is now the state of Montana, having arrived here in 1863, coming with his parents who located in Alder gulch. From that time to the present he has steadily made his way in this

country and has accomplished much in development and building up, as he is an energetic man and has done a worthy part in pioneer labors. He was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, on March 15, 1852, the son of Stephen and Martha Annie (Goucher) McCarty, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively, and descended from colonial stock. Our subject received his educational training in Indiana and Illinois, as the family went to that latter state before coming to Iowa in 1859, to Colorado in 1861 and to Montana in 1863. The father was fairly successful in his search for gold and Francis, although but a lad, was active in his work in the diggings. He was on the ground where Virginia City stands before a house was built there and remembers the days of vigilantes very vividly. He speaks freely of the three men whose graves were dug and who were to be hung for murder, but who were released because of the sobs and weeping appeal of the only white woman in that vicinity. Later, about one year, one of them was apprehended and hanged for another murder and was buried in the grave dug the year previous. Mr. McCarty remained in Alder Gulch until 1867 and then went with his mother and brothers to the Gallatin valley where the mother secured a homestead. In 1872, having then become of age, our subject took a pre-emption close to his mother's place and there spent several years farming. In 1874, he sold his holdings there and secured placer ground in Emigrant gulch and tried his hand, once more, in mining, but meeting with indifferent success, he gave up mining and in the fall of 1881 squatted on his present place, which lies on Deep creek, ten miles up the Yellowstone from Livingston. When the Crow reservation was opened for settlement in 1886, he selected his place, it being the one where he had lived, and took it from the government. It is one of the most beautiful spots in this vicinity, being so situated that one can view the country for

miles, while the soil is exceptionally fertile and is supplied with an abundance of water for irrigating.

Mr. McCarty is a member of the Episcopalian church, having been confirmed by Bishop Tuttle, while in politics, he is a Republican, but is not active. Mr. McCarty has done a lion's share of pioneer work and has carried well the real character of the path finder and is now enjoying the fruits of his labors in the land he materially assisted to open for settlement and the ingress of civilization.

WILLIAM A. ALLEN, D. D. S., one of the founders of Billings, and a writer of authority on the flora and fauna of the state of Montana, was born in Summerfield, Noble county, Ohio, September 2, 1848. He is a son of Robert T. and Rachel (Guiler) Allen, the former of whom was a son of John and Mary (Blundle) Allen. This John Allen was a son of Sir John Allen, of England, and a cousin of Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame. He was early a seafaring man, but later engaged in farming. The mother of the Doctor was a daughter of William and Mary (Franklin) Guiler, the former of whom was born in Ireland, while the latter was a cousin of Benjamin Franklin, the printer, philosopher and diplomat.

William A. Allen has for many years been a leading dentist of Montana, with home office in Billings. When he was twelve years of age, in 1866, he entered the normal school in his native town, where he continued his studies for a time, after which he gave attention to the blacksmith trade until 1877, also working as a gunsmith and showing marked mechanical talent. Early in 1877 he set forth for the Black Hills. At Spearfish he joined a party of 250 persons, and on their way they were attacked by Indians, and seven men and one woman were killed. Eventually the party was

diminished to 154 persons and fifty wagons, over which Dr. Allen was placed as captain, and it proceeded on its way to Bozeman, Montana. The doctor had selected a party and gone in pursuit of the attacking Indians and overtook them in the night, and the next morning gave evidence of the death of eleven Indians. While he was thus absent from the train, eight wagon had left it and started for Red Water Crossing, where they were surrounded by the Indians and held in a perilous position until after the doctor's party had returned to the train. With twenty men the Doctor started to relieve them, arriving about four o'clock in the morning. Quietly waiting until the savages charged on the train at daybreak, they successfully repelled the attack and killed about a dozen Indians, the loss to the emigrants being only one man killed and three wounded, one of the wounded being Dr. Allen. He later was wounded several times in Indian conflicts. On the return to the camp at Spearfish, Dr. Allen was made commander and he divided the train into four companies, headed by John Wuston, Hiram Bishoff, Captain Patent and Captain Houston, of Texas, the latter having charge of the bull outfit. They went up Belle Fourche river, passing old Fort Reno, thence through Wyoming by the site of Buffalo and old Fort Kearny, thence up Goose Creek, where one man was killed and two wounded by Indians. The party remained three days on the Custer battle ground for a needed rest, and to afford opportunity to examine the historic scenes of the massacre which occurred eleven months previously. Some of the party remained in that locality, while others proceeded towards Wind River by Prior's Pass and Sage Creek to Stinking Water crossing, when another division occurred, some going to Crow agency, while the others went on to Camp Brown and Bozeman.

Dr. Allen engaged in the blacksmith business in Bozeman, with Frank Harper, and later was a blacksmith for the Bozeman & Miles

City stage line, also acting as express messenger in the winter of 1877. He next was government blacksmith at Fort Custer, and in 1879 he, in a skiff, went down Big Horn river to Fort Buford to meet his family, who came back with him. He located on Canyon creek and engaged in stock-raising and at his trade. In 1882 he removed to Coulson, where for some months he continued blacksmithing, when he removed to Billings, then a crude cluster of primitive cabins, and he there erected the first house in the Yellowstone valley having a shingle roof.

In order to perfect himself in dentistry, at which he had worked to some extent, Dr. Allen went to Chicago in 1884, where he took the full course in Haskell's Post-Graduate School of Dentistry, and he has since acquired a reputation as an expert dentist in both surgical and mechanical branches. He also took a Post-Graduate course at Kansas City and won a gold medal. In company with John L. Guiler, Dr. Allen owns 700 acres of valuable land on Clark's Fork, where they founded the town of Allendale, named in honor of Dr. Allen, and this they maintain by stipulation in the conveyances as a prohibition town. Here they have erected a roller process flouring mill operated by water power at a cost of fully \$15,000. The Doctor is also largely interested in stock-raising. Doctor Allen is an "old timer," a man of honesty of purpose, who is charitable in his judgment of his fellow men and ever ready to aid those worthy of succor. In politics he supports the Prohibition party. In religion both he and his wife are Methodists.

Robert T. Allen, a brother of the Doctor, has been engaged in the practice of law in Billings since 1882. In 1874, in Ohio, Dr. Allen was united in marriage to Miss Josephine Houston, daughter of John Houston, who died from disease contracted in the army during the Civil War. In 1887 Dr. Allen was married to Miss Mollie Finkelburg, a daughter of Hon. A. Finkelburg, of Fountain

City, Wisconsin. Of the first marriage two children were born: William O., and Robert T., both of whom are associated with their father in the practice of dentistry, and the only child of the second marriage is a daughter, Lelah. Dr. Allen is a typical westerner, enjoying the wild, free life of the early days and has had many thrilling adventures in his numerous hunting excursions, and has a record as an Indian fighter of distinction. He is still in the dental practice in Billings.

WILLIAM ROWLAND has had an experience of nearly sixty years in the west, both on the plains, in the mountains and in various capacities. He knows the country thoroughly from the British possessions to Mexico and has traveled to every portion. At present he resides some three miles south of Lame Deer and is engaged in stock-raising, having a fine band of horses. Mr. Rowland was born in Louisville, Kentucky, on July 10, 1832. His father, James Rowland, was born in the same place and crossed the plains to Colorado in 1862, whence he came to Montana, where he remained until his death. His wife, Miss Rhoda Hickman, in maiden life was also a native of Kentucky. Our subject came with his parents from Kentucky to Missouri when a child and remembers well the early days in Hannibal, where his father settled and built the seventh house in what is now a prosperous city. He opened the first grocery store there and there it was that our subject received his education. When only twelve years of age, William C. went out into the world for himself and since which time he has seen all sorts of experiences. As early as 1848 he was at the American Fur Company's trading post, which is at Fort Laramie and remained there one summer. Returning to Iowa, he went the next spring to Washington, D. C., to join an exploring expedition that the government was

preparing to send into the west. They went to Salt Lake and remained one winter, there being forty-two men in the party. From the time of that enlistment for twenty-seven successive years, Mr. Rowland was occupied in government service, being most of the time interpreter. He speaks the French and Spanish language and is conversant with nearly all the Indian languages in the west, including the Sioux, Cheyenne, Arapahoe, Crow, etc. Much of the time he was employed as scout and guide. It would be a very interesting book that would record the expeditions he served in during these years. In 1878 Mr. Rowland came to Fort Keogh and since that time he has been within the boundaries of Montana. Seven years since, or about 1899, he quit the government service and settled where we now find him, and he is giving his attention to stock-raising and general farming.

WILLIAM W. YOUNG was born in San Antonio, Texas, on January 26, 1869, has traveled over a portion of the world and now resides one mile east of Reed, being one of the prosperous and well-to-do stockmen of Sweet Grass county. His father, Mandit A., was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1872, earlier than Sam Houston, and in that state he spent the balance of his life. He fought under Houston during the Mexican War and died in 1883. He married Louise B. Warren, a native of Massachusetts, and a first cousin of General Warren, who was killed in the Civil War. Our subject had two uncles killed in the Alamo and remembers being taken by his elder brother to see that now historic place. Our subject left home early and took up the life of a cowboy, driving cattle from Texas to Wyoming and then to The Dalles, Oregon. He rode the range from Mexico to Canada for several years, being about nine years on the trail, continuing the

same until the fences drove the large stockmen out. While working for Sun & Johnson, he left Devil's Gate, Wyoming, riding to Miles City, thence to Dickson, North Dakota, it being 1882, whence he rode to Winnebago, Minnesota, and from there to Port Arthur, and so on down the lakes to Montana. He next went to New London, Connecticut, and shipped to Buenos Ayres, South America, then across the ocean to Africa, thence north to Kimberly, and Cairo, Egypt, and then to European points. Returning to South America, he spent some time on the Amazon river and got back to Raft River, Idaho, after a trip of three years. He went back on the range and rode as stated until the fences drove the large men out, when he settled on his present ranch on one-quarter section. This was in 1896, and he purchased the place for five hundred dollars. Leaving the place for his brother to conduct, he went away and came back in the fall of 1898 and bought a ranch near by. Later his brother died and he took possession of the property he had been renting and has conducted it since. Mr. Young has been giving his attention to raising blooded cattle and has now about three hundred choice thoroughbred and graded Herefords, besides a band of sheep. He has met with excellent success in his work and is rated one of the well-to-do stockmen of the county.

Mr. Young affiliates with the M. W. A. at Reed. He is independent in politics, but takes a very active part in educational matters. He is one of the jolly bachelors of the county and one of the substantial citizens of Montana.

ARTHUR BITLE, whose years have lengthened the thread to the golden time of life, is one of the prosperous and prominent men of Custer county, as well as one of the pioneers of the state. He is dwelling about four miles east from Miles City, where he has a choice rural abode and one of the valuable

farms of the valley. He has the satisfaction of knowing that the farm, the improvements and the good buildings have all been wrought out by his own plans and oversight, as the land was raw and the place without improvement of any kind when he came here. As Mr. Bitle is well known over the county, a detailed account of his life will be interesting to all. In Prussia, his birth occurred, and his parents are Conrad and Martha (Kellerman) Bitle, both natives of Prussia. In 1843 they all came to the United States and finally landed in Quincy, Illinois, having just twenty-seven dollars in German money when they got to their destination. There were five children in the family and the father went to work at once receiving fifty cents per day for his services. Our subject was the eldest of the children and he secured work at five dollars per month. By being economical they soon had money enough to enable them to get onto a piece of rented land and soon they bought some land of their own, as land was then cheap. Our subject was educated in Germany, the teacher being a man who had been appointed by the king and who was fond of the cup so that he neglected his duties. His pupils numbered two hundred and very little individual care was given to any one. Mr. Bitle was sixteen when he landed in the United States and by careful study he soon managed to read and write the English language and he has been a careful observer and reader since. He gained much of his start by attending the church and Sunday school. In 1852 he went to California, via the Isthmus, and worked on a ranch. In 1853 he returned to Illinois and purchased a farm near Quincy. In 1865 he went to California by the Isthmus again and returned the same year. In all he crossed the Isthmus nine times and in 1866 he went across the plains by teams to California and bought land near Santa Rosa. Selling out the same year he returned to Quincy and remained three years. Then he bought a farm in Lewis county, Missouri, and there made his

home until 1883, at which time he came to the vicinity of Forsyth and engaged in the cattle business. For a decade he was found there in that business and then he sold his interests and came to his present place. At the time of his settlement here, the land was in a raw state and he commenced with the sod to make a home and develop one of the choice ranches of Custer county. Mr. Bitle has fine buildings and his entire farm shows skill and thrift in the proprietor.

In 1867, Mr. Bitle married Miss Caroline L. Dickhut, the daughter of Christian and Josephine (Smith) Dickhut, natives of Berlin. The father was of French ancestry and came to Quincy, Illinois, when young and there remained until his death. Mrs. Bitle was born in Quincy and there was reared and educated. She accompanied her husband to California in 1867. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bitle are Emmett; Edith, the wife of J. A. Chrisman; Orville, a merchant at Forsyth; Ada Wilson, Joe Fred, Elsie, James and Edna.

Mr. Bitle is a man who takes great interest in the advancement and welfare of the county and was for a term of years commissioner, and in his public record, as in his private life, one sees the same stanch care for the interests of the people as he displayed for his own private business. His wisdom and ability are commended by those who know him and his acts in the commissioner's office were for the interests of the people and the advancement of the county.

OWEN LOVERING resides three miles west from Sidney, Montana, is one of the well-to-do stockmen and farmers of Dawson county and one of the pioneers of this section of Montana. Even before coming to Montana, Mr. Lovering had long and extended experience in various other portions of the west and was

a genuine frontiersman in the full sense of the word. He was born at Hill, New Hampshire, October 13, 1852, the son of Moses M. and Philena (Rowell) Lovering. The father was a physician, born in New Hampshire in 1812, educated in Massachusetts, went west in 1868 and died in one of the southwestern states in 1870. His widow was born in New Hampshire May 25, 1808. She was educated and married in 1838. New Hampshire was her home until 1863, when she came west with her husband to Jacksonville, Iowa, and a year later went to Fillmore county, Minnesota, whence in 1880 she came to Miles City and a year later removed to Sidney. She died at the home of her son on March 6, 1900, in Newlon, Montana. Mr. Lovering has two brothers, F. H., at Newlon, and C. H., in Sidney, both farmers. Until fifteen years of age our subject remained in New Hampshire, attended school, then studied some in Minnesota and in 1870 came to Dakota, where he followed freighting for two years. Then he went back to Minnesota and farmed until 1876, when he came again to the Black Hills in South Dakota and prospected for gold for one year. After that he embarked into the cattle business in that section, but owing to the hostilities of the Indians, he gave it up and returned to Yankton, then journeyed south to Texas, where he continued in the cattle business for two years. After that he went back to Minnesota, settled up the affairs of the estate and came to Miles City in 1881. Here he engaged in hunting buffaloes for some time. By an accidental shot he lost his right arm at the shoulder, but still continued in the business of hunting buffaloes. Then he took a homestead and has since been farming and raising stock. He was the first one to break up the sod on a farm in the Yellowstone river in this section. Mr. Lovering has shown himself a man of ability and principle and has won a success, both in the financial world and in the standing among his fellows that is very enviable, indeed.

In 1876, when coming to the Black Hills, his company had a fight with the Sioux Indians and in the encounter lost five men. On many other occasions he has met hostile Indians, but always escaped unscathed, although he has had many adventures and thrilling times that he could relate.

In 1883, Mr. Lovering married Miss Elsie Slawson, who was born in New York state November 26, 1863. She received her education in Minnesota and there remained until 1878, when she came west to the vicinity of Glendive. Her father, Eben Slawson, was a farmer, born in New York state October 21, 1824, served two years in the Civil War among the New York Volunteers, came to Osakis, Minnesota, in 1867 and nine years later removed to Taylor county, Iowa, whence he came in 1879, his death occurring July 20, 1905, at Cashmere, Washington. They had four children, two boys and two girls, Mrs. Lovering and a brother, Frank, at Cashmere, Washington, are the only ones now living. Mr. and Mrs. Lovering have four children, Leslie, aged twenty-two; Ersul E., aged nineteen; Harrison, aged seventeen; Herbert, aged fifteen, all at home with their parents near Sidney. Mr. Lovering is a strong Republican and takes an active interest in such matters. He owns three thousand acres of land, has large bands of cattle and horses and is considered one of the leading stockmen of Dawson county.



WARREN O. SIRRINE, deceased. The memory of W. O. Sirrine is cherished by many people who knew him during his life of activity, and he was certainly one of the staunch builders of the country around Chance, and especially the Clarke's Fork valley. He was born in Wayne county Pennsylvania, on October 15, 1842, the son of Robert O. and Lurinda (Sevens) Sirrine. The former was born

in Pennsylvania and came to Clear Lake, Iowa, in very early days when the Indians were plentiful, and hostile also. He remained in the vicinity where he first settled until 1888, when he moved to Laurel, Montana, and there remained until his death. His wife, who was also a native of the Keystone State, died in Clear Lake, Iowa.

Our subject came to Iowa when he was a lad of eleven years and had very little opportunity to gather an education. His playmates were the Indian children and he remembers well the outbreaks of the Indians when the settlers were compelled to leave the country. He went to school at Waterloo, Iowa, and when he had arrived at the age of majority he began farming for himself. In 1878, he went thence to Minnesota and there secured a farm and labored until his advent into Montana. He arrived on about the first train that pulled into Glendive, then a village of tents, and took a ranch on Bell Prairie. He was instrumental in organizing the first district and his wife taught the first school, it being held in his house. Mrs. Sirrine remarks that the scholars were mostly her own children, as scarcely any others were in the district. In 1888 Mr. Sirrine came to Laurel, where he engaged in ranching. While here he used to make many trips to the east in the interests of buying and selling stock, and during his absences, his wife would always conduct the ranch. Later he came to the territory that is now embraced in Big Horn county, Wyoming, and opened a ranch, just over the line. He was one of the very first settlers on the Clarke's Fork and his energy and progressiveness showed what the country was and what it would do under the proper handling. He continued his stock business and also did ranching. In later years his health failed and in search of that which would restore it he went to California, but instead of receiving the object of his quest he steadily grew worse and within four months from the time he landed there he was called to cross the river of death.

His wife returned with the remains to Billings, where they were interred. His death occurred in November, 1905.

Mrs. Sirrine was born in Greensburg, Ohio, and went when a small girl with her parents to Wisconsin. They soon returned to Ohio and in that state and in Wisconsin she received her educational training. Also, when the family went out west to Iowa, she still studied in the schools there. Her marriage occurred in Clear Lake, Iowa, and with her husband she made the trip out west to Montana. Mrs. Sirrine has always been very active in the work of education and in advancing its interests. While she was on the ranch for many years, she conducted a road house and her husband established the postoffice at Clark, Wyoming, which she was postmistress of later. She is a staunch member of the Congregational church and the first sermon preached by that denomination in these parts was delivered in her own house. She is a highly esteemed lady and has done very much to lift up and advance those with whom she has come in contact during her life.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Sirrine are named as follows: Earl, Clarence, Clara, the wife of John Harpster; Orton, Dora, the wife of C. S. Henry; Henry, Hattie, the wife of Eugene Thomas; Neil, and Lena.

WILLIAM J. SCOTT, proprietor of the Billings Steam Laundry, at Billings, was born in Selkirkshire, Scotland, July 30, 1863. His father, James Scott, a native of the same place, came to Canada in 1878. In Scotland, Ireland and Wales, he had been land steward of three extensive estates, and he was a member of the old Lowland Scott Clan. He bought six hundred acres of land in Canada, Huron county, Helen (Brydon) Scott, was a native of the Ontario, where he died in 1902. The mother, same country, and came of the same Lowland

family. At present she lives at the old home in Canada.

The public schools of Scotland contributed to the early education of our subject, he at times walking seven miles morning and evening to attend school. He passed two years in Canada, where he learned the trade of a carpenter, and also studied drafting and architecture. For fifteen years he followed his business of contracting and building in Minnesota, Missouri, Colorado Springs, Ogden, Utah, coming to Billings in 1898. At the termination of two years he purchased a one-half interest in his present laundry business. January 1, 1906, he bought the interest of his partner.

Politically, our subject has ever taken a lively interest in Republican politics. He is chairman of the executive committee of Yellowstone county. In 1894, at Ogden, Utah, he was united in marriage to Clara Douglas, born in that city, and who was called from earth six weeks following the music of the wedding bells. In 1900, Mr. Scott was united in marriage to Clarissa Faux, born in Marion, Utah. She died in 1901, fourteen months after marriage. October 14, 1903, Mr. Scott was married to Mary A. Newman, a native of Montana.

Our subject has three brothers, Robert, in New Zealand, who for twenty years was drum major in the life guards; Alexander, a farmer on the home place in Canada, and John, a druggist in British Columbia. He has one sister, Isabella, single and a resident of Canada.

Fraternally, our subject is a member of the Elks, W. O. W., Royal Highlanders and A. O. U. W.



CLARENCE SIRRINE, a rancher and stockman residing one and one-half miles south of Chance, is one of the younger citizens of this section, although he has also been here a

sufficient length of time to entitle him to the position of pioneer, and he has certainly done the pioneer's work. His birth occurred at Clear Lake, Iowa, on March 6, 1872, his parents being Warren O. and Mary E. (Coates) Sirrine, who are especially mentioned elsewhere in this work. When a child he went with the balance of the family to Minnesota, where he attended his first school. Thence they journeyed to Glendive, Montana, where he continued his studies, being one of the students in the first school, his mother being teacher. He grew up on the stock ranch and was busy much of the time on the range and many an exciting run has he had when the Redskins were after him, but he always escaped with his life. The Groveons, a small tribe of early Montana, were camped near his parents' home, and the Sioux Indians were the enemies of these Indians and many a battle did they wage back and forth. It was the unusual privilege of our subject to watch several of these deadly combats, and their memory is still vividly before him. His parents were the only white people within fifteen miles and they were the pioneers in the true sense of the word, being the very first settlers in this section of the country. Often times when Mr. Sirrine was absent on business, his wife being alone with the children, the Indians would come about and scare the children and frequently would they force our subject to turn grindstone while they sharpened their knives. Then for reward they would seize his scalp locks and motion with the sharpened knife as if they were about to sever the scalp from his head. These days were not the pleasantest in Montana life, but they have had their place and it is very pleasant, though, now that our subject who braved the times of trouble is enabled to enjoy the fruits of his labor in the incoming civilization that has made the state so prosperous.

In 1902, Mr. Sirrine married Miss Ella Johnston, a native of New Matamoras, Ohio. She came to Kearney, Nebraska, with her par-

ents when a girl of fourteen and thence she came to Montana in 1900. She was occupied in teaching school in Nebraska and also in Montana. Her parents, James and Laveni (McWilliams) Johnston, were natives of Ohio, and were people always greatly interested in education and literary work and the result is that they encouraged their children in the pursuit of education to the end that all are well trained mentally and are a cultured family. Mr. Sirrine is one of the successful and respected men of this section and has the esteem and confidence of all.

ALBAN D. SPANG is a man who has had much experience in traveling to various portions of the United States. He was born in Tuolumne county, California, on May 29, 1855, and now lives four miles south from Lane Deer. His father, Peter Spang, was born in Alsace, now a part of Germany. He came to Connecticut with his parents when nine years old and there resided until 1849, when he journeyed via the isthmus to California and followed mining there for about fourteen years, after which he returned to Connecticut, then went to Iowa and thence to Florida. After that to Wisconsin and later to Wyoming, where he remained until his death. His wife in maiden life was Miss Harriett Hubbard, a native of Bridgeport, Connecticut. She went to California via the isthmus to join her husband in 1853, being accompanied by her two children. As there was no railroad on the isthmus then, they were transported upon mules and one child rode a mule and the other was carried by a native. Mrs. Spang is still living in Wyoming. Our subject was ten years old when the family went from California to Connecticut and in the latter state and Iowa he received his education from the common schools. In 1876 he

came to the Black Hills and there followed freighting for sometime. After that he was occupied in freighting for the military in Wyoming and finally in 1894, he came to his present location and settled down to stock-raising.

Mr. Spang married Lucy Harris, the daughter of Captain James Kayle, who was stationed for years at Fort Laramie. Mr. Spang has some nice herds of stock and breeds excellent mules. He is well known and a man of good standing.

THOMAS R. AUSTIN, one of the leading citizens of Carbon county, is at present mayor of Red Lodge, having been elected in 1906. He is a man who has risen by his own efforts and has climbed the ladder successfully to a position of competence and holds the respect and esteem of all who know him. His birth occurred on a farm in Hastings county, Ontario, July 5, 1858, his parents being Joseph and Katherine (Hurst) Austin, the former a native of the north of Ireland and the latter of Pennsylvania. The father came with his parents to Canada in 1854 and settled on the frontier. He was married in 1856 and his death occurred in New York. The widow is still living in Seymour, Wisconsin. Thomas R. was educated in the public schools of his native place and in 1878 went thence to Alpena, Michigan, and soon was in the lumber woods. The following spring he drove on the Alpena river and in July, 1879 came on west to Wisconsin, where lumbering and farming occupied him till 1881, in which year he located at Granite Falls, Minnesota. He did plastering, which trade he had learned and came to Montana in October, 1882. He was soon engaged in the construction department of the Northern Pacific building chimneys and setting stationary engines. In March, 1883, he put up the chimneys of the first depots in Liv-

ingston. After that he helped to burn the first brick manufactured in Livingston and in July of the same year, 1883, he went to the National Park and followed his trade there. Also he was engaged in freighting and other occupations and did passenger driving in the park. He located at Nye, purchased lots and erected some buildings and turned his attention to barbering. Later the camp went down and he lost all his property. In 1887 we find him in Red Lodge which was then just starting. Since that time he has resided here and on his farms, having three quarters of good land, besides some fine business property on Main street, in Red Lodge. He also has a large dwelling and other property.

The marriage of Mr. Austin and Annie Sheridan occurred at Billings on May 10, 1888, and they have four children, two sons and two daughters. Mrs. Austin comes from Blooming Prairie, Minnesota. Mr. Austin is affiliated with the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, and the Eagles. The family are identified with the Episcopal church. In political matters we find Mr. Austin is a close student of socialistic principles and he votes accordingly.



LUDLOW B. RENO, attorney at law, residing at Chance, Montana, is known far and near in Carbon county and other portions of the west. He is a man of great activity and energy, has been connected with many enterprises and is now giving his entire attention to the practice of his profession. Mr. Reno is distinctively a self-made man, and one, too, who did not stop when the job was "half done" as the renowned Mark Twain remarks about one of his characters. When other men were resting from their labors, Mr. Reno was toiling away with his books and augmenting the training that was lacking in his educational career when a lad. To follow the

path of his life will be interesting to all and with pleasure we enter into the same somewhat in detail.

In far away Beaver county, Pennsylvania, on February 26, 1842, there was born to John and Elizabeth (Barris) Reno, a son afterward named Ludlow B. John Reno was a well-to-do farmer, a native of this same Beaver county. In 1843 when Ludlow was an infant of one year the father determined to try the west, and accordingly went to Indiana, that being well out west in those days. Eleven years were spent there in pioneer work, opening up a farm and so forth. Then he came on with the ever advancing tide of the restless American people, to Iowa where he settled down, occupying himself with farming and stock-raising until the time of his death. John Reno was a direct descendant of the original Reno family that came to America in the early colonial days from France and settled in Pennsylvania. Our subject's mother was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, descending from an old family. Her mother's maiden name was Fumbell and the Fumbell family was also early settlers in the colonies from France.

In the woods of Indiana there was little opportunity to gain an education and Ludlow being a very strong and active boy he was well occupied in the arduous labors of assisting his father on the farm. He was about twelve when he came to Iowa with the family and there, too, little opportunity presented itself for him to secure training from the schools, and the fact of the matter is that Mr. Reno attended school but one term in all his life. But that could in no way quell the desire in him to study. How he learned to read, he does not remember, but learn he did and then woe to the book that came within his grasp, for it was devoured and thus by poring over volumes that he could secure, he stored his mind with the necessary knowledge to fire his heart for more. But education consists in

knowing things and, as well, and sometimes more important, in knowing how to use the knowledge that has been gained. Here is where Mr. Reno manifested the real wisdom of his nature, for he was enabled to so put to use the knowledge that he gained that he always was using it for its full worth. What a precious faculty this is is only understood by those who have watched the workings of such wisdom. Many a man has been put through the universities by fond parents, polished, too, with all that skilled professors could do, but who showed himself utterly helpless when called upon to use the knowledge that he had acquired, and because of this lack of wisdom to know how much to apply his store of accumulation he has made a failure. Many such are to be found on every hand, and so it is that the self-made man is always in the lead. He has had a hard time to get the store of knowledge and that has wrought in him a skill to use what he has until the better part of the man's education after all, namely, the power to wisely utilize what he has, is much more developed and augmented than it is in the man who has had lavished on him all the advantages of the higher institutions. It is of worth to remember that when the immortal Lincoln addressed the gathering at Gettysburg, after the renowned orator, Wendell Phillips, had pronounced the classic his great skill had prepared for the occasion, he so far outdid the work of Phillips that the latter remarked, he would trade his life work for the ability to make one such speech. Wendell Phillips was a master orator, but he had never split rails and that was the key to the situation. This gives a little illustration of the thought we desire to bring out in connection with the life of Mr. Reno. He is self-made, has perfected to a great degree the wisdom of knowing how to use the knowledge he gained over the midnight oil.

When the dark clouds of fratricidal strife rent the nation and the call came for troops

to stem the awful devastation, Mr. Reno, then nineteen years of age, responded quickly and was numbered in the Third Iowa Cavalry, Company E. He went in as private and was in command of a company at the time of his honorable discharge, although his commission had not yet been issued. Here, again, we see the manner of man, for, not as many who fought a battle and then quit, Mr. Reno remained until the work was done for which the awful war was waged, and then he laid aside the implements of death that he might give his hand to assist in the rebuilding of the nation that had so sadly suffered. His regiment had been in some severe work, as on Wilson's raid and other equally hard, it being a part of the Sixteenth Corps.

From the soldier's camp Mr. Reno went to his Iowa home and soon removed to Saunders county, Nebraska, and engaged in farming. He took up the study of law while engaged in farming and pressed his studies so that in due time he was admitted to the bar. However, he had allowed his name to be placed on the Democratic ticket for sheriff of that county and he was promptly elected. So well did he discharge the duties incumbent on him that he was called upon to serve a second term. This completed he entered the practice of law until 1876, the year when the great rush poured into the famous Black Hills country. Mr. Reno was a man of aggressiveness and the spirit of the west took possession of him and he soon was among the voyageurs that sought the golden sands of that favored region. He was among the first ones in the Hills and his experiences there were fraught with many exciting occurrences. Judge Reno, as he became to be familiarly known, was a prominent figure in Custer county, where he remained until 1895, when he again came "west," this time to locate in Red Lodge, where he was elected prosecuting attorney the next year. Two terms he served in that office and then he

transferred his residence to Chance where we find him at the present time, engaged in the practice of law. Mr. Reno is a great favorite with the younger people, especially, as he takes a great interest in providing things for their education and advancement and, under his fostering care, he has conducted a lyceum for debates and so forth and the result is that many a one has been brought out to stir up the talent in him by this means that might have slumbered on.

On November 16, 1865, Mr. Reno married Miss Lucinda Stansberry, a native of Indiana and the daughter of John and Esther (Rice) Stansberry. Her parents were born in New York. To Mr. and Mrs. Reno three children have been born, namely, William A., a rancher in Carbon county; Bertha, wife of Joseph Pitt; and Walter, a rancher in Carbon county. Mrs. Reno is postmistress at Chance and also conducts a mercantile establishment.

Mr. Reno is a Democrat and has always been a wheel horse in the campaigns. He is a well known speaker of ability and his services are greatly in demand on all occasions. Especially is he forceful and convincing in political work and his pleas at the bar are listened to with interest by all. Mr. Reno is distinctively a man of practical ideas and he has always been a person with the courage of his convictions. He has passed three score years in the activities of life, but he is still hale and hearty, genial as ever, well liked by all and a man whose career shows many points both of interest and commendation.

NATHANIEL G. CARWILE, judge of the police court of the city of Billings, and secretary of the Montana State Realty Company, was born in Edgeville county, South Carolina, January 7, 1855, the son of Zachariah W. Carwile, also a native of South Carolina. His

father and grandfather came from England. Zachariah W. was a planter in the antebellum days, and being, also, an attorney, was for many years a commissioner in equity, and was considered the best equipped equity lawyer in the section in which he resided, confining his practice entirely to the courts of equity. His father was a planter and for twenty years sheriff of Newberry county. When a young man his grandfather had come from England and located in South Carolina during the days of the Revolution and served in the Continental army under Marion and Sumter.

Our subject received an excellent education, graduating from the King's County Military Institute, following which he engaged in the mercantile business at Augusta, Georgia, until 1878, when he came west. He followed stock-raising in western Nebraska and in 1881 was engaged in the same avocation in the Powder river country, Wyoming. In 1882 he was elected clerk and recorder of Johnson county, Wyoming, serving two terms. For two years he was deputy treasurer. It was in 1892 that he came to Montana, to Butte, where he engaged in the brokerage business until 1894, when he located at Billings. He was chief accountant with Yeggen Brothers until January, 1897, when he was appointed deputy clerk and recorder, and elected clerk and recorder in 1898, serving two terms. Subsequently he was appointed city clerk and following the termination of office he became police judge.

May 15, 1884, Mr. Carwile was married at Buffalo, Wyoming, to Lizzie Green, a native of Canton, Missouri. She is the daughter of James S. and Elizabeth (Reese) Green, both natives of Virginia. Her father comes of an old and prominent Virginian family the members of which participated loyally in the War of the Revolution. He served as United States senator during the administration of President Buchanan, from Missouri. He died in 1872.

The family of the mother of our subject was prominent in old Virginia affairs, being members of the bench, bar, etc. At present she resides with her son. The latter has four children: James Green, aged 21, a civil engineer; Frances Gertrude, aged 18, a high school student; Nathaniel G., aged 16, a school boy, and Edward A., aged 7. He has three brothers living: Thomas W., Zachariah W. and James, a merchant in Deadwood, South Dakota. He has lost three brothers: John R., William E. and Henry. Mrs. Carwile has one brother and three sisters: Thomas J., Mrs. George Van Worden, Mrs. James M. Loblan and Mrs. William A. Murphy. Mr. Carwile has four sisters: Mrs. Goode Moberly, Sarah C., Mrs. Lucia A. Latimer and Mrs. Whitfield Moberly. By death he lost one sister, an infant.

Fraternally our subject is a member of Ashler Lodge, No. 29, F. & A. M., being past master of same; Past C. C., Rathbone Lodge, No. 28, K. of P.; W. O. W., of which he is past consul commander; the Billings Club and past president of the Billings F. O. E., No. 176.

MARTIN LENNON hails from county Wicklow, Ireland, where he was born, April 18, 1862. His parents, Hugh and Kate (Murphy) Lennon, were born there also and there they reside at the present time. Our subject was educated in his native place and at the proper age was apprenticed to learn the blacksmith trade. He mastered that by the time he was eighteen and then it being 1880, he decided to bid farewell to his home land and journeyed to the United States. After landing here, he spent sometime working in New York and then went to St. Louis and wrought at his trade. Finally in 1887 he enlisted in the First United States Cavalry and was sent to Fort Custer, Montana. He

remained in the service until his honorable discharge in 1890, then went back to St. Louis and there was occupied for four years. Then Mr. Lennon decided to try Montana once more and accordingly came hither and homesteaded the place where he now resides, some three miles north of Lame Deer. Since that time he has given his attention to general farming and stock-raising and has met with a reasonable success.

In 1897 Mr. Lennon married Bridget Murphy, a native of Wexford county, Ireland, and they have five children: Hugh, Kate, Martin, James and Thomas.

PAUL H. CARLTON, who resides two miles east of Reed, Montana, was born in Stearns County, Minnesota, in 1874. His parents being Francis and Lydia (Duncan) Carlton, the latter of whom died fourteen years since. The father was a native of Portland, Maine, born in 1840, and came to Minnesota about 1849 and still lives in that state. He saw active service in the Civil War in Company C, with the Minnesota Cavalry, and is a descendant of Lemuel Carlton of "Boston Tea Party" fame. Our subject is the third of seven children and has a brother, Guy, in Seattle and James in Elk, Washington. When young Paul H. left home and went to work in North Dakota, whence he journeyed to the lumber woods of Minnesota. In 1895 he came to Wyoming and rode the range for a few months and then came on to Red Bluff, Montana, where he worked for the Big Black Foot Lumber Company at Missoula. In 1896 he went to work for the American Steel Company on bridge construction and steadily rose until he was foreman on the construction of bridges operating from the coast to Montana. In the spring of 1898, he quit bridge work and was two years with the Melville Mercantile Company. Then, it being 1900, he

turned his attention to sheep raising and is now one of the well-to-do men of Sweet Grass county, having over two thousand head of sheep, eighty-five head of cattle and three thousand acres of land.

In 1899 Mr. Carlton married Miss Lena Lende, a native of Norway, where her parents still reside. Three children have been born to this union: Ruth, Francis and Guy.

Mr. Carlton is a member of the M. W. A., and a strong Republican, although not especially active.

JOHN P. MEADORS. Montana may well be proud of her many young, progressive and successful stockmen and farmers, for there is an especially active class of men here who are occupied in these profitable callings, and it is unnecessary to state that they are among the brightest, most stanch and capable men of the progressive northwest. John P. Meadors is to be classed high in this company and a brief outline of his career will be very pleasant reading to any who desire to learn of genuine success wrought out by merit and wisdom.

John P. Meadors was born in De Witt, Iowa, on June 3, 1872, the son of William and Annette (Betty) Meadors, who are especially mentioned in another portion of this work. They were both very industrious and substantial people and were leaders in the communities where they lived. The family came to Montana in 1881, our subject being but nine years of age. After finishing the public schools, John P. was graduated in 1894 from the scientific department of the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana. Being then twenty-two and equipped with a splendid mental training, he returned to Montana to engage with his father, their headquarters being at Fairview. Soon after that he went into business for himself and has steadily followed

general farming and stock raising, in both of which lines he has prospered well. In 1904, Mr. Meadors also took up the real estate business, which he is handling in connection with his other matters at the present time. Mr. Meadors owns eleven hundred and twenty acres of good land, considerable property in Sidney and Fairview and four hundred head of cattle, besides other property.

On June 16, 1903, Mr. Meadors married Miss Catherine Unfred, who was born in Scott county, Minnesota, August 16, 1875. She was educated in her native place, came to Glendive, Montana, in 1899, and they now reside at Fairview. Mrs. Meadors is a member of the Catholic church. Mrs. Meadors' father, John Unfred, was born in Germany November 30, 1832, came to America in 1850, learned the machinist's trade in Chicago and in 1866 located in Henderson county, Montana, where he followed the trade for years. Then he was occupied in farming and in 1886 took up the hotel business, which, together with farming, has engaged him since. He married Margaret McCarthy, who was born in Chicago in 1842, their wedding occurring in 1862. They are both still living and are the parents of the following children: Frank H. and James J., both engineers at Minneapolis, Minnesota; Mrs. J. J. McMillan, in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Mrs. Eugene Cook, at Rock Rapids, Iowa; John W. and William M., near Henderson, Minnesota, both farmers.

Mr. Meadors is a Republican and was chosen commissioner of Dawson county at the November election in 1906. He is very active however, in every enterprise that is for the building up of the country and is considered one of the substantial, hustling and sagacious business men of the county.

EDWARD LESLIE resides on Bridger creek, about six miles east and eight miles

south from Greycliff. His native place is New York city. When still an infant Edward and Margaret (Geelin) Leslie both died and he was thrust out into the world among strangers. At nine years of age, so hard was his lot that he determined to start in the world for himself and accordingly left his adopted home. He fell in with a man who was traveling to Texas and went via Savannah, New Orleans and thus by boat to Galveston, whence he journeyed to San Antonio, which place was the headquarters of the man he was with. For eighteen years, he continued with this man and although he saw many others make a fortune, as it was the palmy days for stock in Texas, he never went into the business for himself. When twenty-seven years of age, he left the ranch and struck out as a buffalo hunter and followed that wild and exciting life for a good many years. He remembers well when the price of hides was so low that he had to stop hunting until the market was better. He continued at this business until 1879, when he took a trip to New York and then came to Montana the next year. He landed first at Big Timber and for several years was occupied in hunting in the Crazy Mountains and at the head of Boulder creek. Also he followed trapping for nine years. During this time he saw the settlers coming into Montana, but it never occurred to Mr. Leslie that Montana would ever be anything but a wild country, never settled up as at present. For fourteen years he followed sheep herding and during this time he visited almost every part of the state, usually going on foot with a flock and sleeping out at night. Looking at the shepherd's life from books, it appears very pleasant and romantic, but the actual experiences are very different ones. Beneath the hot sun or in the frosty winter time and at night, in the storms as well as the calm, one has to be alert and watching and caring for the welfare of his flock. The labor is trying, is dreary and Mr. Leslie endured untold hardships during these six years. Finally, about eleven years

since, he quit the business and located his present ranch. He supposed he had gone further up Bridger creek than settlers would ever come, but of late years, he has seen the country all settle up above him and being brought under cultivation. Mr. Leslie gives his attention to raising hay and furnishing pasture and of late years he has mostly retired from active labors. He is perhaps the oldest settler on Bridger creek and is certainly one of the pioneers of the state of Montana.

Politically, Mr. Leslie is independent and as to marriage, he has never seen fit to enter those relations.

THOMAS MCGIRL. Our subject whose name forms the caption of this biographical sketch, is one of the most prominent ranchers in the Yellowstone Valley, a man with a most meritorious war record, and one who has assisted in making much of the most interesting history of the state of Montana. At present he resides twelve miles east of Billings. He was born in Ireland, November 8, 1845.

His parents were Patrick and Sarah (McGovern) McGirl, both natives of Ireland. The father died when our subject was a small child, and the mother died in Lafayette county, Missouri, in 1881.

At the age of three years Thomas McGirl was brought to the United States by his cousin. His mother and eight children had preceded them and settled in Rhode Island. Here they remained six years, thence moving to Lexington, Missouri, in 1855. Our subject was patriotic, and at the age of 18, in 1863, he enlisted in Company I, Fifth Missouri Mounted Infantry. The company was disbanded in January, 1864. At the close of the war he journeyed to Santa Fe, New Mexico, but subsequently returned to Missouri where he remained three years, going thence to Texas and engaging in railroad construction for some years. May



20, 1875, Mr. McGirl left for Montana and settled on his present eligible location. He left Bozeman with the first mail down the Yellowstone river, and began operating a ferry and trading post where he now lives. It was utilized as a stopping place for travelers. In 1878 he named this location "Huntley," and secured a postoffice of which he was assistant postmaster for a number of years. At the time of the advent of railroad facilities the postoffice was moved across the river. At that period there were very few settlers in this portion of the country. Forty-five miles down the river Paul McCormick was settled and Horace Countryman was at Columbus. But there were no other settlers between. The first year Chief Joseph and the Nez Perce Indians came near this place. The next year they were followed by the Bannacks. The Nez Percés were closely pursued by General Howard, who camped at subject's house over Sunday, and they had no time to annoy the settlers. In the morning the stage left Mr. McGirl's ranch and at Canyon Creek it was captured by Indians. Hank Eastward drove this stage. Fannie Clark was on the vehicle, but the passengers and driver finally succeeded in making their escape.

Near this place General Howard's command had a brush with Indians and six wounded soldiers lay at subject's ranch for several days. A woman on the stage returned and nursed these men. Our subject had four brothers in the Civil War. He is the youngest of a family of ten.

Mr. McGirl has succeeded well in business life and owns 1,487 acres of fine agricultural land. He has paid attention both to general farming and as well has been extensively engaged in handling both cattle and sheep.

a quarter section of irrigated land, is one of the industrious farmers of Custer county and has had much experience in many sections of the west. He was born in Warsaw, Missouri, October 23, 1863, the son of Henry Clay and Mary Elizabeth (Hudson) Powers. The father came from Virginia, his native state, to where Warsaw, Missouri, now stands, accompanying his parents in the early thirties. His ancestors were among the first settlers in Jamestown, and they were all through the colonial days and were strictly American before there was a United States. His parents were among the very first to settle in Missouri near Warsaw, and in 1850 he crossed the plains with ox teams, accompanied by his two brothers. They visited California and returned to Missouri about the breaking out of the Civil War. In 1864, he crossed the plains again, this time to Bannack, Montana. There he engaged in mining till the fall of 1864, when he went to Virginia City with the stampede, and later he participated in the Sterling excitement. After that he was in at the Last Chance flurry, then went on the crest of the incoming tide to Silver City, later to Radersburg, thence to Uniontown, near, and there he discovered some of the properties that afterward proved to be great mines. As the excitement died out, he went to Helena and remained till one year after the big fire, then went to Gallatin valley and settled down to farming, determining to drop the roving life of prospecting. In 1877, however, he went again to Virginia City and there the family remained till 1893, while he spent most of his time in prospecting. In 1893, they removed to Dillon and there they reside at this time. All this time Mr. Powers has been prospecting and is still engaged in that calling. His wife was born near the mouth of Mammoth cave, Kentucky, and her people discovered the cave and owned the land at its mouth. She came to Missouri with her parents when a small child and since her marriage has been with her husband on all his journeys.

GEORGE W. POWERS, who resides seven miles east from Miles City, where he has

Our subject remembers that when he was yet so young as to be unable to hold onto the pack horse, he was tied on and so accompanied the family in its wanderings as they removed from place to place in the work of prospecting. In 1883, our subject went to Nevada and Arizona and traveled well over the territories, prospecting and mining. In 1884, he went to Omaha and between that point and Kansas City he spent six years in timber contracting. In 1890, Mr. Powers came back to Montana and settled in Madison county first, whence he came to his present place in 1896. Here he has remained since and he owns now a quarter section of good land, all under the ditch.

On January 1, 1895, Mr. Powers married Miss Mary M. Love, the daughter of John and Jane (Magee) Love. The former was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, there married and later removed to Illinois, whence he returned to Pennsylvania and there remained until his death. The mother was of Scotch descent and her people were among the very first to settle in the vicinity of what is now Oil City, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Powers was born in Oil City, Pennsylvania.

IRA M. ALLING, who was born in Dutchess county, New York, on September 16, 1860, resides at Sidney, Montana, having retired from ranch life, which he successfully followed for some years in this state. He is now interested in the lumber business and is vice-president of the Bank of the Valley at Sidney. The parents of our subject, John T. and Frances (Mabbett) Alling, were born in Dutchess county, New York, on August 30, 1830, and in June, 1828, respectively. They received their education from the common schools, were married in 1851, followed farming and died, the former in 1903 and the latter in 1892, at Poughkeepsie, New York. They were very progressive, industrious and sub-

stantial people and made good success in life. The other children besides our subject were Mary, the wife of Abraham P. Doughty, and Eva Bell, the wife of Silas E. Card, both living in Poughkeepsie, New York. After receiving his education in the schools of his native county, he finished at the Poughkeepsie high school and remained at home until nineteen years of age. Then, it being 1879, he journeyed west to Greene county, Illinois, and remained there on a ranch for three years. In 1882, we find Mr. Alling in Glendive, Montana, where he soon selected a ranch twelve miles out. After a two years' residence there, he removed down the Yellowstone river on the south side and located a ranch at Smith Creek, where he followed ranching eight years. In 1891, he settled on Hay creek and there continued successfully until 1905, when he sold out and moved to Sidney. Here he erected a fine residence and is turning his attention to commercial and financial lines, as stated above. Mr. Alling takes a lively interest in political matters, being allied with the Democratic party, but he is neither a wire puller nor a partisan.

On November 3, 1896, Mr. Alling married Minnie Hurst, who was born at Wadena, Minnesota, on March 10, 1877. They have three boys, John, aged nine; Robert, aged three, and Frank, an infant of a few months.

WILLIAM F. SCHMALSLE, at present one of the well-known business men of Miles City, is a pioneer of many places in the west and was for many years acting in the capacity of scout in the military, during which time he had many thrilling and most interesting experiences. He was born in Germany, February 22, 1847, the son of Jacob and Caroline (Schibley) Schmalsle, who brought him to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1853. Soon the family came on west to Kansas and in 1861 the father

joined the Twenty-eighth Ohio Infantry, having gone back to Ohio, and served throughout the Civil War. Our subject was educated in the various places where he spent his youth and when his father went back to Ohio he was left in Kansas and soon was placed by Major M. P. Barry as bugler in the army, continuing in that capacity till 1861, when he resigned, owing to the Major's resignation from the army. In the spring of 1862 they came across the plains to Oregon and William F. went to work at LaGrande on a pack train. Later he went to the Willamette valley and after four years returned east again, going as far as Helena, Montana, where he was engaged about the mines. In the spring of 1867, he joined the Salmon river rush and later enlisted in Captain Hart's company of Montana militia, being stationed for the summer where Livingston now stands. In the fall the soldiers took their equipment as pay and all went to New Mexico on a mining venture. Here Mr. Schmalsle fell in with California Joe and Aaron Dickson and the three started to Texas. Upon arriving at Fort Dodge, they found the Indians on the war path and stopped to assist in quelling them. Dickson was killed outright, but the other two escaped with their lives after some lively scouting. In 1870, we find our subject on a homestead in Osborne county, Kansas, and his time was largely spent in guiding hunting parties. Being eaten out by grasshoppers in 1874, he quit farming and returned to Fort Dodge. Soon he joined an expedition led against the Indians by General Miles, acting as scout. He was useful in performing some very valuable work and remained with the General till the campaign closed. In 1875, he was scout at Fort Elliott, and the next year he was attached to the Fifth U. S. Cavalry under General Merritt as government scout. He joined the command at Fort Hayes and was under Crook the balance of the summer. In 1877, he was transferred to General Miles and served him all through

the Sitting Bull matter and the Nez Perces war. When peace was restored he remained at the post and became a very warm friend of the General.

Finally he determined to sever his connection with the military and went into business in Miles City, where he has remained. In the volume entitled "Personal Recollections of Nelson A. Miles," our subject is frequently mentioned and a portrait of him appears.

ANTON H. JOHNSON is one of the efficient officers of Dawson county, having been assessor for six years. His efficiency, excellent judgment and reliability have won him a place in the esteem of his constituents that is very enviable indeed. He owns considerable real estate in Glendive and other places and has large stock interests throughout the county.

Anton H. Johnson was born on February 24, 1845, in Christiana, Norway. His father, Jens Johnson, was born at Holstad, Norway, in 1804, and married Loviec Halvorson, who was born in Christiana in 1797, the nuptials occurring in 1825. She died in 1895, aged ninety-eight. This worthy couple were the parents of five boys and two girls, those living, being our subject, Mrs. Carlson at Butte, Montana, and Mrs. A. Dahl and John Johnson in Norway. Anton H. was educated in the schools of his native country, and in 1865 came to the United States, locating in Chicago, where he worked for the city for eighteen years. In 1883, he came to Glendive and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad, continuing in the same for two and one-half years. Then he operated a dairy and gradually drifted into the stock business in which he is still interested. The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Miss Eleanor Blair occurred in Chicago in 1867. Mrs. Johnson was born in Ireland in 1846, received her education

there and came to the United States in 1865. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson reside in Dawson county, and are named as follow: Mrs. Mason, aged thirty-four; Harry L., aged thirty-two; Nora, aged thirty; Mrs. Maude W. Schabb; Charlie Anton, aged twenty-six; Vernon, twenty-two, killed on Northern Pacific Railroad in 1905; and Francis A., aged twenty.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are members of the Lutheran church, while he belongs to the Odd Fellows and the A. O. U. W. He shows a keen interest in political matters and everything for the welfare of the county and state, and has always allied himself with the Republican party.

JOSEPH LAY is one of Montana's progressive and capable agriculturists, at the present time dwelling four miles west from Reed. He was born in Kirksville, Missouri, on May 25, 1866, the son of Nathan and Jane (Gilmore) Lay. The father was born on May 27, 1827, in Tennessee, came to Missouri in 1842, and in 1877 drove across the country to the Gallatin valley and returned the same year. The next year he brought a large train of emigrants to the Gallatin valley, where he made his home until his death, February 15, 1902. His mother had died in January, 1871, being then aged 38. Our subject is the eleventh of thirteen children, ten of whom are still living, all being in the west except one sister in Missouri. When eleven years old as our subject states, he was loaded into a wagon, given the reins of a strong team and headed west. The trip occupied the time from May 10th to July 29th, and was one of the epochs of Mr. Lay's life. Just at the age when everything was vividly impressed upon his mind, he can distinctly remember the leading features of the journey. Even then in that early day there were settlers along the

streams in the Bozeman valley, but they were scarce. He recalls driving with his father from Salesville to Bozeman when there was only one cabin on the road. Schools were fairly good, however. Mail was carried by stage but there was no postoffice between Bozeman and Manhattan. The father settled in the Bozeman valley and our subject remained there with him until twenty-one years of age, during which time he learned much of Montana farming and gained a good education. Having arrived at his majority, he started out to see something of the state and for three years, mined and prospected in various sections. He developed several claims during that time but with indifferent success, so in the spring of 1893, the reservation having been thrown open the fall previous, he came across the mountains and selected him a home place. His present property is what he homesteaded and since that time, this has been the center of his activity. It is of interest to know that when he got located, he found his capital amounted to fifteen dollars and for three years he had to work very vigorously to maintain himself and to make any show of improvements upon his claim. The first three winters he spent in teaching at Reed point and Bridger creek. Gradually he began to improve his place and he now has a fine field of alfalfa and other improvements upon the farm. Almost the entire quarter section can be put under the ditch and is a valuable property. Mr. Lay owns some cattle in addition to farming and is being prospered in his labors.

Thus far in life, he has never seen fit to try the matrimonial seas but is content with the quieter joys of the jolly bachelor.

Politically, Mr. Lay is a good strong Democrat and was once nominated for the county treasurer of Sweet Grass county, but by actual count there were not enough Democrats in the county to give a majority, so with his ticket, he went down.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the M. W. A. at Reed Point and is well and favorably known throughout the county.

—♦♦—

BERT R. ALBIN, secretary, treasurer and general manager of the Hart-Albin Company, Billings, was born in Germany, April 5, 1878, the son of August and Ferdinandina (Bethke) Albin, natives of Germany, now living in Minnesota. The father was a wood carver.

When three years of age our subject came with his parents to the United States and was reared and educated in Minnesota. When twelve years old he entered the service of the Dickinson Company as a cash boy at the munificent salary of two dollars per week. With them he remained four years, steadily advancing, and having charge of the linen stock when he left the company. He then entered the employment of the Powers Dry Goods Company, remaining four years. To Missoula, Montana, he came in 1899, and was for six months general manager of the dry goods department of the firm of R. Manheim & Company. Thence he came to Livingston, assuming charge of the Boston Store. Here he remained two and one-half years, then forming a partnership with R. M. Hart, of St. Louis, and coming to Billings in 1902, the firm name being the Hart-Albin Company. It was in January, 1906, that the firm moved into their present handsome quarters in the Stapleton block where they have fifteen thousand square feet of floor space—the largest dry goods and clothing establishment in the city of Billings, and the second largest store of the kind in the state.

July 5, 1904, our subject was united in marriage to Alice Dwyer, at Billings. She is a native of Illinois. Her father, Patrick D., a native of Illinois, is dead, as is also her mother. Mrs. Albin was for twelve years in

the employment of Mandel Brothers store in Chicago, in charge of various departments. Until recently she has been in the store of her husband and has proved an important factor in the phenomenal development of the enterprise, now carrying a stock of \$75,000. The company is incorporated. Fraternaly our subject is a member of the B. P. O. E.

—♦♦—

ORSON MERRITT has resided in Montana since 1882 a sufficient length of time to entitle him to be classed as one of the early pioneers and builders of this part of the state. His present home is at Lee, in Rosebud county, and he holds the position of postmaster, having been appointed in 1902. He is a well known citizen of the Rosebud valley and has not only seen but has taken an active part in the development of the country from the wildness of nature to its present prosperous condition. He has been acquainted with the stock industry in various portions of the west, has spent much time on the plains and is now occupied in general farming and raising cattle. Mr. Merritt was born in Michigan on July 20, 1848, the son of Horace and Jane (Chambers) Merritt, the former a native of New York and the latter of Ontario. They moved to Michigan in pioneer times and settled in the wild timber lands and there set to the herculean task of opening up a farm. Shortly before the father died, he returned to New York and there remained until his death. Our subject was left alone when a young lad and was forced to secure his education and make his way in the world the best he could. He gathered the learning he was able from the common schools of Michigan, and then went to work by the month. At the age of sixteen he went to New York and remained two years. After that he turned his face to the west and next we find him in Iowa, where he worked for wages for some time. Later on

he went to Nebraska and finally in 1882 he was engaged by Frank Robertson to assist in bringing a drove of cattle from Nebraska to the Rosebud valley, Montana. After arriving here in safety with the cattle, he continued in the employ of Mr. Robertson for several years until he finally succeeded in getting a few head of cattle and then started in the stock business for himself. Since that time, he has given his attention to raising stock as mentioned above, with general farming, having taken a homestead where he now resides. Mr. Merritt is a good neighborly citizen, has discharged his duties as postmaster to the satisfaction of all, and is one of the men who believe Montana the greatest state in the union.

CHARLES E. VOLIN. is one of the prominent men of Custer county and he has gained his standing by reason of real merit and worthy labors, which have given him enough reward of this world's goods to make the path of life pleasant and happy in the years of his pilgrimage yet to come. His home place is three miles down the river from Capitol, and he owns altogether about two thousand acres of good farm land. His estate is divided into farms and each farm has good buildings on it, some of which are among the best in this portion of the county. In addition to overseeing all these properties, Mr. Volin handles much stock and is considered one of the wealthiest stockmen of the county.

Stopping to detail the life of our subject from early days, we see that he was born in Iowa, in the vicinity of Dubuque, February 4, 1855. His father conducted a blacksmith shop in the little village of Recordsville, about twelve miles out from Dubuque. The father, Louis Volin, was born in the vicinity of Montreal, Canada, and when eighteen years of age came with his heart made up to carve out a fortune for himself, to Chicago, whence he

journeyed on to Iowa, settling as has been mentioned. Just previous to the Civil War, Mr. Volin removed his family to Yankton, Dakota, and there he engaged in farming, dealing in cattle and doing government contract work on the Missouri. Many Indians were in the country then, but they managed to get along without bloodshed, although those days were rough pioneer times when men and women had to endure the hardships that would often be considered unbearable in times of civilization. In addition to the other occupations mentioned, the father freighted to the Black Hills in early days and became a very wealthy man and is now residing in South Dakota. He had married Andrine Volin, a native of Canada, who is still living, enjoying the fruits of their labors.

Our subject went with the family when they went to Dakota, and as the nearest school house was six miles distant he did not receive a very good chance to gain an education. However, he made the most of his opportunities and in 1874 he began working on the government contracts on the Missouri. In the famous centennial year he went to the Black Hills and soon engaged in freighting from Fort Pierre to the Hills. In 1884, he came to Custer county and went to work for the Continental Cattle Company. The very next fall he located a ranch, which is a portion of his present estate, and since then he has been busily engaged in farming and raising stock. When Mr. Volin settled here, he had only fourteen head of cattle and three work oxen, but he was a person not to be discouraged at hard things and small beginnings, so he pushed steadily ahead, and today he has about six hundred cattle, besides the farms mentioned and much other property. This gratifying result has been accomplished by his industry and skill, with that tenacity to stay with the enterprise he started.

In 1880, Mr. Volin married Miss Mary Dumont and they have become the parents of

seven children, whose names follow: Albert, Maud, the wife of H. D. Carrier; Lillian, the wife of A. B. McDermott; Frank, Leo, Arthur and Victoria. Albert and Maud were born in the Black Hills, Victoria was born in New York and the others are all native to the home place. A portion of the land that belongs to Mr. Volin lies in South Dakota. He is a man whose wisdom is seen by all and whose long career here with success resulting from his hard and continued labors has established him in the confidence and esteem of all who are acquainted with him.



WILLIAM BALL is conducting a hotel and livery at Sidney, Montana, and doing a prosperous business. He was born May 6, 1863, in Rochester, Indiana, the son of William and Martha (Bright) Ball. The father was born in Indiana in 1822, received his education from the public schools and followed farming. He was a strong Democrat and took an active interest in politics, held numerous offices and was also treasurer of Fulton county for several years. His marriage occurred in 1843 and he died in 1878. His wife was born in 1823 in Indiana and died in 1863. After that Mr. Ball married again. By his first wife he had five boys and four girls, three of whom are now living, Minnie Edson, in Spokane, Washington; Ida Fowler in Kansas; and Emma Bailey in Eureka, Kansas. By his second marriage, Mr. Ball has one son, Thomas, and two daughters, Maude and Laura, all living in Kansas City, Missouri. Our subject was educated in Rochester, Indiana, spending seven years in school life. In 1879, the family went to Kansas and for two years he did farm work. Then he went to Texas and rode the range, coming north to Cheyenne in 1882. Returning to Texas, he came north in 1883 with a herd of cattle to the vicinity of Wibaux and went into the cattle business, which he followed

until 1896, settling on Beaver creek. He remained on the range until 1904, then came to Sidney and opened a hotel and livery where we find him at the present time.

Mr. Ball is a Democrat and a member of the M. W. A.

June 29, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Ball and May Curtis. To them one child has been born, Madge, three years of age. Mrs. Ball was born in Falls City, Wisconsin, June 19, 1871, received a good common school education in her native state and came to Wibaux in 1895. She is an adherent of the Congregational church as is her husband. Mrs. Ball's father, George A. Curtis, was born in Rochester, New York, August 23, 1843, migrated to Dunn county when young and followed farming from that time until the present. He married Celia Carter, who was born in Cleveland, Ohio, October 6, 1847, and came to the vicinity of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, when six years of age. Their wedding occurred September 20, 1868, and both are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Carter had seven children, four girls and three boys. One of the latter died in infancy. The names of the others besides Mrs. Ball are: Mrs. J. R. McArthur at Elmira, North Dakota; Mrs. G. O. Reed, Claude and Roy Curtis, all at Medora, North Dakota, and Lila Curtis at Menomonee, Wisconsin.



ALBERT ALGAARD, one of the young citizens of Sweet Grass county, is an example of what an industrious, energetic and progressive young man can do in the state of Montana. He was born in Stavanger, Norway, on February 11, 1880, and now resides five miles west from Reed. His parents were Berent and Greta Algaard, who still live on the old homestead in Norway, aged sixty-two. The father has been a school teacher there for over thirty-two years. Our subject is the eldest of five children and is the only one in the

United States. He was educated in the common schools of his country, being well taught also by his father, and when nineteen became very desirous of trying his fortune in the New World. He accordingly provided for the journey and came to the United States and then on to Melvin, Montana. One year was spent there, then he journeyed to Bigtimber and for two years was engaged in sheep ranching by Anderson Brothers. Two years since he bought one hundred and sixty acres adjoining, being determined to make this his home. He had little or no capital after making his first payments but with strong resolution and bright hope, he took hold with his hands to make a valuable place and a home. He has built a residence, procured teams and made various other improvements on the estate. He can put every foot of the two hundred and forty acres under the ditch and now has about thirty acres of fine alfalfa that will average fully four tons per acre annually. He expects to place the larger portion of the land into alfalfa as rapidly as possible and will take up the sheep industry. Presaging the future by the past it is very safe to state that barring events over which man cannot have any control, Mr. Algaard will in a very few years become one of the wealthy and leading citizens of Sweet Grass County. He has already shown splendid ability and energy and has now a start that will soon procure him wealth.

In 1902, Mr. Algaard married Mary Helern, and the nuptials were scarcely over when she fell ill and death claimed her.

On April 19, 1904, Mr. Algaard married again. Miss Mjalie Eglund, a native of Norway, became his bride. She came to Minnesota with her parents when seven years old and they now reside at Devils Lake, North Dakota. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Algaard, Bernard.

In political matters, our subject is a Republican, although not partisan. It is well

known that many of the best citizens of the United States are men who have come from the northland. Quick, active, keen of perception, full of energy, dominated by strong will under the control of wise judgment, it is not strange that these people keenly appreciate our institutions of freedom and most loyally do help the same. Not least among this class of people is Mr. Algaard and Montana is to be congratulated upon having such genuine home builders as he and his wife.

MRS. ANNETTE MEADORS lives at Sidney, Dawson county, Montana, and was born at Bakersfield, Vermont, October 9, 1849. Her father, John F. Betty, was born at Johnson, Vermont, on July 4, 1821. He received his education from the common schools, then in 1852 came to Iowa, purchasing a farm near Walker. He served three years in the Civil War and remained in Iowa until 1891, when he removed to Sidney, Montana, where he died on April 17, 1904. He married Phoebe Whittemore, who was born at Eden, Vermont, June 13, 1819. She was married August 2, 1845, is a very industrious woman and a staunch supporter of the Methodist church. They became parents of four boys and two girls. Two of the boys died, one at the age of fifteen and one at thirteen. The other left home and has never been heard of since. Mrs. Jane E. Kemis lives at Sidney, Montana. Mrs. Meadors received her education from the common schools at Walker, Iowa, her parents having moved there when she was three years old and there she remained on the farm until twenty years of age. On October 9, 1869, she married William M. Meadors. He was born at Ainsworth, Indiana, April 22, 1840. After studying in the public schools of Indiana he enlisted in Company B, Seventeenth Indiana Volunteers and served three years in the Civil War, being honorably

discharged. He came to Walker, Iowa, in 1865 and there followed farming. After their marriage, they remained there until 1881, when they came west to Sidney and engaged in farming and stock raising. They had very little property when they located here and it was up hill work to start; but as both Mr. and Mrs. Meadors were persevering and determined people they finally gathered some property about them and by general farming and stock raising became very well to do. On July 2, 1905, Mr. Meadors was drowned in the Yellowstone river. He was a faithful Christian man and his death was sincerely mourned on every hand. At the time of his demise he owned sixteen hundred acres of land and five hundred head of cattle besides other property. He and his wife were members of the Methodist church and assisted to start the first Sunday school and formed the church at Sidney and have both been very active in church work. Also they have been very prominent in educational matters as Mrs. Meadors taught the first school in the valley and they have always labored together for better schools and educational facilities.

In political matters Mr. Meadors was a Republican and a very active man in all lines. The children born to this couple were six in number, one girl and five boys. But one now survives, John P. Meadors, who resides at Fairview, Montana. Eleven years ago, Mrs. Meadors took a little girl of five from the orphans' home at Chicago. She is now attending school at Helena, a bright young lady of seventeen.

◆◆◆

CHARLES DUMONT, who resides about eight miles west from Capitol, Montana, was born in Clinton county, New York, August 29, 1860, being the son of Abraham and Annie (Willet) Dumont, natives of New York

and Quebec, Canada, respectively. The mother came with her parents when a child to New York and her death occurred in South Dakota. The father came from New York state to Dodge county, Minnesota, in 1863 and settled on a farm there until 1869, when he journeyed on west to Lincoln county, South Dakota, where he remained on a farm until his death. In the public schools of South Dakota, our subject received his education and he remained there until 1879, when he went on west to the Black Hills country, where he did teaming and mining for a decade. It was 1889 when he set foot in Custer county and having brought stock with him he commenced the occupation of handling stock together with farming and has continued thus since. His present place is one of the excellent ones of Custer county and his labors all the time he has remained in Montana have been attended with a success and prosperity that have been very gratifying to him and his many friends. Mr. Dumont possesses a large ranch, all of which is attended to in first-class manner, and he is one of the extensive stock owners of the county. Mr. Dumont has always followed the line, which, by the way, is not as often done as it might be wished among the pioneers, namely, that of making his home place as comfortable and attractive as possible. The result is that Mr. Dumont has one of the best houses in this portion of the county and he shows an air of thrift about his premises that bespeak the man of carefulness and attention to business.

In 1892, Mr. Dumont married Miss Addie Ashland, a native of New York state, and to this union the following named children have been born, Ronald E., Glenden, James, Leoner, Lloyd, Carrol, and Margaret.

Fraternally Mr. Dumont is identified with the Modern Woodmen and he is a popular and highly esteemed man in the community. In the matters of politics and general improve-

ment and advancement, he is always active and does the part of the loyal and substantial citizen.

THOMAS KENT is a stock man residing six miles east of Greycliff and is one of the earliest pioneers in the state of Montana. Since coming here he has been almost continuously within the bounds of the state and is personally acquainted with all the leading men and occurrences of early days and has seen the state of Montana grow from a wilderness inhabited by hostile Indians to its present wealthy and prosperous condition. Since of age, he has taken an active part, having produced much wealth and shown a progressive spirit in the work of development that he has done. Being thus a pioneer and one of the builders of the state, it is very fitting that a history of his life be incorporated in this volume.

Thomas Kent was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, eighteen miles from Greensburg on January 3, 1842, being the son of Samuel and Mary (Brown) Kent. The father was born in the eighteenth century, moved to Iowa in early days and there died in 1862. The mother came from an old Maryland family. Her parents moved to Pennsylvania long before the war and there gave liberty to their fifty slaves. Mrs. Kent came to Montana in 1888 and spent the balance of her days with her son. Her death occurred in 1891, she being of a ripe old age. Our subject is the second of twelve children. He has two sisters living, Mrs. Joseph Kempf, at Absarokee, Mrs. C. H. Embury, in Medford, Minnesota, and another sister, Mrs. Garrigus, who died here a few years since. When Mr. Kent reached his majority, he determined to see the west and made his first trip west from Indiana, driving across the country to the North Platte river. There he joined James Boze-

man's expedition and drove to Virginia City by way of the Big Horn mountains and then up the Clark's Fork. Here they struck the old Bridger trail and followed it to where Livingston now stands and it is of interest that on July 4, 1864, Mr. Kent was right in the neighborhood where he now lives. He was then impressed with the country so much that in later years, when selecting land, he came here. The trip west occupied him two months and during this time he saw no white men save those in the train. Game was exceedingly abundant and here we would remark that during all his career in the west, Mr. Kent has been a very successful hunter. The game was so abundant in early days that it is impossible to realize the condition of things. Mr. Kent remarks that in 1872, he saw a band of antelope traveling two or three abreast that continued twelve hours in passing a given point. 1864 were the palmy days of Alder Gulch and Mr. Kent then took part in mining. Those days of road agents and vigilantes, of fortunes made in a month and lost in a night are those never to come again in Montana and with the others he made his fortunes and lost them too. In 1868, he went into the Lincoln Gulch in the Black Foot country and later went into the Last Chance Gulch before the stampede to that place. He had become disgusted with it and thought it no good. Mining occupied him until 1870, in which year he gave away enough claims to his friends to have kept him washing steadily from that day, and retired from that business. Then he came down from Yellowstone river, prospecting and trapping for a few seasons. About 1876, he began the business of cattle raising and continued steadily at this until the big outfits were driven out, and about 1884, disposed of his cattle and took up sheep raising, which industry he is still following. He has made his home on his present place since 1878, more than a quarter of a century, and now has a home place considered by all who see it, one

of the best places in the northwest. It is certainly a beautiful spot and he has added many improvements. Mr. Kent has had many ups and downs and if half the fortunes he has made were in his hands today, he would be considered one of the very wealthy men of the country. At one time he lost five thousand head of sheep, worth from four to five dollars apiece. Still no reverses have discouraged and he has always taken hold with renewed vigor and has overcome. Although he resided here during all the fierce days of Indian conflict and war, he never took part in any of the troubles and was never molested. He was within a mile of the place when Dr. Frost was slain by the Sioux and in those days when a Sioux and a white man met one or the other or both died. So thoroughly was this known that no hesitation occurred at those meetings to see if there were friendly overtures but it was war to the bitter end.

In 1875, Mr. Kent married a Crow Indian woman and they have five children. Mrs. Ella Cashen, living near Billings; Mrs. Mary Stevens and Mrs. Josie Williams, living on Lodge Grass Creek near the Wyoming line; Mrs. Lizzie McComas, living at Greycliff, and Margaret Stevens, the youngest, living at Greycliff.

Mr. Kent is a member of the K. P. order and in politics is a Democrat. He has frequently been offered office but has always refused, and while he likes to see things progressing properly, he has not shown any partisanship in political affairs.

KIRK E. HERBERT was born September 18, 1859, at Red Wing, Minnesota, and now resides a mile southeast of Ridgellawn where he follows general farming. He was justice of the peace at Newland township and is one of the substantial men of this part of the county. His father, Alvin Herbert, M. D., was born

October 21, 1829, near Sandusky, Ohio. After receiving his literary education, he matriculated at the Hahnemann Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1866. He practiced at Albia, Iowa, then on account of the ill health of his wife went to the Ozark Mountains in Arkansas and four years later to Barton county, Missouri; in 1877 to Minnehaha county, South Dakota, in 1883 to Chautauqua county, Kansas, and six years later he settled in Custer county, South Dakota, where he died July 11, 1897. His wife, Nancy L. Kirkpatrick in maiden life, was born in Illinois in 1841 and was taken by her parents when an infant to Henry county, Iowa, where she lived until her marriage. Our subject had four brothers and two sisters and at present two of his brothers are living, Alman H. in Custer county, South Dakota, and William B. at Ridgellawn, Montana. Mr. Herbert was educated in the schools at Red Wing, Minnesota, and Palisade, South Dakota, finishing when twenty years of age. After that he traveled here and there and followed various occupations and for about eight years was on the range in different portions of the west. After this, he operated a saw mill in the Black Hills for eight years. In 1896, he removed to Ekalaka, Montana, where he remained for four years. In 1900 he took his present place as a homestead and since that time has been occupied in farming and improving the same.

On December 16, 1890, Mr. Herbert married Mary Bell Stanhope, who was born in Virgil City, Missouri, May 27, 1870. She was reared and educated in her native place and came to Custer county, South Dakota, when nineteen. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Herbert, Leslie A., aged fourteen; Willie H., aged twelve; Lucy C., aged ten; Evelyn and Earl, twins, aged eight; Milo T., aged six; Nettie M., aged four; Gertrude B., aged one.

Mr. Herbert has always been allied with the Republican party but is not especially ac-

tive. However he is very active in promoting school interests and has been director for several years. He is a member of the M. W. A. and consul of local camp.

CEDERGREN BROTHERS. This enterprising firm comprises Money O. and Richard E., both natives of Chicago, Illinois, the former having been born October 20, 1873; the latter June 21, 1882. In the excellent public schools of the Garden City they received good, practical business educations, later learning thoroughly the tinner's trade, which they industriously followed until 1899, when both came to Billings, Montana, Money O. being the first to arrive. Previously he had opened a tin shop at Fargo, North Dakota, where he remained about one year. He was employed as a foreman for A. L. Babcock, and when the latter disposed of his interest in the business Money O. and Richard E. opened a tin shop under the firm name of Cedergren Brothers. November 1, 1905, the boys, with Gwen Burla, their brother-in-law, and Edward Sandy, organized the Western Hardware Company, at Billings, and merged their business into the same.

Politically the brothers are Democrats, and as active in the various campaigns of their party as their business will permit. They have become recognized as leading citizens of the city and are highly esteemed.

On May 1st they disposed of their interest in the Western Hardware Company and have erected a large brick structure in which they conduct a sheet metal cornice works.

ARTHUR C. LOGAN, an extensive Yellowstone Valley stockman, resides at Billings. He was born in New Milford, Connecticut, June 9, 1853, the son of James and Ann (Den-

ning) Logan. James, the father, was also a native of Connecticut as was the paternal grandfather of our subject. They were of Scotch ancestry. Of an old New England family the members were participants in the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject was a native of Ireland, coming to the United States about 1849. She died in 1900 at Brookfield, Connecticut. The father of our subject also passed from earth, near New Milford, Connecticut, in 1881.

Arthur C. Logan was a graduate from the Danbury, Connecticut, High School at the age of fifteen. At sixteen he began teaching school, and at the age of eighteen years he was principal of public schools in New Milford, Connecticut, which profession he followed fifteen years. During that time he was principal of three graded schools. He went to Bismarck, Dakota, in 1880, and for one year was a school principal in that city. He then came to Miles City, Montana, where he edited the *Miles City Press*, a daily paper, which for one year he conducted with marked ability. He was principal of the schools there six years, and really organized the schools, and in 1886 was appointed school superintendend by Governor Hauser, of the then territory of Montana, and reappointed by Governor Preston B. Leslie. He refused the nomination for the same office, after statehood, and engaged in the stock business, raising sheep and cattle. He has a ranch of 1,000 acres, located eight miles west of Billings. He has been extensively interested in the importation and breeding of imported stock, and is at present the heaviest importer of blooded stock in the state.

In 1884, at Bismarck, our subject was married to Grace Southmayd, born in Columbus, Wisconsin. She died in 1892, April 2d. June 17, 1893, he was married, at Chicago, to Bessie Southmayd, a native of Wisconsin and sister of his first wife. Her father was Captain Ogden Southmayd, a native of Middletown, Connecticut, his father having been born in

the same place. He was a lineal descendant of Elder Wm. Brewster, who came from England on the Mayflower. Her mother was a native of New York.

Since 1874, when our subject joined St. Peter's Lodge, A. F. & A. M., New Milford, Connecticut, he has taken an active and enthusiastic interest in masonry, having passed all the chairs in Yellowstone Lodge, No. 26, Miles City. In 1889 he was elected Grand Master of Montana. He is a member of the Blue Lodge and Commandary in Billings, and Past High Priest of the Chapter at Miles City, and is a charter member of Algeria Temple, Shriners, of Helena, and is Past Grand Potentate of the same. He assisted in organizing the shrine at Spokane.

Mr. and Mrs. Logan have five children, Fay, aged twenty; Tom, seventeen; Dick, fifteen; Harrie, a girl, thirteen and Grace aged nine. These children are remarkable for their musical talent, forming an orchestra that is famous throughout the state. Both Mr. and Mrs. Logan are members of the Episcopal Church.

ALBERT T. GARRISON, who resides one-half mile north from Lee, is giving his attention to farming and stockraising and is to be numbered with the earliest settlers in what is now Rosebud county. Since his advent to this section, he has been continuously engaged in the labors above mentioned and has shown himself to be a worthy citizen and a true frontiersman. Born in Franklin, Indiana, on November 27, 1855, the son of Lindsley and Mary Reese Garrison, he has been steadily coming west since until he reached the mecca, Montana, which satisfied his desires and where he determined to make a permanent home. His father was a native of Ohio and about 1865 moved to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where he remained until his death. The mother had died

when Albert was five years old, so of her he remembers but little. When Albert had reached the age of twelve years, he was called to mourn the death of his father and thus an orphan and a young lad, he was forced out into the world upon his own resources. The result was he had scant opportunity to gain an education but applied himself well when he had a chance to attend the common schools in Iowa. When he was eighteen, he started west with Denver as the objective point of his journey. He soon was occupied in farm work and shortly afterwards secured a bunch of cattle for himself and located on the Stillwater in the stockraising business. In the winter of 1881, owing to severe weather, he lost his entire herd and so gave up any further work in that section, but in 1882 journeyed into Montana. He came into the country now occupied by Rosebud county and located some three miles from where he now lives and again engaged in the cattle business, also raised some horses. As the years went by Mr. Garrison prospered and he is today one of the well to do men of the county. He has a good place, considerable stock, and other property. During all these years of residence in Montana, nearly a quarter of a century, he has shown himself an industrious and progressive man always interested in the affairs of the county and state and a wealthy citizen.

In 1885 Mr. Garrison married Miss Della Taylor, the daughter of B. G. and Mary (Kurshner) Taylor, pioneers of Iowa. Mrs. Garrison was born in Quasqueton, Buchanan county, Iowa, and there was reared and educated. They have one daughter, Mary, wife of Marion Drown, residing in Rosebud county.

Many changes have taken place in Montana since the days when Mr. Garrison first settled here and his own labors have been instrumental in leading others to locate here, seeing the success he has enjoyed and the excellency of the country. He is well satisfied with Montana, believes it one of the best places of

the northwest and while still in the prime of life can look back upon life in which he has won good success in his calling.

A. McC. HOWARD. Montana has very many wealthy and prominent men who give their time and attention to breeding and handling stock. Among this number is the gentleman above mentioned, who lives twenty miles south from Sabra, in Rosebud county. He owns seven sections of land in the home ranch and handles principally cattle and sheep in which business he has spent the major portion of his life in various parts of the United States.

Mr. Howard was born in New Hampshire on September 14, 1826. His father, Algernon Sidney Howard, was born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and went to Stafford county with his parents when a school boy. When grown, he married and settled in New Hampshire and in 1833 went to Maine as a timber explorer and surveyor. He was much pleased with the country so in 1835, he settled in Bangor, where he continued to reside until the panic of 1837, then moved to Piscataquis county, Maine, where he remained the balance of his life. He married Mrs. Almira Chapman, a native of Parsonsfield, Maine, and a daughter of a prominent citizen of that place. The children born to this worthy couple were five girls and six boys. The father was very well educated and a prominent and substantial business man who was widely known for his integrity and uprightness. Our subject went from New Hampshire to Maine with his parents when a small child and in the latter place received his education but as school was held only two months out of the year he had scant opportunity to perfect himself in branches of learning. However, by diligence he was enabled to gain a good English education and what time he was not occupied in this, he was

busied on the farm. He and his brother cleared up a large farm out of the solid forest. At the age of 21, Mr. Howard started out for himself and during the first few years, followed lumbering. After that, he became what was known in those early days as a drover, which corresponds now to the stock buyer. Before the country was threaded with railroads it was the custom to go to the outlying sections, purchase stock and gather them in large herds to be driven to the leading cities. Mr. Howard attended to this business until 1883, when he came out west to join his brother, A. D. Howard, then dwelling in Madison County, Montana. He entered into partnership with him and took charge of a large band of sheep that A. D. was at that time bringing from Oregon. He drove the sheep on to what is now Rosebud county and for a number of years was occupied here in handling this kind of stock. Later on he took a homestead and desert. Finally the brothers dissolved partnership and in 1904, Mr. Howard purchased the property where he now resides. He had an excellent stock ranch and is one of the wealthy men of the county. Mr. Howard is a progressive man and has always taken a marked interest in everything for the upbuilding of the county and state and is one of the leading citizens of this part of Montana.

In 1868, Mr. Howard married Mrs. Susan A. Rollins, of Hancock county, Maine, and three children were born to them, Isabel, Alice and Mary. In 1870, the mother died. In 1883 Mrs. Martha H. Haynes brought the three daughters to Anoka, Minnesota, and in September of the same year joined Mr. Howard at Rosebud, Montana. The marriage of Mr. Howard and Mrs. Martha H. Haynes occurred in 1883. Alice died in 1885. Isabel married Captain A. E. Nease of Carbon county. He served in the South African war. Mary married Mr. Freeman Philbrick of Rosebud county, who is a prominent stockman and president of the first National Bank in Forsyth.

HENRY S. AMOS has passed a very active career and is at present time engaged in operating a stage line out from Clyde Park, while also he is owner of the townsite of Clyde Park, and in addition to handling these affairs he does general farming. He is one of the leading men of Park county and has performed well his part in assisting to build it up and develop the resources of this part of Montana. The birth of Mr. Amos occurred in Munroe county, Iowa, May 27, 1865, being the son of Gilbert B. and Caroline (Knapp) Amos, the former born in West Virginia in 1819, and the latter a native of Ohio. The father was brought to Ohio when a child and when arrived at manhood's estate he followed carpentering and farming and taught school in the winters.

When ten years of age Henry S. started in the world for himself, beginning his active work in a store. He was economical and saved his money and so paid his way through the well known normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana. Having completed his studies, he came west, landing in Montana in April, 1885. He taught in Gallatin, Meagher, Jefferson and Lewis and Clark counties this state and in 1891 accepted a position as assistant to Dr. King, the surgeon for the Drumlummond Mining Company at Marysville, Montana. In this capacity he remained until 1896, in which year he began farming and buying and selling land. Later we see him in charge of the Winslow Hardware Company and then operating the Chambers Hardware Company. In June, 1903, he put on a stage line to Clyde Park, laid out the town and since then he has been conducting sales of lots in this bright village. The sale has been more than was expected and he has recently surveyed thirteen more blocks to add to the townsite. Mr. Amos has also continued to operate his farm and does a good business in that line. He has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea and is still one of Montana's jolly bachelors.

He is a member of the Methodist church, votes and works with the Republican party and fraternally is allied with the Yeomen.

WILLIAM EGBERT GOODWIN, more familiarly known as "Dr." Goodwin, is one of the best known men in the Rosebud Valley, being one of its earliest pioneers and having maintained continuous residence here since. On July 8, 1882, he took his present place, six miles south from Sabra, by squatters right and with this as his headquarters, he has operated in farming and stock raising ever since. For a quarter of a century he has continued his business here, being always blessed with excellent success so that now he is rated as one of the wealthy men of Rosebud county. Mr. Goodwin has gained his present holding entirely since coming to Montana as he started here with very little capital and while doing this, he has made himself also one of the esteemed and respected men of the state. He was born in Ohio on November 18, 1860. His father, Egbert Goodwin, was born in New England on July 7, 1816, and came to Ohio when that was a very new country. Later on he journeyed on west and settled in Nauvoo, Illinois, being there at the time that the Mormons were creating a stir in that section. He was one who assisted to arrest Joseph Smith, who was given a hearing and discharged. Later on he moved to Bushnell, Illinois, and there remained until his death on October 3, 1876. He had followed farming all of his life and was a substantial and respected man. The mother of our subject, Ellen (Markley) Goodwin, was born October 5, 1804, and died September 30, 1862, consequently he remembers very little of her personally. Mr. Goodwin was educated in the common schools of Illinois and spent considerable of his younger days in working for wages. When twenty-one, he went to Minnesota and entered the

lumber camps, spending one winter in that business. The next spring found him in Montana, this portion of which was a very wild section then. After due research, he selected the place where he now resides and took it as stated above. He has given his attention in the stock business mostly to raising cattle, as he prefers them to horses and sheep.

On November 28, 1888, Mr. Goodwin married Nettie Rowley. She was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, where she was reared and educated and married then accompanied her husband to Montana. Her parents, George and Lucy (Walhart) Rowley, now reside on a fine farm in Wisconsin. The father was reared in Illinois and the mother was a native of New York, coming west when a child. Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin have six children, Nellie L. Arley Lester, Alta M., Ralph L., Eggie G. and Idyll I.

Mr. Goodwin has spent many years in Montana, has labored faithfully to bring about the development and advancement that is so evident in the state, has won many friends, has gained fine property holding and is still just beginning the prime of life. Judging the future by the past, we may expect that he will accomplish much yet for his state and for himself.

ED. O'DONNELL, one of the prosperous ranchers and general farmers of Yellowstone county, residing two miles west of Billings, was born in the north of Ireland in 1858. His parents, John and Ann O'Donnell, were natives of the same district, the mother having been before marriage, Ann Boyle, daughter of Neil Boyle, the wife of the latter having been Miss Sharkey. Evidently our subject, Ed. O'Donnell, comes of an old resident family of the vicinity of his birthplace, his paternal grandfather and grandmother, Louis and Mary O'Donnell, having also been natives of the north of Ireland.

The elementary education of Ed. O'Donnell was received in Ireland, where he made good progress in his studies, alternating his school terms with industrious work on his father's farm and in the employment of others in his immediate neighborhood for wages. Here he remained until 1884 when at the age of twenty-six he came to America, located at first in eastern Canada. One year subsequently he removed to Billings, Montana, and here he resumed farming, working for wages as in Ireland. But our subject was frugal, industrious and ambitious to acquire that competency which laid ready at the hand of every pioneer of this western country. That he was eminently successful is attested by the fact that he now possesses three hundred and seventy acres of excellent farming land in the far-famed Yellowstone valley of Montana, and is surrounded with all that adds to the enjoyment of rural life in one of the most prosperous states in the union. It was in 1891 that Mr. O'Donnell purchased his land and the estate all lies under a most excellent system of irrigation.

One year after coming into possession of this property, in 1892, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Mary Loftus, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States in 1883, one year previous to the emigration of her husband. She is the daughter of Patrick and Delia (Sullivan) Loftus, both born in Ireland.

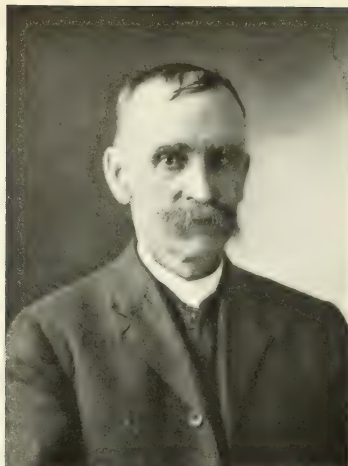
To Mr. and Mrs. O'Donnell have been born nine children, viz: John, Eddie, Delia, James, Anna, Charlie, Mary, George and Audrey.

In one of the garden spots of the state this couple are happily and comfortably situated, surrounded by a community of enterprising and well-to-do citizens.

JAMES B. HAWKINS, one of the well known pioneers of Montana, and more fa-



ED. O'DONNELL



JAMES B. HAWKINS



EDWARD B. KENNEDY



FRANK KELLETT

miliarly called "Jack" Hawkins, is one of the directors of the state reform school located at Miles City. He was born in Utica, New York, July 10, 1848, the son of Martin and Henrietta (Ballou) Hawkins. The father, a native Irishman, came to the United States when a lad and settled in New York state. He died when our subject was eight years old. The mother was born in New York state, the daughter of Levi and Sarah (Austin) Ballou, who were among the very first settlers in the Mohawk valley, and Mr. Ballou's father fought in the French and Indian war. After her husband's death, Mrs. Hawkins removed with her four children to Kane county, Illinois, it being 1857, and settled on a farm. There the family remained until 1860, when they removed to Dekalb county, the same state. There they grow up and in 1885 Mrs. Hawkins came to Montana and is now residing in Forsyth. Our subject spent his early life in working on the farm in summer time and attending the district schools in winter until April, 1870, when he started to join a friend in Montana, for whom he expected to work. At Omaha he found his funds were short to make the entire trip and he took the position of deck hand on a boat and at Atchinson hired out to a nurseryman. In the fall he started for Montana again. Arriving at Abilene, Kansas, which was then a distributing point for the cattle which were brought up over the trail, he hired out to take a drove of cattle north to Fort McPherson. After delivering the cattle he took the outfit of horses and wagons back to Texas and he was back and forth on the trail from Texas to Kansas for four years, taking cattle north and horses south. Finally on May 24, 1874, Mr. Hawkins enlisted in the Frontier Battalion, Company D., which is better known as Texas Rangers. It was the purpose of this military organization to quell Indian uprisings and to deal with outlaws, as well as do scout work. While in this capacity, where he remained thirty-one months, he re-

ceived the nickname, "Soda-Water-Jack," and to this day "Jack" has remained with him among his friends. Mr. Hawkins was sergeant in the Rangers and had much thrilling and active work in that body. After his honorable discharge in November, 1876, he, in company with two others, started to the Black Hills, Dakota. Arriving in Custer City, March 12, 1877, they traded their wagon for provisions and packed their horses and started for the Big Horn mountains. After prospecting until their provisions were low they started to the Rosebud and put up hay at Fort Keogh. Since that date Mr. Hawkins has been a son of Montana and is one of the substantial men of the state. In 1882, he was appointed deputy sheriff, in 1886, deputy sheriff and jailor and in 1892 he was elected sheriff of Custer county. His re-election promptly followed in 1894 and in 1898 he was appointed, by Governor Smith, trustee of the state reform school. He held that office until January 1, 1903, when he was appointed director and since that time he has acted in that capacity.

In 1888 occurred the marriage of Mr. Hawkins and Nannie Watson, the daughter of W. B. and Elizabeth (Porter) Watson, natives of Scotland. Mr. Watson was a member of the First Connecticut Heavy Artillery and served through the Rebellion. Mrs. Hawkins was born in Hartford, Connecticut, and in 1886 came thence to Montana.

Mr. Hawkins has the following named brothers: Thomas B., who enlisted in the Fifty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry at sixteen and now lives in Texas; William, chief of police in Miles City. The children born to Mr. Hawkins and his wife are, Mazie, on January 1, 1889, William W., on December 25, 1890, Hazel M., deceased, and Nannie Sarah, on January 13, 1901.

Mr. Hawkins is a member of the K. P. and the Masons and in politics is Republican. He is a hard worker and has passed a life of activity and is well informel on various lines

of business. He is abreast of the times in questions of importance and is held in high esteem by all as is evidenced by his popularity in his official capacities.

EDWARD B. KENNEDY, deceased. The subject of this biographical memoir was born in New Brunswick, April 13, 1851, the son of Michael and Mary (Barry) Kennedy, the former a native of Prince Edward's Island; the latter of Ireland.

In New Brunswick our subject received the rudiments of an education, up to the age of sixteen. He came to the United States and located in Michigan, remaining there, however, only a brief period. Thence he went to the Black Hills and settled in Deadwood, Dakota. This was about 1878, before the state had been divided into the North and South halves. Mr. Kennedy remained here until 1881. The following year he came to Billings, Montana, using horse teams. Of course, in that early day there was no town of Billings, but we have indicated the site of the future city. Here Mr. Kennedy secured work running a ferry boat, at Coulson, at that period the only town in the immediate vicinity. Subsequently he purchased the boat, and thus secured a pecuniary start in the world. This profitable craft he conducted for a number of years, at the same time investing his surplus profits in sheep and Billings real estate, in which he had great faith. Being a good business man, Mr. Kennedy soon accumulated quite a fortune, and at the time of his death had many thousands of sheep and considerable real estate in the prospering City of Billings. At the time of the opening of the Crow Reservation in 1895, he secured a homestead under Government patent, March 17, 1903. Here he continued to make his home until his death which occurred the 22nd of December, in the same year, at Helena, Montana, while there on business.

The widow of our subject is Mrs. Catherine (Hart) Kennedy, born in the county Sligo, Ireland. She came to the United States and took up her residence in New York City. In 1880, she went to Deadwood, Dakota, on a visit, and here met and married the subject of this memoir. To Mr. and Mrs. Edward B. Kennedy was born one child, Mary F., a student of the Billings High School. Mrs. Kennedy and her daughter have taken up the work begun by Mr. Kennedy. Although she has disposed of the sheep business she still continues to deal in Billings property.

FRANK KELLETT is one of the early pioneers of eastern Montana and for more than a quarter of a century he has labored in the territory now embraced in Yellowstone county and he has won the respect and esteem of all who know him, while his worldly possessions have increased in a commensurate degree to the wisdom and skill he has manifested in his investments and his business affairs. For instance, in 1880, when Mr. Kellett first came here, the land about the place where the prosperous city of Billings is now situated was considered worthless, absolutely. Mr. Kellett did not believe that and showed his belief by taking a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. That place is his home today and is worth one hundred dollars per acre. The estate lies about two miles west from Billings and is one of the excellent ones of the county.

Frank Kellett is, by birth, a native of the Emerald Isle, Drogheda being the place where he first saw the light, but most of his life has been spent apart from the native heath and like most of those who come to this country from Ireland, he is a genuine American in heart and spirit and a loyal supporter of the Stars and Stripes. The father, John Kellett, was born in the same place as our subject and later in life removed to Manchester, England,

where he remained until his death, some five years since. He married Mary Campbell, a native of Drogheda, also, but descended from Scotch ancestry. Our subject was but a small boy when the family home was transferred to Manchester, England, and his education was secured in that city. After completing his studies, he worked in various capacities until 1870, in which year he set sail for the United States. For a time he was employed in Concord, New Hampshire, and then traveled some until 1880, when he came into eastern Montana. He was satisfied, even at that early day, that this would be a wealthy section of the state and that the prospects, so little seen then by the ordinary man, were good. His faith led him to act and he secured the land above mentioned and he has continued steadily in labor and prosecuting the business of farming since that time.

Mr. Kellett has a very extended circle of acquaintances and hosts of warm friends who esteem him highly. He has seen the country develop from a barren waste with few settlers to be one of the prosperous counties of the great state of Montana and with, even now, prospects that indicate the future improvements and development will entirely overwhelm and far exceed anything that has been done in the past. Mr. Kellett is worthy of the good success he has achieved and as he enjoys the fruits of his labors, he has never forgotten the days of pioneer hardship nor the demands of the country on every good and loyal citizen.

EDGAR BOYD CAMP, one of the leading citizens of Billings, Montana, is engaged in the real estate, loan and insurance business. He was born November 25, 1856, in Bloomington, Illinois, the son of Edgar B. and Mary (Porter) Camp, both natives of the Empire State. His grandfather was Elisha Camp, a colonel of the war of 1812, and two of his

father's brothers, each colonels, in the Civil war were buried in the Arlington cemetery, with military honor in Washington. His father, a banker, lost his health and died at the age of 36 shortly after leaving his native home at Sackets Harbor, New York, for the then far west, Illinois.

Mr. Camp's mother was born and educated in New York City, where she lived until her marriage, a daughter of David C. Porter, a wealthy business man of that city, and Rose Ann Hardy, daughter of Sir William Hardy of England. The families on both sides were noted for their literary attainments, and their descendants are known down to these later years, Miss Rose Porter, whose death occurred September 9th, 1906, at her home in New Haven, Connecticut, was a well known authoress of some forty odd books. Mrs. Laura Porter Sanford of Genoa, Italy, although only having published one volume of poetry, in her own name, is sought for, as a contributor to magazines and papers, both the latter being sisters of Mr. Camp's mother. The subject of this sketch certainly has cause for pride in the religious, musical, art and literary attainments of his ancestors.

Mr. Camp was reared in Illinois, living at Odell, Normal and Pontiac, and in that state he received his education in the public schools. On leaving school he was employed in a dry goods store in Pontiac five years, and in the spring of 1880 engaged in the same business he now follows in Pontiac. In the fall of 1881 he disposed of his interest and came to Montana, arriving November 21, 1881 at Glendive. He went to work in the N. P. R. R. yards, and the first day's work was helping load three cars of buffalo hides. Finding this employment too heavy work, he pushed on to Miles City, reaching there on the first train to enter that place, after the construction outfit had reached there the day before, November 30, 1881, and here he found employment with Miles & Stravell in the hardware business,

remaining with this firm until February 26, 1882. He then formed a partnership with Arthur W. Miles, of Livingston, Montana, who was then paymaster's clerk at Fort Keogh. Our subject went to Coulson, a then lively frontier town located on the bank of the Yellowstone River two miles east of the now city of Billings, traveling by stage a distance of 160 miles, being followed by their merchandise hauled by freight teams from Miles City, and on their arrival he opened a hardware store in a tent. Later he was able to secure some green cottonwood lumber costing \$60 a thousand, and erected a frame store building. Here he remained waiting for the town of Billings to develop. As soon as lots were on the market and a townsite laid out he moved their stock and on May 12, 1882, opened the initial store in the "Magic" city of Billings. He disposed of his interest in the business that summer to his partner Mr. Miles. At that time he also became interested in a brick yard, known as the firm of Camp & Penny, the first yard in the Yellowstone valley, they manufactured the brick for the Northern Pacific round-house and many of the first brick buildings in Billings.

In October of that year 1882 he re-entered the hardware business in partnership with his brother, Charles D. Camp, under the firm name of Camp Brothers, and this became one of the largest concerns in eastern Montana, building and occupying the entire building that is now known as the Commercial Hotel, corner of Montana avenue and 26th street. Owing to commercial depression in the city and section of the state the firm was obliged to make an assignment for the benefit of its creditors in July, 1886. In the January following, after making full settlement with all their creditors, the new company was formed known as Williston Camp Company, which was soon changed to that of The Williston Hardware Company. On January 15, 1887, after having

retired from the above mentioned firm, Mr. Camp purchased the plant of the Gazette Publishing Company which had just consolidated with the other three newspapers, the *Post*, *Herald* and *Rustler*, thus becoming the owner of all the papers published in Yellowstone county. He conducted the *Gazette*, daily and weekly, for one year, then discontinued the daily edition but continued the weekly, known as the *Montana Stock Gazette* until in September, 1888, he disposed of all his interest to E. H. Becker. During the years from March 4, 1885, to March 4, 1887, Mr. Camp also was treasurer of Yellowstone county, and besides being an alderman for a time was elected mayor of the city of Billings in 1888 which position he filled until in January, 1889, he removed from the city with his family, living at various times in Helena, Spokane and Chicago, returning from the latter city to Billings in March, 1897, and being with Yegen Brothers for one year, with his brother opened a general mercantile store at Laurel, where he platted and owned the townsite of that now growing little city, disposing of most of his interest in the town in December 1905. In May, 1902 he returned to Billings and engaged in his present business, he is interested in several ranches in the valley.

January 21, 1886, Mr. Camp was united in marriage to Ida L. Carter, a native of Bridgeport, Connecticut. The ceremony was solemnized in Jersey City. She is a daughter of Gilman and Ila A. (Hudson) Carter. The father was a native of Boston, Massachusetts; the mother of Newburg, New York.

Mr. and Mrs. Camp have no children, but have adopted two orphan children of her brothers Lila Gilman and Ruth Esther. Mr. Camp has one brother, Charles D. Camp, a farmer near Laurel, and one sister, Mrs. Rose Coombs, of Los Angeles, California. Mrs. Camp has one sister, Mrs. Emma A. Anderson, in San Francisco, California.

Fraternally our subject is a member of

the Modern Woodmen of America, Brotherhood of American Yeomen, and the Mountaineers, and is director on the board of the Inter-Mountain Mutual Life Insurance Company of Billings, Montana.

Both himself and wife are members of the Congregational church and Mr. Camp was one of the organizers of the first church in Billings in the spring of 1882. He has always taken a keen interest in all that pertained to the best interest of the city and community in which he lived.

WALTER O. COWAN has resided in the state of Montana for thirty years and more and has gained the reputation of being one of the state's thrifty and substantial business men, having wrought in various capacities and localities during these days. At the present time Mr. Cowan is the owner and operator of the largest livery business in the city of Livingston. His is known far and near as one of the finest outfits in the country and is enjoying as it deserves, a splendid patronage from all classes. Mr. Cowan is a careful and skillful man and spares neither pains nor expense to have his stock, his rigs and everything of the best and so insure the safety and comfort of his patrons.

Walter O. Cowan was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, on November 27, 1851. His parents, James D. and Nancy (Newell) Cowan, were natives of the same county as their son, the former born in 1810 and the latter in 1812. The mother's parents were Samuel and Nancy Newell. After receiving his education in his native state, our subject came west to Montana in 1876, settling in the Gallatin valley. There he was occupied until 1899 when he purchased a farm in the Shields river country, where he also raised stock. In 1903, Mr. Cowan sold out all his holdings on the Shields river and bought a ranch five miles up the

Yellowstone from Livingston, near Carter's Bridge. On June 14, 1906, he closed the deal that gave him the title to his present large business and since that time he has given his personal attention to its supervision. It is prospering and with his wise and efficient management is assuming proportions that are very gratifying.

Mr. Cowan married Miss Fanny McCreary, the daughter of Jefferson and Angeline McCreary. To Mr. and Mrs. Cowan four children have been born, Harry N., May 31, 1892, Edwin W., December 13, 1893, Mattie A., June, 1896, and Helen M., in 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Cowan are members of the Congregational church and are highly esteemed people. Politically our subject is a Democrat and takes a lively interest in the elections and in school matters.

JOHN FORSTER, although not a man of many years, is still a pioneer of Montana and has had a career of marked success as will be seen in the following: He was born in Bavaria at the foot of the Alps on December 6, 1872, and now lives in Montana, where he owns a farm of one hundred and eighty-four acres, half of which is now under cultivation. Simon Forster, his father now resides in Billings, where he came in 1881. He was a butcher in Miles City in very early days. He came to the west as a buffalo hunter, later had a contract on the N. P. R. R. and since has been a farmer, being located at the mouth of Alkali creek. He married Regina Reichart, who is also living, aged fifty-nine. Our subject is the only child of this marriage and he came to Montana in 1891 with his mother, to the home the father had prepared for them. Five years were spent in laboring with his father and then he worked on a sheep ranch for eighteen months. During that time, Mr. Forster saved five hundred

dollars. With this capital, he bought eight hundred sheep, taking a partner with him in the deal, and kept them for a year. They then purchased seven hundred more, making twenty-two hundred sheep with the two bands and their increase. The following spring they sold out so advantageously that they cleared thirty-five hundred dollars a piece. With this money they purchased another band of sheep and his present farm. He kept the sheep for a year and a half then traded them for cattle. He was six months in disposing of his horned stock and did so at good figures. Mr. Forster does diversified farming, raising some stock and is in dairy business. His experimenting with Durum wheat, hullless barley, oats, and rye in dry farming and has done some very interesting work.

In April, 1900, Mr. Forster married Teresa Wimmer, a neighbor girl in Bavaria. They have five children, Teresa, Regina, John, Luitpold, and Rudolph.

Mr. Foster is a member of the Yeomen and a good strong Republican.

He has always taken a special interest in assisting to organize and build up the country and for five years has been on the school board. He is a very ardent supporter of educational matters and works hard for a good school. He and his wife are consistent members of the Catholic church and very industrious and thrifty people.

Mr. Forster's ranch is beautifully located and is one of the finest along the Yellowstone. In the background rises the prominent cliff with groves of the waving poplar ornamenting its base, while the farm stretches its fertile acres, the completion of the charming scene.



WILLIAM HARRISON CHENEY.

Among the brave pioneers who blazed the trails through what is now the state of Montana in those early days when the only human

beings to be seen were the savages, ready at every opportunity to take life, a prominent place must be given to the gentleman whose name appears above. Rich in frontier experience, his life has practically been spent thus far in the west and a somewhat detailed account can but prove very interesting to all lovers of the history of their state. At present, Mr. Cheney lives about one and one-half miles southwest from Ridgelawn and gives his attention to general farming and stock raising. He was born August 1, 1839, in Harrison county, Ohio. His father, Elzey Cheney, was born in Maryland in 1781, received there a good school education, went to Ohio when a young man and after teaching school for several years turned his attention to farming, Ohio then being on the frontier. In 1844 he took his family to Iowa and died a month after landing there. He had married Susanah McDaniel, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1800. She was a very bright and capable woman and very bravely took up the task of providing for herself and little ones in the then wild sections of Iowa. There were ten children in the family, three boys and three girls of whom lived to reach majority. Besides our subject, there is but one other, Alfred P., now living and his residence is in Missouri. Mrs. Cheney lived to a good ripe age, her death occurring in 1886. One son, Elzey, fought in the Civil War. Our subject received his early education in the common schools then attended the Wesleyan Academy at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, finishing his studies in 1857. Then he purchased an interest in a threshing machine and operated the same for two years. In 1859 he went to Kansas, started for California and stopped at Leavenworth. Then he drove to Denver for a Pikes Peak Company, that now great city being then just starting. He returned via Julesburg to Nebraska City and then freighted to Fort Laramie for the Overland Express, wintering thirty-five miles above Laramie.

In 1860, he started for Santa Fe with General Harney, but before reaching their destination they were ordered back to Fort Laramie. He then acted as wagon master between Fort Scott and Leavenworth. In 1862 he acted as wagon master for General W. F. Sherman in Arkansas, also spent some time under General Ewing, their headquarters in 1863, being at Kansas City, Missouri. Later, he returned to Fort Scott and went thence to Fort Leavenworth. Early in the spring of 1864 he went to Fort Smith and under orders of the quartermaster of the northwest, joined Sully's expedition as wagon master. They came up the Missouri by boat to St. Joe, then overland to Sioux City and in May the expedition left that place and from that time on it was almost continual excitement because of the many fights they had with the Indians. In the Bad Lands in Dakota and Montana they were on almost constant duty. They finally reached Yellowstone forty-five miles above its mouth, forded and then recrossed to Fort Union on their way back to Sioux City, having been out six months. After this, he was one of a party under Captain Pope sent to rescue a bunch of gold hunters and in 1865 was under General Sully in an expedition to Devil's Lake. After this he accompanied the Reeves expedition to Camp Cook at the mouth of the Judith river and then returned to Omaha. Finally in 1871 he quit the service of the government and then went to freighting from St. Cloud to Winnipeg and along the Northern Pacific line from Moorhead to Bismarck. In 1873, he was with Col. D. S. Stanley's party which came west surveying the Northern Pacific Railroad as far as Pompey's Pillar. After remaining three months there, he returned to Fort Lincoln. In 1873, Mr. Cheney engaged on the stage line in Canada and remained until 1876, when their horses were all killed by disease, then he returned to Moorhead and wintered at Fort Totten on Devil's Lake. In

1877, we find him at Bismarck cutting wood for the steamboats. After this, he was employed at Fort Custer, Montana, for a short time and then acted as fireman for a brief period on one of the steamboats down the river and back. In the fall of 1877, he embarked in the wood business on the Yellowstone and remained there, doing a good business until 1883, at the close of which time he moved to the north side of the river and located near his present residence and since that time he has been giving his attention to general farming and stock raising. He owns eight hundred acres of excellent land as fine as there is in the Yellowstone valley, has it reasonably well improved, owning considerable stock and other property.

Mr. Cheney has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial seas.

In political matters he is always active and is ever allied with the Republican party. He is a staunch supporter of educational interests and has a school on his land, the site for which he donated. Mr. Cheney is highly respected by all who know him and it may be truthfully said of him that he is a man who can "do things," as was aptly remarked by our president. Had we the space to outline the hardships, the thrilling incidents, the trials, self-denials and dangers and wonderfully arduous labors that have been in the path of Mr. Cheney, they would be instructive and interesting to all. During the earlier part of his life he was intimately associated with all those history making incidents so common among the events of the northwest.



B. M. MELUM is counted the very first settler in that part of Custer county that lies about Capitol. He has been United States commissioner for that section of the county and is, also, surveyor for Custer county, hav-

ing held the office continuously since 1904 a period of fifteen years, which speaks much for his ability and his faithfulness to the interests of the people. The postoffice of Capitol was secured by the efforts of M. Melum in 1891 and for the first four years he was the postmaster and then his wife was appointed and she still holds that position. The office is in the Melum home and in addition to the things mentioned, Mr. Melum carries on his farm and does some stockraising.

B. M. Melum was born in Norway, May 20, 1863, the son of Mons and Bertha Melum, natives of Norway. The father was a farmer, and also, a tanner and merchant. He remained in Norway until his death, and was a very wealthy and influential man. Our subject came to the United States when a lad of four years, accompanied by his foster parents. Wisconsin was the point of settlement and there he remained for four years. Then he went to South Dakota and there received his education. In 1884, being then just at his majority, Mr. Melum came to Custer county and engaged in the cattle business. He took land by squatter's right which was not surveyed until 1892. Previous to being elected surveyor in 1904, Mr. Melum had filled the position of constable and other public offices and was known as an efficient officer.

In 1887 occurred the marriage of Mr. Melum and Miss Inger Oleson, a native of Norway and the daughter of Torkel Oleson, with whom she came to the United States when a child. To our subject and his wife eight children have been born, Clara, Theodore, Martin, Olive, Oscar, Bernard, Melvin and Bernt. In political matters, Mr. Melum is a staunch Republican and is always active in the campaigns in the interests of the principles he believes to be for the good of the country. He has shown his zeal in the various things he has accomplished in the building up and improvement of the country and he is considered one

of the leading citizens of this portion of the county.

JOHN FLYNN has a fine residence two miles east of Greycliff and devotes his attention to general farming and stockraising. He handles about fifteen hundred well bred sheep, besides cattle and horses and is classed among the leading agriculturists and stock men of Sweet Grass county. It is only in the latter portion of his life that he has given attention to these industries and that he has made a first class success in their prosecution speaks well for his business ability. Mr. Flynn has seen much of the mining west and in his time was considered one of the best experienced miners and mine managers who operated in the western districts. He was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, on December 14, 1861. His father, Thomas Flynn, was born in Ireland and became one of Wisconsin's earliest pioneers. He joined the rush to Pikes Peak in 1862 and settled at Black Hawk. His death occurred at Denver in 1885, being then aged sixty. The mother of our subject, Mary Wall in maiden life, died in Colorado on August 29, 1896, aged sixty-two. Mr. Flynn is the third of a family of six children, all of whom live in Colorado, and Montana, except one brother, Michael Flynn, who is now in Australia. When the family went west to Colorado, our subject was left with his grandparents, with whom he remained until he was twelve years of age, then he joined his parents in Colorado, where he was educated. While still a boy he had his first experience in mining, becoming first an ore sorter. For twelve years he was occupied in every capacity about a mine, mastering each portion thoroughly as he went along, remaining all of this time in Colorado. Then he journeyed to the Black Hills and assisted in the famous Homestead mine, near Deadwood. For a short time

just before going to the Black Hills, he tried farming in Madison county, Nebraska, but discontinued the same, owing to the severe winters. After leaving the Black Hills, Mr. Flynn went to North Idaho and dwelt for a short time. Then he was foreman on the famous A. D. & M. property at Gibbonsville, Idaho. After this he went to British Columbia and was in full charge of the Highland mine at Ainsworth, for a Philadelphia corporation. Later, the world famous Leroy mine at Rossland was under his management. Altogether, he spent considerable time in British Columbia and finally in 1901, decided to quit mining altogether. He had purchased a ranch in Montana, the place where he now lives, some years before he gave up mining and thither he directed his steps in 1901. He immediately began the work of improvement on his estate and since that time has steadily followed general farming and stock raising.

Faternally, Mr. Flynn is affiliated with the Yeomen and M. W. A. at Big Timber.

In political matters, he adheres to the principles of the Republican party, although not an active partisan in these lines. He is one of the energetic, substantial and successful men of Sweet Grass county and has a fine large family who bid fair to all become respected citizens of Montana.



DAVID HARRISON RUSSELL has had an experience in the various callings of the pioneer and frontiersman that would fill a book to overflowing with thrilling scenes and interesting data. He had always been on the frontier and his every trip to the west was fraught with incidents that can hardly be understood by those who now live the comforts and accommodations that civilization has brought. Born on December 31, 1843, in Henderson county, Illinois, the son of Levi and Mary (Finley) Russell, he has passed a long life and now is just beginning to enjoy the golden days that come

to the honest laborer and pioneer of many sections. The father crossed the plains in 1852 and settled in Linn county, Oregon, and one year later removed thence to Marion county. In 1846, our subject, being then but three years of age, the father started across the plains and when the full train assembled at Saint Joseph, Missouri, the dread cholera broke out with severity and Mrs. Russell died. This so disheartened the father that he turned back to Illinois but his children came on with their grandmother, Mrs. Finley, and an uncle, Alexander Finley. They had an ox team and after a hard and trying trip, for the reader must remember that in 1846 the country was exceedingly new, they finally arrived at the place where The Dalles, Oregon, now stands and camped preparatory to making boats to carry their baggage down the Columbia. The falls where Cascade Locks are now were very dangerous but finally they were passed, but it was not until the fall of 1847 they camped twelve miles from the old Fort Vancouver or where Portland now stands. In the chill days of that fall the measles broke out among the immigrants and Mrs. Finley went to Fort Vancouver to secure medicines. The rain set in while she was gone and it detained her some time and when she came back it was to the melancholy scene of death for over ninety of the train died, mostly children. She found her son Alex, and our subject's two brothers and one sister dead. This was a terrible blow in this wild and new country so far from home and loved ones. How trying, only those who have passed through it can tell. The melancholy woods and the pouring rain only added to the horror for the months until the grandmother and our subject were taken by General Scott to Fort Vancouver where they were housed until spring. Then they journeyed to what is now Lynn county and seven years later the grandmother died, leaving David H. with neighbors. He had already learned to drive cattle going with different ones on the

long trails to the various mining camps in distant parts of the country. He in turn visited California, Nevada, Montana, Washington, Idaho and the Cariboo country of the Frazer river district. In 1865, Mr. Russell came to Montana and spent one winter with the Nez Perce Indians on the Yellowstone river. He had participated in all the Indian wars before that such as the Cayuse and the various uprisings but had escaped with his life. Mr. Russell became a very skillful Indian fighter and being naturally a courageous and resourceful man he was feared by the savages far and near. On one occasion when he was with General Harney who was establishing the boundary line between the United States and Canada, he was attacked in the Okanogan country and received seven arrows in his back as he was making for cover. Owing to the fact that the arrows were not poisoned and that Mr. Russell had on a very thick overcoat, they did little damage, aside from some painful flesh wounds. Finally, in 1881, Mr. Russell became tired of the dangerous drives of cattle and fighting Indians, and he came to Montana and settled down where we find him at this time, four miles south of Fkalaka, on Russell creek. He has given his undivided attention to farming and is one of the well known and esteemed men of the country.

In 1874, at Fort Laramie, Mr. Russell was married and he has fourteen children, ten living at this time.

◆◆◆

HON. WILLIAM LINDSAY is one of the leading men of the state of Montana. His life has been filled with active labor during which time he has met and overcome many formidable obstacles, and by reason of his merit and stability has won a brilliant success in every line. At present, he resides in Glendive and his financial interests are largely in Dawson county.

William Lindsay was born in Poland, Ohio, on April 20, 1852. James M. Lindsay,

his father, was born and raised in New Jersey being the descendant of an old Lutheran family from Scotland. He was a quiet unassuming man, noted for his temperate habits and integrity and was looked up to by all. He conducted a barrel factory in Ohio until 1896. The mother of our subject was in maiden life, Elizabeth M. Bebout, a native of New Brighton, Pennsylvania, and she was married to Mr. Lindsay when sixteen years of age. The children born to this worthy couple aside from our subject, not following the order of their birth, are Oliver, who died at Kansas City, Missouri in 1898; Benjamin G. lives at Newell, Iowa; Charles lives at Youngstown, Ohio; Eli, died when eight years old; Bamer G., died when three years old and Edward lives at Leavenworth, Kansas; Mrs. Elizabeth Shook of New Brighton, Pennsylvania; and Mrs. Ella McArthur, of Brooklyn, New York.

During his school life, Mr. Lindsay was closely associated with the McKinley family and remembers well Abner and his sister who were a brother and sister of the late President McKinley. When thirteen years of age, our subject quit school life and began to work for himself. He first learned the tinsmith trade then went to Menominee, Michigan, and worked in the lumber woods until twenty-one years of age. After that we find him in Leaver Falls, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in the hardware and house furnishing business until 1883, in which year he removed to Montana and located near the Missouri river some seventy miles north of Glendive and herded sheep for the first year, thus beginning at the bottom in this state. The next year he secured a band of sheep on shares and began to lay the foundation of his present fortune. He did very well until the winter of 1886 and 1887 practically wiped out his holdings, but Mr. Lindsay was not made of the stuff that gives way at the first attack, he gathered together some more sheep and continued in the same business and by 1893 he not only had re-

tried his fortune and more, but was backing three other men. Again he suffered from heavy losses but owing to his excellent grit and hard work, he again recovered and now is one of the wealthy sheep men of the state of Montana. At present he is handling about fifteen thousand sheep and owns thirty thousand acres of land besides a considerable town property. His residence in Glendive is a handsome modern structure and is the center of refined hospitality. In 1905, Mr. Lindsay incorporated his business into the Lindsay Land & Live Stock Company for one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars, nearly all of this stock being held by himself and members of his family. Nearly all of Mr. Lindsay's land lies north and west from Glendive and his operations are largely in Dawson county.

At Glendive, Montana, in 1886, Mr. Lindsay married Miss Alice M. Reehl, of Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania, and to this union two children have been born, William Leroy, aged nineteen and Grace M., thirteen years of age, both attending school in Glendive. Mr. Lindsay has always been an active and staunch Republican. He is a man of force and weight and his influence is felt all over the state. He was elected to the office of county commissioner of Dawson county in 1892 and served until 1896, then he was chosen a member of the lower house of the fifth legislature. Was re-elected to the sixth legislature and ran for state senator for the seventh legislature, but was defeated. In 1902 he was chosen chairman of the Republican state central committee and secured the first Republican victory in Montana in eight years. In 1904, Mr. Lindsay was nominated for governor of the state of Montana and although he made a splendid run, he lost the election. He has always stood as a champion for clean politics and a proper administration of justice. During the Clark and Daly contest of the sixth legislature he was one of the four who refused to join the Clark faction.

Mr. Lindsay is a member of the Methodist church, an ardent advocate of his faith and liberal supporter of the same. He was elected lay delegate from Montana to the Chicago General Conference in 1900 and also to the same at Los Angeles, California, in 1904. He has always been very active in educational matters and takes a deep interest in forwarding everything that is for the building up of this important part of our government. He was largely instrumental in securing the establishment of the free high school at Glendive and is president of the board of directors of that institution and is also a director of his home district.

It is with great pleasure that one is permitted to review a career like that of Mr. Lindsay, pleasant because one loves to chronicle such labors and such successes and because it is very important and a task to be desired to lay before the great state of Montana an example like that which the life of Mr. Lindsay sets forth. A strong and forceful business man, meeting and overcoming obstacles which would have swamped an ordinary man, a kind father and husband, a champion of right at all times and in every place and on whom had passed a life that commands the respect and admiration of all—Mr. Lindsay's career is therefore properly set forth in this public manner.



JOHN H. FROST resides three and one-half miles west of Grey Cliff and was born on an island in the Yellowstone river where Livingston now stands, the date being December 31, 1872. His father, John H. Frost, an army surgeon and a native of New York, was killed by the Indians near Livingston when our subject was seven months old. The mother, Ellen Lewis, still lives, aged fifty-one. She was Irish father, he having come from Spain to

the Pacific coast in the early part of the 19th century. Our subject is the only child of his father and he has a half sister, Julia Jackson, now a student at Carlisle. Immediately upon finishing his education he returned to Montana and entered the military service at Fort Custer as interpreter and drill master for the Indian soldiers. After two years in that service, he decided to return to his ranch on the Yellowstone, where he has spent his time since. When ten years of age, Mr. Frost took an overland trip to the Grand Ronde valley in Oregon and after two years spent there, came to the Crow Indian reservation, whence he went to Carlisle. Mr. Frost is a man of almost ideal physique, is well educated, of good judgment and discusses the matters which we are taking up freely and with energy. Of the twenty-seven who went with him to Carlisle, he has ascertained that twenty-two went back to their blankets, the balance holding out merely through mental stamina. Mr. Frost has had much opportunity to study the conditions of the Indians and above everything else, he deplors the awful effect of whiskey upon them. This was especially evident among the soldiers at Custer. It is interesting to note that many times when giving drill orders, he was obliged to coin words in the Indian language as the English words had no Indian equivalent. Since coming to his ranch, Mr. Frost has taken an active interest in agricultural developments as the country was given largely to stock but in the past two years has put several hundred acres under the plow. He has a fine farm and is one of the respected and well-to-do men of this section.

On March 10, 1895, Mr. Frost married Amelia Ledux, who was born near Medicine Hat, Canada, where her parents still live. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Frost: Daniel L., John H., May, Henry S., and Alice.

As Mr. Frost has not severed his tribal

rights he has no political privileges, yet takes a keen interest in political matters and is well informed on the questions of the day.

The following account is given direct from Mr. Frost's lips. While a student at Carlisle, one day when Colonel Pratt was having some trouble with the Indian boys, he addressed Mr. Frost, saying, "John, are there not any good Indians here?" Mr. Frost saluted and promptly replied. "Yes, sir." "Where are they?" asked the Colonel. Mr. Frost pointed to the college burying ground and replied, "There are several out there." "Go to your quarters at once and consider yourself under arrest," said the Colonel. Without changing expression Frost saluted and said, "Yes, if I am to be arrested for speaking the truth," and turning on his heel he walked away. He had only gone a few paces, however, before the Colonel called him back and dismissed him with a laugh. Mr. Frost holds as a very dear friend, Mr. Pratt, and says, "He took the blanket off me both literally and metaphorically." When one studies the Indian races and sees the magnificent blood of some men who stand out among them really great men of the world, one longs to see this race brought under the pale of civilization that the world might witness the power of brain, inventive genius and the magnificent spirit of the Indian working in the highways that civilization alone can give, where they would certainly make a profound impression of the world. Slowly this is coming about and such men as Mr. Frost who can and do look intelligently upon the question are enabled to do much to bring about the happy end.

GWEN F. BURLA, treasurer of Yellowstone county, Montana, was born in Ohio, October 4, 1867, the son of Lucus and Mary A. (Kallbe) Burla, the father of French and

the mother of German nativity. In 1865 the father came to the United States and settled in Randolph, Portage county, Ohio, removing later to New Baltimore, Stark county. He was a general farmer and stonemason contractor and builder, and, although an enthusiastic Democrat, was not an office-seeker. He died in New Baltimore in 1900. In the estimation of the community in which he was long a resident he stood very high and was a highly respected citizen. The mother of our subject passed from earth in New Baltimore in 1889. Her father was of French Huguenot ancestry.

The subject of this article grew up with his parents and received an excellent and liberal education in the public schools and the high schools of Marlborough, Ohio. Later he was matriculated in the Ohio Normal University from which he was graduated in the class of 1890 with honors. Thence he went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he held a clerical position with the East Cleveland Railroad company until August, 1893. At that period his health failing he came to Billings and at first taught school in the Newman District two terms, thence going to Reed, in what is now Sweet Grass county, now Battle Flat. Here he taught one winter term, and later was three years at Laurel. Before the ending of the last term he was elected superintendent of schools of Yellowstone county which position he held two terms, near the close of the last of which he was elected cashier of Yegen Brothers Savings Bank, Billings, where he remained two years, and then resigned, when he was elected county treasurer in 1902 and served four years.

April 26, 1901, at Billings, Mr. Burla was united in marriage to Elizabeth Cedergren, born in Chicago, Illinois. She is the daughter of C. Victory and Matilda (Carlson) Cedergren, natives of Stockholm, Sweden. Our subject has five brothers and one sister, viz.: August, contractor and builder; Albert, An-

drew and William, all well known business men of Akron, Ohio; Edward, living at Laurel, and Mrs. Theresa Kuntze, of Akron, Ohio. Mrs. Burla, the wife of our subject, has three brothers, Money, Richard and Henry, the two former members of the Western Hardware Company, Billings, mentioned elsewhere.

Mr. Burla is a member of all the Masonic orders in Billings, Algeria Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., is past C. C. of the Rathbone Lodge, K. of P., B. P. O. E., Eagles, and past president of same, also past district deputy. At present he is the efficient secretary of the Western Hardware Company.

In March, 1906, Mr. Burla was elected commissioner of Yellowstone county to serve six years from March, 1907.

WILLIAM LOWE, a retired hardware merchant living in Glendive, was born in Shrewsbury, Shropshire, England, February 7, 1828. His father Richard Lowe was born in the same place in February, 1802, and in 1824 married Esther Cox, who was also born in Shrewsbury in 1802. The children born to this marriage were Edwin, at Baldwin, Iowa; John, at Providence, Rhode Island; Mrs. Esther Van in Pottawatomie county, Iowa, and Charlotte Johnson born at Canton, Iowa. Mr. Lowe was educated in the common schools of England and at Providence, Rhode Island, having come to the United States when fifteen years old and settled at Providence, Rhode Island. In 1853, the family came west to Canton, Iowa, and our subject took up the business of a hardware merchant there, continuing in the same until 1864, when he came west to what was then Idaho territory but is now Montana and settled in Emigrant Gulch. Two years later, he went thence to Virginia City where he lived one year and then went to the Madison river country and did prospecting. Later he was on India creek and moved

around prospecting until about 1870 when he returned to Canton, Iowa, where he engaged in the hardware business. This remained his residence until 1881 in which year he came to Glendive, embarking in the hardware business and this he followed continuously until 1902, when he turned his business over to the active management of his sons.

When twenty-eight Mr. Lowe married Miss Ellen Baird of Providence, Rhode Island, who died in 1885. Seven children were born to this marriage, three of whom survive. They are Guy Ralph Lowe, Ray Garfield Lowe and Mrs. Ellen Fleming. All reside in Glendive, Montana.

Mr. Lowe was public administrator and held the position for some time. He always takes a keen interest in political matters and has done much to assist in building up the country. Mr. Lowe is very enthusiastic over school matters and never allows an opportunity to slip to assist in the advancement of educational interests. He is a member of the Methodist church and finds much comfort and delight in his church work and relations and is looked upon as a man of reliability and worth. In early days Mr. Lowe participated in many Indian fights but was never wounded. In 1867 he was in a fight at Pease Bottom where fifteen white men going to Fort Buford in boats were attacked by a large force of Sioux Indians. Also in 1864, he participated in a fight up the Powder river, where sixty-five whites were attacked by a large number of Sioux Indians. In the former one white man was killed and nine Indians. In the latter fight a good many of the Indians were killed but the whites lost none. He has also been in many other hard places on the frontier, but has always escaped without injury. Mr. Lowe is now enjoying the golden years of his life amid plenty, surrounded with loving and kind friends and is renowned as one of the builders of this country, having won friends ever since came here.

JOHN W. LANEY was born in Andrew county, Missouri, on November 22, 1863, the son of David H. and Martha (Waugh) Laney. The latter was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and died in 1888. The father was born in Pennsylvania December 15, 1821. He grew up and received his education in his native state and then migrated to Louisiana, where he was ordained a Methodist minister. Just prior to the Civil War he returned to Pennsylvania and engaged in the drug business. In 1863 he sold this business and journeyed west to Andrew county, Missouri, where he has since made his home, being alive at the present time and enjoying remarkable health for one so advanced in life.

John W. was reared in Missouri and educated at the Wesleyan University, at Mount Pleasant, Iowa. Subsequent to his graduation from this institution he engaged in farming and followed it in Missouri, with stock raising until 1892, when he came to Custer county. He immediately took up sheep raising and soon came to the place where now lives. Success in a liberal measure has attended him and he has one of the choicest ranches in the vicinity where he resides, his home being four miles north from Ekalaka. Mr. Laney is a man of taste and as he has prospered he has made expenditures from time to time in improving his place and the result is that he has a very fine homelike ranch. His residence is one of the finest in this portion of the country and other things are in evidence that show the thrift and taste of the proprietor of the estate. Mr. Laney has given his attention to raising sheep and does some general farming, being considered one of the leading sheep and stock men of the county.

In 1888, Mr. Laney married Miss Sallie Heren, who was born in Andrew county, Missouri, where she was reared and educated. Her father, William Heren, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, and in 1843 came to Missouri,

where he was occupied in teaching school. During this time he studied law and was, in due time, admitted to the bar, it being 1850 that he took his place there. He became one of the leading criminal lawyers in the entire state of Missouri and at the breaking out of the war enlisted as a private in the state federal militia. He was soon chosen colonel of the Forty-first Missouri and the same year was elected to the state senate. In 1864, he was elected judge of the circuit court and he continued a prominent man in the state of Missouri until his death, May 7, 1893. He had married Miss Miriam Small, who died when Mrs. Laney was a small child.

Mr. and Mrs. Laney have become parents of eight children, named as follows: J. Carl, Dollie M., Martha M., David H., Eveline Montana, Willie Bryan, Sarah Ann and Opal Heren.

Mr. Laney is an active member of the I. O. O. F., and in political matters he always takes an interested part. He is a man of thorough information in these lines and in 1896 allowed his name to be used as a candidate for sheriff of Custer county.

WILLIAM DUFFEY. The Emerald Isle has produced some of the most prominent names known in English history and literature and there is no battle too desperate to fight, no effort too hard to put forth and no obstacle too high to be overcome by the genuine Irishman, and despite the fact that one finds the Irishman in the front ranks in these things, facing the brunt, it is well known that it is a very uncommon thing to find an Irishman who is not happy, bright and genial and doubtless herein lies the success of the individual efforts of this race. From genuine North Ireland stock comes the subject of this sketch, having been born in County Armagh January 3, 1854. His father, John Duffey, was born

and lived and died in Ireland. The last named event taking place when our subject was twelve years of age. The father married Miss McLean, who also was a native of Ireland and died there years ago. William was the eighth of a family of nine children, all of whom live in Ireland except himself and one brother, Alex, who is an industrious farmer near Bigtimber. In the common schools of his parish, William was educated and as early as seventeen years of age, began life's battle on his own account. About that time, he came to Canada, where an uncle was living and for four years thereafter, he was engaged in farming in that vicinity. Then being twenty-one, he went to Mont Clair, New Jersey, where he married and took up the hotel business, continuing same until 1891, in which year he journeyed to Elliston, Montana. When he left New Jersey, the weather was so hot that it was distressing. Arriving in Elliston, he was greeted with a genuine blizzard. He at once opened a hotel and four years later was burned out, losing everything except a small bunch of cattle. The fact that he had to start all over again in life and with a family to support did not deter Mr. Duffey, however, and he went to work with a will. He secured employment in the yards of the N. P. R. R. at Elliston and wrought there continuously for five years. Then he was enabled to take his present ranch and moved his family on to the desert plain. He had but little capital and no water was handy but he struggled on until he got his ditches made and then prosperity began to come. He has recently added another quarter section to his land holdings and he has one hundred and seventy-five acres under ditch which produces him three tons of first-class alfalfa per acre annually. This sells for five dollars per ton in the stack and thus it is seen Mr. Duffey has wrought out a dividend payer which is worth many thousands of dollars.

On April 5, 1883, Mr. Duffey married Mary A. Hughes, who was a neighbor girl

in Ireland and who came to New Jersey with her parents, Samuel and Margaret (Devine) Hughes. Her parents made their home in New Jersey until the time of their death. Mrs. Duffey was the second of a family of nine children, five of whom are still living. It is proper in this connection to state that during all the labors of Mr. Duffey, his wife has been a faithful helpmeet and no small credit for their excellent success now is due to her wisdom and thrift and it is very pleasant to know that while for many years they have labored and struggled together they are now permitted to enjoy the efforts of their labor, with their four children, Samuel A., Margaret, Martha and William, all of whom are at home. One cannot enter the Duffey household without being struck with the genuine kindness and hospitality that are extended at once. Their hospitable kindness is certainly a fulfillment of the old proverb that the stranger and wayfaring man should be treated kindly in the land. Some one has said that "True politeness is true kindness delicately expressed." This is genuine hospitality, the kind that greets one from Mr. and Mrs. Duffey and their children.

J. O. L. BURKE, a builder by profession and one of the leading citizens of Billings. Yellowstone county, at present resides in that attractive city. He was born in Baltimore, Maryland, August 11, 1848, the son of Frank and Susan (Haswell) Burke, the former born in Washington, D. C., the latter a native of Pennsylvania.

In 1828 Frank Burke, the father removed his *lares and penates* to Baltimore., where he remained until 1855, going thence to Lesueur county, Minnesota, where he located on a farm eight miles east of St. Peter. In 1865 again removed with his wife and children to Mankato, same state, where he and his son, our

subject, engaged successfully in the business of contracting and building. In 1871 he returned to Baltimore where he followed the same line of employment. Many of the most ornate buildings in the national capital were erected by Frank Burke, among others the first patent office. He had previously cultivated a garden on the identical spot upon which he erected the office. He also built the Old Maryland Institute at Baltimore. During the Civil War he was captain of K company, Seventh Minnesota Infantry, the members of which mainly lived in the vicinity of St. Peter. He was officer of the day December 26, 1863, when thirty-eight Sioux Indians were hanged in Mankato for participating in the Minnesota Indian massacres of 1862. His father, another Frank Burke, was a native of Ireland. He was a second cousin to Sir Edmund Burke, coming to America and locating at Washington, D. C., at the age of eleven years. Here he was reared and engaged in gardening.

The mother of our subject was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent, and a native of the Keystone state. She died in Baltimore, June 25, 1884, her husband passing away at the same place September 25, 1886.

Our subject received his early education in Baltimore and the excellent schools of Minnesota, and worked with his father until 1870, when he removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, and engaged in contracting and building, erecting many of the finest structures in the city. He superintended the erection of the magnificent court house of St. Paul and some of the most ornate residence structures in the city. In 1898 he went to Bismarck, North Dakota, and did building and contracting. In 1901, he came to Billings where he engaged in the cement building and sidewalk business. While our subject was living on a farm near St. Peter a messenger came through the country, August 2, 1862, through the big woods, yelling at the top of his voice that the Indians were coming. At that period there were very few men in the



J. O. L. BURKE

country, they being at Fort Snelling mostly for Civil War purposes. Within three or four days men returned to their homes or camped on an island in Lake White. The Indians were driven back from New Ulm. There were no settlers for miles around except a few families, the rest having gone to small towns around.

FREDERICK J. GOULDING, at the present time treasurer of Dawson county, Montana, is one of the popular and capable young men of Glendive. He was born in London, England, January 14, 1868, where also his parents, Joseph and Emma Jane (Freemantle) Goulding, were born, both in the year of 1824, the former in the month of April. Mr. Goulding is one of a family of eleven children, in which there were six boys and five girls. Two of the brothers are deceased and one of the sisters. The remainder all dwell in London, England. As soon as he was ready for school, he was sent to what is called the board schools in London and in this institution received his education. At the age of twelve he was a choir boy in St. John's Episcopal church in London. Twenty years of Mr. Goulding's life were spent in his native country, and then he decided to come to the United States, landing here in 1888. He came direct to Glendive and for five years was engaged in the sheep business. At the end of that time, he decided to sell his holdings and later, in 1893, accepted a position as day clerk in the Hotel Yellowstone, at Glendive. In this capacity and as night clerk he has served in the above hotel and in the Hotel Jordan all told eleven years. So popular had Mr. Goulding become that in 1904, without his request, his name was pushed forward as candidate for treasurer of Dawson county, the same appearing upon the Democratic ticket. He was promptly elected and since that time he has been a very efficient and accommodating of-

ficer. Mr. Goulding has always taken a keen interest in political matters and enjoys the campaigns very much. He is a well posted Democrat and a strong man in the field.

FRED H. FOSTER, the present mayor of the attractive and enterprising City of Billings, is a popular citizen, as his many re-elections to the office will demonstrate. He was born in Minnesota, February 2, 1856, the son of Robert and Lucinda (McMillan) Foster. His grandfather, Alexander, was born in Ireland. Robert at present resides with his son in Billings, at the age of eighty-two years. Reuben McMillan was the father of the mother of our subject, and was a native of the state of New York. His father was born in Scotland, and was named James. The latter was of an old Highland Scotch family, some of whom served in the War of the Revolution. Orpha Partridge, one of her maternal ancestors, was born in the state of Vermont.

It was in the excellent public schools of Minnesota that our subject received his early education, which was subsequently supplemented by a partial course at the State University. He first came to Montana with a Northern Pacific engineering corps, then operating in the Yellowstone valley. This was on August 18, 1879. In December, 1881, Mr. Foster located at Coulson, where he formed a partnership with P. W. McAdow in the general merchandise business. This was continued until 1883. In April, 1882, he patented a quarter section of land, now a part of the thriving city of Billings, known as Foster's Addition. He was also engaged in the real estate business. His interest in this enterprise he disposed of in 1883, to his partner, and then devoted his attention exclusively to Billings realty and the upbuilding of the city. He was a member of the first board of commissioners of Yellowstone county; member of

the board of school directors, and was elected mayor in 1889, re-elected in 1893, again in 1903 and in 1905, being now the present mayor of the city. From 1889 until 1893 he served as county clerk and was elected clerk of the district court in 1904. He was secretary of the state senate in 1895, which was the fourth legislative assembly.

In 1892 Mr. Foster went to Washington, D. C., and was instrumental in securing the passage of a bill authorizing the appointment of a commission to treat with the Crow Indians for the opening of the western portion of the Crow Indian reservation. Of this commission he was, also, a member.

April 19, 1882, Mr. Foster was united in marriage to Miss Georgia McLaughlin, a native of Minnesota. She is the daughter of Horace and Margaret McLaughlin, both natives of Massachusetts, and both descendants of an old and prominent New England family, Horace McLaughlin being of Highland Scotch ancestry, which came to New England about 1650. The mother of our subject was of English ancestry. Mr. Foster has one brother residing in New Orleans, a retired lieutenant of the United States Navy, and one sister, Mrs. Clara L. King, living at Vancouver, B. C. Our subject has six children living, viz: Herbert H., residing at Billings; Clara L., Robert, Annabel, Henry W., school children, and Dorothy, an infant.

Fraternally, Mr. Foster is a member of Billings Lodge, No. 394, B. P. O. E., of which he is a past exalted ruler, past W. P. of Billings Aerie, F. O. E., past council commander of the W. O. T. W., and a member of the A. O. U. W. and is auxiliary Degree of Honor. Politically he is a Democrat.

ELMER WILDER, the postmaster at Sabra, Montana, was born in Wisconsin, August 1, 1865, the son of Joe and Phoebe

(Finch) Wilder, natives of Wisconsin, where they now reside, having followed farming all their lives. In his native state, our subject was reared and educated and there remained until 1886, when he journeyed west to South Dakota. He worked for wages in various capacities there until 1890, in which year he came to Rosebud, Montana. Here he was employed at different things for five years, when he took a homestead, where he now resides, and began the cattle industry. He has followed ranching and stock raising there since and has met with reasonable success.

In 1895, Mr. Wilder married Miss Annie Straw, who was born in Missouri, and came in 1882 with her parents to Montana. Her father, O. H. Straw, was a native of Virginia and married Sarah Larkins, who was born in Iowa. He was a volunteer in the Nineteenth Iowa and was wounded in the battle of Prairie Grove. Mr. and Mrs. Wilder have two children, Ruth and Jesse, both born in Rosebud county.

Mr. Wilder is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and is a man of excellent standing. He was appointed postmaster at Sabra in 1903 and has held the office since, having given general satisfaction to all of the patrons.

JOHN H. HALL, who now resides in Carbon county, about one and one-half miles south from Belfrey, where he follows ranching and stock raising, is one of the well-known men of the county and is an aggressive, wide-awake citizen, who takes a great interest in the upbuilding of the country, which he has chosen for his permanent home. He hails from the good old state of Missouri, being born in Franklin county July 1, 1861, when the turmoil of war was shaking this fair republic through and through. His father, John Hall, was born in the same locality as his son and followed farming in Missouri

until his death there. His father, the grandfather of our subject, came to Missouri from North Carolina in 1816. John Hall married Miss Martha C. Jeffers, a native of Missouri.

John H. Hall was educated in his native state, commencing in the common schools and later finishing this important preparation for life's battles in the State Normal, at Warrensburg. When fourteen he laid aside the books of school life and went to Indian Territory, where he wrought on "the trail" for several years. In 1880, he went to No Man's Land and followed ranching for three years. After this he returned to Indian Territory and was inspector for a large Indian stock association. Also he held the position of deputy United States marshal for four years, as well as other offices of trust. In 1895, Mr. Hall determined to try the farther west, and as he was a man who loved the out-door life thoroughly, he fitted out a mule team and journeyed on toward the setting sun until he arrived in the country now occupied by the Big Horn county, Wyoming. Here he halted and was instrumental in assisting to organize the county and put its machinery of conduct in motion. He erected the first hotel in Basin, Wyoming, and conducted it for two years. It was 1897 when he came to his present location and purchased a ranch. This property he later sold and secured the land where he now resides, which is one of the good ranches of the section. Since that time, Mr. Hall has been one of the substantial men of the county and is a hard worker for the advancement of it in every line. At present he is handling the stage line from Bridger, Montana, to Clark, Wyoming. Mr. Hall has held many offices of trust and has always proved himself a man to be relied on and who discharged the responsibilities of his position with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituency.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of Mr. Hall and Miss Laura Payne, a native of Missouri. Her father, Wiley Payne, was also a native

of Missouri, and conducted a bank on the line between Kansas and Indian Territory and also handled a large amount of stock, being one of the large stockmen of the section. He was killed by bank robbers. To our subject and his wife two children have been born, Edgar and Joy.

WILLIAM J. KNAPP has followed two distinct lines of industry during his life, having been forced from one by adhering to his convictions of right, he was possessed of sufficient vigor and determination to enter upon another calling and make a success of it, thus in a large measure bringing victory out of defeat. A brief outline of his life will be interesting, especially to those who have at heart the problem of the day, namely, labor and capital.

William J. Knapp was born in Conklin county, New York, January 11, 1867. His parents, Zopher and Orilla (Chalker) Knapp, are mentioned in the biography headed Lewis R. Knapp, found in another portion of this volume. William J. is the third of a family of seven children, all living except one sister, who died in childhood. Lewis R. Knapp, above referred to, is a brother. Mr. Knapp is a twin, the other being Mrs. Lillie Mangold, in Fargo, North Dakota. Educated in Moorhead, Minnesota, where his parents moved when a small child, as early as fourteen he entered the employ of the St. Paul, M. & M. railroad. During those fourteen years, he learned what pioneer life was, as his parents came into that portion of Minnesota with ox teams and opened the farm from the wilds. Beginning as a car repairer, our subject worked up through the shops, caring for sleepers and supply stores until he was installed as fireman on a locomotive for five and one-half years and from long service in that capacity he fired an engine and then was given one to run. He

fired the engine that hauled the material for the construction of the Devil's Lake and Minot road and worked on west to Troy. He continued steadily in the railroad work until the great strike of 1894, when active participation in that caused his name to be placed on the black list. At that time he was located at Glasgow, Montana, and he immediately started a stock ranch, which occupied him for several years. In April, 1898, he sought out his present place while looking for a stock ranch and immediately located. It was an excellent stock company, but as settlers came in conditions changed and he turned his ranch into an alfalfa field. Coming directly from the cab of a locomotive to the ranch without any experience in agriculture or stock raising was no small undertaking. He had everything to contend with, a seven mile ditch to build and practically no capital and but one pair of hands to do it all with. However, he succeeded and now has one hundred and ten acres in the alfalfa, which average more than four tons per acre annually. For this, Mr. Knapp finds a ready market and he is becoming one of the substantial, well-to-do men of the county.

On December 25, 1888, Mr. Knapp married Julia E. Lafayette, a native of Iowa, and of the same family as General Lafayette. Her father, John L., died April 5, 1889, aged sixty. Her mother, Mary (Hofines) Lafayette, still lives, quite aged. Mr. Knapp and wife have two children, Orville M., born December 15, 1891, and Lillian A., who owns August 9, 1901, as her birthday.

Fraternally, Mr. Knapp is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M.

In politics, he is a wide-awake Socialist. In 1904, he ran for state senator on that ticket. Mr. Knapp says the black list on the Great Northern forced him into a study of these matters and he saw very plainly that the only true principle of settling this question properly is embodied in the conservative doctrines of Socialism, as held and propounded by think-

ing and experienced men. The practice that might makes right and adopted by so many is not true and a reasonable principle of arbitration, as set forth by Socialism, is yet the truth and one day will obtain throughout the civilized world. Mr. Knapp is a believer in true Socialism, not the nihilism or anarchism, which are simply taking the might makes right principle and using it against them they abuse for using it. Socialism is nothing of the kind. Socialism, as propounded by Mr. Knapp, is a practical application of the beautiful command, "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you;" it is the principle of right and justice obtaining between all people, whether workman or employer, and the mild and equitable method of wise arbitration to settle all differences and all disputes between all classes of persons.

CLAUDIUS D. YOUST. The writer who said, "The west, the west, the bright, free west; that is the place for you and me," certainly expressed the thought of our subject, for even a cursory view of his life's career demonstrates the fact that his path way has clung as loyally to the west as does the needle to its pole of attraction. Born in Sumner county, Kansas, when that portion of the state was well "out west" he has been on the frontier ever since and is today one of those who assisted in making the great state of Montana what it is at this time, so that he is rightly classed as a pioneer.

Gilford E. Youst, the father of our subject, was born in Marion county, West Virginia, settled on a farm in Kansas in 1874, went thence, in 1879, to New Mexico, locating near Raton, where he was engaged in handling cattle. In 1879, he came to Sheridan county, Wyoming, there, also, taking up the cattle business. In the spring of 1893, he came to Carbon county and located where our

subject now resides, near Belfrey. In 1901, he returned to Kansas and settled on a ranch just over the line into Oklahoma, where he resides at the present time. From the schools of Raton, New Mexico, Sheridan county, Wyoming, and Red Lodge, this county, our subject received his education and was with his father in every trip he made until the last one to Kansas. As soon as he was of age, he took up the place where he now resides as a homestead and since then he has devoted himself to its culture and improvement. The result is that he has one of the fine ranches in the county and it is very valuable.

In 1905, Mr. Youst married Miss Mary Kelsey, a native of Utah, who came to Montana in 1901 with her parents. Mr. Youst's mother was, in maiden life, Miss Virginia Victoria Cunningham. She was born in West Virginia and is now residing in Red Lodge. His brothers are James A., born in Kansas, having a farm adjoining that of our subject, and George B., born in New Mexico.

—♦♦♦—

ROBERT BROWNLEE. In presenting to the reader of this work this appreciative notice of Mr. Robert Brownlee, we do it feeling that it will not only serve to keep green the memory of one of Sweet Grass county's most progressive citizens, but will in after years give to some young man the necessary courage to face and overcome such obstacles as must lie in the way of all who have the ambition to rise above the mediocre in any walk of life. Born in Berwickshire, Scotland, January 17, 1859, the subject of our sketch can still remember when the home in the land o' the heather was broken up to move to Ontario, where his parents settled near the then small town of Barrie, on Lake Simcoe. There the parents still reside, spending their declining years in a comfortable abode that the determined Scottish home maker carved out of the

forests of birch and maple. The father, Alexander, born in the town which our subject also claims as the place of his nativity, first saw the light of day in 1832. The mother, Mary Ann (Stoddard) Brownlee, fit helpmeet for the pioneering husband, was born a year later. Since settling on the shores of the beautiful Lake Simcoe, they have made it their home and there raised a family of eleven children, of which Robert was the fifth. Nine of the eleven still live, scattered over all of the earth, from Germany, where a sister is studying in a musical conservatory; to Australia, where two brothers reside. A sister, Mrs. James B. Elliott, is a resident of Billings, Montana. Mr. Brownlee tells an amusing story of how he induced his mother while on a visit east in 1904 to go to a theater to see the veteran actor and her kinsman, J. H. Stoddard, in "Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush." This was her first visit—at the age of seventy-one—to a theater, having always held to the strict Presbyterian views.

Our subject's early life was spent more in helping make a living for the large family of younger children than in study and his early schooling was barely that prescribed by the school laws. In his early teens he learned the trades of blacksmithing and carriage building, at which he wrought in Ontario until 1886, when, impelled by energy, he came to Billings and there took a working interest in a sheep ranch with J. B. Elliott. This he held for four years and at the end of that time paid a visit to the eastern states and his Canadian home. After a few months spent in this way, he returned to Montana and purchased a blacksmith shop at Melville, where he set out to lay the foundation of the comfortable fortune which his energy and business acumen has enabled him to provide. In 1895, he took as a partner George Taylor and with him purchased a ranch on what is known as the Big Coulee, where Mr. Taylor looked after the interests of

the firm until 1900, when he retired. Mr. Brownlee then sold his business the same year and devoted his time to the ranch until 1903, when he sold out his band of sheep and rented the ranch. That fall he took twenty-five thousand sheep to Schuyler, Nebraska, where he fed and marketed them during the winter. The care of such a band may be best understood when it is stated that they devoured one thousand tons of hay and the contents of two elevators of corn for their winter's keep. The summer of 1904 was spent in Billings looking after property interests, but in the fall he returned to Canada for the winter. The spring found him again in Montana, where business kept him until winter, when he left for a trip to California, visiting Seattle, Portland and Vancouver, B. C., en route. The winter was pleasantly spent among orange groves, but in March he returned, stating that "while orange groves were good to look at, sage brush was the right thing to live amongst." Since returning, he has bought one hundred and sixty acres of land eleven miles up the Boulder river from Big Timber, where he plans to make his home. While in California, he paid several visits to the new camp, Searchlight, Nevada, and invested in property known as the Black Bear, adjoining the famous Quartet Mine, and operated by the Searchlight Mining & Development Company.

How well he has proven the possibilities of Montana for men of industry is evidenced by the fact that besides his home ranch of one hundred and sixty acres, which he recently bought for six thousand dollars, he owns twenty-three hundred acres on Big Coulee, besides city real estate and buildings in Big Timber.

Years of toil and study have been fully rewarded, for by keeping in touch with the affairs of the country, he found himself in 1900 the choice of the people of his county for their representative in the state legislature and was returned in 1903 and 1906 to that same office. Republican in politics, active and energetic,

courteous and progressive, with a keen sense of right and an equally keen sense of humor, unspoiled by success and broadened rather than made narrow by the confidence reposed in him by the people without any solicitations on his part, Mr. Brownlee is what might be classed as a typical Montana man, and is yet as he has always been to his many friends, plain "Bob" Brownlee.

Fraternally, he is a member of the K. P. lodge No. 25, Big Timber, and Livingston Lodge, No. 246, B. P. O. E.

HENRY ALEXANDER SAMPLE, one of the younger business men of Dawson county, holds the responsible position of clerk of court and dwells at Glendive. He was born at Greenfield, Indiana, August 22, 1875, being the son of James M. and Charlotte (Humphries) Sample. The father was born September 23, 1842, and enlisted in the Fifty-fourth Indiana Volunteers, serving three years in the Rebellion. He was in the siege of Vicksburg and was with General Grant on his Mississippi campaign. After being honorably discharged, he turned his attention to farming, teaching school during the winters. When thirty-two years of age he married and in 1888 moved to Livingston, Montana, in the vicinity of which he is farming at the present time. Politically, he has always held with the Democratic party and during his younger days was a personal friend of James Whitcomb Riley. Mrs. Sample is the daughter of Henry and Cynthia Humphries, of Greenfield, Indiana, and previous to her marriage taught school in Indiana and Kentucky. Our subject has one sister, Elsie May Linn, whose husband, C. E. Linn, is an employee of the Northern Pacific railroad at Wrenshall, Minnesota. Henry A. went with his parents to Fairfield, Indiana, when six years of age and attended the common schools there until thirteen and

then accompanied them to Livingston, where he finished his education. After that he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad in the capacity of call boy and later the desk of billing clerk, but lost his job in the strike of 1894. Following that he was employed in the Merchants' bank at Livingston until 1897, when he occupied a position in the store department with the Northern Pacific. While engaged with the bank, Mr. Sample took a correspondence course in bookkeeping and was given a diploma. In September, 1897, he was transferred to Glendive and given charge of the local division store, which he conducted until 1899, when he was transferred to the office of the division superintendent and successfully occupied all chairs except that of chief clerk. In 1902, Mr. Sample was appointed to the office of public administrator and two years later was elected clerk of the court for Dawson county, where we find him at the present time.

On April 19, 1902, Mr. Sample married Nellie E. Hurst, the daughter of W. S. and L. M. Hurst, of Glendive, Montana. In 1899, she completed the high school course at Glendive and received her diploma. One child has been born to our subject and his wife, Lillian Alma. Mr. and Mrs. Sample are both members of the Episcopal church and he is a Republican in politics, always taking a keen interest in these matters.

ALLEN B. LAMOTT is one of the leading and well-known stockmen of the Yellowstone valley, having his home and his headquarters in the city of Billings. Since the date of his arrival here in 1885, he has been following steadily the occupation of raising and handling stock of all kinds and his experience and success in this line of enterprise have placed him among the best stockmen of the eastern portion of the state, while a con-

tinuous residence here for more than twenty years entitles him to representation with the pioneers of the state of Montana.

Allen B. LaMott was born in Tompkins county, New York, January 8, 1847, the son of Lucius and Emily (Mix) LaMott, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter of New England, also. The father followed farming all his life and died in 1901. The mother was the daughter of Ethan Mix, a New England farmer, and she is now living in New York state, aged eighty-one years. The other children of the family are Lucius, living on the old homestead; Emily Robinson, and Nettie E. Hart, living in New York state, and Pearl Carr, in Massachusetts.

Mr. LaMott was reared and educated in his native place and there remained associated with his father until 1883, when he decided to try the west, coming first to Dakota, where two years were spent. Then he came direct to Billings and was here only a few weeks before he had a herd of stock of his own and commenced the business that has occupied him steadily since that time. Success has attended Mr. LaMott, owing to the industry and wisdom that have characterized his ways here and his care of details, that great necessity that always accompanies successful enterprises, is as well displayed as is his ability to manage affairs and execute successfully well-laid plans.

Twice has Mr. LaMott been married, the first time in New York state and Miss Loretta Fulkerson being his chosen companion. Later he led to the altar Elizabeth F. Dudley, a relative of his former wife, and this last wedding occurred on June 1, 1904.

Politically, Mr. LaMott is a well-informed Democrat and his votes while not cast from a partisan spirit, since he is independent in thought, have, nevertheless, been put forth for the advancement of the principles of genuine Jeffersonian Democracy and his belief is that such is the proper method of governmental administration in national affairs, at least.

CHARLES CARLSON. A striking illustration of what can be accomplished in the resourceful state of Montana, is vividly set forth in the case of Mr. Carlson, whose biography it is our privilege to outline at the present time. To the traveler who had wandered to the upper Clarke's Fork in the early nineties there, perhaps, would not have been much to invite him to stay, nor could he see anything enticing in the wilderness that stretched in every direction; but not so with Mr. Carlson, who carefully studied the country. So well was he pleased with it that in 1894 he took a quarter section as his homestead, which lies just three-fourths of a mile from the present post office of Belfrey. Should the same traveler chance to come through the country now, he would never realize that the magnificent ranch under the charge of Mr. Carlson is the same place he passed by a decade ago, refusing to stop to even test its merits. But such is the case. No better farm is in the country than Mr. Carlson's. It is kept, too, in the pink of condition for the best returns, and this is the work of the gentleman, who came with his bare hands and set to work to build a home on Montana's wilds. How well he has accomplished this, let any one judge who sees the fine outbuildings, the good barns, the comely residence, and the broad acres well tilled and productive of wealth. So much for what Montana has to offer to the intelligent and the thrifty, with all due credit, too, to the man whose hand has wrought and whose brain has planned the successful outcome of it all.

Born amid the hills of Sweden, whence came the sturdy Norsemen that ploughed the rough Atlantic hundreds of years before the trade winds ever kissed the sails that Columbus flew, our subject was well taught in that thrift and industry that is the making of any successful man. The date of his advent into life was February 2, 1855, and his parents were Carl and Carrie (Holt) Carlson, natives also of Sweden, where they remained until

their death. His grandfather was a veteran of the war of 1807 between Sweden and Russia and the conflict between Norway and Sweden. The father was a carpenter by trade and taught this son in the art of wood working and building. The public schools of his native land furnished the educational training of our subject and in due time he was fitted, by this training and the excellent instruction of his father, to meet the responsibilities of the world for himself. He continued at his trade until 1879, when he came to Illinois and for two years was occupied on the farm, for the purpose of thoroughly learning the business of farming. Then he went to St. Paul and worked as a carpenter until 1889, when he came on to Red Lodge and engaged with the Rocky Fork Coal Company, continuing there until he came to his present location in 1894, to begin the work of transforming the wild homestead to the pleasant and valuable farm of today.

Mr. Carlson married Miss Annie Peterson, a native of Sweden, and to this union eight children have been born, namely: Anne J., Carl H., Florence, Sidney, Peter, Susan, Lillie and an infant yet unnamed. The children are all at home and Mr. Carlson has a very interesting family. Mr. Carlson takes an interest in all things for the advancement of the country, is a worker for good schools and maintains an excellent standing in the community.

LOUIS R. KNAPP has decided that Montana is to be his permanent home. He has seen much of the northwest. He has been on various places in the Sweet Grass country, but his present abode, three miles south of Big Timber on the Boulder river, has been and is being fitted as his home and will be known as the Knapp homestead in years to come. In far away Susquehanna, Pennsylvania, on January

8, 1870, Louis R. Knapp first saw the light. His father, Zopher Knapp, was born near Binghamton, New York, April 7, 1818, and died at Lisbon, North Dakota, on December 24, 1890. He had followed tilling the soil all of his days and was a greatly esteemed and substantial citizen. He led to the altar Aurilla Chalker, a native of Pennsylvania, and until his death they lived a happy and bright life. They were the parents of six children, four of whom dwell in North Dakota, and their mother resides in Fargo of that state, aged seventy-seven. The other two children are in Montana, W. J. and our subject both in this county. Very early in life, Mr. Knapp became self supporting and gained his education by taking the money he would earn from day to day in attending the state normal school in Moorhead, Minnesota. His plan was to work a season, then attend school until his money was exhausted, then again he returned to work. In the winter of 1881, we find him at Fargo, North Dakota, and the family settled on a ranch some sixty miles from that town, which was their principle marketing place. Living there in those days was much like roughing it out west and there he remained until the country settled up and then he determined to come still further west. It was in 1898 that Mr. Knapp arrived in Livingston, and after spending one winter there, he immediately came the following spring to Big Timber. He was so well pleased with this section that he located a ranch. The only settlers on the creek where he took his place were old time stockmen and farming had hardly begun. People had not fully realized the worth of the agricultural pursuits, for they confined themselves almost entirely to stock raising and did not experiment much with irrigation. The first location Mr. Knapp made was on Dry creek, but he sold that place and traded back and forth several times until he finally secured the property where he now resides. It was about a

year ago that he settled here, and he has three hundred and twenty-five acres under the ditch and makes a specialty of raising alfalfa. So certain is the crop in this section that Mr. Knapp is enabled to count accurately on three and one-half tons or better of alfalfa to the acre with a good stiff market every year. He is so well pleased with the combination of things here that as stated before, he has decided to make this valuable farm his permanent home.

On November 27, 1895, occurred the marriage of Louis R. Knapp and Miss Maude Finley, the latter a native of Brockville, Ontario, Canada, and a daughter of William and Jane (Welsh) Finley. Mr. Finley died in June, 1881, aged forty-two, and his widow died May 5, 1903, aged fifty-seven. After her husband's death, Mrs. Finley had moved out west to Lisbon, North Dakota, Mrs. Knapp being then about eight years of age. Three children have been born to this union, Arthur, August 19, 1897; Gladys, March 27, 1900, and Gertrude, June 7, 1902.

Politically, Mr. Knapp is a well-informed and live Socialist. While he never aspires to office, he is always well informed on the issues of the day and takes a keen interest in political matters.

ELMER T. BOSTIC, who has for more than a decade been connected with the interests of Carbon county, is now residing about three miles south of Bridger, where he has a well improved and valuable farm of one quarter section of irrigated land. He was born in Columbia county, Wisconsin, June 5, 1866, the son of William H. and Martha Jane (Emerson) Bostic, natives of New York state, and now living in Carbon county. The father came from his native place on the St. Lawrence river to Michigan in early days with his parents, he being then but seven years old.

In 1848 they journeyed thence to Sauk county, Wisconsin, and in 1861, he enlisted in the Seventeenth Wisconsin and served through the Civil War, participating with Sherman in the famous march to the sea. Following the war he returned to Wisconsin and there remained until 1871, when he removed to Nobles county, Minnesota, and took government land. In 1880, with his three sons, he took construction work on the Northwestern railroad and for four summers followed that work. Then they returned to Minnesota and two years later went to Nebraska and there dwelt for six years. They were there at the time of the Pine Ridge Indian outbreak and furnished the soldiers with wood. In 1892, they came on to Montana and when the Crow reservation opened they all settled in Carbon county. He had three brothers, namely: Charles, who died from the effects of a wound, fighting the Indians in Florida; Frank, who died in Michigan; and T. G. Bostic, now residing in Carbon county.

Our subject received the major portion of his education in Minnesota and when they first went there their nearest postoffice was sixty miles distant. He remained with his father in all the travels mentioned above and came with him to Montana. In 1894, he took the place where he now resides as a homestead and since that time has continued in the quiet labors of improving his farm.

In 1891 Mr. Bostic married Miss Cora B. Barrow, who was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, her parents being Richard and Frances (Fessenden) Barrow, natives of Sussex, England, and descended from old and wealthy English families. The children born to this union are: Kenneth C., Richard H., Ivan George and Edward A. The oldest was born in Billings, and the others in Carbon county. Our subject had two brothers, George, deceased, and Charles H., now living in Carbon county, and one sister, Ida, the wife of W. S. Cabbon, of Butte, Montana.

JOHN C. HOOPER, one of Carbon county's agriculturists, though now confining his labors to producing fruits of the field and stock breeding, has, formerly, been active in various lines and is well acquainted with many portions of the west and northwest. He resides five miles south from Bridger on a well improved and irrigated farm, which he purchased in 1900, and which is the family home today. John C. Hooper was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, on November 26, 1856, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Swift) Hooper, natives of Pennsylvania. The father came on to Indiana when the country was first being settled and followed buying and selling stock and other speculation. He became very wealthy, but he and his wife both died when our subject was young. The father was a veteran of the War of 1812, and had two brothers in the Civil War. He died in Indiana, as did his wife, also. She was a cousin of the Swift now well known as a pork packer. She came from Pennsylvania Dutch stock. Owing to his being left an orphan when young, John C. went to Iowa to dwell with an uncle. After finishing the common schools, he went to college in Kirksville, Missouri, there completing his education. He had prepared himself for teaching, but after following that for a short time, he decided he would prefer another life and so went to buying stock for his uncle, Stephen Hooper, and later followed the commission business in Iowa. He bought and sold stock for many years, operated a hotel in Fairfield, Iowa, for one year and in 1876 journeyed west. He traveled over most of the country west of Nebraska, and that state as well, finally settling down in the employ of the Horse Shoe stock outfit in Wyoming. In 1895, Mr. Hooper brought his family to Sheridan, Wyoming, then started on a trip overland through Idaho, Oregon and adjacent states, seeking a location. It was 1900, as stated above, when he lighted on his present holdings and since that time he has devoted

himself to farming and stock raising. Mr. Hooper has also during his life done much freighting, especially in Montana, and is, therefore, well acquainted with the country.

In 1884, Mr. Hooper married Miss Addie Thompson, a native of Missouri, and there have been born three children, Stella May, Lloyd Ray and John Otis.

PETER W. NELSON is the efficient chief of police of Livingston and has held that office many years, being appointed under each administration, whether Republican or Democratic. For twenty-three years Mr. Nelson has been a resident of Livingston and is one of the best known men in the city and is thoroughly imbued with the Montana spirit of progression and energy. He is a native of Posgrund, Norway, the date of his birth being July 19, 1863. His father, Marcus Nelson, a tanner by occupation, came with his family to Racine, Wisconsin, in 1869, having crossed the ocean in a sailing vessel and landed in Racine in June of that year. He soon built a tannery and so lucrative was his business that he soon had to enlarge it and he continued in the management of the enterprise until 1880 when he turned it over to his eldest son. His death occurred May 20, 1903. His father, Marcus Nelson, the grandfather of our subject, was a pilot and died in 1867. Our subject's mother was Mary Hawkinson in maiden life and her parents were John and Mary A. Hawkinson, the father being a pilot.

Peter W. was educated in the public schools of Racine and when sixteen years age went to work for his father in the tannery. This continued until 1883 when he came west, landing in Livingston in April of that year. He soon found employment with Major Pease, but in a short time left that and opened a livery stable, which in 1886 he closed out

to take up the saloon business. This occupied him until 1891 when he was elected chief of police by the Republican party. In the fall of 1892, in company with George Davis, Mr. Nelson opened the Davis & Nelson saloon. In 1897 Mr. Nelson was appointed chief of police and fire chief by Mayor Thompson and since that time he has continued in these offices, being successively appointed by both Democratic and Republican mayors, although in politics he is a Democrat.

On March 19, 1890, Mr. Nelson married Miss Addie Dale, the daughter of John and Christina (Narham) Dale, natives of Norway, but immigrants to this country when children. Mrs. Nelson was born in the town of Norway, Racine county, Wisconsin, August 23, 1861. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson, two of whom are still living, namely: Franklin M., born December 10, 1891, and Alice J., born June 3, 1893. Mrs. Nelson is a member of the Congregational church. Mr. Nelson is affiliated with the Yeonen and the Elks.

SILAS C. PREWETT has a quarter section of fine irrigated land three miles south from Bridger and is one of the prosperous ranchers of Carbon county. He was born in Daviess county, Missouri, on April 16, 1870. His father was Thomas Prewett, also a native of Daviess county, Missouri. There he remained engaged in farming until 1892, when he journeyed west to Montana, settling on a farm in Park county. Later he secured land in Carbon county and in 1897 settled here where he now resides. He married Sarah E. Clark, a native of Indiana, and now residing with him. Our subject's paternal grandfather, William Prewett, was a native of Kentucky and came among the earliest white men to Daviess county, Missouri.

Silas C. Prewett was reared and educated

in Daviess county, and when twenty years old came on west to Livingston, Montana. He was on the range for a time and then secured some stock and went into stockraising for himself. His headquarters were on the Shields river and there he continued till 1897 when he came to Carbon county and bought an Indian's allotment near Gebo. This was the scene of his labors until 1905, when he sold that and purchased the land where he is now making his home. As stated before, this is all under the ditch and is valuable property. Mr. Prewett gives his attention to general farming and raises some stock.

In 1905 Mr. Prewett married Miss Bertha Ridgway, who was born and reared in Bozeman, Montana. Her parents, Millard A. and Lavina (Corby) Ridgway, are natives of Missouri and Iowa, respectively, came to Montana in very early days and are now residing in Carbon county.



HON. CHRISTIAN YEGEN AND PETER YEGEN, in business known as Yegen Brothers, stand at the head of some of the most important enterprises of the state of Montana, which form a principal integral portion of the business transactions of the entire Yellowstone valley besides reaching extensively into other parts of the state. Merchants, bankers and general capitalists, whose early business experiences were in a most humble way, as will be seen from the following, the story of their doings for the last quarter of a century is not only intensely interesting and instructive, but demonstrates, most emphatically, two things, namely: The princely resources of the great state of Montana, and the wisdom, stability, executive force and business capacity of the men who have wrought these most gratifying results. From the time of their birth, in the far distant republic of Switzerland, the former on November 19, 1857, and

the latter on August 7, 1860, through the carefully and wisely selected courses of instruction for their early and more complete educational training, for their father, Conrad Yegen, was an educator by profession and was scrupulously careful to fortify his sons by the best instruction possible to be given to the youth, on to the time of starting in a new and barren land without capital, through its hardships and trying experiences, losses, sickness and the succeeding inception of a primitively small business, on to better things and steady growth while they climbed the ladder of commercial success and business prosperity to the position of capitalists and financiers, theirs have been exceedingly busy lives, crowded with action for existence, then plans for enlargement and the conception of movements that required active executive ability to put into operation and maintain to the culmination a mammoth and lucrative series of businesses. Busy lives, indeed, wherein has never been found the hour to allow their spirits to be depressed, nor the moment to fold the hands and "wait for something to turn up," nor an instant to hunt for "luck," but action, wise, ceaseless, careful action dominated everything and every moment and has produced its legitimate progeny, a success, which, for volume and worth, is not duplicated in any city in the entire United States of the class of Billings. What a splendid picture of actual fact to exhibit as an object lesson to the youth of the land, wrought out, as it has been, by painstaking industry and wise thought. Away with those hateful, demoralizing and soul numbing tales of woe so frequently heard from the lips of lazy youths in this day, "There are not so good chances as father had," "I am down on my luck," "Everything is against me," they are all lies, hatched by laziness and effeminateness brought on through lack of good, honest, noble work. The plain Anglo-Saxon word, work, stiff and plenty, is the only antidote to this degenerate spirit. Look and

see, here is an example and, to get the perspective properly pore over the long years of patient industry these men went through with no better prospect than you have. They gained success, but they did not do it with kid gloves on their hands, neither will you. Pull off your coats, roll up your sleeves and take hold of good, honest work and success will follow your wise efforts, now and in the future, as it has in the past.

But let us read the story of these lives told simply and plainly. The living children of the family besides the men mentioned above, are Margaret Alleman and Dorothea Plater, in Switzerland; Elizabeth Copman, in Wyoming; and John, in Bismarck, North Dakota. The dear old parents, Conrad and Emerita (Prader) Yegen, passed away in Switzerland, their native land, in 1885, having passed industrious and honorable lives, the father following the work of the educator. Christian was educated to take his father's place, but he preferred a business life and so in 1879, he came to Bismarck to join his brother John and sister Dorothea. From him Christian learned the butter trade and the next year he took a small farm and in 1881 sent for his brother, Peter, who had been farming in a small way in the old country. With the help of their sister, Dorothea, they all spent one season on the farm and then purchased a small restaurant in Glendive, Montana, whence they went the last of 1881 to conduct the section house at Terry station. It was days of palmy buffalo hunting and they served buffalo meat, some cranberries and bread for seventy-five cents per meal and did well, as there was a rush of people, and in 1882 landed in Billings with three thousand dollars. This was in April and they rented a small bakery, but as the railroad moved on, Billings became dead and all three of them fell sick simultaneously with mountain fever. 1884 saw them broke and four hundred dollars in debt. They again opened a small bakery and baked their materials in the

morning and peddled it in the afternoon. Five dollars was a good day's receipts in those times. Later it came up to thirty dollars a day and inside of a year they purchased for twenty-seven hundred dollars their first building. Soon after this they added a small stock of groceries, being now on the south side, near their present location. The next move was a structure, two stories, twenty-eight by eighty feet on their present location. In 1893, they built an addition about the same size as their former building to be used for hardware. The next year they added fifty feet to the rear of the grocery and built a new structure as large as all their other buildings and filled it with dry goods of the best kinds and well assorted. Still their growing business demanded more room and they extended the hardware back fifty feet and added another story, this being in 1898. After this they erected a cold storage plant, thirty by thirty-four feet. It was in 1900 that the Yegen Brothers embarked in banking, opening a savings bank in Billings, the first of its kind in the city, and during that year they added a building seventy-five feet by one hundred and thirty to accommodate their increased hardware and implement trade. In 1903 other savings banks were started, one at Anaconda and one at Gardiner, and the following year one was opened in Butte. In 1903 they purchased the wholesale grocery business of Millis & Company, together with the spacious warehouses of that concern and added that to their own already immense business. In 1902 the Yegen Brothers incorporated under the same title and aside from some stock sold to a few of their trusted employees, they retain it all. They have platted two additions to the city of Billings and aside from their business they have found time to manifest themselves citizens of keen interest in the development and growth of the city and county, to which they have contributed in no mean way.

Peter Yegen was married in September 1890, to Margueritte Tripp, a native of Switzerland. Her parents live near Lewiston, Montana. The fruit of this marriage is three children, David, Peter, and Elizabeth.

The marriage of Christian Yegen and Laura B. Clark was celebrated on August 27, 1893, and they have five children, Louise, Dora, Mildred, Virginia, and Christian. Mrs. Yegen's father, W. R. Clark, was formerly of Bozeman, this state, but he now resides in Vancouver, Washington.

The Yegen brothers are Republicans in politics and have ever striven to set in action those principles they believe to be for the welfare of the country. In 1892 Christian Yegen was chosen alderman of Billings, two years later he was sent to the lower house of state representatives, in 1896 he was chosen mayor of Billings, and in 1902 he was called by the people to serve as state senator, being re-elected to succeed himself in 1904. Thus it is evident that the people are appreciative of the integrity and ability that has won the success that is now crowning the labors of Mr. Yegen and have determined that he should have ample opportunity to use the same in public matters, and it is known to all that he has faithfully discharged the duties of public life as he has those of private business.

DANIEL W. TRIPP resides at Gardiner, Montana, where he conducts a liquor store. He was born in Fredonia, Maine, April 27, 1866, the son of Daniel and Emile (Higgins) Tripp. The father was born in Bedford, Maine, in 1821, followed sailing in his youth and then farmed until his death at the age of fifty-four. The mother was a native of Georgia. They were the parents of five children. Our subject received his education from the common schools of his native place and then,

when eighteen, started in life for himself. He determined to see the west and from the information obtainable, he decided Montana was the proper place and soon we find him at White Sulphur Springs in Meagher county and for some years he was employed with the stage company. After this he followed the fortunes of freighting and the arduous labor connected with that activity until 1890, in which year he removed to Gardiner and was employed by the transportation company until 1901. At the last mentioned he opened his present business and has remained in it since.

On September 27, 1903, Mr. Tripp married Miss Jessie May Fitzgerald, the daughter of S. M. and Mary Fitzgerald, mention of whom will be found in another portion of this work. Mrs. Tripp is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Tripp is a Republican in politics and is always interested in the campaigns. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Eagles.

It is of interest to note that Mr. Tripp's great-grandfather was the commander of a war vessel during the Revolution while his mother's father was a colonel in the southern army at the time of the Rebellion.

WILLIAM CALAWAY ADAMSON, who resides about three miles south from Bridger where he has a fine ranch well watered and productive, is a native Kentuckian. Crittenden county of the Blue Grass State is his native heath and February 29, 1850, is the date of his birth. His parents were born in Kentucky, also, and both died when this son was a small lad. They were William and Salina (Dempsey) Adamson, both from old Kentucky families. Our subject followed coal mining in his younger days and continued in the native state until 1889, when he came west to Sheridan, Wyoming. There, also, he mined

the black diamonds and later went to the Black Hills. Soon, however, he returned to Wyoming and finally came out to Red Lodge. When the Crow Indian reservation was opened he came to his present location and here he has labored since, in the cultivation of the soil and in stock raising.

The marriage of W. C. Adamson and Miss Frances A. Necum was celebrated in Kentucky on October 9, 1868. Mrs. Adamson was born in the same county as her husband, her parents being Wesley and Margaret (Hoyt) Necum, natives, respectively, of Kentucky and New York State.

To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born, Nancy L., Florence E., Myrtle B., Estella G., and Mary A.

BENJAMIN S. HOLLOPETER resides three miles southwest of Bigtimber, on one of the largest rural places in Sweet Grass county. He is one of the very successful men of the county and has gained his entire property holding by reason of his careful efforts, wisely bestowed, since coming to the state of Montana. His birth occurred at Covington, Ohio on November 7, 1863. Samuel Hollopeter, his father, was brought from the Keystone State overland by his parents, John Hollopeter and wife, when a small child. They were pioneers to Ohio and opened up a farm in the wilds of that country. Samuel was born in 1833 in Pennsylvania and spent the larger portion of his life on and near the old home place in Ohio and died there in 1895. He married Katherine Shellabarger, whose father, Jacob Shellabarger, also brought his family from Pennsylvania to Ohio in those primitive days. Katherine Hollopeter was born in Pennsylvania in 1829 and died in Ohio 1875. Our subject is the third of seven children, the oldest of whom died when three years of age. He has one sister, Mrs. David McAllister, now

living in Oregon. His brother, Jacob, lives in Alabama and the rest of the family in Ohio. Our subject served his time faithfully in the common schools of Ohio and as early as 1875 went to Darke county, Ohio, and took up life's battles for himself. For six successive years he labored there for wages and then returned to Miami county and followed agricultural pursuits for nine years. It was about 1889 when he determined to see the west and shortly after that we find him in Illinois, whence after a brief stay, he came on to Montana, arriving in 1890. A few months were spent in the employment of W. P. Franklin near Melville and then for a year he was to be found with Charles Severance in Judith Basin. Subsequent to that time, he moved to Bigtimber and took up carpenter work in which he had perfected himself years before and Mr. Hollopeter well remembers the celebration of July 4th, 1891, which was properly carried out by laying the floor of the Grand Hotel. About that time he purchased a team and took a contract to furnish the stone for the Montana Trading Company's store and the Kellogg and Walbridge buildings and while engaged in this business, he located a ranch five miles from Bigtimber, the property he still owns. Thus Mr. Hollopeter launched out in farming and stock raising for himself. Beginning in a very small way, he soon found himself confronted with the panic times of 1893 and subsequent and it required every vestige of determination and power on his part to maintain himself without going to the wall. However, he succeeded in pulling through those days without loss of his stock or ranch and began his career of success which was very fittingly prefaced by those years of hardship, which instead of lessening his courage only increased his spirit and hardened him for the battle to come. With a renewed vigor obtained by thus overcoming, Mr. Hollopeter began operations in such a manner that success could but abide with him and all the years along from that time until the

present, have seen him steadily increasing in wealth and favor the becoming results of his worth and operation. He has doubled his land holdings, has made himself a reputation as a stock breeder that is excellent throughout the state, having both short horn cattle, Shropshire sheep and other animals. At the present time, however, Mr. Hollopeter is disposing of his cattle interests and giving his entire attention in the stock line to breeding horses. He has a nine-fifteenths interest in the Belgian Horse Company which owns a thoroughbred Stallion, known as Colas II, one of the finest horses in this part of the state. In addition to these labors of stock breeding, Mr. Hollopeter has been doing general farming and the manner in which he has improved his home place bespeaks the taste, thrift and ability of which he is possessed. Excellent orchards of cherry, apple and plum trees are in evidence and he has recently added to these a thousand more fruit trees. His dwelling is a comfortable and fine structure and stands on a sloping flat overlooking Boulder Creek and surrounded by natural cottonwood trees. On one side of the dwelling stretch out his well kept orchards and pleasant alfalfa fields to the hills a quarter of a mile away. Up the creek the scenery is grand and diversified ending in the snow-capped mountains of a distant range. Altogether it is one of the most pleasant and beautiful places to be found in the county.

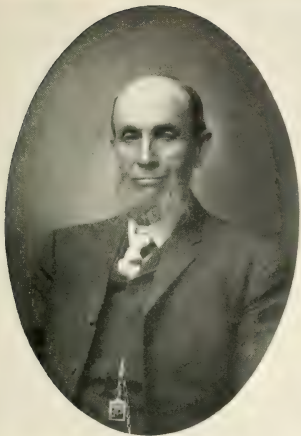
On December 23, 1895, Mr. Hollopeter married Anna Mary Wetzel of Carlisle, Pennsylvania and since that happy day she has been a faithful helpmeet, assisting in the good work of providing their present competence and building their pleasant home. They have one child, Bertha A., born January 17, 1905. Mrs. Hollopeter is the daughter of Moses and Susan (Waggoner) Wetzel, the father a native of Carlisle and the mother of Perry county, Pennsylvania. The family moved to Covington, Ohio in 1876 and twelve years later, went thence to Oxford, Indiana where they now re-

side. It was 1895 when this daughter came to Montana. She is a descendant of Lewis Wetzel, whose father and brother were killed by the Indians on the Ohio river. Owing to this dastardly massacre Lewis became enraged and vowed to reap vengeance on the Red Skins, which for many years he did with such awful effect that he was a terror to the Red Skins and his name is placed among the celebrated Indian fighters.

Everything pertaining to the Hollopeter estate shows forth those marks of thrift, painstaking taste and progressiveness bestowed by the proprietors even from the smallest detail to the largest operations and improvements. The place is very valuable, being well irrigated and provided with all kinds of substantial improvements and certainly Mr. and Mrs. Hollopeter are to be congratulated upon the excellent success that they have wrought out by their own labors and the pleasant home which they now have the privilege of enjoying in these days of their lives while yet they have not reached the zenith of their powers, though fit for keener enjoyment than in the days when age shall have circumscribed them.

HENRY CLAY HOWARD has done work in Custer county that entitles him to be mentioned among the very leading settlers and capable men of this section of Montana and it is a matter of instruction to all to recount his labors and achievements in this country. At the present time he resides in the Tongue valley, three miles above Etna, and has one of the choice ranches of the entire valley. It consists of two thousand acres, much of which is under irrigation, all well improved, and all the result of his own careful and persistent labors and keen foresight. His stock consists of cattle, horses and sheep.

Turning more particularly to the details of Mr. Howard's career, we will see the spirit that



HENRY C. HOWARD



JOHN LEWIS GUILER



GEORGE HIRSCH



JAMES H. CALHOUN

has won this success, and will admire it more as we become acquainted with the great odds against him.

Henry C. Howard was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, in 1828. His father, Algeron S. Howard, a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, descended from one of the leading colonial families, immigrants from the British Isles, who participated in all the early colonial wars, as well as the struggle for freedom. Mr. A. S. Howard, himself, being also a soldier in many of these. He grew up in Massachusetts, removed to New Hampshire, later to Maine, Bangor, thence to the rural districts and there spent his remaining days. He came from stanch, old Puritan stock and was a man who commanded respect and esteem from all classes. His family was long lived and possessed all those virtues so characteristic of those grand old colonists who braved every danger for the privilege of freedom of conscience and the establishment of those institutions which were and are productive of such abundant good to their descendants and through this nation to the whole world. A. S. Howard married Miss Almira Chapman, a native of New Hampshire and a descendant from Dutch ancestors, who were, also, early settlers among the colonists.

When the family went to Maine in 1836, our subject was a young lad, but remembers the journey and in the new location he was educated and reared. He studied in the common schools, worked on the farm in summers, did lumbering in the winters, and by 1851, having been of an economical turn, had sufficient capital to try the far west and set sail in October of that year from Boston, via Cape Horn to San Francisco, arriving in the latter port in March, 1852. He was ready for the gold excitement that was filling the air and at once went to the front with bright hopes. For two years he mined, prospected and wrought in the new Mecca of the west,

and then turned his face toward his home in Maine, this time trying the journey via the isthmus. He arrived safely, married, and soon had selected a farm for his future labors. Lumbering with farming occupied him there for twenty years, and his success was most excellent for he gathered a fortune in his labors. This was in the vicinity of Fort Fairfield, Maine. Then, he began to long for the west again. In 1882, his desires took definite form and he came via the Northern Pacific to Miles City, with the intention of seeking out a good stock ranch and embarking in that business. He scoured the southeast portion of the state well and finally located where we find him at the present time, taking a homestead. Remember that the country was new then, and operations were attended with all that that means, which is always patent to the pathfinder, but never can be fully described to one who has never passed through those environments. Mr. Howard at once set to work improving his land and getting a start in the stock business, investing heavily in animals for a start. In those days wild grass was so abundant that no one thought of providing forage for the winter and adopting the rule of the country, Mr. Howard increased his herds rapidly without any thought for winter hay. All went well till the memorable winter of 1886-7, which is so deeply marked in the annals of Montana, that hundreds of thousands in money could not cover the losses in stock alone to these sections. Mr. Howard was no exception to the rule, and in that dread winter he was forced to see the accumulations of years taken from him, and that, too, right before his eyes. Ninety-five per cent of his entire holdings succumbed to the inevitable. By dispensing what little meal he could secure at the railroad and by cutting down the cottonwood trees for the poor animals to browse on, Mr. Howard succeeded in saving a few cows, but in the spring he found he was out of business. His accumulations for

years were represented by bleaching bones on the plains, and he had the problem of supporting a family without means in a new and strange country. He had nothing to return to Maine with and if he had had, we doubt not he would have spent it in some enterprise here, for he is not the man to put his hand to the plow and look back. He went to gardening, making butter and so he gained food and clothes for his household. Indians brought in wild game which he could purchase cheaply and this aided much. Everyone had lost faith in cattle, so Mr. Howard, believing as the others did, began raising horses, but by the time he had a good band, horses were not worth the price of shipping out of the country and there was no sale here for them. Thwarted again, Mr. Howard, determined never to give up, began the problem of irrigation, working on it in his own thoughts. He had no capital to lift the water from Tongue river, no other water could be reached, what should he do? A dry creek had its course over his land, and he conceived the idea of making dikes across this at different places to hold the water of the spring freshets and showers, so that he could at intervals let this water go down into the levels below the dike. He believed the little lake bottom thus soaked would raise a crop, and he put his belief into practice by making some of these dikes. His neighbors laughed at him. So people did and have done at all advanced ideas. But Mr. Howard was right and he soon had crops growing. Then he contracted for more land and extended his system of irrigation, and it has been in successful operation to his great financial advantage ever since. During these years, the few head of stock Mr. Howard had saved from the snow had increased and after disposing of his horses, he turned the cattle over to his son on shares and took up sheep raising himself. He began this by taking a band of seven hundred on shares. He had a struggle in this line for in Cleveland's administration he sold wool for

five and six cents per pound, but he continued and soon success came to him, the success that rewards genuine intelligent effort. He has continued in this line of business since and has regained what he lost in the ravages of winter and the low prices of horses. His herds number ten thousand all the time, besides horses and cattle, of which he has a few hundred.

It is interesting to note some of the experiences Mr. Howard relates. He needed a wagon, but had none nor had he the money to buy one with. So he conceived the idea of making one and his ingenuity soon had the vehicle ready for use, having utilized some old rake wheels and supplied other indispensable parts of his own handiwork. In fact it is said of Mr. Howard, owing to his skill and practical ideas, that if he needs anything he can take his pocket knife and whittle it out. Such are the men who have opened the west and made it what it is today. Mr. Howard is one of twelve children who are scattered all over the world and all the winners of abundant success.

Mr. Howard has the following named children: Nellie, the wife of Edward Philbrick; Annie, the wife of C. W. VanHorn; Grace, the wife of Charles Harris; Bessie, single; and H. M. Howard.

Nearly one-fourth of a century has rolled by since Mr. Howard drove his stakes in Custer county and during that time almost every conceivable obstacle has confronted him in his path, but despite it all he has overcome by sheer determination and resourcefulness, and has so managed all that today he is counted one of the wealthy men of the county and is known as one of its builders. Although nearly four-score years have passed by since his birth, he is still hale and hearty and looks with bright hopes and expectations on the path of life, while the golden years of his days are being spent amid the plenty his labors have provided.

JOHN LEWIS GUILER; a prosperous farmer and earnest and conscientious minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, residing two and one-half miles east of Laurel, Montana, was born in Noble county, Ohio, August 27, 1850. His father, Alexander Guiler, was born near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1818. He was a farmer and at the age of 16 he went to Noble county, Ohio, where he made his home in the woods, and where he remained until his death in 1884. He accompanied his uncle, Alexander Franklin, and the family came in 1836. He was a leader in church work in the Methodist Episcopal Church. His father came from the north of Ireland, and was of Scotch-Irish stock, and member of the Presbyterian Church. He came to the United States during the French and Indian war. Not believing in the policy of that war he came to America, so that he would not have to fight for a cause he did not believe in. Having started for America, he discovered he had forgotten something, and returned. He then sailed on another ship, and in this manner became separated from his wife, and did not again find her for two years, when she was discovered in New York City. Following the death of his first wife he married Miss Mary Franklin, a relative of Benjamin Franklin.

The mother of our subject, Sarah E. (Wharton) Guiler, was born near Barnesville, Ohio, in 1822. She was of English origin, and her people were pioneers of Ohio.

Our subject received an excellent education in Delaware, Ohio, at the Ohio Wesleyan University. He then entered the ministry and for two years preached in eastern Ohio. Was ordained deacon in 1884, and elder in 1888, the latter in Montana. During the first two years he had three hundred converts in Monroe and Washington counties, Ohio. In 1885 he came to Billings, where he became pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, remaining two years, he built the church and thence he went to Boulder, Montana, and there for four

years was a popular minister. Thence he went to Butte for two years, and became one in a corporation of three that purposed to build up a temperance town in the Yellowstone Valley. This company erected the first flouring mill in eastern Montana, at a cost of \$15,000. It was in 1892 that Reverend Guiler came to his present location. Since that period he has confined his attention chiefly to farming, although still supplying the church circuits. He has developed the bee culture and thoroughly demonstrated that bees can be successfully reared with profit in Montana. He has 160 hives, his being the largest apiary in the state. This, alone, has added thousands of dollars to the industries of Montana.

During the panic of 1893 he lost all of his property. At present he has 213 acres of land, all paid for and under good system of irrigation. On April 11, 1880, he was united in marriage to Lottie V. Summers, born in Freedom, Noble county, Ohio, where she was reared. Her father, John Summers, was a pioneer of Montana, coming to Billings in 1880; her mother was Harriet (Milner) Summers. They have seven children: Jennie N., wife of Henry S. Nutt, living on adjoining farm; Hattie E., wife of Francis H. Porter, a farmer, living nearby; Aroma, a teacher in Rosebud county; Mabel P., William L., Homer L., John A.

GEORGE HIRSCH is one of the well-to-do residents of the Tongue valley and has the distinction of being a pioneer of Custer county for he came into these regions in 1882, nearly a quarter of a century ago. From the substantial country of Germany hails the subject of this sketch, and Bavaria is his native state. His birth occurred on November 23, 1840. His father, Lenhardt Hirsch, was born in the same place, as was also, Margaret Haat, the lady he married. The parents were farmers and re-

remained in Germany until their death. George was reared on the home farm and was educated in the public schools and when of mature age was employed in Bavaria until he was twenty-nine years of age. Then he decided to bid adieu to the Fatherland and try his fortune in the United States. Accordingly he sailed to New York and thence came on to Indiana. Later he went to Colorado, and from there to the Black Hills in Dakota. During these years, Mr. Hirsch was on the frontier all the time and was well experienced in frontier life and pioneering. As stated before, he came on to Custer county in 1882, he was occupied in freighting for a time, then was engaged with the Diamond R outfit. As early as 1883, Mr. Hirsch filed on the place he now lives on and since then he has been engaged in farming and raising stock. He has had good success and is one of the prosperous men of the valley and controls considerable property. All his holdings are the result of his labors since coming here and he has reason to take pride in what he has accomplished in this line.

Mr. Hirsch is residing at his home place on the Tongue river enjoying the golden years of a well spent life. Years ago, in far away Germany he was united in marriage with Caroline G. Volkemer and to them was born a son, George M., now minister of the Reform church in Portland, Oregon.

JAMES H. CALHOUN, a well known business man living one-half mile west of Billings, is a native of Ohio, having been born in Jefferson county November 28, 1846. His parents were Thomas and Harriet (Maple) Calhoun, the former a native of Pennsylvania; the latter of Ohio. When but a small lad Thomas Calhoun removed with his parents to Ohio and the family settled on a farm near East Springfield. On attaining his majority

his father presented him with a farm, and upon this property he continued to reside until his death at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. His father (Adley Calhoun), the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a native of Ireland, but of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was a prominent pioneer of Ohio and became quite wealthy. The mother of our subject remained in Ohio during the full term of her life.

James H. Calhoun was educated in the public schools of Ohio, and on attaining manhood began working for wages, at first in the state of Pennsylvania. It was in 1870 that he removed to Clinton county, Missouri, where he continued employment as a laborer for wages. But on returning to Ohio he was engaged in the mercantile business for a number of years. To Billings, Montana, he came in 1886, and here he took a homestead about nine miles west of the city, remaining on the same until two years ago, when he rented this property and purchased several ten-acre lots near Billings. Upon one of them he erected a fine house and other convenient and necessary buildings.

In 1890 Mr. Calhoun married Martha Rogers, a native of Milan, Ohio. Mr. Calhoun is a Democrat and a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal church.

WILLIAM LAVELLE is one of the substantial business men of Billings, being owner and operator of the Billings brick yard, which is one of the manufacturing plants of the city. The yard was established in May, 1905, and it has furnished practically all the brick used in building in Billings since that time. The first product from Mr. Lavelle's yard to be used in Billings was the brick for the Stapleton block and since that time he has kept the plant, which has a capacity of thirty thousand bricks daily, in operation at all times possible to do so in order to supply the demand for bricks.

He has the contract for the new fifty thousand dollar Catholic church now being completed in Billings and as the building of the city is on the increase, Mr. Lavelle has determined to increase the capacity of his yard in the very near future. He turns out a superior quality of brick and is a thorough master of the business of manufacturing and burning brick, which is a very favorable thing for the progressive city of Billings as it is of the utmost importance that its beautiful buildings in course of erection and contemplation should be composed of the best to be had.

Referring to the life of Mr. Lavelle in detail, we note that he hails from the good old Emerald Isle, whence come many of our most exemplary citizens, his birth occurring on November 12, 1862, in Mayo county. His father, William Lavelle, was a farmer in Ireland and remained there till his death. He married Miss Nora Barrett, who is still living in the native land. Eleven children were born to our subject's parents who now live, seven of whom are in Montana. When seventeen William came to the United States alone and visited relatives in Scranton, Pennsylvania. That was in 1879, and soon after that he came on to Livingston, Montana, where he soon engaged in learning the brick business, both the manufacture and the burning. In 1881, he went thence to Butte and worked at the same business until 1890, when he established a yard for himself. He conducted that successfully in Butte until his removal to Billings, as stated above, since which time he has given his attention to the conduct of his plant here.

Mr. Lavelle has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea, but still enjoys single blessedness. He is a life long member of the Catholic church and a staunch supporter of his faith.

Mr. Lavelle has a capital of twenty thousand dollars in his brick plant and it will be much larger and better when he finishes the contemplated improvements and enlargement.

MONFORT BRAY resides in the Rosebud Valley, eighteen miles from Forsyth and is one of the pioneers of this portion of Montana. He is a prominent farmer and stock raiser and has done very much to bring up the grade of stock, horses and cattle, in this portion of the state. Mr. Bray takes keen interest in stock raising. In the spring of 1906 he became owner of a Percheron stallion which is one of the finest animals in this part of the state. He has some thoroughbred Short Horns and his herds compare favorably with those of Montana. At the home place, Mr. Bray owns five hundred acres of deeded land and leases very much more. His is a very good place and he is improving it.

Monfort Bray was born on the Hudson river in New York, December 4, 1862, the son of William and Katherine Permilla (Shoemaker) Bray. His education was received from the native schools of his state and in the summers he was occupied on his father's farm. In March, 1893 he left New York to join his father and older brother, who were in Montana. In the same month, he landed in Montana and was soon engaged in working for wages. As cattle raising was to be the only industry then flourishing in this portion of Montana, Mr. Bray at once went to riding the range as a cow boy. He worked for others but a short time, however, for he soon gathered a few head of horses for himself and started in business. Afterwards he began also to raise cattle and he has continued handling both kinds of stock since. In July, 1885, he located a homestead where he now resides and the balance of his estate he has secured by purchase. Mr. Bray is one of the stock producers of the country and is also one of Montana's well known and esteemed pioneers.

On July 1, 1906, Mr. Bray married Frances I. Jones, a native of Oroville, California, where also she was reared and educated. Her parents, Tom and Mary (Meyers) Jones, were natives of California. Mr. Bray's brothers and

sisters, who were all born in New York state, are named as follows: William, Jr., who came to Montana in 1881 and settled in Custer county and is now living in Butte; Hilan, who came with our subject and resides near; Smith, who came with his mother to Montana in 1886; Mart also came in 1886; Katie, deceased; Cora, the wife of H. H. Williams of Sheridan, Wyoming, and Viola, wife of James Williams at Kalispel, Montana.

Mr. Bray is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he assisted in getting the postoffice of Basinski established in the Rosebud Valley and was postmaster for nine years, when the office was discontinued.

ROBERT B. HUDSON, a progressive rancher and stockman, residing five miles west of Nye, on Limestone creek, was born in Oshawa, Ontario, Canada, February 8, 1866. His father, Frederick, was Canadian born, and his father, Robert, was a native of Massachusetts, of Plymouth ancestry. The father of our subject at present resides at Absarokee, aged seventy-five years. His mother, Catherine (McDermott) Hudson, still lives, aged seventy-seven.

Our subject received his early education in the state of Michigan, where his father had moved when Robert B. was three years of age. When 18 he left the old home in the Michigan pine woods and worked at various employments. He then came to Montana, making his first stop at Livingston, where he was employed on the range two years. During this period he passed some time mining. In 1880 he came to his present location and secured a homestead of 160 acres. It was then a wild country, and he assisted in cutting the road that let the wagon up the river. He is the first settler on the west fork of the Stillwater. The nearest postoffice was at Nye City, which was then "booming." When coming to Nye he recalls walking through town and seeing bar-

ber shops, blacksmith shops, etc., and everything that marked a boom town, and from where the owners had walked out and left everything behind. The postoffice was eventually moved to its present site in 1893. He remained here until 1892 when settlement began in earnest. The first school was established in 1894.

Our subject came here with no cash capital, and twenty-three head of cattle, and rustled along the first few years, not daring to leave his stock in summer on account of cattle rustlers. These hardships were accompanied with others which made life at times unendurable. From his small capital Mr. Hudson has grown to be one of the most prosperous ranchers in Sweet Grass county. He has about 300 Hereford cattle from which he breeds.

March 16, 1896, our subject was married to Miss Anna Cooke, a native of Ireland, and reared in Goderich, Ontario, where she grew to womanhood. Her parents, Henry and Louisa (Deacon) Cooke, are both dead. Her father was sergeant major in the British army. He joined the Second Battalion of the Sixtieth King's Rifle Corps in 1844, and served in different parts of Canada, Africa, India, etc. and also participated in the Kaffir war of 1851-52-53. He was in the center of the India mutiny three years later. He was in China where he was stationed outside of the gates of Pekin when the memorable destruction of the emperor's palace occurred in 1863.

Mr. and Mrs. Hudson have two children, Edna, born November 14, 1898, and Ruth Evelyn, born February 9, 1901. Fraternally Mr. Hudson is a member of Pleuticoos Tribe, I. O. R. M., of Columbus. Politically he is a Republican, but not active.

JOHN BAMBER, a veteran of the Civil War and now an active member of the G. A. R., Thomas L. Cain post No. 12, Glendive, is one of the staunch representatives and sub-

stantial agriculturists of Dawson county. His fine farm of three hundred acres is just two miles north of Glendive. He recently sold a section of land in this vicinity and still has one of the largest farms in the country. Mr. Bamber has led an eventful career and is now privileged to spend the golden years of his life in peace and plenty, having the solid comfort of knowing that he bravely assisted to fight the nation's battles and has won from dame nature his competence by honest labor.

John Bamber was born in Lancashire, England, March 12, 1841. His father, Thomas Critchley, was born, lived and died in Lancashire, England, never traveling more than a few miles from his home place, Leland, which was six miles from Preston. His death was the result of an accident in 1871, he being then fifty-two years old. He was a direct descendant of the old Critchley family, one of whom was a general under James I. Our subject took the name of Bamber as his mother, Mary Bamber, took her maiden name after the death of her husband. She died in England in 1903 aged eighty-eight. John is the oldest of five children, two of whom are living, his brother William being in Pennsylvania, having been employed for thirty-two years on the Pennsylvania Railroad. From the common schools, Mr. Bamber gained his education and he celebrated his twenty-first birthday on the ship coming to New York City. After landing he went direct to Long Beach, New Jersey, and one year later, went to Pittston, Pennsylvania, as a coal miner. He left this occupation to enlist in Company G, 20th Connecticut Volunteers, and in that capacity was with Sherman on his famous march to the sea. Mr. Bamber was brought into very close relations with General Hooker, whom he knows well to have been both a general and a hero. The excellent action of the general at the time of the siege won for him the warm and hearty approval not only of Mr. Bamber but of thousands of others. Mr. Bamber's old camp mate,

Jesse Moor, died four years ago in Connecticut and their relations in camp life ripened in a life long friendship. Four months of our subject's martial service were spent amid the horrors of Andersonville. The inhuman and awful treatment that was there given to the wretched inmates drove him crazy and for two weeks he was a maniac. The horrors of that place and those times can never be fully depicted and it is with feeling of pain to this day that Mr. Bamber refers to those days. Finally he succeeded in getting out and often he has been posted on picket duty where he could talk to the enemy's pickets. On July 27, 1865, after much hardship, and brave service Mr. Bamber was mustered out and went back to the mines, working the summer of 1866 with a rebel. In March, 1867, he went to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and followed mining in the capacity of an ordinary miner and boss until 1875, in which year he moved to Des Moines, Iowa, and again went underground. Seven years were spent there, whence he had come to avoid the labor troubles of Pennsylvania when he found them just as severe. Finally in 1882, he quit a foreman's position in the mines to come to Montana and decided never to mine again for other people. He located a homestead that year, where he now resides and adjoining it was coal land and his skill during the winter of 1886 and 1887, was the means of saving the people of Glendive from freezing to death as fuel was not to be had from any other place. He opened up a lead and coal was furnished the needy people. Mr. Bamber worked the property for three years and then gave his attention to ranching. He has seen Montana from its rough condition of 1882 when the vigilantes were the order of the day, whom he fed on one occasion to the present prosperous condition and of all the places he has been on earth, he chooses Montana ahead of any other. His farm is well improved and he is one of the well to do men of the country.

In Pennsylvania, Mr. Bamber married Mary J. Ralph, a native of Bristol, England, who had come to the United States when five years of age. They have become the parents of eleven children, Francis, living at Glendive; Eliza, wife of James Butler, at Glendive; Alice, at home; Elias, at Glendive; Emma, wife of George Twible, stock detective at Glendive; George, at Glendive. The following are deceased, John, Sarah J., Emma and two who died in infancy.

Mr. Bamber was a leader in labor affairs in early days but is now bitterly opposed to the strikes. While in national affairs he votes as he fought, in local politics he is independent. Since leaving England, Mr. Bamber has paid two visits to the motherland and contemplates another soon; but as stated before, Montana is his home.

WILLIAM WISEHAM TERRETT. The Terrett family is one of America's oldest families, the progenitors having settled in the early days of Jamestown, in Virginia, coming from a strong and prominent English family of those days. William Henry Terrett has the distinction of being the first one of the family to set foot in the New World, and he, with nine others, received direct from the King of England a city charter for the city of Alexandria, Virginia, which city they founded and built. The family is decidedly a military one and members have participated in all the wars that have been waged on American soil, while the record of the family shows them, as far back as there is authentic data, to have been prominent in all military conflicts. Captain Terrett formed and commanded a company during the Revolution. An uncle of our subject, John Chapman Terrett, participated in the Mexican war, and is mentioned in Grant's Memoirs. He was killed in battle.

Alexander Hunter Terrett, the father of William W., was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, in 1818, and in 1855 removed with his family to Monroe county, Indiana, settling on a farm. At the breaking out of the Civil War, he returned to Virginia and enlisted for the cause of the confederacy, fighting for two years until his death in those ranks. He had married Elizabeth Carrington Payne, a native of Virginia, and descended from a strong English family, which settled in Colonial days in Virginia.

William W. Terrett was born in Washington, D. C., July 23, 1847, and was taken by his parents to Indiana at the time of the removal spoken of to that territory. There he was reared and educated, remaining until 1869, in which year he married Miss Priscilla G. Richards, a native of Virginia and the daughter of John and Mary (Gantt) Richards, also natives of Virginia. In the same year of his marriage, Mr. Terrett removed to Chariton county, Missouri, and engaged in farming. He remained there until 1882, when he came on to Montana, selecting a ranch in Custer county, where he now resides. Having established headquarters here, he returned to Missouri, and finally, in 1890, he came to Custer county to reside permanently. He has given his attention to raising cattle and horses on an extensive scale and is one of the prosperous and prominent men of the county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Terrett seven children have been born, named as follows, Eloise, Rosalie, Richard Price, George Hunter, W. W. D., Colville D., and Julian.

MILTON C. LOWE, a progressive Yellowstone rancher, resides five miles from Nye, Carbon county, up Lodge Pole creek. He was born in Gentry county, Missouri, May 4, 1869. His father, Theodore, a native of Tennessee,

born in 1832, died in June, 1879. In early life he moved to Montana, with ox teams, going to Alder Gulch. But in 1882 he returned to Missouri, and thence went to Colorado, where he engaged in farming until his retirement, three years prior to his death, which occurred at Boulder.

The mother of our subject, Samantha (Robertson) Lowe, was a native of Kentucky, and has also passed to the great beyond, dying March 12, 1905, aged 61 years.

Our subject is the third and only survivor of a family of four children. He was educated in the public schools and a business college in Stanbury, Missouri. Thence he returned home where he passed his entire time until 1895, when he married and found employment in Colorado Springs, and in 1896 came to Nye, where he located land and upon which he now lives. For a number of years he had up-hill work on this land, a portion of the time, earning his living by outside work. He is now on the road to prosperity. The first winter here he drove a stage between Nye and Columbus, and many a day while facing a blizzard he devoutly wished himself back in Colorado. But last spring he visited there and discovered that Montana was *his* state, and here he intends to make his future home. He has 100 acres under irrigation and profitably raises alfalfa.

March 13, 1895, Mr. Lowe was united in marriage to Frances Robinson, born in Boulder, Colorado, and daughter of Daniel and Nancy Robinson. Her parents were pioneers of Colorado, going there with wagons. The father is dead; the mother lives with a daughter, Mrs. Charles Williams, at Absarokee. Mrs. Lowe has a sister, Mrs. Leonard Ekwortzel, at Nye. Mr. and Mrs. Lowe have three children, Milton, Harold and Harry.

Fraternally he is a member of the Improved Order of Redmen, Pentecuse Tribe, No. 22, of Columbus. Nationally he is a Democrat, but locally independent.

JOHN C. HOPE is one of the very earliest settlers on the upper Tongue River and now resides in Rosebud county. He is a man of prominence in the county, well and favorably known and is occupied in ranching and stock raising. His place is five miles south from Birney and he has been upon the same ranch for over twenty years. Mr. Hope is a native of Ayr, Ontario, Canada, and the date of his birth is September 12, 1863. He comes from Scotch extraction as both of his parents, Andrew and Helen (Anderson) Hope were natives of Scotland and came to Ontario when young people. The father is a carpenter and cabinet maker and followed that occupation until his death. In the world famed schools of Ontario our subject received his education and at the age of nineteen left his native heath for North Dakota. The next year we find him in the Black Hills country where he followed freighting for one season. In 1884, he journeyed on to Cheyenne, Wyoming, and the next year came to Sheridan, in that territory. The summer of 1885 was spent in working for wages near Buffalo and in the fall of that year he took a trip up into Montana. So well was the pleased with the country that he selected his present location on the Tongue river and began raising horses. Those were early days for this portion of Montana and Mr. Hope was brought face to face with all of the trying hardships of pioneer life, among Indians, far from the base of supplies and without neighbors. The country began to settle and develop and betimes Mr. Hope has secured more land and is steadily following the occupation of farming and stock raising. He has always taken an active interest in everything for the welfare of the country and in the fall of 1902 was elected commissioner on the Republican ticket. He made a very efficient and wise officer and won friends from every portion of the country.

1893, Mr. Hope married Esther Butler, a native of Ireland, who came to St. Paul, Minnesota, when a young girl. One child has

been born to this marriage, Esther O., her native place being the home ranch on the Tongue River.

As many others have done, who live in this section of Montana, Mr. Hope has seen much of the Indian character as various members of the tribe are almost daily observed going back and forth through the country, the reservation being near. He has never had any difficulty with the Indians, having always treated them kindly yet firmly and he is highly respected by them as well as among the white residents of Rosebud county. It is very interesting to note how different men have dwelt with the Indians and been treated by them and it is certainly a study in human nature to be able to handle these people when they are so near, in such a successful manner that no difficulty results. Mr. Hope is a man with good sense of justice and in his deals as well as in his daily life has so conducted himself that he has established an excellent reputation and his success in life has placed him in a prominent position in this portion of the state.

PRESTON B. MOSS is president and principal owner of the First National Bank of Billings and is also engaged in sheep growing besides other enterprises. He was born in Paris, Monroe county, Missouri, in 1863, his parents being David H. and Melville E. (Hollingsworth) Moss. The father's ancestors hailed originally from England and then came as pioneers from Virginia to Missouri, being among the early settlers of this last named state. David H. Moss practiced law several years and was elected prosecuting attorney of his county, but later preferred another line of business and so devoted himself to banking. Preston B. secured his education in the public schools, the Kemper Family School, Harvard College, and Eastman Business College. After school days he was associated with his father

in the bank for a short time then engaged in lumber business in southwestern Missouri. In 1892 he came to Montana, located at Billings, placed money in the First National Bank, in March, 1893, became its vice-president and in 1896 was made president which position he has held since that date. This well known financial institution had been organized as a private bank in 1883 by W. R. Stebbins, president, and H. H. Mound, cashier. Soon after that it was made a national bank with capital of fifty thousand dollars and later this was increased by one hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Stebbins was president for three years and then Mr. Mound served till 1892.

In 1889, Mr. Moss was united in marriage to Miss Mattie Woodson, the daughter of George W. and Iantha (Jackson) Woodson, of Paris, Missouri. The father was a merchant and the family is related to ex-governor Jackson, of Missouri. Mrs. Moss is a member of the Christian church. They have five children, Woodson J., Cullie, Melville, Preston B., and David H. Mr. Moss is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Shriner. Politically he is not bound by party ties, but prefers to reserve for his own decision the question both of local and national politics rather than be dictated to by partisans.

S. WALTER KELSEY. Montana is widely known because of her vast rich mines, but, also, she is known far and near as one of the best stock states in the union and the fact that she has within her boundaries today so many stockmen, who are men of means and large property holdings, justifies this reputation she enjoys among the sister states of the union. Among these men who have reaped well from their endeavors in the line of stock-raising, we are constrained to mention the name of S. W. Kelsey, of whom this article speaks. He is a resident of Custer county, his

home being in the vicinity of Stacey, and he stands among the leading stockmen of this part of the state. His land holding amounts to about fifteen thousand acres, while he handles about six thousand sheep, half a thousand head of cattle, and a goodly number of horses.

Mr. Kelsey was born in Paxton, Illinois, on December 20, 1868, being the son of Theodore B. and Rhoda N. (Grey) Kelsey. The father was born in South Carolina but was brought by his parents to Illinois when a small child, where he resided till grown to manhood. His boyhood days were spent on the farm and when the call came for men to defend the union, he stepped forward, enlisting in Company D, Twelfth Kansas, having removed to Kansas prior to that time. When the war was done he returned to life on the farm, but the grasshoppers destroyed his crops and he returned to the east, and about 1875 went to Wayne county, Iowa, where he remained thirteen years. Then, it being 1888, Mr. Kelsey came to Custer county, Montana, and since that time has been a resident of this section of the state, and is at present engaged in the mercantile business in Moorhead. His wife, who is still living, was born in Indiana.

Our subject went with his parents to the various sections where they lived after his birth, and received his education mainly in Iowa. When he came with them to Custer county, he at once began to ride the range and in other ways became conversant with the stock business, and as he was of an economical turn, he saved his money and by 1892 he was in shape to enter business for himself. In partnership with his brother, Arthur R., he embarked in the sheep business and although they had hard work to pull along for a few years, they soon began to forge ahead and prosperity came their way in reward of the faithful and careful work they bestowed in the prosecution of their business. After some years, they added cattle to their sheep and also

horses and in rearing these kinds of stock they have been occupied ever since, with the result, as has been stated, that they are among the leading stockmen of this part of the state at this time.

In 1898, Mr. Kelsey married Miss Amelia M. Miller, a native of Fremont county, Iowa. She was liberally educated and taught school before her marriage, coming to Montana when twenty. Her father, Edward Miller, was born in Council Bluffs, Iowa, and his people were among the first settlers of that now populous state, having come thither from Pennsylvania. He married Mary E. DeBorde, a native of Wisconsin. Her father's people came to America in the French fleet at the time of the Revolution. To Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey three children have been born, namely: Walter Emerson, Austin Monroe and Marion Grey. Mr. Kelsey is affiliated with that time honored institution, the Masonic lodge, and is one of the leading men of the county.

W. H. HORTON, who was born in Chariton county Missouri, on April 30, 1865, resides one mile north from Brandenburg, in Custer county and is to be classed with the most prosperous and well to do stockmen and agriculturists in the county. He is a progressive man and in partnership with his brother, Thomas, who lives with him, has wrought a wonderful change from the wild land, that was here when he came, to the magnificent irrigated ranch that is now their property. Thomas was born in the same locality as his brother and came hither one year before him. They have one thousand acres under the ditch and have recently taken out a ditch from the Tongue that is five miles long. Theirs is one of the choicest ranches in the entire valley and it is a model of accomplishment in the years they have dwelt here. They handle stock and do general farming and are evidently among the most thrifty people of the county.

The parents of these young men were B. F. and Susan (Fuel) Horton. The father was born in Virginia and went with his parents to Missouri in early days, being among the first settlers of Sheridan county. He was a Union veteran of the Civil War and died June 8, 1897. The mother's people were, also, very early settlers in Missouri. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and then engaged in farming and stock raising. It was in 1894 he came to Miles City and soon after settled where we now find him.

In 1897, Mr. Horton married Miss May Haynes, who was born in the same county as her husband, and to them three children have been born Lillian, Charlott, Edith.

The Messrs. Horton have accomplished a good work here and such are the men who make any country what it is in its prosperous days, and it is very encouraging to be able to note the labor they have performed, and it is a source of inspiration to others to put forth efforts that will result in further improvement and substantial building up of the country.

They own the Circle Bar brand of horses which are known all over the state as among the very best in the entire west. The Horton Brothers are very active and progressive and handle a great deal of stock each year.

Theron W. Hicks, a highly esteemed and representative citizen of Carbon county, and extensively engaged in the stock industry, resides one mile and one-half south of Nye. He was born at Avoca, Wisconsin, November 27, 1860.

The father of our subject, Franklin Z., was an early settler of Wisconsin, coming there in the 50's. He died in Rapid City, Dakota, in January, 1896, to which place he had removed several years previous. At the time of his death he was judge of the superior court, and had been twice elected to con-

gress from Wisconsin. He was a self-educated man, studying law as had Lincoln, under difficulties. He was, also, an early California pioneer, going there in 1849. In 1861 he enlisted in a Wisconsin regiment, and served through the Civil War as a quartermaster. At the close of the war he returned to his law practice, which he followed until his death at the age of eighty. The mother of our subject died while he was an infant three years of age.

In the Hawkeye State the latter received a good business education, and when about seventeen years of age faced the world for himself, going to the Black Hills with wagons. There he remained ten years, and was engaged in freighting. Thence he went to Wyoming, and there he ran a stage from Fort Piedmont to Sand Creek two years, thence going to Butte, Montana. From the aroma of sage brush to sulphur smoke is quite a radical change, but he remained there four years handling ore most of the time. Thence he went to Gardiner, Montana, where he began working for the Yellowstone Park Transportation Company, and with whom he is still connected. He passes the summers in the Park in charge of stock, and during the winters takes them to his ranch where they are well cared for. He holds a position of considerable responsibility, but is fully capable of handling it to the best advantage.

At Livingston, Montana, September 2, 1896, our subject was married to Emma Fitzgerald, a native of the Silver State, born at Chico Hot Springs. Her parents, Sellick and Mary (Brown) Fitzgerald, came from Oregon to Montana in a wagon. They had driven from Iowa to Sacramento, California, thence to Oregon and Montana. They still live at Gardiner near which place they have a ranch. For many years they were in the hotel business at Gardiner. Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have two children, Theron, born September 7, 1898, and

Mary, born June 14, 1903. Politically Mr. Hicks is a Republican, although not active.

♦♦♦

GUY D. HUNTER is a native Montanian, the place of his birth being Bozeman and the date April 28, 1869. Irving Hunter, his father, born in New York state in 1838 was a mill man and settled in Bozeman as early as 1866. He owned one of the first saw mills in the county and was well known. He met his death at the hands of an infuriated man named Law during some trouble over a parcel of land. Our subject's mother was Josephine Deratt, a native of Cayuga county, New York. The opportunities for gaining an education were rather meager in the early days of Montana, yet our subject received fair training and when seventeen years of age went to work on a ranch for Myers Bros. In 1887 he started to farm for himself locating on a place southwest from Bozeman where he remained until 1891. Later, he homesteaded the place where he now resides, one mile northeast from Clyde, and embarked upon cattle and horse raising. He has met with splendid success and now owns four sections of agricultural land in the valley, one-fourth of which is already under the ditch. He has considerable stock and is one of the well to do men of Park county:

On February 4, 1892, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hunter and Mary Francis, the daughter of Henry Francis, a rancher and stockman. Four children have come to crown this marriage, Allen W., born June 10, 1893; Lulie, Nina E., and Alice.

Mr. Hunter is a Republican and a member of the M. W. A.

♦♦♦

JOHN T. FOWLER. The subject of this sketch resides on a handsomely located ranch one-half mile from Dean, Carbon county. The

place of his nativity is LaFayette county, Wisconsin. His father, Richard, was born in 1849 came to Wisconsin, where he engaged in mining, having followed that business in England. In Wisconsin he became foreman of a smelter, in which vocation he remained until his death in 1887. The mother, Sarah (Garbett) Fowler, was also a native of Yorkshire, where she was married. She came to the United States with her husband, where she died in 1884.

At the age of sixteen years our subject left school and home in Wisconsin and went to Iowa, remaining, however, but a short time. Following a visit home he went to southwestern Missouri, and in 1880 to the Black Hills. Thence he went to Minnesota and subsequently made another visit home. It was in 1882 that he came to Butte, Montana, going thence to Helena and Marysville, where he followed mining in various camps in that territory and Colorado. To his present location at Dean he came in 1893, and here he secured the homestead upon which he at present resides.

May 20, 1905, Mr. Fowler was married to Annie Farris, born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, and where she was reared and educated. Her father, John Farris, was a native of Ireland, coming to the United States in the forties. Her mother, Mary (Stevens) Farris, was a native of Pennsylvania, her people having gone there from New York.

♦♦♦

REINZA W. BLAKESLEY, although not one of the earliest settlers of Montana, is certainly to be classed among its most progressive and active men of today. A young man filled with energy and dominated by wise judgment as has been manifested in his business enterprise, he has succeeded in his labors since coming to Montana in such a gratifying manner that he is classed among the well to

do men of Rosebud county today. In December, 1900, he first set foot inside the state and for two years he was engaged in teaching school. During these two years he not only taught school but gave himself carefully to the study of the natural conditions and resources of what is now Rosebud county and he wisely determined to take up the stock business. He invested his earnings in sheep and secured more. Although his experience in handling sheep in the west is confined to the little which we have mentioned, he has shown himself a master in the business and is becoming a close second to some of the leading sheep men of Rosebud county. So well has he succeeded in his efforts that in the spring of 1906, he purchased a ranch of eleven hundred acres, where he now resides, fifteen miles up the Rosebud from Forsyth. This place is his headquarters and he handles his stock in various directions and gives all his care, his energy, his wisdom, and his close attention to business. He is looked upon as one of the very substantial and leading citizens.

Mr. Blakesley was born in Ringgold county, Iowa on May 7, 1877. His father, H. C. Blakesley, was a native of Indiana and came to Iowa in the early fifties, being a pioneer of what is now Ringgold county and he has remained in Iowa ever since. He married Mary E. Devass, a native of Iowa, who died when Reinza W. was a small child. Our subject received his education in Iowa, being a very diligent student and fitted himself for teaching as a stepping stone to a business life. He was highly esteemed as an educator in this county and did excellent work during the time he gave his attention to it.

In 1902, Mr. Blakesley married Edna F. Philbrick, who was born, reared and educated in the state of Maine. She came to Montana also in 1900 and taught school for two years in Rosebud county. Her parents, Freeman and Mary F. (Merrill) Philbrick, were natives of Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Blakesley have two

children, Hazel Fern, a bright little girl, and an infant unnamed.

HENRY J. STANBACH, who resides at Shields, Montana, has certainly shown a commendable energy and progressiveness in the labors he has accomplished in Montana since the sixties, being at the present time one of the wealthy land owners and stockmen of the state. Following his life in consecutive order, we notice first that he was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, November 25, 1859. His father, Voleman S., a Hessian, was born at Frankfurt-on-the-Main in 1832 and followed tailoring. He came to America in 1848 and settled in Baltimore, where he learned his trade. He moved to Minnesota in 1855, and soon thereafter rented the old Ramsey county farm. In 1865, he came to Helena bringing his family and took up a ranch later at Winston, where he now lives. He married Julia Market, who was born in Bavaria in 1829, came to America in 1847, the wedding occurring in Baltimore in the early fifties. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived during his boyhood and he remained with his father until twenty-five years of age, at which time he commenced business for himself. Among his first acts was the taking of a homestead on the Shields river, which is a part of his present estate. Soon after that he embarked in the cattle business and he has been more or less occupied with that ever since. At the present time he owns eighteen hundred acres of good soil on the Shields river and four years ago completed a ditch upon which he had been laboring eleven years and which cost twenty thousand dollars. He was the first man to use the steam plow in the valley and has always shown himself a very progressive man. Formerly he handled a great deal of stock but has now reduced his herds to two hundred and fifty cattle.

On January 12, 1898, Mr. Stanbach married Mary Storer, who was born in the northern part of England near the mouth of the Tweed, being the daughter of Thomas and Martha (Spaven) Stanbach and the oldest of four children. She came to America in 1889. Mr. Stanbach is a member of the Catholic church while his wife belongs to the Presbyterian. He is a Democrat in politics and takes a lively interest in general affairs. Mr. Stanbach has two sisters, Mrs. Mary Lokowisch and Mrs. Lizzie Degan, both living at Winston. Mrs. Stanbach has one sister, Sarah Storer, dwelling at Chestnut, Montana. It is of interest that the older Stanbach left St. Paul, it being May 2, 1865, and he came on the old Fisk overland route, traveling all the way by ox team and arriving in Helena on November 20 of the same year. He and his son are both sturdy pioneers of this county and the success achieved by our subject places him among the substantial business men of the state.

ALBERT P. O'LEARY, M. D., one of the well known physicians of Billings, was born at Flint, Michigan, August 26, 1870, being the son of John C. and Olive M. (Vernon) O'Leary, natives of county Cork, Ireland, and New York state, respectively. The father came from his native land to Michigan in 1849 and in addition to conducting a farm there engaged in the lumber trading of that time. His marriage occurred in 1853 and in 1876 he removed with his family to Oregon and engaged in stockraising. Later he removed to Mackay, Idaho, where he follows sheep raising. Dr. O'Leary has two brothers, one, John V., raising sheep at Mackenzie, Oregon, and the other Frank, engaged in the same business in Idaho. He also has two sisters, Mary V. and Edith, both of whom are teaching school in Butte, this state.

The doctor received his early education from the public schools of Oregon and later matriculated in the Wasco Independent Academy at The Dalles, that state, where he was graduated in the class of 1892. The next fall he went to Michigan and entered the famous state university at Ann Arbor and studied steadily for six years, being graduated in 1898 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Although fully equipped by the excellent course he had pursued, Dr. O'Leary felt it incumbent upon him to still further pursue his duties and researches. Accordingly he became interne at St. Vincent's hospital in Portland, Oregon, and remained one year. After that he had charge of contagious diseases for Silver Bow county, Montana, until 1903, with his home in Butte. The following two years were spent in the practice of his profession at the hot springs of Boulder and Alhambra, this state, and from those points he came to Billings and has since remained in the steady practice of medicine.

Dr. O'Leary is a member of the time honored Catholic church and is also affiliated with the Knights of Columbus.

ORLANDO E. HASKIN, one of the leading and influential citizens of Carbon county, and engaged in general ranching and stock raising, resides at Dean. He was born in Lowell, Indiana, October 12, 1865.

His father, of the same name, was born in Pittsfield, New York, and when a young man removed to Indiana. He was a millwright by trade, and erected several important mills in the vicinity of Lowell, and which he owned and operated. He died in 1869. Originally the family came from the British Isles, in 1700, and settled in New York. Several of them participated in the war of the Revolution, and among them was our subject's paternal great-grandfather, Enoch. The mother

of the subject of this sketch, Loraine (Evans) Haskin, is a native of Ohio. When a small child she went to Indiana with her parents, and here she was married. She came to Montana in 1889, where she still resides.

In 1849 an uncle of our subject went to California, via the Panama route, and here he was quite successful. When he returned to New York City he began the construction of a tunnel under the Hudson river, for the purpose of connecting New York with Jersey City. He did not live to witness its completion, but he had conceived the original idea while crossing the river the ferry boat being delayed by the drift ice. An uncle of our subject's father, and the father of his mother went to California about the same period.

In the public schools of Lowell our subject received his education, and also worked on a farm. At the age of twenty years he came to Billings, and for a short time fired a yard engine for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In November, 1886, he came to his present location, at that time on the Crow Indian reservation, upon which there were only four settlers. There arose a dispute regarding the line of the reservation, and our subject, not believing he was on the reservation at all, had considerable trouble with the Indian Department before securing his rights. In 1896 our subject went to Boston and here he engaged in pneumatic tunnel work until 1901, when he returned to his Montana ranch, and where he has since remained. In March, 1903, his wife was appointed postmistress of Dean, the office being located in Mr. Haskin's house.

In 1894 our subject was married to Elizabeth Swain, a native of Michigan where she was reared and educated, principally in Grand Rapids. She taught school in Michigan and, also, in Montana. Mr. Haskin has one child Helen L., born in Montana.

Our subject takes an active interest in politics, and last year served as delegate to state and county conventions.

FRANK W. DRAPER, deceased. President Roosevelt said: "The best heritage the pioneer can leave to future generations is the simple yet powerful story of his life; of hardships endured, of dangers passed, and the final victory over wilderness and desert plain." He has spoken nothing more truthful. In accordance with the spirit of this excellent saying we desire to grant the reader a review of the life of one who was numbered with the sturdy pioneers of southeastern Montana as well as of other portions of the great West.

Frank W. Draper has finished his career, his work is done, but though he sleeps there is much in what he did that will stir hearts to worthy effort in admiration of the courage displayed by him in his trying ordeals.

In far away Ticonderoga county, New York, on February 4, 1854, the subject of this memoir was born to Hiram and Mehitable (LeCrane) Draper. The father, a native of New York state, was killed in battle while fighting for his country in 1863. Previous to his demise, the father had taken his family to Belvidere, Illinois, and there Frank W. graduated from the high school. When seventeen years of age he accompanied the balance of the family to Edgar, Nebraska, and taught school there for a couple of years. In 1874 he went to Sioux City, Iowa, and shortly afterwards to California. Two years later we find Mr. Draper with a prairie schooner making his way via Denver, Colorado, to the Black Hills, Dakota. He embarked in the furniture business with Mr. Pepper, but later sold that business and started a drug store. After eighteen months in that business he accepted the position of wagon boss for a large freighting company doing business between Bismarck and the "Hills." In 1880 he drove to Miles City and took charge of the Diamond R wagon train and freighted out from Miles City. This was the winter which was so indelibly stamped in the memory of all the old inhabitants of Montana. Stock died by the thousands, buffalo



FRANK W. DRAPER AND FAMILY

starved off the plains and freezing to death roamed the streets of the towns as mildly as dairy cattle. Such cold and snow have never been experienced since. It was not an unusual thing for Mr. Draper's men to find some of the mules frozen stiff when they went to harness up. It is well nigh impossible to estimate the suffering endured by the sturdy freighters. Six months later Mr. Draper went to Junction City and opened a retail liquor store, and a few months later moved to Benson's Landing, four miles from where Livingston now stands. The centers of business in those days changed so rapidly that Mr. Draper built a house in sections to enable him to move without so much loss. When Clark, now Livingston, was started Mr. Draper at once moved thither and it is on record that his was the first building erected there. He remained in business there until the fire of 1885 burned up his entire property, save the lot, and his next move was to Cook City, then a lively place. On November 6, 1886, the smelter shut down in that camp and things went down but Mr. Draper remained with the town till August, 1887, when he transferred his residence to Nye and there remained till the camp was found to be on the Indian reservation, when he was forced to again take the road. This time he located in Red Lodge and in partnership with Dr. Macomber opened the first drug store of the town. A year or so later he sold out and settled on the ranch for one summer. Later we find him dwelling on the farm where his death occurred on July 10, 1901. Cancer was the cause of his taking away and he was mourned by a very large circle of friends.

The marriage of Mr. Draper and Miss Matilda Martin was consummated September 13, 1882, Judge Braden performing the ceremony as there were no ministers in the country then. Mrs. Draper was born in Germany, came to Sioux City, Iowa, in 1874, accompanying her brother and later went to Miles City with friends. Her parents had died in

Germany. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Draper: I. Albert, Edwin W., and Charles H., who are living and two twin girls and a twin sister of Albert who have died.

Mr. Draper was a charter member of the K. P. and I. O. O. F. lodges of Livingston and also of the W. O. W. at Red Lodge. He was a staunch Republican and always took an active part in local politics. He was the first school trustee and hired the first school teacher in Red Lodge, this being in 1888. Thus it is seen that Mr. Draper has been a pioneer in the true sense of the word and his labors were always in the line of progress and development of the country.

JOHN P. HUXTABLE is one of Custer county's agriculturists and stockmen and is to be classed with the pioneers, for he took land from the raw state, securing a quarter under the homestead right, and has made of it a good home and a valuable farm. His place is about six miles south from Etna and he has resided here since 1889.

Devonshire, England, is the native heath of our subject, and January 24, 1855, the date of his birth, his parents, Josiah and Ann (Pugsley) Huxtable, natives of the same place as this son, having been farmers there till the death of his father. The mother still lives, in England. Being reared on the farm in England, and educated in his native place, our subject is imbued with the spirit of thrift so characteristic of his race. When twenty years of age his adventurous spirit led him to try the United States, believing better things awaited him here. Van Buren county, Michigan, was the objective point and in 1878 he came on west to Kansas where he farmed for some time. In 1881 we find him in Glendive where he did ranching. The next year he went to Bozeman and in the spring of 1883 he made his way to the Musselshell, but in a short time

went thence to Miles City and in 1889, as mentioned before, he came to his present place and began operations of a permanent character. From that time till the present Mr. Huxtable has been steadily laboring in the chosen occupations and steadily he has prospered. It came slow at first but as he became better established and got his land under cultivation and his stock increased, times for him were better and he is now rated one of the substantial men of the county.

On November 1, 1900, Mr. Huxtable married Miss Mary E. Bergen, a native of Ferryville, Wisconsin. When young she came with her parents, Jacob T. and Caroline (Torgersen) Bergen, to Red Wing, Minnesota, where she resided until her marriage. Her father was born in Guttenberg, Sweden, came to America when young and is a veteran of the Mexican war. The mother was born in Bergen, Norway, and came to America with her parents when a girl of twelve years. Mr. Huxtable has two brothers, Nathaniel, and Cephas, and two sisters, Anna and Martha. Mrs. Huxtable's sisters, she has no brothers, are named as follows, Caroline A., Fannie M., Emma C., Minnie B., and Ida O. To our subject and his wife one child has been born, John P., at Red Wing, Minnesota, on July 28, 1903.

FRANK B. OSBORNE, the subject of this sketch, was born in Morgan county, Illinois, June 30, 1862. At present he resides on a fine and productive ranch four and one-half miles up the creek from the town of Fishtail, Carbon county. His father, James C., is a native of Tennessee, and when very young was left an orphan. At the age of eleven years, he and a younger brother, walked to Illinois, where they lived with relatives until he had attained his majority. There he learned the trade of a plasterer, and purchased a farm.

This was in Morgan county, and he now rents the place and resides in town. The mother of our subject, Maria (Phillips) Osborne, is a native of Illinois, and is still living. Her people were early pioneers of that state.

Until he arrived at the age of seventeen our subject attended the public schools in Illinois. He then left home with the small capital of \$1.25, going first to Missouri, where he found employment on farms. To southwest Kansas he removed in 1882, and from there he went to the Indian Territory. The same fall he went to California; in 1883 to Puget Sound, and the same year he continued on to Butte, Montana. He came to Prickley Pear Junction, Montana, in 1885, and there for a short time conducted a section, coming thence to Bigtimber, where he remained until 1889. So soon as the Indian reservation was opened he secured a homestead in the vicinity of Fishtail, and here he has since remained. He is at present engaged in the cattle business. Mr. Osborne is a single man.

SAMUEL O'N. C. BRADY has resided in Montana for nearly a quarter of a century, and during this term of years he has risen from a poor boy to be one of the wealthy stockmen and land owners of Park county. An account of his career can but be interesting and instructive as well, for the success he has achieved will certainly stimulate others in their labors. Samuel Brady was born in Dunlewey House, Donegal, Ireland, June 1, 1861. His father, George Fraser Brady, was born in Lifford, Donegal, Ireland, and was a practicing physician. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was an officer in the British army. Our subject's ancestors came to America in very early days and Fort Brady was named after them. Then some returned to the old country and from that line sprang Samuel Brady. Private schools furnished the

educational training of Mr. Brady and he remained in Ireland until 1882, in which year he set sail for New York, landing June 26. He soon found his way west to Iowa and began working on a farm. In the spring of 1883 he came on to Montana and went to work for Myers Bros. on the Shields river. For five years he followed working out and then he had accumulated sufficient capital to warrant the inauguration of independent action, so in 1888 he took four hundred and eighty acres of government land, two miles east from where Myersburg now stands and settled down to raising stock. For a while it was pretty hard pulling as his capital was very limited, but by doing general farming and commencing in a very small way, he soon succeeded in getting a fine start and has grown steadily since until at the present time he has five thousand sheep, sixty head of cattle and a goodly number of horses. He owns five thousand, four hundred acres of deeded land and leases one thousand two hundred and eighty acres from the state. All of this has been achieved without assistance of any kind from the outside, for Mr. Brady started without capital save two good strong hands and a determination to win his way to success. His holdings enumerated at this time, place him among the leading stockmen of the county, while his acts for the years past have given him an unsullied reputation and standing among his fellows.

On January 26, 1904, Mr. Brady married Sarah C. Gassert, a native of Pennsylvania. They have one child, Violet E., born April 1, 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Brady are both members of the Episcopal church.

In political affiliations he is allied with the Democrats and takes an active interest in the campaigns. Mr. Brady also is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. Since living in Montana he has traveled several times across the Atlantic to visit the old home place and has also kept himself well informed upon the questions

and progress of the day and is an energetic and substantial man.

FERNANDO LA ROCHE, an enterprising ranchman of Carbon county, residing one mile from Dean, down the creek, was born in Niagara county, New York, city of Lockport, on the Erie Canal. His father, Charles P., was a native of Pennsylvania, removing to New York with his parents when a child. He was a farmer and merchant. He came to Fort Benton, Montana, in 1880, and the same year he purchased a team and came overland to Sweetgrass Creek, where he took a homestead about eleven miles east of Big Timber, and here he engaged in the cattle business. In 1884 he returned to his old home in New York where he died in 1891. The mother of our subject, Hannah (Raymond) La Roche, was born in Niagara county, New York, coming to Montana with subject in 1881. They came by rail to Sioux City, Iowa, and thence up the river by boat, on General Terry steamboat, 26 days to Junction, Montana, and then overland to the fine ranch of Mr. La Roche. Subsequently she returned to New York, where she died in 1897.

In the public schools of Lockport our subject received his earliest education, which was completed in the country schools of Montana. When he was seventeen years of age his parents returned to New York, but he remained in Montana. In his youthful days he was a cowboy, and was in the employment of "The 22" outfit, one of the most extensive in the territory. He returned to New York in 1887, and engaged in the employment of a street car company in Buffalo. He came to Billings, Montana, in 1894, but the following winter went to Michigan. In 1895 he purchased the ranch upon which he at present resides, and here he rears cattle and horses.

At Buffalo, New York, in 1891, our subject has been united in marriage to Eva Heiman, born near Lockport, New York. They have one child, Florence.

The greater portion of the life of our subject has been passed on the frontier, and here he has endured many hardships and made considerable history in his eventful career.

On the way from Junction to the ranch Fernando was walking to better see the country and fell a long distance behind. Starting to hurry up to the wagons he came suddenly on a large band and camp of Indians. He was so scared he ran like a deer and some of the Indians after him. Finally he overtook the wagon, which was waiting, and there learned that the Indians were friendly Crows. But, Mr. La Roche remarks, "I did not know they were friendly when I was scurrying after that wagon."

When he was out with a friend taking a vacation in the Park he fell in with some horsemen looking for thieves who had stolen their stock. Our subject and his companion assisted them and finally the horses were located and recovered, and later by the aid of a U. S. marshal and a posse of men the thieves were apprehended.

MRS. ANNIE E. TOWN, although just beginning to enter the golden days of the years of her life, is, nevertheless, ripe in rich experiences in the west, and especially such as are most intimately connected with the history of Montana and particularly with the Yellowstone valley. Having been a resident here since the days when the Indians were hostile and a portion of the time, too, when the history making battle and campaigns were being fought and carried out, she speaks authoritatively by personal experience of those days and incidents, as well as from knowledge gained by being a close student of history, both local

and general. Therefore it will be intensely interesting to the pioneers of this portion of the state to be privileged to read of her life and the doings of the days of her experience.

In the vicinity of Montreal, Canada, on April 5, 1845, Mrs. Town was born to Mark and Katherine (Ormsby) Walsh, natives of Mayo county, Ireland. It was near the old abbey of Mayo, on Christmas morning, 1810, that the father first saw the light and in his native land he was reared and educated. Being aged twenty-two, he was fired with a spirit of energy and believing better opportunities awaited him in the new world, he came to America and soon thereafter he was in the contracting business and as such assisted in the construction of the famous suspension bridge across Niagara, under the supervision of the world renowned Roebing, later constructor of the longest suspension bridge in the world, the Brooklyn bridge over East river, New York. His connection with the bridge at Niagara dated from 1853 to 1855, the year of its completion. Then he constructed Fort Riley, Kansas, and after that built forts and posts all over the United States. He was well known to General Custer personally and to many other noted people in the west especially. His last piece of work was the Santa Fe depot at Leavenworth, Kansas, where he had made his home for some time previous, on Broadway and Sherman. His death occurred in May, 1895. Twelve hours after his demise his faithful wife breathed her last and they rest side by side. It was a fitting close of a happy life, for from the day of her marriage in old Ireland, in 1841, she had been a most faithful and beloved companion and helpmeet. Shortly after their marriage they sailed, it being June, 1841, to the New World, and Mrs. Walsh used often to speak of the days of her childhood, when the cuckoo came every morning to wake her from her slumbers with its rich notes at New Brook Gate. Three boys and three girls were

the children born to this couple. A brother, M. J. Walsh, residing in Whiteworth, British Columbia, and a sister, Mary C. Walsh, of San Francisco, being the only survivors besides our subject.

Mrs. Town commenced her education in New York state and remembers the school well, as the tuition charged was one penny per week. After that she studied in Portageville, New York, St. Louis, Missouri, and in various other places as her father's business took him from place to place and the family removed to these places until they finally settled in Leavenworth.

At Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1861, occurred the marriage of Miss Annie E. Walsh and William Burke, a government contractor and a secret service man during the war. He assisted to build Fort Keogh and acquired a fine ranch in the vicinity of Miles City. His wife joined him in 1878, after having lived in Leavenworth exactly twenty years. This trip was made by rail to Yankton, Dakota, and thence by boat to Miles City, the whole occupying one month. Mrs. Burke was accompanied by other parties to relieve the monotony of the journey.

To Mr. and Mrs. Burke three sons and two daughters were born of whom, one son, John F. Burke, lives in Anaconda, and one daughter, Mrs. Katherine May Shannon, dwells in San Francisco. In 1879 Mr. Burke was killed at the Powder river crossing known as Foley's stopping place. It was a dirt roof house and the roof fell in and killed him and a companion by the name of Smith. The family was at that time living in Miles City in very comfortable circumstances. Mrs. Burke was present when Miles City was laid out and is intimately acquainted with the conditions existing in those early days and remembers many interesting things connected with the movements then.

On December 2, 1880, Mrs. Burke married George H. Town at Miles City and in

1882 they removed to Billings. They arrived on November 7th, Billings' first election day. To this second marriage, one child was born, Mrs. Mary Harriett Connolly, whose husband is an expert grist miller.

Mrs. Town takes a pardonable pride in being personally able to discharge all the business responsibilities incumbent upon her in a satisfactory manner. She has been in Billings practically since its start and although she has had many ups and downs she is able to spend the remainder of her days in all comfort and have the joy of looking back on a well spent and eventful life. She is a pioneer, or, rather, the pioneer of Christian Science in Billings and is a delighted and deep student of their scientific and devotional literature, having progressed rapidly in this unique combination of the spiritual and scientific.

Mr. Burke was a very trusted messenger for Custer and Terry and was a man of force and ability. Mrs. Town attended the dedication of the First Church of Christian Scientists on June 10, 1906, in Boston, Massachusetts.



NATHANIEL HAYDEN resides about fourteen miles up the Rosebud river from Forsyth, where he is conducting a large irrigated ranch, handling the same for Mrs. Sarah E. Straw, the owner. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on January 18, 1852, the son of Samuel and Matilda J. (Kimble) Hayden, natives of Pennsylvania and Wayne county, Ohio, respectively, and now living in Boulder City, Colorado. Our subject received very little schooling as his parents were constantly on the frontier, moving to Colorado in 1863, and in fact Mr. Hayden has spent a large portion of his life on the frontier in a tent. He freighted the first load of Buffalo hides into Denver, it being 1866. In 1876 we find him in the Black Hills, at the beginning of the rush there and he remained in the vicinity of Dead-

wood until 1881, during which time he was prospecting, freighting, mining, etc. During that time he took a trip to Texas and had some thrilling experiences in fighting the Indians. In 1881 Mr. Hayden came to the Yellowstone valley and engaged in hunting for the railroad camps. When game became scarce he located on a ranch on the Rosebud river which he sold in 1884 and returned to the Black Hills and was occupied in freighting until 1887. In that year he journeyed again to Montana and for a number of years he was occupied in trapping and hunting wolves in the Rosebud valley and also did freighting. In 1905 Mr. Hayden secured a lease on the ranch where he now resides and is giving his entire attention to handling the estate which is a fine irrigated property.

In 1878 Mr. Hayden married Mrs. Cordelia Hayes, who was born near Council Bluffs, Iowa. As will be seen by the foregoing Mr. Hayden has had much experience on the plains and in life that goes to make up the typical westerner. Being exceedingly fond of the chase, he became a very skilled nimrod and is as well experienced in hunting as perhaps any man that could be found in his section.

OSTEN E. HEREIM, whose home place is a quarter section of land twelve miles east from Absarokee on Red Lodge creek, is a native of Stavenger, Souden, Norway, and his birth occurred March 25, 1874. His father, Ereik O. Hereim, is dwelling on the farm where he was born in Norway, being aged sixty-four. He married Ingobor Arthoun, who died in 1900, aged fifty-two. Our subject is the fourth of nine children, being the oldest of those living. Has two sisters, Mrs. Matt Lindenow, and Christina, in Martindale, Montana. The public schools of his native place

furnished his education and when fourteen he laid aside his books to take up the life of herd boy, following the same till the last two years in Norway, which were spent in the zinc mines. It was 1892 when he set sail from Norway for New York, whence he journeyed on to Big Timber, thence to Castle, and the day after arriving he was at work herding sheep and for two years stayed with one employer. Then he was with M. T. Graude for five years and then worked for Perry Moore. All these years, Mr. Hereim was planning how to turn his savings, for he had been careful of his money, into a home. Later we see him in Carbon county and here he was principally engaged with the Arthoun Brothers until 1900, when he made a trip to his old home to visit. One month after he arrived his mother passed to the world beyond, but he had the great pleasure of a visit with her before that sad hour. The month before he made that trip home he had sent a ticket for his younger brother, Johannes, to come to America. Johannes went on a trip to bid his grandparents farewell, and in crossing the river the ice gave way and he was swept under to his death. Mr. Hereim was decided to make his home in Norway, but finally he concluded to return to Montana and when he arrived here he took a band of sheep with Arthur Arthoun and they handled them two years, doing well. Then he purchased the quarter section where he now resides and is fast bringing it in subjection to the plow and is making it a good home place. Mr. Hereim goes each shearing season and by his own efforts is making prosperity for himself.

On July 21, 1901, Mr. Hereim married Miss Olena Tjoolina, a native of his birthplace. She came to the United States alone, her father being dead. Her mother still lives in Norway. The children born to this union are: Ingabor, born July 9, 1902; Ole, born March 16, 1904; and Orando O., born July

2, 1906. Mr. Hereim is an adherent of the Lutheran church and in political matters is Republican.

HECTOR McDONALD, proprietor of the Bear Gulch Hotel in Jardine, has had a most active and industrious career. His birth occurred in Milan, Canada, on April 12, 1862. His father, John R. McDonald, a well-to-do farmer, was born in Inverness, Scotland, in 1816 and died in 1903. He married Miss Annie McLeod, a native of the same place as her husband, her birth occurring in 1824. She is now living in Milan, Canada. They became the parents of eleven children of whom Hector is the eighth. He was educated in the public schools of Milan and at fifteen started in life for himself, being engaged in Vermont until 1881, when he determined to see the west. Soon after arriving in Montana he entered the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company and remained with them for nine years. In 1888 Mr. McDonald took charge of the Northern Pacific Telegraph department, with headquarters at Livingston. Two years later he went to work for the electric light company in Livingston and remained with them for ten years. Then resigned to accept the position as under sheriff. On January 12, 1903, he removed to Jardine and became electrician for the Kimberly Gold Mining Company. On March 1, 1904, he opened the Bear Gulch Hotel.

On December 10, 1890, Mr. McDonald married Miss Helen McLennan, who was born in Inverness, Scotland, August 28, 1864. Her father, Malcolm McLennan, was born in Inverness, Scotland, and followed the butcher business, his death occurring when he was sixty-nine years of age. He had married Miss Annie Campbell, also a native of Scotland and now living in Inverness. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. McDonald, Clarence

E., May 23, 1892. They are all members of the Presbyterian church and staunch supporters of their faith. Mr. McDonald is a Democrat in politics, is affiliated with the Masonic lodge, the A. O. U. W., and several other lodges. He is achieving a good success in his present enterprise, is a genial whole-souled man and has won many friends in Montana.

Many men have boasted of numerous trips across the continent in the days of "Forty-nine" and those following, but, perhaps, few men, if any in the United States can be found who have actually walked from the Pacific coast to the Mississippi river. It certainly is a feat worthy of notice.

HENRY CHAPMAN is one of Montana's pioneers and his experiences in detail would form a very interesting chapter in the history of the state. His father was a pioneer before him in the new and wild west, and therefore all the days Mr. Chapman has so far spent have been more or less in pioneer work and experiences. Born in Douglas county, Oregon, October 25, 1855, he has never been east of Wyoming Territory and is a warm admirer of the west with its boundless resources. His father, Addison B. Chapman, drove a team from Iowa to Oregon in 1854 and died in the latter territory in 1865. He had married Susan Shoey, who died in Red Lodge September 9, 1905, aged eighty. Henry is the second in a family of five children, all of whom now reside in Montana. His education was received in his native country and as early as seventeen he stepped from the parental home to try his fortune in the famous Klamath country. For one year he was at Fort Klamath, when he returned home and a year later he went to Fort Harney, engaging in the cattle business. His labors were bestowed there until 1881, in which year he went from Oregon to Wyoming Territory, still conducting the cattle and

sheep industry. He ranged his stock over into Montana considerably and was one of the first to drive a wagon through the country where he now resides, on Redlodge creek, ten miles west from Roberts. The country was then occupied by the Indians, whose reservations occupied most of it. His headquarters remained in Wyoming until 1892, when he settled on his present place, it having recently been thrown open from the reservation.

In November, 1896, Mr. Chapman married Miss Carrie E. Clark, a native of Unity, Maine, and who came west to join her brother, Elisha, who owned a ranch in the Judith Basin. One child has been the fruit of this union, Andy Leon, born January 22, 1899. On October 15, 1905, while Mr. Chapman was absent from home on business, this son sickened and died very suddenly and no news of the sad event reached him until his arrival home. This was a terrible blow and a deep grief to his home.

Mr. Chapman has never affiliated himself with fraternal orders, and although he takes the interest in political matters that becomes the loyal citizen, he is not a partisan, nor does he seek emoluments of office. His principles are Republican and he is counted one of the substantial men. Mr. Chapman remarks that the first winter in the country was spent in camp with his brother and J. R. Weaver on the Stinking Water, and they devoted their time to hunting elk. So plentiful were those animals then that it was no uncommon sight to observe bands numbering from five to ten hundred head. Often the day's count of game was fifteen head apiece. Their nearest postoffice was Absarokee, eighty miles distant, and Red Lodge and the surrounding towns were not even thought of. For a portion of his time, Mr. Chapman also raised cattle in the Missouri valley. After coming to this section, where he is now located, he has given attention to stock raising and farming and has

some fine bred animals at the present time. His horses are considered some of the choicest in this portion of the west. Although Montana is still far from having her resources all developed, still there is such a wonderful change in the advancement of settlement and enterprise since Mr. Chapman came that he is the witness of some of the most rapid of Montana's thrifty growth and has had a good part in forwarding the same, as his labors as path finder and then as one who opened the wild by substantial settlement have mingled with the efforts of pioneers who have in whole accomplished the very pleasing results that now confront the eye and senses everywhere in Montana.

JAMES N. RANDALL, familiarly known as "Pretty Dick," resides twelve miles down the river from Gardiner and follows ranching. He was born in Birmingham, Iowa, June 16, 1866. His father, James J. Randall, was born in Bellefontaine, Ohio, in August, 1833, and followed general merchandising. His father, James Randall, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Indiana. The mother of James N. Randall was, in maiden life, Adeline E. Marquis, a native of Bellefontaine, Ohio, and born in March, 1835. She was the mother of thirteen children, nine boys and four girls, seven of whom are still living, our subject being the fifth child in order of birth. After attending the public schools until about thirteen, Mr. Randall started out in life for himself. He began work in a meat market in Ottumwa, Iowa, and continued there five years. Then he went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and worked in a spice factory for a year. After that, he headed for Montana and in October, 1883, arrived here and at once took up work on a cattle ranch. For two years he rode the range and then moved to the upper Yellowstone and drove stage in the Park until

1889. In February, 1898, he located his present ranch and since that time has given his attention mostly to general farming. Since 1889, however, in addition to the other work mentioned, Mr. Randall has made a special business of guiding hunting and touring parties through the Rockies and is very familiar with all of the surrounding country. Every year he takes out a large English party, his reputation having become so well known, and he guides them to the best places for hunting and seeing the country. Year before last, they were successful in slaying some wild buffaloes, something that has not been done for many years heretofore.

On October 25, 1892, Mr. Randall married Dora A. Roseborough, who was born in Kansas, November 17, 1870. Her father, Logan Roseborough, was born in May, 1847, and followed merchandising and farming. He married Susan Fitzgerald, who was born in Iowa in May, 1847. They were the parents of ten children, Mrs. Randall being the second one born. Mr. and Mrs. Randall have two children, Leslie W., born September 29, 1893, and Helen E., born June 30, 1897.

Mr. and Mrs. Randall are members of the Presbyterian church, while in politics, he is a Republican. Owing to the fact that Mr. Randall has been on the frontier the larger portion of his life and has had vast experience in hunting, prospecting, and so forth, he has encountered many thrilling experiences and is a very interesting talker.

◆◆◆

SELLECK M. FITZGERALD, a pioneer of the west since 1863, with an active life crowded full of various experiences from Colorado to the British Columbia line, the subject of this article, is certainly to be mentioned as a genuine path finder and frontiersman. He is now residing on a fine ranch, two miles north east of Gardiner. His birth occurred April

24, 1840, in Van Buren county, Iowa, his father being Ambrose Fitzgerald, who was born in 1800 near Richmond, Virginia. He followed farming and married Mary A. Longwell, born in Ohio in 1812. It is of great interest that her parents both lived until they were one hundred and three years of age. After receiving a common school education in Iowa, Mr. Fitzgerald gave his attention to general work until 1863, when he started out for himself, becoming captain of a train that headed across the plains for California. It is supposed that he is the youngest man who ever held that responsible position. They arrived in California in due time without having had any serious trouble with Indians or accidents on the way and Mr. Fitzgerald rented a farm. Owing to the terrible drouths of that year, he lost everything and in November of 1864, he went to southern Oregon and engaged in the stock business. He was very successful in this venture and in 1872 drove his stock to eastern Oregon. The next year he took them through the mountains to Montana, locating on the upper Yellowstone, and for over twenty years he has been in this valley. For sixteen years, he conducted a hotel in Gardiner and is today considered one of the well-to-do men of this part of the country.

On the 12th day of June, 1863, at Fort Laramie, while they were crossing the plains, occurred the marriage of Selleck M. Fitzgerald and Mary A. Brown, a romantic wedding, and the fruit of the marriage should thoroughly gratify even President Roosevelt, for they have become the parents of thirteen children. Mrs. Fitzgerald was the daughter of Ransom Brown, a native of Virginia, who married Sarah Cobb, a native of South Carolina. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Fitzgerald are enumerated as follows: Ambrose, March 13, 1864; Ransom, July 17, 1865; Henry B., August 4, 1866; Eliza J., January 2, 1868; Mary M., January 18, 1869; Eva S., August 21, 1871; Selleck M., August 3, 1872;

Ida B., February 18, 1874; Ella E., May 23, 1875; Emma M., October 9, 1876; Jessie M., May 8, 1878; Pearl E., June 1, 1881; Babe, March 7, 1883. Nine of the children are still living and those left are all married.

Mr. Fitzgerald is a good stanch Republican and a member of the Elks. He takes great interest in educational matters and has been chairman of the board of education since its organization. A more hearty, energetic and hospitable person than Mr. Fitzgerald is hard to find in this section of Montana and he numbers his friends in a very wide circle.

REV. THOMAS F. STACK merits recognition among others of the earnest workers in the priesthood of the Roman Catholic church in Montana. Thomas Francis Stack is a native of Listowel, County Kerry, Ireland, being born on October 5, 1874, the son of Thomas and Honora (Donoghue) Stack, both of whom were likewise born in old County Kerry and still reside in the Emerald Isle, the father being a merchant. For fifteen years a resident of the United States, Thomas Stack eventually returned to his native land, and of his seven children Thomas F. was the second.

Father Stack received preliminary education in the national and parochial schools and thereafter entered St. Michael's college, a preparatory institution, where he completed a three years' course, graduating in the class of 1893. The same year he matriculated in All Hallows College, Dublin, where he devoted especial attention to philosophy, in which connection he won distinction. In this well-equipped institution, governed by the Vincentian Fathers, he studied for five years. Coming to America in 1898, he completed his studies at St. Bonaventure's college, Allegany, New York. Two years later, Father Stack had finished the prescribed course, and he was there ordained to

the priesthood on July 16, 1900, by Archbishop Quigley, the present archbishop of Chicago.

Forthwith, Father Stack started for Montana, arriving in Helena August 15, and reporting to Bishop Brondel. At the expiration of ten days he was assigned as assistant priest at Deer Lodge, where he remained six months, and on March 15, 1901, he became assistant priest under Father Callahan, at the Church of the Sacred Heart in Butte. Here he entered with enthusiasm and devotion upon his duties, proving an able coadjutor to Father Callahan and striving to further in every possible way the material and the spiritual welfare of his parish. In December of the same year Father Stack was transferred to St. Agnes' church, Red Lodge, where he labored till December, 1904, when he was appointed to Billings. His work here is well known and for a further account of the progress of the church in Billings with its early history, we refer the reader to the general history of Yellowstone county in this volume.

ERVIN GRANT BLAIR, one of the pioneer stockmen of northern Park county, resides eight miles north of Meyersburg, where he owns over twelve thousand acres of land, which he devotes to general farming and stock raising. His flocks consist of eleven thousand sheep, while he owns also some cattle and about seventy-five horses. Mr. Blair was the first man to breed Hampshire sheep in this part of the state and his flocks are all fine animals. He owns two splendid thoroughbred Norman stallions and takes a great interest in horse breeding, being a thorough horseman and admirer of excellent animals. In addition he buys wild horses and breaks and sells them, thus dealing in as well as raising these animals.

Ervin G. Blair was born in McConnellsburg, Pennsylvania, August 11, 1865, being the son of James A. and Mary E. (Holman)

Blair. The father was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1827 and died at Aurora, Illinois, January 5, 1900. His father was Robert Blair, of English extraction, who married Elinda Ervin, of Scotch-Irish ancestors. Ervin G. received his education in the common schools, completing the same in Jennings Seminary, Aurora, Illinois. He was eighteen years of age when he came to Montana and his first labor here was by the month on a stock farm. Having fully mastered the methods of stock breeding and raising in this section of the country, in 1887, he homesteaded a place in the northern part of Gallatin county and took up stock raising for himself in company with his brother, James E. Blair. They continued successfully together until the spring of 1893, when his brother died. Mr. Blair still followed the business on the old homestead until 1898, when he purchased the fine estate he now owns. He still owns half of the homestead and since coming to this larger place, he has made extensive improvements and increased his holdings in stock. Mr. Blair is a man who takes great delight in his labors and being successful has done much to forward the stock interests of this part of Montana by purchasing some of the best animals.

On July 11, 1894, Mr. Blair married Rus-sie A. Welliver, the daughter of Russell and Dell Welliver. Her father was born in Pennsylvania and her mother in Illinois, while her native place is Orion, Illinois, and the date of her birth June 8, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Blair have three children, Erwin W., born July 19, 1896; Marion L., born May 16, 1898, and James Roscoe, born February 25, 1906.

Mr. Blair takes an interest in politics, being allied with the Republican party, is a member of the Elks, the Yeomen, the Masons and was elected a member of the board of education in Livingston. He is a man of energy, wisdom and force and is one of the builders of this part of the country. He is appreciated

among his fellows and the success he has won stamps him the man he is.

Mr. Blair was elected commissioner of Park county for four years in 1906 and is serving with general satisfaction. He is director in a co-operative grocery in Livingston, which is doing well. In the fall of 1906 he incorporated his ranch holdings under the name of Blair-Penwell Ranch Company, with a capital of one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, all but sixty-five thousand being paid up, and he is president and general manager of the concern. He has a splendid residence in Livingston and in the summer enjoys the freedom of the ranch.

Mr. Blair's father was born in Fulton county, Pennsylvania, March 20, 1830. His mother, Mary Elmira Holman, in maiden life, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, and died near Aurora, Illinois, December 18, 1871, aged thirty-eight, having been the mother of eight children. Her parents, Eli and Harriet (Hammett) Holman, moved from Fulton county, Pennsylvania, to DeKalb county, Indiana, in 1864, where they both died, he September 25, 1877, and she June 23, 1896.



MAN GRUEL is known as one of the best informed men on the science of agriculture in this portion of the state of Montana, and even a cursory glance at his career and his studies is sufficient to indicate that the experience he has had justifies the statement. Born of that substantial and thrifty race that has left its impress the world around, Mr. Gruel inherits the same substantial qualities and is a citizen of which our state may be proud. His home is eight miles west from Joliet, on Redlodge creek, and there he owns a quarter section, sixty acres of which are under ditch and very productive. He raises general crops, but is now turning his attention to sugar beet production, beginning with ten acres this year.

Taking up more in detail the life of Mr. Gruel, we note first that he was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on December 14, 1871. His father, Johannes Gruel, was born in 1830, took honors in his graduation from the medical university and for forty-two years he was a steady practitioner of medicine in his home town, his death occurring in 1900. He married Christania L. Wanner, who is still living at the advanced age of seventy-one, having been born October 8, 1835. Our subject was the sixth of a family of seven children, three of whom, Charles, Louis and himself are residing on Redlodge creek. The rest of the family is in Germany. Having finished the public school course, our subject then pressed on into the Agricultural college at Hohenheim, whose reputation is so excellent that students from all over the world are matriculated to gain its advantages. He completed the established course and soon after that date he was asked to accept the oversight of a large estate, which position he held for two years. Prior to his college course, he had made such study of scientific farming and had held oversight on several large farms. Also, for two and one-half years he was connected with a sanitary dairy, which supplied milk for invalids and infants. In January, 1898, Mr. Gruel left Germany for Argentine Republic, and as soon as he had mastered the language he took the oversight of a large plantation, his address there being Estancia Sophia. From there he finally came to Montana and he arrived via New York in June, 1899. For two years subsequent to his arrival, he was with his brother, Charles, and then he purchased the quarter section where he now resides. His first intention was to open a stock ranch, but since then he has decided to enter the field of beet production, as stated. He has fifty head of fine Hereford cattle, besides other stock, and is one of the well-to-do men of the community. Politically, Mr. Gruel is independent, while in church relation he is Lutheran.

SAM. P. TUNNELL, a native of Hawkins, Tennessee, born February 25, 1832, at present resides on a valuable ranch two and one-half miles from Fishtail, ascending the creek. His father, John, also born in Tennessee, in the early forties went to Sullivan county, Missouri, where he remained until his death. His mother, Elizabeth (Charles) Tunnell, was a Tennessean by birth, dying in Missouri.

During the early boyhood of our subject schools were scarce, and it was a limited education he received at that time. At the age of fourteen he accompanied his parents to Missouri, but in 1861 crossed the plains with ox teams to Lassen county, California, where he found employment on farms and at driving stages. About the year 1870 he went to Cherry Creek, Nevada, and joined a number of the various stampedes to several mining camps, and among others, some camps in Utah. He came to the Gallatin valley, Montana, in 1883, and the following fall to the vicinity of Livingston. It was in 1904 that he removed to his present eligible location.

In 1859 Mr. Tunnell was united in marriage to Mary J. Vencill, a native of Virginia. With her parents she went to Missouri at an early day, coming west with our subject, and dying in Nevada. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tunnell: R. W., born in Missouri, and now on a ranch in Alberta; Stresley, born in California, where he accompanied his father in his various mining expeditions, and attended school mainly at Cherry Creek. He attended the Brigham Young Academy one term, where he had as school fellow the notable Reed Smoot, now United States Senator; Mary F., wife of Woodson Hodges; Laura B., wife of William P. Dutton. The fall of the Custer massacre on the Little Big Horn, our subject left Cherry Creek, Nevada, for the Black Hills, accompanied by three other persons. Indians at that period were quite hostile, and about a dozen men

who were traveling in a party ahead of our subject were killed by the red skins. On this trip he endured many hardships, and at one time he was compelled to dig a hole in the ground in which to sleep on account of a serious wind storm. From the time he left Missouri until his return it was forty-four years.

RUDOLPH SUMER, in whose house the Etna postoffice is kept, his wife being the postmistress, is one of the substantial and wealthy residents of the Tongue valley in Custer county and has won his holdings and his position by dint of hard and careful labor and by a walk that commends him to the fellowship and good will of all who know him. He was born in Austria, near the line of Germany and Switzerland, on October 2, 1868, being the son of Rudolph and Kate (Frich) Sumer, natives of the same locality where this son was born. The father followed farming and lumbering and died in his home place in 1905. Our subject was educated and grew up in the locality of his birth and received good training in both the German and French. Until he was twenty-two he was engaged with his father and then he decided to try his fortune in the United States and soon was in Portland, Oregon. There he remained, working for wages, for two years when he came on to Custer county and for four years continued to work for wages. Then he found that by economy he had laid by enough to warrant his investment in land and he bought a portion of the estate he now owns. From time to time he has added to the land by purchase until he now has four full sections and is considered one of the well-to-do men of the valley. From the first he went to stock raising and has continued steadily at this with good success from the start. He has his place well improved and is a thrifty, progressive

and intelligent stockman and farmer of the county. His stock consists of cattle and horses and he has fine animals.

In 1897 Mr. Sumer married Miss Sarah Walters, the daughter of Nicholas Walters, a native of Switzerland, whence she came with her parents, also natives of Switzerland, to America when she was a small child. Mrs. Sumer has four brothers and two sisters: Reno, Leo, William, Fred, Clara, who is a teacher in the schools of Custer county, and Edith. Mr. Sumer has brothers and sisters mentioned as follows: John, Joseph, Jack, Albert, Charlie, Kate, Mary and Rose, all in Austria. To Mr. and Mrs. Sumer three children have been born: William Rudolph, at Miles City, on May 7, 1899; Walter, at Miles City, on March 29, 1901; and Walton Leo, on the ranch, July 12, 1903.

Mr. Sumer started in this country without capital, save two good strong hands and a determined spirit, and the large holding of property he now has to show represents his individual labor and wisdom in business. His wife has long been postmistress at Etna, now over five years, and they are people of excellent standing with hosts of friends.

A. W. McINTOSH. Nearly four score years ago, in New York state, was born to William and Helen (McKinzie) McIntosh, a son, who is now the well known veteran of western explorations and a substantial citizen of Rosebud county, whose name is mentioned above. Mr. McIntosh traveled from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Came west in the early days and has had a life on the frontier which would be interesting to any lover of history. While he has been occupied in all the various lines of activity that are generally found on the frontier and is thoroughly acquainted with pioneer life and pioneer experiences in every particular, still he more especially gave his

time and efforts to mining. Like many others, who have assisted materially in opening the west, Mr. McIntosh was very much fascinated by the search for hidden treasure. He has participated in almost every one of the famous early day mining rushes and is intimately acquainted with the country from the Fraser river to the Rio Grande. It was 1859 when he crossed the isthmus and landed in San Francisco. California, Nevada, Utah, New Mexico, Idaho, Oregon, Montana and British Columbia besides many other places have been visited by him in his search for nature's treasures. He was in southern Idaho then came to Virginia City in 1864 and the same year returned to Lewiston, Idaho. Thence he came to Florence and a year later to Walla Walla, and in 1865 landed again in Montana. After that he spent a decade mining in Utah and various other portions of the southwest, and afterward in 1881 he settled on a ranch where he now resides, some eleven miles up the Rosebud from Forsyth. Mr. McIntosh was one of the aggressive, fearless men in mining and always made plenty of money but as his plans were great, he had the courage to execute them, so it was always spent again in furthering large mining schemes. As the country was exceedingly new when Mr. McIntosh came here he had an opportunity of making an excellent selection and showed his wisdom in doing so, as his large estate is now one of the choicest in Rosebud county. Our subject's father was a native of Scotland and came to New York when a young man and was employed on a canal. Later, he engaged in farming and removed to Michigan, which was his home place until his death. His wife was born in the Genesee valley, New York, her father being one of the very earliest settlers there and a prominent and wealthy man. Their son, the immediate subject of this article, was born July 5, 1829, and received his education in New York, Michigan and Ohio.

In 1872 Mr. McIntosh married Barbara

Jamison, a native of Scotland, who came to the United States with her parents when young. To this union the following children have been born: Alexander, at home; Mary, the wife of William Campbell; James and Lucy B.

HARRY BRICE BLAIR, one of the hustling business men of Park county has achieved success in several lines of enterprise, each one of which would have been a commendable undertaking of the ordinary business man. He gives his attention mostly to general farming, sheep raising, his headquarters being at the Wall Rock ranch nine miles west from Meyersburg. This estate consists of five thousand and eight hundred acres and was purchased by Mr. Blair in 1903. His sheep number about six thousand head, while he has some other stock. He is making an ideal sheep ranch, supplying all improvements needed in this industry and he has fine flocks.

Harry Brice Blair was born at Eola, Illinois, September 15, 1868. His parents are mentioned in the biography of his brother, Ervin G. Blair, in another portion of this work. Having completed his education at Aurora, Illinois, Mr. Blair came west to Montana when seventeen and settled in the Smith River Valley. In 1890 he homesteaded on a tributary of sixteen-mile creek and went into the cattle business, which he followed for three years. Then he sold his cattle and began raising sheep. He continued in this business on Sixteen-mile creek until purchasing the land above mentioned, when he transferred his headquarters to the Wall Rock farm and is making extensive improvements.

On February 17, 1892, Mr. Blair married Thirza Van Doren, whose parents, John W. and Harriett (Wagner) Van Doren, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Two chil-

dren are the fruit of this union: Mildred H., born March 22, 1894; and James Halsey, born May 28, 1898.

Mr. Blair is an active Republican and belongs also to the order of the Elks. In company with his brother and his wife's father Mr. Blair owns the Shields River Telephone line which has been extended from Livingston to Dorsey and is now put in connection with the Bell system. It is a great benefit to the settlers of the valley and is a promising remunerative enterprise. That Mr. Blair has made a splendid success in the sheep business, has become one of the leading real estate owners of the county and by his energy and skill has assisted materially in placing the telephone system in a good running order indicates him to be a man of no mean business talent, and, presaging the future by the past, we are safe in saying that many bright victories lie in his path. He is a genial man and has made many friends and has a standing of the best throughout the county.



DEFOREST W. BIGELOW, one of the early western pioneers and one who has had a large share in the making of western history, is at present a prosperous ranchman in the Yellowstone valley, residing two and one-half miles from Fishtail up the creek. He was born in Rock Island, Illinois, May 22, 1854.

His father, James R., in the opinion of our subject, was born in the western part of the state of New York. By occupation he was a steamboat captain and pilot; first on the lakes, and subsequently on the Mississippi river. In 1859 he crossed the plains to Denver, Colorado, remaining, however, only a short period, going thence to California Gulch, and afterward visiting other places. Returning to Denver he engaged in placer mining. In the spring of 1862 he went to East Bannock,

Montana, with a pack train of which he was wagon master. The same year Alder Gulch was discovered by William Fairweather who came to Bannock after supplies. His discovery he attempted to keep a secret, but Mr. Bigelow discovered it, and, in company with Mr. Fairweather, and his son, he started for Alder Gulch. Mr. Bigelow secured a claim, No. 6, below Discovery and Summit claims. At that time our subject was too young to file on a claim. They all remained there until 1864, going thence to Last Chance Gulch (now Helena). Then Mr. Bigelow and his son divided their time between Alder and Last Chance Gulch. Finally Mr. Bigelow sold out his Summit claim for more dust than his son could lift. The father then left his son at school in Alder Gulch. At that time subject was thirteen years of age. His father, when loading the dust on to an animal, in two sacks, asked the subject to hold one of the sacks which he was unable to do, and he was a strong boy.

In 1865 Mr. Bigelow started for the Kootenai mines, which had recently been discovered. He secured claim No. 3, and this he soon disposed of for another large load of "dust." Then ensued a rush for Blackfoot City, and he was swept along with the tide, and took the claim where he was subsequently murdered. It was supposed that he had been killed by a man who had served as foreman of his mine. At that period Captain Williams, X. Beidler, Colonel S. F. Sanders, Neil Howey and John Featherstone were the principal leaders of the vigilantes. They put forth every effort to discover the murderer and apprehend him, and it was supposed afterward that the man who had killed Mr. Bigelow had been subsequently murdered by Indians. At the time of the killing of Mr. Bigelow a large number of the population of Montana were "road agents," and a man never knew friends from foes. Following the murder of Bigelow, Colonel Sanders made a thrill-

ling speech, and assured the people that unless something was done immediately all the law-abiding people would be killed.

The mother of our subject, Maria (Foster) Bigelow, went to Denver with her husband where she died.

To Denver our subject went with his mother the year following the arrival in that city of his father. He accompanied the latter to Alder Gulch, and other mining camps, and remained with him until his father went to Kootenai. While he was in Nevada City he witnessed the lynching by vigilantes of George Ives, the first one executed by lynch law in Montana. Ives exhibited a great deal of bravado, and so sure was he that he would not be hanged that he came forth from his cabin smoking a cigar. But the vigilantes were in deadly earnest, and upon the appearance of Ives each one drew a bead on the spectators and sympathisers with Ives who were present, and thus held them motionless until the hanging was over. Following the death of his father our subject was taken in charge by the vigilantes, and wanted for nothing. They placed him in school and paid all necessary expenses. The men foremost in caring for him were X. Beidler, Captain Williams and Neil Howey.

In 1860 our subject left school and joined the Salmon River stampede. The following fall he returned to Helena, and soon after other mining camps were discovered. In 1869 he went to White Pine, Nevada, and here he joined the Pioche stampede, returning in 1876 to Helena, where he remained until the discovery of Penobscot, Wipoorwill and Marysville mines. In 1880 Mr. Bigelow removed to a ranch in Prickly Pear Valley, where he continued to live until 1883, returning thence to Helena. After five years passed on Crow Creek, Montana, he removed to Great Falls and acted as foreman in the construction of the Great Falls smelter. He was manager of the smelter for a while, and also conducted

the Cascade hotel. To Boulder, Montana, he came in 1890, and the following year he went to the Yellowstone National Park as overseer of work. He came to his present location in 1893, and October 25th, of that year, secured a homestead where he has since remained.

In 1873 Mr. Bigelow was married to Carrie E. Howe, born at Ogden, Utah. Her parents were Joseph and Caroline (Jelly) Howe. She is the mother of nine children: Mrs. James Dwyer; Mrs. Lawrence Lynch; Mrs. A. F. Ketchens; Mrs. C. B. Scott; Lily, a baby; James R., Edward, Harry and Daniel.

JOHN W. VANHOUTEN, a prominent builder and contractor, and the descendant of a prominent family, at present resides at Billings. He was born in Taylor county, Iowa, March 27, 1862. He is the son of Peter and Sallie Ann (Jenks) VanHouten, the former a native of New Jersey, born March 5, 1839; the latter of Harrison county, Pennsylvania, born March 23, 1841. Peter VanHouten was a mechanic and moved to New York with his parents when a child and again to Hancock county, Illinois. They left the latter state in 1845, the year that the Mormons made their exodus to Utah. He went to Missouri where he remained a few years, going thence to Iowa. It was in 1891 that he first came to Billings, where he still resides. His father, John W., grandfather of our subject, was born in New York City. Removing to New Jersey he returned to Gotham, and subsequently removed to Illinois. Here he joined the Mormon church, but later became convinced that he had not pursued the right course, and left them. He was of Holland ancestry, of the old Anneke Jans family, and their old estate is now in the heart of New York City. It has never been settled, and at present there are three hundred and fifty claimant heirs.

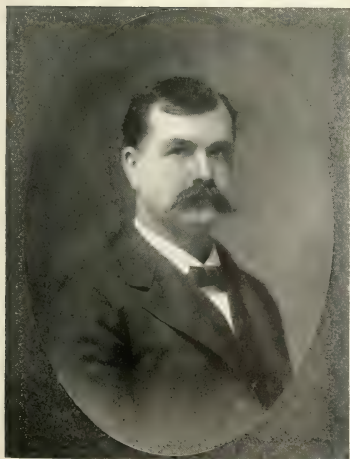
The father of our subject's mother was an



JOHN W. VAN HOUTEN



JOSEPH E. MASON



WILLIAM E. DICKSON



FRANK N. HERMAN

Englishman. She moved to Iowa with her parents at an early day, but was called from earth at Billings, June 16, 1895.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of Iowa and was reared on a farm. He learned the trade of a carpenter, but on arriving at maturity he farmed for a period of five years in Iowa. In 1880 he removed to Colorado, but returned to Iowa and in 1892 went to Nebraska, coming to Billings in 1896. Since his arrival here he has erected about three hundred buildings, and has contributed much toward beautifying the town.

In 1887 he was married to Estella A. Calkin, born in Hancock County, Illinois, August 7, 1865. She is the daughter of Henry K. and Mary E. (Gillespie) Calkin, the former a native of Pennsylvania; the latter of Wheeling, Virginia, and of Irish ancestry. Henry K. Calkin was an early settler of Hancock county, Illinois, having gone there with his parents in 1839. In 1882 he moved to Taylor county, Iowa, where he at present resides.

Mr. and Mrs. VanHouten have six children: Leo H., Ray M., (high school), Lloyd C., Daphne, Leveta and Elton J.

Our subject belongs to the Highlanders and the Mountaineers.

JOSEPH E. MASON, one of the progressive, energetic and enterprising citizens of the far famed Yellowstone valley, resides ten miles southwest of Billings. He is a native of the Empire State, having been born in Syracuse May 16, 1865. His father, Augustine, was born in Montreal, Canada, April 28, 1830. He secured an excellent education and in 1855 removed to New York, where he engaged for a while in boating on the Erie canal. This avocation he followed for seven years, but in the spring of 1866 he started west for California with his family, but on arriving within the boundaries of Colo-

rado he was so much pleased with the climate and surroundings that he finally settled at Fort Collins. There he remained until 1891, going thence to Fort Laramie, Wyoming, where he remained until his death, which occurred April 4, 1901. While in the west he gave his attention principally to farming and stock raising. He was quite wealthy and a representative man in the community in which he resided. His father, Frank Mason, came of a well-to-do French family, going to Canada when he was twelve years of age. He gained considerable property in Canada, becoming a capitalist of note. Politically he was a leader of prominence. He died in Canada.

The paternal great grandfather was Lord Messier, born in France. The family name in France was Messier, but was subsequently changed to Mason, in Canada.

The mother of our subject, Charlotte M. Beebe, was a native of New York where she was reared and educated, her people being among the early settlers of that state. She died November 11, 1896.

The elementary education of our subject was secured in the public schools of Fort Collins, Colorado. In 1887 he went to Laramie county, Wyoming, where he engaged in the business of stock raising, going, in 1894, to Gering, Nebraska, where he passed two years, going thence to Alliance, same state, and remaining there until 1900, when he came to the Yellowstone Valley. He had many teams and was in the business of freighting for about one year. Subsequently he worked for Yegen Brothers, at Billings, about seven months. April 2, 1902, he came to his present location, and April 1, 1903, he entered into partnership with Charles Spear, a banker of Billings. Together they bought cattle which they "ran" until the fall of 1905, when they sold out. They also engaged in the breeding of horses, including the Black Percherons. Their intention when opening the ranch was to convert it into a

blooded stock farm, and give especial attention to raising fine horses and cattle, and feed sheep in the winter. Considerable attention has been paid by them to the poultry business.

August 6, 1885, our subject was married to Carrie L. Hough, a native of Alabama. She died January 15, 1895. January 28, 1896, Mr. Mason was united in marriage to Anna E. Ganser, born in Madison county, Nebraska, January 10, 1878. At the age of seven years she moved with her parents to western Nebraska, where she was reared, educated and married. Her father William Ganser, was born near Berlin, Germany, coming with his parents to the United States when a child. He was reared in Dane county, Wisconsin. At the age of 29 he went to Nebraska, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. Her mother, Anna E. (Klasan) Ganser, was also a native of Wisconsin, where she was married.

Mr. Mason has four children by his first wife: Grace M., a student of the Billings High School; Roy A., at home with his father; Myrta, a school girl, and Joseph E., Jr., a school boy.

WILLIAM E. DICKSON. The strength of the county or state is gauged by the substantiality of her agriculturists and Custer county is greatly favored in that she has a class of intelligent, capable and progressive stock men and farmers who make the bone and sinew of the social life and are the solvers of all political questions. Among this number of stable men we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, and who has shown himself a man of ability in that he has achieved a splendid success in his endeavors in Custer county.

Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, is the native place of William E., and his boyhood days were spent in that busy center. January 9, 1864, was the date of his birth. His parents, John

A. and Lucy (Bartley) Dickson, are natives of Pennsylvania and now dwell in Miles City, retired. The father's parents were natives of Ireland and immigrants to the New World. He was reared on a farm, but after his marriage he removed to Pittsburg and engaged in the lumber business. In 1873, he came west to California, Missouri, and there took up farming until 1899, when he came on to Miles City. He was all through the Civil war, serving in the Eighty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, in the army of the Potomac. Our subject was educated in the public schools of the places where his parents lived during his school days and in 1887 we find him in Las Animas, Colorado, and soon thereafter he engaged as a cowboy and also did much work with horses. Two years later he came on to Laramie, Wyoming, and was engaged with the P. J. Horse Company, owned by Stokes & Whitehouse. In 1891 he was in Buffalo and Sheridan and there remained until 1897, when he came to Custer county. So well pleased was he with this section of the northwest that he determined to locate and so sought out his present place, a farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres, and purchased it. He settled down to work and has fitted up and improved his place until he has one of the choicest farms on the Tongue river. His buildings are commodious and substantial, his land is in a high state of cultivation and his entire estate bears the marks of a thrifty and wise man.

In 1894 Mr. Dickson married Mrs. Arlena Thomas, the widow of the late George Thomas, and she is a native of Illinois. She came with her parents to Missouri and later with them to Montana. Her father, Israel Harris, has been engaged in stock raising. Mrs. Dickson had two children, Blanch, born March 14, 1893, and Mildred, August, 1897.

Mr. Dickson takes an intelligent interest in political matters and school affairs and is always on the side of development and improvement in all lines.

FRANK N. HERMAN, one of the stockmen and ranchers on the Tongue river, resides about fourteen miles southwest from Miles City, and has a good home place and handles many horses. He was born in Norway, February 22, 1856, the son of Nelson and Anna (Johnson) Herman, both natives of Norway, and now living on their homestead in the vicinity of St. Peter, Minnesota, the place they took in 1860, when that country was filled with Indians and the wilds were almost unbroken by settlers. The father is aged ninety-six. Owing to the fact that Frank N. was reared, on the frontier where school privileges were not the best, he had little opportunity to gain an education, but he improved what he had and has constantly been a reader since so that today he is well posted on the important and pertinent questions of the day. As early as fourteen he left the parental roof to seek life's way for himself and about his first venture was to assist in driving a band of cattle from Minnesota to the Red Cloud agency, Nebraska, for the Indians. For a decade thereafter he was variously employed in different sections of the west, as operating a stage from Miles City to Ashland, conducting a sawmill on Little Pumpkin, and so forth. He purchased a ranch near Junction in early eighties, and thus we see that he had been saving his money in the years he had been for himself. The following year he came to the vicinity of his present place and so well did he like this part of the country that he determined to locate. He secured the place where he now lives and embarked in raising cattle and horses. Success followed him in his labors and he soon had bands of stock in various directions. Later Mr. Herman decided to confine his efforts to one line, so disposed of his cattle and handles horses mostly now. He has a good ranch and produces what is needed in his business for forage and grain and so forth.

In 1900, Mr. Herman married Miss Ellen

Perry, who died shortly after her marriage. Then occurred the marriage of Mr. Herman and Margaret Perry, a sister of his former wife. Mrs. Herman's parents, James and Mary J. (Fries) Perry, were natives of Ireland and Dutchess county, New York, respectively, and pioneered to Michigan in early days. Mrs. Herman's brothers and sisters are John H., Eugene C., Lewis, James, Lucy, Edith and Eva. Mr. Herman has one brother, Ollie, and four sisters, Mary, Jane, Annetta and Josephine. The children born to our subject and his wife are three: Gertrude E., born October 8, 1898; Frances E., April 8, 1893, and Gladys L., September 8, 1895. Mr. Herman is always interested in the affairs of the county, state and nation and takes an active part in all campaigns and while he never seeks office, he is careful to study the principles of action so as to be able to judge intelligently of the issues. He has many friends and stands secure in the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

HARVY A. CORBIN is one of the capable and worthy men who have made Custer county what she is today. Among the people of the county, Mr. Corbin has made hosts of friends by his upright walk and his fairness and wisdom. He is esteemed by all and his life has been such as merits the good will of those who know him. Engaged in ranching and stock raising, Mr. Corbin has displayed in his labors a steadiness and perseverance that could but win success, and despite the set backs which uncontrollable circumstances brought about to all, still he has so conserved his interests that he is comfortably fixed and has the satisfaction of knowing that he has wrought it out by his labor and skill.

In far away Clinton county, New York,

on November 2, 1859, there was born to Asa P. and Elizabeth (Phinney) Corbin, a son, who is now the gentleman of whom we speak in this article. The parents were both natives of New York, and on both sides of the house Mr. Corbin is descended from old and prominent ancestry, who were connected with the destinies of the New World long before there was any United States and when the hard problem of getting a foothold in an unknown land was so hardly contested by the noble colonists who sought even these hardships rather than sacrifice their freedom of conscience. Referring more particularly to our subject's father, we note that he was born on November 2, 1819, following farming and died when Harvy A. was nine years old. From the public schools of his native place our subject was well educated and remained at home until he was twenty-one. At that time he came out to Detroit City, Minnesota, and went to work for his uncle who was sheriff of Becker county, Minnesota. In 1883 Mr. Corbin came on out to Billings and after working there for a short time, he returned to Miles City and engaged on a cattle ranch on the Tongue. By the time that one year had passed Mr. Corbin became firmly convinced that Custer county was the place for location and so returned to New York and persuaded his mother and his sister and her husband to come out to the territory of Montana with him. Upon their arrival here they soon located in the Tongue valley and began stock raising. In this they prospered well until the winter of 1886-87, when they lost practically all their stock. Then Mr. Corbin homesteaded where he now resides and bought more land until he had sufficient to make a first class ranch and again went to work in raising cattle and doing general ranching. Since then he has continued at this occupation and has been favored with good success.

In 1900 Mr. Corbin married Carrie Card, a native of Colorado. She was reared in

Deadwood, Dakota, and came on to Montana in 1895. Mr. Corbin has one sister, Mary, the wife of James R. Fiddes.

CHARLES W. SELLECK. On a handsomely improved stock ranch, supplied with excellent and commodious buildings, one-half mile north of Roscoe, resides the subject of this biographical sketch. He was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, June 8, 1864. His father, James, a native of Troy, New York, removed to Michigan with his parents when a small lad. The family located on a farm. There he died in 1876. The mother, Kate (Yakely) Selleck, born in the Empire State, also came to Michigan with her parents while quite young. At present she is residing with our subject.

Having received a fair education in the public schools in his neighborhood the latter subsequently took a thorough course at Poucher's Business College, Ionia, Michigan. He then began working on his father's farm. He was an only child and when twelve years of age he lost his father, and upon him fell the responsibility of providing for his mother. In 1885 he went to Dawes county, Nebraska, where he secured a piece of government land and began farming profitably, engaged in raising stock and general ranching. Here he remained until 1895, when he came to his present location in Carbon county, where he purchased 320 acres of land on the Rosebud river. It was at this period a "raw ranch," but he has greatly improved it and has it under a good system of irrigation. All in all this property is as fine and productive as any farm on the river.

Mr. Selleck was married in 1889 to Miss Nellie Mosier, a native of Iowa. With her parents, when quite a young girl, she removed to Nebraska, where she was married. Her father, Cross O., is at present living in Car-

bon county. Her mother, Ann, died several years ago. Five children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Selleck: Katie, Lottie, Grace, Thomas and Bessie, all at school. Fraternally Mr. Selleck is a member of the Masonic order and the A. O. U. W.

GEORGE TOSTON was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, August 2, 1854, and now resides four miles west from Meyersburg. His education was received in Wisconsin and when eighteen he began to work for his father. Two years later, he took a homestead in the Crow Creek region, which he sold in 1886 and removed to the Flathead valley in 1888. Here he located and soon was engaged in the stock business. He has added to his land holdings until he now has seven sections and handles about two hundred cattle. He has won first class success in his labors and is classed among the leading stockmen of Park county.

On December 3, 1894, Mr. Toston married Sallie F. Todd and to them have been born: W. Rufus, January 27, 1897, and Thomas M., October 9, 1898.

Mr. Toston is a member of the Lutheran church while his wife belongs to the Christian denomination. The principles of the Republican party are those he believes correct and he takes a keen interest in these matters. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and a man of integrity and worth. Mrs. Toston is the daughter of D. F. and Mary E. Todd. She was born in Richmond, Kentucky, March 27, 1866, and remained with her parents until her marriage. Her father was born in Madison county, Kentucky, and lived the earlier part part of his life near College Hill, that state. His father, the grandfather of our subject, Peter Todd, was also a Kentuckian by birth and an associate of some of his ancestors was Daniel Boone. Mrs. Todd's mother was a daughter of Maeleson Todd, a

prominent farmer of the eastern part of the United States and well known as Captain Todd. When he died he was regarded as the oldest Mason in his part of the country. The Todd family came from Scotland the latter part of the eighteenth century and settled on the Atlantic coast. Captain Todd's wife was a Miss Morton, a cousin of Judge Morton, who is well known in this country. It is thus seen that on both sides of the house Mrs. Todd comes from strong families.

REV. JOSEPH J. BOWKER, the present rector of St. Luke's Episcopal church of Billings, was born in Manchester, England, April 19, 1868. His father, James Bowker, a native of Stoneclough, Lancashire, England, followed wholesale purchasing of dry goods for a leading Lancashire firm, and died in January, 1880. The mother, Elizabeth Slater, in maiden life, was married in 1867, and she, too, was born in England. The other children born to this couple besides the immediate subject of this article, were: Rev. Benjamin T. Bowker, vicar of Saint Nathaniel's church in Wigan, England; and Mrs. P. E. Haslam, of Bolton, Lancashire, England.

Between the ages of five and twelve Joseph J. was kept in constant attendance at the National schools and the four years next succeeding this period he studied in the higher grade schools in the Manchester district. From sixteen to twenty he was constantly engaged in teaching in the National Schools and from twenty to twenty-three years of age he was privileged to study in St. Augustine's College of Canterbury and upon being graduated from this institution he came immediately to Canada and was ordained in August, 1891, at Winnipeg. After this his labors were in the parishes of Stonewall and Deloraine, Manitoba, where four years were happily and profit-

ably spent as the young rector was thoroughly in love with his labors and inspired by the possibilities of the work.

From the scenes of his initial labors, Rev. Bowker was called to the rectorship of St. Paul's in Virginia City, Montana, and after two years and six months of labor there was called to the corresponding position in Butte, with the church of St. Andrews. At this last place, he was a faithful laborer for five years and on January 1, 1903, he was installed in St. Luke's in Billings. For a more complete detailed account of his labors here see the history of this church in the historical portion of this work.

On October 4, 1895, Rev. Bowker and Miss Mary A. Fogarty were united in marriage. Mrs. Bowker's father, John E. Fogarty, of Canterbury, England, was an officer in the British army and saw much service in the Crimean and Colonial Wars.

Rev. Bowker has shown a love for his labors and a devotion in following the pastoral work that commend him to his many parishioners who esteem him highly, "for his works, sake," as well as for his kindness and worth. He is highly respected in the city of Billings as well as wherever he has wrought, and is a man of sterling worth as has been exhibited in the devoted labors of the past decades.

As we go to press it comes to our notice that Rev. Bowker has been invited to become principal of the Cathedral Schools in Orlando, Florida, and archdeacon of the southern Florida diocese.

LOUIS GRUEL, who resides eight miles west from Joliet, on Redlodge creek, is one of the progressive and industrious agriculturists of Carbon county, and has by his thrift and wise management accumulated a handsome competence of this world's goods. His ranch is mostly devoted to general productions, but

it is his intention to utilize a goodly portion of it for the production of sugar beets in the near future, as it has been demonstrated that this is an excellent section for this industry.

Louis Gruel was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on February 25, 1859, the son of Johannes and Christania L. (Wanner) Gruel, natives, also, of Wurtemberg, and mentioned in the biography of Max Gruel on another page of this work. Having received his education in the public schools of his native city, our subject at the age of fourteen began the work of mastering the confectionery and baker's arts. Three years were spent in accomplishing this important enterprise and then he spent one year more in following, after which he came to Philadelphia, via New York. Three years were spent in the Quaker City at his trade and then came a journey to Chicago, where he resided until 1887. In that year, Mr. Gruel went to O'Brien county, Iowa, and opened a bakery and restaurant. This was the scene of his activity for two and one-half years and then he shipped his entire plant to Red Lodge, arriving there in October, 1889. He at once opened a bakery and confectionery store and for eleven years he successfully conducted that. At the expiration of that period, Mr. Gruel found his health failing and an imperative demand that he relax from the arduous labors of in-door life. Accordingly, he sought a farm and purchased the right of a squatter to his present place. It was in 1901 that he came thither and since that time has given his attention to the management of the estate and is bringing it to be one of the best in the valley. One hundred acres are under the ditch and are very productive.

In March, 1884, Mr. Gruel married Miss Christina Biegert, also a native of Wurtemberg, twenty miles distant from his own birth place, yet they never met till in America. Mrs. Gruel came to the United States alone, her parents, Michael and Aphrosina Biegert, having died when she was a young girl. To our

subject and his wife seven children have been born: Theodora, in Chicago, June 18, 1885; Anna, in Iowa, May 12, 1887; Fred, December 27, 1889, at Red Lodge; Otto, April 4, 1892, at Red Lodge; Ermina, at Red Lodge, April 21, 1893; Edgar, at Red Lodge, February 14, 1900, and Elsa, at Red Lodge, April 3, 1902. Mr. Gruel is a member of the M. W. A. and is independent in politics. He is a thrifty, substantial man, well esteemed and a first-class citizen.

ROBERT E. CUTLER is a native of Genesee county, New York, June 1, 1860, being the date of his birth. He now resides twelve miles north of Genesee on a ranch and follows farming. His father, Francis O. Cutler, also a native of New York city, was a Methodist preacher and died about ten years since. He married Catherine Gourley, a native of Dundee, Scotland, who was born in 1831 and migrated to the United States in 1851. The marriage occurred in 1852 and six children were the fruit of the union, our subject being the only boy. Mr. Cutler traces his direct ancestry to one who crossed the Atlantic on the Mayflower. When ten years of age, the Cutler family moved to the frontiers of Kansas and Robert had very little opportunity after that to attend school, so he made the best of the situation, gaining what he could from home instructions and reading until sixteen, when he started out in life for himself. His first work was on the railroad and as early as 1878 he came to Montana, passed through the upper Yellowstone and went to mining at Cook City. For twelve years he continued there and then bought his present place, where he has resided since. Mr. Cutler was first married on March 6, 1889, and the children born to that union were Leo L., November 14, 1890; James E., January 21, 1892; Grace, January 3, 1894; Robert C., July 10, 1896;

Abe B., September 23, 1898, and Chester, July 4, 1900.

December 24, 1902, Mr. Cutler married Harriette E. Ball, who was born in Pine City, Minnesota, April 24, 1875. Her father, Artemus E. Ball, was a native of Massachusetts, a lawyer by profession and a soldier in the Third Iowa, enlisting in 1861. Soon after his enlistment he was promoted and served with distinction until he was mustered out at the close of the war. Mr. Cutler's father also served two years and was mustered out at the close of the war. Mrs. Cutler's mother, Harriette (Hoag) Ball, was the mother of seven children, this daughter being the fourth. Mr. and Mrs. Cutler have one child, Manley R., born January 8, 1906.

In church relations, Mrs. Cutler is an Episcopalian. Politically Mr. Cutler is independent, although allied with the Republicans.

OLE C. NIELSEN. About two miles west from Hathaway is the home place of Mr. Nielsen, who has spent sixteen years of his life in Montana. The farm consists of three hundred and twenty acres of good land, one-half of which was secured by homestead right and the balance being purchased. Since the time of his settlement here in 1890, Mr. Nielsen has given his entire attention to general farming and stock raising. He is one of the thrifty and industrious residents of Rosebud county and the result is, he has been prospered in his labors. When he came here, this part of what is now Rosebud county was very wild compared with its present development, and it required considerable labor and self denial to open up a farm in the virgin sod. But Mr. Nielsen came with a determination of making a home and the result was that he put forth every effort to that end and has accomplished his purpose in a good manner.

Like many of the prosperous and substan-

tial citizens of the United States, Mr. Nielsen was born on the other side of the Atlantic, his native place being Denmark and the time of his birth about October 20, 1849. His father, N. P. Nielsen, was also born in that country and followed blacksmithing there until 1872, when he came to Wisconsin and there wrought at his trade until his death. He had married Anna Marie Olson, also a native of Denmark, who died there in 1870. Our subject received his education in his native land and in 1872 came to the United States with his father. He worked for wages in Wisconsin until 1887, in which year he went with a carriage company from Racine to Moline, Illinois. He remained with this company in Moline until 1890, when he resigned his position and came west to seek out a home. Being attracted to Montana, he soon selected the place where he now resides and, as stated before, he has given his entire efforts to building a home since coming to this state.

In 1882, Mr. Nielsen married Rassine Nielsen, and to them have been born the following named children: Annie, Niels, Peter, Mary, Soren, Emma and Anton.

HON. THOMAS S. HOGAN, a man well known over the state of Montana and at the present time a leading attorney in Billings, was born near the city of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, on December 23, 1869. His parents, John and Bridget (Ahern) Hogan, natives of the Emerald Isle, migrated from Tipperary county, Ireland, to the United States about 1850. Soon after their families were located they were united in marriage, this event occurring in the state of Ohio. Mr. Hogan dwelt first in Boston and then came west to Ohio and worked at his trade of stone laying. About 1860 he and his wife made their way to Wisconsin and the last ninety miles of their journey was made on foot, so dense was

the wilderness they were penetrating. Most arduous labor was required to clear and put under cultivation a farm in this section, but they were equal to the task and became prominent and honored citizens, the father passing away at a ripe age in 1902. They had a family of nine children and Thomas S. was reared and educated in his native heath, graduating from the high school when sixteen. For three years subsequent to that he taught school and then went west to Washington, and for two years afterward came thence to Montana. One year was occupied in mining in the vicinity of Butte, and four years, beginning with 1892, he was engaged in the smelters of Anaconda. In 1896, Mr. Hogan was a candidate for his party, the Populist, with which he had been affiliated actively during his majority, to the office of secretary of state of Montana and was promptly elected. In 1894 he had been a candidate from Deer Lodge county for representative to the state legislature, but was defeated by only sixteen votes. Following the completion of his term as secretary of state, Mr. Hogan practiced law four years in Butte and in 1904 located in Billings, where he has won a place in the esteem of the bar and the people that is very gratifying, and enjoys a large and constantly increasing patronage in his professional business.

Mr. Hogan was a prominent and active member of the Knights of Labor, having been district master workman of the state.

In 1894, Mr. Hogan and Miss Kathleen Donovan, who was born in Chippewa county, Wisconsin, were united in matrimony and four children have been born to crown the marriage, namely, Ralph J., Emmett V., Mary T., and T. Fritz.

OWEN DUFFY. The good old "Emerald Isle" has furnished many a stanch citizen to the great Republic of the United States and

many a faithful veteran who fought as only the true Irishman can fight has given his blood for the Stars and Stripes, and no more loyal supporters of that grand banner are found on the earth in this day than those same faithful ones who have been transplanted from the "Isle" and who have raised families to revere and cherish the laws and the free institutions of our beloved land. Quick to perceive the advantages of the New World, many were the immigrants thither from Ireland, and who but this race would have remained, even one, to bear the trials of their own land, and there has been a ready adaptation to the new order of things, and, it is with regret we say it, yet it is true, there has been noticed by students of the subject that often times the worthy immigrant, by contrast perhaps, has a more appreciative spirit for the real freedom of America than those called her native sons. Among those who have come hither and found homes, carving their fortunes from the resources of the land, we are gratified to mention the gentleman whose name heads this article. His present residence is eight miles west from Joliet on Redlodge creek. Christmas day, 1861, was the date of his birth, and this event occurred in the province of Munster, Ireland. His father, Owen Duffy, was born, lived and died in Ireland, the closing event of his life being at the age of sixty-seven, in 1892. He had married Margaret McIntyre, who died when our subject was a small lad, he being the youngest of seven children. All of the children are now in the United States, scattered in different locations. James resides on American Fork in Sweet Grass county, this state. The first twenty-two years of Mr. Duffy's life were spent in his native country and then he determined to bid farewell to all this and try his fortune in Montana. He sailed to New York city, arriving without unusual event, and there took passage for Big Timber, Montana, direct in 1884. His brother had been in this locality for four years

and he had worked on the latter's ranch, remaining with him for nine years. At the expiration of that period he came to his present location, anticipating the opening of the reservation. He filed finally on the quarter section where he now resides and to the improvement and cultivation of this he has devoted his energies since. When he located his nearest point for mail and supplies was Red Lodge, thirty-five miles distant, and no roads were constructed through the country. It was two years before any roads were built and Mr. Duffy had to well experience the life of the pioneer. He has faithfully labored along and now has one hundred and forty acres under the ditch and producing abundant crops. He raises mostly hay and grain, but intends in the near future to devote much attention to the production of sugar beets.

Mr. Duffy has never seen fit to affiliate himself with any order, but is a consistent member of the Roman Catholic church. In politics he is Republican, although not especially active. Thus far on life's journey, Mr. Duffy has chosen to walk without the responsibilities of the married life and belongs to the order of jolly bachelors.

JOSEPH BROWN is a miner residing at Gardiner and was born in Baden, Germany, September 1, 1834, being the son of Joseph Brown, also German, born at Baden in 1800 on a farm. He married Catherine Meyers, a native of Baden, who was about three years younger than himself. They had four children, our subject being the only one who came to America. This trip occurred in 1850, after he had received his education in Germany. For two years he remained in New York and then moved to Erie, Pennsylvania, where he spent ten years prospecting for oil. He went to Marquette, Michigan, about 1862 and was employed in the cop-

per mines for one year. In the fall of 1863 he started for Virginia City, Montana, but did not get there until the following year. Not finding pay dirt there, he crossed over to Grizzly Gulch, near where Helena now is, and from that time until the present Mr. Brown has been one of that sturdy army who has followed mining and prospecting steadily in the promising state of Montana. Like the others, he has had varying success, rather better than the average, but sometimes down and sometimes on the crest of the billow. He located at Bear Gulch in 1876. There he staked out the Legal Tender, Graham, Tip Top and Mountain Chief, in company with James Graham. These properties are now owned and operated by the Kimberly Company and are spoken of as the Jardine Mines, being quartz properties, Mr. Brown has located and worked several placer claims that have panned out first class.

In religious persuasions he was raised a Catholic, while in politics he is a strong Republican. He has always taken a keen and active interest and has served at several conventions. Mr. Brown is a Mason and can truly be said to be one of the sturdy pioneers of the state of Montana. He comes from a very long lived family, his father, Joseph Brown, died at the age of eighty-six, his grandfather, Joseph Brown, dying at the age of ninety-six and his great-grandfather at the age of one hundred and six. As early as 1866 Mr. Brown, in company with four others, spent three months in the Yellowstone Park and his is supposed to be the first party that ever thoroughly looked over this wondrous region.

JAMES WOOSLEY resides just south-west of Sedan, which is in Gallatin county. He owns eight-hundred and seventy-five acres of good land and does both general farming and

stock raising, having enjoyed a bounteous measure of success in his labors here. He is a native of Illinois, the date of his birth being January 10, 1841. John Woosley, his father, who died when James was four years old, was a Kentuckian, farmed in Central Illinois, and used to own forty acres where Decatur now stands. He married Jane Smith, who was born in Indiana. After receiving his education from the public schools, our subject in 1860 went to work for himself on a farm. The next year, 1861, he rented a farm and on August 15, 1862, he enlisted in the 18th Illinois Infantry, serving throughout the entire war. He was present at Vicksburg at the surrender to General Grant and was also at the surrender of Little Rock, Arkansas. Having done well the part of the brave soldier in defending his country throughout the long years of war, he was ready upon the receipt of his honorable discharge to return to farming; but he did not come back to civil life as he had gone into the army, for the bullets of the enemy had done their work and Mr. Woosley was forced to take up life with one arm sadly crippled. However, being of a bright disposition, he overcame all of this and made a good success in his farming. In 1880 he moved to Kansas and tilled the soil near Cedardale five years. He came to Montana but soon returned to Kansas. In 1887, however, he came to permanently locate here and selected a homestead in the east Flathead valley. He still retains that homestead which is the seat of his residence, but has added to it until he has an estate as mentioned above.

On August 9, 1860, Mr. Woosley married Martha E. Pratt, the daughter of Matthew Y. and Lydia (Jones) Pratt, a native of Illinois. They have become the parents of nine children, only three of whom, however, are still living: Joshua Y., born September 8, 1861; Sarah E., January 25, 1869; and John S. May 30, 1871. Both Mr. and Mrs. Woosley are members of the Christian church and are

exemplary people. Mr. Woosley is a Democrat but not partisan.

OLOF NELSON was born in Sweden, July 13, 1856. At present he resides on a fine ranch fourteen miles northwest of Red Lodge, on Red Lodge creek. His father, Nels Nelson, born at Skornu, Sweden, followed the avocation of an agriculturist. He died in 1905. The mother, Hannah Nelson, a native of the same place, died in 1899.

On attaining his majority our subject had passed through the common schools of his vicinity, and obtained a fair business education. In 1882, having followed farming during his early manhood, he landed in Boston, Massachusetts, going from there direct to New York, where he remained three months. He thence went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, but in 1883 he came to Livingston, Montana, and here he found employment on the Yellowstone Park branch of the Northern Pacific railroad. The following fall he went to Portland, Oregon, and here he resided eight months, coming thence to the vicinity of Billings, Montana, where he found employment with I. D. O'Donnell on a stock ranch, and with whom he remained seven years. During this time he had taken a ranch four miles west of Red Lodge, on Willow creek. This he disposed of in 1898 and removed to East Red Lodge Creek, where he remained four years. Having disposed of this property he indulged in a profitable trip through, the wonderful Yellowstone Park. To his present location he came in 1904. At present he lives with his two brothers, they having between them 320 acres of excellent land.

In 1879 our subject was united in marriage to Celia Anderson. She passed from earth twenty years ago. Mr. Nelson has three brothers: Nels, who came from Sweden with our subject, and one year later to Montana. He is now living on the ranch. Mang-

nus, coming to Montana in 1886, and where he now has 160 acres of land and is residing with our subject; Martin, now in Sweden. Our subject has four living sisters: Bangter, Hannah, Annie and Anna, all in Sweden. He has lost one sister, Christine.

SAMUEL FEYLER. Born in Lincoln county, Maine, March 9, 1869, the subject of this sketch is at present a prosperous farmer of Yellowstone county, residing eight miles west of Billings. His father, Rufus, a native of the same place, combined the businesses of farming and ship carpentering, working the greater portion of the time at his trade. The mother, Amelia (Swartz) Feyler, also a native of Maine, descended from ancestors who were among the first settlers of the Pine Tree state.

In the public schools of Maine our subject received his early education and in 1882 came to Billings, where he at first worked for wages. Continuing this for ten years he then purchased a ranch upon which he now resides, having eighty acres all under an excellent system of irrigation, and which farm he has, by industry and keen business sagacity, made a most valuable property. He owns considerable stock and is well-to-do in every respect.

GEORGE MACE, well known all over eastern Montana, and now the postmaster at Howard, is one of the old timers who chased the buffaloes and blazed the path through these sections as well as in many other places of the west. He is a man of intrepid courage and strong powers in the lines which he has followed. His experience in the west, for he has traveled all over the country west of the Mississippi and between Mexico and Canada, would make a large and interesting volume had we the space to outline it. Suffice it to

say, however, that from the time he was a small lad till he settled in Custer county he was on the go in all the various callings and relations that obtain on the frontier, from the position of cowboy to postmaster, and his time of hunting the noble buffalo was one which can never be effaced from his memory, being filled with adventure and thrilling incident. A more detailed account of his life will, therefore, be sought after and we append a brief epitome.

George Mace was born in New York August, 1848. His father, John Mace, a native of England, came to the United States when a young man and then after a few years here, he returned to his native land and there remained until his death. He married Miss Louisa Hicks, also a native of England. Our subject was nine years of age when his parents went to England from New York, he accompanying them. He finished his education in the old country and when sixteen returned to the United States, as he preferred this country to where his parents remained. From that time onward he was traveling in all portions of the west and became personally acquainted with all the callings of frontier life. He has mined, been cowboy, done freighting, packing, and all the arduous things that allure the restless from the quieter home of the east. In 1869, we find him working on the Union Pacific railroad, and in the famous centennial year he made his way from Arizona to Montana, settling in the vicinity of Miles City, being among the first to locate there permanently. That continued to be his home until 1880, when he came on west to his present location and took land. At the present time Mr. Mace has three sections of land, one-third of which is under the ditch and very productive. He gives his attention to general farming and stock raising and is one of the well to do men of the county.

In 1883, Mr. Mace married Miss Hannah A. Anderson, a native of Norway. She was

reared in Minnesota and came to Montana with a family from that state in 1883. Here Mr. Mace and she met and later were married, and their children are Hannah, Bertha, and Alfred.

CHARLES R. CROSS is one of the pioneers of Custer county and is today dwelling on his ranch about two miles up the Tongue from Miles City. He gives his attention to the cultivation of his ranch and to stock raising, having been one of the first ones in this country to start in that business. A native of Burlington, Vermont, November 23, 1863, the date of his birth, Mr. Cross inherited the thrift and stability of the New Englander and has manifested it in his career. His parents, Francis and Elizabeth Cross, were farmers and the latter died when he was an infant. The father was a native of France and came with his parents to the United States when a child. He remained in Vermont until his death. The other members of the family, the brothers and sisters of our subject, are Frank, deceased; V. L., who came to Custer county in 1876; Joseph, deceased; H. G., a rancher in this county; Mary Besette, Marie Videll, Orilla McCuen, and Louisa. Charles R. grew up and was educated in his native place and at the early age of sixteen stepped forth to assume the burdens of life for himself. He at once came to Fort Keogh, the journey from Bismarck being by boat, and for two years was employed by his brother who was operating a farm on the military reservation. Then with his brothers, V. L. and H. G., he went to upper Pumpkin creek and embarked in stock raising. They continued in this until the winter of 1886 when they lost twelve hundred cattle, which catastrophe so cripple them they went out of business. For several years Mr. Cross was occupied in various ways and in 1893, he came to his present place and located, and since then he

has labored here with good success. It is of interest to note that during the first two years of the time he was raising cattle with his brothers of the Indians on the war path and there were some exciting times.

In 1887, Mr. Cross married Hannah Wing, a native of Deammen, Norway, and the daughter of H. T. and Caroline (Larson) Wing, natives of Norway, also. The family came to Ottertail county, Minnesota, when Mrs. Cross was twelve years old and two years later came on to Custer county where the father was engaged in stock-raising until his death in 1899. Mrs. Cross has one brother, Alf. L., and two sisters, Helga Kennedy, and Julia Ostein. To Mr. and Mrs. Cross, four children have been born. Francis T., J. Margaret, Vivian A., Harold V.

GEORGE C. CAMPBELL, one of the progressive Yellowstone Valley ranchers, born in Ontario, Canada, March 11, 1874, now resides three and one-half miles north of Roscoe, Carbon county, on an eligible and finely improved ranch. His father, Alexander R., a native of the same place, went from Canada to Buffalo, Wyoming, with his wife and children in 1886. Here he located on a ranch upon which he remained until he died. His father, Alexander Campbell, emigrated from Scotland to Canada. The mother, Helen (Watt) Campbell, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, when a small child came to Canada with her parents. Here she was married and is now living in Buffalo, Wyoming. Her mother was a Cameron, and her people on both sides of the house were connected with a distinguished Highland family.

In the common schools of Canada our subject received his elementary education, which was supplemented by courses in the schools of Buffalo, Wyoming, to which place he came with his parents in 1886. There, at the age

of fifteen years he began riding the range and was employed by the Bar L. X. and two other large companies, continuing until 1892.

In the spring of 1892 the war between the cattle rustlers and the stockmen broke out in Johnson county, Wyoming. He served as a deputy under Sheriff Angus and was one of the first party that left Buffalo to head off the Whitecaps. His party participated in the three days' fight, April 11, 12, 13 with the rustlers at a ranch on Crazy Woman.

Three years later, in the spring of 1895, he came to his present location where he secured a homestead. Later he purchased more land until now he has a half section, nearly all of which is under irrigation and well improved, and is one of the largest stock owners in his part of the country.

In 1898 Mr. Campbell was united in marriage to Dora E. Brown. She was a widow, the name of her first husband having been McDonald. Her father, James Brown, died while he was a young man. Her mother is at present the wife of R. O. Morris, mentioned elsewhere. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have two children, Earl M. and Helen. With them are three step-children, Maud, Elizabeth and Nellie McDonald, all living with our subject.

EDWARD KAISER, the popular and efficient postmaster at Meyersburg is one of the well known men in Park county. He owns about fourteen hundred acres of land around Meyersburg and is platting a portion of it for the promising village where he resides. He was born December 21, 1865, the son of Samuel and Margaret (Holderman) Kaiser. The father was born in Switzerland in 1847 and is now living in the Crow Creek valley. He is a cooper by trade and was following this occupation in Helena at the time of the stampede to the Black Hills, Dakota, which he joined. Not finding this so auspicious as he expected,

he started a brewery at Central City. After that, he returned to Montana and now resides as stated above. His wife died when our subject was a lad. After Edward finished his education at Readersburg, he being then fifteen years of age, he left home and went to work on a neighboring farm. After that he rode the range in Jefferson county for some time. In 1890, he took up ranching again, this time for himself, selecting a homestead near his present location. In 1895, he sold that place and in March 1899, bought the place that he now owns. For more than sixteen years he has been postmaster and the office has always been taken with him when he moved from one place to another. He has a fine large body of land, and is seeking with a good measure of success to make of Meyersburg one of the prosperous towns of Park county.

In 1890, Mr. Kaiser married Alvie R. Nave, daughter of F. R. Nave, and to them have been born three children, Vera E. May 30, 1892; Claude R. July 9, 1893; Margaret C., October 11, 1897. Mrs. Kaiser died on October 6, 1903.

On September 6, 1905, Mr. Kaiser contracted a second marriage. Etta S. Bown, the daughter of Spellman and Eliza (Fitz) Bown, becoming his wife. Mr. Kaiser is a good strong Republican and takes a keen interest and satisfaction in the campaigns.

WILLIAM ROBISON, born in Clay county, Indiana, February 5, 1869, is one of the leading stockmen of the Yellowstone Valley, residing at Billings. His father, J. B. Robison, a native of Ohio, removed to Clay county in 1850, remaining there until 1874, when he went to Montgomery county, Kansas. Here he tarried until 1898, returning thence to Indiana, where he is now making his home with his son. The mother of our subject, Hannah J. (Reader) Robison, was a na-

tive of Ohio, going to Indiana with her husband, and later to Kansas, where she died.

The subject of this sketch received his elementary education in Montgomery county, attending the public schools. Arriving at manhood's estate he engaged in farming. He first came to the Yellowstone Valley in 1889, where he worked for wages a few years, then proceeded to better his condition by purchasing a ranch twenty miles north and four miles west of Billings, where he engaged in the sheep business, and that successfully.

In 1893 he was united in marriage to May Miner, born in Fallon county, Illinois, and coming to the Yellowstone country with her parents about 1883. Her father John Miner, is now a resident of Carbon county, Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Robison have three children, Thomas, Florence and Clara.

SAM NEWNES resides one mile south of Howard in Rosebud county and for nearly a quarter of a century he has been a resident of Montana, having during that long period passed through many experiences incident to the frontier, and having always shown a possession of the true material that makes the rugged frontiersman and the path-finder. His life has been passed with much hard labor, and while he has won the smiles of fortune at this time it has not been without the efforts that show the aggressive and wide awake man of energy.

England is his native country and February 19, 1854, the date of his birth. Mr. Newnes' parents, William and Maria (Powell) Newnes, were both born in the same shire as our subject and the father was a postmaster and followed the nursery business. His death occurred in 1905. Our subject was educated in his native land and there remained until 1880 when he came to Ontario, Canada. He occupied himself with farming there until April, 1882, and then started to view the west.

He landed at Howard the following May, second day and went to work on the railroad. He selected government land soon after coming here and was among the very first actual settlers in this portion of the Yellowstone valley. Since that time, Mr. Newnes has continued in farming and stock rising and has prospered as his labors entitled him to do, being now one of the well to do men of the vicinity.

In 1874, Mr. Newnes married Jessie Dowling, who was born in Manchester, England, on March 6, 1857, the daughter of James Dowling, a native of Scotland. The children born to this union are fourteen, three of whom are dead. Sam F., James D., Harry, Maria, William, John, Samuel, George, Joe, James, Charles, Jessie, Elizabeth, and Ben. Mr. Newnes has a very interesting family and one that would delight the heart of our worthy president. During the years of his residence in this state Mr. Newnes has shown a spirit of real thrift and desire to build up the country and bring to the front its various resources, so that others would be attracted hither and the real advancement that has come would be apparent to everyone. To this end he has taken an interest in politics, has ever been on the side of good schools and is a progressive man.

CHARLES F. GRANT resides at Shields, Park county, which place by his enterprise and push is becoming to be recognized as one of the business points in the county. It was 1903 when he arrived there and at once put up a hotel, a livery stable, a saloon, a blacksmith shop, a large general merchandise building and hall, and brought in a fine stock of general merchandise. About three months later, he sold the general merchandise business and since that has been conducting the other business himself.

Charles F. Grant was born on July 17, 1858, in San Francisco, California. His father,

Frederick Grant, a native of Virginia and a miner by occupation, crossed the plains over the Santa Fe trail in 1849. Two years later, Mary Wilson, with her parents crossed the same route and she was married to Frederick Grant. She was born in Ohio and with her husband has long passed from the activities of this world. Charles F. was educated in San Francisco and when arrived at his majority he started for himself and took up mining as his initial occupation. Three years later he turned his attention to the merchandise business, establishing a store in Leadville, Colorado. Later we find him in the same business at Cripple Creek, whence he moved to Spokane, Washington. Soon after that, he opened up a grocery store at Boise, Idaho, and remained there until 1898, when he came to the state of Montana. He spent considerable time traversing the various portions of that state and finally located at Utica, where he conducted a livery barn and hotel. In the fall of 1901 he built the first hotel and livery stable at Clyde Park and two years later sold them and established himself at Shields, as has been mentioned before in this article. He is doing a good business and as is evidenced by this brief outline of his life, he is counted one of the energetic and forceful men of the county.

In March, 1883, Mr. Grant married Lillian Birch, the daughter of William and Nellie Emmerson Birch of Stockton, California. Two children are the fruit of this union, Mabel, born February 7, 1885, and Madge, born February 6, 1887.

Mr. Garrison is a good active Republican, but is in no sense a politician. He has great faith in the state of Montana and especially Park county, and presages much good for this section in the next few years.

FRED STANDEN, born at Olmstead Falls, Ohio, May 4, 1864, has a handsome ranch on which he resides, one and one-half

miles southwest of Laurel, Yellowstone county. His father, John Standen, was a native of Kent, England, coming to the United States while a young man, and locating in Ohio. He was engaged in the butcher business, also raising considerable stock which he shipped. He died in August, 1904. The mother of our subject, Betsy (Aps) Standen, was also a native of Kent, coming to this country with her husband. She died in 1877.

In the public schools of his native town our subject was educated. But he was compelled to leave school at an early date, owing to the death of his mother, and in 1882 he removed to Valley, Nebraska, working there for wages. To the Yellowstone Valley he came in 1899, and here he purchased a farm of 160 acres. This he improved and two years later he sold the same and went to Wyoming, remaining there only one year, and returning to Montana and purchased an Indian allotment on Clark's Fork. This property he exchanged for the ranch upon which he now resides, June 23, 1903. Since then he has materially improved the property, and has 160 acres under irrigation, together with good, convenient buildings, etc.

He was married in 1888 to Minnie Kellett, born near Rome, Illinois, November 28, 1869. When one year and one-half old she was taken by her parents to Douglas county, Nebraska, and here she remained until she came to Montana with her husband. Her father, Patrick Henry Kellett, was born in County Kerry, Ireland, coming to the United States at the age of twelve years, and locating in Kentucky. Later he removed to Illinois and subsequently to Nebraska. Her mother, Mary Jane (Newlon) Kellett, was a native of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Standen have four children: Roy, Georg, Elma and William, all at school. Our subject has six brothers living: John, in St. Paul, Minnesota; Richard, Alliance, Nebraska; Horace, Edgmont, North Dakota; Charles, Leary, Ohio, Edward, Columbus, Nebraska.

He has lost two brothers, Albert and Alfred. He has four sisters: Jennie, Hattie, Nellie and Julia. Mrs. Standen has six brothers: Charles, Henry, Albert, Samuel, William and Ernest. She has two sisters, Nellie and Jennie.

ABRAHAM HARRINGTON resides in the Tongue valley about fourteen miles up from Miles City and is engaged in the sheep industry. He has long been in Custer county and although not a pioneer in raising sheep still he is to be classed with the pioneers of the county, for he has dwelt here about twenty years. He is a native of Laporte county, Indiana, and was born on August 18, 1867. His father, Henry Harrington, was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1831. At the age of fourteen he came with his parents from Ohio to Kosciusko county, Indiana, and later removed to Laporte county. He was among the early settlers of Indiana and died in 1894. He married Miss Rozilla Ann Bentley, a native of Laporte county, Indiana. Her parents were pathfinders in that section. In his native county our subject was reared and there received his education. When twenty, in 1887, Mr. Harrington came direct to Custer county and for the first two years he was engaged in various employments. In 1889 he entered a grocery store in Miles City and there remained for fourteen years. Then he determined to try the sheep business and since then he has given his attention to this work. He has been favored with success in the venture and his place is assuming the characteristic marks of the sheep rancher in Montana.

In 1890 Mr. Harrington married Miss Martha Flemming, a native of Arkansas and the daughter of Hiram and Mary Louisa (Bramblett) Flemming, both natives of Arkansas. When Martha was a child of ten years, the family came on to Kansas and there the father died five years later. The mother



ABRAHAM HARRINGTON

still lives in Kansas. Mrs. Harrington came to Montana in 1890, the year of her marriage. The children born to this union are nine, Flossie Helen, Callie May, Sylvia, Panzy, who died when four, Eva, Evelyn, Eugene, Abraham, and Frank who died when six months old.

JAMES N. SCOTT, a native of Wood county, Ohio, now resides on a fine ranch two and one-half miles north of Roscoe, Carbon county. The date of his birth was February 28, 1865. His father, James N. Scott, also born in the Buckeye State, at Fremont, September, 9, 1831, was reared in that vicinity and followed the avocation of a farmer. In 1866 he removed to Washington county, Iowa, where he located on a farm and followed at various periods the trade of a carpenter. Two years subsequently he removed to Stanton county, Nebraska, in 1868, where he located on a farm, remaining two years, going thence to Hamilton county, same state, where he settled on a farm along the Platte river. Here he lived seven years, thence removing to Dawes county, same state, and securing a farm when the Burlington & Missouri Railroad was being constructed in the state. On this road he took a contract and with the work came to Huntly, Montana, and the same year located on the Stillwater river, near Columbus, Montana, and where he still lives.

The mother of our subject, Ervilla (Jennings) Scott, was born in Sandusky, Ohio. She died in Montana in January, 1900.

Our subject and his father remained together until the former came to his present location, in 1894. He then secured a homestead of 160 acres, which is all under an excellent system of irrigation and well improved. In 1895, Mr. Scott was united in marriage to Orra J. Mosier, born in the vicinity of Des Moines, Iowa. Her father, Cross O., was a native of Missouri, removing to Iowa when

two years of age. Her mother, Ann (Harvey) Mosier, was a native of Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have seven children: Walter, Willie, Maud, Blanche, Daisy, Harvey and Harry.

MICHAEL HURLEY is to be numbered with the progressive and industrious pioneers of Custer county and his labors have been put forth here for a quarter of a century with display of wisdom and sound judgment, so that he has won the success that is gratifying when the golden years of life begin to run apace. Mr. Hurley has a nice ranch about two miles up the Tongue river from Miles City and he gives his attention to stock raising and the production of the fruits of the field. He was born in county Limerick, Ireland, where his ancestors before him were born for several generations, the date of his advent into the world being June 15, 1838. His father, William Hurley, remained in county Limerick until the time of his death in the forties. He had married Mary Connor, also a native of the same county. After studying in the public schools until 1854, and doing between times work in various capacities, our subject went over to England in 1854 and there remained for four years. Then he came to the United States and in 1858 landed in New York City and went thence to Hartford, Connecticut, and there followed the tailor trade he had previously mastered, until the breaking out of the war in 1861. Mr. Hurley was among the very first to offer his services to put down the rebellion and enlisted in the Fifth Regular United States Infantry. He served all through the war, being in the detachment sent to New Mexico in the Department of California and other southwestern points, and was among the troops that opposed Sibley in his campaign in New Mexico. After the war, he was honorably discharged in Kansas and there remained until 1874, when he re-enlisted in the regular

army at Fort Hayes, taking his place in the same company and regiment as before. After a station period at Fort Hayes and Fort Leavenworth, he came to Montana with General Miles in 1877 and served through the Indian campaign and received his honorable discharge in May, 1879. Mr. Hurley was actively engaged in many Indian campaigns, both in the southwestern portions of the United States and farther north and has always shown courage of the true and patriotic soldier. After being mustered out he settled on the ranch he now occupies and gave his attention to raising stock which has occupied him since, together with farming. He has achieved good success and is a well esteemed man in the community.

In September, 1869, Mr. Hurley married Ellen Kennedy, a native of Ireland, and to them have been born the following named children: Fannie M., wife of S. F. Randall, in Chicago; Mary C., wife of Thomas W. Chaffee, in Miles City; Margaret E., wife of Martyn Hawkins, of Chicago; William R., in Custer county; John K., deceased; and Anna M., a stenographer for the Northern Pacific at Glendive.

J. H. LUTZENHISER, born in Benzie county, Michigan, March 13, 1878, is one of the enterprising and prosperous ranchmen residing one and one-half miles north of Roscoe, Carbon county. His parents were natives of Ohio. Henry, the father, removed to Michigan with his parents at an early day. In 1897 he came to Montana and located where now lives the subject of this sketch. The mother, Lucinda (Jennings) Lutzenhisier, when quite young went to Michigan with her relatives. Herself and husband are now living with our subject near Roscoe.

The first preliminary education received by our subject was in the district schools of

Michigan. Subsequently, while yet a small lad, he accompanied his parents to Garfield county, Nebraska, and here he remained about three years, when he moved again with his parents to Pickens county, Alabama. Three years subsequently the family returned to the old home in Michigan. It was in 1897 that our subject came to Montana, where he secured a homestead, and where he is now located. He has his land under thorough cultivation and has made many improvements. Our subject has a full and a half brother; the latter Arthur E. Janes, the former, William, both enterprising ranchers in Carbon county. He has two sisters; Rachael, wife of S. M. Jenkins, and Anna May. The latter is a teacher in the Orphan's Home School, at Twin Bridges. She finished a common school education in Michigan, which she completed in the Bozeman Agricultural college.

The paternal forefathers of our subject came from Germany to Pennsylvania in early days where they located. They were an old distinguished American family. His maternal ancestors came from England and were New England settlers.

JOHN SUCCETTI. Among the earliest settlers of the valley of the Yellowstone is the gentleman whose name forms the caption of this article. He is a native of Sunny Italy, having been born in the north part of that kingdom, near the Switzerland line, July 24, 1850. His father, Antonia, a native of the same country, cultivated all kinds of fruit and manufactured wines. He died in 1893. The mother, Cathrina (Tromma) Succetti, born in the same place, died in 1883.

The early education of our subject was secured in Italy. At the age of 29 he came to the United States and located first at Eureka, Nebraska, where he found employment burning charcoal. In 1879 he came to Butte, Mon-

tana, where he joined his brother, Baptista, and together they worked three years. It was in 1881 that Mr. Succetti came to his present location in the Yellowstone Valley, locating on a homestead where he has since resided. He and his brother, Baptista, are living and working together. They have about one-half section of land, and another quarter section in the immediate vicinity. They were among the first settlers in the valley. At that period there was nothing in the country in the way of civilization, but any number of Indians and antelope. The brothers have a fine, handsome ranch and are comfortably provided for, the fruits of their own industry. There are two other brothers, Angelo and Louis.

JOHN LARSEN, who resides about nine miles west from Forsyth, is one of the successful agriculturists of Montana and has had a long and varied experience in the various walks of frontier life, having been in some of the remote places of the west. His birth occurred in Denmark, March 25, 1845, his parents being Lars and Kissten (Jendatter) Nelson, both natives of the same country as our subject. They followed farming and remained in their native place until death. Our subject was reared and educated in his native land and learned well the art of the agriculturist from a thrifty and careful father. In 1867, young Larsen determined to try the new world and accordingly made preparations to come to Chicago, where he landed the same year and went to work on the first tunnel that was driven under the river there. Shortly afterward he went to work on a farm in the spring of 1868, he went to Michigan where he was occupied in the sawmills and in the woods until the spring of 1870. Then he came up the Missouri to Fort Benton and on to Helena, whence he journeyed to Deer Lodge and went to work on a farm. Here and in the mines he

wrought until 1872 when he took up a ranch near Garrison. In 1874, Mr. Larsen left this ranch and in the fall landed in the Puget sound country, making the journey on horseback. In the spring of 1875 he started for the mines of Alaska, the journey being by the Stikine river to telegraph station or landing. From this point he went on foot to Dish Lake one hundred miles, hiring Indians to pack his goods. Across Dish Lake in an improvised boat, and down Dish river one hundred miles to McDermott's lake and there prospected till the fall, at which time he returned to Fort Wrangle. The next spring he prospected again and in the fall returned to Victoria, British Columbia. A year later he went down the sound further and in 1878 journeyed on to California. One year later he came back to Portland, Oregon, and thence overland to Walla Walla, where he wintered and in the spring procured a horse and rode back to the ranch he had left six years before. Then Mr. Larsen felt like settling down and did so till 1884, when he came to his present place, which has since been his home.

In 1892, Mr. Larsen took a journey to Denmark and while there married Miss Abalona Larson, a native of that country. Returning soon after with his wife they settled on the ranch and since then have been occupied in making it one of the choice places of this county. They have seven hundred acres of land, good buildings and other improvements in comparison and are rated substantial and well to do citizens of this county. Considering that Mr. Larsen started without means this speaks well for his thrift and industry.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Larsen are John P., Anna, Helena and Catherine.

MARTIN ARTHUN, residing six miles south of Absarokee, Carbon county, a prosperous and enterprising ranchman, was born in Norway, September 29, 1858. His father,

Nels O., a native of the same place, is at present living there on a farm, the name of which property is Arthun, the title of the family. The mother, Martha (Osternim) Arthun, a native of the same place, is still residing there. Herself and husband have been married sixty-two years.

Having received a fair education in the district schools of his vicinity, our subject, at the age of twenty-nine years, came to the United States, and first went to Pembina county, North Dakota, where his first employment was working for wages. Remaining in North Dakota only until 1888, he removed to the vicinity of Caledonia, Minnesota, leaving there April 6, 1899, and coming to Bigtimber, Montana, and thence to Meagher county, same state, where he found employment with Fred Miller, a sheep man, and with whom he remained two years. Thence in company with two brothers, John and Thomas, he engaged in the sheep business, and purchased three sections of railroad land in Sweetgrass county. This property they disposed of in 1901, and in April of the same year they went on the Musselshell, in Meagher county, locating on the south fork of that stream, where they continued the same business. Here they remained until the summer of 1903, when they located on Butcher Creek, Carbon county, Montana, the firm being John Arthun & Brothers. This partnership was continued until the fall of 1904, when it was dissolved. Since that date our subject has remained alone in business, ranching and running sheep.

September 28, 1895, Mr. Arthun was united in marriage to Elizabeth Aanstad, a native of Norway, coming to America a short time previous to her marriage. Her parents are Eric and Anna (Jorina) Aanstad, both living in Norway, where they were born. Mr. and Mrs. Arthun have six children: Martha, born June 1, 1896; Eric, June 16, 1897; Anna, October 10, 1898; Markus, April 9, 1902 and Elmer L., January 7, 1905.

JEROME A. BISHOP resides on Brackett creek, two miles west of Clyde Park and also in Livingston, maintaining a residence in both places. The former place is his headquarters for his large sheep industry, in which he has been eminently successful while the latter is for the purpose of educating his children, and the balance to enjoy some of the comforts of life. He was born in March 9, 1845, near Chicago, Illinois. His father, Jerome A. Bishop married Lora Davis, a native of Vermont and he died when our subject was four years of age. In 1851, Mrs. Bishop started across the plains with ox teams for California, but owing to the hostilities of the Indians, she was obliged to remain at Salt Lake City and there she married a second time. After remaining three or four years in Salt Lake City, the family moved to Indiana and our subject when aged fifteen, started in life for himself, it then being 1860. He arrived in Denver in the fall of that year and went to work freighting with ox teams from Salt Lake to Denver, in which he continued until the fall of 1862. During that time he freighted also to Fort Union, New Mexico, for the government and in 1863, he began ranching below Denver. On the first day of March, 1864, Mr. Bishop started for Montana and arrived at Virginia City the last day of April, 1864. He took up ranching in the valley where the Big Hole and Beaver Head come together, now called Twin Bridges, which place was taken from him by a squaw man. He moved higher up the river and selected another place upon which he started a road ranch. He made good money during the winter and in the spring sold out and went to Silverbow where he was employed at twenty dollars per day, for himself and ox team. In the fall of 1865, he again returned to ranching, but as the grasshoppers ate up everything, he was obliged to take up freighting again. This continued until 1866 when he went into the stock business on Beaverhead, where he continued for sixteen years. Then came a

move to Bozeman and later he came to Shields river and embarked in sheep raising bringing the first band of sheep that ever came on to the upper river. Since that time he has continued steadily in the same business and has purchased more land from time to time until now he has many hundred acres under fence. He has made a splendid success in handling sheep and is rated as one of the wealthy men of the county.

On December 20, 1865, Mr. Bishop married Celia Mize, who is the daughter of Freeman and Catherine (Adkins) Mize. To this union nine children have been born, seven of who are now living, named, with their dates of birth as follows: Andrew, October 28, 1867; Arthur J., October 29, 1876; Della, the wife of Frank Cain, July 10, 1878; Daisy, the wife of William F. Hanns, July 22, 1881; James, November 11, 1883; Dolly, the wife of Charles Bartlett, January 4, 1886; Addie, November 26, 1890. Mr. Bishop is a pioneer and has labored hard since the early sixties to build up Montana. He has passed through many experiences from the days of the vigilantes to the present prosperous condition of the great state of Montana and no little credit is due him for the lion's share he has accomplished by his industry and wisdom.

ARTHUR C. ANDERSON, one of the fortunate landholders and enterprising ranchers of the attractive Stillwater valley residing four and one-half miles west of Absarokee, Carbon county, on the Stillwater river, was born in Johnsville, Montgomery county, Ohio, October 23, 1874. His father, James, also a native of the Buckeye State, was a farmer, born at New Lebanon, February 18, 1827, dying August 29, 1900. His entire life was passed in Ohio. The mother, Catherine (Ziler) Anderson, was born in Maryland, January 16, 1833. With her parents she removed to

Ohio, where she was married, and passed her life. She died June 23, 1892.

Our subject is the youngest of eight children. His brother, W. E. is vice-president of the Columbus State Bank. Until he was nineteen years of age our subject made his home with his parents, and attended the public schools in Ohio. He then married, and a year later left for the west. He came direct to Absarokee, where one of his brothers then held a ranch. Here he secured a "bench" ranch, but relinquished it and purchased a "squatter's" improvement on an Indian allotment. Through a complication in the title, Mr. Anderson was engaged in a long and continued litigation to secure a clear title, and during this time he worked out by the month, his wife remaining on the contested ranch. When he arrived in Montana, he had only \$165, and during the first few years he barely existed. During that time he, or rather his wife, made what improvements were possible, keeping the crop irrigated and harvesting while he worked elsewhere. Industry has told powerfully for their present home, for it is a model of neatness and comfort. He has now 160 acres of the choicest land in the valley, and under irrigation.

April 15, 1894, Mr. Anderson was united in marriage to Alva J. Kein, born in West Alexander, Ohio, ten days previous to the birth of her husband. Her father, Frederick W., is a native of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, born March 16, 1836. At present he is a farmer living in Ohio. Her mother, Sophia M. (Eickhoff) Kein, was born in Dayton, Ohio, October 2, 1847, of Prussian parentage. She still lives. Mrs. Anderson has a brother, Oliver Kein, near Absarokee, and a sister, Mrs. W. E. Anderson, her husband being a brother of our subject, residing at Columbus, Montana. Our subject and his estimable wife have one boy, Orville Bryan, born November 10, 1897. An offer was made by a couple of bachelors, friends of our subject, to start him

in the cattle business if he was named Bryan; hence his name. Politically Mr. Anderson is a Democrat, and holds the office of road supervisor. He never permits party politics to affect his vote in local affairs.

ALBERT TROGER, a stockman residing twelve miles north of Gardiner on an estate of four hundred acres of deeded land, was born April 14, 1860, at Ottawa, Illinois, being the son of Andrew and Anna Marie (Birkenbuel) Troger. The father was born in Bavaria, came to America in 1850 and settled in Illinois where he followed his trade of carpentering. The mother was born in Prussia and came to this country in the early fifties with her parents, being married about 1857. Our subject has one brother and three sisters living. After receiving a business education in the schools of Illinois, Mr. Troger left home when twenty years of age and went to Yankton, South Dakota, where he took up river steamboating. In 1881 he followed construction work on the Northern Pacific and two years later engaged in prospecting in Bear Gulch and on the eastern slope of the Rockies. During that time he located and became interested in a number of good claims as the Graham, Mountain Chief, Tip Top, Iron Duke, Traction, Empire State and Vanity Fair. He followed mining with varying success until 1904 when he quit the business and engaged in farming and stock business. Where he now lives, he secured a homestead in 1905 and has added until he has a fine estate. Mr. Troger makes a specialty of Angora goats, having at this time the largest band owned by any single individual in the state. He has demonstrated that in this latitude the goats as they grow older become much heavier producers in fleece weight. Last year he shipped in and has now on his ranch, Lazarus, one of the most famous bucks in America. He was

champion at the Royal Stock Show in Missouri and sold for seven hundred dollars. Mr. Troger takes great interest in the Angora goat business and is making a splendid success of it.

At Gardiner in 1894, Mr. Troger and Victoria Fridlin were married. Mrs. Troger was born in Germany and came to this country in 1886. They have become the parents of three children, Alice E., born September 4, 1896; Irene V. March 12, 1898, and Henry R. September 25, 1900.

Mr. Troger has always been an active Republican and is often delegate to the county and state conventions. In 1893 he was elected justice of the peace and in 1900 was chosen county commissioner and has held the office ever since.

Mrs. Troger's father was Lambert Bruder, born in Seebach, Germany, January 9, 1826. He is a Forest Ranger in his country. His father, Joseph Bruder, was a very successful farmer and died in the summer of 1898, aged ninety-two. Mrs. Troger's mother was Elizabeth (Braun) Bruder and she was born in Seebach, Germany, November 19, 1830. Mrs. Troger is the second of two children, her oldest sister being Caroline, born June 7, 1857, and the date of her birth was August 15, 1860.

JACOB P. WEAST, of the firm of Weast Brothers, railroad contractors and general ranchers, resides eighteen miles northwest of Red Lodge, Carbon county. The place of his nativity is Woodford county, Illinois, where he was born January 23, 1871.

The father of our subject, John Weast, a native of the same place, was born April 20, 1846, and was a railroad contractor and promoter. He also laid out the town of Benson, Illinois, going to Nebraska twenty-six years ago, where he remained four years. Thence he went on to Wyoming, where he again en-

gaged in contracting. In October, 1895, he located on the fine ranch now held by the family, where he died February 12, 1898.

Owing to reverses in Nebraska, whither his family had removed when our subject was a lad, he did not secure a chance to study until after he had attained his majority. He then availed himself of two terms of schooling. Following this he found employment on railroads, in which line he has been engaged in contracting since he was fifteen years of age. In company with his brother two years younger our subject took a railroad contract of two miles of construction work, and with a capital of only \$90, but plenty of nerve, turned it into a profitable investment. Since that period his work in this line has steadily increased at different points on the Burlington, and including a seven-mile contract on the newly completed Montana Railroad extending into Lewiston.

Two years prior to that event our subject returned to Nebraska where he built ten miles of the "Brush" branch of the Burlington, from Lyons to Guernsey. Mr. West is one of the promoters of the Rosebud Irrigation system, incorporated under the firm name of the Rosebud Irrigation Company. Work on this enterprise was commenced in June, 1892, and at this date eighteen miles of ditch have been completed. It is intended to add another 14-mile ditch which will irrigate in all about 15,000 acres. The officers of this company are Alfred Pillsbury, president, Minneapolis; George Huff, secretary and treasurer, Bridger, and M. G. Swan, consulting engineer, Geba.

December 2, 1905, our subject commenced on a twelve-mile contract on the Burlington system of the Big Horn, Wyoming, and is about to begin another thirty-mile job for the same firm. Last year he completed a twenty-two-mile contract on Yellowstone Park railroad from Bridger. From the \$90 outfit with which they began work the firm now has a

\$95,000 plant, with the most up-to-date equipment.

The mother of our subject, Mary (Somers) West, was born in Woodford county, Illinois, and was three months older than her husband, with whom she went to school. She reared a family of six: Mrs. Annie Fredrick, wife of W. R. Frederick, of Joliet, Montana, a railroad contractor; our subject; William F., a partner of subject; John F., Mrs. Mary Turniclife, of Merritt, Montana; Martin W., (Grover), a nickname. Politically Mr. West is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in party issues, but was compelled to oppose the re-election of President Cleveland. Two years since he made a visit to the old place in Illinois, where he found the log building of his boyhood's home. Aside from his contracting enterprises Mr. West has an excellent ranch of a section of land, where he rears draft horses. When the father of our subject left Illinois for Nebraska he carried with him a capital of \$80,000, all of which he lost during his four years of "fighting grasshoppers."

ROBERT B. ROWLAND resides sixteen miles below Gardiner and follows general farming. He was born March 26, 1839, at Lancaster, Pennsylvania. His father, John Rowland, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1778 and followed farming. He was the son of John Rowland, who was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. Our subject's mother Marinda (Buchanan) Rowland, was also born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, and came of Scotch extraction. She was married in 1838 and became the mother of three children, our subject being the eldest and the only one living. Robert B. attended the public schools until twelve years of age and then commenced life's activities for himself. His first work was on the farm, after which he went to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and in 1862, he en-

listed in the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, being the Second Division, Second Corps and Third Brigade. He served throughout the war and in 1866 enlisted in Company A, Sixteenth U. S. Regulars. In 1870, he was ordered from Salt Lake to Fort Ellis, marching all of the way, being in Company A, Seventh U. S. Infantry. He remained at Fort Ellis until his discharge in 1874 and Montana has been his home since. After leaving the army, he did hunting and trapping until 1876, then located mining claims at Cook City. In 1877, he enlisted as a scout under General Howard and was one of the active followers of Chief Joseph on his famous retreat. After Joseph surrendered he returned to Cook City and from 1877 to 1892 he conducted a pack train and took tourists through the Park. In 1892 he located his present place and has been engaged in the stock business and farming ever since. He has eight hundred acres under fence and is prosperous.

Mr. Rowland takes an active part in politics, being a Republican, while in fraternal affiliations he is an Odd Fellow.

IVER THOMPSON, well and favorably known as a progressive rancher residing five miles west of Absarokee, Carbon county, was born in the central part of Norway, May 10, 1862. His father, Claus, was born and died in Norway, the latter event occurring March 17, 1905, at the age of sixty-eight years. The mother, Alata (Ingbrigtsen) Thompson, is still living in the old country at the age of seventy-seven.

Our subject is the third of six children, all of whom with the exception of himself are in Norway. Until he was nine years of age he attended the public schools in Norway, and he then began work as a herd boy, still attending school winters until he was fifteen. Since that date he has continued to take a

man's part in life. Until he was twenty years old he followed farming, and then he began logging. He came to the United States in 1889, arriving in New York and going thence to Minneapolis, arriving there June 4th of the same year. There he began work in a lumber yard during the summer months, and in winter he resorted to the woods. The following spring he came to Livingston, Montana, leaving soon for the Yellowstone Park, remaining there one summer. In the fall he removed to Castle, then a "boom" mining camp. Three years subsequently he returned to Minneapolis, remaining eighteen months, still working in lumber yards and the woods. In the spring of 1896 he came back to Livingston, and passed the summer in the Park, cutting bridge material for the government. Then he returned to Castle.

During the time he spent in Castle he worked a year in a saw mill, but became financially embarrassed in the panic, and lost every cent of his hard-earned capital, and then he returned to Castle. He worked in the mills during the winter, and then went to the Mussel-shell valley, where he secured employment on a sheep ranch for a season.

July 23, 1897, Mr. Thompson was married to Olivia Wester, also native of Norway, coming to the United States in 1896. Her parents are still in Norway. She had a brother drowned at Stanwood, Washington, July 4, 1905. His name was Joleff. The rest of the family are in Norway. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have three children, Alma, Hilda and Cora, all born in Montana.

Following his marriage Mr. Thompson decided to found a home. The same fall he purchased seventy head of cattle and ranged them in the valley. The following spring he purchased a farm on Cottonwood Creek which he held eighteen months, disposing of the same in 1901, and then coming to his present location, purchasing a "squatter's right." There was nothing then save a cabin and raw land.

Here he has made one of the best homes in Carbon county. He has 80 acres now under irrigation, and is raising alfalfa and stock. He has 50 head of fine cattle and proposes to engage in the sheep business and dairying.

Politically Mr. Thompson is a Republican, and takes active interest in the party campaigns, although by no means a partisan office-seeker. Himself and wife belong to the Lutheran church.

LOUIS H. SHAFER resides three miles north of Fridley and follows general farming, having a fine ranch of about two hundred and sixty acres. He was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, December 22, 1837, the son of Philip J. and Mary L. (Stajerman) Shafer, who were married in Cincinnati. The father was born in Hamburg, Germany in 1811, came to America about 1830, settling in Cincinnati when it was but a village, having only fourteen brick buildings in the entire place. Being a butcher, he opened a shop and continued there in business. The mother was born in New Bremen in 1820. They were the parents of twelve children, seven boys and five girls, three of whom besides our subject are living. Fred W. in Cincinnati; Louisa Martin in Jackson, Ohio, and Christena Smedley in Huntington county, West Virginia. After completing a common school education, Louis H. finished at the Bryant & Stratton College in Cincinnati and in 1864 he started out for himself. He soon came west and in September, 1867, took a position in the quartermaster's department at Fort Leavenworth, where he remained until March, 1868. Then he took another trip, visited the Mosier river and various places in Idaho. He then went to White Pine, Nevada. In July, 1873, he left there for Montana, arriving at Bozeman in August. The following winter was spent at Bear Gulch and in July, 1874, he came to the vicinity of Emigrant.

Since that time he has been mining, stock raising and ranching in various places. On April 1, 1897, he secured his present property. It is a fine bottom ranch, well watered and very valuable. He gave his attention to stock raising and farming until recently, having now sold most of his stock.

On December 11, 1882, Mr. Shafer married Mrs. Mary Swan, who was born in Indiana on August 23, 1838, the daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Trimble) Jones. The father was a native of Georgia.

Mr. Shafer is a Republican in politics and has frequently been at the county conventions.

JAMES E. REA. From the earliest days the business of handling and raising stock of various kinds has occupied a most prominent position in the economy of human industry and from the days when Abel's flocks furnished their first quota till the present time it has always held rank among the most substantial and honorable of human callings. The wonderful advancements that have been made in many lines of this work by bringing to a more nearly perfect state the various domestic animals are worthy the study and investigations of all who are interested in advancement. The boundless west has furnished most excellent opportunities in many lines for stock raising and Montana is by no means least in the advantages she has held out to the wise and progressive stockman. Many of the most substantial citizens of this state are numbered with the stock breeders and the gentleman whose name is at the head of this page ranks among the leaders in this important industry at this time. Having also been one who has spent the major portion of his life in Montana he is entitled to a place in her history with those who have made the state.

On June 27, 1879, in Ontario, Canada, James E. Rea was born to William and Helen

(Davidson) Rea, natives of Scotland and Ogdensburg, New York, respectively, and of Scotch ancestry. The father had held the position of shepherd on the estate of Lord Polwarth in Scotland and there remained until nineteen when he migrated to Ontario, Canada, and engaged in farming and sheep raising. In 1872 he moved west to Fargo, now in North Dakota, being about the earliest settler there, and followed farming. Ten years later he settled near Miles City and took up sheep-raising in connection with the farm at Fargo.

The winter of 1886-7 reduced his flocks from six thousand to one thousand five hundred and then he began to buy sheep and feed for the Chicago markets. In company with his sons, the firm being known as Rea & Sons, he continued in this business till his death in 1898. He started in America without capital and despite the reverses he met he became one of the wealthy men of Montana. His wife preceded him some years in death and they both lie buried on the old home farm near Fargo, which his sons still retain.

James E. was educated primarily in the first schools of Fargo and in 1899 entered the University of Minnesota where he was graduated in due time with the degree of LL. B. After this he spent some time in the law office of Childs, Egerton & Wickwise and then returned to the sheep business. All the time he has followed this business he has been in partnership with his three brothers, William, John and David, the former of whom is now in Billings. John died in 1905. Until 1903 they were extensively engaged in buying and feeding sheep, many of their feeding stables being near Chicago, and they were rated one of the very largest firms in this business in the entire country. At the date last mentioned the brothers purchased the Cold Springs Ranch, situated just one mile north of Forsyth, then owned by the Gould Brothers. It was one of the oldest and best known ranch-

es in the state and consisted of twelve thousand acres of land. Since purchasing this they have added much more land and have about six hundred acres under the ditch, with a large proportion in alfalfa. It is one of the most complete and well ordered sheep ranches in the west and is a land mark as well as a pride to this portion of the state.

In 1904, Mr. Rea married Miss Pansy O'Brien, the daughter of Patrick and Fannie (Higgins) O'Brien. Mr. O'Brien is assistant postmaster in St. Paul, Minnesota and has been in the office for thirty-five years. Mrs. Rea is a native of St. Paul and was born in 1880. One child, George A., born in St Paul is the fruit of this marriage. Mr. Rea is a member of the M. W. A. and is one of the prominent young men of this part of the state, being president of the Rosebud county fair commissioners and secretary of the Rea Brothers Sheep Company.

It is of interest to note that in the early days when the Indians were on the war path, the elder Mr. Rea was faced with the problem of leaving the country or fighting it out. With a few others whose courage was equal to the occasion he remained, even in the time of Custer's defeat and never deserted his farm. The Cold Springs place is one of the historic spots of this part of Montana and there still remains on it a block house that was built in early days to enable the residents to successfully cope with the Indians. It is marked with bullet holes and shows signs of the fights that formerly raged here. The place was taken up by a man named Murphy and he erected the block house, which later became a stage station, and in 1880 was a government station, being on the telegraph line to Fort Buford.

The Cold Springs Ranch is named from the many springs on the land, while in the large spring at the mouth of the tunnel that leads up to the block house flows the finest water in all Rosebud county.

WILLIAM J. NIX is one of the well known men of Forsyth and he has spent twenty years in the state. At present he is deputy game warden at Forsyth and is also engaged in the commission business handling hides and wool. He is a man well informed in the issues and questions of the day and holds a firm belief in the Democratic platform and is well acquainted with the political economy of the state. On August 1, 1904, he was appointed to the position he still occupies and is an efficient officer. While Mr. Nix is in no sense of the word a politician in the usual application of that word, still he always takes a keen interest in the campaign as a loyal and patriotic citizen and is a strong worker for his friends and for the principles he stands for in the political world. He has frequently been put forward for various positions of honor but he has never yet allowed his name to be placed on the ticket, although his friends are often urging him to do so.

William J. Nix was born in Osborn, New York, August 26, 1865. His father, Thomas Nix, was born in Ireland and came to New York when a lad of thirteen. He served through the Civil War and carries marks of a severe wound he received in the service of his country. In 1867 he came west to Benton county, Minnesota, and settled on a farm where he still resides. He had married Miss Julia Hogan, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States when a young girl. She died in 1892. Our subject was a small child when he came to Minnesota with his parents and there he grew to manhood and in the schools of Benton county he was educated. When he had reached his majority, he came west and soon entered the employ of the Northern Pacific at Glendive. He rose steadily until in 1899 he occupied the position of road master, which position he continued to fill until 1903.

In 1899, Mr. Nix married Miss Maud E. Rozell, the daughter of Joshua Rozell. She

came from North Dakota to Montana. Mr. Nix is one of the prominent men of our county and has taken a great interest in the advancement of affairs in all lines. He keenly appreciates the necessity of strict adherence to the game laws, and sees that they are enforced in his territory. The importance of preserving the game has been more patent to the people at large and it is hoped this very important branch of legislation will be carefully looked after in the days to come.

GEORGE HERBERT. One of the earliest pioneers of the Yellowstone Valley is the subject of this sketch, now residing one mile southwest of Laurel, Yellowstone county. He is a native of the Keystone State, having been born July 3, 1833, in Franklin county.

His father, A. K. Herbert, was a native of Germany, going to Pennsylvania at an early day where he remained until his death. The mother, Sarah Herbert, was also a native of Germany.

The public schools of Pennsylvania afforded an education to our subject, and at the age of seventeen he went to Kentucky, and subsequently on to Illinois. Following the close of the Civil War he went to Missouri, and in 1867 he went to Utah, but in the fall of the same year came to Virginia City, Montana, (Alder Gulch). He then worked his way toward the Gallatin valley. He was among the first to enter Yellowstone Park in 1869. When he reported what he had seen his story was met with derision by many of the old timers. It was in 1881 that he located on his present property. Since coming here he has been engaged in the stock business.

In 1880 Mr. Herbert married Nancy Ellen Seright, a native of Illinois, who had come to Montana with her parents in early days. Her father, Joseph Seright, was born in Indiana, February 7, 1827, and his people were pioneers

of Decatur county, Indiana. Her mother, Martha A. (Uttinger), was a native of Decatur county, born in 1831.

Six children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Herbert: Emma, wife of William Chaffin; George Herbert, at home with his father; Arthur, at home; Mattie, wife of Louis Webster; Joseph H. and Henry.

HENRY C. THOMPSON, who is trainmaster for the government at Fort Keogh, is one of the well known men of this portion of Montana and is a man of wide and varied experience in many lines, especially with the army in the west. He was born in eastern Tennessee, on December 27, 1847, the son of Vincent and Lydda (Bolton) Thompson, natives of eastern Tennessee, and Virginia respectively. The father followed farming until the war broke out and then joined the Union army, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, and was killed while fighting bushwhackers shortly afterwards. His widow was of German descent and came from Virginia to Tennessee with her parents when young. She died in Tennessee, in the winter of 1880-1. Henry C. was reared in the mountain portion of Tennessee and received his education from the public schools during the first fourteen years of his life. Then the war broke out and as he and his father were on the Union side, they were the objects of hatred by those who supported the confederacy. Being drafted by the confederates, they had to escape and did so, getting to the Union army. The father, as stated, at once joined the army and was killed. Young Thompson, being but fourteen, and being too young to send to the front was detached to scout through the country and convey food and messages to men who were being hunted by the confederates. In this dangerous work he engaged until he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Tennessee Federal Cavalry. When

the war was over he went home and remained until 1869 when he enlisted in the Fifth Regular Infantry, under General Miles and served continuously for ten years. He was with General Miles in all his important Indian campaigns in Indian Territory in 1874, and the Panhandle of Texas, and on July 12, 1876, he started with Miles for the Yellowstone on another Indian campaign, and was engaged against the Cheyennes, Sioux and Nez Perces. Thus he has participated in all the important struggles with the Indians on the plains for that period of active Indian warfare from seventy to eighty, and has passed over much of the country. He has always distinguished himself by faithfulness, courage and bravery, and won the esteem and confidence of his commanders. On August 29, 1879, Mr. Thompson received his honorable discharge and then went to work for the government as scout, guide, packer, and so forth, and has remained with the military ever since, being now trainmaster, as stated before.

In 1893 Mr. Thompson was employed by the government as trainmaster in the army under General Shafter and went to Cuba, serving all through that campaign, and returning under General Bates. Mr. Thompson has served frequently as interpreter and came out of the regular army as first sergeant. Nearly all his life has been spent in and about the army and he is a military man in the true sense of the word.

Mr. Thompson has two children: Thomas T., who died while attending the state university at Lincoln, Nebraska; and Robert, who is now employed at Fort Keogh.

OLE EGGEN, born in Norway, May 5, 1866, now resides on a fine farm five miles south of Absarokee, Carbon county, Montana. His father, Samuel, born on the same farm as our subject, was an agriculturist and remained

in Norway until his death in 1902. The mother, Bertha, died when our subject was a child.

In the public schools of Norway our subject was educated. Here he worked on the farm until he was twenty-two years of age, when he emigrated to the United States, and came at first to Meagher county, Montana, where he worked for wages. He made his advent into Carbon county in 1899, and there he purchased the ranch where he now lives. He has a fine quarter section of land, all under an excellent system of irrigation, and which property he has vastly improved. He has buildings as good as any in the county.

In 1900 he was married to Serena Olson, born in the same place in Norway as our subject. In 1897 she came with her people to the United States, and they settled near White Sulphur Springs, Montana. Her father, Gustad, died in Norway, near where he was born; her mother was Mary Kavanaugh. She has four young children: Charlie, Oscar, Bertha and Mina.

PETER KIRSCHER has one of the fine estates in Park county. The same consists of eight hundred and forty acres in one body, located fifteen miles north from Livingston and admirably fitted both for general farming and stock raising. In addition to this, Mr. Kirscher owns a half section in another portion of the state, besides considerable other property. His farm is well improved with fine buildings and skillfully laid out, and is a valuable and pleasant property. He was born on August 8, 1843, in Erie county, Pennsylvania, his parents being Peter and Caroline (Harman) Kirscher. The former was born in Alsace, France, and came to America with his parents when fourteen, followed farming and stock raising and in 1853 moved to the vicinity of Des Moines, Iowa, where he remained

until his death in 1898. The mother was born in Baden on the Rhine, came to this country when fourteen with her parents and settled near Erie, Pennsylvania. She died in 1896. Our subject came west in the spring of 1864, landing on Alder Gulch September 10th. The following winter he was carried with the stampede to Last Chance Gulch where Helena now stands. He soon began to believe that he had no luck in mining, so, with a partner, he bought a whip saw and cut some of the lumber used in the first buildings in Helena. The next winter he tried his hand again at mining but soon turned aside and bought a yoke of oxen and crossed over to Diamond City where he engaged in hauling timbers for the mines. In the spring of 1866, he formed a partnership with William Linhardy and took up ranching in the Missouri valley forty miles east of Helena. Improving this occupied him for four years then he sold out to his partner and bought a ten mule outfit and began freighting from Corinne, Utah, to Helena, Montana. He would make a round trip in thirty days, and he worked steadily at this until 1872, when he and his brother went to farming again in the Missouri valley. In 1878 he sold out to his brother and bought a half section of land nearby which he still owns. It was in the fall of 1883 that Mr. Kirscher took his desert claim, three hundred and sixty acres of his present estate. Later he bought one hundred and sixty acres from the railroad and since then he has purchased another half section, which gives him the estate mentioned at the beginning of this article. In 1889, he brought his family over here and since that time this has been the home place. Mr. Kirscher is an energetic, active man, has made a fine showing on his farm and is one of the well-to-do men of the county.

On September 20, 1873, Mr. Kirscher married Christiana Dinger, the daughter of George and Miria Dinger. Four children

have come to gladden the home of Mr. and Mrs. Kirscher: Mrs. Josephine Killoin, born July 10, 1874; Mrs. Ida Bliler, born October 15, 1875; Ralph M., born October 6, 1879 and Alvin, born January 15, 1882.

Mr. Kirscher, his wife and family are all members of the Catholic church. In matters that pertain to the advancement of the educational affairs and the welfare of the state and so forth, Mr. Kirscher is keenly interested and he takes an active part in political affairs, being allied with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM C. JONES, a general farmer and business man of the Yellowstone valley, residing ten miles west of Billings, was born in Jasper county, Iowa, June 22, 1844. His father, Joseph Jones, was born in a block house in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, during an Indian outbreak. He was a veteran of the Civil War, enlisting at Brownsville, Nebraska, in 1862, in Company E, Second Nebraska Volunteers, serving a little over a year. He was one of the earliest settlers of Iowa, being compelled to go sixty miles for store supplies. The mother, Nancy (Calhoun) Jones, was a native of Indiana.

It was but a limited schooling that our subject received in the state of Iowa. His mother died when he was quite young. On arriving at man's estate he began farming in Iowa. In 1863 he went to Kansas where he still followed farming, going later to Nebraska, where he followed agricultural pursuits for a number of years. Thence he removed to Wyoming, remaining there about three years. To his present location he came in 1894, purchasing 165 acres, all of which he now has under ditch. Altogether he has a fine and handsome ranch. He served in the Civil War with his father.

In 1864 he was married to Mariah L. Clements, born at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. At

the age of four years she was taken to Iowa by her parents who settled near where her husband lived. Her father, Isaac B. Clements was a native of Ohio, a pioneer of Wisconsin, and well versed in the Indian language. Her mother, Margaret (Kyburts) Clements, was a native of Germany.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones have seven children: Estella, wife of Henry Hendrickson; Esther, wife of Robert Munyen; Emma, wife of W. H. Hiber; Isaac; Daniel; Burdie (dead); Candace, wife of Calvin J. Williams.

CHARLES E. HIBER, a well and favorably known rancher in the Yellowstone valley, four and one-half miles east from Laurel, was born in New Ulm, Minnesota, February 4, 1872. His father, August Hiber, was a native of Germany. At the age of thirty years he came to the United States and first settled in Chicago in the butcher business, his trade. Subsequently he went to Minnesota where he secured a homestead. In 1877 he went to Fremont county, Iowa, locating on a farm, where he remained until his death. The mother of our subject, Jane (Foster) Hiber, was a native of Canada, of English descent and at an early day came to Minnesota with her parents.

The immediate subject of this sketch, Charles E. Hiber, was removed to Iowa while still a lad, and there he secured his education. Following his arrival to manhood, he, in 1892, removed to Wyoming, and there rode the range for two years. In 1894 he returned east to Iowa and was engaged in agricultural pursuits in that state for three years. He came to the Yellowstone valley in 1897, where he has since resided. He owns one quarter section of excellent land, does diversified farming and is one of the prosperous agriculturalists of the valley.

In 1898, Mr. Hiber was united in marriage with Jennie Consolver, a native of Ohio. Her

father, John Consolver, resides with our subject. Four children have been born to Mr. Hiber and wife: Harold, who died in infancy; Ernest, Dorothy and Belle.

MATTHIAS BARLEY had an introduction to the state of Montana that was not calculated to inspire confidence in the people or place, as will be seen later. He came here in 1882, nearly a quarter of a century since, having but five dollars in money, unable to speak any English, and with a young wife to care for. Soon after landing here he was beaten out of the five dollars and so, without friends or money and no way of communicating with those about him, he was face to face with a proposition that was gloomy enough. He was not to be thrown down that way, however, and soon he had secured work of some kind and later took a homestead where he now resides, five miles east from Rosebud, on the north bank of the Yellowstone. Owing to his industry and careful handling of matters he soon began to prosper and added other land by purchase until now he owns a nice body of real estate one half section of which is under the ditch. In addition to general farming, Mr. Barley raises and handles considerable stock. He is one of the well-to-do agriculturists of the county and has a splendid property well improved.

Turning to the earlier periods of Mr. Barley's life, we note the fact that his birthplace was in far away Austria, the local place being near Krainburg, Carniyla, and the date, January 22, 1855. His father, Antone Barley, was born in the house where our subject first saw the light and there he passed from the earthly scenes. He was a farmer and followed it all his days. He married Maria Zager, who was born in a small village three miles distant from the Barley homestead. The Barley family had dwelt in that immediate vicinity for many

generations. Our subject was reared in the manner common to the youth of his country and gained a good education from the common schools. When of proper age he entered the Austrian army and there served for three years. In 1881, he came to the United States and soon was in Minneapolis, where he wrought in the sawmills for one year. Then he married Miss Gertrude Yanko, the date being January 30, 1882, and the place of the nuptials was Minneapolis. Mrs. Barley was born in the same locality as her husband, as were also her parents, Joseph and Mary (Jem-nich) Yanko. Mr. Yanko was a soldier for twelve years. Mrs. Barley had come to St. Cloud, Minnesota, in 1879, to dwell with an uncle. There she learned German and later went St. Paul where she acquired a knowledge of the English. Soon after his marriage Mr. Barley made the trip we have mentioned, and since then he has resided in this section. The children born to this couple are : Katie, Matthias, Joseph, John, Frank, Gertie, Fanny and Martin.

WILLIAM E. KNOWLES is inseparably connected with the success that the famous Chico Hot Springs have won throughout the state of Montana. Very few people in the state of Montana have not heard much of the wonderful curative properties of these springs, and thousands of the best citizens of the state have personally experienced the invigoration that comes from the proper use of their waters. Professor F. W. Clark, chief chemist of the U. S. Geological Survey, has given an exhaustive analysis and finds them rich with the carbonates, sulphites, chlorides and so forth that are well known curative agents. In the spring of 1899, Mr. Knowles secured possession of the springs and constructed the first plunge bath and from that time forward the attendance at the springs had constantly in-

creased and the successful cures brought about are numbered by the hundreds. Every year Mr. Knowles increases the capacity of the hotels and baths and each succeeding year finds everything overflowing with enthusiastic guests. One word so universally prevalent on the lips of every one indicates better than a volume could the splendid standing of this famous resort in the minds of all. A stranger passing among the guests when the time has come for them to depart would invariably hear, "I am having such a good time and feel so much at home here, I hate to leave." Combined with the excellent waters the fine surroundings and the first class accommodations are the hearty good welcome granted to every one by Mr. Knowles and the sweet and kindly care ever lavished by his wife, and altogether the Chico Hot Springs furnish all lovers of rest and recuperation, an ideal spot.

William E. Knowles was born June 28, 1851, in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, his parents being Henry and Eliza (Radbourne) Knowles, natives of England and born January 18, 1810, and September 21, 1813, respectively. Their marriage occurred in Philadelphia. In 1856 they moved to Illinois, our subject being five years old and in that state he received his education from the public school. After his father's death he remained at home until 1876, then came west and grew up with the country. In the fall of 1880 he landed in the Yellowstone valley and was engaged in various places until securing possession of the springs above mentioned.

On October 13, 1891, Mr. Knowles married Percie Matheson, who was born on July 26, 1861, at Woodstock, Ontario. She had finished her education at the St. Thomas Collegiate Institute and had been engaged in teaching school in Huron county, Michigan, until she came to Chico in 1888, taking charge of the Chico schools until her marriage. Her parents were John S. and Anna (McPherson) Matheson, natives of Canada. Their mar-

riage occurred in 1848. To Mr. and Mrs. Knowles one child has been born, Radbourne Campbell, January 13, 1898.

Mrs. Knowles is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Knowles is a Republican in politics and although never desiring office, is very active in this realm, being a member of the Republican Central Committee. He is a member of the Masons and also of the Elks.

LUDWIG C. LEHFELDT, one of the most extensive stock raisers in the Yellowstone valley, resides at Billings. He is a German by nativity, born April 3, 1865. His father, Rudolph Lehfeldt, came to the United States in 1870, locating in Crawford county, Iowa, and coming to Montana in 1885, in company with his sons. Here he engaged in stock raising until 1890, when he returned to Iowa. Ludwig and his brother continued the business until 1896, when the partnership was dissolved. At present our subject owns or controls about 38,000 acres of land, 1,000 acres of which is under cultivation and partly irrigated. He grows timothy, alfalfa and breeds horses, cattle and sheep. This grazing and agricultural land lies in Yellowstone and Fergus counties.

December 23, 1891, at Billings, our subject was united in marriage to Julia Staffek, born in New York City. Her father, Frank, was a native of Bohemia; her mother, Barbara, of the same country, now lives with our subject. Her father died in New York. She and her mother came to Montana in 1885 to join her brother, John. Mr. Lehfeldt has a full brother, Herman, and a half brother in Herman's employ. He has two sisters, Olga, wife of John Schroder, and Alvina, wife of Rudolph Molt, a stock raiser, living in Billings. The wife of our subject has one brother and three sisters: Mrs. Annie Kostalak, of Great Falls, Barbara, and Mrs. Jennie McFar-



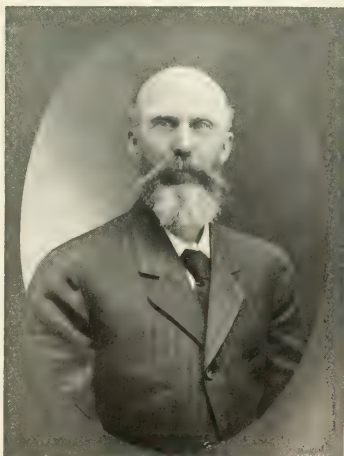
LUDWIG C. LEHFELDT



HERMANN LEHFELDT



MRS. EUGENE P. WRIGHT



EUGENE P. WRIGHT

land. He is a member of the Eagles and I. O. O. F. Politically he is in sympathy with the principles of the Republican party.

Mr. Lehfeldt sold for \$100,000.00 his ranches, but is still handling stock.

HERMANN LEHFELDT, who is one of the most extensive stock raisers and general ranchmen in the valley of the Yellowstone, is at present living at Billings, Yellowstone county. He was born, March 17, 1873, at Denison, Iowa. His parents were Rudolph and Mary (Witt) Lehfeldt, both natives of Germany. Thirty-seven years ago the father, Rudolph, emigrated to the United States and located on a farm in Iowa. In 1885 he came to the Yellowstone Valley, but returned to Iowa in 1892. He is well-to-do, and at present is retired, living in Denison. The mother of our subject passed from earth while he was a babe.

Following his early schoolboy days in Iowa our subject came to the Yellowstone Valley at the age of twelve years, where for a short period he continued his studies. Arriving at man's estate he engaged in the stock business in company with his brother, Ludwig. In the Lake Basin they ran bunches of cattle and sheep, their range being in the country north of Billings. At the termination of five years the brothers divided the interests of the business and Mr. Lehfeldt has since "been for himself."

December 11, 1895, he was married to Otilie Martha Norhenberg, born in Germany and coming to the United States when fourteen years of age. She is the daughter of John and Amelia Norhenberg, both Germans. To our subject and his wife have been born four children, Hidwig, Martha, Victor and Otilie.

EUGENE P. WRIGHT was born in Johnson county, Iowa, October 6, 1857, the son of Samuel M. and Elizabeth (Humbargar)

Wright, both natives of Ohio. The father was born in Adams county, November 19, 1828, and moved to Indiana with his parents while a small lad. They settled near Frankfort, but removed from Indiana to Illinois in the latter part of the 40's. About 1854 they went to Johnson county, Iowa, where the father engaged in agricultural pursuits, a business which he made his life work. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and his parents were early pioneers of the Buckeye State. He died May 1, 1901, age seventy-two.

The mother of our subject was born near Mansfield, Ohio, September 16, 1830, going with her parents to Illinois where she was married. She was of German descent, her father having been born on the Rhine.

Our subject accompanied his parents to Ottawa county, Kansas, when one year of age. This was in the fall, and he passed the first winter (1858-59) in Fort Buchanan, at the mouth of Solomon river. His mother was the first white woman in that country. Here our subject grew to manhood, and was educated in the district schools. He became a farmer and stock raiser. In 1886 he removed to Logan county, Kansas, and in 1888 he went to Arapahoe county, Colorado, and thence in 1889 to Albany county, Wyoming. The fall of 1890 found him on the Musselshell, and April 27, 1891, he came to his present location, where he has a fine and eligibly situated ranch of 100 acres, all under a splendid system of irrigation.

In 1878 our subject was united in marriage to Margaret Lynch, born in Bedford county, Tennessee, April 19, 1849. When a child she was taken to Illinois by her parents. Her parents Hon. William Westley and Sarah (Martin) Lynch, were natives of South Carolina. The father was of English and Irish ancestry. He was a member of the state legislature.

Mr. and Mrs. Wright are the parents of five children, namely; Gilbert S., born June 12, 1880, and now engaged as a driver in the Na-

tional park; Henry C., March 5, 1882, on a ranch near Dillon, this state; Clark, March 16, 1884, a passenger brakeman on the Northern Pacific and married to Miss Helen Kelly of Bozeman, the daughter of Senator Kelly of Sweet Grass county; an infant that died without naming, born February 5, 1886; and Minnie E., born December 13, 1887.

Mr. Wright is a staunch Democrat and can give a reason for his political faith. He is one of the organizers of and is now a stock holder and director in the Yellowstone & Canyon Creek Ditch Company.

GEORGE W. PIERCE, a progressive and enterprising ranchman, is the subject whose name forms the caption of this article. At present he resides three miles north of the town of Roscoe, Carbon county. A locality seven miles from Fall River, Massachusetts, is the place of his nativity, where he was born March 28, 1858. His father, Wheaton, was born in 1819, and was a veteran of the Civil War. He served patriotically in the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteers, and was killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 6, 1864. He left a family of four children, of which our subject is the sole survivor.

The mother of George W. Pierce, Hannah (Follett) Pierce, was also a native of Massachusetts, born in 1840. She died in the Bay state in November, 1900.

In the excellent public schools near Fall River our subject received his early education. Until the age of 14 he continued to reside with his Grandfather Pierce. He then began making his own way in the world. The paternal ancestors of our subject may be traced back to the landing of the Mayflower. Having worked industriously on a farm until 1876 our subject went to Des Moines, Iowa, where in company with an uncle he drove with a yoke

of cattle to north of Grand Island, in Greeley county, Nebraska. Here he remained one winter and thence went to Howard county, where he was employed on a ranch for four years. At that period the country was in quite a pioneer state of development, and there was an abundance of Indians and buffalo. In the spring of 1881 in company with four others he pushed on to Fort Niobrara, where they were employed in building the fort. During the fall of 1881 he went to the Loup river (Howard county), and there drove the mail during the most severe winter ever experienced in the state ('81-'82). He remembers clearly seeing dead cattle piled up along the Kalamas river so thickly that it was possible to walk a distance of a half mile on carcasses. This was the hardest winter he ever experienced, the weather being so cold that he did not dare to leave his sleigh to carry the mail into the postoffice.

The following spring Mr. Pierce returned to Fort Niobrara where he passed a few months, going thence to Ord, Nebraska, where he was married June 9, 1882. The following spring he left his wife with her parents, and went on to White River, Nebraska. Here he passed the succeeding summer and returned to Ord, where his wife and boy baby were awaiting him. In the spring of 1884 he returned to the ranch on the Ox Bow, one hundred and twenty-five miles from a railroad, where he passed the summer and returned to Ord, where he wintered. In the spring of 1885, accompanied by his family, he removed to White River, and here he pre-empted land, being among the first settlers. Here he passed four years, but grasshoppers and hot winds drove him thence, and in the summer of 1890 he went to Crawford, Nebraska, where he conducted a boarding house and street sprinkler. The sprinkler he disposed of in the fall, and then managed a hack line to Fort Robinson, hauling soldiers. In this enterprise he continued fourteen months, and

became the sole proprietor of seven hack lines, and could collect accounts at the fort.

In the construction of the Burlington railroad he was employed in 1892, and also did some freighting. Following this one summer he freighted and trapped during the hard times of 1893, and in the fall of 1894 he found himself in Big Horn, Wyoming, where he passed the winter. In the spring of 1895 he rented a ranch on Tongue river, Wyoming, fifteen miles northeast of Sheridan, and passed two years on it, thence moving to his present place. This was the year following its opening for settlement. Of his 160 acres he purchased 120. He had disposed of his stock in Wyoming, intending to remove to Idaho. Here he started with a few horses and \$2 in cash. It was uphill business, working eighteen hours a day, but indomitable energy counted, and at present Mr. Pierce has a fine band of cattle and is quite prosperous in every way. He is breeding to Durham stock.

The wife of our subject was Anna Scott, a native of Ohio. Her parents came to Montana in 1895. Her mother is dead; her father at present resides with J. N. Scott, a next-door neighbor. Mr. and Mrs. Pierce have three children: Leonard W., married and living at Columbus, Montana; Frank and Hazel. A little girl baby, a twin to Hazel, was called home by death when ten months old.

Fraternally our subject is a charter member of Morris Homestead, No. 1027, as is Mrs. Pierce. Politically he is an ardent Republican, and active in party affairs. Locally however, he votes for the best man. He has served as a delegate to every Republican convention since locating in the county.

In 1891, when there occurred the Indian outbreak in the Pine Ridge agency, Mr. Pierce served through the entire campaign, and during his cowboy life he has had many a skirmish with the redskins, and carries a scar as an unpleasant memento of Indian markmanship.

PHILIP BOTTLER enjoys the pleasant distinction of having located the first ranch within the present confines of Park county. A continuous residence here since entitles him to be classed among the leading pioneers of the state of Montana and on account of his labors and successes here cannot but prove very interesting to every lover of Montana. His present place lies three miles south of Chico and consists of two thousand acres of valuable land supplied with the water needed for irrigation and stock purposes. It is an ideal stock ranch and Mr. Bottler knows how to produce the best results.

In Summit county, Ohio, on December 25, 1840, Philip Bottler was born, the son of Ernest and Catherine (Sharr) Bottler, natives of Germany and emigrants to the United States in 1838. After they had spent a little while in New York, they moved on to Ohio with their three children, who had been born in the old country. Our subject was reared and educated in Ohio and Indiana and in 1860 left home for a tour in the south. He was in Louisiana when the war broke out and immediately returned to his home in Iowa. Here he enlisted in the Ninth Iowa and served three months and five days, receiving an honorable discharge because of a wound inflicted the 7th of March, 1862. In April 1865, Mr. Bottler turned to the west and crossed the plains to the famous Gallatin valley. He took up a ranch and followed farming there for four years, then sold out and with his brother Fred, crossed the range into the Yellowstone valley and located the first ranch in Park county. For nine years these hardy pioneers followed the cattle business and then dissolved partnership. Mr. Bottler crossed the river from the old place and settled where we now find him. He at once began the sheep business and from that time until the present has been one continual line of success with him in this enterprise. In 1891, he purchased a

flock of two hundred and sixty-four Angora goats but he soon tired of them and sold them. In 1903, he bought out the government herd of Persian fat sheep. The pelts of the lambs of these animals are what the famous Persian capes and coats are manufactured from. Mr. Bottler owns the largest flock of these animals in America and is very successful with them. He handles about twenty-five hundred head of sheep, half of which at least are thoroughbred and grade Persians, being very valuable. In the sheep industry, Mr. Bottler is a thorough success as well as in farming, this being one line of enterprise he has followed for many years. However, he is a well informed man, up-to-date in all questions and takes a keen interest in the development and upbuilding of the country.

In November, 1888, Mr. Bottler married Ida Melburn, a native of Michigan. On the 4th of April, 1902, occurred the death of Mrs. Bottler and she left besides her husband, four children, Philip G., born August 18, 1889, Ernest A., May 3, 1893; Ruth F., February 17, 1894, and Ester H., November 4, 1897.

Mr. Bottler is an Adventist and takes much delight in church work. He is a progressive, up-to-date man and one of the well to do citizens of this portion of Montana.

◆◆◆

JOHN MARSHALL STAFFORD resides at Ashland, where he is engaged in ranching and stock raising, being one of the men who came into Montana over the cattle trail from Texas, and who has conserved the interest of the state by building up and improving as he has had opportunity since his advent here. He is one of the pioneers of Custer county and has resided here for over a quarter of a century and is thus entitled to be classed with the pathfinders of Montana. The birth of our subject occurred in Marshalltown, Iowa, on January 19, 1863, and his parents, Robert and Margaret (Marshall) Staf-

ford, were born in Indiana and Illinois, respectively. When a young man the father came west to Iowa and there followed draying for a time, and in 1870 removed to Kansas, where he engaged in farming and followed the same steadily until his death, in 1877. The mother is still living in Derby. From a short start in the schools in Marshalltown, our subject continued his studies in the public schools of Kansas and as early as fifteen went out into the world for himself. He first found himself in the great mecca of the west, then Leadville, and after spending some time in the mines, he was attracted by the alluring occupation of prospecting and later was engaged in freighting, in which capacity he visited Canyon, New Mexico, Alamosa, Lake City, Durango, and many other places. Also he spent some time in work on the various railroads then building in the Centennial State. After this, we find Mr. Stafford engaged in riding the range and in 1881, he came on north over the trail with cattle and since then he has cast his lot with Montana. From the foregoing it is evident that Mr. Stafford is a man of energy and aggressiveness and has made the most of the days of frontier life. As soon as he came to Montana he decided that he would give his attention to stock raising and so began to prepare for that business. He located a ranch got a band of cattle and has continued in the occupation with reasonable success since.

In 1888 occurred the marriage of Mr. Stafford and Miss Emma Snyder, a native of Illinois. Her parents, Levi and Catherine (Penticoff) Snyder, were natives of Pennsylvania, came west to Illinois when young and later settled in Nebraska, where Mr. Snyder died, but where his widow still lives.

◆◆◆

ALBERT JOHNSON, born in Trondhjem, Norway, July 23, 1871, is at present a leading and enterprising ranchman and stock-

raiser in the Yellowstone valley, residing two miles west of Absarokee, Montana. His father, John, a farmer, lived and died in Norway. His decease was in 1901, at the age of sixty-two years. His mother, Johanna (Haxstad), died in 1879, aged forty.

Our subject is the second of five children, the youngest of whom died when five years of age. Two sisters still live in Norway. He has one brother, John, living near Fishtail, Carbon county.

Mr. Johnson was reared and educated in Norway, leaving school at the age of fourteen. He has made his own way since he was eight years old. At the age of nineteen he faced the west, coming to Ashland, Wisconsin, where he worked in the iron mines fifteen months. He then came to Meagher county, Montana, and for seven years was in the employ of the Grandy Brothers. At the termination of that period, in 1887, he removed to his present place, where he purchased a squatter's right of 160 acres. He had then laid up about \$1,800, but when he was fairly settled most of this was gone. Here he has resided since. He reared stock and now figures himself worth \$10,000. He makes a specialty of Hereford stock and has about 160 head of graded stock, besides horses. He has led a very industrious life, but has suffered no particular set-backs, and considers himself in the best portion of Montana.

June 15, 1898, our subject was united in marriage to Irene Erickson, a native of Norway, who came to the state alone. On a farm in Norway her father still lives. Her mother is dead. She has three children: Ingwald J., born October 19, 1899; Isabel J., April 23, 1902, and Grace L., July 27, 1904. Politically he is a Republican. He is a member of the Lutheran church.

M. S. BALLINGER, one of the prominent men among the early settlers of the Yellowstone valley, is now residing in Living-

stone, having retired from his farm which is a fine estate of one thousand acres lying ten miles west of town. He was born in the country thirty miles south from Lexington, Kentucky, on July 20, 1821, his father being Henry Ballinger, a native of Virginia. Henry Ballinger came to Kentucky in 1790 with his father, Achillees Ballinger, also a native of Virginia and when he became of age, purchased a farm close to his father's and married Lucy Jeffries. She was born in Kentucky, while her father was a native of Pennsylvania. Henry Ballinger died in 1870 after a long illness of pneumonia. His father had died in 1842. Our subject received his education from private schools and remained with his father on the old homestead until 1839, when all journeyed to Illinois. They went thence to Missouri and in 1880 moved to Montana locating upon the upper Yellowstone river, ten miles above Livingston. He gave his attention to farming and stock raising until 1904, when he leased his farm and moved into Livingston. During all of these years, Mr. Ballinger labored industriously and was rewarded with splendid success and is consequently one of the well to do men of the country today.

On July 13, 1852, Mr. Ballinger married Jane E. Hardcastle, daughter of Edward and Eliza (Reed) Hardcastle. The father was born on the eastern shore of Maryland. Later moved to Baltimore and learned the cabinet maker's trade. In 1822 he went to Carrollton, Illinois. His wife's father was Isaac Reed, a tanner and farmer, native of West Virginia. Mrs. Ballinger was born at Carrollton, Illinois, February 12, 1832. Our subject and his wife have eight children, six of whom are living, Burnett; Julia, married to Judge Frank Henry, of Livingston; Joseph E. is married and is now in business in Tacoma; Eliza, the wife of E. H. Talcott, a banker in Livingston; Lula B. the wife of W. S. Davidson, a banker in Bozeman; Florence N. teaches in the Agricultural College at Bozeman, this state.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Ballinger are active members of the Christian church.

Mr. Ballinger gave considerable study to political questions at the time Abraham Lincoln was first nominated and finally voted for that celebrity. Since then, he has not been active in politics but has always remained a Republican.

Mr. Ballinger's son taught the first district school in Park county, his daughter, Burnett, was the first county superintendent of Park county. The family is very prominently identified and a long residence of more than a quarter of a century entitles them to representation among the earliest pioneers of this valley, while their labors and integrity have given them a standing of the very best.

NELS A. NELSON, deceased. The subject of this biographical memoir was born in Norway. He was by trade a stonemason, and when a young man came to the United States and settled on a farm in Polk county, Minnesota. He remained there until 1884, when he moved on to Montana, and here he located on the Musselshell river, in Meagher county, where he engaged in the stock business and ranching, successfully, until his death in 1897.

He married a native daughter of Norway. Antone J. Nelson, the oldest of the children, was born in Polk county, Minnesota, June 18, 1880. He came to Meagher county with his parents when he was five years of age. Here he was reared and educated in the public schools. Following the death of his father he became the responsible head of the family. He came with his mother, brothers and one sister to Carbon county in 1891, and they located on the Rosebud river, two miles from Roscoe, the nearest postoffice. He purchased the improvements and took this place as a homestead. The brothers are ———, O., Willie and George. His sisters are Inga,

wife of Ole C. Olson, living in Meagher county; Clara, wife of Albert Johnson, living in Livingston, Montana, and Nanie, at home.

GEORGE W. REED, SR., a prosperous Yellowstone valley, stockman, now retired, resides at Billings, Yellowstone county. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 10, 1829, the son of John S. and Emily (Allen) Reed. The father was, also, a native of Boston, removing to Dover, New Hampshire, when subject was ten years of age. He remained in that state until his death which occurred soon after his arrival. He was a shoemaker by trade.

The mother was a native of New Brunswick, Maine, and following the death of her husband to her was left the care of the children of whom there were eleven.

It was hard, laborious lines for all of them, including the subject of our sketch, and consequently he had but little opportunity to acquire a very liberal education. In his sixteenth year he left home and enlisted in a rifle regiment for service in the Mexican War, under Colonel Loren. His enlistment was for a period of five years, and he was compelled to serve out his time long after the close of the struggle. Following the declaration of peace his regiment was ordered across the plains to California. During the first summer they passed over into Oregon and built the barracks at Fort Vancouver. The rifle regiment was disbanded and he was transferred to the dragoons, General Phil Kearny commanding. The dragoons made a pretty extensive tour of California, visiting nearly all the principal points. Our subject also assisted in building Fort Kearney, Fort Laramie and Fort Hall. After being mustered out of the service he returned to Fort Vancouver where he located a donation claim, but did not remain long enough to perfect the title. For a period

he followed mining and was for two years at Yreka. This was in 1855, and from there he went to Arkansas Dam, on Trinity river, where he mined two years more. In 1859 he crossed the mountains to Humboldt county, and engaged in farming. Here he remained twenty-three years, and engaged in raising sheep, cattle, hogs, etc., and this to quite a profitable degree. Here were his children reared and educated. Owing to ill health he removed from this locality, May 26, 1880, and came overland by teams to within three miles of where Billings now stands. This trip occupied three months and fourteen days. Here he bought a squatter's right and began ranching remaining there thirteen years. At the opening of the Crow reservation Mr. Reed with his son located on Five-mile creek, another ranch on which he remained until 1902, when he came to Billings. Since coming to Montana subject has been engaged in the sheep and cattle business the greater portion of the time.

In 1848 he was married to Miss Emily Porter, a native of Knox county, Ohio. With her parents she crossed the plains to the Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1845, and it was in this vicinity that she was reared and married. The ceremony occurred at Oregon City. Mrs. Reed was called from earth March 10, 1895. Her parents were among the earliest pioneers in Oregon. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Reed, viz.: Alfonso, Mary E., George W., Charles A., John S., Lelia and Emily.

Three years of the life of Mr. Reed were passed scouting during the perilous times of the Modoc war. When the Otney family were crossing the Yuma desert, en route across the plains, they were captured by Indians. The parents were killed and the children taken prisoners, including two girls and a boy. Our subject was a member of one of the two companies of soldiers dispatched after these hostiles. On the desert they underwent terrible hardships; their supplies gave out. In one

skirmish with the redskins they lost five men, but finally rescued one of the girls. The other children, the savages claimed, had died. The rescued girl was tattooed, and quite an interesting narrative of her adventures has since been published.

JULIUS SCHAUDEL resides about three and one-half miles south of Ashland, in Rosebud county, and is engaged in stock-raising. He operates in partnership with his brother, Robert and they handle horses and cattle. Mr. Schaudel has had a long and varied experience in the west and especially in military operations, having been in some of the hard campaigns against the Indians, as well as the Spanish American war.

Julius Schaudel was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on July 28, 1865, his parents, Matthews and Catherine Schaudel, being natives of Germany. The father came to America in 1833 and settled on a farm in Ohio. Later a move was made to Illinois and there he was occupied in farming until his death. The mother came to the United States when a small girl. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Illinois and when of proper age learned the boilermaker's trade, which he followed until 1886. The following year he enlisted in the regular army, Twenty-second Regiment, and was at first stationed at Fort Keogh. For three and one-half years that was his headquarters and then his command was removed to Colorado. He participated in the campaign against the Sioux Indians and was one of Lieutenant Casey's scouts. Also he did much scout duty in company with the Cheyenne Indian scouts and was of great service to his command in this capacity. After five years of service in the regular army, he enlisted for three years in Rugbys' rough riders. When the Spanish American war broke out, Mr. Schaudel at once offered his services and

was enrolled in Company I, Third Regular Regiment, and was promoted to the position of sergeant. In all his military career, Mr. Schaudel was a man of courage and made a splendid record as a soldier and scout. After his honorable discharge he went to Lame Deer, Montana, and took a ranch. Later the government purchased the rights of all the settlers and he sold out and came to his present place and secured another ranch. Since then he has continued in the work of improving his farm and raising stock and has prospered in his labors.

In 1892, Mr. Schaudel married Miss Tillie Pripino, and to them four children have been born, named as follows: Robert, Edna, Lillie, and Nellie.

R. B. TEESDALE is one of the agriculturists of Carbon county who has made a good success here and today owns a quarter section of fine irrigated land about one mile north from Bridger, where the family home now is. His land is all under the ditch and is well improved and one of the very productive places of the Clarke's Fork valley.

R. B. Teesdale was born in Wayne county, Iowa, on February 6, 1866, the son of Benjamin and Mary (Hicks) Teesdale. The father was a native of England and 1836 was the year of his birth. He came to Michigan with his parents when a small lad and later moved to Iowa. He followed painting until later in life when he did farming. From Iowa he went to South Dakota and there remained until his death. His wife was born in Iowa and died in South Dakota. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Iowa and South Dakota, having gone to the latter place with his parents. Then he embarked in farming and, also, gave attention to stock raising, until the western fever attacked him and he made a trip with team to the Palouse country, Wash-

ington. After one winter there he visited the Grande Ronde valley in Oregon and southern Idaho. Two years were consumed in this touring and then he settled in Carbon county, securing in 1897 the place where he now resides. Since then Mr. Teesdale has given his attention to the improvement of his farm with happy results and his is one of the good estates of the valley.

In 1891, Mr. Teesdale married Miss Libbie Nelson, a native of Minnesota. The wedding occurred in South Dakota. Mrs. Teesdale's father, Peter Nelson, was born in Norway, followed carpentering and farming and died in Carbon county, in 1903. He had married Miss Mary Nelson, also a native of Norway and she is still living in Carbon county.

Mr. and Mrs. Teesdale have one child, Robert, and he was born in Meade county, South Dakota, in 1892. Politically, Mr. Teesdale is a Republican and manifests a good interest in this realm.

OLAUS NILSON, deceased. A biographical memoir of the subject whose name forms the caption of the article discloses the fact that he was born in Lennas, Sweden, December 11, 1844. He was the son of Nels Nilson, native of Sweden. His father was a farmer and throughout his life remained in Sweden.

In the public schools of Sweden our subject received a good education, and subsequently he learned the trade of a carpenter. But at the age of twenty-four, in 1868, he came to the new world, landing in New York where he remained but a brief period. Thence he went to St. Louis where he worked at his trade, as well as in a number of other leading cities in the United States. Finally he drifted on to Billings, Montana. This was about twenty-four years ago. Here he contracted for the erection of a number of the buildings in this

city. In 1891 he returned to his native country for a brief sojourn, returning to Billings the following year. Mr. Nilson was quite enthusiastic in the praise of this attractive city. About nineteen years ago he purchased a good ranch five miles west of the city, and this property is still owned by his widow.

During his life Mr. Nilson was an industrious, thrifty citizen and accumulated considerable property. April 20, 1905, he passed from earth, leaving many mourning friends who had learned to appreciate his true worth.

In 1892 he was married to Josephine Anderson, a native of Valon, Sweden. She was born April 6, 1867, and grew to womanhood and was educated in Valon. She came to Billings in 1892. She is the daughter of Andrew Olson, a farmer of Sweden. Her mother was Brittastina (Davidson) Olson, a native of Sweden. Six children survive the death of their father, David V., Paul O., Henry A., Olaus, George W. and Annie J.

JOHN WASTPETER, who resides twelve miles south from Lee, is one of the prosperous stockmen in Rosebud county and has had a long experience, both in the hard side of the stock business and now in that which is more gratifying from a financial standpoint. He was born in Westfalen, Germany, September 4, 1863, being the son of Henry and Mary (Lemer) Wastpeter, natives also of Germany and still residing on the old farm in Germany. The father served in the wars of his country and is now enjoying a good ripe age amid friends and with his children. Besides our subject three other children were born to this couple, Henry, Mary and Catherine, all three living in Germany. Our subject was educated and reared in his native country and when twenty-one came to the United States to seek a place for himself. He landed in Nebraska and soon went to work

for wages, and in 1886 came on west to Miles City and there went to work for wages. In 1891 he had sufficient saved to warrant his starting for himself and so he purchased a ranch on Little Pumpkin creek and engaged in the cattle business. Later he sold his cattle and bought sheep. He changed just in time to come into the panic of 1893 with a band of sheep and before those hard times were ended, he had been forced to sell all that he had and apply it on his debts. This left him, after he had paid over all he had, still one thousand dollars in debt. Mr. Wastpeter had no other property and he could easily have avoided paying the balance of his debts, but he was not that kind of a man, and as soon as he had sold all, he went to work the very next day herding sheep and received his wages regularly to apply on his indebtedness. He continued thus until he had paid every penny he owed in full, and also till he had saved enough additional capital to start him in business again. On June 3, 1905, Mr. Wastpeter bought a quarter section of land under the ditch on the Rosebud, about forty-five miles from the town of Rosebud and again began business for himself. In the spring of 1906, he rented the well known Baranger ranch on the Tongue river, one of the choicest ranches on this river and here he is now engaged in sheep raising. He has leased the place for five years and has a band of two thousand sheep. In addition he owns horses and mules besides other property and is prospering in his labors. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of the people and is a man respected by all.

HON. JOHN BLEWETT, member of the state legislature, resides two and three-fourths miles southeast from Fromberg on a choice estate of three hundred and five acres of well improved and irrigated land. His is one of the excellent estates of the valley and it

bears the marks of wise improvements. Good buildings are in evidence, an air of thrift is patent to all, and the place is a credit to the county. Mr. Blewett raises diversified crops, has an orchard of ten acres and is just now entering on the sugar beet industry, having become convinced that the beets will be a money-maker for this section.

John Blewett was born in St. Austell parish, Cornwall county, England, on December 7, 1858. His father, Edward B. Blewett, was born in England, on May 12, 1832 and was a miner and local preacher. He died of miner's consumption April, 1861. He had married Miss Harriet Blight, who was born in England, on April 18, 1831. Her death occurred in England, in 1902. After completing his education in the common schools, our subject began, May 5, 1875, to work in the mines of North Wales. He continued steadily at that until September, 1878, when he returned to Cornwall and in 1879 came to Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, and engaged in coal mining. In the fall of the year of his arrival he left Pennsylvania and went to Georgetown, Colorado, did mining and at the beginning of 1880 we find him in Summit county, Colorado, and for seven years following that he prospected. In 1882, with two associates, Mr. Blewett located four claims that were rich in silver and lead. The partners became wrought up over the find, quarreled, and one killed the other. The criminal was sentenced to ninety-nine years and one day in prison at Canyon City and is serving his time yet. Mr. Blewett realized from the property and in 1887 he came on to Butte. After spending some time working in the mines, he was severely attacked with the prospector's fever and securing a team of horses, he started out for new fields. He finally decided to stop at an old deserted camp, known as Copperopolis, in Meagher county. It had been located in 1867. He purchased claims and prospected from 1889 to 1901, when he sold a portion of his holdings to the late Mar-

cus Daly of Anaconda. Then Mr. Blewett went from coast to coast and also back to England searching a place to make a home. Finally he came to his present place and built the home where he now resides. In addition to the enterprises mentioned, Mr. Blewett pays considerable attention to stock raising and has two stallions, one an American Draft and the other an English Shire, both thoroughbreds and fine animals.

The marriage of Mr. Blewett and Clara (Jones) Blewett occurred at Butte, in 1888. Mrs. Blewett, was a widow and her father, J. G. Jones, was born in New York state and followed farming. He came to Ohio in early days and there married. After that he drove on to Iowa and there died October 8, 1901. His wife in maiden life was Miss Anabell Groves, a native of Pennsylvania, whence she came with her parents, when a small girl, to Ohio. She died in 1896. Mrs. Blewett was born in Stark county, Ohio, October 28, 1859, and came with her parents to Iowa when four years old. There she was educated and came to Montana with some acquaintances with horse teams when seventeen. It was in 1879 they reached the Gallatin valley and for seven years she resided there, taking two trips each during that time.

Our subject and his wife have the following named children: Sam, working in the Kendell mines; Elmer, attending the Mechanical school of Engineering of the Bozeman College; Grace and Laura, both at school in Oskaloosa, Iowa; Edward B., who died at the age of five and one half years. The first two named are the issue of a former marriage of Mrs. Blewett. Mrs. Blewett is a Methodist, but Mr. Blewett does not belong to any denomination.

REV. JOHN G. CLARK is the pastor of the Methodist church in Bridger, Montana, and has his residence one mile east from From-

berg. He was born in Cheshire, England, on November 9, 1852, the son of John and Emma (Henshaw) Clark, both natives of England, the father having been born in 1831. The father was educated in the schools of his native place and came to Philadelphia in 1852, and while viewing a large fire soon after arriving, he caught a severe cold that resulted in his death. He had come with his wife and some of her relatives to introduce the silk spinning business in this country. Our subject was reared in Philadelphia, graduated from its high school, engaged in business there, after which he went to Newfield, New Jersey, and spent six years in preparation for the ministry, receiving his ordination in 1890. He built the Methodist Episcopal church there and the next year after that he served the Richland circuit in New Jersey, and finished the church at Richland. He then accepted a position on the missionary staff of the Methodist church in Utah under the direction of Dr. T. C. Gliff. Four years of hard labor were spent in that capacity and then Mr. Clark came to the Red Lodge. He served also the White Sulphur and Virginia City churches and the accepted his present position. During these years of labor in the ministry, Mr. Clark has also taken interest in the study of fruit culture and recently has been enabled to carry out his ideas. He owns a fruit ranch of forty acres which is one of the model fruit producers of the county. In fact, Mr. Clark is one of the pioneers in the culture of fruit in Carbon county and is deserving of much credit for the demonstration that the county will produce good fruit. He sold last year over five hundred dollars worth of fruit off his young trees, which are just beginning to bear.

At Philadelphia, in 1884, Mr. Clark married Miss Frances I. Wilcox, a native of Newfield, New Jersey. She was well educated in the public schools and has been a devout and worthy assistant to Mr. Clark in his life's work. Her

father, Rev. Chauncy Wilcox, was a Methodist minister during his life and was a highly educated man. He died in 1885. He had married Miss Sarah I. Sanderson, a native of Canada, and of English extraction. To our subject and his wife one child was born, Frances.

By a former marriage in early life three children were born to Mr. Clark, namely, Elizabeth, William, and Nettie, the latter being now the wife of Robert L. Banta of this county.

JOHN T. AMES, who follows farming and stock raising resides about one mile north-east from Bridger where he has an estate of four hundred acres of irrigated land. The place is well improved and is a good dividend payer. Mr. Ames raises diversified crops and pays considerable attention to breeding sheep and cattle, handling, also, some horses. In connection with his business he manifests wisdom and skill and is obtaining splendid results both from the farm and from the stock.

John T. Ames was born in Otoe county, Nebraska, March 3, 1874. His father, Ransom Ames, was born in Lake county, Illinois, and followed farming all his days. He married Miss Louisa Balfour, who was born in Germany and came to the United States with her parents when a small child, being three or four years of age at that time. Our subject received a good common school education in his native state and then took a course in the business college in Stanberry, Missouri. Then he returned to Nebraska and after farming there for some time came on in 1896, to Billings, Montana. For several years he worked on the ranches and also at carpentering, a trade he had mastered earlier in life, and about 1899 he came to the section of the country where he now resides. One year was spent in working on a ranch and then he rented

the place. Later he purchased and, as stated above, he now possesses four hundred acres of fine soil, all under the ditch.

In 1905, Mr. Ames married Miss Mary Ellis, the wedding occurring at Red Lodge. The wife's parents are John and Mary (Roan) Ellis, residents of Carbon county, and Mr. Ellis is engaged in farming. In political matters, Mr. Ames is a Republican although not partisan.

SOLOMON C. TOLIVER. The subject of this sketch is a prominent rancher residing ten miles northeast of Billings, Yellowstone county. He was born in Independence, Virginia, March 19, 1864. His father, Jacob Toliver, was a native of North Carolina, near the Virginia line, having land on both sides of the line, and consequently in two states. The school house of his district was in Virginia, as was, also, the postoffice. He followed the avocation of a farmer, and remained there until 1887, which year occurred his demise.

The mother of our subject is Matilda (Higgins) Toliver, a native of Virginia, her birthplace being quite near the North Carolina line. At the present writing she is residing in North Carolina.

The earlier education of our subject, Solomon C. Toliver, was received in Virginia. In 1884 he went to North Platte, Nebraska, and in that state he was in the employment of the famous scout and popular showman, "Buffalo Bill," or William F. Cody, at that period a resident of North Platte. It was in 1885 that he came to the Yellowstone valley and engaged in the employment of William Deal for the period of one year. Subsequently he worked for Thomas McGirl for the period of seven years. He then purchased a ranch of 265 acres upon which he is now comfortably located.

In 1889 Mr. Toliver was married to Sarah L. McGirl, a native of Missouri. Her father

was James McGirl, a native of Ireland; her mother, Frances (Dobson) McGirl, was a native of Dobson, North Carolina. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Toliver, viz.: a daughter, that died in infancy and Earl R., now aged ten.

JEREMIAH F. CRIMMINS was born at Troy, New York, March 27, 1841, the son of Michael Crimmins, a native of Cork county, Ireland. The mother in maiden life was Johanna O'Brien, a native of Cork county, Ireland, and in the family were thirteen children, only three of whom survive. Besides our subject are Richard, at Drummond, Montana, and Mary Keliher in Troy, New York. Our subject went to Rome in that state when nineteen and learned the blacksmith's trade. He remained in Rome three years, mastering every part of that intricate trade and then traveled. In 1873, we find him in Florence, New York, and the same year he married Miss Alice Conniff of that city, her parents being Michael and Mary Conniff. For three years Mr. Crimmins and his wife remained in Florence and two children were born to them there, William R. and Elizabeth. In 1876 they removed to Deadwood, South Dakota, and the next year went to Fort Custer, Montana, where he worked at his trade. In 1881, Mr. Crimmins moved to Junction City, Montana, and remained there until the fall of 1890. Mr. Crimmins has been engaged in various things besides blacksmithing, as stock-raising, merchandising and so forth, while from 1894 to 1898 he was postmaster in Forsyth. He has traveled very much and been in almost every state of the union. Also we find him in various places in Montana and once he was in Alaska. In 1903 he opened a shop again in Forsyth and is still conducting a blacksmith business here.

On December 22, 1905, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Crimmins, Alice M.

and their son, William R., died at Forsyth on January 22, 1905. Their daughter, Elizabeth, was married to Elmer E. Powell in 1895. He is a railroad conductor and they reside at Los Angeles, California.

Mr. Crimmins is a Republican and he and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

ANDY BILLMAN knows Montana by personal experience since the very early sixties when Alder Gulch saw its palmiest days, and during all the succeeding years he has resided here, being now one of the substantial and highly esteemed men of the Yellowstone Valley. He lives about two miles west of Livingston on a quarter section of land which he homesteaded nearly a quarter of a century ago. Sixty acres of this are under the ditch and the place is a valuable one. Mr. Billman was born in Fostoria, Ohio, on January 24, 1838, the son of Andrew and Elizabeth E. (Gunter) Billman, the former born in Pennsylvania January 28, 1800, and the latter in the same state on January 1, 1805. The father followed farming and pump-making. The children were ten in number, six boys and four girls, our subject being the fourth one. He received his education from the primitive schools and in the fall of 1853 started in life for himself, working principally on the farms. Three years later he left Ohio for Iowa and after spending three years in that state, he started in the fall of 1859 for Pike's Peak. They were forced to spend the entire winter on the plains, reaching the foot of the mountains in April, 1860. For three years subsequent to that Mr. Billman was prospecting and placer mining in various portions of Colorado, then he secured an outfit and drove through Montana via Fort Bridger and Soda Springs, Idaho. That winter was spent digging gold in Alder Gulch, and in the spring of 1865 he came over to the Last Chance where Helena now stands.

He prospected during the summer and in the spring of 1866 joined a party going into the Gallatin valley. He prospected in various portions of the Yellowstone valley around Emigrant Gulch and since that time he has made his home in this valley. For several years he spent his entire time in prospecting, trapping and hunting, but in 1876 made a trip into the Black Hills, Dakota. He secured some rich claims but owing to the impossibility of getting water on them and having no dumping facilities, he gave them up and returned to the Yellowstone valley. In 1877, Mr. Billman began raising stock and more or less he has followed this ever since. He took a squatter's right on Fleshman creek in 1881 and later sold that and moved on the island about two miles above Livingston. It was in 1883 that he took his present place as a homestead and a portion of that year was spent in traveling by team from his home to Puget Sound and return. Since the time of settling here, Mr. Billman has continually labored for the advancement of the country and has done stock raising and farming, wherein he has been blessed with good success.

Mr. Billman married Mrs. Sarah E. Wright, the widow of Captain Joseph Wright, who edited the first paper published at Bozeman, and the wedding occurred in 1884. Mrs. Billman was born in Galena, Illinois, on March 9, 1850, the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Robinson) White, natives of Ireland. The mother was born April 3, 1823, came to America in 1825 and is now residing at Bozeman hearty and able to care for her household duties. To Mr. and Mrs. Billman two children have been born, Bessie, now the wife of H. L. Woods, and Della, still at home with her parents.

Mr. and Mrs. Billman are members of the Methodist church, and politically he is a Republican. Mr. Billman has had many thrilling and trying experiences on the frontier. He has in his possession a steel arrowhead which

was shot into his right side. He also has a leaden ball in his right shoulder. This was received from an engagement in the Judith Basin in 1874. It was amusing and yet very fortunate for Mr. Billman that when he was wounded he had no hair on his head, for the Indians being utterly unable to scalp him, let him live. Mr. and Mrs. Billman are typical westerners and hospitable to a fault, genial, kind and broad minded as the people of the frontier become. They have hosts of friends throughout the country and they are highly esteemed people.

JOSEPH T. SIMPKINS, born in Salem county, New Jersey, August 12, 1870, now a leading ranchman in Carbon county, resides one mile east of Tony, on Volney Creek. His father, Alfred F., was born in New Jersey, is a veteran of the Civil War, and is still living on a farm in New Jersey. The mother, Amanda (Dolbow) Simpkins, is a native of the same state, where she at present resides.

The public schools afforded our subject a good business education, and in 1893 he came to what is now Carbon county, Montana, where he took up the homestead claim upon which he now lives. This was in 1897, and he has since remained here.

The same year he was united in marriage to Carolina Gambett, a native of Missouri, born in Putnam county, where she was reared and educated. She was three months crossing the plains by team, and in 1878 she settled in the Gallatin valley, and was there married to a Mr. Lay. The wife's father, George Gambett, was a native of England, coming when a young man to Missouri. He was a soldier of the Civil War, during the progress of which he died. The mother, Christina A. (Young), was a native of Indiana. She went to Missouri with her parents while a child.

SAMUEL J. HOPPLE, who is well and favorably known throughout the Yellowstone valley, is most eligibly located on a fine ranch eight miles west of Billings. He was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, May 4, 1838, the son of David and Sarah (Moule) Hopple, both natives of the Keystone state. The father was of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry; the mother of German origin. David Hopple remained a Pennsylvania farmer up to the time of his death.

It was in the public schools of Perry county that our subject received an excellent business education, and in 1859 he came to Chicago, even at that early day a promising city, and for the period of two years he farmed in that vicinity. He then secured employment on a railroad as a brakeman, the Illinois Central, and for eighteen years he never lost a day's pay. Subsequently he removed to Denver, Colorado, where he was employed on the Denver & Rio Grande road. He had been superintendent of the city railway previous to his experience with the Denver & Rio Grande. In 1880 our subject came to Glendive, Montana, with Superintendent Ainsley, of the Northern Pacific road, and was conductor of a passenger train two years. He ran the first passenger train through to Billings, Livingston, Bozeman and Helena, and the first train across the summit of the Rocky mountains. This was previous to the completion of the tunnel. It was in 1882 that he located the ranch upon which he is now living. But since then he has been in the government service three and one-half years as mail carrier.

June 13, 1880, he was married to Miss Reno Feyler, a native of the Pine Tree state. At an early day she came to Montana with relatives. She is the daughter of Rufus and Emeline Feyler. Mr. and Mrs. Hopple are the parents of four children: Harry S., with his father on the ranch; Mable E., at home, Myrtle and Bert F.

JOHN FRASER, who resides on a gardening farm of five acres one mile west from Livingston, is one of the oldest settlers in this part of the country. He was born in Williamston, on December 9, 1833, the son of John and Jeanie (Fraser) Fraser, natives of Invernesshire, Scotland, of the same name but no blood relation. The father was a blacksmith and came to Canada in 1832. Having operated a shop eighteen months at Williamston, he sold out and took a farm of two hundred acres in Kenyan township, where he remained until his death in 1875, aged then eighty-three. The mother died the next year, aged eighty-seven. Our subject has three brothers and six sisters, all of whom are dead except the youngest brother, who resides on the old homestead in Canada. As our subject was taken on to the frontier by his father and there assisted in opening a farm, he had little opportunity to gain an education. In 1868, he left the old homestead and located a farm of one hundred acres near Lancaster and there remained until 1874, when he came to Montana by way of Utah, having as a companion, Hugh McMillan, his cousin. They hired passage from Utah to Bozeman and shortly after arrival, our subject entered the employ of the government and assisted to remove a sawmill from the upper agency to a point on the Yellowstone river sixteen miles west from Columbus. It is of interest that they built the boat, upon which they moved the machinery, where Livingston now stands. After completing the stockades, cabin and stable of logs, they were located by the Sioux Indians. This was about the latter end of June, 1875, and for a year and more there was one steady fight and everything had to be done under cover of rifles. During this time they lost three men, James Hilderbrant, one whose name is lost and a Mexican. On one raid the Indians stole forty-four horses and left only three in the post. This attack was made early in the morning and continued un-

til four in the afternoon, when a cannon that was in the stockade, was brought to bear upon them and a bursting shell scattered them. Later their opinion of the affair was heard through the friendly Crows and was that the whites had a gun that would shoot today and kill tomorrow. After spending two years in the wilds, Mr. Fraser returned to Bozeman, then the center of civilization of this part of the state and did carpentering for several parties and Major Pease. Being unable to get his pay, he took lumber, which he constructed into a raft and floated down the Yellowstone to where the old town of Miles City stood. He erected some buildings and a corral and sold the balance, having the honor of bringing the first lumber into that city. Fort Ellis was moved that year to within three miles of Miles City and settlers with their families began to come in. Our subject took a homestead adjoining the town where he remained until the fall of 1899, when he removed to Livingston. In the fall of 1883 Mr. Fraser brought his family out as the country was then comparatively safe from Indians, the road having come in.

Mr. Fraser married Miss Ann McMillan, the daughter of John and Creste McMillan, natives of Canada and descendants from Scotch ancestors. Mrs. Fraser was born on June 15, 1841, in Canada and there was reared and educated. To our subject and his wife seven children have been born: James, January 12, 1861; Flora, April 9, 1862; Hugh, October 12, 1864; John, February 1, 1865; Archie, July 21, 1868; John A., February 21, 1870; and Dan, November 3, 1872.

Mr. and Mrs. Fraser are both stanch members of the old Scotch Presbyterian church.

In politics Mr. Fraser is a well informed Republican and takes an active part.

Their home place is all under ditch and produces a nice dividend annually. Our subject's only daughter married Dan McPherson, a Canadian, and died September 22, 1899,

leaving three children: Florence, Hattie J. and Alexander.

J. W. HUTTON, a native of the Buckeye State, born in Jefferson county, June 2, 1836, is at present eligibly located on a fine ranch one-half mile south of Tony, Carbon county. His father, John M., was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, but removed to Ohio with his parents when he was a small lad. Of that section of the state his family were pioneers. By trade he was a shoemaker, but usually had considerable farming property. He went to LaSalle county, Illinois, in 1856, where he remained until his death in 1872. He was throughout his life a distinguished political leader, first a Whig and later a Republican. At one period he was one of the commissioners of LaSalle county. Originally his family came from Germany and were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject, Mary E. (Beckett) Hutton, born in Westmoreland county, in the Keystone State, removed to Ohio with her parents at an early day, dying in 1880. Her people were of German origin and pioneers of Pennsylvania.

The elementary schooling of our subject was received in Morgan county, Ohio. He went to LaCrosse, Wisconsin, in 1854, and here he was engaged in the lumber business, contracting for logs. Many hardships were endured by the lumbermen of Wisconsin in those days. From this point Mr. Hutton removed to LaSalle county, Illinois, where he followed farming until 1872, thence going to Polk county, Iowa, where he followed the business of contracting and building. He had erected a large number of mills and houses, before going to Iowa, in Wisconsin.

It was in 1885 that Mr. Hutton came to Custer county, Montana, and here he located a ranch on the Rosebud river, where he re-

mained until 1901, coming thence to his present location. He purchased 160 acres of land which he has greatly improved and has it under irrigation.

Mr. Hutton was married in 1857 to Irene Cooley, a native of Ohio. While still a young girl she came with her people to LaCrosse, Wisconsin, where she was married. Her father, Elan Cooley, was a native of New York. Her mother's name was Ruth Backer. Our subject has two brothers living: L. K., in Omaha, Nebraska, and James C., residing at Springfield, South Dakota. Another brother, William B., was claimed by death. He has two sisters, Mrs. A. E. Snedaker and Mrs. Mary E. Pickens.

Politically our subject is a staunch Republican, and always takes an active and leading part in the various campaigns of that party. At one period he was assessor of Calhoun county, Iowa. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F. He and his three brothers enlisted in the army during the Civil War, but owing to the fact that the three went at once it left the home unprovided for and our subject was forced to return home, while his brothers served through their terms.

MARCE SORENSON, one of the fortunate ranchers who have located in the Yellowstone valley, resides ten miles west of Billings. He is a Dane by nativity, having been born at Jylland, Denmark, August 25, 1855, the son of Marce and Anna M. (Olson) Sorenson, both natives of Denmark. The father was a weaver by trade.

The elementary portion of our subject's education was received in Denmark, but in 1870, accompanied by a small sister, he came to the United States. They arrived at Ogden, Utah, at that period the terminus of the Union Pacific railway, and here they were met by Mr. S. R. Miller, who had come to receive the



J. W. HUTTON

young emigrants from Jefferson Island, Montana. With Mr. Miller our subject remained two years at Jefferson Island and then faced the world on his own account and for the first time began to do for himself. He worked for day wages at first, saved money, purchased calves when he could spare the funds and eventually secured a fine bunch of cattle. Until 1884 he remained in the counties of Jefferson and Madison, thence going to southern Iowa where he purchased a farm. It was in this enterprise that he lost all his hard earned savings and was obliged to again face the world practically without a penny.

In June, 1895, he returned to Montana and resumed working for wages. In the Yellowstone Valley, he purchased a ranch in 1896, where he is at present located.

Mr. Sorenson has been twice married. In 1884 he was united to Miss Lizzie Gault, a native of Utah. She died in 1891. In 1894 he was united in marriage to Emma Jensen, a native of Denmark. Our subject is the father of four children, Louis M., Harry, Lester and Christina A. He is prosperous and surrounded by the comforts of a good home in the midst of a most eligible ranch.

SAMUEL INDRELAND, one of the progressive and influential general farmers and business men of the Yellowstone country, was born in Wass, Norway, September 1, 1869. At present he lives on a handsome ranch three miles northeast of Tony, on Volney Creek. His father, Elling, a native of the same place as his son, was a farmer, and remained in Norway until his death in 1895. The mother, Sigrid (Crow) Inderland, was a native of Norway, in which country she remained until she died in 1896.

The youth of our subject was passed in Norway, here he was educated in the public schools. At the age of eighteen he came to

the United States, at first to Minnesota, and here for a period he worked in the wood for wages. Later he drifted on to North Dakota, and engaged in farming. It was in 1890 that he came to Meagher county, Montana, and here he, also, worked for wages. To Carbon county he came in 1895, taking up a homestead claim upon which he is now comfortably located.

In 1897 our subject was married to Lizzie Olson, born at Salor, Norway, where she was reared and educated. At the age of sixteen she came to the United States with her parents, settling in Minnesota. Her father, Ole Olson, a native of Norway, died in Dakota. Her mother was Anne (Jackson) Olson. She has two children: Elmer Oscar and Selma Arthur.

EMIL HANNING is to be numbered among the stockmen of Custer county who are making a splendid success of their labors, and who are making wealth of the country to increase and are among the most substantial class of people who inhabit our state. He is the owner of a ranch at Brandenburg, on the Tongue river, although at the present time he is living with Mr. Seupke, his brother-in-law, near Stacey.

Emil Hanning was born in Minnesota, in 1866, the son of H. F. Hanning, a native of Germany, born in 1829. He came to the United States, we are not told the date, and finally located in Minnesota, where he was numbered with the agriculturists of that state. On June 8, 1880, he landed with his family in Miles City, Montana, and soon was engaged in the sheep industry, which continued to occupy him until his death in 1893. The mother of our subject, Doretta (Menzsing) Hanning, was born in Germany, and died in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1872. Our subject was with his father when he landed in

Miles City and has since spent his life in this state. He has been engaged most of the time in the stock business and now is handling cattle.

Mr. Hanning is still one of the jolly bachelors of the county, and is not affiliated with any fraternal order.

I. W. WALTERS, born in Dare county, Missouri, March, 1868, is now a prosperous ranchman living on a fine farm eighteen miles northwest of Red Lodge, Montana. His father, William, was a native of Tennessee, and when a young man removed to Missouri, where he died when our subject was a small lad. The mother, Martha (White), died before her husband when subject was quite young.

Accompanied by his stepmother and her husband he crossed the plains in 1876 with a horse team, and was reared in the Gallatin valley. On attaining manhood he worked for wages. He came to his present location in 1896, where he secured his present homestead, and which he has materially improved.

In 1900 our subject was married to Eliza McLean, born in Scott county, Kansas, in May, 1884. Since she was two years or age she has traveled considerably with her parents, having visited nearly all the western states. Her father, Hector, was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky, and was reared in Texas. He has been a great traveler during the past twenty-five years, and is now living quietly on a ranch near our subject. Her mother, Fremont (Combs) McLean, was born in Scott county, Kansas, September, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Walters have one child, Eva May Walters.

WILLIAM SEUPKE, one of the intelligent and industrious men who have made and are making Custer county one of the

wealthy divisions of Montana, is now engaged in stock raising and ranching, having his home place near Stacey, on the Little Pumpkin. He was born in Germany in 1848, the son of C. F. and Henrietta (Olland) Seupke, both natives of Germany. The father was born in 1808, followed merchandising in his native land until 1866, when he came to Wisconsin and did farming. Later he removed to Young America, Minnesota, and resumed a mercantile career until his death in 1876. The mother was born in Hamburg, and on the twenty-first day of November, 1868, while out taking a sleigh ride, she was struck by a train and killed. Our subject received the initial portion of his education in the public schools of Germany, then came with his parents to Wisconsin. Later we see him in Michigan occupied with the fishing industry, after which he returned to Wisconsin. The next three years were spent in fishing and hunting in Wisconsin, North Dakota and Minnesota. Having satisfied his desires as a nimrod, he returned to Minneapolis and was occupied there three years, when he married Miss Regina Hanning, a native of Minnesota. Her father, H. F. Hanning, was born in Germany in 1829, came to the United States, then located in Minnesota and followed farming there until 1880, when he migrated to Montana, landing in this state on June 8. He embarked in the sheep business which he followed until his death in 1893. Mr. Hanning married Miss Doreta Menzsing, a native of Germany and whose death occurred in Minneapolis in 1872.

Subsequent to his marriage Mr. Seupke removed to Young America and engaged in the mercantile business. Later we see him in Plato, Minnesota, and for eleven years he was occupied in buying wheat. It was 1893 that he came on to Montana and engaged in ranching and raising stock and these enterprises have been followed steadily by him since.

To Mr. and Mrs. Seupke the following children have been born: Annie, the wife of

Wilber Wasmut, deceased; Emma, the wife of W. J. Glenn, dwelling on Pumpkin creek; Lillie, the wife of Bert Weaver, living in Miles City; Alma, at home; and Willie and Hattie, twins, also at home.

JACOB M. HARTLEY, born in Cedar county, Missouri, at present resides on a handsome ranch twelve miles northwest of Red Lodge, Carbon county, and where he is extensively engaged in the rearing of stock. His father, John E. Hartley, was a native of Tennessee, and went to Missouri when a young man, and there he married. He came to Montana in 1865 and thus became one of the earliest of pioneers of this state. He located on a piece of land about twelve miles above Deer Lodge. In 1872 his wife died, and with the remainder of his family, all but the subject of this sketch, and the oldest son, he returned to Missouri, where he remained until his death, June 13, 1898. While in Montana he was an extensive stock dealer and capitalist, and at Stockton, Missouri, he engaged in banking, and served two terms as sheriff of Cedar county. The mother of our subject, Sarah (Sherrill) Hartley, was born in Tennessee, coming to Missouri with her parents when a child.

When quite a small lad Jacob M. Hartley came to Montana, secured a good education in the public schools in Deer Lodge Valley. When his father left for Missouri our subject and an older brother were left to manage the Montana ranch, which they did successfully until it was sold in 1878, and our subject returned to Missouri, but came back in the spring of 1879 bringing a band of mules and horses. While at Deer Lodge he purchased the ground where now stands Anaconda. This was in the early 80's. For two years he farmed this property, and then disposed of it to the Anaconda Company for \$5,000.00. Since then he has been in the Yellowstone Valley. In

1898 he located in Carbon county, where he is successfully engaged in cattle business. He has three brothers: W. L., at Emporia, Kansas, a capitalist; James H., stock raising in Missouri, and R. L., who assumed charge of his father's banking business when the latter died. Our subject has three sisters: Minnie L., Sarah D., and Eugenia, and one half sister, Leona.

LAWRENCE T. SWAN is one of Montana's army of substantial agriculturalists and has spent the major portion of his life within the boundaries of the far famed state of mines, stock, and mammoth ranches. Stark county, Ohio, is his native place and his birth occurred on July 25, 1868. Enos Swan, the father of our subject, was also born in Ohio and has the distinction of being a veteran of the Civil War. In 1870, which was a very early day for what is now Montana, the elder Swan drove overland with teams bringing his family to the Gallatin valley and began the good work of assisting to make a state. He labored here for ten years and then removed to Portland, Oregon, where he entered the real estate business and is one of the successful dealers in that city at the present time. He married Mary Jones, a native of Indiana, and she is now residing with her husband in Portland. Our subject received his early education at Chico, whither he came when young with his parents. When he had reached manhood's estate he was employed by Story & Lee, and for eight years he was connected with that firm and then he located a ranch on Trail creek and began tilling the soil. He prospered in his chosen work and finally, in 1901, he purchased the property where he now resides, about ten miles south of Livingston, which has been the family home since.

In 1888 Mr. Swan married Miss Edna McLaughlin, who was born in Minnesota and

came to Montana with her parents in the early eighties. Her father, Horace McLaughlin, a native of Maine, married Miss Marguerite Benjamin, a native of Providence, Rhode Island, and together they came to the west.

To Mr. and Mrs. Swan have been born three children, Leonard, Donald and Albert.

WILLIAM ITZIN, one of the fortunate ranchmen of Yellowstone valley, residing seven miles west of Red Lodge, Carbon county, was born at Racine, Wisconsin, June 19, 1859. His father, Fred Itzin, was a native of Germany, coming to the United States in 1848 and locating at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He had served thirteen years in the German army, and was by trade a carpenter. He soon went to Burlington, Wisconsin, remaining there until 1859, when he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he died February 3, 1860. He was aboard a boat, at the time, and as the craft stopped at the landing he dropped dead of heart failure. The mother, Eva Itzin, also a German by birth, came to Wisconsin with her husband, dying at Burlington.

In the common schools of Wisconsin our subject received a good business education, and on arriving at man's estate he engaged in the lumber industry, in northern Wisconsin. He was also employed on Mississippi river steamboats. In 1884 he enlisted in Company I, Fifteenth Regular Infantry, and went to Fort Pembina, North Dakota, remaining there until he was mustered out in March, 1889. He then farmed for a period in North Dakota, coming to Gallatin county, Montana, in 1893. To his present location he came in 1895, where he has since resided.

In 1886 he was united in marriage to Annie Wagner, born near Winnipeg, Manitoba. Here she was reared and educated, coming to St. Vincent, Minnesota, with her people in 1877, and where she was married. Her

parents were Michael and Betsy (Swain) Wagner, the former a native of Germany; the latter of Manitoba. She has three children: Letha, Mary and Fred.

JOHN A. MORGAN. The subject of this sketch is one well deserving the estimation in which he is held by the people of the ever famous Yellowstone valley. A prosperous farmer, residing five and one-half miles west of Billings, he was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, February 21, 1863. He is the son of Orin Morgan, also a native of St. Lawrence county. He was all his life engaged in farming in the Empire state. His father, the paternal grandfather of our subject, Forest Morgan, also followed the avocation of an agriculturist. Originally this family came from Wales, but for several generations have been in the United States.

The mother of our subject, Lucretia R. (Whiteing) Morgan, who is still living, is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, where she resides. The members of her family originally came to this country from England.

In the public schools of St. Lawrence county our subject received his education, alternately working and studying until he arrived at the age of twenty-two years. He then removed to Morris, Minnesota, remaining with relatives of his family one year. Thence he came to Montana, and his first employment was with a cowboy outfit, for the period of one year. Shortly after attaining the age of twenty-four he came to Billings, and here he was in the employment of W. O. Parker for two years, subsequently being taken into partnership with his employer in the sheep business. Since that period he has followed this avocation the greater portion of the time.

It was in 1891 that he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Lamey, who was born in Minnesota. When a small child she was

brought to Montana by her father, Daniel Lamey, a native of the state of New York. Subsequently he removed to Minnesota and later to Montana, where he became one of the earliest settlers of the Yellowstone valley. The mother of the wife of our subject, Sarah McCormick Morgan, was a native of Ontario, Canada. To them have been born two children, Dora L. and Sarah O. Fraternally our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., the Highlanders and the Mountaineers.

JOHN M. DARROCH resides about fifteen miles south from Livingston, where he owns twelve hundred acres of land and gives attention to stock raising, handling horses, cattle and sheep. He has prospered in his labors and has continued here for fourteen years and is one of the men whose life is filled with labors and business, and whose efforts have redounded to much success.

John M. Darroch was born in Parke county, Indiana, October 25, 1855, being the son of John and Caroline (Pett) Darroch, natives of South Carolina. The father was brought by his parents when a small child to Indiana, they being among the first settlers in that state. He was well educated and admitted to the bar to practice law; but after a short time in the profession he found his tastes led him to agricultural pursuits and so he went to farming and raising stock. He was one of the committee of three who handled the swamp land of Indiana and set it aside for school purposes which proved so useful in after years. He was a prominent and wealthy man and did much for the advancement of his state. His ancestors came from Scotland to South Carolina in early colonial days. The mother of our subject was also brought to Indiana when young and her father was one of the prominent men of the state as well as one of the early pioneers. Our subject's parents went

from Parke to Newton county, in Indiana, and in the latter county he received a good common school education. Arriving at manhood's estate he went to farming and stock raising, and in 1875 came on west to southern Colorado. Here he engaged in stock raising, handling cattle, and in 1879 returned to Indiana, whence, in 1892, he came to Montana and purchased land where he now resides. To this he has been adding by purchase until he now owns the nice estate of twelve hundred acres mentioned before.

Mr. Darroch has four children, Louise, John Isaac, Minnie F., and Taylor M.

W. A. ENOCHS, a prosperous farmer in the handsome Yellowstone valley, resides seven miles west of Billings. By birth he is a Missourian, the place of his nativity being Gentry county, where he was born July 31, 1869.

The parents of our subject are E. F. and Lucinda (McGuire) Enochs, the father a native of Ohio; the mother of Missouri. Both are living. E. F. Enochs removed with his parents to Missouri when twelve years of age. He is a veteran of the Civil War, and resides at present on the "old farm."

In the public schools of Missouri our subject, W. A. Enochs, received a fair business education and, on attaining his majority, he went to Colorado where he worked one year, subsequently returning to Missouri. He came to Yellowstone county in 1893, purchased land of excellent quality and upon which he now resides.

It was in 1890 that he was united in marriage to Miss Eliza A. Moore, a native of Missouri. She is the daughter of Charles D. and Sarah (Romisha) Moore, the father a native of Nova Scotia. Their union has been blessed with four children, Merle, Clara, Margaret and Helen.

ALEXANDER HUNDLEY is one of the pioneers of Montana and now resides seven miles southwest from Joliet. He was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, May 27, 1838, being the son of Joseph and Mary Frances (Phelps) Hundley, the former born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, and the latter in Virginia, in 1813 and 1818, respectively. Our subject's father removed to Iowa in 1847 and there remained until 1858, when he located in Vernon county, Missouri. After 1865 he went to Barry county, Missouri, and there was engaged in farming and stock raising until his death. Our subject's mother came to Montana with her son in 1883 and died here in 1888. Jordan and Betsey (Brown) Hundley, the grandparents of Alexander Hundley, came from Irish ancestry. The Browns emigrated from the north of Ireland to the New World in colonial days and several members of the family were active in the Revolution. Also our subject had one uncle, John Phelps, who served with distinction in the Mexican war. Jordan Hundley was born in North Carolina and died at the advanced age of one hundred and seven, being then in Hawkins county, Tennessee, where he was the first white settler. The wife of this venerable pioneer was living when ninety-seven years of age and at that time was active in her household duties. At what age she died is unknown to our subject, the records having been lost. Our subject's grandparents on his mother's side of the house were James and Nancy (Smith) Phelps. The former was born in Scotland and came to the United States in early days settling first in Virginia whence he migrated to Tennessee. His first wife was born in Virginia and came with her parents when a small child to Tennessee, then went to Missouri and finally returned to Tennessee, where she died.

Alexander Hundley's school days were spent in Iowa whence he went with his parents to Missouri. In 1860 he started in business for himself and the next year, June 8, 1861,

he enlisted in Company F, Second Missouri Volunteer Infantry, under Col. Clinton Hunter. He was in the fight at Dugg's Springs, Wilson's Creek and Prairie Grove, besides several other engagements and skirmishes. At Wilson's creek a bullet burned his face, another his shoulder and finally one ploughed up his scalp. He was twice taken prisoner, once was exchanged and the other time escaped. In 1863 he was taken home owing to serious illness, the results of which were painfully felt many years later in his life. In 1865, May 14, he joined an emigrant train bound for Montana and was engaged in handling the loose stock on the route. The start was made from Atchison, Kansas, and all arrived in safety at Bear Gulch in due time. There and in Lincoln gulch he mined until July, 1871, at which time he went to Madison valley and some two years later removed from that place to Galatin valley. Owing to failure of his health from the hardships of the war, he spent three years after this in hunting and trapping on the Yellowstone. In 1875 he assisted to erect the buildings of the Crow agency and then entered upon a career of stock raising, which more or less he has followed since. In the panic of 1893, he suffered heavy loss, but was enabled to get on his feet again and since then he has prospered well. In 1896 Mr. Hundley located on his present ranch and it is a place of value, being well irrigated and in a high state of cultivation.

In 1875 Mr. Hundley married and he has one daughter, Abbie, now the wife of Jacob Lande. They dwell in Carbon county and are the parents of the following named children: Dewey, George and Jordan. Mr. Hundley is a man who receives and is entitled to the respect and confidence of his fellows and is esteemed a man of worth.

JOHN A. LOVELY owns a fine farm about eight miles south of Livingston where

he makes his home, while, also, he owns a section on the Shields river. His home place consists of two hundred and eighty acres of fertile agricultural land and is well improved with buildings, fences, and so forth. He devotes his attention to stock raising and general farming and is one of the prosperous men of Park county.

John A. Lovely was born in McDonough county, Illinois, on May 14, 1854. George W. Lovely, his father, was born in Marysville, Kentucky and came to Illinois with his parents when a small boy. When he grew up he settled on a farm in Illinois and later went to Kansas, then Missouri and in 1882 came to Montana where he resided till his death. The family came from England in Lord Baltimore's colony and then members of it came on west to Kentucky, being among the first settlers in that state. George W. Lovely married Miss Flora Cox, a native of Indiana, who came with her parents to Illinois in early days. Her mother was a McCormick, of Irish extraction and our subject has a letter of recommendation written by a priest for his grandfather at the time that gentleman embarked for America. Our subject came to Nemaha county, Kansas, with his parents in 1861 and in 1870 went thence to Newton county, Missouri. In the spring of 1877 he came to Franklin, the end of the railroad then, and thence staged to Bozeman, and from there made his way to where Gardiner now stands. Here he visited an old friend for a month and then returned to Bozeman and worked for wages and later taught school on the Yellowstone and in the Gallatin valley for several years. In the spring of 1878 he located on the ranch where he now resides and since that time he has given his attention to stock raising and farming.

In 1887 Mr. Lovely married Miss Margaret Davis, who was born in Bozeman. She was among the first pupils to graduate from the Bozeman high school and then completed

her education in a private school. She taught school in Park county the first year after it was organized as a county. Her father, J. J. Davis, was born in Albany, New York, and came with ox teams to Montana in 1864, bringing his family with him. He was an attorney by profession and was the first lawyer in Bozeman. Later he became a member of the first legislature of the territory and after this practiced in Bozeman and often held the office of justice of the peace. The territory he represented in the legislature was a large portion of the state and is now divided into many counties. He came from a Welsh family the first of whom in this country was R. E. Lee in the Revolution. He married Margaret Davis, who died when Mrs. Lovely was a small child. Mr. and Mrs. Lovely have one child, Justin D., a junior student in the Park county high school.

FERDINAND LEIMBACH, who dwells three miles southwest from Joliet, where he has a fine farm of one quarter section, is a native of Germany and was born on March 8, 1841. His father, George Leimbach, was removed to Morris, Minnesota, remaining with tive country at the age of ninety-three years. He had followed farming all his days. He married Miss Marie Odensas, who was born in Germany in 1790, and is now deceased. From the common schools of his native country our subject received his educational training and when of the proper age was apprenticed to learn the brewing business. He followed that in Germany until 1859 when he migrated to the United States, settling first in New York where two years were spent. Then he went to Philadelphia and for twenty-one years was engaged in the brewing business there. In 1882, he determined to try the west and chose Butte as the objective point of his journeys. In that thriving city he was en-

gaged in hotel keeping and also operated a bar. For twenty-two years he continued in those occupations and then secured the place where he now has his home. The land is all under the ditch and very valuable. Mr. Leimbach has improved the place in good shape and raises much stock, cattle and horses. He takes a great interest in his farm and keeps a very neat and well tilled place.

In the year 1865, while in Philadelphia, Mr. Leimbach married Miss Eliza Merker, and together they have traveled the pilgrim way since. They are the parents of four children, namely: Augusta, born in 1872; Fred, born in 1874; Ernest, born in 1876; and Eliza, born in 1882. The boys own Philadelphia as their native place and Eliza was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. The children have all started well in life for themselves and Fred is living with his father. He has never seen fit as yet to seek a companion in life, but remains under the parental roof. He has a quarter section of choice land adjoining his father's farm and it is said that it is the best kept farm in the valley. This speaks well of the thrift and energy of Mr. Leimbach.

Mr. Leimbach and his family are adherents of the Lutheran church. While he takes the interest becoming the well informed citizen in politics still he is not a politician.

OLAF W. MATTSON lives on a ranch about four miles up the Yellowstone river from Livingston and here he devotes his attention to farming, while he raises some stock and handles a lime kiln. He has prospered in his labors and is one of the well-to-do men of the county. His birth occurred in Sweden, July 28, 1841. His parents, Johanah and Mary (Elison) Mattson, were both natives of Sweden and followed farming. The children of the family consisted of six boys and two girls. Two besides our subject dwell in this

county; Andrew at Moline, Illinois, and Magnus, on Mill creek in the Yellowstone valley. After securing his education in his native country Mr. Mattson continued to assist on the farm and also learned the stone mason's trade. Finally, in 1864, he decided to come to America and soon we see him in Michigan where he was employed for a year. Then he came on to Illinois and secured employment in a machine shop, where he remained for five years. Then he went to St. Joseph and worked at the mason trade until 1882 when he came on to Montana and purchased the ranch where he now resides. Soon after settling here he opened a lime kiln and found good market for the product even as far as Miles City. He floated it down the river on flat boats constructed at his farm. His attention and time have been occupied thus with the lime business and farming to the present.

On July 19, 1886, Mr. Mattson married Miss Mary Elison who was born in Sweden, May 5, 1857. She came to America in 1885. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mattson: Olive E., November 2, 1887; Lilly, December 8, 1894; Ruth, October 28, 1898; and Esther, December 16, 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Mattson are members of the Congregational church and are people of good standing. Politically Mr. Mattson is allied with the Republicans and in all movements for the advancement of the county and state he is keenly interested.

RICHARD L. McDONALD, a brother of Malcolm McDonald, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work, resides on an excellent ranch adjoining his brother's, twelve miles up the Rosebud river from Fishtail, in Carbon county. He was born in Randolph county, Indiana, November 27, 1856. Sketches of his parents will be found in full in the article devoted to his brother, Malcolm. He received a common school education in the high

and graded schools of Perrysville, Indiana. When twenty-one years of age Mr. McDonald went to the Black Hills, where he engaged in the sawmill business for about two years. He came to Montana in 1880 and did sub-contracting on the Northern Pacific railroad until it was completed. Coming to Billings when it was a town of tents he resided there about four years, freighting most of the time to what is now Lewiston and down into Wyoming. In 1886 he located a ranch on Fidler creek, which he named, where he now resides. He supposed he was locating on public land, but owing to an erroneous survey he was within the limits of the Crow reservation. He as well as all the other settlers were greatly harrassed by the Indian police and the hangers on at the agency. Mainly by his efforts, assisted by Fred H. Foster and the Hon. O. F. Goddard, both of Billings, a special agent, Captain Duncan, from Washington, D. C., was sent out to adjust the matters between the settlers and the Indian department, which resulted satisfactorily to the settlers, at least, as every settler secured the ranch on which he was located.

Mr. McDonald has always taken an active part in politics, being in national matters a Republican, but ignoring party lines in local politics. He was one of the seven delegates to the Carbon county convention in 1895.

Mr. McDonald is engaged in ranching and cattle raising. In 1897 while in Chicago with cattle he made the acquaintance of Miss Evelyn Haskin, a teacher in the public schools of that city and they were married the next year. Miss Haskin was born in Lake county, Indiana, in 1867. She is a graduate of the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute. Her father, R. A. Haskin, was a veteran of the Civil War and a brother of Col. D. C. Haskin of New York, the originator of the first tunnel under the Hudson river, between Jersey City and New York. They are descendants of veterans of the Revolution.

Mr. and Mrs. McDonald have four chil-

dren, Charles, Marjorie, Dorothy and Joseph Worth.

CHARLES M. SIMPSON is one of the veteran stockmen of the great stock state of Montana. His place of business is in the vicinity of Beebe, where he owns a good ranch and has all the improvements that are needed in conducting a stock business. He is a man well acquainted with the business from personal experience and has traveled the country from Montana to Texas several times, besides having been long riding the range in this state.

Charles M. Simpson was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on December 10, 1867. His father, Willard E. Simpson, was born in Maine, and came to Boston when quite young, engaging in the mercantile business. In 1875, he retired from that business and went to Texas where he took up farming until his death. He had married Miss Hannah J. Mower, a native of Maine and still living in Texas. Our subject got the first year of his schooling in Boston, and then went with his parents to Texas, where he was privileged to study further in the common schools. He continued thus until eighteen when he commenced riding the range, having, also, been engaged thus at intervals before that time. He was engaged in various portions of the Lone Star state and in 1887-8 he made two trips with stock from Texas to Montana. In 1888, he decided to remain in Montana, and was soon in the employ of the Hereford Cattle Company, where he continued for a decade, constantly employed with stock. Finally, in 1898, Mr. Simpson decided to start in business for himself, so sought out his present ranch and began raising horses and cattle. At the present time he has some fine bands of these animals and is prospered in his labors. Owing to his long experience in the business, Mr. Simp-

son is one of the very skillful stockmen of the county and he shows the same in his conduct of his business.

In November, 1898, Mr. Simpson married Miss Maggie S. Shy, who was born in Missouri, and came to Montana in 1891 with her parents. Her father, Walter C. Shy, is engaged in ranching on the Little Pumpkin. He married Jannie Elliot, a native of Missouri and now deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Simpson one child has been born, Milton C., in Miles City, in December, 1899.

SAMUEL J. TUTTLE, one of the most successful ranchers of the Yellowstone valley, resides on a fine farm nine miles west of Red Lodge, Montana. He was born in Ingham county, Michigan. His father, Frederick A. was born in Bunker Hill township, Michigan. In 1864 he enlisted in Fifth Mich. Light Art. serving until the close of war. Following his term of service he learned the trade of a harnessmaker, and went to Colorado in 1880, locating at Leadville. Remaining here one year, he went to the foothills above Denver, and there he farmed about three years on a ranch near Denver. In 1892 he came to the place where he now resides, and secured a homestead, remaining on the same until his death, in 1901, he being fifty-four years old. The mother, Mary L. (Moore) Tuttle, was born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, where she was reared, married and came west with her husband. Originally the Moore family came from New York state.

In the public schools of Colorado and Montana our subject received his education. He was a boy of fourteen years of age when he came with his parents to Montana. Following the death of his father he assumed charge of the home ranch, and at present lives with his mother and an unmarried sister. He has two sisters: Mattie M., wife of A. A. Ellis;

Jennie A., at home with her mother and brother. It was during a financial panic that the family of our subject came to Montana, and for a few years it was exceedingly difficult to make a living. However, they are now in excellent circumstances and surrounded with all the comforts of life.

BENJAMIN STRICKLAND resides in Paradise valley, Park county, and is numbered with the leading and substantial stock raisers and farmers of this section of Montana. He handles about five hundred head of cattle each winter, mostly Shorthorns, and has a domain of two thousand five hundred acres well improved and tilled in a manner that produces annually handsome dividends.

The birth of Mr. Strickland occurred in Broome county, New York, April 5, 1832, his parents being David and Betsey (Wheeler) Strickland, natives of Saint Lawrence county, New York and Connecticut, respectively. Benjamin was one of seven sons and five daughters and in 1855 the family all came west to Iowa, where the father passed the remainder of his life on a farm. Mrs. Strickland's father, Joshua Wheeler, was a seafaring man for many years.

Benjamin Strickland received his education in his native state and remained with his parents until 1852, in which year he came on west to Portage, Wisconsin, and there engaged in lumbering for five years. Then he journeyed to his father's home in Iowa and there remained until 1861, in September of which year he enlisted at Albert Lea, Minnesota, in Company H, First Minnesota Rangers, mounted, and served under Colonel Pender. They at once started in pursuit of the Indians and the entire time of Mr. Strickland's service was in the Indian warfare and he saw much of it. However, he never received from the weapons of the savages but slight wounds. On.

one occasion his horse was shot from under him and he was permanently injured, for which he is now receiving from the government a small pension. From Fort Ridgely they began the tour of two years, always in hot pursuit of the savages in one place or another, the engagements being numerous and many of them hotly contested. Finally, under General Sibley, the troops drove the Indians across the Missouri and Mr. Strickland returned with his command to Fort Snelling, Minnesota. Later on he acted as one of the escort of the governor of Minnesota who effected a treaty with Red Cloud and Hole-In-the-Day, the Indian chieftains. Receiving his honorable discharge at Fort Snelling in September, 1863, Mr. Strickland returned to his father's home and there remained until the following April, when in company with a train of three hundred, he started west to Emigrant Gulch, Montana. Arriving in August 27, 1864, without molestation from the Indians, he at once went to mining and after one year spent in the gulch, devoted five years more to that absorbing work in various camps in the northwest.

It was 1874 when Mr. Strickland located on his present place taking a quarter section as a homestead. Since those days he has been prospered exceedingly and is counted one of the most successful men of the county and one of the representative men of the state. Mr. Strickland is a Jeffersonian Democrat and always manifests a keen interest in the campaigns and the upbuilding of the state and county. He has acted as school trustee, but never reaches for public office. He is affiliated with the Masons, being a Knight Templar.

On May 16, 1868, Mr. Strickland married Miss Nancy J. Daley, a native of Iowa, whither her father, Ebenezer Daley, came from to Virginia. Seven children have born to this marriage: Katherine, Frank, Millie, Ebenezer and Samuel; besides Mary and John, who are deceased.

A. J. MORRISON. The subject of this biographical tribute is one well deserving of the prominent name he bears of one of Montana's earliest pioneers and a mighty nimrod of his day. Probably there is no man in the state with a better record as a hunter and trapper than he, and his war record is *sans reproche*, and most meritorious. At present our subject is a prosperous rancher, residing four and one-half miles east of Billings. He was born in Steuben county, New York, September 22, 1833.

His parents were Thomas and Hannah (Sullivan) Morrison, the father a native of County Down, Ireland, the mother of the Empire State. It was in 1811 that Thomas Morrison came from Ireland to the United States. Here he served patriotically all through the struggle of 1812 under Generals Scott and Brown. Following the close of this war he located on a farm in the state of New York. His trade was that of a mechanic at which he worked industriously the greater portion of his time. In 1854 he removed to Dane county, Wisconsin, at that period "way out, west," where he continued at his trade until 1858, when he took the road as a seller of certain patent rights. He died in Minnesota. The mother of our subject followed the fortunes of her husband, accompanying him on his numerous journeys and dying in the same state, Minnesota.

With his parents our subject removed to Wisconsin. At that period he was quite a small boy. His elementary education was secured in the public schools of that state. With his parents he went to Minnesota. In 1866 he crossed the plains with mule trains, arriving in Deer Lodge county, where for three years he was engaged in mining. He then followed the business of trapping and hunting in which he achieved a wide celebrity along the Missouri river. He assisted in the erection of the first house in Judith Basin. For sixteen years he followed the precarious, yet

remunerative avocation of a hunter and trapper. Thousands of wolves have fallen before his unerring rifle. Seven hundred and seventy-five of these "varmints" he slew in the winter of 1870-71. He has killed a great many buffalo, elk, deer, antelope and bear. As a proficient scout, he has been engaged in the service of the government on numerous occasions, involving great peril and hardship. In 1862 Mr. Morrison enlisted in D Company, Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry, under Colonel Maloney. Subsequently his regiment was commanded by Colonel Lyons, under General Thomas. For twelve weary months he languished as a prisoner in Andersonville. During the Nez Perce war, in 1878, our subject served as a scout, and special courier carrying dispatches. At the time the Nez Perce Indians crossed the Missouri river, about one hundred and fifty miles below Fort Benton (at Cow Island), Major Elgis, of Fort Benton, raised a company of about forty men, comprising mainly wood-choppers, hunters, etc. To this sturdy band our subject belonged. Accompanied by a half breed Nez Perce Indian he was sent on a scouting expedition for the purpose of locating the camp of the hostile Indians. Within fifteen hours they rode one hundred and twenty-five miles. On the way they conversed with two of the enemy and this company had a battle with the recalcitrant redskins the following day near Cow Island. They suffered the loss of one man. To many tribes of Indians in Montana, Idaho and Washington our subject is well known, as in early days he traded with them extensively.

Twenty years ago Mr. Morrison located in the Yellowstone Valley, although he had many times visited the vicinity previous to this. Here he at present has a fine ranch surrounded by all conveniences for successful and profitable farming. Throughout their eventful lives our subject and his father have been pioneers in the western empire. While residing in Minnesota they were compelled to jour-

ney one hundred and fifty miles to mill. Many a sharp skirmish has our subject had with hostile Indians, and during his eventful life he has slain 104 bear.

HENRY C. HENDRICKSON, one of the prosperous farmers of the attractive Yellowstone valley, residing ten miles southwest of Billings, on the Yellowstone, was born near Springfield, Illinois, December 25, 1859, the son of Henry C. and Mahala (Elder) Hendrickson. Both were natives of Marion county, Ohio. At the age of seventeen the father came to Illinois and located on a farm. After his son left home he sold his farm and engaged in the grocery business at Fancy Prairie, Illinois. His father, Harvey, was born in Pennsylvania, and was a veteran of the Revolutionary War, and an early settler of that portion of Ohio. The family are of German ancestry.

With her parents the mother came to Illinois when a child and was here reared, and is here still living. Her father, George Elder, came from Ohio to Illinois at a very early day, and there he secured a homestead in Menard county. He was of English ancestry.

In Illinois our subject was reared and educated, and on attaining manhood he engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1881 he removed from Illinois to Nebraska and there farmed for a while. It was in 1896 that he came to his present location, purchasing eighty acres of bottom land, which is now under irrigation.

In 1889 he was married to Castella Jones, born near Marysville, Kansas. She accompanied her parents to Nebraska when a child where she married. Her father, William C. Jones, was a native of Pennsylvania; her mother, Maria (Clemmens) Jones, was born in Wisconsin.

Mr. and Mrs. Hendrickson have six children: Bertha, Bessie, Maud, William, Ralph and Teddie, besides two that died in infancy.

With the exception of the youngest two they are all at school. Our subject has two brothers and two sisters: Mary, wife of Thomas McDonald; Addie, wife of William J. Snodgrass; Charles and Harvey.

MALCOLM M. McDONALD, who is one of the well and favorably known citizens of Carbon county, residing on a handsome ranch twelve miles south of Fishtail, on the Rosebud, was born in Troy, Ohio, August 26, 1852. His father, Joseph L., a native of Delaware, born in 1826, was a cooper by trade, but greatly preferred the avocation of a farmer. During the Civil War he enlisted in the army, the first time in the Sixty-ninth Ohio Volunteers, and the second in the One Hundred and Eighty-second Indiana Volunteers. He was first sergeant in the Sixty-ninth and a lieutenant in the latter regiment. He was with General Grant in all the latter's battles during the Vicksburg campaign, and at Champion Hill was shot in the calf of the leg. Following his discharge he moved back to Ohio, where he re-enlisted and participated in the battle at Nashville. Following the close of the war he engaged in farming in which he continued until his death, in 1869. The mother of our subject, Sarah (Worth) McDonald, was a native of Indiana, and was married at Troy, Ohio, in 1851. She died in 1867.

When four years of age our subject removed with his parents to Indiana. He had but little chance in the public schools in his vicinity, but he made the best of his advantages. When only thirteen years old he went to Covington, Indiana, and here he worked in the coal mines. When he had arrived at the age of eighteen he came west, and when twenty-four, went to Fort Sully, Dakota, where he secured a government contract for wood. Subsequently he removed to Standing Rock, Dakota, and here he engaged in the same busi-

ness. Men were scarce, and the government to secure their services actually "shanghaied" men. Our subject with others was placed on an island where it was thought they could not escape, but the treatment was so severe, that in company with another man, he swam the Missouri river in October and escaped to Bismarck, Dakota. He was caught in a severe blizzard and was compelled to sleep one night in the snow. In 1887 he assisted in blocking out the first mail route between Bismarck and Whitewood, in the Black Hills.

Our subject then went up the Yellowstone river to Miles City, where he engaged in cutting wood which he sold to steamboats. Following this he hunted buffalo, deer and poisoned wolves and made one trip carrying dispatches for General Miles. From 1877 to 1881 he followed hunting, and engaged in some rather exciting episodes with hostile Indians. Two of his partners were killed by them. The redskins stole every horse except the one upon which he rode. One of his partners was crippled and crawled down the river before he died, having first notified our subject of his peril. The Indians attempted to ambuscade Mr. McDonald, and take his life, but were driven away by a man coming down the river. In the spring of 1881 a brother of our subject, Richard, joined him at Miles City, Montana, and they secured a contract on construction work on the Northern Pacific railroad, west of Miles City. This consumed the greater portion of one year. They then engaged in prospecting near Stillwater river, or where Nye now stands. In company with William Hamilton, Joseph Anderson and James Hubble, he made the first location at Nye in 1883. They still own their original location which they believe to be rich in copper and some silver, and lead. He again, for a period followed hunting, and in 1886 settled near his present location, and engaged in various pursuits, including mining and stock raising. He and his brother Richard were instrumental in opening

the ceded portion of the Crow reservation, and he has in his possession letters that he received from President Arthur in regard to the enterprise. Previous to the opening a petition was circulated praying the government to lease the reservation land. Had this prevailed it would have resulted in shutting out all small owners, To President Arthur our subject wrote, explaining the facts in the case. His letter was turned over to Secretary of the Interior Teller, who favored the leasing of the lands. A man was sent from Washington to investigate conditions, and it was then decided to open the reservation. For this great credit is due Mr. McDonald.

At Billings, Montana, in November, 1891, our subject was united in marriage to Mary J. Clark, born in Lake county, Indiana, November 30, 1855. Having received an excellent education in Indiana, she has proved a worthy helpmeet to her husband, and their home life is a most happy one, and always hospitable to guests. Her father Joseph A., was a native of Ontario county, New York, and was a cabinet maker and farmer. In 1837, he removed to Indiana, where he followed farming until his death in 1859. Her mother, Harriet (Story) Clark, was also a native of Ontario county. Mrs. McDonald had three brothers in the Civil War, one of whom died in the service. The other two reside in Indiana.

The maternal grandfather of our subject, Daniel Worth, was a member of the Indiana legislature in the twenties. He was converted and ordained as a minister of the gospel. He went to North Carolina where he sold a book entitled "Helper's Impending Crisis," and for this he was indicted and placed under bonds of \$5,000. He later fled from the state, but subsequently paid his bondsmen. Had he not escaped the North Carolinians would undoubtedly have hanged him.

At present our subject has 160 acres of excellent land, and fine brands of cattle and horses. The land is under good irrigation.

JAMES KENNEDY has resided within the borders of Montana for nearly a third of a century and this long residence, together with the added fact that he has always been a hard laborer for the building up of the country and the establishment of those institutions which are the pride of the American people, the school and free representative government, entitle him to be placed in the front rank of pioneers of the great state of Montana. His present residence is some four miles east from Rosebud, on the north side of the Yellowstone river. Here in 1877 Mr. Kennedy staked out a homestead from the wilds and here he has bestowed his labors with wisdom and thrift since as the premises show; for he has been prospered in the things of this world well, owing to his wise management of affairs that have been placed in his hands. It was slow work in the later seventies when without much of the conveniences supplied with civilization, he went to work and began the development and improvement of the homestead he had selected. The country was wild, neighbors were far apart, necessities were high in price and produce was low in price. Still, Mr. Kennedy was made of the stuff that does not faint at an obstacle and he soon had won the smiles of Dame Fortune. From time to time he purchased land adjoining until now he owns twelve hundred acres of choice land all under the ditch and very valuable. Such is the accomplishment of this industrious resident of Montana and the fruits of his toil and wisdom are proof of the worth of the proprietor.

James Kennedy was born in Syracuse, New York, October 24, 1850, being the son of Michael Kennedy, a native of Ireland. Ten years previous to the birth of this son the father had come from Ireland and settled in Syracuse where he entered the employ of the salt works company. In due time he had risen to the position of manager of the works. But in 1852, he resigned this place and went west, being imbued with the real spirit of explora-

tion so instilled in the very air of this country. He selected a piece of land in Clayton county, Iowa, and there settled to general farming. He remained in that place until 1901 when he made a trip to Montana to visit his son. Here he died soon after arriving being aged eighty-four. The mother of our subject had died when he was a small child and before he could remember her. James grew up and was educated in Iowa and in 1875, he started out on a journey of investigation which lasted two years. At the end of that time he had arrived in Montana and had viewed the country sufficiently so he was satisfied to settle near where he now resides and shortly after he selected the homestead mentioned above, and which was the nucleus of his now mammoth estate.

In 1884, Mr. Kennedy married Miss Mary A. Horisky, a native of Connecticut. She came with her parents to Iowa and later to Nebraska. The children to this marriage are eleven, six of whom are living, Margaret, Richard, Harry, Walter, William and Joseph.

Blessed with a fine large family, favored with the prosperity so sought after by the human race everywhere, and surrounded with many friends and cheered by the success he has gained, Mr. Kennedy is privileged to enjoy the good things of this life and may find leisure to give the mind the hours of meditation and thought on the greater things of life, while he stands one of the successful and substantial citizens of Montana.

BENJAMIN F. MYERS, who resides twelve miles north of Livingston, was born June 28, 1846, in Andrew county, Missouri. Mention of his brother, Alfred Myers, occurs in another portion of this volume and to that the reader is referred for further reference to Mr. Myers' parents. The early life of our subject was spent much as that of the ordinary

youth in Missouri, where he remained with his parents until 1870, being then twenty-four years of age. In that year he started to Texas and drove a herd of cattle through to Montana, via Bannack, wintering en route at Fort Rocks on the Arkansas. He arrived in Jefferson county, Montana, the last of October, in 1871, and handled his cattle there the first year. Then he drove to the Sun river. In 1873, he sold out to A. S. Clark and moved back to Boulder, remaining there three years during which time he followed the dairy business and also carried mail from Harrison to Boulder. In 1876 Mr. Myers entered into partnership with his brother and again took up the cattle business running their stock in the Shields river valley. For fourteen years they continued successfully in this line of business then it being 1890, our subject sold his interests to his brother and returned to Missouri. In 1892 he came again to Montana and the next year bought his present location on Shields river, since which time he has given his attention to general farming and handling horses and cattle. He has met with good success and is one of the well known and substantial men of the valley.

On January 4, 1882, Mr. Myers married Clara Laney, the daughter of David H. and Martha (Vaugh) Laney. Four children have been born to them: Ben A., January 23, 1883; Clara May, June 10, 1886; Rubina R., November 20, 1887, and Hazel, September 17, 1903.

Mr. Myers is a good strong Democrat and thoroughly able to give a good and substantial reason for his political views. He fraternizes with the Masons and Elks and is rated one of the substantial men of Park county.

GEORGE D. LATHOM, born in Daviess county, Missouri, and now residing six miles southwest of Columbus, Montana, on the Still-

water river, is a successful and enterprising ranchman. His father, Thomas J., was a native of Indiana, but he passed the greater portion of his life in Missouri. He was a veteran of both the Mexican and Civil Wars, and fought under General Price for the Confederacy. At the close of the war he settled on a farm in Missouri, remaining there until his death. The mother, Rebecca (Edward) Lathom, was a native of Kentucky, dying in 1863, aged 35 years.

Following the death of his mother our subject lived with near relatives and when he was eight years of age his father remarried, and our subject remained with him until fifteen years old, when he faced the world for himself. He went to Iowa as a horse jockey, following this profession two years. In 1882, in company with his brother, he purchased a band of cattle in Iowa, and shipped them to Pierre, South Dakota, and thence drove them to Wyoming. From this bunch was developed the "Forked Lightning Cow Outfit," one of the most extensive in Wyoming. Having disposed of his interest in this enterprise he rode the range until 1884, when he came to Montana, continuing in the same business five years, two years of which time with the five bar outfit. His excursions over the state had taken him from Frenchtown to Dakota. He rented land in 1889 near Livingston, Montana, and here he resided until 1894, when he came to his present place and purchased a squatter's right, and thus laid the foundation of a comfortable home. Indeed our subject owns a fine ranch, mainly under good system of irrigation, and here he successfully cultivates a variety of crops and fruits adapted to that climate. Since his arrival in this section he has engaged extensively in the cattle industry.

November 28, 1889, he was married to Mamie Denny, born in Jefferson, Indiana. She came to Montana with her parents when a young girl. Her father, Lemuel, is now in the mercantile business in Columbus, Mon-

tana. Her mother, Martha (Osborne), resides with her husband in the same city. They are a fine old couple and are widely and favorably known as "Grandpa and Grandma Denny." Mr. and Mrs. Lathom have five children: Ray A., born January 30, 1891; Myrtle O'D., April 20, 1892; Mattie E., November 18, 1898; Thomas E., December 25, 1900, and Lemuel, October 27, 1905. Politically our subject is distinctively independent, and has never taken an active part in partisan politics, but in educational affairs he manifests a deep interest. He was prominent in the organization of the district school in his vicinity, and has served efficiently as clerk and director.

CHARLES D. LANTIS resides at Garland, his wife being postmistress there since 1900, and he is occupied in ranching and stock raising. In addition to those enterprises he is conducting a road house and stage station and his place is favorably known far and near. Mr. Lantis is a pioneer in the true sense of the word and has had a large experience in various portions of the west and in different lines. He is especially well acquainted with the stock business and is having abundant success in this line.

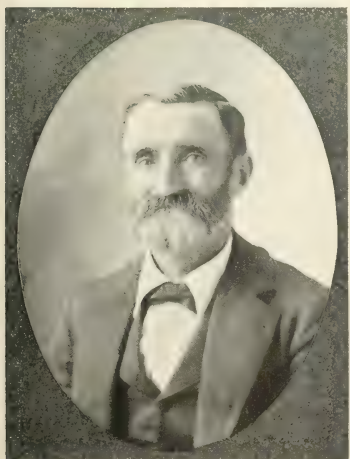
Charles D. Lantis was born in Taberock, Nebraska, August 10, 1865, being the son of Daniel W. and Asubra O. (Stephens) Lantis, the former born in Mackinaw, Illinois, on May 23, 1833, and the latter in Tazewell county, Illinois, in October, 1835. Their marriage occurred in Illinois and Mrs. Lantis accompanied her husband on all his journeys except into Arkansas and Idaho. Daniel W. Lantis was reared on a farm and in 1864 went from Illinois to Nebraska. He followed milling and the millwright trade in Nebraska, being employed in the Blacklaw mills. He returned to Mackinaw, Illinois, in 1866 and in 1870 he



MRS. CHARLES D. LANTIS AND DAUGHTER



CHARLES D. LANTIS



JOSEPH EICHHORN



MR. AND MRS. MAURICE POWERS

went to Idaho and took up mining, returning to Illinois in 1880, he remained five years and in 1885 went to Arkansas, where he spent one year. Returning to Illinois he removed his family to Manville, Wyoming, in 1887, and in 1895 he came thence to Custer county and settled down to stock raising. When he came here he was well advanced in age and was without means but he is now one of the well to do men of the county and has gained it all in raising stock. The family comes from Pennsylvania Dutch stock.

Our subject remained in Illinois until he was sixteen, receiving there his education. Then he went to Dakota and was soon engaged in the thrilling life of the cowboy, which he has followed more or less since. He was four years engaged thus at first, and saw much of Kansas, Colorado, Nebraska, Wyoming and then traveled back to Illinois, and journeyed much through Arkansas and Missouri. It was 1890 when Mr. Lantis came to Custer county as a cowboy from Wyoming with the Converse Cattle Company. He rode the range till 1896 when he put a saw mill on Liscombe creek and continued in the operation of it for two years. During the time he had ridden the range he had gained stock for himself and in 1900 he came to his present place and gathered his stock around him and went to work to make a permanent home. He has been engaged at it since with the other occupations mentioned before.

In 1885 Mr. Lantis married Miss Mary E. Copp and she has accompanied him in his journeys since. She was born in Eureka, Illinois, on January 29, 1868, where she was reared and educated. Her father, Jacob B. Copp, was born in Pennsylvania, is a veteran of the Civil War and still lives at Eureka, Illinois. He married Miss America Reeves, born in Kentucky, March 2, 1840. Mrs. Lantis has one brother, Jacob B., living at Eureka, and one sister, Katie A., wife of Joseph Smith of Chicago. Mr. Lantis has the following named

brothers and sisters: Cash B., who followed riding the range and is now a barber at Wibaux, Montana; Robert A., living with parents; Ida, wife of Albert Brininstool living at Mackinaw, Illinois; and Lizzie, wife of Curtis Spangle of Manville, Wyoming.

Mr. and Mrs. Lantis have one child, Lillie E., born at Mammoth Spring, Arkansas, January 30, 1887. She was but one year old when the family came on to Wyoming and when four she owned a horse, and has practically grown up in the saddle. Doubtless there are few ladies in the west who are more expert than she in horsemanship and she takes her place among distinguished equestriennes. When but six years of age she took her place on the relief herding with her father and when it is necessary she is able to rope and tie as vicious an animal as roams the range. In 1900 she was holding a herd of wild horses on the head of Foster creek in a very broken and rough country and a severe hail storm stampeded them. With great skill and bravery she rode with them for five miles until she succeeded in getting control of them again, and all without the loss of a single animal. Miss Lantis owns a nice band of cattle in her own right and is one of the highly esteemed people of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Lantis are well known people and are among the progressive residents who are always found on the side of improvement and up building of the country.

JOSEPH EICHHORN, a native son of Philadelphia, now residing just outside of Miles City, is one of the substantial men who have assisted materially in making Custer county one of the prosperous places of the great state of Montana, as he has wrought here for years and with a thrift and wisdom that have brought a worthy reward, as he has today a lovely home, beautifully set in a wealth of shade and fruit trees and made

attractive by the gardener's skill, while an air of pleasant contentment abides with the premises that adds the home charm and makes the dwelling place of Mr. Eichhorn one of the pleasant places of Custer county. Added to this is the kind hospitality that is so freely dispensed, for Mr. and Mrs. Eichhorn, while great lovers of home, are, too, openhearted and share their good things with others and many a soul have they lightened by their kindness and, indeed, it is this very home love, this spirit of home building, and love for one another, that combined make the loyal and staunch citizens, for the strength of any land is the combined strength, not of its wealth and military alone, but of its true homes. With pride, therefore, as loyal Americans, we point to this pleasant, cheerful and good home and the builders of it, as a portion of the real wealth and worth of Custer county.

Joseph Eichhorn was born on July 9, 1848. His father, Adam Eichhorn, born at Rhine Falls, Germany, came to the United States in 1847 and engaged in the grocery business in Philadelphia, where he remained for seven years. Then he sold his business and rented a farm that belonged to the John C. Calhoun estate and took up market gardening. In 1864 he removed to the vicinity of Iowa City, Iowa, and there settled on a farm which he cultivated till his death, in 1890. He had married Miss Anna Marie Baldauffen, a native of Germany, who came to America with her husband and died on the farm near Iowa City in 1869. Our subject spent his boyhood days on the farm and had little opportunity to gain an education, however, he made the very best of what means were at his hand. In 1869, Mr. Eichhorn went west and from Albuquerque, New Mexico, he was engaged in driving a herd of cattle through to Arizona, stopping at Prescott. He spent a year after that on the range and then went to northwestern Iowa where he took contracts of breaking the prairie sod. Finally he settled on a farm

in Pottawattamie county and there he remained until 1881, in which year he came to Montana, setting out from Bismark on the first freight train over the road, Northern Pacific to Glendive, thence overland and by boat to Miles City. He settled on a homestead two miles east from town and engaged in stock raising until the hard winter of 1885-6. He removed to his present location in the winter of 1891. Since that time, Mr. Eichhorn has given his entire attention to market gardening and fruit raising and he has won a splendid success. His place consists of thirty acres of fine soil and his care and wise planning have made it a picture throughout. He raises all kinds of fruit indigenous to this latitude and supplies the local markets.

In 1878, Mr. Eichhorn married Miss Emma Campbell, the daughter of Robert E. and Elizabeth (Thompson) Campbell. The father was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1827, was there reared and educated and learned the blacksmith business. Some time after his marriage he removed to Iowa and settled in Cedar county and conducted a shop until 1881, when he came west and followed his trade in Miles City until his death in 1902. His wife was born in Salem, Ohio, accompanied her husband on all of his journeys and is now living in Miles City aged seventy-one years. Mrs. Eichhorn was born eleven miles out from Iowa City, received a splendid high school education and also studied at the state normal in Iowa City, and taught several years before her marriage. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Eichhorn are Arthur C., and Alda Terese. The former was born near Council Bluffs, Iowa, November 19, 1880, and after receiving his English education in the high school of Miles City went to Valparaiso, Indiana, and graduated from the law department of the Northern Indiana College, and at present is manager of the sales department of the National Packing Company's plant at Hutchinson, Kansas. He also pract-

iced law in Hammond, Indiana, for a time. After his graduation he spent some months at home and is a very bright and promising young man, and holds at this time a very responsible position. Alda T. was born in Montana in 1886, and after graduating from the Custer county high school was attending the Stanford university, California, at the time of the recent earthquake disaster, but is at present at home. Miss Eichhorn is a very bright and charming young lady and has many friends.

Mr. and Mrs. Eichhorn have labored hard to provide their pleasant home and give their children a fine education and they are amply rewarded in seeing the progress made and the keenness with which their children have taken advantage of the opportunities offered. They have a wide circle of acquaintances and number many friends throughout Custer county and elsewhere.

MAURICE POWERS. The subject of this biographical sketch was born in the Empire State, Westchester county, November 13, 1857, and now resides on a profitable and well conducted ranch about seven miles northwest of Red Lodge, Carbon county. He is the son of David Powers, born in Cork, Ireland, coming to New York when quite a young man. By trade he was a stone mason. During the Civil War he served for fifteen months in the Federal army. He died in New York, in 1882. The mother of our subject, Catherine (Connors) Powers, was born in the north of Ireland, County Monaghan, and came to New York when a girl of seventeen. She died in 1879, on New Year's eve, in her forty-ninth year.

In the public schools of New York our subject received a good business education, and on attaining manhood he married, February 16, 1881, and April 3d, of the same year, he

came, with his wife, to Murry county, Minnesota. It was in 1883 that he came to Billings, Montana, where he found employment. In 1884 he went to Laurel, and in 1886 came to his present location and secured a homestead where he has since resided. His wife, whose maiden name was Annie Gillen, was born in Ireland, coming to New York when a girl. Her father, was Patrick Gillen; her mother Catherine (Tesley) Gillen. They have ten children: James W., David H., Patrick J., Cathleen M., John E., Thomas G., Annie M., Maurice, Charles and Francis.

WILLIAM STRONG. As will be seen by the following detailed account of his life, Mr. Strong has been a genuine pathfinder for years and is as well, if not better acquainted, by actual personal experience, with this country in early times, and, in fact the entire plain region, than any man we could pick out in Custer county. One of the earliest settlers here, he has been identified in all that has had for its object the building up and advancement of the county and the country in general, being a leading figure all the time, and a man whose keen foresight and sound wisdom have always manifested themselves for the general welfare in an exemplary manner. To have passed a career as has Mr. Strong, is to have experienced the richest of the western life, that most unique of all phases of existence in this or any other country, with all of its stirring danger, arduousness, wild freedom and boundless enjoyment to the true frontiersman and brave American. It is with pleasure, therefore, that we outline the salient points of his life and are well aware that it will be read with great interest by all.

William Strong was born in Devonshire, England, January 20, 1845, the son of Ambrose and Mary (Hole) Strong, natives of the same place as this son, and in fact for gen-

erations back the Strong family had been born in Devonshire, and were a leading and substantial people. The father followed farming in his native place until his death. From the public schools, William received a good education and he remained at home until he had reached his majority. He was stirred by an adventurous spirit to see the unexplored west and in May, 1866, he landed in New York, whence he went directly to Lawrence county, Indiana, and began work on a farm, and later he was employed in operating a ferry boat on the Wabash. On January 1, 1868, Mr. Strong enlisted in the regular army and was sent first to Carlisle for training, after which he came to Fort McPherson, Nebraska, and was assigned to Company I, Second Cavalry, and he soon joined the company at Fort Russell, Dakota. His first duty was escorting from Fort Russell to Fort Laramie, and during this time he had the privilege of escorting General Sheridan, who was out to make a treaty with Red-Cloud. In the fall of 1868, his company was sent to Fort McPherson. When Mr. Strong first joined the company, Cheyenne, Wyoming, had just been located, and being the terminus of the Union Pacific railroad, it was exceedingly rough. This element had to be held in check by the soldiers and Company I was detailed to do the work. In the winter that followed, the Sioux broke out and killed some settlers on Blue river, Nebraska, and our subject was in the detachment sent to quell them. Some severe fighting was had and two soldiers were killed. Having put down this outbreak, his company was sent in the spring of 1869 to protect settlers in the vicinity of Columbus, Nebraska, and the next winter was spent in Omaha. In the spring of 1870, we see them on escort duty again at Medicine Bow. The Indians were desperately opposed to the railroad going through the country and it became necessary to guard laborers and section men. Following this, the entire company was detailed as scouts and this work was sometimes

quite exciting. The next winter the company spent at Fort Sanders, and in 1873 this company was escort to the expedition that laid out the National Park. The expedition came by rail to Fort Bridger, then by wagon to Camp Brown, and thence to the park by pack animals. This was a trip never to be forgotten and to have been one of the party to lay out that famous park is an event worthy of comment. Many and varied were the experiences undergone and in the fall, the work having been done, the company was sent to Fort Sanders for the winter. In the spring of 1874, they were sent to Fort Laramie and were detailed to send the miners out of the Black Hills. After this he returned to Fort Russell, then went to Fort Steele, and in 1876 his company was with General Crook on his Indian expedition. The military life of Mr. Strong continued until 1880, when he was honorably discharged at Fort Keogh, the day being October 5. Mr. Strong decided to go at once to farming and stock raising and settled on Tongue river. He at once opened the ranch which he still owns there and for many years he gave his attention to handling and raising stock. He was successful, and some years since decided to retire from the arduousness of the ranch and so erected a fine residence in Miles City, where he is at the present time. Mr. Strong still owns his stock and other property, being also interested in the Jim Crow Sheep Company.

At Fort Laramie, in 1876, Mr. Strong married Mrs. Elizabeth Felhower, a widow lady, who was Miss Whyat in maiden life. She was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and had one son, George W. Dearing, by a former marriage. Under the firm name of Strong & Dearing our subject and his wife's son are doing a fine ranching and stock business. This firm has been in active operations since 1887. They have a fine irrigated ranch that produces annually three hundred tons of alfalfa hay, which is all consumed by their own stock.

Their brand, an arrangement of two SS, is one of the very oldest in the county, since it dates back to 1882.

On April 6, 1906, Mrs. Strong was taken from her family and home by death. She was an estimable woman and had many warm friends.

Mr. Strong has one daughter, Ella May, who is at home with her father. Fraternally, our subject is affiliated with the Knights Templar, and in political matters he always manifests a warm interest. Mr. Strong is a man of substantial character, has justly earned the title of builder of this county and country, having been associated with all the early settlers in the good work of improving and opening the country. He stands well at this time and is esteemed by all and is one of the leading men of Custer county.

JACOB T. LANDE, born near Bugur, Norway, July 29, 1860, now resides on an excellent ranch, four miles south of Absarokee, Carbon county. His father, Torbjorn, was a native of the same place. When a young man he went to sea, in which profession he continued until he was an old man, when he retired to his home. The mother, Bertha (Jacobs) Lande, is still living in the old home. She was born in Norway.

On completing his education in Norway our subject went to sea, and this he followed until he was twenty-two years of age. He then located in Polk county, Iowa, working for wages, and in 1887 came to the state of Washington, working at Tekoa and other places. He came to the Gallatin valley in 1888, and here he leased a ranch. He came to his present location in April, 1893, and took up a homestead. It is all under irrigation and he has excellent buildings. Since coming here he has engaged mainly in the cattle business.

In 1894 our subject was married to Abbie

Handley, born near Columbus, Montana. Her father, Alexander, was an early pioneer of the territory, and an Indian fighter of renown. She has four children, Henry D., George A., Andrew L. and Thomas.

MRS. MARY S. McCUNE resides three miles down the Yellowstone from Sphinx, Montana, where she does a general ranch business. She was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, July 4, 1842, the daughter of Michael and Mary (Mulic) Stucer, natives of Germany and emigrants to America in the early part of the nineteenth century. Early in life her father followed moulding and his later life was spent in farming. When sixteen years of age, Mrs. McCune married George Pfohl, a native of France. He emigrated to America when fourteen years of age. In 1865 Mr. and Mrs. Pfohl came to Montana and settled in Virginia City. Shortly afterward they moved to Bivins Gulch where they remained for fifteen years, Mr. Pfohl working in the placer mines. In 1877, they moved to the Yellowstone and rented a ranch. The next year they secured the place where Mrs. McCune now resides. To this couple thirteen children were born, ten of whom are alive and whose names are given as follows: George, born September 1, 1859; William, July 6, 1865; Andrew, August 25, 1866; Carrie, June 11, 1868; Edward, August 25, 1876; Sarah A., May 27, 1880; Charles, July 21, 1877; John, May 30, 1881; Thomas, August 21, 1878; Frederick, June 11, 1884. On December 26, 1889, Mr. Pfohl was called hence by death. He and his wife were members of the Catholic church.

Mrs. Pfohl married Robert McCune, who was born in New York in 1851 of Scotch parents. Mrs. McCune well remembers when Chief Joseph came through the country and their place was right in his line of march. A large force had gathered to repulse him but

when within fifteen or twenty miles he changed his course and did not disturb them.

Mrs. McCune has seen much of the early life in Montana and has endured many hardships. Those early days of placer mining are days never to be repeated in the history of this state and although somewhat like the early days of mining in different sections of the west, still they form a distinctive chapter and epoch in this history, and for many years Mrs. McCune was intimately associated with this method of life and raised a large family which means that she had a great labor and endured much suffering and showed a brave and courageous spirit. She is now one of the honored citizens of Park county, esteemed by all.

WARREN E. BROOKS is well known in Rosebud as one of the substantial business men of the place, being proprietor of the Yellowstone livery stables, which are doing a good business, being well equipped with excellent rigs and first-class stock. Mr. Brooks is well known as a man who never leaves anything undone that would be for the comfort or safety of his patrons and the result is he enjoys a first-class trade.

Fayette county, Iowa, is a native place of Mr. Brooks and April 17, 1869, his natal day. His father, Hiram Brooks, was born in Canada and removed to Iowa in early days where he followed farming. He also was a carpenter and mechanic and worked at these occupations with his farming. In 1873 he came west and finally located four miles south from where Colfax, Washington, now stands. He was formerly in Dayton, that state. It was 1875 when he located his farm and from that time on he has resided in Washington, being now in the city of Spokane. As the country was new then he was soon employed in building and has followed this business all over the Palouse country. He assisted to erect the

first flour mill in Palouse City and has been more or less identified with the building of the main edifices of his section. He married Miss Mary Jaques, a native of Iowa, who died in Washington in 1886. Our subject received his educational training from the common schools of eastern Washington and was employed with his father and on the farm. In the fall of 1892 he fitted with a four horse team and started to explore Alberta. He drove through to Red Deer river and wintered there but as he did not like the country in the summer he journeyed down into Montana and finally located near Rosebud where he engaged in horse raising. Later he retired from this business and went to handling sheep. In the summer of 1898, he assisted to take seven thousand sheep to Nebraska for Southworth & Swift. Also he spent some time in the employment of cowboy and finally in 1905, he opened a livery stable in Rosebud in partnership with H. Tilleson and since then he has been identified with this work. On June 5, 1906, Mr. Brooks was appointed deputy sheriff of Rosebud county and he is discharging the duties of this office in connection with his business.

PETER NEILSON, deceased. The subject of this memoir was born in Denmark, January 22, 1839.

In Sealand, Denmark, he was reared and educated and at the age of twenty-nine he came to the United States, soon after locating in Utah, where he was engaged in mining at Bingham and Alla. He was also proprietor of a mine, the Highland, at Bingham. He came to the Yellowstone valley and secured a homestead in 1880, where he remained until his death, in 1897.

In 1882 Mr. Neilson was united in marriage to Mrs. Christina Anderson, born in Denmark. She came to Utah in 1879, where she

was married. The father of Mrs. Neilson was Jesse Sorenson, also a native of Denmark, a farmer. He died in Denmark in 1900. The mother of Mrs. Neilson was named Carrie. The first husband of Mrs. Neilson was Hans Anderson, and to them was born Hans Anderson. The children of Mr. and Mr. Neilson are Olaf Neilson, Lorence, Louis and Dora.

CONAWAY B. MENDENHALL, one of the leading ranchmen and stock raisers of the Yellowstone valley, resides one and one-half miles west of Absarokee, Carbon county. He was born in Marshall county, Iowa, May 25, 1865.

The father, Cyrus B., was born in Ohio in 1830. He was one of the pioneers of that state and he settled in Rhodes, Marshall county, in the 50's. Until 1864 he continued to reside in Iowa, and he then drove to Virginia City, Montana, later going to Utah and Colorado, returning to Montana June 26, 1882. He is now a resident of Springdale, near Hunter's Springs, hale and hearty in his old age. The mother, Emma Dean, was a native of Ohio. She died at Laramie, Wyoming in 1879.

Our subject is the third of nine children, six of whom are still living and in the west. In order of birth their names are: Ida E. (Benbow) of Columbus. Her husband is the I. C. Benbow, who invented and successfully sailed one of the flying machines at the St. Louis fair; Hattie (Blevin) of North Park, Colorado; our subject; James R., of Absarokee; Charles Springdale, and Bessie (Jerrett), of Big Timber. Her husband is R. S. Jerrett, assessor of Sweet Grass county. Alfred was killed by a horse on his ranch near here, December 26, 1896, aged 26. Two sisters died in infancy.

Our subject was educated in log school-houses in Colorado and Montana. His parents drove to Montana when subject was sixteen

years of age. In 1872 he went to Ogden, Utah, and lived in Brigham City, where he passed a year, going to Virginia Dale. Until 1882 he lived in Colorado, and in the spring of '1883 he left the family home at Springdale and returned to Colorado, "punching cattle" for the outfit to which his father sold when leaving there. In the summer of 1892 he came to Montana with his brother, anticipating the opening of the Crow reservation. When this event occurred he made a ride of 36 hours to stake his claim, and at 4 o'clock, a. m. he secured his present place. One year later he discovered that he was on an allotment which he was compelled to buy. At this time he had a cash capital of six dollars which he had made the night before playing the violin for a dance. From this small capital he has worked up to a point where he can now sell for \$10,000.

December 25, 1900, our subject was united in marriage to Mabel Thayer, a native of Michigan, coming west with her parents in 1895. Her father is dead, but her mother still lives. She has two children: Alta Fra, born December 17, 1901, and Doris Mary, born January 15, 1905. Politically Mr. Mendenhall is independent.

AUGUST W. T. ANDERSON, one of Park county's energetic young men, is at the head of a mercantile establishment at Fridley. He was born in Sweden on April 6, 1869, the son of Swan J. and Christina C. Anderson, both natives of Sweden also. The father followed farming and railroading in his native country and came to America in 1870, settling in Cokato, Minnesota, where he still follows farming. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was Andreas Swenson, a native of Sweden. Mr. Anderson has two brothers and one sister, Minnie C., now Mrs. Montane of Seattle, born in 1863, Charles E., born in

1866, and Gust F., born in 1871. August was educated in Minneapolis and started out for himself at the age of fifteen, being employed by the Minneapolis Tribune, delivering papers. Five years later he began teaching school in Wright county and followed it for three years. In 1896, he moved to Livingston and three months after arriving accepted the position of school teacher at Fridley. In the fall of 1898 in company with Hefferlin Bros. of Livingston, he opened a general merchandise store in Fridley and is still conducting the same. In all of his business relations, Mr. Anderson has been very successful and is considered one of the leading men in this portion of the country.

On September 6, 1899, Mr. Anderson married Matilda E. Settergren, who was born at Litchfield, Minnesota, January 16, 1874. Her parents were Carl J. and Hannah M. (Heleen) Settergren. The father was born in Sweden and came to America in 1864, together with his family. He was a tanner by trade and followed this business both in Minnesota and Wisconsin. His widow is still living at Litchfield, Minnesota. Mrs. Anderson had ten brothers and sisters, seven of whom are still living.

To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson three children have been born, Theodore M., on November 19, 1900; Helen E., February 13, 1905, and Hazel M., May 11, 1906.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are members of the Episcopal church, while in fraternal matters he is affiliated with the Masons, Modern Woodmen and A. O. U. W. Mrs. Anderson belongs to the Degree of Honor of the Workmen. Mr. Anderson is a good active Republican and is postmaster of Fridley.

J. W. COOK, proprietor of a popular livery stable in Billings, Yellowstone county, was born in Boone county, Indiana, January 25, 1857. His father, John Cook, was a native of

Virginia, coming to Indiana with his parents when a small lad. In 1863 he moved to Dallas county, Iowa, where he remained until his death in 1905. He was during life a farmer. The mother of our subject, Elizabeth (Thomas) Cook, was also a native of Virginia, coming to Indiana with her parents the same time her future husband arrived, the party coming together with wagons.

At the age of six years our subject went to Iowa with his parents where he was reared, and educated in an old log schoolhouse, where he sat on a slab. On attaining his majority he worked on a farm. For a short period he owned an Iowa farm, but this he disposed of and purchased a livery barn in Adel, Iowa. This enterprise he conducted eight years, and sold out in 1903, coming to Billings. Here he purchased a house and four lots on Twenty-eighth street, where he now lives. Subsequently he erected a livery barn, which is now one of the best in Billings.

September 29, 1880, he was united in marriage to Mary White, born in Wisconsin. When a child she was taken to Stearns county, Minnesota, where she was reared and educated. Her parents were Robert and Mary White. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have three children, Letha, wife of Jo R. North, of Billings; J. B. Cook, in partnership with his father, and Christel.

ISAAC W. BREWER resides fourteen miles north from Livingston and follows general farming and stock raising. He was born in New Albany, Indiana, on November 8, 1847, being the son of Stephen and Sarah J. (Stoball) Brewer. When the lad was four years of age, the parents removed to Springfield, Illinois. The father was born and reared in Indiana and followed farming until his death at the age of forty, our subject being then but four years of age. The mother was born in Indiana, and after her husband's death mar-

ried Eaton Lawrence and removed to Kansas. Mr. Brewer has one brother and one sister and both live in Illinois. Until thirteen years of age he remained at home, received his education from common schools, and then began the duties of life for himself. In September, 1864, he enlisted in the Tenth Illinois Cavalry and served until peace was declared. After this he followed various occupations until 1869, when he went to Colorado. Here he remained, being occupied variously until 1877, the year of his advent to Montana. His first settlement was at Bozeman, Montana, where he spent ten years. Then he removed to the Yellowstone and remained there until 1890, in which year he homesteaded his present place. Since that time he has given his attention to improving the place and to general stock raising.

On February 3, 1881, Mr. Brewer married Mattie J. Freeman, the daughter of William R. and Susanna (Syneph) Freeman.

Mr. and Mrs. Brewer are members of the Universalist church. In politics he is a Democrat and takes a lively interest in everything that is for the benefit of the country.

ALEXANDER MENTCH, a native of the Keystone State, born July 4, 1856, now resides on a fine ranch which he has greatly improved, one and one-half miles south of Absarokee, Montana, in the beautiful Yellowstone valley. His father, Alexander, a native of Pennsylvania, was of Irish ancestry, and a farmer and school teacher. He died in Pennsylvania, aged 82 years. The mother, Mary C. (Howard) Mentch, was a native of Germany, when eight years of age. She died when our subject was an infant.

At the age of thirteen our subject went to Cowley county, Kansas, where he secured a fair business education. He was compelled to make his own living even at this early age.

The country was new and unsurveyed, and at first he worked for wages. When twenty years old he returned to Pennsylvania, going to Johnstown, where he was married, and went on to a farm. He went to the Black Hills in 1897, remaining one year. He then located a ranch in Fall River county, South Dakota, and in the spring of 1899 he was deputy sheriff for one year, and subsequently constable and justice of the peace. In 1899 he arrived in Columbus, and the same year came to his present location.

In 1882 he was married to Carrie E. Shepherd, born in Pennsylvania. Her father, Joseph, was a native of Somerset, Pennsylvania; her mother, Catherine (Decker) Shepherd, was born in the same state. She is the mother of eleven children: William E. and Wallace E., twins; Elsie D., John, Frederick, Joseph A., Minnie P., Nellie M., Flossie B., Carrie H. and Lyle L.

HARRY ELLIS, born in Colchester county, Nova Scotia, July 30, 1855, at present lives on a handsome and eligible ranch one mile from Absarokee, Carbon county, up the Rosebud river. His father, James Edward, a native of the same place, was a farmer and represented his county in the Canadian Parliament three terms, being a member of the Tory party. For five generations the paternal ancestors of our subject saw the light of day for the first time on the same homestead. Originally they came from Montrose, in the Highlands of Scotland, and were among the earliest settlers of Nova Scotia. They erected Fort Ellis on the Shubenacadie river, and participated with distinction in the various Indian wars. The mother of our subject, Sarah M. (Withrow) Ellis, was born in the same county, and her maternal ancestors were of the Warsdrope family of Highland Scotch origin, coming at an early day to Nova Scotia.

In the public schools of Nova Scotia our subject received a good education, and at the age of sixteen he went to the plains, near Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he became a cow-boy, subsequently going to California and engaging in mining. He then continued to follow prospecting and mining all over the west, being one of four who were the first white men to prospect in San Juan and Gunnison counties, Colorado. He came to Rimini, Montana, in 1888, and engaged in mining, subsequently prospecting three years. Having been at Judith Basin, he came to Whitehall, Montana, where he worked for W. J. Clark on the Golden Sunlight group of mines. To his present location he came in 1896, and purchased a squatter's right. On the Rosebud he now has 160 acres of excellent land under irrigation, and has been successful in growing all varieties of fine fruit.

In 1894 our subject married Mattie Frazee, a native of Iowa. When quite young she moved to Missouri with her parents, but on attaining womanhood she returned to Iowa. On the death of her parents she came west. Her father was Edward Frazee; her mother Elizabeth Craig. She has two children, Vera May, a school girl, and Harry Vernon. Our subject has six brothers: George, a veteran of the Civil War; David, a sheep man in Australia; Edward, superintendent of a powder factory at Peanut, California; Isaac Newton, in charge of a factory at Los Angeles; Dr. James W., in Australia, and John D., a California farmer. He has two sisters, Sarah M., and Amanda. Both live in Canada.

PETER BONEFIELD, the owner of a large and valuable ranch about one mile up the river from Capitol, is an excellent illustration of one who came to the new country, took hold with his hands, and despite all the contrary circumstances, held on and kept up the

struggle until success, liberal and sure, came to him as the result of his faithfulness in the lines in which he wrought. Few men have the material in them to make excellent pioneers, and still a fewer proportion of that worthy class have in addition to the fearlessness and stability necessary to open the country, the faculty of gaining financially so that they become leaders in the country where they strove to open it to settlement. Mr. Bonefield has accomplished both of these undertakings and is today one of the substantial citizens of Custer county with an abundance which he has accumulated from the farm and the stock business, which he has prosecuted with vigor and steadfastness since the days when he first cast his lot in Montana.

In Schleswig, Germany, May 11, 1849, Peter Bonefield was born, being the son of Peter and Christina (Markosen) Bonefield, also natives of that place and who followed farming there until their death. Our subject received a good education from the public schools and then came to this country, landing in Ohio in 1869. He worked for wages there one year and in 1870 went to Michigan and in the fall of that year visited Chicago. A short time after coming to that metropolis he journeyed on to St. Louis where he spent the winter and spring. The next spring he took boat up the Missouri to Sioux City and worked there that summer. Then he went to South Dakota and took a homestead in Union county, remaining there until 1885. In that year he came to Custer county, driving overland and bringing a small band of stock with him. It was a two months' trip and he finally selected the place where he now lives, taking it by squatter's right and later by homestead. In the winter of 1886 seventy-five per cent of the stock through Montana was killed by the cold, but as our subject had provided for his and kept them in touch all winter, he lost almost none at all. This was rare good fortune, resulting from the foresight and un-

tiring care of Mr. Bonefield and his start in cattle assisted him very much as stock was scarce after that memorable winter. He soon added more land by purchase and has continued so to do until he has now a fine, large ranch well cultivated and improved besides owning large bands of cattle and horses.

In 1873 occurred the marriage of Mr. Bonefield and Miss Julia Larson, the daughter of Lars Larson, a native of Norway. Mrs. Bonefield was born in Norway, also, and came with her parents to this country when five years old. They settled first in Wisconsin and later removed to South Dakota. The children born to this marriage are named as follows: Christina, the wife of John Feegan, dwelling near; Louise, deceased; Betsy, the wife of George Davis; Peter, at home; George, at home; the above being all born in South Dakota, while the balance are native Montanans; Edward, Clara, Lisa, Tina, and Lars.

When Mr. Bonefield came here he had to haul all his supplies from Dickson, one hundred and fifty miles distant. This entailed much hard labor and not until the railroad reached Belle Fourche, did this hardship cease. In those days many and hard were the struggles, but all were overcome and now in the satisfaction of having won the day, and of having a fine competence for the golden days of life that come on, Mr. Bonefield may rest secure in the love of his own and the esteem of his friends enjoy that which his labor has provided.

LEWIS C. PIPER, an extensive wool grower and leading citizen of the Yellowstone valley, residing six miles south of Absarokee, Carbon county, at the mouth of Butcher Creek, on East Rosebud, is a native of the Pine Tree State, having been born at Belfast, August 30, 1867. His father, Charles A., a native of the same place, was a farmer, butcher and stock

dealer, selling to the Boston markets. He was a prominent and well-to-do man, and a patriotic citizen. He was fond of horses, and manifested enthusiastic interest in fairs and other expositions. The mother, Endora L. (Pitcher) Piper, is a native of Maine, and is still living in Belfast.

Until he was twenty years of age our subject, reared in Maine, attended the public schools and secured an excellent business education. Leaving the old New England home, he headed for Billings, Montana, and at first went to work on the Musselshell river. Thence he went to White Sulphur Springs, remaining ten years, and during three years of this period he conducted the Springs Dairy. Disposing of the dairy property, he engaged in the cattle industry, coming to Carbon county in 1897. Here he purchased cattle and settled on a ranch where he now lives. He owns 640 acres of land, mainly under irrigation, and it is as good an improved farm as there is in Carbon county. In 1900 he purchased sheep and sold cattle. At present he is extensively engaged in the sheep business.

In 1902 our subject was married to Cora Reynolds, a native of Washington county, Maine, where she was reared and educated. In 1889, she came to White Sulphur Springs. Her father, Josiah E., was a native of Dennsville, Maine; her mother, Margaretta (Anderson) Reynolds, was born on the Atlantic ocean, while her people were en route from Scotland to America. Mrs. Piper has been married before, and has one boy, Wallace Harriman.

WALTER M. HOPPE resides at Cinnabar, Montana, and has the important distinction of being the first white child born in what is now the state of Montana so far as is known. His parents, Hugo J. and Mary (Gee) Hoppe, located in Virginia City in very early

days and there on August 6, 1864, Walter M. was born. The United States government offered him an education at West Point Academy free as a mark of distinction, owing to his birth. This he refused and received his education at Bozeman and at the age of eighteen started out in life for himself. In 1883, he moved with his father and brother to the upper Yellowstone and since that time he has been a resident of this section. He conducted a hotel at Gardiner for four years and one at Cinnabar for six years. He also handled large freighting outfits into the Park, to Cook City and up Bear Gulch to Jardine. At the present time he owns practically all of the town site at Cinnabar and is doing ranching in addition to his other affairs.

On May 4, 1896, Mr. Hoppe married Ella E. Fitzgerald, whose parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. To this union three children were born, Walter Paul, February 1, 1898; Pearl M., November 19, 1902, and Mildred F. October 19, 1905.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoppe are both members of the Episcopal church and in politics he is a staunch Republican. Mr. Hoppe is affiliated with the Odd Fellows and is well known in this portion of Park county.

WILLIAM E. LUKINBEAL, a rancher and general farmer at the mouth of Canyon creek, Yellowstone county, was born in Putnam county, Missouri, November 10, 1856. His father, Andrew Lukinbeal, a native of Ohio, enlisted in Company B, Ninety-third Ohio Volunteers, in 1861, and was killed at the battle of Missionary Ridge. His father, Samuel, located in Montgomery county, Ohio, in 1800, and fought in the war of 1812. He was one of the first settlers in the country. He came from Maryland, and was a farmer and blacksmith. His ancestors were of German stock.

The mother of our subject, Sarah E. (Houser) Lukinbeal, was born in Dayton, Ohio. After the death in the war of her husband she married George Holliday, and with him went to Brownsville, Minnesota, where she lived nine years, going thence to Ida county, Iowa, where she suffered the loss of her second husband. She is now living at Waitsburg, Washington. Her father was a German and her mother Welsh, the name of the latter being Llewellan.

When a young man our subject went to Minnesota with his parents. He received a good education partly in Ohio and later in Minnesota, teaching school one term in Iowa. He then learned the machinist's trade. It was in 1877 that he came to Montana and settled in Prickly Pear valley, remaining two years, after which he took up government land in Beaverhead county, fifteen miles north of Dillon; on Birch creek. Three years he remained here and lost two children. He then moved back to Iowa, going thence to Ohio, where he followed his trade for ten years. Before going to Ohio, however, he had made a trip to California, passing about three years on the Pacific coast.

Returning to Montana in 1899 he remained one year in the Yellowstone valley, then following another trip to the coast, he settled in his present location in January, 1903.

September 27, 1875, he was united in marriage to Catherine L. Thompson, born in New York. With her parents she moved to Iowa when a mere child, and here she was reared and educated. The marriage ceremony took place in Iowa, and she accompanied her husband to Montana. The wife's father was William Thompson, a carpenter by trade, who also owned a small farm. He was of English ancestry. They have three children, Clara Ellen, Ida L., and William E.

Mr. Lukinbeal's son W. E., Jr., and family are now living with him. He served in the Spanish War at Manila, being in Company L, Second Regiment of U. S. V. of Oregon.

SAMUEL O'CONNELL, the proprietor of the Hotel Kenedy in Rosebud, is one of the pioneers of Montana and, as will be seen by the following epitome of his life, has been an active participant in the history making occurrences of this state and in many other portions of the west. Born in St. Louis, Missouri, February 5, 1850, the son of Samuel and Mary (Manny) O'Connell, natives of Ireland, he inherited much of the ready wit and brightness of mind so common in this branch of the human race. Although he was not specially favored with opportunity to secure an education, still he was proficient in all those branches that made him ready for the ordinary occupations of business life. The parents came from their native land to St. Louis in 1832 and there remained until death. During his boyhood days in the time of the war, Samuel was messenger for Brigadier-General Myers, and when in 1867 he had started for Fort Benton, Montana, on a pleasure trip, he found the general in Omaha, he was easily persuaded to give up his trip and again enter the employ of General Myers. He was sent to the western terminus of the Union Pacific railroad by the general and there was occupied as checking clerk for the government. When the road reached on from this point on the Platte to Cheyenne a regular quartermaster was put in charge and Mr. O'Connell returned to Omaha to take a position in the chief quartermaster's office, where he remained until 1869. Then he entered the employ of A. C. Leighton at the army barracks and was part of the time postmaster for the barracks. Also he made a trip with Companies C and E of the Second Cavalry to North Loup and the Little Blue where the soldiers were sent to protect the settlers from the raids of the Indians. While at North Loup he received a letter from Robert Wilson to take a position as trader's bookkeeper on the Yellowstone expedition and in 1873 he started from Omaha for this work. The steamer Western conveyed them to Fort Lin-

coln and about June 16, they left there with the expedition under Stanley and Custer. They went to the big bend of the Musselshell and returned overland to Fort Lincoln where the steamer Josephine under command of Captain Grant Marsh conveyed the sick and wounded down the Missouri. Mr. O'Connell was occupied that winter at Fort Lincoln with Wilson & Dicky, fort traders. In the spring of 1874 he joined the expedition to the Black Hills, Seventh Cavalry under Custer, as bookkeeper for Trader John W. Smith. In the fall he returned to Fort Lincoln and was employed in the store. During that winter he received word from Leighton to come to Fort Buford, but owing to the severity of the weather he could get no farther than Bismarck. Here he was promptly elected city clerk and served till July 1875, when he went on to Buford, whence he was soon sent to Post Jeaneau on the Milk river, eighty miles north of Fort Peck. He went as an employe of Leighton and Jordan and remained until the May before the Custer massacre, when he was transferred by his firm to Fort Peck. In the fall he was transferred back to Fort Buford and there remained till April, 1879, when he secured a permit from the government to open a post restaurant. This he conducted till the spring of 1882 when he came to Miles City and purchased property and erected a hotel. This was known as the Park Hotel and was burned in the fire of 1883. In 1884, Mr. O'Connell was elected county assessor and the next year he removed up the Tongue river and located a ranch, where he conducted a road house and raised stock. His place was at the mouth of Otter creek and was later sold to the government for the use of the Cheyenne Indians. The next move was to Forsyth and three years since he established himself in Rosebud, where he is today.

In 1879 Mr. O'Connell married Miss Mary Butler, a native of Ireland and whose father, Walter Butler, was one of the pioneers of St.

Paul, Minnesota. Many of the Butler family are prominent business men there today. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Walter, a graduate of Gonzaga College, Spokane, Washington, and now with the Diamond Match Company in Chico, California; Mable, born near the mouth of the Yellowstone, a graduate of the Mt. Angeles College in Cascade county, this state and now a teacher in the primary department of the Rosebud schools; Jennie, Joseph, Catherine, and Leo, all at home.

Mr. O'Connell is one of the most genial hosts one could find, ever ready with bright wit and amusing tale of early days, or anecdote of historic interest. He handles a ready pen and frequently the readers of the different papers are treated to a fine article from him. The editor of the history of this county was permitted by Mr. O'Connell to use several of his articles and they will be found interesting. In public matters Mr. O'Connell has always shown himself a patriotic and worthy citizen and his efforts in the different communities where he has resided have been instrumental in accomplishing much for advancement and improvement. A true westerner, filled with the progressive spirit of this grand republic, Mr. O'Connell has lived it out in all his acts and the result is he has won many hearty friends and is highly esteemed by all.

GEORGE T. YOUNG, deceased. The subject of this memoir was born in Fredrickton, New Brunswick, April 2, 1855. His father, William Young, a native of Scotland, migrated to Canada when young and there married Miss Conway. They both died when George T. was four years of age and he went to live with his mother's sister. After receiving a common schooling he began, at thirteen years of age, to learn the shoemaker's trade, at which he continued until he mastered it

thoroughly. When seventeen he went to work in the postoffice at Hartland, New Brunswick, continuing two years. Then he enlisted in the Canadian Mounted Police and went to the northwest. Two years later he left the police and took a position as finisher with the North Star Boot & Shoe Company in Minneapolis, Minnesota. After three years of this service, he came on to Montana, landing in Rosebud in March, 1882, where he opened a restaurant. Selling out later, he opened a restaurant in Livingston in the following November. Soon after he closed this business and opened a coal and wood yard and did a draying business. He continued in these occupations until appointed city marshal by Mayor Miles in 1890, which office he held until elected sheriff of Park county. So efficiently did he discharge the duties of that important office that three times he was elected by an appreciative constituency. His death occurred on November 9, 1900, being killed while making an arrest.

Mr. Young had married Miss Clara Shaw, the daughter of Samuel and Frances (Birmingham) Shaw, natives of New Brunswick, where, also, Mrs. Young was born November 27, 1856, Hartland being the native spot. Mrs. Young's father was postmaster of Hartland for twenty-eight years and was an influential and prominent man, having been in the field for parliament in 1870, supporting the conservative ticket. He died on Christmas day, 1887, his wife having died when Mrs. Young was five years old. To Mr. and Mrs. Young four children were born, Arthur Guy, September 5, 1880; George T., March 5, 1884; Clara M., May 23, 1886; and Vera E., on September 21, 1893. Mr. Young was a member of the Scotch Presbyterian church, while his widow is allied with the Free Baptists. Politically, he was always a Republican and active. At the time of his death, Mr. Young left his family a comfortable home in Livingston and a good ranch of two hundred acres six miles above town on the Yellowstone.

An extract from the *Livingston Enterprise* of November 17, 1900, speaks of Mr. Young as he was known to those of his home place and we append a portion of it. "His official record is written on the pages of Livingston, and Park county. For twelve years, time has recorded each deed, each act, and today the record stands without a flaw devoid of blemish. In the business world, where man's word and honor are his passports, he had free entree. In the sacred circle of the family shone the happiest combination of the husband, father, and man. Whatever official duty presented itself, it was executed promptly, conscientiously, fearlessly. Whatever business complication he encountered, it was met fairly and honorably. Whatever domestic relation required his attention, it at once became a mission of love, devotion and affection." So faithful and true a man as George T. Young could but leave an indelible impress upon the hearts as well as the minds of all and sincere tears of keen sorrow were freely shed on every hand when the awful stroke became known. Inexplicable, beyond the ken of man, was the fatal occurrence that Providence allowed; one of those strange and mysterious dispensations in the pilgrim way of men which reason can never compass and to which only faith can bow in the assurance that "He doeth all things well," and the day will declare it in good time. But although departed from the scenes where so well known and loved, how powerfully his well spent life speaks and how charming are the pictures that fond memory will continue to bring to light the way till the happy reunion shall be consummated on that bright day.

JOHN NICHOL, a farmer and stockman, residing nine miles southwest of Columbus, was born in New Glasgow, Quebec, Canada, September 19, 1847. His father, Abraham, was a native of Canada. His mother was Margaret (Smith) Nichol.

At the age of 17 our subject left home and went to Ontario, where he followed lumbering, two years, and then went to Saginaw, Michigan, where he passed fifteen years in the woods. Thence, in 1879, he went to Leadville, Colorado, then in its palmiest days. His wife followed in 1890, and they lived there in Buena Vista two and one-half years. Thence they came to Butte, where he worked for fifteen years. Leaving that city in August, 1893, he came to his present location, where he homesteaded 160 acres. He irrigated this land and then waited three years for a crop. It was pretty up-hill work, and for several years it afforded a bare existence. He came here with practically nothing, and now has 100 acres which produce the various cereals in an abundance and in addition owns a fine band of cattle.

At Saginaw Mr. Nichol was married to Catherine Agin, born in England. Her parents came to New York state when she was eight months old. Her parents were John W. and Catherine (Neeland) Agin. Our subject has six children living, and one dead: John, Maimie (dead), William, Frank, Edward, Grover C. and Katie. Politically our subject is a Democrat.

JAMES HYM, a leading and prominent ranchman, residing fourteen miles northwest of Red Lodge, Montana, was born in Norway, June 1, 1867. The father and mother both came to Montana four years ago, and now live near Fishtail, on Rosebud creek, Carbon county.

Our subject is the third of seven children, all of whom live in Montana. Mr. Hyam was educated in Tranjon, Norway, and at the age of fourteen faced the world on his own account. He came to Billings, Montana, and began working on a sheep ranch for Smith Brothers, on the Musselshell. Two years were

passed on the range, during which time he studied English. On the ranch he passed seven years in all, and then sheared sheep for a couple of years, when he engaged in the sheep business on his own account in Meagher county. This he followed until twelve years ago, when he drove his sheep to his present place, which he purchased from a squatter. This gives him 160 acres of good land, besides a lease on a section of school land. Until six years ago he devoted his attention to sheep raising, when he disposed of his band, and engaged in raising cattle, hay and grain. At present he has 160 head of cattle, and last season raised 250 tons of hay. Twenty-five years ago he started with only his hands. He feels that he has done well in spite of some drawbacks, and has large faith in the future of Montana.

October 12, 1894, our subject was married to Jennie Harum, also a native of Norway. She came here alone to her brother, who lives here. They have seven children: Louis, Nels, Minnie, Edwin, Thelma, James and an infant.

Politically he is a Republican, and active in caucuses, conventions, etc. He is a member of the Lutheran church.

HIRAM B. BICKERDYKE was born in Glendale, Ohio, December 3, 1854, and now resides on his ranch at Ericson, Custer county. He is occupied with farming and stock raising and is a pioneer of pioneers of the west, having had, perhaps, as extended an experience in the various capacities of western life as any man found in the state. We would be greatly pleased to outline the details of his life, but will be forced to content ourselves with an epitome, as as they would fill a volume.

Robert Bickerdyke, the father of our subject, was born in Yorkshire, England, came to America when a young man, it being 1832, and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a pro-

fessor of music and in 1858 removed to Galesburg, Illinois, where he lived but one year, his death occurring in 1859. He was a leader and director of music and his troupes were heard in all the large places of the land. He married Mary A. Ball, who was born in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and educated in Oberlin College. The marriage occurred in 1848 and in March, 1859, Mrs. Bickerdyke was left a widow. Shortly after that the terrible Civil War broke out and as Cairo, Illinois, was made a permanent camp both for supplies and men and as it was not fitted in a properly sanitary manner, sickness broke out and the suffering was extended and terrible. Dr. Beecher, a brother of Henry Ward Beecher, was pastor of the Congregational church in Galesburg and called his flock together to find some way to aid the suffering and alleviate the sad conditions. Mrs. Bickerdyke, then a widow, was a member of the congregation and she took heartily to the plan. Being a woman well acquainted with medicine, fitted by nature for the position of nurse, and possessing remarkable executive ability, she naturally was looked to from all sides, and she was urged to take entire charge of the relief stores and volunteers from Knox and Henry counties. In Dr. Beecher's church a Ladies' Aid society was formed which later merged itself into the Northwestern Sanitary Commission, everyone joining together regardless of sect or belief. The sick were scattered all over, having poorly improvised shelter, unfit food and the sanitary conditions the poorest. With such a problem as this confronting her, Mrs. Bickerdyke took hold and soon had a system of distribution working well, sanitary measures were brought into action and chaos gave way to well regulated service and men began to get well by leaps and bounds. The first commission was three car loads of provisions and Mrs. Bickerdyke was sent to Cairo in charge of them. From this time forward her work enlarged until the Northwestern Sanitary Commission was recognized with their



HIRAM B. BICKERDYKE

talented head, Mrs. Bickerdyke, was an indispensable aid to the government. Her name soon became famous all over the United States and while Mrs. Livermore, whose pen has pictured these details to the public, was the president of the commission, it was left to Mrs. Bickerdyke, largely, to formulate and execute the plans that followed with such rapid succession and evident wisdom and judgment that the whole nation perceived the ministering angel that was raised up for the occasion. As occasion required the government furnished steamboats which were turned into hospital ships and Mrs. Bickerdyke was put in full charge of the Fannie Bullet to care for the wounded and sick after the terrible struggles at Forts Donelson and Henry and the adjacent battles. After this she was found at Shiloh and she did not abate her labors in all the Mississippi campaign. When Sherman was ordered to the sea she was put in charge of a steamboat to meet him and succor the sick and wounded, but about this time the Andersonville and Libby prisoners were released and she was directed to attend to them, as their distresses alarmed the nation and were far more than those of Sherman's men. Mrs. Bickerdyke was at nineteen hard fought battles and her services were of the most valuable kind, as she was not only able personally to do what was needed but she had the ability to direct a whole corps of skilled and trained nurses and helpers. After the war she gave much attention to establishing soldiers' and sailors' homes and her whole life was given up to charitable works.

Finally, at the home of her son in Bunker Hill, Kansas, in November, 1901, the summons came for Mrs. Bickerdyke to come to the better land and peacefully she slept the sleep of the Christian. Again and again had the G. A. R. celebrated her birthday, and many were the loving tributes she received from all parts of the nation. On one occasion Mrs. Livermore writes to her as follows:

"Melrose, Mass., July 15, 1897.

"My Dear Old Friend & Comrade:—

"I see by the papers that the G. A. R. of Kansas will celebrate your birthday on the 19th of July, when you will be eighty years of age. I wish I could be with you on that day. * * * The noble men of the G. A. R. cannot honor you too highly nor express too strongly their sense of the great work you did during the war. As I look over the long lapse of years to the sad days of the war I see that your army record, which was a record of service to the sick and wounded soldiers in camp hospital and on the battle field, transcends that of all other women. What a mother you were to them! How you labored for them and spent yourself in their behalf! I am glad they are grateful to you."

The state legislature of Illinois appropriated seven thousand dollars for a bronze monument of Mrs. Bickerdyke and on May 22, 1906, it was unveiled at Galesburg with appropriate ceremonies, some of the most prominent men of the nation rendering service in the program.

As our subject's father died when he was young and as his mother was so busy in these extended duties he did not see much of her during his childhood days, still he was well cared for and educated. In 1868 he came to the plains of Kansas and engaged in hunting and acted as guide for both private and military parties. He became very expert and rendered the government most excellent service from Old Mexico to Canada and could the story of his deeds be told it would rival that of the famous guides whose names are household words in this country. He has traversed all the country of the west, knows it as he knows his ranch and his skill and cunning as a scout have seldom been excelled in the history of Indian fighting. Finally, Mr. Bickerdyke determined to settle down and although he first came to Montana to hunt, he liked the country so well

he settled where we now find him and since then he has contented himself to raise cattle and do general farming. He is well known in Custer county and his life is as a loyal and substantial citizen.

MERRITT E. CONNELL, the assistant store keeper for the Northern Pacific at Livingston, was born near Louisville, Kentucky, July 7, 1852. His father, Honorable Jesse Connell, was born in Kentucky, October 16, 1818. When arrived at manhood's estate he took up government contracting and made considerable money. Emigrating west he located in Kansas and for three years was a member of the legislature in that newly formed state. He was treasurer of Leavenworth county, Kansas, from 1868 to 1872, then was elected Judge in Bates county, which position he held until 1887, his death occurring on February 10. He married, March 28, 1844, Nancy Johnson, who was born January 1, 1825, and to them were born five children, Platt, Annie, Catherine, Merritt E. and Jesse. Our subject received a common school education and when eighteen, went west to Kansas and Colorado looking after his father's cattle interests. Four years later, he returned and moved to Missouri. In 1876, he came to Washington territory, purchased cattle for Ryan and Ryan and drove them through Cheyenne. In all he made four trips into Washington for this company. In the spring of 1880, he came to Montana with a cattle company, Cunningham & Ingersoll, and took charge of their entire outfit for three years. In the spring of 1884, he settled on a homestead seven miles east of Flathead and took up stock raising for himself. For fourteen years he continued, then sold out and moved to Livingston, it being 1898. The live stock commission business occupied him until 1903, when he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific.

On November 20, 1878, Mr. Connell married Kate Thompson, who was born in Kansas City, Missouri, on August 15, 1859, the daughter of William A. and Frances (Moore) Thompson, both natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Connell finished her education in the Liberty Academy for young ladies and then took up school teaching at the age of seventeen, following it until she married. John W. Thompson is a prominent real estate dealer in Missouri. Her oldest sister, Mrs. F. Moore, lives in Montana. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Connell, Jessie W., October 29, 1879; Merritt C., August 13, 1881; Mrs. Kate A. Whyette, September 26, 1883; Lannie W. and Lora M., twins, born July 14, 1885, the last married to Mr. Powell; Delbert L., born December 26, 1889.

Politically, Mr. Connell is a Democrat and he and his wife belong to the Royal Highlanders, in which order she has held office for three years.

When following the trail from Walla Walla to Cheyenne at a point about seventy-five miles east from where Boise, Idaho, now stands, Mr. Connell with thirty men, one hundred and fifty head of horses and six thousand cattle was held up by the Nez Perce tribe and for nine days the fight raged fiercely. It was the purpose of the Indians to get possession of the stock but Mr. Connell succeeded in driving them into a large basin among the hills and there held them until the Indians were repulsed. This was in 1876, the same year of Custer's downfall. Two years later, he had the same experience with the Bannacks and again succeeded in escaping with his entire band uninjured.

On his mother's side, Mr. Connell traces his lineage from John Garr, a German of prominence, born November 17, 1657, in Franconia. He was a lineal descendant of the Garrs who were honored with a crest by the Great Emperor Charles Fifth in 1519. Even at that time this family was spoken of as an

old, good and prominent family. John Garr was a devout Lutheran before his death and his eldest son, Andreas Garr, at the head of a small band migrated to America and settled in Virginia. Mr. Connell has in his possession a volume of the Garr genealogy which contains over twelve thousand nine hundred and twelve names of descendants of John Garr.

JOHN A. MILLER, a rancher and stock raiser of the Yellowstone valley, residing one and one-half miles southwest of Billings, was born in Barron county, Kentucky May 24, 1863, the son of John A. and Mary (Harvey) Miller, both natives of Kentucky, and both of Monroe county. The father was reared on a farm and later engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, in which he was interested at the time of his death. His father came from Germany and first located in Virginia; later moving to Kentucky. He was a prominent and wealthy Kentucky farmer. The mother of our subject, reared on a farm, died when quite young. Her father was of Irish descent and was born in North Carolina. Her mother was of German descent, and she and her husband were early settlers of the state of Maryland.

Our subject, John A. Miller, was educated in Kentucky, but at the age of seventeen he left home and went to Johnson county, Missouri, where he remained about one year, residing with his uncle, and in 1882 came to Butte, Montana, engaged in the employment of Foster & Murphy, in the grocery business. Until the spring of 1885 he remained in Butte, coming then to what is now Yellowstone county, where he worked for wages on various stock ranches. He finally purchased a ranch where he now lives, and where he has resided fourteen years.

In March, 1896, he was united in marriage to Sarah Van Houten, a sister of John Van

Houten. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have three children: Lillian, Cecil and Joseph H. Our subject has one brother, William, and one sister, Mrs. Henrietta Hamilton.

Mr. Miller owns a half section, is president of the Surburban Ditch Company and is a stockholder in the creamery.

GEORGE SPROULE, a prominent farmer and stockman, residing nine miles northwest of Red Lodge, Carbon county, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, November 11, 1863. His father, Andrew J., was a native of Scotland, coming to Utah in the late 50's, where he died in 1885, aged fifty-four years. The mother, whose name was Lovatt, was born in England and married in Salt Lake. At present she is a resident of Union county, Oregon. She is now a Mrs. Stocker.

In the beautiful Salt Lake Valley our subject was reared, and there secured a common school education. When fourteen years of age he left home, faced the world for himself, and came to Deer Lodge, Montana, where he worked in the construction of the Northern Pacific railroad. Following that he drifted eastward to the Black Hills, and here he passed about three years freighting. From there he came to Butte, Montana, passing six or eight months in that locality, and from there radiating to different points until the spring of 1881, when he went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, and contracted timber supplies on the Canadian Pacific railroad, drifting west as far as Griffing Lake, B. C. In 1884 he abandoned railroad work and went to Vancouver, B. C., for a trip, returning to Montreal for the same purpose. Following a year passed in the east he went to Wyoming, where he worked for a year on the C. & N. W. At the termination of that period he returned to Butte, and finally, in 1893, came to Red Lodge, and squatted on

his present location, containing 160 acres, and on which he has since resided. On this land he has about 120 head of cattle and horses.

In October, 1886, he was married to Miss Olivia Clark, a native of Utah. Her father, Cyrus, is still a resident of that state. The mother died some years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Sproule have four children: George, Ada, Geneva and Buelah. Politically our subject is an Independent.

ROBERT ANDREW was born in Banfshire, Scotland, November 15, 1853, the son of James and Jane (Fraser) Andrew, both natives of the shire where our subject was born. Robert had eight brothers and four sisters, Alexander, David, and Frank came to this country and the former is now a retired stockman at Great Falls, Montana. The early education of Mr. Andrews was rather meager as he left home at the age of thirteen, going to sea as a cabin boy. He shipped on an emigrant vessel plying between Glasgow and New Zealand. After one year in this capacity he left the vessel at New Zealand and went to work on the Elder Lea Sheep Station, continuing there until 1879. Then he sailed for San Francisco and in 1880 we find him freighting and farming in the Missouri valley, near where Townsend is now located. Two and one-half years later, he moved to White Sulphur Springs, on Smith river, in partnership with the late Doctor Paibery in sheep raising and they continued together until 1887. Then he removed to Fish Creek in the Musselshell Valley and continued there for fifteen years. He first leased the Everett and Blakely ranch, known as the Antelope Sheep ranch, and later bought it together with four thousand head of sheep. In 1890, Mr. Andrew sold this property and purchased a ranch twelve miles up the river from Livingston. He still owns this ranch and also a half interest in four thousand

acres on Fish Creek. At this latter ranch he has a very large bunch of sheep and is quite extensively engaged in sheep business. In October, 1905, Mr. Andrew removed with his family to Livingston and purchased the Kaines livery barn and since that time he has given his attention personally to the conducting of this establishment, it being the largest of its kind in the state. Mr. Andrew takes great pleasure and pains in providing the finest rigs, the most trustworthy horses and careful drivers, and this is building for him a reputation among traveling people second to none in this part of the state.

In the fall of 1887, Mr. Andrew married Miss Ann McRae, a native of Pelichead, Scotland. She came with her parents to Canada when young and then came west to Fish Creek in 1881, being the first white woman in that section and having come in over the first passenger train on the Northern Pacific to Big Timber. Hers was one of the first marriages in Musselshell valley.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrew are both members of the Presbyterian church, while politically he is a Republican. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Andrew is associated with the Knights of Pythias and the Brotherhood of American Yeomen. He has won splendid success financially in Montana and enjoys a first-class standing in Park county as well as elsewhere wherever he is known.

DANIEL MCINTOSH, a ranchman living seven miles northwest of Red Lodge, Montana, was born in Bethel, Pennsylvania, April 8, 1871. His father, Henry, was a native of Scotland, born in 1830. In 1870 he came to the Keystone State, where for some years he followed coal mining. He came to Red Lodge August 3, 1889. He died January 8, 1901. The mother of our subject was Catherine (Atchison) McIntosh, born in Scotland. She is now a resident of Red Lodge.

Our subject is the fourth of seven children, four of whom still live. All of them, with the exception of a sister in Wyoming, make their home in Montana. Our subject was educated in Angus, Boone county, Iowa, where his parents had removed when he was a child. At the age of seventeen he went to work in coal mines, and this he followed until the family moved to Timber Line, Montana, in 1888. There he passed less than a year, going to Red Lodge, where he mined until 1895, and then he purchased his present ranch of 160 acres, or, rather he bought a squatter's right and improvements. Until August 3, 1905, he remained on this property before he was enabled to file on it. The land is devoted mainly to hay and stock. He is able to support fifty head of stock on the land.

November 26, 1891, he was married to Jannette Hay, who, like himself, comes of Scotch parentage. She was born in Pennsylvania and reared in Fort Dodge, Iowa. She came to Red Lodge to visit a sister. Politically our subject is a Democrat, but not a politician in the modern acceptance of the word.

C. W. HENDERSON. The wonderful feats accomplished by the old time cowboys will never be fully told, and so astounding are many of them that their recitation brings incredulity to the hearer, yet, to those who have been through those wonderful days when men followed the trail from Old Mexico to Canada are aware of the reality of these things. What stupendous things could the stampede breakers do, and did do time and again! How the skill of man would handle and corral the wild herds and take them to the desired points! What wonderful experiences with wild beasts, wild herds, and wily Indians, where the survival of the fittest was the law that made civilized man triumph! Reared in this from the time that he could steady himself in the saddle

and brought next to every kind of vicious and wild brute that roams on the plains, Mr. Henderson has acquired a wiliness and adroitness in handling such creatures that has given him a reputation far and near as one of the best riders that ever graced the great state of Montana. His ability to conquer and tame wild horses and handle them successfully is a skill and achievement that few men acquire in this life. Perhaps the fact that he first saw the light on the broad heaving Atlantic while the scurrying ship tossed with the hand of the rolling billow's might left an inspiration in his life that has carried him all through these days and years of restless activity safe and sound and still the master of every animal that has felt the touch of his hand. At any rate, Mr. Henderson is a type of the regular old-fashioned cowboy, fast passing away, and exemplifies the cunning, skill, and achievements of that most unique class in American history in no ordinary light. And, too, he may well take a pardonable pride in what he has accomplished and today he is one of the staunch citizens of the county. His ranch is situated eighteen miles south from Birney and he devotes himself to general farming. His birth occurred when his parents were en route from the old country to the United States, the date being March 17, 1857. Patrick Henderson, a native of Mayo, Ireland, was his father and he was distinctly a military man, having served in the English army, being a veteran of the Rebellion, and meeting his death in the regular army, Seventh Cavalry, in a skirmish with the Sioux Indians in the Black Hills. He married Emily Byrons, born in Queens county, Ireland. She was the companion of her husband until her death in Fort Arbuckle, Colorado. Our subject spent his early boyhood at Fort Arbuckle in the Indian territory, and there commenced to ride as soon as he could hang on to the saddle, being about seven. He soon went to Texas with Jack Burnett's outfit, then back to Colorado, and for four successive years

thereafter he was regularly over the trail. Two years were spent riding to old Mexico, New Mexico and Arizona being, when seventeen, in the bloody fight with the Indians, and then he turned north till he finally landed in Custer county. In 1885 he decided to remain in Montana and soon thereafter he was with the S. H. outfit breaking horses. In 1877 he was foreman of their horse outfit and after some years at that he traveled to various sections of the country. Finally in 1901 he located the ranch where he is now living and took up life as an agriculturist.

In 1894, Mr. Henderson married Miss Fannie Ebaugh, a native of Illinois and the daughter of William Ebaugh, a famous mechanic and blacksmith in the state of Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. Henderson one child has been born, William Patrick, and also they have one daughter, Clara Thompson, Mrs. Henderson's daughter by a former marriage.

CHARLES MAHR, a prosperous rancher of the Yellowstone valley, and a pioneer of that territory, resides at Billings, four and one-half miles southwest of the town. He was born in New York City, November 7, 1850. His father, Conrad Mahr, a native of Germany, came to New York in 1831, where he worked for William Gould & Son forty-five years, and where he still lives. His mother, Mary (Ficke) Mahr, was also born in Germany, where she married and accompanied her husband to the United States.

Our subject was educated in the excellent public schools of New York, and on leaving there May 14, 1870, went to Omaha, Nebraska, where he enlisted in Company M, Second U. S. Cavalry, under Captain Mix. He served as a soldier ten years, including his Civil War service. From Omaha he went to Fort Laramie, Wyoming, in the spring of 1874, and from there to the Black Hills in the

fall of that year, and in 1875 to Fort Waske, Wyoming. From there he came to Montana and assisted in building Fort Custer. He would have been in the Custer massacre on the Little Big Horn, had he not been ordered back to Fort Waske, as that point had been left unprotected. He assisted in burying the dead after the battle with Sitting Bull on the Little Big Horn. He also assisted in the erection of the Custer monument. He was honorably discharged from the army at Fort Custer in 1880. He then opened a restaurant at Custer, but was subsequently burned out and lost all his property.

In January, 1888, he came to his present location in Yellowstone county, where he has a fine irrigated ranch of 125 acres.

About thirty years ago he was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Black, a native of Colorado, in which state she was reared and educated. Thence she removed to Red Canyon, in Wyoming. She was with her husband five years during the terms of his enlistment. Her father, Martin Black, was one of the pioneers in Colorado, going at an early day to Utah. He was killed at the Mountain Meadow massacre.

Mr. and Mrs. Mahr are the parents of eight children, Ben, Charles, Harry, Conrad, George, Amelia, Emma and Mary.

Recently Mr. Mahr purchased a ranch about four miles from Bridger, in Carbon county, of this state, and he expects to move there later.

GEORGE H. PHELPS has spent a half century in the west, most of the time in what is now the state of Montana and is therefore to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of this country. While he has followed various occupations in different places, still so much of his time has been devoted to one calling that he can most emphatically be termed a miner.

Every phase of this calling is familiar to Mr. Phelps and he has been successful more than the ordinary man, so that now he has the privilege of looking back upon a career in which has been crowded much hardship and arduous labor while at the present he can spend the golden years of his life in comfort and competence. George H. Phelps was born at Jerusalem, New York, on September 26, 1834, and now lives at Jardine, Montana. His father, John Phelps, was born in Connecticut, came to New York state and settled in 1812, served in the war of 1812 and died in New York state in 1855. He married Harriet Mahurtur, who was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a native of England. George H. was educated in Branford, Yates county, New York, and in 1856 the year after his father's death, being then twenty-two years of age, he started west to Wisconsin. While on a trip up the lakes the boat touched at Detroit and gave him an opportunity to vote for James Buchanan, being allowed under provisions of the Marine Act. In the spring of 1860, he went to Colorado and three years later went to Montana, landing at Bannack, April 15, 1863. Since that time, a period of forty-three years, Mr. Phelps has been a continuous resident of Montana. He joined the stampede to Alder Gulch and was there in the palmy days of those famous diggings. In March, 1864, he joined the Jim Stuart expedition, which consisted of seventy-four men and while on the trip they camped at the place where Livingston now stands. The company dwindled away until there were only fifteen left, and these men prospected stream after stream but while they found colors they seldom found gold in sufficient quantities to pay washing. They finally circled around and struck the Yellowstone and followed it until they came to the camp at Emigrant Gulch. Mr. Phelps continued prospecting and trading until the fall of 1876, when he struck a lead on Bear Gulch, where Jardine is now. He has

located and sold several good claims, the last being the Revenue Mine and Millsight, for which he received sufficient to make him independent the balance of his days. So many prospectors have struggled and labored since the days of forty-nine without success sufficient to grant them a competence for their declining days that it is very pleasant to notice in the career of our subject that, after years of hardship, he is provided with sufficient revenue from his labors to enable him to enjoy life properly. Since 1876, Mr. Phelps has been almost continuously in Jardine or the places adjacent thereto. He was at Cook City when the noted chief Joseph went through and is familiar with all of the early history of the territory and state.

Politically he is a Republican, takes an active and keen interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the state and is a man who has many friends.



OLE H. ARTHUN, a leading sheep-raiser of the Yellowstone valley, now residing nine miles south of Absarokee, on Butcher creek, was born in Norway, in October, 1881. His father, Helmert, also a native of the same country, is a farmer still living in Norway. The mother of our subject, Margaret (Hare) Arthun, was born in Norway where she is at present with her husband.

Until he was sixteen years of age our subject remained in Norway and was there reared and educated in the public schools in his vicinity. In 1897 he came to the United States and pushed on to Montana, locating near Butcher creek, Carbon county, where he found employment, and saved money. With this he purchased sheep, and he now has a fine band of 1,500. On White Bird Creek he secured a homestead in 1905, but at present he makes his home with Jacob Eik, on Butcher creek.

In May, 1905, our subject was united in

marriage to Martha Eik, born in Norway, and coming to the United States with her parents when she was two years of age. Her father, Jacob Eik, Norway born, is a prosperous ranchman in Carbon county.

GEORGE W. CLEVELAND resides about eight miles southeast from Ekalaka, on Springbrook farm, where he is engaged in general farming. His birth occurred in Davenport, Iowa, on August 3, 1862. Jefferson Cleveland, his father, was born in Michigan and followed farming and railroad contracting until his death. He married Miss Annie Joyce, a native Kentuckyan and still living in Ekalaka. In the public schools of Sioux City, Iowa, our subject received his education and in 1877, days when the hills were infested still with Indians, our subject made his way to the Black Hills. He followed various employments there, doing some freighting, until 1882, when he came on to Montana. His parents had accompanied him to the Hills, but he came alone on his first trip to Montana. He spent two years in traveling through the northwest, British Columbia, Alberta and various other parts, and finally in 1884 he came back to Montana fully convinced that this is one of the best places to locate that he had found. For five years he was employed with the Deerhorn Sheep Company and was most of the time in the Sun river country. Then he returned to the Black Hills and later went on down to Nebraska. From that state he returned to Montana, settling on his present ranch. Since then he has been engaged in freighting, stock raising and farming and he has had good success in his labors. He has a good ranch and the improvements represent his hard labor and skill.

In 1889 occurred the marriage of Mr. Cleveland and Miss Mattie Miller, the daughter of B. H. and Lucy (Paine) Miller, who

now reside in Hazelton, Iowa. The children born to this union are: Inez, Grover, George, Chauncey, Warren, Kyle, James, Frank, and Wealthy Fern. The first child was born in South Dakota, the second in Nebraska, the third in South Dakota, and the others all in Montana.

Mr. Cleveland is a distant relative of the well known statesman and ex-president of the United States, Grover Cleveland. He has shown himself a worthy pioneer of Montana and is among that class who have always done their part to move things to better improvement and advancement.

ROBERT O. MORRIS, one of the prominent ranchmen and leading citizens of the attractive Yellowstone valley, and well and favorably known throughout the community, residing at Roscoe, Carbon county, was born near Bradford, Pennsylvania, March 9, 1850. His father, William, was a native of the Empire State, going thence to Pennsylvania when a boy. They settled upon a farm on which he died. The mother, Eliza (Semans) Morris, was born in Westfield, Pennsylvania.

Reared on a farm and educated in the public schools of his vicinity, in the Keystone State, our subject at the age of twenty-four years, entered the oil fields of the state on their first discovery. It is to be noted that this important "find" occurred on his father's place. He began rigg building, and worked up in every branch of the oil industry. In 1883 he came to Montana, locating twelve miles above Livingston, on the Yellowstone. In August, 1886, he went on the Rosebud river, within four miles of his present home. He was the first white settler on the Rosebud, and it was still an Indian reservation when he came there, remaining so until 1892. He farmed and became one of the most extensive stockmen of this vicinity. He began locating oil

lands in 1904, and formed a company to drill for the same, the Rosebud Oil Company. For this company he has located 1,500 acres. Although a corporation they have so far never elected officers, and our subject is the principal monied man in the enterprise, with which there are nine interested. December 1, 1904, they began drilling for oil, sinking 1,250 feet, when they lost their tools in the well. A new well was begun in December, 1905, and this is about 550 feet down, and oil has been struck. It is not yet in paying quantities, but is improving with depth.

In 1885 our subject was married to Nancy E. George, a native of Missouri, who came to Montana at an early day. Her father, John P., was a native of Germany; her mother, Sarah (Stewart) George, was born in Kentucky. Our subject's wife was married before she became Mrs. Morris. She is highly esteemed in the community in which she resides. She is fond of horseback riding, and Roscoe postoffice was named after one of her favorite saddle horses.

GEORGE W. WELCOME, deceased. George W. Welcome was born June 17, 1853, at Prescott, New York, and died September 10, 1905, at Livingston, Montana. He was a pioneer of Montana and did much work for the development of the country and the advancement of the state. He was well known as an aggressive, reliable and capable man. His father, Lewis Welcome, was born in Canada and married a Montana lady. George W. Welcome at the home place received his education until eighteen when he traveled west to Minnesota and settled first in St. Paul. Later, he moved to Donley and in 1878 opened a general merchandise store in that place. Three years later he came west, securing several contracts on the Northern Pacific. At the same time, he operated a restaurant in Billings. Later

he moved to Livingston, getting there before the railroad came in and opened a restaurant and a saloon and remained in this business until he was burned out in 1889. Then he moved to Horr, opening a hotel. In 1900 he removed to Jardine and built two stores and a saloon, also becoming interested in mining. In the same year, 1900, he sold the Keats mine to H. Bush, which was one of the first properties developed in the district.

After selling the mine, Mr. Welcome conducted a general merchandise establishment until the day of his death.

The marriage of Mr. Welcome and Mattie McKibbin occurred at Morris, Minnesota, in 1880. She was born at Port Huron, Michigan, on December 5, 1858, and was the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Easton) McKibbin. Her father was born in Toronto, Canada, and followed farming. The mother also was a native of Toronto. Mrs. Welcome was nineteen years of age when she came to Minnesota, and when her husband came west she accompanied him and was the first woman to come by rail to Livingston, in fact being the only woman on the train. To this couple were born four children, George W., February 14, 1881; Elizabeth, August 6, 1882; Harry, September 5, 1884, and Eva, February 17, 1897. On February 14, 1906, George W. married Florence Oliver, the daughter of Edwin B. and Sarah (Tucker) Oliver. In 1902, Elizabeth married Ira C. Merritt.

Mr. Welcome was a member of the Catholic church while his wife is an adherent of the Episcopalian.

FRED AWE, one of the prominent sheep-raisers of the Yellowstone valley, now residing in Billings, Montana, was born in Germany, December 25, 1861. His father, Fred W. Awe, also a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1864, and settled on a

farm in Illinois, where he remained until his death. He was a well-to-do and prominent citizen. The mother of our subject was also a native of Germany.

It was in DeKalb county, Illinois, that our subject received the rudiments of his education in the public schools of his vicinity. At the age of twenty-seven years he went to Marshall county, Iowa, where he engaged in general farming. April 7, 1884, he arrived at Billings, and here he engaged in the stock business in which he has continued ever since. He is at present a well-to-do citizen, although at the inception of his career it was uphill work.

In 1883 Mr. Awe was united in marriage to Susie Mendenhall, born in Marshall county, Iowa, where she was educated and grew to womanhood. She came to Montana with her husband, and has materially contributed to his generous success in life. She is the daughter of James Mendenhall, a native of Ohio. He was a pioneer of Iowa, going to that state at an early day. He came to Montana with the Northern Pacific railway and located on the Musselshell. Later he removed to Bridger, where he remained until his death. Her mother, Geraldine (Patsons) was a native of West Virginia, coming to Montana with her husband. Mr. and Mrs. Awe have six children: Perth, wife of Emil Keil, living at Billings; William F., with his father; Grace M., in high school; Lola J., and Charles J., in school, and Fred Melvin.

CHARLES A. RAMSEY, a prosperous rancher and poultry raiser, residing four miles west of Billings, was born in Clearmont county, Wyoming, May 15, 1876. His father, John M. Ramsey, was born in Loveland, Ohio. In the pioneer days he came to California, and later to Alder Gulch, Montana. He went to Fort Custer the year of the Custer massacre,

remaining there until 1882, when he came to the Yellowstone valley. His wife, Addie R. (McDonald) Ramsey, was a native of Canada.

Our subject first entered the famous Yellowstone valley in advance of his family. He purchased a ranch where he now lives, four miles southwest of Billings, two years ago.

September 28, 1904, Mr. Ramsey was united in marriage to Elanor Sorrel, a native of Kansas. Three years ago she came to Montana. Her father, Jesse Sorrel, was a native of Arkansas. They have one child, Charles R.

HERMAN BAUMAN, one of the well known and leading business men of Livingston, is also one of the pioneers of Montana and has seen much of early life in this portion of the west. Like so many of the substantial men who have won success in this land, he is a native of Germany, his birth being on February 25, 1853. His parents, Frederick and Belhelmi (Blumelthal) Bauman, were natives of the Fatherland, also, and followed farming all their lives. Three other sons were born to them, besides Herman, one living in Rosebud, Montana, one deceased, and one still living in Germany. After his school days were over, Herman left the old country and landed in New York in 1872. He immediately went to work in a bakery and later went to the village of Morrisania after which he returned to New York and then joined the United States army, enlisting in Company I, Fifth Cavalry. He was assigned under General Crook and the command immediately started for the front. While en route they had several encounters with the savages but their strength, ten companies, availed to repel disaster. His term of five years was served and he was honorably discharged and went to work in a brewery at Cheyenne, whence a year later he journeyed to San Francisco and there took up his trade of baking. In the spring of 1881 he went to

the Black Hills, Dakota, and the following spring to Miles City, Montana, whence the same year he removed to Billings. The following winter, he cooked in a railroad camp and after some time in various camps along the line he arrived at Livingston in 1883, since which time, with the exception of one winter in Portland, Oregon, he has remained here. For almost twenty-five years has Mr. Bauman been occupied in Livingston and this long residence, together with a career of industry and business success, entitles him to be classed with the leading business men of the county. In 1885 Mr. Bauman opened a bakery for himself and has conducted the business since, always meeting with that success that sagacity and thrift merit and now he is the possessor of some very valuable property in the business center of Livingston and is one of the well-to-do men of the county.

In 1877 Mr. Bauman married Anna Brtsh, a native of Germany and the daughter of Johanah and Marie Brtsh. Mrs. Bauman is a member of the German Lutheran church, but her husband is not affiliated with any denomination. Politically Mr. Bauman is independent and votes for the man and not the party. Mr. Bauman is a man who believes and puts into practice the principle of taking the enjoyment of life while he is passing along and he has fitted himself a home that is really ideal. Although right in Livingston, when one sits on his doorstep it is easy to imagine yourself in the midst of a fine country estate, so thoroughly has the proprietor brought out this feature by the wealth of shade and ornamental trees, lawns, running water and so forth. One of the attractive points of the place is a splendid fishpond supplied from cold springs on the grounds and the multitude of various kinds and sizes of trout are charming to the eye, and owing to the coldness of the water are delightful to the palate at all times of the year.

LEVI PRUETT is one of the well known old timers and has wrought steadily for all these years in the interests of this portion of Montana, where he is living, being now located three and one-half miles east from Joliet, on the rural free delivery route. He owns a fine quarter section of excellent land, all under the ditch and gives his attention to farming and stock raising, and has gathered around him considerable property in addition to what is mentioned. He was born in Indiana, in August, 1843, the son of Samuel and Frances (Cox) Pruett, natives of Virginia and immigrants to Kentucky, where they were married. Later they went to Indiana, thence journeyed to Daviess county, Missouri, and finally to Mercer county, in that state, where the father died in the spring of 1864, his wife having preceded him six years. The early education of our subject, which was rather limited owing to the fact that he was most of his younger days on the frontier, was secured in the primitive schools of the day and thus fitted he began the battle of life. When nineteen years of age he enlisted in the army and fought principally to repel the invasions of the bushwhackers, especially those led by the James and Youngers. Also he was engaged against General Price, and from Jefferson City to Fort Scott, he was engaged in the running fight which occupied forty-seven days and nights with the exception of one-half day and one night. This was a terribly trying ordeal, and while the numbers engaged were not so large a sin the great battles of the war, still the hardships and trying tests for those who were in it were as hard as could be met. Just before Lincoln was assassinated in 1865, Mr. Pruett was mustered out and again took up the calling of a farmer. In 1873, he transferred his residence to Texas and farmed there for three years, returning to Missouri in 1876. On April 11, 1882, he started overland from Montana, and arrived at Bozeman on June 26

following. He remained there until 1886, farming, and then went to Judith Basin, which was his home until 1889, being occupied in farming and stock raising in this latter place. After that we find Mr. Pruett freighting in Billings and in 1898 he came to Clarke's Fork and remained one year, then coming to Rock creek and securing the land where he now resides.

The marriage of Mr. Pruett and Miss Catherine Blakley occurred in Daviess county, Missouri. Mrs. Pruett is the daughter of John W. and Susan A. (Dowas) Blakley. The former came from Kentucky from his native state, Virginia, then went to Missouri and died in Daviess county, that state in 1878. The latter was born in Kentucky and came thence with her husband to Missouri and died there in 1883.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Pruett are named as follows: Sallie, the wife of P. R. Miller, who is a liveryman in Fromberg, Carbon county; Suasa A., the wife of O. E. Roberts, their wedding having occurred at Billings and their present residence being Gabo, Carbon county; Penelope, living at Havre, Montana; Jennie, the wife of E. Hill, a lumberman at Newport, Washington, their wedding having occurred at Fromberg; Katie, living at Joliet; Reeves and Harry, living with their parents.

Mr. Pruett is a Republican and evinces a lively interest in politics. Mrs. Pruett is affiliated with the Christian church.

FRANK MCKINNEY, one of the successful stockmen of Rosebud county, dwells eighteen miles southwest from Birney where he has a nice ranch of two hundred and eighty acres, about half of which is under a good irrigating ditch. He devotes his time to both general farming and stock raising and has placed himself among those who have been rewarded

with good and continued success in all his labors. Mr. McKinney is a man of extended experience in the various portions of the west, especially on the stock ranges extending from Kansas to the Canadian line. Commencing when a lad of seventeen years to ride the range and handle stock, he has uninterruptedly continued more or less in this occupation since and has held every position from the ordinary cowboy to the foremanship of some of the largest outfits in the entire west. In every relation he has succeeded in winning the approbation of those who depended upon him and his success lies in his untiring care of everything that is placed in his hands and in the excellent wisdom with which he has managed all his business.

In Champaign county, Illinois, our subject first saw the light and his father, John Quincy McKinney, also a native of Illinois, was numbered with the agriculturists of that favored region. He was a veteran of the Civil War and in 1884 took his family to western Nebraska where he engaged in the stock business until 1892, in which year he moved farther west, settling in the Willamette valley, Oregon, where he resides at the present time, engaged in farming. He married Miss Jennie Stephenson, a native of Missouri. Our subject was reared and educated in Illinois, pursuing his studies in the common schools. He was seventeen when he came to Nebraska and he at once engaged in range work. He was with the O. W. outfit in 1889 and rode all through Wyoming for them. When this company came to Hanging Woman creek, Montana, Mr. McKinney came with them and continued until 1893 when he became foreman for the entire outfit. In this capacity he remained until 1900, when he purchased the ranch where he now resides and commenced raising cattle for himself. Mr. McKinney could relate many thrilling experiences in the range work and has passed through much hardship and labor in these arduous callings

but has ever shown himself master of the situation and is today one of the substantial men of the county.

BETUEL MYREBO, born in the southern portion of Norway, July 10, 1880, now lives on a fine ranch, and productive, four miles out from Linley, on Butcher Creek. His father, Maurits, a native of the same place as our subject, is a farmer, and is still living in Norway. The mother, Guri, is also a native of the same country, where she resides at present.

Reared and educated in the Fatherland, having attended studiously the public schools in his vicinity, at the age of seventeen came to the United States, and soon after made his way to Columbus, Montana, where he found employment on various ranches in the neighborhood. In 1903 he purchased the farm where he now lives and is engaged profitably in the stock business. Our subject has four brothers: Peter, a rancher in Carbon county; Martin, proprietor of a saloon in Linley; Gustave, and Laurits, in Norway. He has two sisters, both in Norway: Bertha C. and Gena.

WILLARD B. PADDEN resides some nine miles southwest from Camp Crook, his ranch being well in the southeastern portion of the state of Montana, which commonwealth has been his scene of labor for some years past. A succinct and detailed account of his life is fittingly to find place in the history that deals exclusively with the state and valley where he has lived and accomplished a good work.

In Iowa, on August 1, 1868, William B. Padden was born, his parents being Thomas J. and Sophia A. (Folsom) Padden, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively, and pioneers in different portions of the west. The widowed mother still resides in Montana, but the father

has gone to the realities of the world beyond, his demise occurring on February 27, 1895. When a boy, Thomas J. Padden went with his parents from Ohio to Canada and thence they removed to Iowa, where he was occupied in farming. He came west to Montana in 1883. He came to South Dakota by rail, thence across that territory to the Black Hills by team and finally to the ranch in Montana where our subject is now residing. He followed stock business and farming until his death, as mentioned above. The mother came from her native state to Iowa with her parents and was a companion of her husband in all his journeys. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived during his boyhood days and in 1885 he came on to Montana with a band of cattle. He located where we find him at the present time and since those days he has continued steadily occupied in ranching and stock raising. He has a nice large ranch all under irrigation and well improved. It is one of the valuable and choice estates of the county and is kept in excellent shape by the careful and thrifty proprietor. His is one of the places that pays annually good dividends and he is one of the men who have built Custer county as it is at this day. Mr. Padden's stock consists of horses and cattle, he having never paid attention to raising sheep.

June 6, 1895, Mr. Padden married Miss Mary A. Brown, a native of South Dakota. Her father, Albert P. Brown, was born in New York state, came west to Iowa, located in Yankton, Dakota, later, and after a stay, also, in Rapid City, South Dakota, he came on to Montana and took up stock raising.

At the present time he is residing in Missouri. He married Hannah Hobson, who was born on the Atlantic. Her parents had lived in this country and were taking a trip to the old country for a visit, and the birth occurred on the way over. They were natives of England. To our subject and his wife the follow-

ing named children have been born: Easton, Henry, Thomas, and Verna. All were born in Montana. Mr. Padden is a member of the K. P. and also affiliates with the Modern Brotherhood of America. He always manifests an interest in school matters, politics and any measure for the general building up or improvement of the country, while in his labors and association he is always characterized with uprightness and has many warm friends throughout the country.

GEORGE R. DOW is one of Montana's hustling pioneers and has been a pathfinder in many localities of the west. He is now residing on the Yellowstone river ten miles up from Livingston, where he is engaged in farming and gardening. His birth occurred in New Braintree, Massachusetts, October 31, 1831, and he received a common school education in his native place and there remained until the year he removed to Minnesota and took a pre-emption within three miles from where the city of Rochester now stands. Later he returned to his home in the east and in 1856 came west to Iowa and in the spring of 1865, he started across the plains with the Page & Salisbury freighting outfit. They made their way to southwestern Colorado and wintered near the New Mexico line and on July 7, 1866, left that country for Montana, arriving at Bozeman on December 3, 1866. The trip was an especially hard one as the Indians were out on the warpath all over and theirs was the last private conveyance over the road for a long time after they arrived. From the Cheyenne river to Fort Smith they were beset on every hand and their fiercest encounter was on the Powder river where they lost three men. Wintering at Bozeman, he took a ranch in the spring and in the fall opened the first butcher shop in Bozeman. He sold out in the spring of 1869 and purchased a ranch in the west

Gallatin valley, and in the fall homesteaded the land where the state agricultural college now stands. This he sold in the fall of 1870 and went with the stampede to Cedar creek in Missoula county. In the spring of 1871 he followed another stampede to where Cook City now stands, and from there he went to the Snake and with eight others constructed three rafts to make their way down that stream. They went over to the Jackson Hole country and from there to Salt Lake and thence Mr. Dow went to Little Cottonwood and struck the first pick in what is now the Duke of Wellington mine, then prospected further and located the Lexington mine. In 1872 he returned to Montana and has devoted most of his time since then to ranching, while also he has prospected now and then a good deal.

In political matters Mr. Dow is independent, but he is a supporter of the present administration and voted the last general election the Republican ticket straight.

M. B. RADEMAKER, deceased. January 6, 1859, the subject of this memoir was born in Peru, Indiana. His father, Theodore, was a native of Germany, and a tailor by trade. In early days he came to the United States and settled in Indiana, coming from Cincinnati, Ohio. The mother, Marie, was also a native of Germany.

The public schools of Germany afforded our subject the elements of a good education. In 1882 he came to Billings, Montana, and was with the Northern Pacific railroad as a blacksmith. Later he was a waiter in a hotel, finally engaging in business with the proprietor of the Mercantile House. His health failing, he sold out, dying June 20, 1902.

December 10, 1884, he was married to Mary Miller, born at Jefferson Island, Montana, October 20, 1867. She came with her parents to Bozeman in 1878, where she re-

ceived a good education. In 1883 she removed to Billings, and was among the earliest settlers of that city. Her father, Soren R. Miller, was a native of Denmark, coming to Ogden, Utah, in 1861. Here he resided three years, coming to Madison county, Montana, in 1864. Soon after he moved to Jefferson Island where he secured a ranch. From there he moved to Bozeman, and thence to Billings. Her mother, Anna M. (Martin) Miller, also a native of Denmark, accompanied her husband to Montana. She died June 1, 1901. Mrs. Rademaker has one brother living, James M. Miller. Martin Miller, another brother, died June 9, 1905, having been struck by lightning. She has two sisters, Anna Montana, wife of Charles O'Neil, deceased; Trudence L., wife of James O. Terril. Mr. and Mrs. Rademaker have two children: Dora Pearl, a graduate of the Billings High School, and now a student at the Carlton College, Northfield, Minnesota; Grace Amelia, a graduate of the Billings High School. At present Mrs. Rademaker is proprietress of the Rademaker Hotel, one of the finest hotels in the state.



NATHANIEL J. HUMPHREYS is one of the sturdy ones who came west years since and cast his lot with the territory now embraced in Rosebud county. Things are very different in these days, now that the march of civilization and her establishment here by these same early pioneers who dared to open the country, has chased back the wilderness scenes and transformed everything to conform to the well inhabited portions of the globe. It was in 1884, twenty-two years ago, that Mr. Humphreys first set foot in Montana, stopping first in Custer county. He came from a wealthy and very old American family, but the ravages of war had left its sad trail across their estates and he chose to start single handed and without resources, except the same

courage and spirit that led his forefathers to step from the shores of England to the wilderness of Virginia as early as 1640 and fell the forest to make fields to support their families. It won its meed in those days and is now esteemed by all who read of the grand accomplishments of the devoted patriots and colonists who flung fear to the winds and set their faces to build a nation. This courage and spirit, we say, won for them and it has won the same for our subject, a descendant of those early worthies. He wrought for wages and rode the plains with all its hardships for years but finally in 1893, he engaged in the cattle business and has followed it successfully since that time. He is one of the well-to-do cattle owners of the valley and nine miles south from Birney his home place is one of the choicest irrigated farms in the Tongue river valley.

On December 29, 1897, Mr. Humphreys married Miss Sarah F. Taliaferro, a native of Mississippi. Her father, Charles Adams Taliaferro, was also a native of Mississippi and comes from a strong, old family. His ancestors came to Virginia in 1640 and the family holds its records back to the days of William the Conqueror and some of them were followers of that noted character. Charles A. Taliaferro married Miss Elizabeth M. Rice, a native of Mississippi, whose parents and grandparents were early settlers of that state.

Nathaniel J. Humphreys was born in Fort Gibson, Mississippi, August 6, 1865, the son of Daniel B. and Katherine Watson Shelby (Jeffers) Humphreys, natives of Mississippi. Daniel Humphreys was a first lieutenant in the Confederate army. His paternal ancestors came from Wales in early colonial days and his grandfather, Ralph Humphreys, was a colonel in the Revolution. The son of Ralph Humphreys, Benjamin G., was a colonel in the confederate army under Lee. Our subject's mother was a direct descendant of Evan Shelby, of Revolution fame. Thus it is seen that both Mr. Humphreys and his wife come

from long lines of ancestors who have achieved worthy deeds both in military and other lines for their nation and for the establishment of the country of the free. They were nearly all associated with the southern portion of the colonies and both are found to possess many of those pleasant traits found in their perfection in the genial and broad minded southerner, whose hospitality and kindness were the meed sought by admiring friends and dispensed with like reciprocation so customary in the sunny land of the south.

SOREN R. MILLER, a prominent and prosperous farmer of the beautiful Yellowstone Valley, is at present living nine miles northeast of the city of Billings. He is a pioneer of this western country and as such is well known and esteemed. He is a native of Denmark, born August 13, 1833. His parents were Rasmus and Martha C. (Peterson) Miller, both natives of Denmark. The father Rasmus Miller, came to Utah in 1860, and seven years later removed to Montana. Here he remained about two years, and then returned to the state of Missouri, where he died.

Until he had arrived at the age of twenty-seven years our subject remained in Denmark, but in 1860 he came to the United States, locating first at Ogden, Utah, where he worked for wages at the trade of wagon making, in which he was quite proficient. To Jefferson county, Montana, he came in 1864, one of the earliest of pioneers, and settled on Jefferson Island. He thus became the original settler in this vicinity. Fifteen miles distance was his nearest neighbor. At this period he was engaged principally in the live-stock business. It was in 1878 that he came to Bozeman, and here he continued to live until 1883, when he came to his present location.

His marriage occurred in 1860, and the

union has been blessed by four children, Anna Montana, Mary, James and Prudence Larce.

WILLIAM W. PALMER, a well-known and popular Yellowstone Valley farmer and ranchman, residing four miles west of Billings, was born in Pottawattamie county, Iowa, April 7, 1862, the son of Daniel and Sophie (Morris) Palmer, the former born in Illinois, the latter near Iowa City, Iowa. The father was an agriculturist, moving to Iowa in 1852, where he still resides on a farm near Oakland. His father, Benjamin, was a native of Kentucky and a veteran of the Blackhawk war. Following this struggle with the hostile Indians he removed to Illinois. When his son was fourteen years of age he went on to Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1852, remaining in that vicinity until his death in 1880. The Palmer family came from England. The mother of our subject remained in Iowa all her life, removing to the vicinity of Oakland in 1854, and dying in 1881.

William W. Palmer was reared and educated in the vicinity of Oakland, taking a short college course at Des Moines. In February, 1883, he went to Denver, Colorado, where he was engaged in truck farming for three years. He came to Billings by team, working for wages one season. For ten years he resided near Park City on a farm. He disposed of this property November 18, 1897, going to Absarokee, Montana, where he lived two years, then selling out and coming to his present location, December, 1899.

In 1889 he was united in marriage to Anna Wimsett, a native of Kent, England. She came to Michigan with her parents in 1870, where she lived ten years, thence going to Beaverhead county in 1883, and in 1885 to Yellowstone county. Her father, Stephen E. Wimsett, was a native of England; her mother, Sarah E. (Cushing) Wimsett, having been



SOREN R. MILLER



MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM W. PALMER



JAMES AND ROBERT STEELE



MICHAEL FLANAGAN

born in Kent, England. She died December 9, 1905.

Eleven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Palmer, viz: Alice L., born December 14, 1890; Stephen W., February 1, 1892; Susie Etta, May 28, 1893; Sarah Ruth, September 16, 1894; Cordelia, February 25, 1895; Reuben, December 26, 1897, and died July 25, 1898; Edna Belle, April 30, 1899; Sophie Eliza, March 20, 1901; Daniel W., November 12, 1902; Leonard S., August 28, 1904; Anna May, May 14, 1906.

JAMES STEELE was born in Peterborough county, Ontario, on September 15, 1854. His father, John Steele, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, came to Canada when a lad of thirteen years of age, and spent the remaining part of his life in Canada, save one year in which he made a trip to Montana. He was called from the scenes of this life to the world beyond in the year 1889. He had married Miss Mary Ann Toyne Elmhirst, a native of Ontario, and descended from English ancestry. In his native place our subject was reared and there, too, received his educational training. When about thirty-three years old, he came on west to Missouri. For two and one-half years his lot was cast in that commonwealth and then he determined to see more of the west. The leading genius pointed toward Montana, and in due time the young man was in the country now embraced in Yellowstone county. For thirteen years he was employed by Mr. Edward Cardwell and then he had sufficient means to warrant his starting in for himself and so he selected his present home place, a good farm lying about four miles west from Billings, purchased it and began the good work of improvement and establishing for himself a home. His labors have been wisely bestowed and the result is that he has won a good success and has made for himself an excellent standing among his fellows.

On February 29, 1879, Mr. Steele married Miss Margaret Cardwell, daughter of Ben Cardwell, of Ontario, Canada, and their home has been blessed by the advent of the following named children: Ben C., Maggie, M. Walker, James E., Carrie B., and Mary S., who is deceased.

Mr. Steele has shown a lively interest in all matters that tend to build up the community and advance educational interests and establish the best for the good of all. He has firm faith in the prosperous county and the resources of eastern Montana, which are so rapidly becoming to be known far and near.

On December 7, 1902, Mr. Steele was called to mourn the death of his wife. On June 12, 1906, he contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Titus, of Jefferson Island, this state, who was formerly Miss Morgan, becoming his wife. Mr. Steele is affiliated with the Bankers' Life and the W. O. W.

ROBERT STEELE, who resides some five and one-half miles northwest from Billings, where he owns a fine estate of one hundred and sixty acres of well irrigated and productive land, has made Yellowstone county his home for all the years since 1892 and during this period has manifested an industry and substantiality that commend him as one of the good citizens of this prosperous county and that have brought their reward of success that is pleasant alike to all. His birth occurred in Ontario, Canada, on February 2, 1864, his parents being John and Mary Ann Toyne (Elmhirst) Steele, natives, respectively, of Edinburgh, Scotland, and Canada. The father migrated from his native heath to Canada when a young man and in later years came west as far as Montana, but he returned to Canada after a year in this country and in Canada he remained until the time of his death.

Robert was educated in his native place

and as soon as he had arrived at man's estate, began working out and was thus occupied until he came to Montana in 1892. After satisfying himself that this valley was a favored region, he purchased a quarter section and to the development and subjugation of this land he has given his attention since, with good returns, and is now one of the prosperous men of the county.

On December 23, 1885, Mr. Steele married Miss Mary McDonald and they have become the parents of four children, whose names are as follows: Mary Erith, Annie Robinar, Edna Ruth, and Robert James. Mrs. Steele was born in the same neighborhood as her husband and there she received her education. Her parents, James and Mary A. (McConnell) McDonald, were born in Canada and there they reside at this time, the father being aged sixty-seven.

Mr. Steele is a member of the W. O. W. and the Yeomen. In political matters he shows a good interest, but is not bound by party ties, being a man who prefers to vote for the candidate rather than any stipulation that the leaders of party might choose. He takes an interest that becomes the true American in educational matters and is always ready to aid any movement for the betterment of the country and the advancement of the interests of the county.

MICHAEL FLANAGAN, one of the prosperous ranchers and general farmers of the Yellowstone Valley, residing at present two miles west of Billings, is a native of La Salle, Illinois, born November 4, 1850. His father, John, came from Ireland to the United States in 1848, and settled in Illinois. Ten years subsequently he removed to Clinton county, Iowa, remaining upon a farm until his death, which occurred in Green county. The mother of our subject, Catherine (Green) Flanagan, was

born in Ireland, coming first to Canada, and thence to Illinois where she was married.

Our subject accompanied his parents to Iowa where he was educated. In 1882 he came to Montana with the Northern Pacific railway, and had charge of a crew on the construction work. This employment he followed seven years, being stationed at Miles City, Billings, Park City and Laurel. He was also in the employment of the Great Northern Railway Company, stationed on Milk river. In 1883 he purchased a right and filed on a timber claim, two miles west of Billings. It was in 1879 that he relinquished railroad work, giving his attention to his farm. This property he disposed of in 1905 for \$100 an acre, and purchased another ranch in the immediate vicinity.

In 1873 our subject was married to Mary Gilligan, a native of Virginia, reared in Iowa, where she met and married her husband. Her father, Daniel Gilligan, was an Iowa farmer and did railroading. Her mother was Alice (Haley) Gilligan.

The children are: Elizabeth, wife of John McCann, in the grocery business in Seattle; Mrs. Mary Monahan, at Livingston, Montana; Mrs. Rose Fisher, whose husband is an engineer at White Hall, Montana; Mrs. Julia Johnstone, her husband being an electrician at Butte, and Mrs. Maggie Shiverly, of Sheridan, Wyoming; Frank, Mack, Alice, Kate, Helen, Wilbur and Joseph, the latter all at home.

S. L. RIFE, who resides at Bridger, Carbon county, is a man who has achieved success in business matters because he has shown constantly that faithfulness to the enterprise in hand begets the success we all seek after. He is engaged in the livery business and his rigs and animals are found in various parts of the country, as he has an extended business and caters to the comfort and safety of his patrons, which makes his place a popular one

in this line of business. S. L. Rife was born in LaSalle county, Illinois, March 26, 1865, his parents being Ephraim and Seville (Cochrane) Rife. The former was born in Pennsylvania, in 1834, was reared on a farm, then came to Illinois in pioneer days and there followed farming until he journeyed on to Nebraska where he purchased railroad land. After devoting himself to its cultivation for some time he turned his attention to merchandising which latter business he followed until his death in Red Cloud, Nebraska, in 1897. The mother of our subject was a native of Holland and came with her parents to Illinois when a small girl.

The immediate subject of this article was reared in Illinois and Nebraska, receiving his education in the public schools. When fifteen the trip to Nebraska came and there he continued farming until 1891, in which year he engaged in the livery business in Ainsworth, Nebraska. Later he came to Montana and one summer was spent in Yellowstone county, after which he came on to Carbon county and took up draying at Gabo. Having spent two years in that line of business, he then opened a livery barn at Bridger, where he resides at the present time. Mr. Rife also has a barn at Belfrey, while at Fromberg he has two acres of ground and improved with a nice house and barn. Mr. Rife is known far and near as a genial and accommodating man and he conducts a prosperous business.

At Red Lodge, in 1903, occurred the marriage of Mr. Rife and Mrs. Annie Brown, a widow and the daughter of Hugh and Margarette (Scott) Cowan, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. Mr. Cowan came to Carbon county with his family in 1896, and there followed farming until his death in 1897. His widow is now residing in Billings. By her former marriage, Mrs. Rife has two children, Margarette and Lincoln Brown, the former born in 1895, and the latter, now deceased, born in 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Rife are

the parents of one child, Edith, born in 1904.

Mr. Rife is a Republican in politics and is always alive to the interests of his party as well as the welfare of the country. He has labored faithfully and has received a becoming reward in a prosperous business and numbers his friends far and near.

GRANT DUNNING is one of Montana's stockmen who has achieved success in the labors of his hands, and who now resides at Otter, Custer county. He is a native of Iowa, and first saw the light in Adams county, September 16, 1866. His father, Mance Dunning, was born in Pennsylvania, in April, 1834, came to Iowa in early days and did farming there until 1878, when he fitted out teams and with a good bunch of cattle started west to the Black Hills, accompanied with his family. In due time they arrived in the Hills, our subject having assisted, although but a lad in driving the stock and teams to their destination. Mr. Dunning senior then sought out a place for location and soon was ensconced in good quarters and began the stock business on a larger scale than he had been able to do in Iowa. He continued this business until his death, August 14, 1882. His widow, Hulda (West) Dunning, who was born on November 13, 1835, died in the Black Hills, February 24, 1891. Our subject received the major portion of his education in Iowa, and when he arrived in the Hills was occupied most of that time in handling stock, at first for his father, and then for other outfits that ranged in those quarters. It was as early as 1884 that he made his way on out to Montana and at once engaged with one of the leading cattle companies then doing business here. For several years he continued this line and then began raising stock for himself. It was 1894 that he got started in business and began to handle both cattle and horses. From a small start he has continued in the

business till he has a nice lot of stock a good ranch and owns an excellent range on Otter Creek.

In 1896, Mr. Dunning married Miss Annie Netterstrum, a native of Sweden and who came alone to Nebraska. Her father, Oscar Netterstrum, remained in his native country, Sweden, till his death. To Mr. and Mrs. Dunning two children have been born, Forest N., on October 1, 1897, and Leslie Grant, on October 1, 1899.

GUS OLSON, born in Sweden, February 10, 1857, now resides on a fine farm four miles west of Tony, Carbon county, on Butcher Creek. His parents were natives of the same place. The father, Benjamin, was a farmer, and he came to the United States in 1873, and worked for wages throughout several states. Finally he came to Montana, dying in Columbus in 1896. The mother, Catherine (Person) Olson, died in Sweden.

In Sweden our subject was reared and educated in the public schools in his vicinity. He accompanied his father to the United States in 1873, and in the state of Pennsylvania he found work for wages. From there he went to Iowa, and found employment in the coal fields of that state, and also of Missouri. In 1897 he came to Carbon county, and here he worked in the coal fields. Subsequently he secured a homestead on Butcher Creek, and at present rents another farm in the same locality.

In 1878 he was married to Armenta Lacy, a native of Indiana. She went to Iowa with her parents when a young girl, and on attaining womanhood, she was married in the Hawkeye State. Her father was Thomas A. Lacy a native of Ohio, and her mother was a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Olson have three children: Mary Elizabeth, wife of John Plummer, living in Portland, Maine; Guy A. and Addie. Our subject has a brother, Ben Olson, on the Rosebud river, Carbon county.

GEORGE W. ASH, deceased. The subject of this memoir was born near Hannibal, Missouri, May 12, 1836, the son of George and Naomi (Arterbury) Ash. George Ash, the father, accompanied by his wife, removed from Indiana to Missouri at an early day.

In the public schools of Missouri our subject received an excellent education, although he was reared on a farm. His people were wealthy farmers. Having arrived at man's estate he continued agricultural pursuits, and in 1878 removed to Georgetown, Colorado, where he passed two years casting about for a suitable location. His wife and three children accompanied him, the oldest, Eva, teaching school in Georgetown while they remained there. In 1881 our subject and his family, with a team, came to Billings, or rather the present site of that city, and soon afterward he went into the butcher business, following it about a year when he disposed of the same, and ran cattle on the range. This business he also disposed of and engaged in the sheep industry until his death, in November, 1897.

In 1858 he was united in marriage to Miss Priscilla Turner, born near Hannibal, Missouri. Here she was reared, educated and here she was married. Since the demise of her beloved husband she has, in company with her son, continued in the sheep business. She is the daughter of Charles and Susan (Lear) Turner, her father having been a native of Virginia; her mother of Kentucky, the latter having come to Missouri in early days with her parents. Charles Turner was a Missouri pioneer. He was a Baptist minister, and at one period cut timber where the town of Hannibal now stands. These were strenuous times, and he was compelled to go by flat boat as far south as New Orleans for supplies.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ash were born two children, James Ash, a stockman, now living with his mother in Billings, and Mrs. Eva Garvin.

Mrs. Ash, the widow of our subject, is a member of the Baptist church. Mrs. Eva

Garvin was born in Monroe county, Missouri, coming to Colorado with her parents, where as has been stated, she taught school. She came to Billings in 1881, or rather the site of the city. At that period Custer county extended west as far as Livingston. Although there were few schools in the county, Miss Ash taught the first one in this vicinity in a small log hut about two miles south of the present site of the city. In Billings she organized the initial school by taking up a subscription. She also taught this school, the first in Billings proper, continuing the same two school years. In 1883 she was married to Samuel Garvin. They have one child, Priscilla Ash Garvin.

JACOB SOLBERG, one of the industrious ranchers of the Yellowstone Valley, residing twenty miles west of Red Lodge, near the mouth of Volney Creek, was born in Norway, July 20, 1868. His father, Jacob Solberg, born in the same country, was a farmer and died in Norway about twenty years since. The mother, Eldria K. (Ylerem) Solberg, was born in Norway.

In the common schools of Norway our subject was educated, but at the age of twenty-five years he emigrated to the United States, and after his arrival came to Montana where he located at Big Timber, and began working on a ranch. It was in 1894 that he came to Carbon county, and here he purchased a ranch on Butcher Creek. Five years later he disposed of this, and returned to his old home in Norway, remaining one year. On his second arrival in the Silver State he bought a farm on Red Lodge creek, but this he sold in 1903 and purchased the property on which he at present resides. It is a very handsome farm.

In 1899 he was married to Ingleborg T. Esresem, a native of Norway, and in which country the ceremony was solemnized. They

have four children: Jacob, Isabella, Tarval and Emma.

EDWARD McGEHEE, a westerner and southerner in the full sense of the words, is now one of the well known and highly esteemed men of Rosebud county and has paid strict attention to farming and stock raising since the day he first cast his lot in this country.

Born in Noxubee county, Mississippi, September 20, 1845, he was taken the next year by his parents, Francis M. and Nancy (Perkins) McGehee, to Texas where the father settled near Austin and remained until his death. He was a planter and a slave owner descended from a long line of American ancestors, the first of whom came to the New World in the earliest colonial days, settling on Broad river in the Oglethorpe colony, now Georgia. Members of the family participated in the various colonial wars and they have always been a strong American family. Francis McGehee had two brothers, John and William, who participated in the Mexican War.

Our subject was but a year old when the family went to Texas and in that state he was reared and educated. As soon as he was of sufficient age he began work on the range and soon had bands of cattle and horses of his own. In 1869 he took a herd of cattle over the trail to Kansas, disposed of the same and returned to Texas. In 1880, Mr. McGehee rode horseback from his home in the south to Miles City and viewed the country with the thought of making Montana his future home. He returned to Texas after satisfying himself that this was a favorable place for the stock business and in 1884, he brought a herd over the trail to southeastern Montana, landing finally in Custer county. He came with the intention of remaining in this state and two years later he selected his present place five miles

southeast from Birney on Hanging Woman creek and began to permanently establish himself in the business. He has continued steadily in his chosen work since and has met with good success. Mr. McGehee is well and favorably known all over the country and has hosts of friends. He is a generous, hospitable and genial man and wins the esteem of all who become acquainted with him. During his career he has never seen fit to enter matrimonial relations, and is today numbered with the order of jolly bachelors.

HON. ARTHUR W. MILES. Among the builders of industrial, commercial and general business in the state of Montana, the name of Arthur W. Miles is to be placed foremost and among the leaders, as his labors, so distinguished for method, wisdom, thorough execution and careful watching of detail, have proved their sagacity and worth by the success they have won, even in a state of pushing competition and progressiveness. He entered public life as an instructor in the public schools of Westminister, Massachusetts, and after one year resigned to accept the position of paymaster's clerk in the regular army, being assigned to the command of Major G. W. Baird, whose headquarters were at Santa Fe, New Mexico, and a year later he was promoted and transferred to Fort Keogh, Montana, arriving in October, 1880. Two years were spent here and then he requested his resignation to be accepted as he decided to try the business world in preference to army life. Immediately embarking in the hardware business at Coulson, Montana, then a flourishing camp, he removed thence to Billings and erected the first store in that now thriving city. In 1882 he entered into partnership with A. L. Babcock, the style of the firm being Babcock & Miles, and the next year he opened a store in Livingston and later a branch store at Gardiner.

In 1886 they opened branch stores at Big Timber and Red Lodge and later one at Castle. It was 1889 when Mr. Miles erected the three story Miles block on Main street, Livingston, one of the finest modern blocks in the eastern portion of the state. Two years later the firm dissolved, Mr. Babcock retaining the stores at Billings and Red Lodge and Mr. Miles those at Livingston and Big Timber, while the hardware business at Castle and Two Dot, under the management of P. H. Tooley was sold to G. R. Wilson & Company, who continue the business.

Mr. Miles has been president of the Livingston Milling Co.; in 1900 he purchased the extensive lumber interests of the Gordon Bros. Lumber Co., of Livingston, the same year purchased the livery business of G. W. Wakefield, engaged extensively also, that year in the manufacture of brick, added a large harness and saddlery shop to his farming implement and hardware business in Livingston, all of which important enterprises he personally supervised and put upon their feet in running shape. He is president of the Wylie Permanent Camping Co., of Yellowstone National Park, is president of the Thompson Mercantile Co., one of the oldest establishments in the city and which changed hands in the fall of 1905, is president of the Livingston Fair and Racing Association of Park county, and is president of the A. W. Miles Mercantile Company of Clyde Park, this state. His other interests have been actively prosecuted with vigor and ability, so that they are all widening and enlarging constantly while the scope of his operations in all these varied lines is so extensive that one is inclined to say that the executive ability and sagacity are well nigh unlimited. In fact, one can readily see from the foregoing that in any line and in every line where there is a chance to promote and develop industries for the building up of his home county and the city of Livingston, Mr. Miles has been aggressively present to push and urge things along with a

skill and weight that have won him approbation from the hands of all as well as rich financial returns in the various lines of undertaking. Not a year passes but that his tireless mind is active to bring forth some enterprise that will add to the impetus of advancement. At present he is contemplating, in 1908, the erection of a building in Livingston which will have a larger floor space for commercial purposes than any other building in the state, bringing the most of his department business under one roof. He is owner and builder of the Post-office block in Livingston, the finest in the city, which, however, will soon have to surrender that honor when his new block is completed.

Politically, Mr. Miles is a Republican and has served his party faithfully and well. For two terms he was mayor of Livingston and in 1904 he was chosen by the people to a seat in the state senate, where he manifested the same solid and staunch ability in legislation that he has in the prosecution of private business and was instrumental in the passage of various beneficial bills. He was chosen president pro tem of the senate at the 10th legislature in 1907.

In addition to all the above, Mr. Miles has served as vice-president of the Livingston National Bank, director of the Park National Bank, president of the Montana Implement Dealers' Association, president of Livingston board of trade, eleven years on county school board, and in various other capacities, while he has carried on an extensive stock ranch on Shields river. He owns in addition to what has been mentioned much valuable real estate in Montana and other states of the Union while his interests in many lines have increased manifold.

In fraternal relations, Mr. Miles is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and the Elks, Woodmen of the World and is a shriner.

Reverting to the early life of our subject we note his birth occurred in Westminster, Massachusetts, June 20, 1859, his parents being

Daniel C. and Mary Jane (Puffer) Miles, the former a brother of General Nelson A. Miles, so long commander-in-chief of the army of the United States. His paternal grandparents were Daniel and Mary (Curtis) Miles, natives of Massachusetts, as were also the maternal grandparents, James and Lucy Puffer, descendants of colonial stock. After a good training in the public schools young Miles was matriculated in the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, his native state, and graduated in the class of 1878. Then commenced his public career. On December 19, 1885, Senator Miles was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Miss Idella M. Draper, a native of Holliston, Massachusetts, and the daughter of W. H. and Sarah L. (Perry) Draper, descendants of colonial ancestors. To Mr. and Mrs. Miles the following named children have been born; Louise Gertrude, Daniel Nelson, Adena Josephine, and Perry, the last named being deceased.

HERMAN KUJATH. Three miles and one half north from Bridger is the farm of Mr. Kujath and it consists of about one hundred and fifty acres, is well watered from the irrigating ditch and produces abundant crops of hay, that being the principal crop cultivated. Mr. Kujath is a native son of Germany, the date of his birth being April 7, 1876. His father, Carl Kujath, was born in Germany in 1837 and followed farming and night watching. His death occurred in his native land in 1886. He had married Miss Elizabeth Mainty, also a native of Germany. She came to America about twenty years ago and died as the result of an injury received in falling from a load of hay. Our subject received the foundation of his education in the schools of Germany and when ten years of age came to the United States and began farming, having settled in Minnesota. When twenty-one years old he came on west to Washington and did ranching,

logging and railroad work. After that he returned to Minnesota for a visit and finally made his way to Montana. In this state he engaged in sheep herding and later went into the sheep industry for himself, having served an apprenticeship of two years in herding. For two years he continued in this enterprise and then came to Clarke's Fork and purchased the ranch where he now resides. Since that time he has given his attention to the cultivation and improvement of his farm and he has a good place.

In 1903 occurred the marriage of Mr. Kujath and Lola Steele, the wedding being at Helena. Mrs. Kujath is a native of Wisconsin and her parents, Henry and Emma (King) Steele, now reside in that state. The father was born in New York state and the mother in Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Kujath two children have been born, Margaret and Elizabeth.

CHARLES A. BURG is at the present time the affable, efficient, and highly esteemed postmaster of the town of Livingston and has so discharged his duties in this capacity since the time of his appointment, July 8, 1897, that he has won the respect and admiration, not only of the patrons of this important government office, but of his superiors in the department, as well, being now in his tenth year in these labors. Few men in the county of Park are better known than Mr. Burg and in as wide a circle as his acquaintance occupies so widely is he esteemed by friends, too, being a man, genial, sympathetic and kindly disposed to his fellows, which qualities together with a sterling integrity are bound to win friendships. Mr. Burg is a typical son of the Fatherland, his birth in Germany occurring in 1849. His education was well looked after by thoughtful parents and after completing the public school course, he finished by a course in the military academy at Frankfort-on-the-Main and then, it being about 1865, he migrated to the United

States, St. Anthony, Minnesota, being his objective point. For the succeeding two years he was in the quarter-master service in St. Paul, after which he embarked in lumbering on the upper Mississippi. This vigorous calling was keenly enjoyed by him and he followed it closely until the spring of 1876. Then he began a study of the west with the result that in the following August he pitched his tent towards the setting sun and soon had journeyed to Montana. Those were days of hostile Indians, unoccupied ranges and weary freighting, for Montana in the centennial year was far from Montana of this day. The awfulness with which the massacre of Custer had swept the nation had brought Montana into prominence, but a prominence that was unsavory, save to a few brave and undaunted spirits, who courted the scenes of rugged activity and the dangers of the plains. For two years after this Mr. Burg was contracting for the government on the Tongue river and in the spring of 1878 sought other lines of activity. He is practically a father of Livingston, as he was here when it was called Clark City, a mere trading post. He was soon installed manager for the mercantile house of Orschel Brothers, continuing in this capacity until the fall of 1887, when he engaged in business for himself. Three years he continued thus and was then appointed by President Harrison as register of the land office at Lewiston, this state. Four years he occupied this position and then returned to Livingston to take up business life, which continued until the time of his appointment to the postoffice, as mentioned above. Since that time his services have been greatly appreciated by a grateful public and he is known to be a conscientious and faithful officer of the department.

The marriage of Mr. Burg and Miss Cynthia F. Weymouth, the daughter of Judge Weymouth of Marshall, Minnesota, was consummated on the twenty-first day of June, 1880. On April 4, 1901, Mrs. Burg died from pneu-

monia leaving her bereaved husband and four children.

Charles A. Burg married his present wife, November 4, 1903. She is a daughter of S. M. Fitzgerald of Gardiner, Montana.

SIVERT HELGELAND, born in Norway, December 6, 1877, now resides ten miles south of Absarokee, Carbon county, on Spring Creek, where he has a fine and productive ranch and is comfortably situated. His father, Sjur, is a farmer in Norway, which is the country of his nativity, and where he is still living; his mother, Wolborg, is also a native of the same country.

It was in 1900 that our subject first came to the beautiful Yellowstone Valley, and here he located in Carbon county, and has since had no reason to regret his choice of a home. At present he rents other lands aside from his homestead, and is one of the successful farmers of the valley.

FRANK S. WHITNEY, deceased. The subject of this memoir was, in life, one of the earliest of Montana pioneers and a man of prominence, both in the territory and state. He was born in Lorain county, Ohio, January 17, 1845, the son of Henry C. and Elvira Whitney. The father was a native of Massachusetts; the mother of the Empire State. There were three brothers of the name of Whitney who came from England to America at an early day. John Whitney was the paternal ancestor of our subject; Eli Whitney, inventor of the cotton gin, was also a member of the same family. The mother of our subject was of French descent, although the family has been in America for many years.

At the age of nine years our subject was taken to Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, by his parents,

where he attended school until he was eighteen years of age. He then enlisted in A Company, Forty-fifth Iowa Infantry, serving five months. He made the trip across the plains in 1865 with ox teams, going to Virginia City (Alder Gulch), Montana, in 1866 and in the fall of 1868 he went to Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he achieved considerable prominence throughout the territory. He was extensively engaged in freighting and employed a great many teams running to Deadwood, in the Black Hills, Dakota. While in Wyoming he was elected to the legislature in 1873, which was the third session since the admission of the state. Finally he established a line of freight teams from Fort Pierre to Deadwood, South Dakota, which at that period was not South Dakota at all, the state not having yet been divided. In 1878 he resided at Fort Pierre. At this time he owned one of the heaviest freight teams on the route. It was in 1882 that Mr. Whitney came to Coulson, there being at time no Billings in existence. Finally he settled at Junction, Montana, and here he established a commission and forwarding house, remaining there twelve years. In 1895 he removed to Billings, where he was called from earth March 18, 1896. He was a member of the last Territorial Legislature of Montana, was always a staunch Republican, and a prominent leader throughout the territory and state.

May 29, 1870, Mr. Whitney was married to Orilla Karns, a native of Des Moines, Iowa. When a little girl she removed with her parents to Winterset, Iowa, going thence in 1863 with her parents to Denver. Here she completed an excellent education, returning to Galesburg, Illinois, where she passed one year in school. She went to Cheyenne, Wyoming, in 1868, with her mother, her father having died in Denver, January 7, 1864, and she was there married. She is the daughter of Lewis D. and Martha K. (Gaff) Karns, the former born in Zanesville, Ohio; the latter at Xenia,

same state. Lewis D. Karns was one of the pioneers of Iowa, going there in 1849. Two children born of this union survive their father, Ira Lewis, deputy county clerk, and Orilla Karns. Charles A. died August 12, 1905, aged 28, and Elvira M. died in infancy.

JOHN T. LOGAN is one of the industrious agriculturists of Rosebud county and dwells four miles north from Birney. He has a good ranch which he secured through the homestead right and in addition to doing general farming, he is raising horses and cattle.

In Hancock county, Illinois, on January 20, 1865, occurred the birth of Mr. Logan and there he remained until the family removed to Kansas in 1869. In this latter state he received his education from the public schools and remained with his parents working on the farm until 1886, when he made his way to the west, finally locating in Custer county where he secured employment and continued thus working for wages until he had saved sufficient funds to warrant his starting in business for himself. Then he sought out the place where he now resides and took it as a homestead and settled down to general farming and stock raising. Each year has seen him a little farther ahead than the one past and he is now doing well in handling his stock and in ranching.

Mr. Logan's father, James D. Logan, is a member of the old Kentucky family of Logans, but was born in Indiana. Later he removed to Illinois and, as stated above, in 1869, he went on west to Kansas and engaged in farming. He was a participant in the Civil War, being captain of an Illinois company where he served with distinction until the struggle ceased. He married Delila Sawyer, a native of Ohio, who is now dwelling in Kansas.

In 1902, our subject married Marie Foster,

a native of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and to them has been born one child, Agnes N.

GUNDER IVERSON HOINES, one of the energetic and progressive ranchmen of one of the finest agricultural valleys in the state of Montana, now residing twelve miles south of Absarokee, on Volney creek, was born in Norway, June 22, 1861. His father, Iver Iverson Hoines, a native of the same place, when a young man followed the sea for a living. He married and purchased a farm, on which he remained until his death. The mother, Helga (Swenson), was born in Norway, where she was reared, educated and married.

In the public schools of Norway he was educated, and at the age of fourteen he went to sea, which he followed about ten years. He then went to Traill county, North Dakota, where he found employment for wages. He came to Meagher county, Montana, in 1888, and after working for others he sagaciously purchased some land of his own. In 1893 he came to Volney Creek, where he has since remained. Most of the time he has been engaged in the sheep business.

March 8, 1899, he was married to Sophia M. Ekle, a native of Norway, who came to Montana about fifteen years ago. Her parents, both natives of Norway, were Jacob and Olena J. (Nelson) Ekle. She has five children, Engolf Hagbart, Hjalmer Olinius, Gonval I., Sigur and Sidney Robert.

JAMES KING, who resides about six miles south from Ashland, in Rosebud county, is engaged in raising and handling stock and is one of the few men who have spent the major portion of their lives in visiting many portions of the west in constant activity and thrilling experiences, to detail which would re-

quire a volume. It is our privilege to append an epitome of his career and it is with pleasure we assay the task. In far away Dover, New Jersey, on May 25, 1848, Mr. King first saw the light, being the son of Patrick and Bridget (Munny) King, natives of Ireland. They came to New Jersey in their younger days and there remained until the death of the father in 1904. Our subject was educated in his native state and there remained until fourteen, when he went to Pennsylvania and there learned the art of shoeing horses, becoming expert in the work. He also mastered general blacksmithing and in 1867 came via the isthmus to California, landing in San Francisco. Two years were spent in working at his trade and in 1869, we find him at White Pine, Nevada, where a mining excitement was calling people. The next year he left that camp and visited various other places in Nevada, finally settling at Halleck, where he engaged as blacksmith for the S. H. ranch. In 1877, he left this occupation and joined General Howard's military force that was sent after the Indians, the Nez Perces. He participated in all that thrilling campaign and was at the Big Hole fight, continuing all through the campaign. He was horse-shoer and blacksmith. After the Nez Perces were quelled, the army was stationed at Fort Ellis, but soon was ordered to Utah. Thence Mr. King went to San Francisco and worked until the spring of 1878 when he came back and was all through the Bannack and Piute war, doing horseshoeing. After that he went to Arizona and later to Wingate, New Mexico, whence he journeyed to San Diego, California, and finally returned to Halleck, Nevada. All this time he was a blacksmith in the United States army. Many and varied were the experiences Mr. King passed through in all these years of service all over the west and against savages, amid dangers and enduring much deprivation and hardship. In 1884, he determined to try Montana again and accordingly came hither, engaging with the S. H. Ranch

in Custer county. For several years he was with this company and during that time he purchased stock for himself and finally took a portion of the old S. H. ranch as a homestead and settled down to raising stock for himself. Since then he has been engaged in raising cattle and horses and has prospered in his business.

In 1905, Mr. King married Lily B. Wiltse.

L. S. BADGETT. Montana is still a new state in many things, and especially so when one observes her vast undeveloped resources that are evident on almost every hand, but how much more was it new a score or so of years since when the mammoth wealth that is now being made within her borders was but little dreamed of. Mining has played a very important part in her growth, but stock raising is, owing to its more steady progress, on account of which it is not so patent to every one, one of the greatest sources of revenue to the state and it is in this line that so many are engaged today who came with little to start with and were willing to brave the hardships and discouragements that faced them on every hand. Bearing up under these and forging ahead because of sheer energy and determination, these same men have wrought out a magnificent result in the total and have made the state one of the best stock markets in the entire west. Among these steady workers, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name appears above and who has so carefully conducted his affairs that he has won the success we all hope for, and which, in his case is substantial and abiding because well laid on a proper foundation and built with wisdom.

L. S. Badgett is a native of Kentucky and 1866 is the year of his birth. His father, Hardin Badgett, was a Kentuckian too, and when a young man went to Illinois where he

followed farming until his death. He married Miss Elizabeth Tatum, who died in Illinois also. From the public schools of Kentucky and Illinois, Mr. Badgett received a good working education and then, being eighteen years of age, came on west to Wyoming, determined to find the fortune that waited for his efforts. At once he took up the arduous life of the cowboy and followed it steadily, riding on all portions of the range. He came in due time into the territory of Montana, landing here first in 1889. Here, too, he continued in the cattle business for various companies and rode in all directions. Mr. Badgett knows the country from actual experience in riding in every portion of the southeastern Montana, and finally, in 1898, he decided to go into business for himself. He secured the ranch where he is now living, near Ashland, a fine property, and began improving the same, and commenced to raise cattle and horses. He has done considerable ranching with his stock business and is one of the prosperous men of the county and has shown commendable wisdom in his work which could but bring success which has so abundantly crowned his efforts. He is a man who foresees and plans accordingly and is blessed with the ability to see that every detail of his plans are carried out and every portion of his business is handled with that scrutinizing care that wins the way to success in every line.

In 1896, Mr. Badgett married Miss Carry Lower, a native of Missouri and an immigrant to Montana with her parents when a small girl. Her father was occupied in ranching and raising stock. To Mr. and Mrs. Badgett five children have been born, Ina Elizabeth, George W., Ralph Thomas, Wallace E., and L. S., Jr. Mr. Badgett has a fine place, is a man of intelligence and always manifests an interest in the affairs of the community and state that bespeaks the progressive citizen and loyal American.

On the sixth day of March, 1906, Mr.

and Mrs. Badgett received a terrible shock as their beloved son, Ralph Thomas was drowned that day in Otter creek. He was a little past five and it was a hard blow to learn the fact of his death.

FRED GEISDORFF, a Montanian by birth, the place of his nativity being Park county, and the date October 13, 1871, at present resides on a fine ranch one mile west of Lindley, Carbon county. His father, Francis, a native of Germany, came to Yellowstone valley as early as 1866. At that period the Crow Agency was on Mission creek, near Livingston, Montana, and he was the physician at the post for many years. Later he removed on to the ranch sixteen miles above Livingston on the Yellowstone river, residing there fifteen years. Thence he went to Bozeman, where he remained until his death. For a long period he was the only physician in the country, being quite often called forty or fifty miles to attend those who were ill.

With his father our subject removed to Bozeman while the latter was a child, and here he secured a good business education in the public schools of that county. In 1892 he came to Carbon county, and located the homestead where he now resides.

In 1894 he was married to Mary Bebee, daughter of Horace R. Bebee, born in Cattaraugus county, New York. Her mother, Orphenia (Wilson) Bebee, was born in Lincoln county, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Geisdorff have six children: Florence, Francis, Frederick, Mattie, Hazel and Annie.

GEORGE J. ALLEN has dwelt on his pleasant farm about eight miles south from Livingston for more than a quarter of a century. He has shown in this long residence

that he is a man of stability, energy and wisdom and the substantial evidences in lands and other property manifest him a first-class financier. His place consists of more than thirty-five hundred acres, situated in a beautiful valley and improved in excellent shape. He handles some stock but pays much attention to the production of the fruits of the field.

George J. Allen was born in Henry county, Missouri, January 19, 1844. His father, George Allen, was born near Asheville, North Carolina, and removed to Boone county, Missouri, in 1834, and the next year he came on to Henry county, being one of the first settlers there. He located a farm and gave his undivided attention to its cultivation and improvement until his death. His father, James Allen, the grandfather of our subject, was also born in North Carolina and came west to Missouri the same time as his son and there remained until his death. George Allen married Miss Esther Mitchell, a native of Washington county, Tennessee. She was married in the east and came west to Missouri with her husband. Her maternal grandfather, Samuel Doak, D. D., was a noted educator and founded Washington College in eastern Tennessee, being its first president. Referring more particularly to the immediate subject of this article, we note that George J. Allen was educated in the common schools of Missouri and in 1863 came west with mule teams to Colorado. The next year he made his way to the famous Alder Gulch and there mined for a time. In 1865 we find him at Last Chance, where Helena now is, and then in Dry Gulch where he secured a claim and mined for himself. In the fall of 1865, Mr. Allen, in company with others, hauled lumber from Helena to Fort Benton, constructed boats and made their way down the river to St. Joseph, consuming twenty-eight days in the trip. He returned to the old homestead of his father's and there settled down until 1880, when he came west to Montana again and purchased

and homesteaded where we find him at the present time. While in the east after his mining venture, Mr. Allen married Miss E. J. Fisher, who was born in Howard county, Missouri, and came west with her husband in 1880. Her father Jacob Fisher, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, and came to Missouri in 1838. He married, Jane Allen, a native of North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Allen, eight children have been born, two of whom are living, Elbert F., an attorney in Livingston, and Carrie E., a student. Mr. Allen is a member of the Congregational church, while his wife affiliates with the Baptist denomination.

HENRY J. GREENWAY, who is today one of the well known and well-to-do sheep men of the great state of Montana, having won this position by virtue of his own merit and energy, is a man who has faced the world alone since the days of early childhood, and who has learned by dear experience what it is to make one's way alone in the world and to meet single handed the obstacles and rebuffs that are so numerous in the self-made man's path, and which overcome, as he has overcome them, so contribute to the general strength of the overcomer and establish, broad and deep, the very foundation of the success so dear to all, and so usually won by the man who travels this path. Descended from good old English stock, he was born in Birmingham, England, on November 23, 1862. His father, Henry Greenway, a talented physician, came early from Birmingham, England, to Brooklyn, New York, and there followed the profession he had chosen. Later he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and there continued the practice of his profession until his death, in 1904. He had married Miss Elizabeth Horner, also a native of England and now living in St. Louis. Our subject received some training from the common schools of Brooklyn

and then, being eleven years of age, started out west to try his fortune in the wild state of Kansas. After attending school a few months, he started to Indian Territory and was engaged in transferring cattle from the south to Montana, and until eight years since he continued at that business. He was intimately acquainted with all the phases of the stock business both in the south and in these more northern climes, and was an expert in handling stock. He was used to the rigorous life of the cowboy, both on the round up and on the drive, and almost the entire portion of what is called the range country of the United States, has been traversed by him in various capacities. Having been a man who was careful of his money the time came when Mr. Greenway was justified in ceasing in the employ of others and starting in business for himself. His ample and extended experience had abundantly fitted him for this important move and the capital he had secured was sufficient to enable him to start sheep raising in good shape. He has met with the success that always crowns wisdom and care in this business and he has many bands in different portions of the state. He has a ranch about six miles southeast from Miles City and another on the Powder river, and his stock is centered around these branch places. The increase and growth of his business has placed him among the prosperous men of the county and he has constantly many hands in his employ.

It was a hard task to secure much education while on the plains, but Mr. Greenway had the faculty of making the most of his time and when the intervals between drives were his he made it his business to secure all the knowledge he could gain and the result is that he is well informed and a man posted in the questions and issues of the day. Mr. Greenway has never seen fit to take a partner in the life's journey and so is still amid the charms of

bachelordom and is, withal, a man esteemed by all.

GEORGE R. SIMINGTON. Born in Toronto, Canada, September 13, 1858, the subject of this sketch is at present one of the prosperous and leading ranchers of the Yellowstone country, residing five miles west of Red Lodge, Carbon county. His father, William Simington, was a native of Ireland, coming to Canada while still a young man, and there engaging in the lumbering business. In 1873 he removed to Clay county, Iowa, where he followed the avocation of a farmer. He passed away three years ago in Carbon county. The mother of our subject, Margaret (McCauley) Simington, was also a native of Ireland, where she married and accompanied her husband to Canada. She died in Iowa.

In the public schools of Canada our subject was educated, and he removed to Iowa with his parents. In 1883 he came to Montana where he for a time worked industriously in Custer county. In 1884 he came to Billings, and engaged in freighting for H. Clark & Company. His routes were between Lewiston, Fort Benton, Buffalo, Wyoming, and other points. From Billings he went to Castle, again engaging in freighting. In 1891 he returned to Iowa, where he passed one winter and then came back to Red Lodge. Since then he has remained in this vicinity. He owns a fine ranch and is surrounded by all the comforts of life.

In 1888 he was united in marriage to Georgie Tunnecliffe, born in Jackson county, Michigan, moving to Montana with her parents in 1885. They settled in Billings. Her father, John, was a native of Michigan, and his people came there from New York at an early day. Seven years ago he passed from earth in Montana. Mrs. Simington's mother Mary (Thurston) Tunnecliffe, was born in

Michigan. Her father came from England and was a pioneer in the state.

Mr. and Mrs. Simington have two children, both residing with their parents, Jesse and Bertha, a school girl.

WILLIAM C. HUNTINGTON, a prosperous Yellowstone valley rancher, was born at North Platte, Nebraska, June 27, 1876. At the present writing he is comfortably located on a most eligible farm on Blue creek, seven and one-half miles from Billings.

The parents of our subject were Frank and Emily (Wright) Huntington, the father a native of Massachusetts; the mother of Michigan. Frank Huntington removed to Nebraska at an early day and became one of the pioneers of the state, where he grew to manhood, where he married, and followed the avocation of a mechanic. He was called from earth in 1893. It was while still a child that the mother of our subject removed with her parents to Nebraska.

Until the age of seventeen years William C. Huntington remained in Nebraska, and it was in this state that he received his education in the public schools in his neighborhood. Thence he removed to Wyoming where he found employment as a cowboy, in which avocation he became most proficient. Nine years he remained in Wyoming and in 1897 landed in Yellowstone Park, now famous as one of the most magnificent national preserves in the United States. He worked assiduously one season, thence coming to the city of Billings and engaged successfully in the business of breaking horses.

July 3, 1899, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Ella Daylong, a native of Missouri. It was in this state that she grew to womanhood and received her education, coming in 1898 to Montana. She is the daughter of James and Vashti (Hobbs) Daylong,

the father a native of Virginia; the mother of Missouri.

DANIEL C. BEDFORD, one of the enterprising ranchmen of the Yellowstone valley, now residing ten miles west of Fishtail, Carbon county, was born in Clinton county, Iowa, May 4, 1861. His father, Alfred, is a native of Ontario, Canada, born near Hamilton, in 1839. When eighteen years of age he came across the line to the United States, where he pursued the avocation of a farmer, but is now living a retired life in Iowa. The mother, Elizabeth (Conrad) Bedford, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1841, and married in 1859. She is still living.

In the common schools of Iowa our subject received a good business education, after which he pursued the occupation of a farmer. At the age of twenty-five he entered the employment of the railroad service, the Chicago and Northwestern, in which he remained one year. He began working on a ranch in the spring of 1887, and six years later, in the spring of 1893, he came to the Crow reservation, and for one season traveled through the mountains. The fall of that year he purchased his present ranch, where he has since remained engaged in farming and blacksmithing. Politically he is a Republican.

JOHN DAMM. Among others who have materially assisted in opening the country now embraced in Custer county, we would mention the name of John Damm, who owns a ranch up the Pumpkin creek, some sixteen miles southeast from Miles City. His birth occurred in Germany, on February 23, 1844, and his parents, Peter and Tressi Damm, were natives of the same country and there followed farming until their death. From the public schools of his own land Mr. Damm received his edu-

cation and there followed farming until the time when he desired to try the world for himself, when he decided to come to Michigan. In that state he was occupied in the copper mines until 1886, when he came farther west, selecting his present place as a permanent home. He at once commenced the work of improvement and building a home and since that date he has been raising stock and doing general farming, still remaining on the place he secured on the first trip into the country. Mr. Damm is handling cattle, but raises some horses.

On August 6, 1881, Mr. Damm married Miss Bertha Bohne, the nuptials occurring in Michigan. Mrs. Damm had come from Germany, her native place, to America with her brother and was also with her husband when he came to Montana. To this marriage were born the following named children, John, born in Michigan, in 1882; Christina, born in Michigan, in 1884, and now at home; Mathew, born in Michigan, 1886; and Tresa, born in Montana, in 1888. On October 18, 1891, Mrs. Damm was called from her home and family to try the realities of another world. Her departure was an event of deep mourning, as she was generally beloved.

Mr. Damm is a man of industry and has followed faithfully the work he has marked out and is meeting with a reasonable success. In politics, he is a Republican, but is not a politician.

HON. WILLIAM F. MEYER is a native of Ripon, Wisconsin, the date of his birth being March 3, 1857. His father, George W. Meyer, was born in the province of Hanover, Germany, and in his native land married Miss Bertha M. Wigginhorn, a native of Westphalia, Germany. The paternal grandfather of our subject, William E. Meyer, was a captain in the German army and served under the renowned Blucher, with whose command

he was present and participated in the battle of Waterloo. George W. Meyer came to the United States in 1848 and took up his residence in Wisconsin, devoting his energies to agricultural pursuits. In 1901 he made a visit to the Fatherland and has ever been one of the leading citizens of his present home place since the early days of his settlement there.

Our subject is one of eleven children, seven of whom are living. He received his education in the public schools before matriculating in Ripon college, from which he was graduated in 1882. He immediately came to Billings, Montana, and soon went thence to Park City and opened a lumber yard, also taking a homestead. There he resumed the study of law, having previously taken a careful course of reading in the same, and was admitted to the bar in 1884. In 1889 Mr. Meyer removed to Red Lodge, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of law, being universally accorded the position of one of Montana's foremost and most successful lawyers. In partnership with Messrs. J. W. Chapman and Paul Breteche, Senator Meyer engaged in the banking business in 1895. Mr. Breteche died in 1898 and since that time the institution has been known as the Meyer & Chapman banking house, they being the sole proprietors. In 1898 Mr. Meyer erected the fine building where the business of the bank is now conducted, where also he maintains his offices for the practice of his profession. The banking house of Meyer & Chapman has recently established two branch institutions. One of these is located at the new and thriving town of Belfry and is a private concern, doing business under the style of Bank of Belfry. J. O. Higham is the cashier and is associated with Messrs. Meyer & Chapman as proprietors of the bank. The other bank is located at Park City, and is organized under the state laws as the Park City State Bank, with a capital of \$25,000. Both these branch institutions are splendidly equipped with elegant fixtures and



WILLIAM F. MEYER

spacious quarters and enjoy a thriving and promising business. Mr. Meyer, owing to his recognized ability as a financier, has the handling of much eastern capital for investment and loans in the promising sections of the state.

In 1895 Mr. Meyer was called by the people to represent his district in the state legislature, and so well did he maintain the interests of his constituency that in 1900 he was chosen a member of the upper house. While in the house in 1895, Senator Meyer introduced the bill creating Carbon county, and notwithstanding the spirited fight against it, he was enabled to secure its passage and the county was organized, giving to Senator Meyer the sobriquet of "Father of Carbon County." As a member of the senate in 1900-1, Senator Meyer introduced and secured the enactment of a bill to prevent the slack of coal mines being dumped into streams; a bill to impose a tax on live stock brought from other states into Montana to graze; a bill requiring the stock association to publish a list of all strays. Also he secured the passage of a bill allowing briefs to be presented to the supreme court in typewritten manuscript as well as in longhand writing. This, however, was later overruled by the court. Mr. Meyer was chosen by his party as the leader of the minority on the floor of the senate.

The marriage of W. F. Meyer and Alice C. Adams occurred on July 1, 1884, and they have been blessed by the advent of one child, William F., Jr., born March 26, 1899. Mrs. Meyer was born in Ripon, Wisconsin, the daughter of Thomas Adams, a native of the north of Ireland, who settled in and was one of the leading citizens of Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, until his death.

MARK T. NEWMAN, one of the prominent and prosperous ranchers of the attractive

and arable Yellowstone valley, resides fourteen miles south of Billings, up Blue creek. A native Montanian is he, having been born at Bozeman, April 2, 1877. Our subject is a brother of Edwin Martin Newman, a sketch of whom appears in another portion of this work, and his parents were Orson N. and Elizabeth Matilda (Tripp) Newman, the former a native of New York; the latter of Canada. The attention of the reader is directed to the biography of Mr. Ed. Newman, in which will be found a description of the eventful life led by the father of our subject, Mark T. Newman.

When scarcely a year old Mark T. came with his parents to Billings. Here he remained on his father's farm until he had reached the age of sixteen years. Until 1879 he followed the exciting avocation of a cowboy, and then went to Skagway, Alaska, a mild gold excitement having at that early day arisen. From Skagway our young pioneer won his way to Dawson City by the aid of a dog train, the earliest method of transportation over that bleak country, which has since been spanned by railway. For seven months he remained in that arctic region, when he returned to the Yellowstone valley, locating on the ranch upon which he now resides. Since 1899 he has been engaged in the cattle business in which he has been uniformly successful.

March 5, 1903, our subject was united in marriage to Elizabeth J. Sheehy, born in Chicago, Illinois, and coming to Montana in 1897. She is the daughter of John C. and Kate (Murphy) Sheehy, the former a native of Cork, and the latter of Dublin, Ireland. The father came to the United States when a small boy. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Newman, Walter Orson and Anna L. Fraternally Mr. Newman is a member of the Knights of Pythias. Our subject has five brothers, William M., A. D., Edwin M., Charles H. and Albert A. He has two sisters, Mrs. W. J. Scott and Mrs. H. C. McKinsey.

ELIAS FREMAN MAGEE, who is a devotee to the king of all trades, the blacksmith's, is a well known citizen of Fridley and is entitled to be classed with the pioneers of Montana, for practically all his life has been spent in the state and he arrived here before he was able to speak. He was born near Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1863. His father, Steven MaGee, a native of Vermont, came with his parents to Ohio when a small child. As his parents died while he was still young he was bound out and had to early learn the hard side of life. From Ohio he came west to Illinois and in 1852 started west again, this time for California. He was with an ox train. While en route he met Mary A. Hall, who was traveling west with friends. She was a native of with her parents to America. They settled near Council Bluffs, Iowa, and died when she was still young. Then with friends she began the journey to California and when at Fort Bridger, she and Mr. MaGee were married. As Mr. MaGee was a sawmill man and there was an opening for that business in Salt Lake, he tarried there, and in fact, remained there till 1863, the year he brought his family to Alder Gulch, Montana. He at once engaged in mining and remained in Madison county till 1883, when he removed to Park county and took up a ranch on the Yellowstone near Fridley, and here he remained till his death in 1896. The mother still lives, being with the subject of our sketch. When the elder MaGee was dwelling in Utah he had a great deal of trouble with the Indians and on one occasion they broke out the night his first child was born. Later they burned his house and all his property. When the family started for Alder Gulch, Elias F. was but three weeks old and the family of five children caught the whooping cough and it was a weary journey. At Fort Bridger they remained six weeks under the care of the army physician. Owing to the fact that they dwelt on the frontier all the

time our subject had little opportunity to go to school and most of his education was gained from his mother's teaching. When sixteen he began to learn the blacksmith trade and has followed it ever since. He has a shop and some other property and is doing a good business.

In February, 1884, Mr. MaGee married Miss Catherine Stockwell, the daughter of Ira and Mary (Smith) Stockwell, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively, and early pioneers to Alder Gulch, Montana. Mrs. Magee was born in Wisconsin and was seven years of age when she came with her parents into Montana. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. MaGee are May, Eva, and Edna. Also, Mr. MaGee has one stepson, George Aheron.

The brothers and sisters of our subject are Charles W., and Jennie Huston. The elder MaGee was a veteran of the Mexican war. Mr. MaGee has spent twelve years hunting and trapping and has had some very interesting experiences.

SAMUEL E. CLARK, residing on a well improved ranch nine miles west of Fishtail, Carbon county, up Rosebud creek, was born in Marion county, Indiana, September 10, 1861. His father Joseph, also a native of Indiana, was born September 16, 1821. He followed agriculture as an avocation, and with the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in the federal army, and served four years patriotically. He participated in a number of desperate battles, such as Gettysburg, etc., was never wounded, and was mustered out of service with the rank of sergeant. Subsequently he followed farming until his death, January 4, 1900. The mother of our subject, Eliza Ann (Clark) Clark, was born in Indiana, September 15, 1826. She is still living with her children in that state.

It was a common school education received

by our subject, and at the age of eighteen, 1879, he was engaged in freighting between Nebraska and the Black Hills. In 1882 he came to Montana, but subsequently returned to the Black Hills, where he remained four years. In 1886 he went to the Crow reservation, Custer county, where he passed fifteen years on a cattle ranch. Thence he removed to Carbon county, and here he owns 160 acres of excellent land, rearing cattle and horses.

In 1896, in Custer county, Mr. Clark was united in marriage to Maggie Lynch, who had come from Ireland with her parents directly to Montana, when a young girl. Her father, Patrick, came to the United States in 1883, and engaged in the cattle business in Custer county, where he is still living. Her mother, Margaret (Callon) Lynch, died May 26, 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have four children, Joseph F., Lena D., Ira G., and Minnie. Mrs. Clark is a member of the Catholic church. Politically Mr. Clark is a Republican.

JOHN D. COPPEDGE, a progressive and enterprising ranchman residing one-half mile northeast of Fishtail, Carbon county, was born at St. James, Phelps county, Missouri, October 10, 1856. His father, George, a native of the same place, was born March 1, 1833. He was a miller, merchant and farmer, and also bought and sold stock. He died in 1870. The mother of our subject, Polly Ann (Davis) Coppedge, was born in Marie's county, Missouri, July 2, 1834. She died January 17, 1867. She was married October 11, 1853, in Gasconade, now Maries county, Missouri. The brothers and sisters of our subject are as follows:

Josephine, died in Missouri when one year old; Thomas, born in St. James, Phelps county, Missouri, died in 1860; Eunice Leora Bell born May 8, 1864; James W., born in Phelps county, Missouri, coming to Montana in

June, 1884, where he died March 28, 1896.

Our subject was educated and followed farming in Missouri, coming to Butte, Montana, in 1884. During nine years he had charge of the roaster in the Lexington quartz mill. Subsequently he was one and one-half years on Trail creek operating a coal mine. Coming thence to Carbon county he secured a homestead and engaged in farming and stock raising. He owns 160 acres of land and some fine cattle and horses. Politically he is a Democrat.

On April 7, 1907, occurred the marriage of Mr. Coppedge and Miss Helen M. Patterson. She was born in Illinois, came to Kansas City, Missouri, when young and there resided until her marriage.

JAMES WEST, one of the prominent and leading ranchmen of the Yellowstone valley, resides on an excellent ranch five miles west of Fishtail, up Rosebud creek. He was born in August, 1859, in Venango county, Pennsylvania. His father, Philander, was a native of the Empire State, and by profession an architect. He died July 2, 1905. The mother, Sydney (Smith) West, a native of Pennsylvania, died in 1876.

The public and high schools of Pennsylvania afforded our subject the foundation of an excellent business education, and this was supplemented by a course at a Bryant & Stratton Business college; and lectures at Hughes' Medical College, Keokuk, Iowa. In 1879 he went to Leadville, Colorado, and to Cheyenne, Wyoming, the following year. One year he passed on a cattle ranch, and in 1881 went to Bismarck, Dakota, where on horseback he rode over Custer's trail to the Little Missouri River, and thence to the Stinkingwater. A blizzard drove him back to Cook City, and then he began prospecting and mining in that vicinity. Before there was any settlement to speak of he

rode through the country surrounding Cook City, Montana. Subsequently he secured a contract with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In 1901 he secured his present homestead and is engaged in stock raising.

June 1, 1904, in Carbon county, Mr. West was united in marriage to Lottie M. Field. They have one child, Ida Florence Field, born in 1905.

Politically Mr. West is a Republican, and for two years served as deputy sheriff in Cook City, Montana, and for the same term was constable. Subsequently to completing his contract with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, Mr. West secured a contract to put in a flume at the Custer battle field, on the Little Big Horn river.

HENRY A. BOHNE, one of the stockmen of Custer county, dwells about sixteen miles southeast from Miles city, where he owns a good quarter section of fertile land. His birth occurred in Germany, on April 15, 1842, and his father, Captain Bohne, was a mason by trade, which he followed in his native land until his death. Our subject's mother is also deceased.

Having studied in the common schools of his native place, until he had secured a good education, our subject then found employment in the mines which business he thoroughly mastered, and also did mill work. These occupations continued to demand his attention until he was twenty-seven years of age, when he determined to try the United States. He accordingly sailed to the shores of the New World and in due time came on to Michigan where he was but a short time in securing a position in the Calumet and Hecla copper mines. For about seventeen years he was steadily engaged in this work and finally he decided that it was best to try his fortune in the west. Montana was the place thought to

be the best and accordingly in 1886 he came thither. After due exploration he concluded to try stock raising and farming and so secured a ranch, the place where he now resides and at once gave his attention handling stock, principally cattle, but a few horses. This has occupied him since and he is one of the men who have made a success of the business of handling stock, although he is not so deeply interested as some of those mammoth companies. With his work of raising stock, Mr. Bohne has not forgotten the part of the good citizen and is a staunch Republican, taking an interest in the elections and the questions of the day.

W. D. WHITE, a prosperous cattleman and a Civil War veteran of distinction, resides on Blue creek, six miles south of Billings, Yellowstone county. He is a native of Wayne county, Illinois, where he was born July 26, 1843.

He is a soldier and a son of a soldier, his father, William White having been a veteran of three wars, the Blackhawk, in a company commanded by Abe Lincoln, the Mexican and the Civil Wars. William, the father of our subject, was a native of Kentucky, removing to Illinois at an early day where he settled on a farm in Wayne county upon which he remained until his death in 1883. In the Mexican war he was in General Taylor's division, in a company commanded by Captain Campbell. During the Civil War he was second sergeant of Company H, Fifty-sixth Illinois Infantry. Following the close of the war he returned to his Illinois home remaining there until death called him thence.

The mother of our subject, Temperance (Owens) White, was a native of Virginia, coming to Illinois with her parents when a mere girl, and where she was married. She died in 1858.

W. D. White whose name forms the cap-

tion of this sketch was accorded a poor chance to obtain a liberal education. The schools in his day and locality were primitive affairs, the schoolhouse in which he received the rudimentary elements of his education having no floor and was devoid of any of the modern facilities of the present day. In 1862 he enlisted in G company, Eighteenth Illinois Infantry, under Caption Hooper. He served his time out in this regiment, re-enlisting in 1865 in D company, Eighty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and was mustered out in December, 1866. He participated in nearly all the principal battles that accentuated that heroic struggle for the preservation of the union, including Fort Donalson, Pittsburg Landing, Fort Phillow, Arkansas Pass, Pea Ridge and the siege of Vicksburg. In these engagements he was connected with the Eighteenth Infantry, but he saw harder service when with Eighty-seventh; was assigned more duty such as scouting, and participating in two fights. He was also a member of the famous Red River expedition. Following the close of the war he returned to Illinois, where he resided until 1873, going then to Butler county, Kansas. Here he engaged in farming, but in 1877 he removed to Pratt county, same state, and in 1878 went to Butler county, Missouri, thereafter residing in Missouri and Arkansas until 1883, when he removed to Garfield county, Colorado, ranching in that section for ten years. He then came overland to his present location in the attractive Yellowstone valley, being the first to settle on Blue creek.

In 1867 our subject was united in marriage to Elizabeth J. Borah, born in Wayne county, Illinois. She and her husband had been reared in the same vicinity and played together as children. The wife's parents were Samuel and Malvina (Bradshaw) Borah. To Mr. and Mrs. White have been born three children, Mary M., wife of A. V. Cardwell; Bert B., and Maud, wife of Martin Hogan.

G. W. WOOD has seen much of the world and is one of the sturdy men whose efforts have opened the wildernesses of the west to the ingress of civilization and have done a noble part in this work of blazing the trail to the lands where wealth and happiness are the portion of millions of American citizens. He was born in Wayne county, Michigan, February 12, 1838, being the son of R. W. and Phoebe (Dunn) Wood. The father was born in Vermont and came west with his parents when four years of age and settled in the wilderness of Michigan. There he grew up, carved for himself a farm out of the woods and tilled it till 1852, when he removed his family to the prairies of Illinois, where afterward, in 1859, he passed from the scenes of earth to the world beyond. His wife had preceded him by three years. She had been born in New York. Our subject spent the early part of his life in the woods of Michigan and came with his parents to Illinois, where he remained until 1866, when he outfitted with ox teams and struck out across the plains. He arrived in due time the same year in Bannack and went to mining. One year was thus occupied and he then began to follow the various stampedes to the different sections of the country, and so wandered over vast portions of the west, leaving the miner's trail in many places that had never before seen the white man. In 1868 he passed through Emigrant Gulch, and ten years later came here to locate permanently. Here he has remained most of the time since, and is one of the well known citizens of Park county. He has travelled all over the Rocky mountains, north and south, and is well acquainted with the different camps, both of early days and of later years. Mr. Wood assisted to organize the second branch of the Social Democratic party, which is now called the Socialist party. He has been chairman of the branch since its organization and is well posted on the principles of this party. Mr. Wood was one of

the first school trustees in his district and still holds the office. He has some property in the town and also owns some quartz claims that have promise of excellent value. Mr. Wood is one of those old timers whose experiences are very interesting and entertaining, and he is now enjoying life in the regions that were wild and uninhabited when he first came to this portion of the northwest, while his efforts are well along with those who have made the progress and improvements that are now in evidence.

EDWIN MARTIN NEWMAN. Among the oldest settlers of this beautiful valley is the subject of this autobiographical sketch, a prosperous and prominent rancher residing two miles south of Billings, Yellowstone county. He was born in Newaygo county, Michigan, March 31, 1858, the son of Orson N. and Elizabeth Matilda (Tripp) Newman, the former a native of New York and the latter of Canada.

An eventful life was that led by the elder Newman, Orson. Among the earliest pioneers of Michigan, he removed there with his parents when a child. From Michigan, in 1858, he removed to Kansas, settling on the Little Blue river. Only about one year he tarried in this locality, going thence to Denver, Colo., and from there going, in 1863, by ox team to the mining town of Bannack, Montana. This, however, was not his ultimate destination, as he soon went to "Alder Gulch," (Virginia City), where he worked two months, thence passing down the Madison river, about twenty miles from Virginia City, which place was afterwards known as the "Elkhorn Ranch." Here he "farmed" and superintended a "road house," as were the various halting places for travelers then known in those early pioneer days. Until the latter sixties he remained at this point, but thence went to Southern Cali-

fornia by ox team. He passed three winters in this state and then went to Salem, Oregon, for one winter. One winter he spent in the Palouse country, Washington, the winter of 1873-1874, which was an exceedingly hard one. The following spring, together with his sons, he worked in building the railroad from Wallula to Walla Walla (the Hunt road). At the time he had left California he had exchanged his oxen for horse teams. It was in the fall of 1874 that he returned to Virginia City, but only for a short period, going thence to Bozeman, Mont., in which vicinity he remained until 1878. On March 18th of that year, he arrived on the Yellowstone, near Coulson, now a "deserted village," having been supplanted by the thriving city of Billings, one and one-half miles distant. During all this extensive traveling the father of our subject was accompanied by his family, comprising a wife and eleven children. This was the first settlement on the Yellowstone river in that immediate vicinity, and at a period when there was no Billings. And it was near this locality that the family finally located permanently. There were eight boys and three girls, including our subject. The latter, in company with his father and a brother, took a ranch, upon which the father remained until 1896, when the spirit for further travel took possession of him, and he went to California, where he now resides, having traversed the greater portion of the United States. He never sought office, and although he was once elected a county commissioner, he did not serve out the full term. He is a man of excellent education and comes from a family of western pioneers.

The mother of our subject was married in Michigan, remaining with her husband in all his peregrinations until her death on August 18, 1886. Edwin Martin Newman also accompanied his father in his various travels until the location in the Yellowstone valley, in consequence of which he was necessarily

denied the privilege of educational facilities. Despite this, however, he has managed to acquire a fair education, which is accompanied by sound judgment and business sagacity. The first two winters on the Yellowstone, in company with his brother Charles, he hunted and trapped for hides. Money was a scarce article in those pioneer days—so was work—and it was only in this way that they were able to obtain the means necessary for the subsistence of the family.

In 1883, August 1st, our subject married Flora A. Alling, born near Kickapoo, Kansas, who had come, when a child, with her parents to the Yellowstone valley. She is the daughter of Edward and Eliza (Dean) Alling, both natives of Ohio. Her father was born near Youngstown, and at an early day removed with his family to Kansas. In 1879 the family came to the Yellowstone valley and settled near Park City, later going to Clark's Fork, Carbon county, where he remained until his death. To Mr. and Mrs. Newman have been born five children, viz: Cora Edith, now teaching in Wyoming; Berton E., Flora B., Ethel and Roy. Our subject is a member of Lodge No. 953, W. O. W.

CHARLES BOGGIO. Born at Torino, Italy, March 7, 1857, Charles Boggio, the subject of our article, at present lives on a well-conducted and convenient ranch two miles north of Linley, Carbon county. His father, Alexander, born at the same place, was a farmer. He passed away from earth in Italy in 1905. The mother of our subject, Catharina (Bertot) Boggio, was also a native of Italy, and born near the birthplace of her husband.

The education of our subject began in Italy. To Carbon county he came in 1890, and here he secured a fine homestead, upon which he and his growing family now reside.

In 1881 Mr. Boggio was married to Teresa Castagna, born in the same country and locality as her husband. Her mother, Anna (Martino) Castagna, was an Italian by birth. Mr. and Mrs. Boggio have eight children—Alex, Frank, Joseph, Peter, John, Annie, Alice and Evangeline.

JOHN DROSTE is one of the men who have labored to develop the country in the valley of Pumpkin creek, in Custer county, and his labors have met with reasonable success, as he is a man of industry and energy. He was born in Germany, on October 7, 1840, the son of Christ and Margarette (Beckmann) Droste, both natives of Germany and now deceased. After receiving a good education in the schools of his native country, our subject was occupied in mining and mill work until the time of his migration to the United States in 1869. His objective point was Michigan, and there he sought out the mining portion, and was soon occupied in the world-renowned Calumet and Hecla mines. For a decade he was engaged thus, and in 1879 he came west, deciding to view the west for himself, of which he had heard many good things. He soon decided to cast his lot with Montana, and selected a pre-emption on Pumpkin creek and began the cultivation of his place and also engaged in raising cattle and horses. After he had pre-empted, he decided to homestead his place, and did so, and now owns a quarter section of valuable land. The period of Mr. Droste's residence in Montana entitles him to be classed as one of the early pioneers, and he certainly has seen the wilds developed and the prairies changed to farms and stock ranches. In it all he has had his share and his place is one that has been wrested by his own hands from the wilds of nature, as the others are the testimony of the arduous labors of the pioneers.

Mr. Droste has never seen fit to desert the

ranks of jolly bachelors for the responsibilities of matrimonial life. He is in political belief a Democrat, and has given a proper time to the political questions, although in no sense of the word a politician nor an office seeker. He is counted one of the substantial men of the valley and has many friends.

WILLIAM B. NUTTING was born in Doniphan county, Kansas, September 3, 1861, and comes from an old Massachusetts family, prominent on the Atlantic coast since the earliest days of colonial settlement. Dr. Lucius Nutting, the father of William B., was a native of Massachusetts. Being educated in that state and at Knox college, Illinois, he then studied medicine and graduated from Rush Medical college in 1849. His attention was given to the practice of medicine in various portions of the west, including Illinois, Kansas, California and Montana, in the last three of which he was also engaged in mining and agricultural pursuits. He now resides at Bozeman, in this state. On April 24, 1849, Dr. Nutting married Miss Elizabeth Allison, a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and the daughter of William Allison. Six children were born to this marriage, Mrs. Julia Cowan of Springfield, Illinois; Wilder, manager of a coffee plantation in Mexico; Lucius A., William B., Roy H. and Lillie, residing in Montana. Mrs. Nutting died at Bozeman, Sunday morning, October 6, 1901, aged eighty.

Referring more particularly to our immediate subject, we find he was educated in Kansas, removed to Dodge City when fifteen, and a year later went to Leadville, where he mined for five years. In 1881 he came to Montana and located on the Yellowstone, where he farmed for nine years. At the end of that period he sold and removed to the vicinity of

the Wyoming line, where he embarked in stock raising, handling the best lines of sheep, horses and cattle, including the famous Shorthorns. So well was he prospered that the industry grew to large proportions and he organized the Bennett Creek Sheep Company in 1886, and managed the concern for three years. At this time he opened a livery stable in Red Lodge in connection with a lumber yard, and conducted them successfully till 1893, when he sold out these interests and again took the personal management of the Bennett Creek Company, having purchased the entire stock of that company. Four years he remained in this capacity and then sold out entirely and repaired to Red Lodge, where he opened a real estate office, and since that time has done an extensive business here. Mr. Nutting is interested in the Bridger Lumber Company, and in 1902 was instrumental with others in promoting and organizing the Red Lodge State Bank, he being installed as its first president. April first of that year the bank opened its doors for business with a capital of \$20,000, J. N. Tolman being vice president and L. O. Caswell cashier.

Mr. Nutting has always manifested a lively interest in public affairs and politics and in 1900 was chosen county commissioner and became chairman of the board. Fraternally he is connected with the Elks and Woodmen of the World. The marriage of Mr. Nutting and Miss Eva C. Sellers, a native of Kansas, occurred April 9, 1888. Samuel Sellers, the father of Mrs. Nutting, removed from Kansas to Texas, and in 1880 came to Montana, locating on the Yellowstone, where he engaged in stock raising. Mr. and Mrs. Nutting have one son, Roy Allison.

JAMES K. WHITBECK has resided steadily in Montana since 1881, the year of his arrival, and for nearly one-fourth of a century

he has continued steadily in the related occupations of ranching and stock raising with good success, being counted one of the substantial men of the section today. His place is some fifteen miles southeast from Miles City, up Pumpkin creek. He was born in Pennsylvania, on the 19th of April, 1842. His father, Gilbert Whitbeck, was born in New York state in 1813, and was a molder by trade. He followed this business in Scranton, Pennsylvania, for years, and then quit, owing to rheumatism he had contracted in his labors. After that he did farming until his death in 1901, being then eighty-eight years of age. He had married Miss Charlotte Moss, a native of New York state, where, also, their wedding occurred. They went thence to Pennsylvania, thence returned to New York and there Mrs. Whitbeck died. Our subject was educated in the common schools where the family resided in his younger days, being much of the time in Illinois. When the call came for men to defend the flag, he responded and enlisted in the Fifty-eighth Illinois, under General Grant, and fought through the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, and then was transferred to the detachment under General Smith which went up the Red river to aid General Banks. This detachment consisted of 10,000 troops, and when they joined Banks they were well worn out and poorly clad, so General Banks put them in the rear. However, they took part in the battle of Pleasant Hill, and after that when they were passing through the country, General Banks turned his command over to General Stoneman, who in turn transferred it to General Smith, and while this march was being made Smith's men foraged. Later, when Banks assumed control, he caused the arrest of General Smith on this charge, and Smith's reply was that he had 10,000 commissary sergeants in his command, and so the matter ended. On their march they returned to Yellow Bayou and there burned nine sugar

houses. Being wounded here by a bullet through his thigh, our subject was discharged and returned home, and to this day he feels the effects of the wound while walking. As soon as he was able he re-enlisted, this time under General Canby, and fought the last battle at Spanish Fork, and had they waited two days, they would have heard of Lee's surrender. After this they started for Montgomery, Alabama, intending to join Sherman, who had invested Atlanta. In due time they learned of the surrender of the Confederate leader and they were stationed at Montgomery, where he served his time out, then returned to Illinois to take up farm work. Later he removed to Iowa and there followed tilling the soil until he came to Montana in the fall of 1882, settling on his present ranch, where he has continuously resided since, engaged in raising cattle and horses and doing general farming.

On December 30, 1866, Mr. Whitbeck married Miss Cornelia Hayes, a native of New York state, and who came with her parents to Illinois in early days. To this union have been born the following named children: Peter, December 8, 1867, at home; Guy, in 1869, married and dwelling on his ranch near Miles City; Viola, wife of C. W. Kelly, living in Miles City; Dewella, wife of W. A. Shreves, living in California; Mary, wife of Edward Williams, living at Forsythe; Lottie, wife of John Hollister, at Junction, Montana; Edward, married and living at Beebe, this state, engaged in the stock business; Gertrude, deceased; George, employed by the Bow & Arrow Cattle Company; John and Zonria, both at home.

Mr. Whitbeck is a Republican and always shows a keen interest in the campaigns. He has met with reasonable success in his labors in life, did well the part of a defender of the Stars and Stripes, and has shown himself a substantial pioneer, willing to put his shoulder to the wheel to open the country and develop it.

DANIEL G. O'SHEA came from his native place, the county of Cork, Ireland, where he was born February 6, 1863, to the United States, in 1881, landing in New York city. His father, Patrick O'Shea, a native of the same county, has there passed his entire life. Daniel received educational training as opportunity offered, which at the best was meagre, as he was born to the excellent fortune to make his own way in the world, and his subsequent successful life proves how well he has accomplished that work.

He soon made his way to Montana and for a time was engaged in prospecting and mining and in 1887 located permanently in Carbon county. Being identified with the Rocky Fork Coal Company, he filled successively the various positions from the minor stations to that of paymaster and bookkeeper, the latter being from 1893 to 1899. His excellent services earned him a standing with the company so that at the last date he was installed as resident manager of the entire property of the large concern, and since that time his talents and time have been engaged to forward the interests of the company and the results have been gratifying in a very high degree. He has installed many improvements for his company, has erected a number of dwellings, owns one of the finest brick blocks in the city, and many are the enterprises that show Mr. O'Shea to be one of the leading business men of this section and deeply interested in the welfare of his city, county and state. He is president of the Rocky Fork Town & Electric Company, was one of the chief promoters of the Carbon County Bank, and has many other important interests. Mr. O'Shea's residence, located on Hauser avenue, is one of the especially attractive home places of Red Lodge.

From the day he landed in this country, our subject has always had a true respect for the dignity of honest labor and because of this he has risen from the ranks of those in humbler walks, being pushed forward by reason of real

worth and energy, and today he has that specially valuable quality and talent of wise discrimination that enables him not only to perceive value in character, but to assist his fellows to develop and bring it forth. What more worthy labor is given to mankind? Thus we find Mr. O'Shea genial, kind and a friend to all, while his loyalty to his friends and his country have given him a very warm place in the hearts of the people of Carbon county.

Mr. O'Shea takes an active and keen interest in public matters and politics, yet he has always refused to allow his name placed in nomination. Once, however, during his absence, his party, the Democratic, nominated him for the state senatorship. In 1900 he was one of the presidential electors for his party.

In June, 1901, occurred the marriage of Mr. O'Shea and Miss Eleanor Cavanagh. Mrs. O'Shea was born in Ireland, the daughter of Edward Cavanagh, who now resides in London, England.

GRANT MILLIGAN, who is well known as the proprietor of the Cottage Hotel in Fridley, is one of the hustling young men of the county and has made a very good record as an energetic business man. He, like most of the inhabitants of Montana, is native of an eastern state, Iowa being the one, and Mount Pleasant the place of his birth. This event occurred on January 8, 1868, and his father, Samuel Milligan, a native of Pennsylvania, came to Iowa in early days and settled on a farm covered by timber. He cleared 240 acres and there remained until his death. He had married Miss Elizabeth Williams, a native of Pennsylvania, where she was married. She came west with her husband and shared the labors and success of his life in the Iowa home. Our subject was educated in the schools of Iowa, and when nineteen years old left home and came to Livingston, Montana. He soon found employ-

ment in a livery barn and later he rode the ranges. Soon he rose to the position of foreman for D. P. Rankin, a large stock owner, and for four years he held that position. In the spring of 1893 Mr. Milligan went to raising cattle for himself and two years later he bought a ranch on the Rosebud in Carbon county. In 1898 he removed from that property and returned to Park county, where he engaged in contracting for three years. After that he took charge of the hotel where we now find him and in connection with the hotel Mr. Milligan is conducting a livery barn and enjoys a good patronage in both lines of occupation.

In the spring of 1893 Mr. Milligan married Miss Vertie Fisher, and they have become the parents of three children, Ethel, Austa and Florence. Mrs. Milligan was born in Freeport, Illinois, and came with her parents when a child to Montana. Her father, Al Fisher, was a pioneer of the state. Her home in Montana has always been in the vicinity of Livingston. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher are well and favorably known and handle a nice business at Fridley.

SWAN YOUNGSTROM, one of the leading ranchers of the county of Carbon, and a popular citizen, born in Omaha, Nebraska, November 7, 1871, at present resides on a fine ranch three miles southwest of Linley. His father, George, was a native of Sweden, immigrating to the United States while a young man and locating in Omaha. In this city he remained until his death. The mother, Carrie (Bowers) Youngstrom, was born in Illinois, moving with her people to Nebraska when quite a small girl. Here she remained until her death.

In the public schools of Nebraska our subject laid the foundation of a good business education, and March 12, 1891, he came to

Red Lodge and for a while worked for wages. February 3, 1896, he made the location where he now resides, a most eligible point, and since then he has purchased another valuable ranch.

March 23, 1904, Mr. Youngstrom was united in marriage to Miss Lucy Clear, a native of Johnson county, Missouri, who had come to Montana in October, 1903. Her father, Thomas Clear, was born in Boone county, Missouri, and was one of the earliest settlers of the state. He came from Kentucky. Her mother, Mary (Adams) Clear, was born in Johnson county, Missouri, her father being, also, one of the pioneers of the state.

BEN HOGAN. Fifty years ago, January 22, 1856, the subject of this sketch was born in Norway. He at present resides three and one-half miles west of Billings in one of the most fertile portions of the Yellowstone valley. His parents were Hans and Martha (Johnson) Hogan. The father, a native of Norway, came thence to Minnesota. This was in 1880. In that state he purchased a small farm which he successfully cultivated until his death, which occurred in 1902, October 31st. He was born in 1817, and was at the time of his decease eighty-five years of age. The mother of our subject came to the United States with her husband and is at present living with her son near Billings, hale and hearty at the advanced age of eighty-five years.

It was in Norway that Ben Hogan received a good common school education, and, on attaining his majority he came across the water and located at first in Minnesota. Here he remained only about one year and then came to Montana, where he secured a homestead, on which he now lives, and is numbered among the earliest settlers in this locality. Even after Mr. Hogan had taken his homestead he found it necessary to work for wages, which he did

industriously and at last achieved the success due to merit and hard labor. At present he has a fine ranch of one hundred and sixty acres of land, all under a practical system of irrigation and nearly all of this property arable land susceptible of the highest state of cultivation.

December 28, 1903, Mr. Hogan was united in marriage to Anna Schubert, a native of Germany. At the early age of six years she had come to the United States with her parents, who at first settled in Nebraska, and here she lived ten years, removing to Sheridan, Wyoming, when sixteen years of age, when she was united in marriage to the subject of our sketch. She is the daughter of Henry and Amelia Schubert, both natives of Germany. Their union has been blessed with two children, Amelia and Benjamin Harrison. Mr. and Mrs. Hogan are both devout and consistent members of the Lutheran church.

FRANK STRIDER. The subject of this sketch was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, April 5, 1853, and now resides on an eligible ranch near Linley, Carbon county, Montana. His father, Henry, was a native of Germany, locating in the Keystone State when a young man, and where he remained until his death. The mother, Mary Elizabeth (Greaver) Strider, was of German birth, emigrating to the United States with her husband.

In the public schools of Pennsylvania our subject received his earlier education. At the age of 23 he enlisted in the army to fight the Sioux Indians. He went to St. Louis, and from there with five hundred others to Fort Lincoln, Dakota, where he was assigned to the Seventh Cavalry, regular army. These troops marched against the Indians under Colonel Sturges. In many of the subsequent Indian battles he was a participant. He was in the fight in which Chief Joseph and his warriors were captured. After he was mus-

tered out of the service he passed two years in the Big Horn mountains, thence coming to Livingston, Montana. This was in 1883. In 1895 he came to his present location.

CHAUNCEY R. WEAVER, residing five miles southeast from Miles City on a fine farm, is one of the prosperous men of this portion of the state and is to be numbered among the builders of Montana inasmuch as he has wrought here with display of energy and wisdom for about one-quarter of a century. His farm consists of one quarter section, mostly all under the ditch, well improved and supplied with all that a modern dairy and stock ranch should have, besides four hundred and eighty acres of grazing land utilized for his bands of cattle and horses. Withal, Mr. Weaver is a man of progressiveness and practicality and has displayed qualities of worth in his labors here and in winning the success that has attended his career.

Mr. Weaver is a native of Mercer county, Illinois, and August 26, 1859, is the date of his birth. His father, George Weaver, was born in Ohio, on a farm, but soon moved to Illinois. He was engaged in the coal mines, being foreman. In 1877, the days of danger from Sioux Indians, he came west to the Black Hills, Dakota, and spent some time prospecting, after which he took contracts of furnishing wood for the mills. In 1881 we see him in Miles City, and here he operated a coal mine. Subsequent to this he went to ranching and followed that till the time of his death. His widow, Alice (Ross) Weaver, is still living in Miles City.

From the schools of his native state Chauncey R. received a good working education and there remained, engaged on the farm and in the coal mines until 1879, when he came to the Black Hills and spent some time with his father in prospecting and also hunted buf-

falo one winter between Miles City and the Hills. Then he came on to Miles City, and here was engaged in mining coal and retailing it in Miles City. It was 1882 that he came hither and after some time in the coal work he was occupied in operating a dairy, which with ranching and handling stock has occupied him since.

In 1888 Mr. Weaver married Miss Emma Henning, a native of Minnesota and an immigrant to Montana with her parents in 1879. Her father, Fred Henning, was born in Germany, came to the United States when twenty-eight, and after some time spent in Minnesota, came to Montana, and here followed farming until his death in 1894.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Weaver are named as follows: Ernest, November 9, 1888; Fred, November 15, 1889; Elmer B., April 1, 1891; Hal, January 21, 1893; Chester, May 27, 1895; Hobart, January 11, 1897; Carter, January 25, 1900; Theodore, January 13, 1902, and Alice, October 5, 1904. The first three named are attending school in Miles City, and all the children were born in Montana. Mr. Weaver is a good Republican and is a man of excellent standing.

SANFRID RENLUND, one of the leading and prominent Finns of Carbon county, residing on a fine ranch two miles west of Linley, was born in Finland, December 14, 1873. His father, John, was born at Wasa, Finland, and was a farmer. Twenty years ago he came to the United States, residing for a while in California, thence coming to Montana. He now has a profitable ranch three miles from Red Lodge. The mother died when our subject was a small child.

It was in Finland that our subject received his education, and at the age of eighteen he came to Red Lodge, where he found employment as a clerk in a store. Subsequently he

went into the mercantile business on his own account. Five years since he secured a home-
stead, upon which he now lives.

In 1893 he was married to Amanda Takala, her father being a native of Finland. She has one child, Ellen. Our subject is a member of the Masonic Lodge at Red Lodge and has learned to read and write the English language fluently. He is a progressive, broad-minded and liberal citizen.

JOHN S. STEWART. Ten years ago (written in 1906) the subject of this autobiographic sketch came to Montana and settled in the attractive valley of the Yellowstone, three miles west of Billings. Ontario, Canada, is the place of his nativity, where he was born February 22, 1872.

His father, James Stewart, was born in Northumberland county, Canada, where he followed the vocation of a farmer. The paternal grandfather of our subject. Benjamin Stewart, was a native of Ireland, coming to Canada when quite a young man. John S. Stewart's mother was Margaret (Steele) Stewart, a native of Ontario, where she remained until her death. Her father, John Steele, was a native of Scotland; her mother, Mary A. (Elmhirst) Steele.

It was in Canada that John S. Stewart received his early education, attending the common schools and working on his father's farm, where he remained until 1896. Here he at first worked for wages for various parties in the vicinity in which he resided, which was Billings. It was in 1900 that Mr. Stewart purchased the farm where he now lives. It consists of one hundred and sixty acres of excellent land, all under a good system of irrigation.

In 1899 our subject was married to Frances McDonald, a native of Ontario, Canada. She is the daughter of James and Mary

Ann McDonald, the latter a native of Ontario, but of Irish ancestry. James McDonald is still living in Ontario. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Stewart has been blessed by two children, Margaret Ellen and James T. Externally Mr. Stewart is an active and highly esteemed member of the Society of Yeomen. As a reward of his energy and industry Mr. Stewart has accumulated around him a fine property, which is worked by up-to-date methods and located in a most eligible portion of the state. He has sixty-five cattle and holds stock in the Billings creamery.

JOHN KIMES is one of the pathfinders of the west and his has been an experience rich in all those incidents and labors which combine in the pioneer's life in such an unique manner on the plains and the ranges of the west. At the present time he is residing on his ranch, eleven miles southeast from Miles City, and is engaged in the stock business in partnership with W. E. Harris, handling cattle mostly.

Our subject was born in McLean county, Illinois, in 1855, the son of Amos and Jane (Hunter) Kimes, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. The father followed canal work in his native state and other portions of the east, being foreman of a crew, but finally came west to Ohio, thence to Illinois and finally decided to settle down to farming. This he followed until his death, a short time before the war. The mother was married in her native state and came to Montana with the son of whom we speak in 1880, and here remained until her death in 1903. From the common schools of his native state our subject received his education and followed farming until he came west in 1880. His route was over the Union Pacific, and for two years, just at what portion of his life, we are not told, Mr. Kimes was occupied in hunting buffalo on the plains. However, he became an expert Nimrod and was a man well acquainted with the frontier

life. He went first to Helena and thence made his way by teams to Miles City, landing here on April 1st, 1880. He at once became interested in the cattle business and began to search for an opening. He soon purchased a band of cattle and located on the Tongue river, being one of the very first in that business here. From that time to the present he has been steadily handling stock, and is one of the skillful stockmen of the state. Mr. Kimes has ridden the range from Texas to the Yellowstone and has, for himself and for others, handled 20,000 and more cattle. In addition to the stock he has, he owns thirty-four acres of land, practically in Miles City, which is very valuable.

In February, 1882, Mr. Kimes married Miss Brydia E. Fitzgerald, the wedding occurring near Pontiac, Illinois, in which state she was born. In 1904 Mr. Kimes was called on to mourn the death of his beloved wife, who had trodden the pilgrim way with him for many years. She was deeply mourned by all who knew her, and leaves, besides her husband, the following named children: George H., born in Montana in 1885, and a graduate of the commercial department of the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana; Edith F., born in Montana in 1888 and now attending college at Notre Dame, Indiana; and Chester J., born in Montana in 1896 and now attending school in Miles City. The eldest child born to Mr. and Mrs. Kimes, Nettie E., is deceased. Mr. Kimes has sought and is endeavoring to give each child a first-class education and he has great reason to take pride in the achievements of his children, who are very studious and talented. His eldest son, George H., is associated with his father in the conduct of the stock and the business and is bidding fair to be at no distant day one of Montana's leading citizens.

In political affairs Mr. Kimes is allied with the Republican party, and he is a man who manifests a deep interest in all things that are

for the upbuilding of the country. A residence of one-fourth of a century and more fits him to speak of the development of the country, as he has seen it all since coming here and has aided materially in the good work.

EDWIN C. RUSSELL, one of the progressive and leading ranchmen of the famed Yellowstone valley, born at Harrisonville, Ohio, February 7, 1862, resides on a fine farm four miles west of Tony, Montana. His father, Francis C. Russell, a native of New Hampshire, was born in 1831, and removed to Ohio with his parents while a lad. In the Buckeye State he was reared and educated, and employed his time farming. With the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in the Thirtieth Ohio Infantry, in which he served until the fall of Vicksburg, when he was transferred to the Fifth Ohio Cavalry. He enlisted as a private, but held the rank of captain at the time he was transferred. Later he attained the rank of major, and was transferred to the Thirteenth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry. He served until the declaration of peace. Following this he studied law and was admitted to practice in partnership with his brother (Daniel A.), in Meigs county, Ohio. He remains still in the practice of law in the same place, and has achieved great distinction in his profession. He was appointed judge of the district court, and later was elected a member the state legislature two or three terms. Originally his family came to the United States from England in the colonial days, settling in Massachusetts. They were quite prominent in the colonial wars.

The mother of our subject, Mary (Martin) Russell, was born near Charlestown, Virginia, going to Ohio with her parents in the early days. Her family came from Ireland.

The education of our subject was received at Middleport, Ohio. He came to the Gallatin

valley, Montana, in 1881, and in February of the succeeding year, to the Yellowstone valley, where he rode the range. For six years he worked for the Story outfit, and then for another year for the Seven R Company. He was in charge of the outfit subsequently. He then entered the livery business at Red Lodge, and after one year was appointed stock inspector for the Yellowstone valley. He came to his present location in 1893. In April, 1903, he was appointed forest supervisor, holding that responsible position ever since.

In 1889 our subject was married to Mary Murray, born in Melrose, Massachusetts. When 12 years of age she came to Montana with her parents, Michael and Sabina (McKeown) Murray. Mr. and Mrs. Russell have seven children, Mary, Lewis, Lelia, Charles, Francis, Edna and Theodore. Politically Mr. Russell is a staunch Republican.

JAMES M. BURNETT, one of the leading ranchers of the Yellowstone valley, located on a finely improved farm one mile west of Linley, Carbon county, was born in Ontario, Canada. His father, John, a native of the same province, is still living, and is a farmer in Ontario. His father came from Ireland. The mother of our subject, Margaret (Shaw) Burnett, was also a native of Ontario, her parents coming from Scotland.

At the age of 17, 1886, our subject came to Fort Benton, Montana, where he worked his way over on to the Musselshell, and where for about ten years he found employment as a cowboy. He was with the Willard Live Stock Company five years, and worked for another company for about five years longer. In 1895 he came to Carbon county and settled on land upon which he now resides.

In 1892 our subject was united in marriage to Louise Gesdorff, born in Bozeman, Montana. Her father, Francis Gesdorff, was a

pioneer of the Silver State. Mr. and Mrs. Burnett have one child, Margaret. Our subject, fraternally, is a member of the Masonic order. In politics he is a Republican.

CHARLES KOCH of the firm of Koch & Company, cement contractors, Billings, was born in Cuyahoga Falls, Summit county, Ohio, November 28, 1871, the son of Henry and Margaret (Bauer) Koch, natives of Germany. The father is a patriotic veteran of the Civil War, and resides at Sandusky, Ohio. When seven years of age the mother came to the United States, dying in 1900, at Butte, Montana.

Our subject was reared principally in Cleveland, where he attended the public schools and made the best use of the advantages at hand. Later for about one year he was on a farm and subsequently engaged in the butcher business. When sixteen years of age our subject became desirous of obtaining a knowledge of some mechanical trade, and consequently he worked at odd spells in many of the Cleveland factories. This continued for about a year, he then returning to the meat business. Subsequently in company with a boy of his own age he launched into the poultry business on a capital of \$65. At the end of the first month they had accumulated \$500 in the bank. Prosperity proved too much and at the end of the second month they were out of business. In 1892 Mr. Koch came to Butte, Montana, still following the butcher's trade, after a few months' prospecting in the mines. In 1893 he came to Billings. After a short period of ranching he moved into town and went into the cattle business and general contracting and excavating. In partnership with Edward Schwartz, in 1903, he began to manufacture artificial building stone and various kinds of concrete and cement work. In 1905 our subject purchased the interest of his partner, but

still conducts the business under the old name. For the past two years he has had the city contract for all street crossings.

Mr. Koch is a single man at the date of this writing. Politically he is quite liberal, but not active in campaigns. Fraternally he is a member of the Royal Highlanders, Sons of Herman, Independent Order of Red Men, and Mountaineers. He has one brother, Harry, in Cleveland, Ohio, and one sister, Mrs. Ella Houlihan, of Billings. He is a prosperous and well-to-do citizen and is esteemed by all friends and acquaintances.

Mr. Koch employs at this time forty-five men and at times this number is greatly increased.

WALTER R. WESTBROOK, born in Pennsylvania, July 12, 1868, is a general merchant and leading citizen of the city of Laurel, Yellowstone county, Montana. His father, Jacob, also a native of the Keystone State, came from an old American family, and was a farmer. His mother, Angie M. (Dutton) Westbrook, was also born in Pennsylvania; her parents in Vermont.

Until the age of 16 our subject was reared in Pennsylvania, attending the public schools and the State Normal at Mansfield. When 16 years of age he engaged in the mercantile business, opening a clothing store, which enterprise he conducted four years. Disposing of this business he went to Lockport, New York, where he engaged in the same line three years, and was then eleven years on the road as a commercial traveler, selling clothing for H. H. Cooper & Company, of Utica, New York. He then opened a retail clothing store at Charlotte, conducted the same two years, disposed of the enterprise and came to Laurel in January, 1901. He purchased a lot and erected a two-story, 30x80 frame building, and engaged in his present business. He carries about \$15,-



CHARLES KOCH



WALTER R. WESTBROOK



WILLIAM W. WOLFF



JOHN L. MARYOTT

ooo worth of stock, and has a large warehouse 36x110.

July 12, 1900, our subject was married to Henrietta B. Messersmith, born in Pennsylvania. The ceremony was solemnized at Niagara Falls. Her father, George, is a native of Germany, and resides at Laurel. Her mother was born in Burlington, Iowa, and is still living. Mr. Westbrook has one brother and one sister: Elroy D., of Olean, New York, and Mrs. Anna Strait, living at Mansfield, Pennsylvania.

Fraternally he is a member of Ivy lodge, No. 397, F. & A. M., Elmora Chapter, No. 42, R. A. M., St. Omers Commandery, No. 19, of Elmira, New York, and the M. W. of A., of Laurel. Politically he is a Republican. He is president of the Laurel Realty Company and is interested in stock raising. At present he owns 1,000 acres of land under irrigation. He recently sold 640 acres to the Laurel Realty Company. He is the president and moving spirit as well as organizer of the Laurel State Bank.

Mr. Westbrook recently erected a two-story brick on Main street, the first floor of which is occupied by the bank. The bank is in a thriving condition, has a paid-up capital of twenty-five thousand dollars and some of the staunchest business men for its managers.

WILLIAM W. WOLFF, who now dwells about eight miles south from Brandenburg, in the Tongue river valley, being in the eastern portion of Rosebud county, was born in Detroit, Michigan, August 19, 1856. His father, Charles Wolff, was born in Germany and came to Michigan when a young man. He had been thoroughly educated and was holding a government position as superintendent of schools when he decided to come to the United States. Resigning this, he journeyed to Michi-

gan and there took up farming. In 1886 he removed to Michigan City, Indiana, where he resided until his death in 1906. His wife, Mary (Heldrick) Wolff, a native of Germany, had died two years before his demise. He was a man of powerful intellect, well trained by liberal education, and was a leader.

Our subject was educated first in the schools of Detroit, and later went to Michigan City where he was engaged in farming. In 1876 Mr. Wolff determined to try the west and so made his way to Bismarck, Dakota, whence he went to Black Hills, which was a mecca of travel at that time, owing to the discovery of gold there a short time previous. He saw an opening in the freighting business and soon had a good outfit and was transferring all kinds of freight from Bismarck to Deadwood and Crook City. It was a very arduous and hazardous business, owing to the many things to contend against. In the first place the Dakota blizzards were enough to frighten an ordinary person from the undertaking, and then, too, the savage Sioux Indians were constantly harrassing the whites and killing whenever it was in their power. Despite all this, however, Mr. Wolff pushed ahead and did a fine business. For four years he continued in this business and finally decided that he had sufficient capital to embark in the stock business, which had been his primary object in coming west. He invested and started in business near Bismarck and all went well till one season a gorge was formed in the Missouri by the outgoing ice and so quickly did this dam raise the water that in a few minutes the water was sweeping over the corralls and the house where Mr. Wolff lived. He had two hired hands and they barely escaped by catching an extra boat that was at hand and getting behind some large cottonwood trees to shield themselves from the crushing ice. The water raised to twenty-two feet above the ground where his house was situated and every hoof

of stock was swept away. Not a vestige of anything remained but the clothes they had on their backs. All the hard earnings of the years gone by were thus rudely taken from Mr. Wolff, and he was left penniless. He was not a man, however, to sit and cry over the past, but being energetic and resourceful, he soon cast about to find something to put his hand to. He gathered up a herd of mules and brought them to Montana and sold to good advantage and soon had a little working capital on hand again and located the ranch where he now resides, this was in 1881. He took up sheep raising and later added cattle and is today one of the leading stockmen in this portion of the state. He has had the best of success, and owns one of the finest properties on the Tongue river, it being as well, one of the choicest ranches in eastern Montana. Mr. Wolff is a man with the knack of turning his hand to any craft that is necessary to forward the business in hand, and so needing lumber, he bought a small sawmill and cut out all the timber and lumber he needed to construct all his fine buildings and improvements on the ranch and he has the satisfaction of seeing his own handiwork in all that is about him. His place is well improved and is a stimulus to all to build up the country. While all the buildings are good, we would especially mention the barn Mr. Wolff has constructed, which, without doubt, is as fine, if not the finest to be found in this portion of the state.

Mr. Wolff has one child, Grace, who was born on the ranch and is now attending school in Miles City. Mr. Wolff's people are all wealthy. His brother Charles, who was with him in the Black Hills, established one of the first supply depots in that country and had a large freighting outfit. He made money rapidly and after becoming very wealthy, he returned to Michigan City, Indiana, and there resides now.

A man who has had so much experience in

the trackless west as Mr. Wolff has had must necessarily have had much danger to pass through and many hardships to endure. He has faced the savages and had many a fight with them. On one occasion we desire to mention, he was overseeing a large band of beef steers his brother had near Crook City, and it was his custom to ride out, about eight miles, to the camp of the herders to see how things were progressing, once a week. On one occasion, he was accompanied by two friends and the herders warned them to be careful in their return as Indians were skulking around and were hostile. Accordingly they remained in the camp until sundown when they started on their journey back. Their path led them down the famous White-wood gulch and as they were progressing along this portion they were suddenly fired upon by the savages. The first volley killed one of their number, all of their horses, wounded our subject in the knee and his surviving companion through the hips. Fortunately they escaped being pinned down by the falling horses and were enabled to crawl to a clump of trees. Although the Indians continued to fire upon them they did not receive another bullet while they were making for cover. Mr. Wolff had a rifle and his companion a six-shooter. The rifle, however, became filled with snow in the fall and could not be used at once. The Indians kept up a bombardment and as often as one showed himself in the least, the six shooter did duty to bring him down. Finally our subject got his rifle into trim and the work began in earnest. Several of the Indians were killed and finally after a couple of hours continuous firing, they gave up the battle and carried off their dead. There were about fifteen Indians, and it is a miracle that the two wounded men were not massacred. Only their skill and pluck saved them. Both were excellent marksmen and this saved them. Many other times Mr. Wolff has been

in close quarters but he has always escaped and his fighting qualities have stood him well in hand.

JOHN L. MARYOTT, one of Carbon county's successful and representative citizens, resides three miles north from Red Lodge, where he has a beautiful and profitable ranch of more than six hundred acres of excellent agricultural land, the major portion of which is rendered exceptionally valuable for the production of grains and hay grasses by first-class irrigation. He has the place well improved, both with buildings of all kinds necessary and other accessories deemed practicable for a first-class agricultural establishment and dairying farm, which latter industry occupies considerable of his attention. Mr. Maryott is also the grower and breeder of much fine stock, as thoroughbred Shorthorns, and so forth. All his fine property has been gained since coming to Montana in 1886, when he homesteaded a portion of his present estate. His wise management of resources placed by a beneficent endower of all good and his care and painstaking efforts to handle the property as it accumulated are responsible for the prosperity that has so plentifully been dealt to him here.

The birth of our subject occurred in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1863, he being the fifth of a family of eight children born to his parents, Anson A. and Abigail (Lyman) Maryott, whose native heath was, also, Susquehanna county. The original American ancestors of the Maryott family settled in New England in colonial days and William Maryott, the grandfather of our immediate subject, left Connecticut, his native state, and became a pioneer in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, and there founded that branch of the Maryott family, whence sprang J. L. Maryott. He was a vet-

eran of the War of 1812, a man of excellent and sterling character and passed his days on the home farm in his chosen pioneer county. The parents of our subject never removed from their native county and there lived to become worthy veterans among the pilgrims on life's way.

In the public schools of his native county John L. received the beginning of his education and then he migrated west to Fremont, Nebraska, to join his uncle, Thomas W. Lyman, who was engaged in the banking business. Being a lad but seventeen, he spent four years in Fremont, dividing his time between school and the duties in his uncle's bank. It was in 1886, as mentioned above, when he settled in what is now Carbon county and since then he has given his undivided attention to the industries mentioned, with the gratification that success has chained her chariot to his goings and he is considered one of the leading men of the county at this time.

The marriage of Mr. Maryott and Miss Nellie Luce occurred on November 15, 1893, and to them have been born three sons, Lucius, Thomas, and Abram. Mrs. Maryott is also a native of Susquehanna county, being the daughter of Abram Luce, a stanch and leading farmer of that section. His death occurred in his native place October, 1901. Mr. Maryott is a Republican politically and fraternally is affiliated with the Royal Highlanders, Cluny Castle, No. 281, at Red Lodge.

WILLIAM C. BRECK. The birthplace of the subject of this sketch is Silver City, and the date May 4, 1875. At present he resides on a handsome ranch one mile east of Linley, Carbon county, Montana. His father, Francis Breck, a native of Newport, New Hampshire, was born in 1840, going with his father to Rochester, New York. In 1869 he went to Suisun City, California, where he engaged in

the mercantile business. In 1875 he removed to Silver City, Idaho, going by stage 200 miles. Later he went to Boise City, Idaho, where he secured a ranch on Wood river, and resided upon it fourteen years. He died in 1894. He had held a number of responsible offices and was, politically, a Democrat. He had four brothers, viz: William, Samuel Martin, Fred George and James. During the Civil War William was United States consul to China. Francis Breck had five sisters: Margaret, wife of H. H. Perkins. Her son, J. Breck Perkins, is in the house of representatives from Rochester, New York; Martha, wife of W. F. Cogswell, of Rochester, a very successful attorney; Mary, (died single); Ellen, unmarried, living in New York; Emma, wife of H. Richardson. They have a son who has a fine position in the geological service. The grandfather of our subject, James Breck, was born in Boston, and he married Martha Burr, a relative of Aaron Burr.

The mother of our subject, Mary A. (Tomlinson) Breck, was born in Derby, Connecticut, January 9, 1833. She was educated at Oberlin, Ohio, and left the college on account of poor health. On her return home she married Mr. Smith Riggs. He was wounded during the Civil War, from the effects of which he died. In 1869 the mother of our subject went to California via the Isthmus, where she attended Dr. Breck's school for girls (St. Mary's of the Pacific). Following three years' attendance she married a cousin of Dr. Breck. She came to Montana with her two children in 1895, and settled in Carbon county, where she has since resided. Her father, James C., was a native of Connecticut, and her paternal grandfather was Agnus Cortelyou, of the same family as Secretary Cortelyou.

The education of our subject was received mainly from his mother, who was a school teacher for many years. With her he came to Montana.

December 17, 1900, he was married to B.

V. DeBonnaine, born in Clarksville, Missouri, moving to St. Louis when a child. She is the daughter of Lafayette and Delia R. (Allerd), both natives of Missouri. They have one child, Naomi F., born May 19, 1902.

RILEY TYLER. Probably no other man in the state of Montana knows the west so well as those who followed riding the range for considerable periods in the early days. And it is with sighs of regret, in a measure, that these experienced in that wild, free, furious life on the frontier, see, year by year, the ranges curtailed and the transformation of the broad stretches of open country, as by a vision, into farms and towns with the screaming engines rushing in all directions. Surely the metamorphosis is progressing and soon only in song and literature will live those wonderful days of real cowboy life, a distinctive phase of human existence and human enterprise, known only to the west of the United States of America. The cowboy life is more familiar, perhaps to a Montanian than to anyone else, as it reached there at such an early date and has clung so long. But to have been a participant in that unique existence, so gloriously inspiring that danger was scorned, fatigue forgotten, and the most trying hardships passed over as immaterials, is as if one had tasted of life on another planet. Glorious days when the free rein was not hampered by fence from Texas to British Columbia! Seventeen years of this life was the allotment of the gentleman of whom we would now write. Commencing in Colorado, and Texas, he has ridden clear to the north of Montana and is familiar with the country as only such a rider could be. Now, Mr. Tyler is dwelling some five miles southeast from Miles City on a quarter section which is largely under the ditch, besides which he has three-fourths of a section for grazing purposes, and with these holdings he is giving

his time and attention to raising stock and general farming.

At Holden, Missouri, on October 25, 1859, our subject first saw the light, and there he was reared, educated and wrought with his father on the farm until about 1879, when he was led by an adventurous spirit to try the scenes of the west. Colorado was the objective point, and soon he had selected the life he desired, namely the saddle on the range. Then came the long years of riding until 1896, when he retired from that arduous calling to settle down in life and build a home. Selecting the place we have mentioned, he has turned the same energy and activity into building a good place as he manifested in his labors of the years of activity on the various ranges. He is succeeding and is counted one of the substantial men of Custer county, and has done much to assist in her progress and upbuilding.

Riley Tyler came from a good, strong American family, who saw much frontier life. His father, Jacob Tyler, was born in Tennessee, in 1832, and came with his parents to Missouri when a small boy and they settled far out in the wilds in those days, when they were forty miles from a postoffice. An occasional log cabin, with its occupant or occupants, was to be found once in a while, but the country was practically unsettled. When the terrible war came on, Jacob Tyler promptly enlisted to keep down the ravages of the bushwhackers and for four years was occupied in that most trying and dangerous of all warfare, and so well did he distinguish himself that he was made captain of the scouts. As soon as the bloody strife was over he turned his attention to farming. Later he removed to Kansas and one year after that he died in Kansas. He had married Caroline Cox, who had come with her parents when a girl up the Mississippi and Missouri to central Missouri, where they carved out a home in the wilds. She is still living with a son in Nevada, Missouri.

On August 1, 1896, Mr. Tyler married Miss Annie Hennings, born in Minnesota, September 19, 1872. She came with her parents thence to Montana in 1879, traveling from Bismarck to Miles City by steamer. Her father, Fred Hennings, was born in Germany, followed merchandising and then went to raising stock in Montana, which he continued till his death in 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Tyler are capable and genial people and have many friends. They have three children; Andruss J., born July 21, 1899; Nellie M. born June 23, 1901; and Walter E., May 11, 1905. Mr. Tyler is a good staunch Republican and a man well informed and progressive.

CHARLES E. HATCH is one of the prosperous residents of Custer county, his home place being about two and one-half miles southeast from Miles City. His birth occurred in Ottumwa, Iowa, March 5, 1872. George Hatch, his father, was born in England and came to the United States with his parents when a small lad. They settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, and there he grew to man's estate. After that he came to Centerville, Iowa, and followed farming until later he removed to Ottumwa where he remained until his death, in 1892. He married Mary Betterton, born in Pennsylvania, August 17, 1827, who came with her parents to Iowa when a girl. Her death occurred in Iowa in 1894. From the public schools of Ottumwa, our subject received his education and was with his father until grown to young manhood. Then he determined to try the west and soon we find him in Montana, searching for a good location. He finally decided that his present place was suitable for stock raising and farming, the related occupations he had decided to embark in, and so we see his efforts at once began the work of making a home and

starting into business. From that time till the present he has continued in this work and is doing well in his labors.

Seeing that he needed a helpmeet, Mr. Hatch sought for the right lady and found her in the person of Miss Maude Keenan, a native of Montana, and a very charming and intelligent lady. Mrs. Hatch takes great pride in her native state, and she well may, for Montana is the great state of resources and wealth, as varied and rich as an empire, and only waiting for the diligent hand of wise industry to show forth her greatness to a world. Mrs. Hatch's father, Mike Keenan, was born in Pennsylvania, came thence to Kansas, and later settled in Montana, and for years was wheelwright at Fort Custer for the government. He and his wife are now dwelling in California. Mrs. Keenan was in maiden life Miss Mary Hamilton. She was born in Pennsylvania, came to Kansas and there married Mr. Keenan.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hatch have been born three children, namely, Harry, in 1902; Mary, in 1903, and Charles in 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Hatch are attendants at the Methodist church and are highly esteemed people. Politically he is a Republican and he takes an interest in all the questions of the day.

MAURICE S. WENTWORTH, who is now one of the prosperous land owners of Carbon county, comes from good old New England stock and was reared on the farm in Maine. His birth occurred in Waldo county, Maine, December 29, 1864 and there he was educated and remained until man's estate. His father, John D. Wentworth, was born November 19, 1817, in Conway, New Hampshire and moved over to Maine in early life. He followed farming and logging and died December 22, 1868. He had married Mehetable Gurney, who was born in Maine, November 7, 1823. She came from a good New England

family and died on June 5, 1905, at Worcester, Massachusetts, whither she had moved a few years previous to that date. Our subject is the youngest of fourteen children, and aside from his brother, Manus L., who is in Red Lodge, the rest of the family are in the east. The common schools furnished the educational training of our subject and he followed farm work until he was eighteen, when he decided to try the boundless west, and as Leadville was then attracting attention, he went thither and spent four months. As his health was poor he returned to Maine expecting to settle there, but after a few years on the farm he was satisfied to try the west again. This time he came to Judith Gap, Meagher county, and there ranched for two years. After that he came to his present ranch and took a homestead. It is easy to say a man is a pioneer, to talk about the hardships of those days, but but it is altogether another thing to face the problem itself. As Mr. Wentworth came to the bare quarter, without means, and with a family on his hands, he faced a problem that meant much toil and self-denial. But his energy and pluck were equal to the occasion and he and his faithful wife took up the burdens with a resolution before which everything had to give way and they are now masters of the situation. Remember that the land has to be put in shape before a morsel of food can be raised, the crop must be watered, and fenced, the family must have shelter and only one pair of hands to do it and then, add to that, the hard work of getting sustenance while this is being done, and one gets some glimpse of the situation. Every rod of cultivated soil, every post in the fence, every piece in all the buildings, and every foot of ditch, had to be accomplished by labor, steady and hard. Soon prosperity came to perch on Mr. Wentworth's banner, and he soon had means to purchase another quarter and he has a large tract under the ditch, has diversified crops, good improvements and plenty for the luxuries of life as

well as the essentials. His stock is all well-bred and excellent, while everything about shows an air of thrift and prosperity.

On June 7, 1883, Mr. Wentworth married Miss Minnie E. Sheldon, who was born February 17, 1866, in the same place as her husband. Her parents, James and Relief M. (Sawyer) Sheldon, were born in Maine. The father died there long since but the mother resides there now, aged seventy-four. Mrs. Wentworth is the youngest of six children and has one brother, Charles R., at Skidgate, Queen Charlotte Island, British Columbia. To Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth the following named children have been born: Elvira, born March 30, 1884; Guy L., born June 27, 1886, and died October 11, 1886; Milo H., born January 23, 1888, and died August 26, 1901.

Mr. Wentworth is a Republican but is not especially active in political matters. In faith the family are identified with Christian Science.



GEORGE H. CAHOO, at the present time in the service of the United States government as wheelwright at Fort Keogh, has had much to do in the history making events, not only of Montana, but of various other places of the northwest, as well. Much of his career has been in connection with the military and he is intimately acquainted with both regular service in the Civil War and the Indian fighting for twenty years thereafter.

George H. Cahoo was born in Toledo, Ohio, on July 23, 1844, the son of Mike and Rose A. (Ferrel) Cahoo, natives of Ireland and emigrants to America when children. The father came with his father and settled in Vermont, whence, in 1836, he removed to Ohio. The mother settled in Paterson, New Jersey, when she came with her people to the United States. At his old home in Ohio, the father died in the fall of 1860. In Toledo, our subject received his early education and from

school life he went direct to the front to fight for his country, enlisted in Company H, Fifty-second Ohio Volunteers, on July 30, 1862. He participated in all the hardship and service that his regiment saw through the entire war and in 1866, re-enlisted in the Thirty-first Infantry, regular, and served in that capacity until 1869. Then he enlisted again in the Fifth Infantry, regular, and in this relation served ten years steadily. In all of this work he was fighting Indians, and most of the time was under General Miles. He was in all the leading Indian campaigns of this time and became an expert Indian fighter. In 1876 he came with his command to Montana and was a participant in all the Indian wars here. Finally, in 1879, he accepted his honorable discharge and immediately went to work for the government in the capacity of wheelwright as mentioned above. He has been established at Fort Keogh and is well known and highly esteemed.

In 1884, Mr. Cahoo married Mary C. Burnett.



ALEXANDER S. GASS. A cursory glance at the career of Mr. Gass will convince any one of his energy and progressiveness, as his activity is so marked and his success so dependent on his own efforts that it is commendable in a high degree. Dwelling now on a model farm on Willow creek, five miles northwest from Roberts postoffice, he is esteemed one of Carbon county's best citizens and certain it is that his example of thrift and up-to-date way of conducting everything is worthy of emulation.

In detailing his career we note that his birth occurred in Mexico, Missouri, May 11, 1863. His father, Samuel B., a Kentuckian by birth, died in September, 1873, aged fifty-four years. He was a tiller of the soil in old Missouri, having come thither with his father, the grandfather of our subject, in 1821 the family comes

from Virginia colonial stock. The mother of our subject was Mary Pearson in maiden life and she sprang from North Carolina stock, and died when Alexander S. was six years of age. Mr. Gass is the youngest of ten children and the only one of the family to live in the west. He was thrown on his own resources in very young days and his education was secured not only from school, which he had little opportunity to attend, but from hard experience in the work-a-day world, and from his persistent reading and study when opportunity presented itself. He followed farm work until 1878, then came to Bismarck, Dakota, and spent one winter. In the spring of 1879, he came to Glendive, Montana, and worked on the construction of the Northern Pacific. The following winter he cut and hauled wood for the government fort and after that followed teaming, railroading, and had charge of the commissary of the construction department of the railroad till 1882. At that date he found himself in Livingston and then went to work for a horse ranch. Mr. Gass remarks that he remembers Billings when it was a handful of saloons, a store, and a blacksmith shop and was known as Coulson. After a year on the ranch he spent a year in the store of H. Clark & Co., the principal contractor on the Northern Pacific and also for them freighted goods to the surrounding country within a radius of one hundred and fifty miles. Subsequent to this occupation he took up the work of the cowboy and followed it incessantly for five years, riding over all parts of Carbon, Sweet Grass, Park, Yellowstone and Rosebud counties, many times. He rode many times over the ranch where he now resides when it was a part of the Indian reservation. In 1889, Mr. Gass commenced work in the Billings freight office and two years later went in the same capacity to the Miles City office. In 1892, he went to branding and in, 1894 quit the road. His next venture was a dray business in Billings and after six months of success in that he opened a

livery barn and conducted it two years. The following year he was in partnership with state Senator C. O. Gruwell in a livery barn where the Stapleton block now stands. In 1898 he sold his entire stock and received the appointment of road supervisor for district number two, in which capacity he served with credit to himself and benefit to the country for seven years. This ended in October, 1905, and the previous August he had purchased his present ranch which he is taking great pains to make a first-class place in every respect. He also has a house and two lots in Billings. His farm has one hundred acres in crops, a fine orchard and a beautiful dwelling.

On May 7, 1896, Mr. Gass married Miss Alice Kelly, a native of Ainsley, Nebraska. Her father is dead but her mother lives in the home place in Nebraska. Mr. Gass is a charter member of the K. P., No. 28, in Billings and also belongs to the Royal Highlanders. Politically, he is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type. Mr. and Mrs. Gass are well read, intelligent and up-to-date people, have their home supplied with the best literature and owing to their geniality, kindness and uprightness have hosts of friends from every quarter.

GUNDER OSTRUM is to be numbered with the industrious and progressive agriculturists who are bringing great portions of the great state of Montana to blossom as the rose and be as productive as the best land in the west. His place lies on Red Lodge creek, some twelve miles east from Absarokee and he has one hundred and sixty acres of deeded land and as much more as his homestead. He came onto the property without any improvements and has shown in the years here what can be done toward the improvement and subjugation of the wild prairie sod. Our subject was born in Stavanger, Norway, February 13, 1872, the son of Ole and Ingobar

(Herein) Ostrum, both natives of Norway, the former dying when forty-five and the latter now living on the old home place aged sixty-five. Gunder was the second of four children and his brother, Jacob, is with him, while another brother, Christ, is on Butcher creek. From the common schools of his native land he gained his education and when sixteen he began the duties of life for himself. He took a man's part in all work on the farm, the railroad, and in the mines, and in 1893 came from Norway to Castle, Montana. Here he herded sheep for two years, not losing an hour, and then purchased a band of sheep, running them on to the Musselshell for three years. This resulted in a nice little accumulation for him in finances and then he returned to Norway to make a visit and to claim his bride, who had been waiting for him. Eight joyous months were thus spent in the trip and then in company with his young wife he came back to Montana, landing at Absarokee, where he bought a bunch of cattle, taking them the first winter to Fishtail creek. The next spring he purchased his present place and here he has been since.

The marriage of Mr. Ostrum and Miss Carrie Luning occurred in June, 1901 and her parents are still living in Norway. The children born to this couple are Oscar, on January 31, 1903, Ingabor, October 15, 1904, and the baby, yet unnamed, on March 5, 1906. Mr. Ostrum is a Republican and is affiliated with the Lutheran church.

WILLIAM B. JOHNSTON, who assisted in building Miles City in its inception and later as well, and who is one of the pioneers of southeastern Montana, resides about four miles east from Miles City and owns there one of the choice ranches of the county. He took it as a homestead, raw and unimproved in any shape, and has transformed it to be a beautiful

and valuable place. As Mr. Johnston is a skilled carpenter, he has put his knowledge to good account and has erected on the farm excellent buildings of all kinds and in abundance and his dwelling is one of the finest in this part of the country.

At Dunbar, Scotland, in the vicinity of Edinburgh, William B. Johnston was born, the date being April 6, 1849. His father, George Johnston was born in the same place and he married Isabel Birrie, also a native born Scotch lady. During his life time the father was foreman on the well known Lochand estate near Edinburgh. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place and while young fully mastered the carpenter trade. In 1870, he started out for himself and soon made his way to England where he wrought in the ship yards for a time. Then he went to Chicago immediately after the great fire and assisted to rebuild that stricken city. In 1874, we find him in San Francisco, where he followed his trade for a short time, after which he engaged in mining. At Marysville and other points he delved for the golden sands for two years, with what success we are not told, and then he joined the stampede to Wood river, Idaho, in 1880. A short time there satisfied him it was not the place and he went on to Kinnikinick, Idaho, then to Beaver county, Montana, where he spent the winter of 1880-1. It was in 1881 that Mr. Johnston came to Miles City and he soon was engaged in building the city and since that time he has continued here. The next year, 1882, he took the homestead we have mentioned and since that time he has divided his time between caring for and improving his farm and doing building in Miles City and elsewhere. In all his labors our subject has been prosperous and his property at this time is valuable and a good dividend payer.

In 1892, Mr. Johnston married Mary Holt, of Leavenworth, Kansas.

J. R. WEAVER, one of the well known and popular business men of Red Lodge, is also one of the pioneers of Montana, as he came in with a band of horses in 1881. Those were the days of buffalo and Indians and Mr. Weaver remarks of those days, "Buffalo hunting and fighting Indians was the regular thing." Mr. Weaver located with his horses on Heart mountain and there he has continued to hold headquarters for his stock business since. In 1888 he came to Red Lodge and opened a livery and feed stable and since that time he has continued steadily in the same business and his barn is one of the finest in the state. In equipment of every kind as well as in stock, Mr. Weaver always selects the best and the care and pains taken for the comfort and safety of his patrons have made him justly popular as a man and especially in his business relations. His barn is one of the landmarks of Red Lodge and there is hardly a resident of the county who does not know Mr. Weaver.

The birth of our subject occurred February 28, 1860, on the home farm in Missouri Bottom, Douglas county, Oregon, whither his parents had come in 1850. He is one of a family of twelve, ten boys and two girls. The parents, Hans and Harriet Weaver, crossed the plains from Ohio to Douglas county, Oregon, with ox teams in 1850. The father was born in 1812 and the mother in 1818 and they did a noble part in the great work of opening and developing the west. In 1880, our subject left home and came to eastern Oregon, where he lived a comboy's life till the next year, when he journeyed to Montana with a band of horses as mentioned before.

Mr. Weaver was united in marriage to Lottie Strobe, at Red Lodge, July 5, 1896, and they have become the parents of three boys Allen, aged ten, Stanford, aged seven, and John, four years old. Republicanism has always claimed Mr. Weaver and he takes a keen interest in matters of state and nation. He is

a prominent lodge man being affiliated with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Eagles.

HON. FRANK HENRY, judge in the Sixth Judicial District Court, in the state of Montana, has the excellent distinction of having served on the bench continuously longer than any other judge in the state. Much of the time he has been elected without opposition so thoroughly has he won the confidence of the people. All will be pleased to see a review of his life in this history and we append the same with pleasure.

Judge Henry was born in Dayton, Ohio, November 15, 1855, being the son of James M. and Elizabeth Henry, whose ancestors were originally from Virginia. The father was a minister in the Christian church in Dayton and held one pulpit sixteen years in that city. He died at Chillicothe, Missouri, in 1882 and his wife had preceded him from the same city in 1880. Frank received a common school education and was admitted to the bar in Chillicothe, in 1877. The next year he was attorney for that city and there practiced his profession till 1883 when he came west to Montana, locating at Livingston in October of the same year. He was elected attorney of Gallatin county, which then included Park county, in 1886 and removed to Bozeman in January, 1887. He resigned the position in August, 1888, and returned to Livingston. He was appointed city attorney upon the organization of Livingston and was elected judge, Sixth Judicial District, October 1, 1889, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. The district then included Gallatin, Meagher, and Park counties. He was re-elected in 1892 and 1896 without any opposition. In 1892 the district consisted of Meagher and Park counties. In 1896, Carbon, Park, and Sweet Grass constituted the district. In 1900 Judge Henry defeated W. H. Poorman and in 1904 he was again elected

without opposition. His present term expires in 1908. Since March 1, 1907, the district is composed of Park and Sweet Grass counties.

It is evident to all that such a magnificent record as this is positive proof in what estimation Judge Henry is held by the people of the Sixth Judicial District.

In Davis county, Missouri, in 1881, Judge Henry was united in marriage to Julia E. Ballinger and they have one son, Merrill, who is married and dwelling on a farm in the Shields river valley, Park county.

MADISON M. BLACK was born January 1, 1855, in Laurel county, Kentucky, the son of Leander M. and Mary A. (McHargue) Black. Mrs. Black was born in Laurel county, Kentucky, and died at Bozeman, Montana, November 3, 1895. She was married to L. M. Black at the old Kentucky home, April 13, 1854. Her father, William McHargue, married Sarah McBroom and moved from North Carolina to Kentucky in 1805. Mrs. Black's grandfather was born August 5, 1845, and died August 7, 1876, and his father came from Ireland to the new world shortly after the Mayflower. He settled first in Pennsylvania and went thence to North Carolina. The paternal ancestors of our subject came from English and Scotch stock and were among the first colonists to settle in what is now South Carolina, whence they went west to Kentucky, Missouri, Colorado and Montana. L. M. Black secured the contract from the government for the supplies of the Army of the Platte during the Civil War and in 1859 went to Denver leaving his family on the old plantation. They heard nothing from him until 1864, when he returned. In 1867 L. M. Black came on to Montana and did freighting and a mercantile business. Also he secured the contracts to furnish the Crow Indians with provisions and other supplies, treated with the Indians

through authority from the Secretary of the Interior and built the first agency. After that he established several trading posts and did a very large business and became one of the leading citizens of Montana. His death occurred July 18, 1881.

Referring more particularly to the immediate subject of this sketch, M. M. Black, we note that he received a good education, studying at Paul's College, Palmyra, Missouri, and came to Montana in 1871. He returned to Lexington, Kentucky, and finished his education at the Kentucky University there. In 1873 he again came to Montana. He became book-keeper and assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Bozeman, an institution his father had established, later published the Bozeman Times, organized the Bozeman Silver Cornet Band and was president of the same for ten years. In 1875 Mr. Black was proprietor of the Northern Pacific hotel in Bozeman and in the same year was one of a party that trailed down some savage Sioux Indians who murdered James Hughes, in which trip the whites suffered much exposure. On August 31, 1875, occurred the marriage of Mr. Black and Miss Rosa G. Fridley, Bishop Tuttle performing the ceremony. Their first born, Nellie Agnes, saw the light June 9, 1876 and the last day of the following August Mrs. Black and the baby returned to St. Joe, Missouri. It is memorable that in June of that year the snow lay four feet deep on the level. Mr. Black was handling his father's bull train in 1876 and remembers that on December 27, the thermometer registered sixty degrees below zero. On January 5 following, the Indians ran off a large bunch of the freight cattle and Mr. Black organized a party of nineteen and got them all back, but had a very dangerous experience as they closed in and took the stock just as the Indians were about to fight General Miles' command of soldiers. So close was the call Mr. Black termed it into the jaws of death and out again. About this time Mr. Black became

associated with Mr. Daniels in business and the firm was changed from L. M. Black & Company to Black & Daniels, Mr. Black having taken over much of his father's business. Mr. Black established a post on Pease bottom, opposite the mouth of the Big Horn river and trafficked with the Indians. He put in a ferry and later sent the first steamboat load of robes and furs to St. Louis. In 1877 Black & Daniels moved all their stock to Bozeman. The following year they sold out to W. H. Randall. In September, 1880, Mr. Black was nominated by the Democrats for county clerk and was elected, and two years later he was re-elected by the largest majority on the ticket. Two years later he was nominated again but defeated by James Gourley. On March 26, 1887 Black & Nevitt bought out the electric light company. In 1892 they sold out for forty-five thousand dollars. Two years later Mr. Black bought out H. Arment, in the book and stationery business at Bozeman and the same year sold it to W. B. Burkett. Since 1897 Mr. Black has made his home at Fridley, where he is handling his ranch and the townsite. He is also devoting considerable time to an invention that is about perfected.

Mrs. Rosa G. Black died at the old Fridley homestead October 18, 1903. She was born in Scott county, Iowa, May 27, 1858, and left besides her husband, two daughters, Nellie Agnes, now Mrs. Harry C. Clark, of Spokane, Washington, and Edith Lillian, now Mrs. Dr. Charles E. Collamer, her birth occurring August 18, 1878; a daughter was born to Mrs. Collamer December 28, 1906. Mrs. Black's father, Franklin F. Fridley, was born to Jacob and Nancy Fridley, in Augusta county, Virginia, October 22, 1824. The family went to Ohio in 1828, to Iowa in 1843, where the parents died. In 1849 Mr. Fridley went to California and did well mining and returned the last of 1850 via the isthmus. On April 15, 1851 Mr. Fridley married Miss America J. Mounts, who was born near Albion, Illinois,

October 25, 1830, and died at Bozeman, September 22, 1892. Mr. Fridley brought his family from Iowa to Montana in 1864. He located where Fridley is now. His death occurred September 8, 1892, and his wife followed him September 22, 1892. They were both highly esteemed people.

HON. ALBERT L. BABCOCK. One of the leading merchants and bankers of the thriving and progressive city of Billings, which his energy, foresight and business capacity, have aided in building, Albert L. Babcock presents in his career of business enterprise and public usefulness a fruitful theme for the pen of the biographer. He is a native of Albany, New York, where he was born December 22, 1851, the son of William C. and Julia (Lawrence) Babcock, both natives, also, of the Empire State, and descended from families long prominent in its civic and military history. In 1856 they removed to what was then the "far west," and located at Pontiac, Illinois, and near there engaged in successful farming for a number of years. The father finally retiring from the farm, engaged in business at Pontiac and soon after, on February 14, 1876, dying there.

While living and working on the farm near this little interior town and attending district school during the winter months, Mr. Babcock was reared and educated, until the age of fourteen years, when he began an apprenticeship in a country newspaper office and learned the printer's trade which he followed for a time. This calling, not being altogether to his liking, he finally abandoned it and sought employment in a country hardware store and tin shop, beginning at the bottom and was soon promoted to salesman behind the counter. When twenty-one years of age he had saved a few hundred dollars which he combined with the savings of a young friend and with very little capital embarked in business in 1873.

which he continued with success, though quite limited, until the spring of 1882, when, believing the opportunities more favorable in the undeveloped west, decided to locate at Billings, and opened a small hardware store and tin shop, the business of which grew from year to year until 1892 when it was converted into a stock company under the name of the A. L. Babcock Hardware Co., which has developed into one of the largest hardware and agricultural implement houses in the middle west, their trade extending for a great distance in every direction throughout eastern Montana and northern Wyoming.

In 1895, Mr. Babcock erected the Yellowstone Valley flouring mill with a daily capacity of 200 barrels. The flour is sold largely throughout Montana and northern Wyoming and a considerable quantity is sold in competition with other hard wheat products to points on the west coast. The A. L. Babcock Hardware Company and the Yellowstone Valley Mills, now incorporated under the name of the Billings Milling Co., in all their departments, give employment to a large number of men. In 1895 also, in company with others, he built the Billings Opera House and was its manager until it was destroyed by fire in 1906. In 1895 he also organized the Billings Telephone Company and was its president from its inception until disposed of to the Bell Telephone Co.

Four years prior to the beginning of these enterprises, in the year 1891, he founded the Yellowstone National Bank and served two years at its first vice-president, and in 1893 he was elected its president, an office which he has held continuously since that time and to which institution he gives his principal attention. In addition to his principal commercial enterprises known as the A. L. Babcock Hardware Company, and the Billings Milling Company, of Billings, of both of which corporations he is president, he is now conducting a

general store at Pryor, Montana, and at Bridger, Montana, he is engaged in the agricultural implement business under the name of A. L. Babcock & Co., and is also vice-president of the Bridger Coal and Improvement Co. of Bridger, Montana. Mr. Babcock is largely interested in real estate, being president of the Billings Realty Company, which company owns large tracts of valuable lands adjoining Billings. Mrs. Babcock is at present erecting the Babcock theatre, store and office building on one of the principal corners in Billings, occupying a space 150x140 feet. The Babcock theatre will be one of the finest in the Northwest. These are the numerous and active enterprises, but all their multitude of interests and details receive close personal attention from Mr. Babcock, and their success demonstrates the versatile character of his business capacity and the wide range of his mental activities.

Mr. Babcock is a zealous and ardent Republican, and has been active and prominent in the councils of his party. He has been chairman of its county central committee during a number of campaigns, and has been its choice for representative positions from time to time, having served as chairman of the board of commissioners of Yellowstone county from 1885 to 1889, and, upon the admission of Montana as a state in 1889, Mr. Babcock was elected to the state senate as the first senator from Yellowstone county; and served in the lower house from 1892 to 1894, and again in the senate from 1894 to 1898. He was an influential member of the committee on arid lands, and on other important committees. He has served on the military staffs of Governors White, Toole and Rickards with the rank of colonel.

Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order, including lodge, chapter, commandery and Mystic Shrine. In this order he

has filled several local chairs in the various bodies, and was chosen grand commander of Knights Templar of the state of Montana in 1894. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, serving as the first exalted ruler of Billings lodge.

Col. Babcock was married September 12, 1877, to Miss Antoinette Packer, of Pontiac,

Illinois. They have one son, Lewis C., a graduate of Shattuck Military School of Mennesota, and of the University of Chicago, and, although young in the business, he has taken an active position in the Yellowstone National Bank. He is at present cashier and a member of the board of directors of this growing banking institution.

PART IX

CHAPTER I

PRESS OF THE YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.

PARK COUNTY.

Park county has a newspaper history covering a period of twenty-five years. During that time there have been established within its borders eight weekly, two daily and one monthly publications, besides several campaign papers, which had only short lives. All of the newspapers have been published in Livingston with the exception of *Wonderland*, at Gardiner. Of these, three weeklies survive, the *Enterprise* and *Post* at Livingston and *Wonderland* at Gardiner.

It was on December 19, 1882, that the first paper published within the boundaries of the present Park county, then a part of Gallatin county, was taken from the press. This pioneer paper was the *Livingston Gazette*, a six-column folio, all home print, under the management of C. A. Carson, A. G. Carson and J. W. Allen. In their salutatory these gentlemen said:

The first number of the *Livingston Gazette* is before you. As the initial number indicates, it will be run in the interests of Livingston and the upper Yellowstone valley, and will at all times be found defending those interests and upbuilding the good name of its citizens. In politics we are independent, but at all times shall have and express an opinion on public affairs and the acts of public servants, whether they be of high or low degree.

Owing allegiance to no man or clique, the columns of the *Gazette* are our property, and will be run in the

interests of the public. Relying upon your hearty support, we remain respectfully,

C. A. CARSON,
A. G. CARSON,
J. W. ALLEN.

For some reason or other the *Gazette* was not a success, and after only a few numbers it was numbered among the things that had been.

Its place was taken by the *Livingston Tribune*, which might be said to have been the successor of the *Gazette*. The first number was printed February 3, 1883, by C. A. Carson, who was one of the founders of the *Gazette*, and M. J. Meehan. The first number of the *Tribune* presented a good appearance and was replete with statistics showing that Livingston was the center of the earth from a physical, mineralogical, esthetical, financial and geographical point of view. Livingston was at that time just beginning to take its place on the map. On July 1, 1883, Mr. Carson disposed of his interests to W. S. Eberman and R. Dickinson, and they in conjunction with Mr. Meehan became publishers. We find that on August 30, 1884, Messrs. Meehan and Eberman, the publishers, are disposing of the plant to Wright & Hendry, who in June, 1883, had launched the *Daily Enterprise*. The latter firm assumed control September 1, united the plants and subscription list and discontinued the publication of the *Tribune*. The *Tribune* was Republican in politics.

The third paper to make its appearance was

a daily, the Livingston *Enterprise*, which was established June 4, 1883, by Geo. H. Wright and J. E. Hendry. The first two numbers of this paper were little leaflets—two-column folio—owing to the non-arrival of paper and the desire of the publishers to get the paper early on the market. The third issue, however, was a five-column folio, which form it maintained during its life. The *Enterprise* was an evening paper and its subscription price was \$12 per year, or ten cents a copy. Wright & Hendry at once began the erection of a building for an office—the sixth frame building in Livingston. On June 25, 1883, the *Enterprise* was made a morning paper, but was changed back to the evening edition November 13 of the same year.

Wright & Hendry bought the National Park *Pioneer*, a weekly publication which had been established the preceding June by W. D. Knight, on August 26, 1883. Before this event they had not published a weekly edition, but now they continued the publication of the National Park *Pioneer*, making it the weekly edition of the *Enterprise*, and later changing the name to conform with the daily. With this purchase the *Enterprise* and *Tribune* were the only papers left in the city.

The publication of a daily paper in Montana at this time was quite a venture, and there were very few towns which had assumed the importance of being able to support daily papers. With the suspension of the *Bozeman Daily Chronicle* in June, 1884, there were only five such towns in the territory—Butte, Helena, Fort Benton, Livingston and Miles City.

The proprietors of the *Enterprise* bought the Livingston *Tribune* September 1, 1884, leaving the former a clear field. The daily *Enterprise* was an excellent paper, considering the small field in which it operated, and did much toward the development of Livingston and the surrounding country. Hard times came upon the little town after the boom days of 1883, and on November 8, 1884, the last number of the daily was published. Wright

& Hendry announced that the suspension was only temporary, and that publication of the daily would be resumed in the spring. But conditions had not improved to any appreciable extent in the spring, and the intentions of the publishers were not carried out. They then devoted all their attention to the weekly edition, which became one of the leading newspapers of Montana. The weekly *Enterprise* was a seven column folio.

The firm of Wright & Hendry was dissolved October 21, 1885, Mr. Wright continuing the business. Mr. Hendry, who withdrew to engage in newspaper work in other parts of the territory, was a young man with exceptional ability in newspaper work and well liked and well known throughout the whole of Montana. He died some time after his removal from Livingston. Under the management of Wright & Hendry the *Enterprise* was, nominally, an independent paper, but invariably supported the Democratic nominees. When Geo. Wright became sole owner and publisher he conducted the paper as a Republican organ, and in the campaigns of 1886 and 1888 the *Enterprise* worked for the success of the Republican nominees. On June 1, 1889, the paper was enlarged from a seven to an eight column folio.

During the prosperous days of 1889 Mr. Wright again undertook to issue a daily edition, which was begun on September 11 of that year. The venture was not a financial success, and the daily was discontinued February 8, 1890. The weekly was enlarged June 4, 1892, to a six column quarto, all home print, and it has retained that form ever since. During the campaign of 1896, when the free silver sentiment took possession of the members of all parties in Montana, Mr. Wright made the *Enterprise* a supporter of Bryan and Sewall, but conducted it in the interests of the Republican county ticket. In the following campaign, however, the *Enterprise* abandoned the regular

Republican party, and lent its support to the Silver Republican tickets of both state and county.

On April 29, 1899, Geo. Wright, who had presided over the destinies of the *Enterprise* for sixteen years, sold out and engaged in other work. He was an excellent newspaper man and is deserving of a large share of the credit for the prosperity of Livingston in the early days. He is now in business in Spokane, Washington. Mr. B. F. Hoover, who had recently come from the east, was the buyer of the *Enterprise*. He announced that the paper would be Republican under his management, but had been in charge only a few months, when he was killed by the accidental discharge of a shot gun, which he was cleaning. This accident happened August 24, 1899. C. H. Campbell, administrator of the Hoover estate, then took up the publication of the *Enterprise*, but on September 16th we find Alex Livingston's name at the head of the editorial column. One month after this the *Enterprise* was purchased by a syndicate of residents of Livingston and vicinity—the Enterprise Publishing company. Judge Frank Henry became manager of the *Enterprise*, which, it was announced, would be a supporter of the Silver Republican party.

Alex Livingston purchased the stock of Mr. Henry, July 11, 1900, and became the general manager of the Enterprise Publishing company, no radical change in policy resulting from this change. Mr. Livingston disposed of his stock and retired from the management early in October, being succeeded by Frank Wright, brother of the founder of the paper. During the campaign 1900, beginning October 8th, the *Enterprise* was issued three times a week. It supported Bryan and Stevenson for president and vice-president, and worked for the election of the Independent Democratic state and county tickets. In the following spring the paper renounced the Silver Repub-

lican movement and became a straight Republican paper.

Frank Wright, who had been manager for some time in the employ of the Enterprise Publishing company, purchased the paper June 28, 1901, and has since been the owner and publisher, conducting it as a republican paper. In June, 1902, he purchased the plant and good will of the *Park County Republican*, leaving the *Enterprise* and *Post* the only papers in Park county.

The *Enterprise* always has been and still is one of the leading papers of eastern Montana. The plant is one of the best to be found in the state devoted exclusively to the publication of a weekly journal. Among the recent improvements was the installation of a Meranthaler linotype in December, 1906.

Now let us return to the boom days of 1883, when all kinds of new business enterprises were being started in the town of Livingston, and tell of the founding of the fourth Park county newspaper. This was the *National Park Pioneer*, and came into existence June 26th. Although there were then two newspapers in Livingston—the weekly *Tribune* and the *Daily Enterprise*—W. D. Knight, publisher of the *Yellowstone Journal* at Miles City, thought there was room for the third and backed his judgment in the launching of the *Pioneer*. He remained at its head only a short time, selling to Wright & Hendry, of the *Daily Enterprise*, on August 26, 1883. The latter firm had, up to this time, published only a daily paper, and they now made the *National Park Pioneer* their weekly edition, without changing its name. On April 6, 1884, however, they changed the name to the *Livingston Enterprise*, and on this date the history of the *National Park Pioneer* ends, the subsequent history of the *Enterprise* having been already told.

The *Livingston Sentinel* was the name of a weekly publication that was circulated in the

county seat town during the campaign of 1888. It was a campaign paper, printed in Bozeman, but bearing a Livingston date line.

For a few years after Wright & Hendry purchased the *Tribune* the *Enterprise* was the only publication in Livingston and Park county. But in 1889 came opposition in the form of the *Livingston Post*, one of the three Park county newspapers still in existence. This was started April 19, 1889, by J. D. Whelpley, who until a short time before had been with the *Enterprise*. It was an eight column folio, Republican in politics. In August, 1890, J. E. Hull & Co., assumed control of the *Post*, Mr. Hull having been connected with the paper as an employe since the publication started. Under this management the paper was still republican. In the fall of the same year George Alderson bought the *Post* and became its editor, still continuing it as a Republican organ.

June 8, 1898, articles of incorporation of the Post Publishing Company, capital stock \$5,000 were filed. The stock was subscribed by three men—George Alderson, \$2,450; Benjamin F. Myers, \$1,300; Maurice Roth, \$1,250—and the *Post* became Democratic. George Alderson retired from the management in August, 1901, and A. M. Alderson became editor and proprietor. During the summer of 1904 the paper was run as a semi-weekly, but soon returned to the weekly edition.

Mr. Anderson leased the plant on January 1, 1905, to J. E. Mallory that he might accept the position of adjutant general of the state militia. He returned to the control of the paper later and still conducts it. The *Post* is Democratic. It ranks well up among the weekly papers of Montana, and has a well equipped plant.

The *Livingston Herald* was the name of a paper which had an existence of a little over seven years during the nineties. It was founded April 22, 1891, by De Hart & Mahoney, was an eight column folio and Democratic in

politics. On the 5th of August, 1891, the proprietors began the publication of a daily edition, with the intention of making it a permanent institution. Lack of patronage proved its downfall, and the daily was suspended September 12th of the same year. A stock company secured the *Herald* plant in September, 1892, and Thos. J. Bouton, late of the *Buffalo* (Wyoming) *Echo*, was installed as manager. He conducted the paper until May 9, 1898, when the plant was bought at a mortgage sale by Geo. Wright for \$605, the amount of the mortgage and interest due. The publication was then discontinued.

Montana Agriculturist was the name of a monthly farm paper which began life March 9, 1895, at Livingston. It was an eight page, four column paper, made up mostly of plate matter, and the subscription price was fifty cents a year. Geo. Wright was the publisher, and it was issued from the *Enterprise* office. It was discontinued in August, 1895, because the postoffice authorities ruled against its admission to the mails as second class matter.

The county campaign committee of the Silver Republican party issued the *Silver Republican* from October 15, 1898, until November 5th, of the same year. It was a campaign paper and was issued from the office of the *Livingston Enterprise*.

Another paper that played a part in the press history of Park county was the *Park County Republican*, which came into existence December 23, 1899. The Republican party of Park county at this time was badly split, and the *Republican* was founded as the mouth-piece of one of the factions. The *Enterprise* at the time was supporting the Silver Republican party; the *Post* was Democratic; it looked like a good opening for a straight Republican paper. A. M. Williams was the founder of the new paper, which was an eight column folio. It continued its existence until early in June, 1902.

when the causes which led to its founding were removed, and it was sold to Frank Wright of the *Enterprise*, who discontinued its publication.

The only Park county paper ever established outside of the county seat was *Wonderland*, published at Gardiner. It was founded in May, 1902, by M. W. Pettigrew, who continued to preside over its destinies until October, 1903, when Frank D. Geiger took charge. Mr. Geiger, who had formerly been connected with the *Big Timber Pioneer*, ran it for some time, when it was discontinued. As the *Wonderland News* it was revived in June, 1906, by W. F. Gossel, formerly of Chicago. This paper, a five column quarto, is still published by Mr. Gossel.

SWEET GRASS COUNTY.

Four weekly newspapers have had an existence in Sweet Grass county at one time or another since the first was started in 1890, all having been published at Big Timber. These were the *Big Timber Pioneer*, the *Sweet Grass* and *Boulder Blade*, the *Big Timber Express*, and the *Yellowstone Leader*. Of these four only the first named is now published.

The *Big Timber Pioneer* was the first paper published within the boundaries of the county of Sweet Grass. The first issue, a five column folio, was put forth on the 24th day of November, 1890, when Big Timber was yet a place of slight importance among the towns of Montana. M. W. Hatch was the editor, and M. W. Hatch & Co. were the publishers. For the first nine months of its life the *Pioneer* was printed in the office of the *Livingston Enterprise*. July 11, 1891, the paper was enlarged to a quarto, and late in August of the same year Hatch & Co. installed a plant and began printing the paper in Big Timber.

J. M. Ramsey purchased a one-half interest in the *Pioneer* on March 15, 1892, and there-

after the publishing firm was Hatch & Ramsey. Two months after this change in proprietorship the paper was enlarged to a seven column folio. August 9th the announcement was made that the *Pioneer* would support the Republican ticket, it having been previously an independent paper. Mr. Ramsey did not long remain with the paper, disposing of his interests to Mr. Hatch September 20, 1892, the cause of the sale being "differing views as to conducting the paper." After Mr. Hatch became sole proprietor, the hard times period came on, and the *Pioneer* became anything but a paying business. During this period there were many changes made in the size and form of the paper to meet the exigencies of the patronage. These changes were as follows: May, 1893, five column quarto; February 15, 1894, seven column folio; April 26, 1894, five column quarto; September 6, 1894, six column folio; November 6, 1894, five column quarto; March 28, 1895, six column quarto.

With the issue of April 16, 1896, the *Pioneer Publishing Company*, incorporated under the laws of the state of Montana, assuming charge of the destinies of the *Pioneer*. The personnel of the company was about the same as it had been, Mr. Hatch being the principal stockholder and editor. During the campaign of that year the paper underwent a change of politics, as did so many other papers of Montana at that time. It supported Mr. Bryan for the presidency and worked for the success of the Democrat-Silver Republican county ticket.

Mr. Hatch, who since the founding of the paper had been the guiding spirit of the enterprise, disposed of his interests in January, 1897, and retired from newspaper work. He died in November, 1899. Messrs. L. C. Olmstead and F. D. Geiger succeeded Mr. Hatch as managers of the journal, announcing that they would continue the publication without material change in policy or form. However, soon after taking charge, they reduced the size

to a five column quarto. January 20th Mr. Geiger sold his interest to his partner, and Mr. Olmstead became editor and manager. He made the *Pioneer* a Republican paper which has been the politics of the paper ever since.

Mr. Olmstead retired from the active management on February 15, 1900, to accept the appointment of postmaster of Big Timber. He was succeeded as manager by Mr. J. E. Sheridan, the ownership being vested in the Pioneer Printing and Publishing Co. In April articles of incorporation for that company were filed, the incorporators being J. E. Sheridan, R. H. Bemis and L. C. Olmstead; the capital stock was \$4,000. Mr. Sheridan continued at the head of the *Pioneer* for six years. Under his management there were the following changes made in the size of the publication: December 6, 1900, six column folio; September 12, 1901, five column folio; December 5, 1901, five column quarto; March 13, 1902, six column quarto; February 9, 1905, five column quarto; July 27, 1905, six column quarto.

Mr. Sheridan died February 22, 1906. Thereafter for a short time attorney A. G. Hatch conducted the business for the Pioneer company. Then, on April 19, 1906, J. T. La Fond, proprietor of the Yellowstone *Leader*, became manager of the *Pioneer*, consolidated the two plants and discontinued the publication of the *Leader*. Since that time the *Pioneer* has been the only newspaper in Sweet Grass county. Mr. LaFond has made many improvements in the paper since he assumed charge. It is now a six column quarto, all home print, and is one of the several first-class papers of the Yellowstone valley.

The second publication to bear a Big Timber date line was the *Sweet Grass and Boulder Blade*, which made its appearance on June 7, 1893, under the management of B. T. and E. L. Boardman, formerly of the Red Lodge *Picket*. The *Blade* was an eight column folio. Coming into existence as it did just before the panic, it was not destined to live long and

soon passed away. Its untimely demise was said to be a matter of deep regret by the people of Big Timber. The plant remained in Big Timber until the spring of 1895, when it was purchased by Shelby Eli Dillard, of the *New Idea* at Red Lodge, and used in the publication of that paper.

The third newspaper to venture into the Sweet Grass county field was the Big Timber *Express*, which was started in 1895 and continued in existence nearly six years. The first issue was taken from the press on October 2nd from a plant which had been in use up to that time in the publication of the Columbus *Express*; in fact, the Big Timber paper was simply a continuation of that publication. Walter Aitken and A. C. Potter, under the firm name of Aitkin & Potter, were the publishers, and continued to direct its destinies until April, 1896. On April 13, of that month, Mr. L. C. Olmstead purchased the interests of Mr. Potter, and the publishing firm became Aitkin & Olmstead. The junior member of the firm soon sold out to his partner and acquired an interest in the *Pioneer*, and Mr. Aitken became sole publisher. Up to the campaign of 1898 the *Express* had been Republican in politics, but a change of faith was announced at that time, and thereafter until its death the paper was a Democratic organ, of one faction or another.

Mr. Aitken departed from Big Timber in June, 1900, having leased the plant at that time to Walter Lesser, who conducted the paper during the 1900 campaign in the interests of the Daly faction of the Democratic party. He left in December of that year, and Mr. O. H. Segerstrom became the lessee. That gentleman conducted the *Express* until March, 1901, when, on account of ill health, he was compelled to relinquish his lease, and publication was suspended. The field was entirely too small for the three newspapers that were then being published in Big Timber, and there were not many regrets when one was given up. The

subscription list of the *Express* was turned over to the *Pioneer*, and that publication filled out the unexpired subscriptions. The plant of the *Express* was purchased by John R. Stout and moved to Glendive.

The fourth paper to make its appearance in Big Timber was the *Yellowstone Leader*, Democratic, which was started by State Senator William J. Hannah on September 30, 1899. There was a story connected with the birth of this paper to the effect that Senator Hannah while in the legislature of 1899 had received \$15,000 for his vote for William A. Clark for United States senator, and that it was part of this money that was used in the establishment of the *Leader*, and that the paper was started for the sole purpose of working in the interest of Mr. Clark. In fact, the matter of bribery of Mr. Hannah was definitely alleged in affidavits presented to the senate of the United States when Mr. Clark's seat in that body was contested. Mr. Hannah, who never had the reputation of spending much time looking through the dictionary to find mild words to express his thoughts in his issue of December 16, 1899, said what he thought of those who accused him of selling his vote, as follows:

The editor of the *Leader* is in some doubt about the journalistic propriety of using these columns for the explanation of matters concerning himself. But in view of the allegation that he received \$15,000 for supporting W. A. Clark, which was presented to the United States senate last week by Hon. Robert Smith, Hon. H. C. Stiff, Hon. A. J. Campbell and Hon. Chas. S. Hartman, W. J. Hannah, as an individual, is prepared to say that these men are four dishonorable liars.

The *Leader* was started as a seven column folio, but was soon enlarged to a quarto. There were many changes in size and form during the life of the *Leader*. The paper was issued semi-weekly a short time during the fall of 1902.

Articles of incorporation for "The *Leader Company*" were filed March 3, 1903, and this

company became the publishers of the *Leader*, which, however, brought about no change in the management of the paper. The incorporators were W. J. Hannah, Margaret A. Hannah and Edward Roberts; the capital stock was \$25,000, of which \$6,500 was paid in. The paper was again issued as a semi-weekly in the spring of 1904, but the twice-a-week edition was discontinued after a very short time.

The *Yellowstone Leader* was purchased by J. T. LaFond on May 1, 1904, and Mr. Hannah retired from the newspaper business. Mr. LaFond continued the publication of the *Leader* until April, 1906, when he became manager of the *Pioneer*, consolidated the two plants, and discontinued the publication of the *Leader*.

CARBON COUNTY.

The *Red Lodge Picket* was started in 1892 by E. L. Boardman, who remained in control one year and then sold to W. A. Lemas. That gentleman conducted the paper until 1898, when he sold to W. A. Alderson, who has since had control.

Another paper that came into existence at Red Lodge in 1892 was *Vociferator*, which was established by Shelby E. Dillard. The *Vociferator* talked to the people of Carbon county only about six months.

The *New Idea* was founded at Red Lodge in October, 1895, under the editorship and management of Dillard & Weber. It remained in existence two years.

The Carbon county *Sentinel* came into being in the latter part of the nineties. V. H. Beeman and Chas. Howard were interested in its publication.

In the latter part of the year 1899 a stock company was formed and the Carbon County *Democrat* was launched at Red Lodge. J. D. Matheson, of Billings, was installed as editor.

The Carbon County *Chronicle* made its appearance at Red Lodge June 25, 1901, with Jean P. Kirkpatrick as editor.

Another Red Lodge paper that came into existence was the Carbon County *Republican*, with Johns & Cushman at the helm.

In November, 1903, F. T. Sheppard established at Joliet a paper named the *Taxpayer*. This was purchased the following June by B. A. Harlan, who changed the name of the publication to *Joliet Journal*. Later Walter Worthington became associated with Mr. Harlan in the management of the paper.

The Bridger *Tribune* enjoyed a brief existence. It was owned by S. H. Glidden and was edited by C. J. Leucke. It suspended publication in January, 1905.

YELLOWSTONE COUNTY.

Yellowstone county has a newspaper history covering a period of over twenty-five years. During that time there have been established a total of twelve weekly or semi-weekly, five daily and two monthly publications. Of this number two daily, two semi-weekly and one monthly are in existence today. These are the *Daily Gazette*, *Daily Journal*, the *Semi-weekly Gazette*, the *Times* (semi-weekly), and the *Yellowstone Monthly*, all of Billings; the *Tri-County News* (weekly), of Columbus; and *Laurel Sentinel* (weekly), of Laurel.

Many were the trials and tribulations of the newspaper publishers of Billings in the early days, especially during the period following the "busting of the boom," and the later period of depression following the panic of 1893. During prosperous times, however, the newspaper men reaped the benefits of their labors, and were highly successful. Judge J. D. Matheson, who has been in the newspaper business in one capacity or another ever since Yellowstone county was organized, has written of these times:

"The pioneer journalists had not the modern facilities for printing good papers, and their patrons were few and widely scattered, but a perusal of the old files of their papers shows that they were public spirited and fully alive to all matters and schemes which it was thought would be of benefit to the city. From the earliest period of the city's history the Billings papers were widely quoted, and no opportunity was lost to speak flatteringly of the prospects of Billings. Optimism appears to have been the key note of the early newspapers, and in the bright lexicon of Billings' youth there was no such word as 'fail.'"

The county's newspaper history begins with the month of January, 1882, and to Abel Kelsey Yerkes, afterward known as "the poet of Sour Dough Creek," belongs the credit of being the founder of the first newspaper in the future Yellowstone county—in fact the first in the Yellowstone valley west of Miles City. In the *Yellowstone Journal* (Miles City) of January 7, 1882, we find this modest announcement of the intention of Mr. Yerkes to found the *Coulson Post*; "On Monday next A. K. Yerkes, formerly of this office, will leave with a complete newspaper equipment for Coulson, where he will establish the *Coulson Post*. Mr. Yerkes will, we have reason to believe, prosper in his new departure." The plant was purchased from the proprietor of the *Yellowstone Journal*, the material in that office being considered sufficient to supply two papers, and Mr. Yerkes freighted the outfit to the little town of Coulson. There, late in January, he issued the first number of the *Post*. Mr. Matheson has written of the life of the paper there as follows: "Coulson was the busiest town of the Yellowstone for a few months, with several general stores, hotels and restaurants, and more than the average of saloons and gaming houses. There was a constant influx of homeseekers, and every 'pilgrim' made it a point to call on the editor and

secure local mention of his arrival, and purchase a liberal number of copies to send to his friends 'back east.' "

When, in the summer of 1882, Billings sprang into being, after an ineffectual attempt to stay with the old town, most of the residents moved to the new city, and the *Post* came with them, taking the name "*Billings Post*." That publication said of the removal: "About the end of June last it was evident that Billings, and not Coulson, was to be the coming city, and the office was removed to its present headquarters." On the 4th day of July, of the same year, just after the change in location, Mr. Yerkes sold the *Post* to J. D. Matheson. The later conducted the paper until late in April, 1885, when a consolidation was effected among the newspaper publishers then in Billings, which resulted in the founding of the *Gazette*, mention of which will be made later. The *Post* was a weekly publication, and was Republican in politics.

The second paper to be established in the future county of Yellowstone was the *Billings Herald*, the first number of which was taken from the press on June 1, 1882. The founders were Alexander Devine, formerly secretary to the general traffic manager of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railway, with headquarters at St. Paul, and E. A. Bromley, the firm name of the publishers being Bromley & Devine. Billings was just starting at the time, and the *Herald* began publication in the fourth building erected in the town. It was an eight column folio, and two of the pages were composed of "patent" matter. The subscription price was four dollars per year, which in this advanced age would be considered rather a fair price for a weekly publication, and the publishers met with unbounded success in the booming town. Billings had not at that time secured a postoffice, and the *Herald* was entered as second class mail matter in the Coulson office. The publication was Demo-

cratic in politics and worked heartily for the success of that party.

On November 23, 1882, the firm of Bromley & Devine was dissolved, Mr. Bromley retiring and Mr. Devine assuming full control. The size of the publication was reduced to a seven column folio on January 4, 1883, but at the same time it became an all home print paper, which practically made the change an enlargement. Publication of a daily *Herald* was begun April 1, 1883, and Billings boasted its first daily paper. Its contemporary, the *Billings Post*, said of the establishment of the daily edition: "The daily *Herald* made its appearance Monday afternoon. It is a five column folio, and its appearance is very creditable. If it is kept up to the standard of the first issue, Billings need have no cause to be ashamed of its first daily." Mr. Devine sold a half interest in the paper to Walter Matheson on May 12, 1883, and the publishers of the daily and weekly became Devine & Matheson. After giving the daily a fair trial it was found that the advertising public would not render the support necessary to make the venture a financial success, and it was discontinued January 16, 1884, the weekly edition being continued. Another change in proprietorship was made September 6, 1884, when Mr. Matheson sold his interest to Charles S. McFarlin. Devine & McFarlin then conducted the *Herald* until late in April, 1885, when the consolidation took place, and the name "*Billings Herald*" passed out of existence in everything except memory.

The next venture in the journalistic field of Yellowstone county was the daily *Rustler*, which was founded at Billings November 5, 1884, by J. W. Kinsley. For a short time the paper was printed in the *Herald* office under a contract with the publishers of that journal, and then a plant of its own was installed. No weekly edition of the *Rustler* was issued. In the spring of 1885 J. W. Cobb, who was later

badly burned in a fire and died of his burns. became the publisher. He issued only a few numbers when the plant was sold to the combination that was formed for the publication of the *Gazette*, and the *Daily Rustler* passed out of existence.

In the month of April, 1885, there were being published in Billings the following papers: *Billings Post*, by J. D. Matheson; *Billings Herald*, by Devine & McFarlin; and the *Daily Rustler*, by J. W. Cobb. The idea was conceived of uniting all these papers under one management and issuing but two papers—a daily and a weekly. In accordance with these plans the publishers of the *Post* and *Herald* (Alexander Devine, J. D. Matheson and C. S. McFarlin) formed the Gazette Publishing Company, bought the plant and good will of the *Rustler*, and made preparations for the first issues of the *Daily Gazette* and the *Montana Stock Gazette*, the latter to be the weekly edition. The three plants were moved into one building May 2nd, and that night the building and the combined plants were destroyed by fire, which also burned one of the business blocks of the city. All was destroyed except the little Pearl job press and a few cases of type which were mostly in the form of “pi.” The company’s loss was \$5,500, insured for \$2,750.

The proprietors with true newspaper instinct, got enough material together to publish a diminutive copy of the *Daily Gazette*, which was issued Sunday morning, May 3rd, chronicling the news of the fire and how the paper had been almost suffocated at its birth. This initial paper was a three column folio, printed on a job press. The circumstances under which the *Gazette* was started were certainly discouraging, but the proprietors did not lose courage; they immediately ordered a new plant, built a new brick building and continued the publication uninterrupted. Mr. Matheson was editor of the paper, Mr. Devine business manager, while Mr. McFarlin was superintendent of the “art

preservative” department. These gentlemen conducted the paper as an independent journal, taking no part in politics.

The weekly edition, which was named *Montana Stock Gazette*, made its appearance May 23, and was five column, eight page paper. Two months after its establishment it was enlarged to six columns. Messrs. Devine and McFarlin withdrew from the paper October 1, 1885, and Mr. Matheson, who had purchased the stock, became the sole owner. He conducted both the daily and weekly editions until January 20, 1887, when Mr. E. B. Camp purchased the stock and assumed charge. To edit the paper Mr. Camp employed James Davenport Whelpley, who now has a national reputation as a Washington correspondent. Mr. Camp decided that the daily was too great a luxury, and on Wednesday, February 15, 1888, it was suspended. Lack of support by the business men was the reason assigned for the suspension. At the same time the name of the *Montana Stock Gazette* was changed to *Billings Weekly Gazette*, the first number under the new name appeared February 23.

Mr. Camp sold the paper September 13, 1888, to E. H. Becker, who conducted it for many years as a Republican paper. At the time Mr. Becker took charge it was the only paper in Billings and Yellowstone county, as it was for several years, but still was not enjoying a superabundance of prosperity. During the next decade the *Gazette* lived a vacillating life. In bright times a daily was published; with the tightening up of business a drop would be made back to a weekly issue, with perhaps the hope of “a daily next spring.” The first daily under the management of Mr. Becker was begun in September, 1889, but was short lived. The weekly edition, which up to this time had been a six column quarto, was reduced to a five column paper on November 12, 1891, but was again enlarged to the former size August 4, 1892. The daily was again published during

the campaign of 1892, beginning with the issue of October 3rd. Again in 1894 Mr. Becker decided to launch a daily issue. The paper was started July 1st, but lived only until the latter part of August. A little longer life was accorded, the same kind of a venture the next year. A Thorne typesetting machine was purchased, full Associated Press dispatches were secured, and September 3, 1895, the *Daily Gazette* once more greeted the citizens of Billings, this time as a morning publication. A semi-weekly took the place of the weekly edition January 21, 1896, and has been issued ever since. Business conditions were of such a character during the late nineties that the daily publication on the scale it was being run by Mr. Becker could not be profitably maintained, and after the election in November, 1896, the *Daily Gazette* was no more.

In June, 1898, Mr. E. L. Boardman, who since December, 1894, had been editor of the paper took a four years' lease on the plant and assumed control of its affairs. A morning daily was established September 11, 1900, and was published for nearly three years, suspending April 30, 1903. In the meantime Mr. Becker had again taken charge of the office. The *Daily Gazette* again made its appearance October 13, 1904, being published every evening. Later it was changed to a morning paper, linotypes were added to the office, Associated Press dispatches were secured, and the *Gazette* has now taken its place as the leading daily paper of eastern Montana. The *Gazette* was purchased early in the year 1907 by Clinton Ham, formerly of Chicago, and that gentleman now presides over its destinies.

In chronicling the events in the history of the *Gazette* we have entered into present day conditions. To turn to the pioneer days: From May, 1885, to April, 1891, the *Gazette* was the only paper in Yellowstone county. On the last named date (April 11) the Billings *Times*, a weekly publication devoted to the interests of the Democratic party, came into existence un-

der the guiding hand of that veteran newspaper man, J. D. Matheson. It was a five column quarto and an excellent publication. Mr. Matheson continued the publication without interruption until February 7, 1899, when he sold it to M. C. Morris, formerly of Little Rock Arkansas, and that gentleman has conducted it ever since. Mr. Morris made the *Times* a semi-weekly publication and early in 1901 established a daily, which was published for a short time. The publication is now semi-weekly, and is a six column folio. M. C. Morris is editor and proprietor and Ralph L. Morris is business manager.

An offshoot of the *Gazette* was the *Montana Wool Journal*, a monthly publication devoted to the interests of flockmasters, which came into existence in August, 1891. It was in the form of a pamphlet, sixteen pages, and E. H. Becker was the publisher. It continued in existence two years, suspending in August, 1893. Lack of interest by those engaged in the wool and mutton business was the reason assigned for the suspension.

For a short time in 1892 Shelby Eli Dillard, who before had published the Red Lodge *Picket*, conducted a paper in Billings, labeled *The Montana Vociferator*, the printing being done from the *Times* plant. Mr. J. D. Matheson, who was the publisher of the *Times* at that date, has given us the following history of the lurid *Vociferator*:

Shelby Dillard was a humorist of homespun type, who discovered the system of simplified spelling before Roosevelt, and the *Vociferator's* appearance was eagerly looked for, for every issue was a roast for some one. It continued until near the election of that year. Feeling sore one night over the thought that he was not receiving his full share of the good things the Democratic state central committee was supposed to be dishing out, Shelby sat down and indited the following telegram to the chairman at Butte: "I must have \$200 by tomorrow or hell will begin to pop." Promptly by the first mail came a check for the required amount. Shelby was so busy celebrating its receipt that he neglected to issue any more numbers of the *Vociferator*, which was certainly a lurid publication while it lasted. The weak spot in the Democratic armor which the com-

mittee was afraid of having revealed was never discovered.

Until the fall 1892 there had not been a paper founded in Yellowstone county outside of the county seat town. The first one was the *Stillwater Bulletin*, which was started by J. M. Ramsey, formerly of the *Big Timber Pioneer*, at the little town of Stillwater (now Columbus), about the 1st of October, 1892. It was a six column folio and liberally patronized by the business men of Stillwater. W. L. Kearns bought a one-half interest in the journal one year after its founding, but sold back to his partner in November, 1894. Mr. Ramsey then moved the plant to Billings, and in company with H. L. Knight founded the *Yellowstone Valley Recorder*.

The *Recorder* made its appearance early in December, 1894, the publishing firm being Knight & Ramsey. It was a seven column quarto, and was independent politically. It continued an existence under the same management until late in August, 1896, when the proprietors removed the plant to Missoula and established the *Missoula Daily Democrat*.

The little town of Columbus had its second journalistic experience in 1895. In June of that year Messrs. Walter Aitken and A. C. Potter, who had formerly been employed on the *Livingston Post*, brought a printing outfit from Broken Bow, Wyoming, and established the *Columbus Express*, a six column publication, independent in politics, but irrevocably attached to the free silver issue. Not securing the desired support, the proprietors in September of the year of founding moved the plant to Big Timber, and continued publication under the name of the *Big Timber Express*. Columbus was again without a newspaper.

After E. H. Becker had leased the *Billings Gazette* to E. L. Boardman in 1898, he started a new publication, the *Billings Republican*, which first saw the light of day August 5, 1899. Later H. F. McFarlin became associa-

ted with the founder. The *Republican* was issued for only a short time.

The *Billings News* was established in 1900 by Al. Filson, who continued to preside over its destinies until the fall of 1901. It was then sold, and in September J. D. Matheson became the editor. Soon after publication was discontinued.

Two papers had already tried to permanently establish themselves in Columbus, but it was not until late in the summer of 1901 that a successful venture was made. In August a stock company was organized for the purpose of publishing a weekly paper in the town. Part of the plant of the defunct *Big Timber Express*, which had once before been employed in printing a paper at Columbus, was secured, and before the close of the year the *Tri-County News* came into existence, under the management of Mr. Snyder. A. J. Bryant later became the publisher and he is now publishing the paper, which is a five column quarto.

The little town of Laurel has been the home of a newspaper since September, 1906, when the *Laurel Sentinel* came into existence. The Laurel Publishing Company is the publisher, and D. W. Watsbaugh is the manager. The *Sentinel* is a seven column folio.

The *Billings Daily Journal* (evening) was published for the first time on December 12, 1906. It was established by the Commercial Printing Company (inc.), and is a six column quarto. Although young in years, it has taken a prominent place in the business life of Billings.

The latest venture in Yellowstone county journalism is the *Yellowstone Monthly*, established in May, 1907, by E. W. Beedle.

Among those who performed commendable editorial service on Billings newspapers in past years, aside from those already mentioned, were Messrs. B. S. Scott, J. E. Hendry, S. P. Panton, A. H. Hersey and Walter Alderson.

ROSEBUD COUNTY.

The establishment of newspapers in Rosebud county has not been very prolific. The first paper started within the boundaries of the present county of Rosebud was the *Forsyth Times*, which first saw the light of day on September 29, 1894. It was a six column folio, independent in politics, and was owned and edited by F. G. Tyrrell. Mr. Tyrrell retired from the management March 9, 1895, when F. H. Benjamin became editor. The paper was increased in size to a six column quarto. In 1899 Thomas Alexander took charge and ran it a year, when Lyons & Marcy became the owners. They ran it one year only and then sold to Ira Cole, the present owner. In the spring of 1906 Mr. Cole purchased the plant of the opposition paper, discontinued its publication, and has become the sole newspaper publisher of Rosebud county.

The *Rosebud County News*, Forsyth, was founded in 1903 by A. H. Buchanan. He ran the paper only a short time, when V. Beeman assumed charge. The latter conducted the paper nearly a year and then sold to W. Ellery Johnson. March 1, 1906, Mr. Johnson sold the plant to Ira Cole, publisher of the *Forsyth Times*, and the *Rosebud County News* went out of existence.

CUSTER COUNTY.

The first newspaper published in Custer county, the first in the Yellowstone valley and the first in Montana territory between Bismarck, N. D., and the Rocky mountains, was the *Yellowstone Journal*, which was first taken from the press at Miles City on the 24th day of July, 1879. The material for the publication of this pioneer paper was freighted in by bull teams from the point that was then the terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad, a distance of 350 miles. The founder of the *Journal* was Major Thompson P. Mc-

Elrath, an hereditary and practical newspaper man, being the son of the McElrath who was part owner with Horace Greeley of the New York *Tribune* about the time of the breaking out of the civil war, and himself having been engaged in the newspaper business in New York city. Mr. McElrath was a major of the United States regular army and took station with the troops at Fort Keogh in the fall of 1876. In 1879 he deemed the community that had congregated at Fort Keogh and Miles City worthy of a newspaper, and the result was the establishment of the *Journal*. Concerning the starting of this paper the *Yellowstone Journal* in after years said:

"Old timers maintain that the paper was started as the personal organ of Gen. Nelson A. Miles, at that time colonel of the Fifth U. S. Infantry, stationed at Fort Keogh, and that the money that purchased the first equipment was furnished by Col. Miles. Of the truth of the latter allegation, the writer is uninformed, but the files of the paper during the period when Col. Miles was here do not warrant the assertion that it was his organ in the usually accepted sense. While the issues of those days make frequent complimentary mention of Col. Miles, it must be remembered that at that time most of the news was military, and Miles was 'doing things' that warranted newspaper comment. It is quite likely that he favored the starting of the *Journal*, even to the extent of giving financial aid, and so far as ability is concerned it would have been hard to find a more capable man for the literary end of the enterprise than Major McElrath, an educated gentleman, thoroughly schooled in editorial work, but so opposed to diligent methods that he was never ready for either publication day or pay day."

In his salutatory Major McElrath said: "Our functions are of a local character—to record the growth and progress of this new country, and to aid in those results whenever it lies in our power, to place before eastern

readers the fullest possible information respecting the advantages which nature has so lavishly bestowed upon this 'New Northwest.'

* * * In a word to be the honest and impartial journal of the Yellowstone valley." Politically the *Journal* was Republican, and in size it was a seven column folio.

Early in January, 1880, there came from the Black Hills country, where he had been engaged in newspaper work for three years previous, W. D. Knight, an expert printer and pressman, a natural mechanical genius, local reporter, solicitor and general all-round man. To him on January 8th was given the publisher's chair of the Yellowstone *Journal*. He infused business methods into the office and gave the paper a new impetus, which would never have been accomplished under the easy going Major McElrath. One year later Mr. Knight retired from the *Journal* and the founder again assumed charge. On October 29, 1881, the paper was increased in size to a seven column quarto.

During the year 1881 Mr. Knight established a second paper in Miles City, the *Chronicle*, but on the last day of that year he purchased the *Journal* from Major McElrath and discontinued the publication of the *Chronicle*. Under Mr. Knight's ownership the *Journal* was Democratic. During the campaign of 1882 he ran a daily edition of the paper, having associated press news service. The daily was continued several weeks after election, and was then discontinued, after a life of about three months. July 14, 1883, Samuel Gordon purchased a half interest from Mr. Knight, and thereafter the paper was Republican in politics. In September, 1883, shortly after Mr. Gordon became a member of the firm, the daily edition was again started and became a permanent institution. Mr. Gordon became sole proprietor in July, 1891, at which time the paper was made a six column quarto.

From a special edition of the Yellowstone

Journal issued in 1900 we take the following:

"It is one of the pleasing memories of the *Journal's* editorial den that at one period in its career a positive engagement was made with 'Bill' Nye to come to Miles City and write for the *Journal*. At that time 'Bill' was not as famous as he became later on, though he was far from being unknown. His health was poor, and he was seeking a locality congenial to his physical condition. A friend of his, then resident of Miles City, and who, being afflicted with the same complaint—a pulmonary one—had found great relief here, had urged Nye to come here. He had replied that he could not afford to be idle, and that while he was doing some syndicate work, he would like to secure a position with a local paper that would at least pay his expenses. The matter was presented to Knight and Gordon, and though there was at the time no necessity for additional help on the literary end of the paper, the proposition was received favorably, an offer made to the illustrious 'Bill' and accepted by him, but it never came to anything. Shortly afterwards Mr. Nye was picked up by a Wisconsin cyclone and had his leg broken, and his lengthy convalescence and rapidly growing popularity compelled him to ignore his engagement with the *Journal*. Had he come here and stayed, he might have been alive yet."

As casually mentioned before, W. D. Knight started the *Chronicle* at Miles City in 1881. This was Custer county's second newspaper. Before the end of the year, however, Mr. Knight had purchased the *Journal* and discontinued the *Chronicle*.

The building of the Northern Pacific railroad to Miles City in the early eighties made that city quite a prominent one and business of all kinds thrived. There was considerable activity in the newspaper line and for several years the establishment of weekly and daily papers was of common occurrence. On February 19, 1882, Major Thompson P. McElrath and

J. W. Cobb started the weekly *Press*. In June of the same year we find that John X. Davidson is in possession of the *Press* plant and that he is running the Miles City Daily *Press*. The daily edition was apparently short lived, for we read in a contemporary on February 24, 1883, that the daily edition is again being resumed, this time as an evening journal. In the spring of 1883 T. B. McElrath again became the publisher of the *Press*. Telegraphic news was received and the paper otherwise improved, but in June, 1884, the paper was again laid to rest, the cause alleged being lack of public support.

The *Daily Rustler* made its appearance on the streets at Miles City April 14, 1883, published by E. H. Becker.

The *Daily Record*, Democratic, came in August, 1884. It was an evening paper and was owned by W. W. Carland.

The *Stock Growers' Journal* was established at Miles City in 1884.

The *Daily Gazette* was the name of another paper which made its appearance on the streets of Miles City May 11, 1885.

The Miles City *Independent* was started August 27, 1903, by the Independent company, of which Chas. Larsen was president and James G. Ramsey, formerly of Glendive, was the editor and manager. August 10, 1905, Jos. C. Smith succeeded Mr. Ramsey. Later J. P. Kirkpatrick became manager, and after him B. F. Yerkes.

DAWSON COUNTY.

Dawson county's first newspaper was the Glendive *Times*, the first issue of which was published on August 11, 1881, by W. W. Maybee. The paper met with popular approval from the start and for more than a year was the only paper in the county. A daily edition was put out from June 4, 1884, to November of the same year.

The county's second paper was the Yellowstone *Press*, which was established at Glendive in the fall of 1882 by Blake & Burdick, in opposition to the *Times*. W. W. Maybee, owner of the *Times*, soon after bought G. M. Burdick's half interest in the *Press*. In January, 1883, publication of the *Press* was suspended, leaving the older paper alone in the field.

The Glendive *Independent* came into existence in 1884 and for many years took a prominent part in the affairs of Glendive and Dawson county. For two weeks during the campaign of 1884 a daily edition was published. In September, 1892, J. R. Widmyer took the management of the *Independent* and made a Republican paper of it.

The Dawson County *Review* was established at Glendive in 1898 by John R. Stout and is still running under the same management.

The Yellowstone *Monitor*, of Glendive, was started by C. L. Rood, March 2, 1905. E. A. Martin purchased a half interest June 1, 1906, and the paper is now run under the management of Rood & Martin.

